UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
3 1822 04275 9332

THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY • UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO •

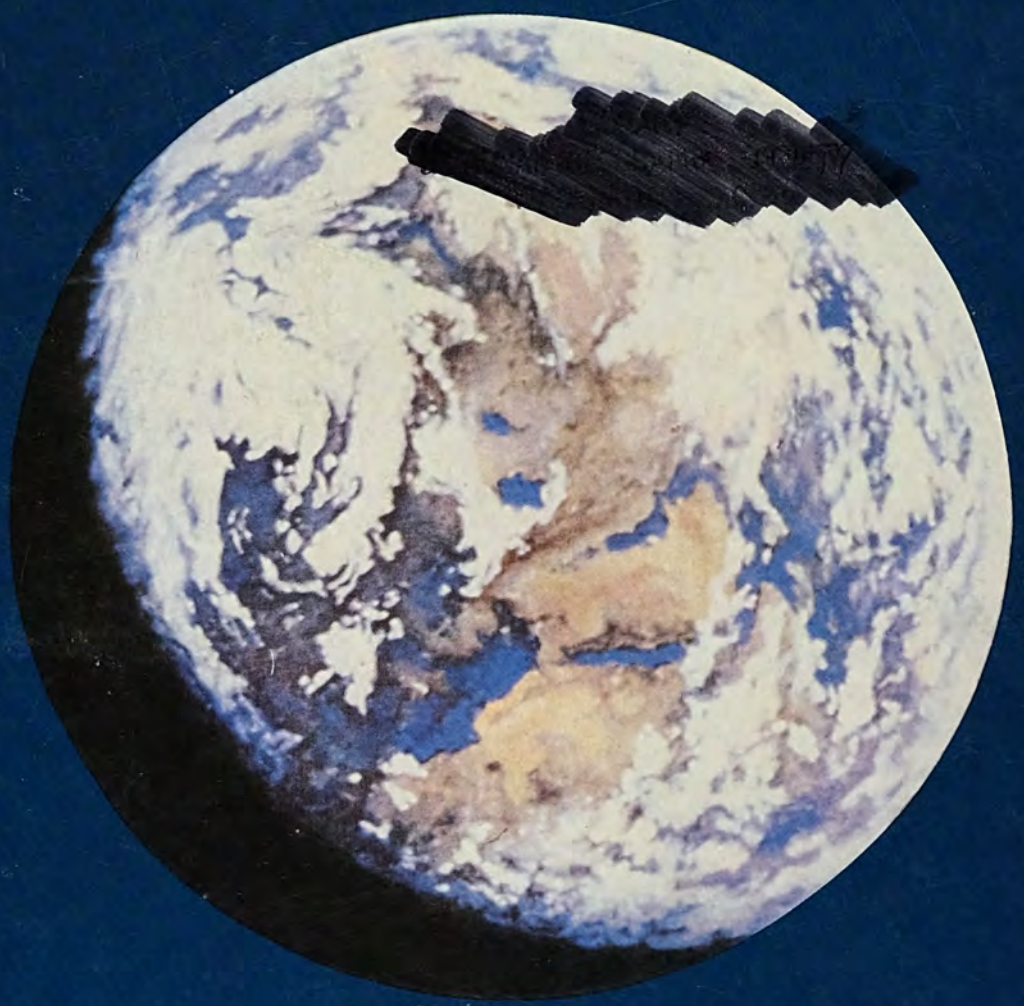
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY • UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
3 1822 04275 9332

SOVIET LIFE

PEACE: POLICY AND PERSPECTIVES

January 1983 • $1.25



7100 06898 01

Yuri V. Andropov

General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union

For the text of Andropov's speech at the November 22, 1982, Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee, turn to page 16

ИЗВѢСТІЯ
Центральнаго Исполнительнаго Комитета
Совѣтовъ
РАБОЧИХЪ и СОЛДАТСКИХЪ ДЕПУТАТОВЪ.

Декретъ о мирѣ,

принятый единогласно на засѣданіи Всероссійскаго Съѣзда Совѣтовъ Рабочихъ, Солдатскихъ и Крестьянскихъ Депутатовъ 26 октября 1917 г.

The October 27, 1917*, edition of *Izvestia* carried the newly proclaimed Decree on Peace on its front page.

Excerpts from Major Documents Relating to Peace and Foreign Policy

The workers' and peasants' government, created by the Revolution of October 24-25 and basing itself on the Soviets of Workers', Soldiers' and Peasants' Deputies, calls upon all the belligerent peoples and their governments to start immediate negotiations for a just, democratic peace.

By a just or democratic peace, for which the overwhelming majority of the working class and other working people of all the belligerent countries, exhausted, tormented and racked by the war, are craving—a peace that has been most definitely and insistently demanded by the Russian workers and peasants ever since the overthrow of the tsarist monarchy—by such a peace the government means an immediate peace without annexations. . .and without indemnities. . . .

The government considers it the greatest of crimes against humanity to continue this war over the issue of how to divide among the strong and rich nations the weak nationalities they have conquered, and solemnly announces its determination immediately to sign terms of peace to stop this war on the terms indicated, which are equally just for all nationalities without exception. . . .

The government abolishes secret diplomacy, and, for its part, announces its firm intention to conduct all negotiations quite openly in full view of the whole people. It will proceed immediately with the full publication of the secret treaties being endorsed or concluded by the government of landowners and capitalists. . . .

From the Decree on Peace,
adopted October 26, 1917

Article 28. The USSR steadfastly pursues a Leninist policy of peace and stands for strengthening of the security of nations and broad international co-operation.

The foreign policy of the USSR is aimed at ensuring international conditions favourable for building communism in the USSR, safeguarding the state interests of the Soviet Union, consolidating the positions of world socialism, supporting the struggle of peoples for national liberation and social progress, preventing wars of aggression, achieving universal and complete disarmament, and consistently implementing the principle of the peaceful coexistence of states with different social systems.

In the USSR war propaganda is banned.

From the Constitution of the
Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

*November 9, 1917, according to the calendar now in use.

January 1983, No. 1 (316)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

PEACE INITIATIVES
22 THE SOVIET PEACE MOVEMENT IN ACTION
by Pavel Naumov
43 THE USSR PROPOSES . . .
by Alexei Obukhov
47 FORGOING A FIRST STRIKE
by Lev Semeiko
64 ON THE MARCH FOR PEACE
by Vitali Shaposhnikov

THE GREAT PATRIOTIC WAR (1941-1945)
28 THE BATTLE OF STALINGRAD
30 THE ETERNAL FLAME
by Pavel Sharikov

PEOPLE
6 A PART OF HER DIED WITH THE DEATH OF EACH OF HER SEVEN SONS
by Natalia Buldyk
49 MASS DEMONSTRATIONS FOR DISARMAMENT WEEK
55 "WHY I VALUE PEACE SO MUCH"
Interviews

LITERATURE AND THE ARTS
2 "DO RUSSIAN PEOPLE STAND FOR WAR?"
Poem by Yevgeni Yevtushenko
15 WHY WRITE ABOUT WAR?
Interview with Vladimir Karpov
18 TRULY A GREAT PATRIOTIC WAR
by Boris Alexeyev
62 HUMOR WAS A WEAPON TOO
by Alexander Vikhrev

HISTORY
20 LENIN ON WAR AND PEACE
by Oleg Shibko
23 REREADING CHAPTERS OF HISTORY
by Ernst Henry
38 REMINISCING ABOUT THE PAST AND CONTEMPLATING THE FUTURE
by Fyodor Burlatsky and Alexei Burlatsky

RELIGION AND PHILOSOPHY
35 GLOBAL PROBLEMS AND THE DESTINY OF HUMANKIND
Interview with Vadim Zagladin and Ivan Frolov
48 NO ONE CAN AFFORD TO BE INDIFFERENT
by Georgi Arbatov
57 THE SACRED GIFT OF LIFE
by Leonid Mitrokhin
59 COMMEMORATING THE DEAD
by Inna Zhukova

SOVIET-AMERICAN RELATIONS
25 SOVIET AMBASSADOR TALKS PEACE TO AMERICA
32 SOVIET AND AMERICAN PHYSICIANS SAY REASON WILL PREVAIL
Round-table discussion

Front Cover: This prize-winning poster by Soviet artist Boris Rogachevsky symbolizes the idea that the Earth is the only home we have.

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Valeri Belyakov

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C. and at additional mailing offices.
Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35 3 Years—$19.50
(ISSN 0038-5549)

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency.

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

do Russian people stand for war?

By Yevgeni Yevtushenko

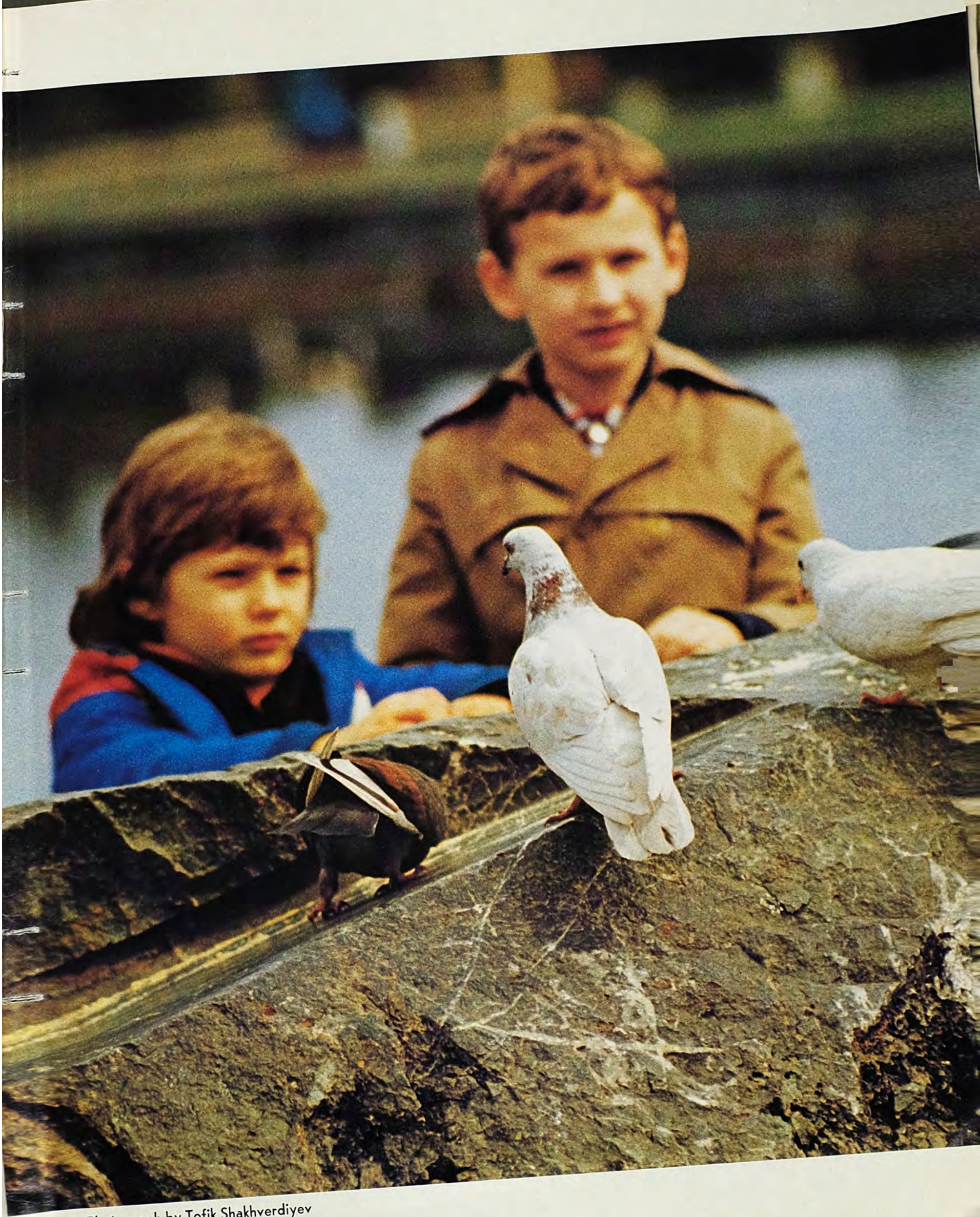
Do Russian people stand for war?
Go, ask the calm on plain and shore,
The wide expanse of field and lea,
The birches and the poplar tree,
The soldiers who once fought abreast,
And near the birches lie at rest,
Their sons will answer by the score,
Ask them if Russians are,
Ask them if Russians are,
Ask them if Russians are for war.

Not only for their country's life
Did soldiers perish in the strife—
But that all human creatures might
Sleep always peacefully at night.
Ask those that fearful battles knew,
Who on the Elbe rejoiced with you,
We keep these memories evermore—
And ask if Russians are,
And ask if Russians are,
And ask if Russians are for war.

Yes, we indeed know how to fight,
But do not want the same sad plight—
That soldiers should be killed again
And lie upon the blood-drenched plain.
Ask mothers if we are for strife,
Go ask this question of my wife,
And you will need to ask no more
If Russian people are,
If Russian people are,
If Russian people are for war.

The working people of each land
Will come, for sure, to understand
Throughout the world on sea and shore—
If Russian people are,
If Russian people are,
If Russian people are for war.

Translated by Olga Moisseyenko



Photograph by Tofik Shakhverdiyev

Apotheosis of WAR

This pyramid of skulls, painted by Vasili Vereshchagin more than a hundred years ago, is nothing compared to the physical destruction of a nuclear holocaust.

IN THE FIFTY-FIVE centuries of human history . . . 14,500 wars . . . have taken a toll of about
billion lives. Today the death of 4 billion people can be a matter of hours and even minutes. Y
lethal arsenals are being replenished with ever more sophisticated weaponry. It is indicative th
250,000 times as much money is spent on the development and production of armaments as on r
search in combating infarction, from which four persons on our planet die eve
minute.

Today nuclear weapons with destructive power equivalent to 3 tons of TN
for every man, woman and child on Earth have been accumulated.

Should a nuclear conflict break out—in the very first hours and days after the attac
up to one-half of the inhabitants of the affected territory will be doomed to agonizin
death. For Europe the estimated figure is 300 million. Most of the survivors—
scorched, irradiated and injured—will die within 2-8 weeks, lacking all means
subsistence and even elementary medical aid. The "lucky" survivors wi
suffer from physical and mental disorders. The living will envy the dea

C. Sidorova, review of *The Danger of Nuclear* Wa
Soviet Physicians' Viewpoint, by Y. Chazo
L. Ilyin, A. Guskova, *New Times*, April 1982, p. 2

Antonina Kulinkovich passionately believed that her sons would survive the Great Patriotic War, but they all died.

If I close my eyes, I can picture a small woman in black, standing along a dusty country road. She is waiting for her sons. I can also see another woman, the daughter of that old woman. She's surrounded by her children. She presses them close, as if to shield them from hearing the word "war." "Nothing is more horrifying than war," she says. "A human being can endure all sorrow except the death of a child."

On Remembrance Day, Maria carries on the tradition of baking seven loaves of bread for her seven dead brothers, Joseph, Dmitri, Stepan, Nikolai, Mikhail, Pyotr and Pavel.

a part of her died with the death of each of her seven sons

By Natalia Buldyk
Photographs by Yuri Ivanov

NIKOLAI AND ANTONINA Kulinkovich had ten children, seven boys and three girls. The other people in the village of Yuzefovo felt sorry for them and made no secret of it. The twenties were trying years for the peasants in Byelorussia.

The Kulinkoviches, however, weren't disheartened. "Things will be much better when our children grow up," Nikolai told Antonina to console her. "We'll build a new and bigger house, and life will be good, you'll see."

Looking at her "barefooted army" with pride, Antonina smiled back at her husband and said nothing. She honestly believed that what he said would come true.

It wasn't long before the villagers' pity for the large family had changed to envy—envy in a positive sense—and for a good reason. The oldest son, Nikolai, Jr., who fought for the establishment of Soviet government in Byelorussia, worked in a department of a ministry in Minsk, the capital of the republic. When collective farms were beginning to be set up in the early thirties, Dmitri was elected a chairman of one of them. Joseph became a newspaper editor; and Mikhail, a geologist. Stepan graduated from a medical institute; and Pavel, from a civil engineering institute. The Kulinkoviches' youngest son, Pyotr, who was popular with all the children in Yuzefovo, proudly drove a new truck—the first to be seen in the Byelorussian countryside.

"Just imagine," the neighbors rejoiced, "the parents can hardly sign their names properly, while all of their children have gone on to make names for themselves."

Looking Back

"I would gladly give part of my life to return to those years for at least a day," Maria, the youngest of the Kulinkoviches' children, says with a smile, though tears are welling in the corners of her eyes. "I'd like to see my mother laughing and singing at the spinning wheel. I'll never forget the way the whole family got together in the evening."

Trying to shrug off the bitter memories of what happened to the family, Maria recalls the times Pavel came home for vacation from the institute with simple gifts for his mother and sisters, and their mother, who had only begun to learn the three Rs, read, by syllables, Joseph's articles in the paper. She remembers the day the whole family planted an apple orchard. The trees still bloom in May and produce ripe fruit in August.

"The children love those apples," Maria says. "But," she adds quietly, "my brothers didn't have a chance to taste them. The trees were planted in 1938, shortly before Dad died. And then came that hot summer of 1941."

The assortment of time-yellowed photographs falls from Maria's trembling fingers. One of them remains on her knees. It shows her three boys and three girls, all in a carefree mood. She covers the photo with the palm of her hand as if wishing to protect the children. Maria brushes away the tears and continues the story of her brothers.

"Pavel was the first to be killed. He was the

Maria remembers the day that her mother and father and brothers and sisters planted an apple orchard. The trees still bloom in May and produce ripe fruit in August. "The children love those apples," Maria says. "But," she adds quietly, "my brothers didn't have a chance to taste them. The trees were planted in 1938, shortly before Dad died. And then came that hot summer of 1941."

Maria Kulinkovich lives in Minsk, the capital of Byelorussia, where she works as a sewer. As a member of the republic's Peace Fund Committee, Maria has numerous public duties. In the photo at the bottom Maria and Pyotr Nikitenko, the Mayor of Minsk, visit a kindergarten. Left: During a visit in the country Maria's husband Gennadi shows their boys how to split wood safely. Facing page: Occasionally in the evenings Maria's family has a jam session. Maria's oldest son, Sergei (bottom), enjoys kayaking. "He's a daredevil," says his mother, "just like my brother Pyotr was." Natasha (bottom right) is a student at Minsk State University. A city girl, Natasha enjoys spending summer vacations with an aunt in the country.

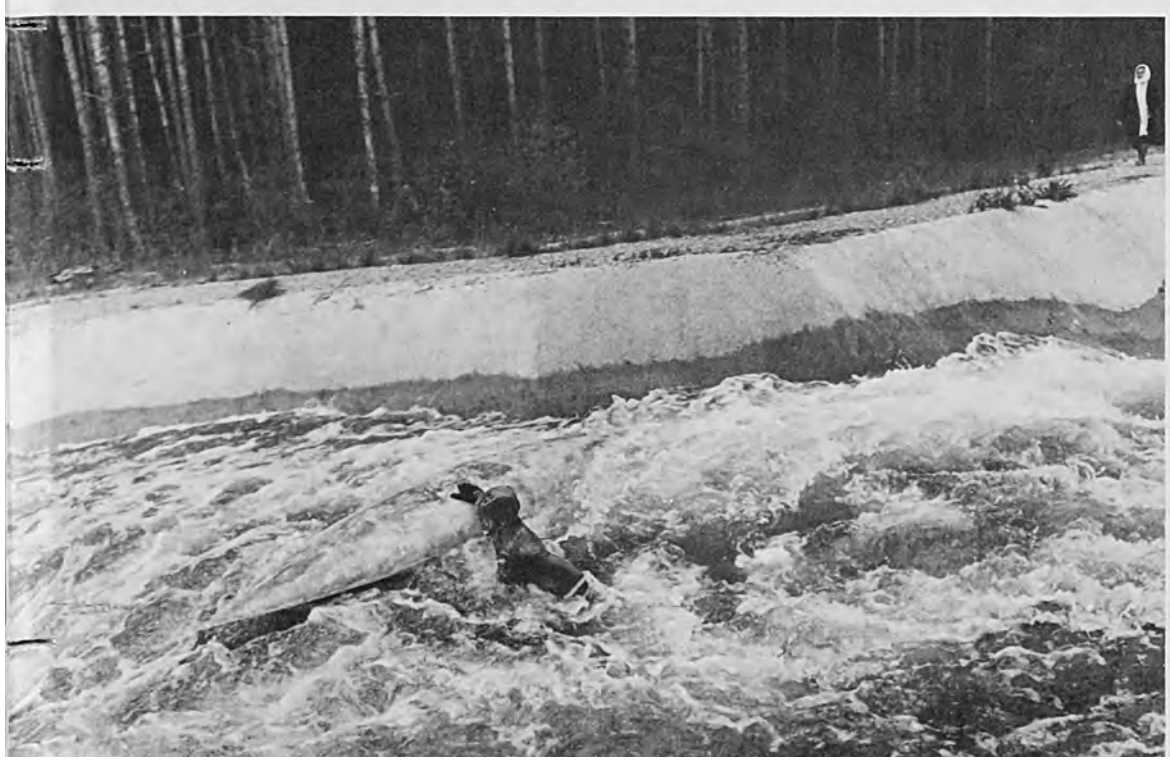
quietest and most affectionate member of the family. Nikolai, Joseph and Mikhail went off to war unable to say good-by to Mother. My other brothers also got their draft notices and left for the front. Mother and I remained in the village alone.

"I don't know how to tell you what happened after that. Almost all of the villagers who stayed behind were herded into a barn. The Nazis set it on fire and shot those who tried to escape. I remember our neighbor, Aunt Domna, putting her seven shot children on a cart and later standing over their graves without crying. Her eyes were expressionless.

"The invaders wanted to scare us, but they got the opposite result. Everybody in Byelorussia, even young boys and feeble old men, fought against the occupation forces.

"Mother and I also left for the partisan zone, the area controlled by the partisans, where the Nazis were afraid to show their faces.

"We lived in dugouts and helped the partisans any way we could. We baked bread, washed clothes, even managed to get hold of some medicine. My grief-striken mother realized that she was risking not only her own life, but my life, too. I was 13 at the time. Nevertheless, we weren't scared.



"Mother always encouraged me to keep my chin up. The hardships would soon be over, she said, and then we'd all get together in our home and live as we did before. I don't know whether she believed what she said or not. Perhaps her words were only meant to calm me. But even then I knew that life at home would never be the same again."

The four years of war had a grave effect on Byelorussia. More than 2.2 million people—one out of every four in the republic—lost their lives. There were casualties in every family.

Those who survived had no homes, no food, no clothes. The Nazis destroyed 209 Byelorussian cities and district centers, 9,200 villages, more than 10,000 enterprises and all the power stations. The damage amounted to 7.5 billion rubles.

Starting Over

The several dozen survivors of Yuzefovo had to start all over again from scratch. The village had been reduced to ashes, lone chimneys and several crooked fences, which kept nothing in or out.

The charred frame and several apple trees were all that remained of the Kulinkoviches' home.

Dmitri, Mikhail and Stepan returned home crippled by the war. Doctors told their mother frankly that there was no hope for their recovery. Dmitri and Stepan were emaciated by the lengthy partisan campaigns, and their wounds had been neglected. Besides suffering a serious wound, Mikhail had been held captive by the Nazis. The doctors were surprised to learn that, with a bullet in his lungs, he managed to escape from a concentration camp and join the resistance movement in the mountains of Italy.

Only Antonina Kulinkovich believed that her sons would live. From the time they came home, she hardly slept. She baked bread for them, which was as black as the scorched Earth and made from dried potato peelings and grated beets. There was no flour to be found in those years. Not one of the family's dishes or kitchen utensils was left. Thin soup was made in an old army helmet. She bandaged her sons' wounds herself.

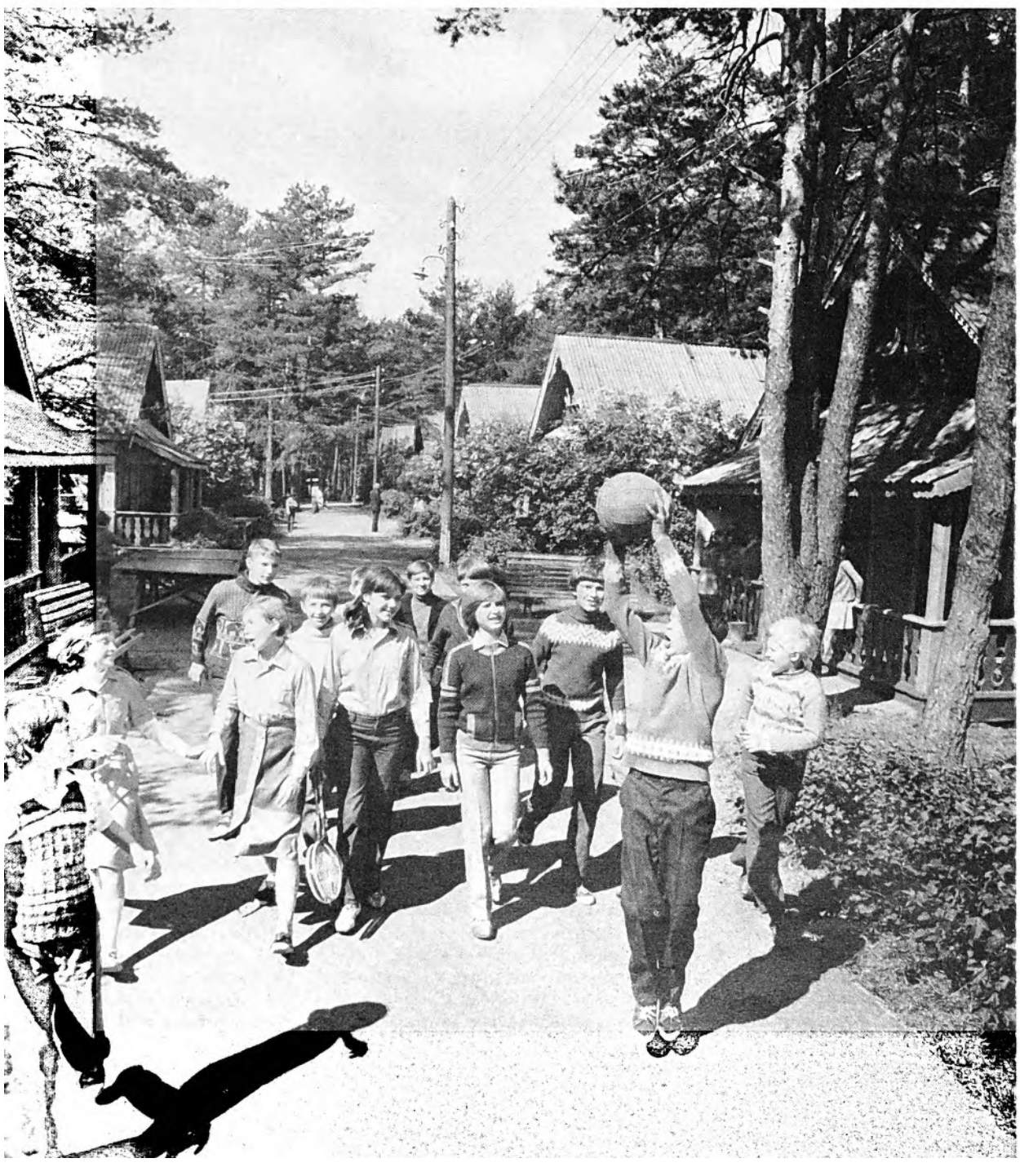
But they died. The other boys never came back. They were buried somewhere else, far, far away.

"Mother waited for them, just the same," says Maria. "Each time we sat down to eat, she always left a little food covered with a towel. 'Who knows, maybe they'll suddenly turn up,' she would say. She kept waiting for many years after the war. Mother is gone now."

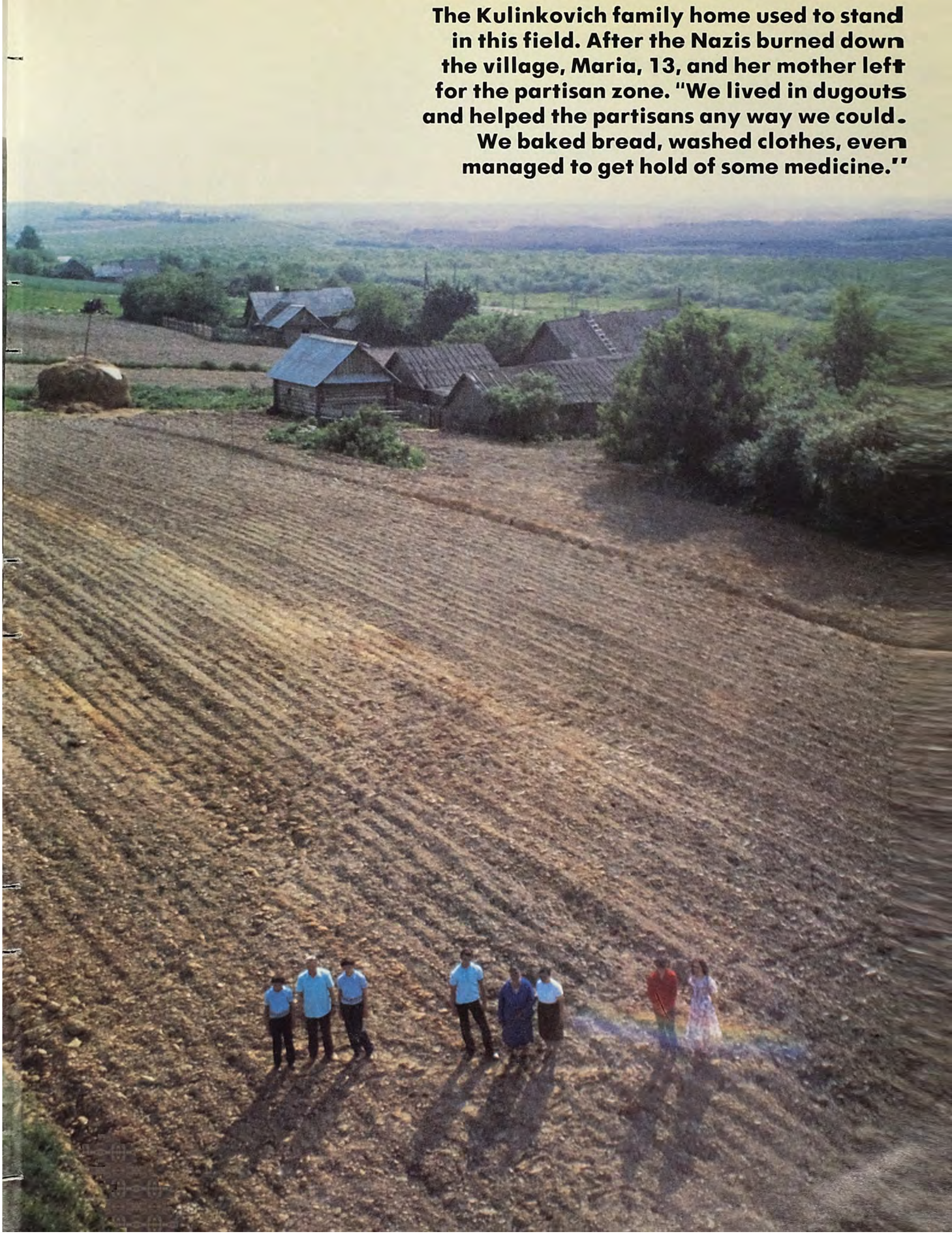
Maria falls silent. I, too, say nothing. I look at the picture of Antonina Kulinkovich and think of those women who have endured the trials and tribulations of war. No words can express the grief of mothers who have lost their children.

Looking to the Future

"Some people say that grief makes a person bitter," Maria remarks, suddenly talking again. "That's untrue. You can't imagine what the people of Byelorussia went through during the war, and yet they became even kinder. Take our fellow



Only several dozen residents of Yuzefovo survived the war. Maria's sister Sophia (right) is one of them. She still lives there. The Nazis burned the village to the ground. All that remains is this simple monument (above), erected by the survivors. Left: Maria's sons Andrei and Sasha spend part of their summer vacation at a Young Pioneer camp.



The Kulinkovich family home used to stand in this field. After the Nazis burned down the village, Maria, 13, and her mother left for the partisan zone. "We lived in dugouts and helped the partisans any way we could. We baked bread, washed clothes, even managed to get hold of some medicine."

villagers, for instance. They lived in dugouts themselves, yet they helped us build our new home. While Mother was alive, she shared everything we had with those people. She was especially fond of the children. I remember her saying to the women: 'Don't be afraid, give birth to sons. Your sons won't be soldiers because the people will not let a new war start. Nobody would dare to start it.'

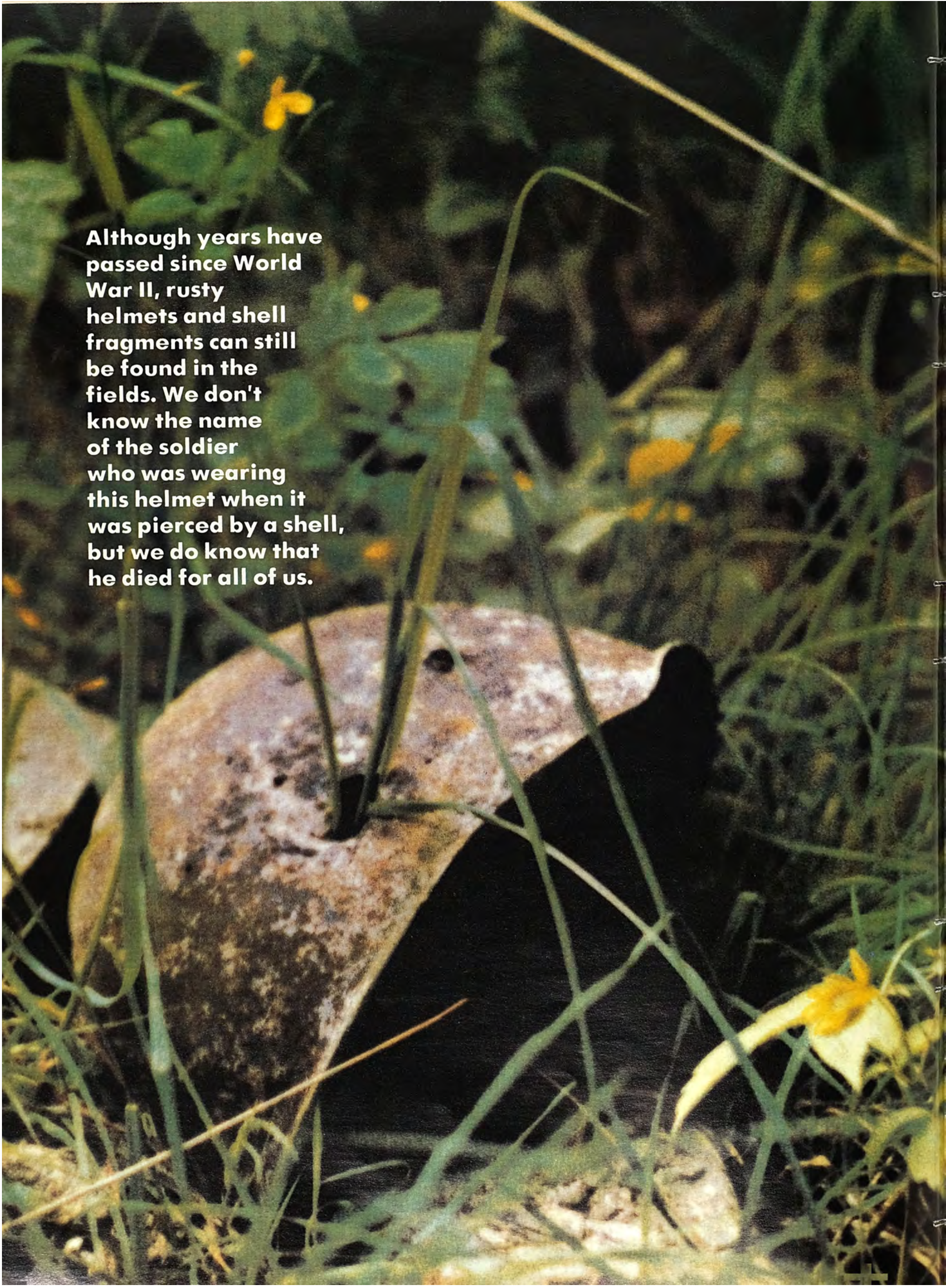
"How happy Mother would be if she knew how many grandchildren she had!" Maria says, adding with a grin, "Can you imagine, I'm a grandmother myself. My oldest daughter, Svetlana, has two children." Natasha is a "clever and beautiful" university student. Maria's oldest boy, Sergei, is finishing high school this year. Alexander, Andrei and Antonina are all in school.

Maria says proudly: "We recently had a housewarming. We bought new furniture. The children are either working or studying. We're not so old yet and can't complain about our health. I'm 50 and entitled to a pension as a mother of six children, but I prefer to continue working. So, you see, we have a good life now. It's a happy, affectionate family, but, just the same, I often think of Mother."

Her face turns sad when recalling her parents and brothers, the grim days of war and anxiety over the future of her own children. She says, "Mothers should be spared the sight of dying children. The children must not become orphans!"

Several weeks have passed since my conversation with Maria, but the pain I feel as a result of her story has not passed. She loaned me some old notebooks and diaries, which I've read and reread. One old school notebook contains a poem that she composed. It's written in a childish scrawl. The verses don't rhyme well, but I've never read such moving words before. The lines speak of the last war, but one reads in them the future of the world. People born with memories of the past live with hopes for the future. ■

"People born with memories of the past
live with hopes for the future."



Although years have passed since World War II, rusty helmets and shell fragments can still be found in the fields. We don't know the name of the soldier who was wearing this helmet when it was pierced by a shell, but we do know that he died for all of us.

Vladimir Karpov is editor in chief of the popular literary journal *Novy Mir*. He holds the title of Hero of the Soviet Union for his bravery in World War II.

why write about war?

BOOKS DESCRIBING the Great Patriotic War of the Soviet people (1941-1945) account for a large part of Soviet literature. Without them it is impossible to comprehend the contemporary literary process. Although the war is fading farther and farther away from us, the number of books on the subject continues to grow from year to year.

Why is so much written in our country about war? Must we write about war if what we really want is peace? Elya Vasilyeva put these questions to Soviet writer Vladimir Karpov. Karpov is editor in chief of *Novy Mir* (*New World*), one of the Soviet Union's leading literary and sociopolitical monthlies.

Karpov stands out among modern writers for his extraordinary life story. In 1944 he was sent to a nazi-occupied town to take a film of enemy positions. Karpov ran into a fascist patrol on his way back. He shot and killed two of the men but was wounded in the head as he crossed the front line. Nevertheless, he was able to reach his own unit, and he passed on the vital intelligence.

This is only one of many incidents that happened to him during the war. Karpov took part in the capture of 79 prisoners used to identify plans and operations. More than once the information that he took back to the Soviet command affected the preparation and execution of numerous major operations. He has received many military decorations, including the Gold Star of a Hero of the Soviet Union.

After V-E Day, Karpov, then a front-line reconnaissance officer, graduated from the Frunze Military College in Moscow, the Higher Academy Courses of the General Staff and later the evening department of the Gorky Literary Institute. Guards Colonel Karpov was transferred to the reserve after serving 25 years in the armed forces. By that time he was already a member of the USSR Writers Union and the author of a number of books devoted to military subjects.

Does this mean that you will always write about war?"

"I believe, and many others do, too, that most writers gravitate toward their own experience. From the time I was a young man until the age of 42, I was in the army. That experience defined the extent of my everyday impressions. How can I write about life in the country, for instance, when I have never worked there and simply know nothing about the people who feed us? I'll never tackle that subject, whereas I do know something about the psychology of 'The Man with a Rifle.' For that reason I'll stick to the military subject until the end of my life."

"But everyday impressions alone don't determine one's choice of subject. People who haven't gone through war have written stories about it. Why do writers of different generations, including very young writers, turn to this difficult subject?"

"The reason is that war is a pain that won't subside for us. We lost 20 million people in World War II. During the 900-day blockade of Leningrad alone, more than 640,000 people died of hunger. In some countries I was stunned when adults asked me, 'Did the Soviet Union fight with Hitler or against him?'

"Scores of new books are being published in the West on World War II. However, I detect a new trend, a new attitude. Authors seem to be concentrating on just one operation or one theater rather than on the total war effort. Very little is being written about the Soviet-German Front. The Soviet Union had the severest losses of any nation in the war.

"If people knew the truth about us and the horrors we experienced, the myth about a 'Soviet threat' would be shown for what it is—a farce. Not everyone knows the truth about what we endured and what we lost. They don't know the truth about our hatred for war and our unanimous desire for peace.

"I don't write about war because I'm militant by nature. I hate war. It stole my youth, my health and four years of my life that could have been spent at an institute studying or simply in enjoyable work, marriage and being a parent. War deprived me of all this. I hate war, and that's why I write about it."

"I suppose you follow the literature on war closely."

"Yes, I try to read everything that comes out about war. What troubles me is that I see an increasing number of dull and really poor books on a subject that is sacrosanct to us. It has become a fashionable and profitable subject. We've got to give serious thought to this. The reader's interest in books about war mustn't be exploited lightheartedly."

"Why are readers, and especially young readers, so interested today in books on war?"

"A number of superb books have appeared over the past few decades that have revealed new facts and events as well as new aspects of those years. In the best books about the Great Patriotic War readers will also find answers to many questions disturbing them today—questions about truth and falsehood, life and death, the price of victory, good and evil, honor and double-dealing, about their responsibility to their fellow citizens and to history.

"That's why the younger generation is interested in this subject. Many schools have their own museums devoted to the Great Patriotic War, while others have special Quest Groups. They gather information and written evidence of operations conducted by army units that liberated their respective cities, find the men and officers who are still alive, invite them to speak to their classes and spend their vacation visiting battlefields. Our young people are finding new ways of immortalizing our war heroes. The words of one of our poets—'Nobody is forgotten and nothing is forgotten'—recently stirred up a new wave of enthusiasm among our young people. The nationwide youth expedition known as the Chronicle of the Great Patriotic War, which was launched last year, aims to record the reminiscences of former front-line soldiers everywhere—in every city and township, even in the remotest parts of the country. In this way our young people will compose a chronicle of military glory. This is one more proof that our young people not only have not forgotten about the war, but are looking around for new and more effective ways of preserving the glory and the heroic traditions of the people who defended our country."

"Some foreign critics claim that our entire mass media is mobilized to ensure the preparedness of the Soviet people for a new war. In a recent interview you said: 'I want to work for the future; I want today's men and officers to be up to the great trials that life may set before them.' Would you comment on that?"

"In the extremely complicated international situation in which we live today, I, as a former army officer and as a man who writes on military matters, want to do everything in my power to ensure that our armed forces are an example of that moral strength which helped us withstand what we had to endure during the last war. Our army must be ready to rebuff an attack by any aggressor and to protect the sacred frontiers of our homeland. But we don't want war, and we will do everything we can to prevent it. As for Soviet literature on war, it is, in essence, antiwar literature. It comes out for peace and justice throughout the world and against a new world war. It is literature that stresses the ideas of social humanism.

"That is why I answer in the affirmative to the query: 'Must we write about war?' But I would like to raise another question. How can our planet, which is so warm, so beautiful and so full of life, be protected from a nuclear catastrophe?

"A great deal of effort on the part of legislators, political leaders, scientists and ordinary people will be spent in answering this seemingly simple question that concerns us all. To be or not to be? That is the question facing all of us, and together we must find the correct answer for it."

COMMUNIQUÉ ON THE PLENARY MEETING OF THE CPSU CENTRAL COMMITTEE

A REGULAR Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union was held on November 22, 1982.

The Plenary Meeting heard a report "On the State Plan of the USSR's Economic and Social Development in 1983" by N. K. Baibakov, Deputy Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers and Chairman of the USSR State Planning Committee, and a report "On the State Budget of the USSR for 1983" by V. E. Garbuzov, USSR Minister of Finance.

Yuri Andropov, the General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, delivered a speech at the Plenum, which was published in the press.

The Plenum unanimously adopted a resolution on the questions that were discussed. It, too, was published in the press.

The Plenum discussed organizational matters.

The Plenum promoted G. A. Aliyev from alternate member to member of the Politburo of the CPSU Central Committee.

The Plenum of the Central Committee relieved A. P. Kirilenko of the duties of member of the Politburo and Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee because of his health and at his personal request. General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Y. V. Andropov pointed out that A. P. Kirilenko actively worked for many years in local party bodies and in the CPSU Central Committee, and he expressed the party's gratitude for Kirilenko's service to the party and the country.

The Plenary Meeting elected N. I. Ryzhkov Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee; the Plenary Meeting transferred from candidate members to members of the CPSU Central Committee V. S. Alkhimov, Chairman of the State Bank of the USSR; V. S. Makarenko, First Secretary of the Crimean Regional Committee of the Communist Party of the Ukraine; and N. V. Pereverzeva, a team leader and combine operator at a collective farm in Rostov Region.

The Plenary Meeting approved the decision of the CPSU Central Committee, the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet and the USSR Council of Ministers "On Perpetuating the Memory of Leonid Ilyich Brezhnev."

On this the Plenary Meeting ended its work.

YURI ANDROPOV'S SPEECH AT THE PLENARY MEETING OF THE CPSU CENTRAL COMMITTEE ON NOVEMBER 22, 1982

WE ARE CONCLUDING the discussion of the Draft Plan and Draft Budget for the next year of the five-year period. A number of important remarks that were made at the Politburo meeting have already been taken into consideration in the documents submitted to us. Comrades, I believe that during the implementation of the plan the Council of Ministers will also take into consideration the proposals we are making today.

Judging by what was said by comrades who spoke at the Plenary Meeting, the concensus is this: The Draft Plan and Draft Budget, on the whole, concur with the guidelines of the Twenty-sixth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, and they should be approved.

What distinguishes this Draft Plan? It was designed to accelerate the rates of economic development and to increase the absolute increments in national income, industrial and agricultural output and the volume of retail goods turnover. Provisions have been included for a continuation of the efforts to raise the efficiency of the economy—strenuous assignments must be implemented with a comparatively smaller increase in material expenditure and labor resources.

It is important to emphasize that the party's policy aimed at raising the standard of living has been maintained in the draft. It is planned to ensure priority growth of the Group B industries and an increase in the manufacture of consumer goods. Large material and financial resources are being allocated for the further development of the agro-industrial complex. The population's real incomes will continue to grow. The volume of housing construction also conforms to the targets of the five-year plan. Thus, the Draft Plan confirms that concern for the Soviet people, for their working and living conditions and spiritual development, remains the party's number one goal.

Defense requirements, as usual, have been sufficiently taken into account. The Politburo deems it essential, particularly in the current international situation, to provide the Army and the Navy with everything necessary.

The Draft Budget ensures the financing of the economy and sociocultural development.

Comrades, this Plenary Meeting of the party's Central Committee is taking place at an important stage in the work to realize the plans of the Eleventh Five-Year Plan period—on the eve of its third, pivotal, so to speak, year. We have done a good deal. But difficult and weighty work lies ahead.

I would definitely like to draw your attention to the fact that in a number of key indicators the planned targets for the first two years of the five-year period turned out to be unfulfilled. This, naturally, is also reflected in the Draft Plan that we are discussing today.

Central Committee members remember the last speeches by Leonid Ilyich Brezhnev and his notes to the Politburo of the Central Committee on matters of economic development. The problem was put in this way: At party congresses and at plenary meetings of the Central Committee we have worked out a scientifically substantiated economic policy and have taken a course toward raising the efficiency of production and toward its intensification. But the conversion of our economy along these lines and the move toward efficiency are still being carried out slowly.

The chief indicator of the economy's efficiency—labor productivity—is growing at a rate that cannot satisfy us. The problem of lack of coordination between the development of raw material and processing branches still remains. However, raw material consumption has not really dropped.

Plan targets continue to be met at the price of large outlays and production costs. There are still quite a few economic managers who, while readily quoting Leonid Ilyich's famous words that the economy should be economical, are doing little in practice to accomplish this task.

Apparently the force of inertia and adherence to old ways are still with us. Moreover, perhaps some people just don't know how to go about doing a job. Thought should be given to the help that must be provided for such comrades. The main thing, however, is to speed up work to improve the entire sphere of economic management, including administration, planning and the economic mechanism.

Conditions, both economic and organizational, should be provided to encourage quality and productive work, initiative and enterprise. Conversely, shoddy work, inactivity and irresponsibility should have an immediate and decided effect on the earnings, official status and personal prestige of workers.

Responsibility for observing the interests of the whole state and the whole people should be enhanced, and departmentalism and provincialism should be resolutely uprooted. It should be a law that any new decision on a question can be taken only after past decisions have been fulfilled or after new circumstances have emerged. Any breach of party, state or labor discipline should be checked more firmly. I am certain that we will be given the unqualified support of the party and trade union organizations, the support of all the Soviet people, in this.

A lot has been said lately about the need to extend the independence of amalgamations, enterprises and collective and state farms. It seems that the time has come to tackle this problem in practice. The Politburo has instructed the Council of Ministers and the State Planning Committee about this. It is necessary to act with caution here, to conduct experiments if need be, to make appraisals and to take into account the experience of fraternal countries. The extension of independence should in every case be combined with the enhancement of responsibility and with concern for the interests of all the people.

We have large reserves in the national economy. This was pointed out, in particular, in today's speeches. These reserves should be explored in speeding up scientific and technical progress and in the large-scale and rapid introduction of scientific and technological achievement and advanced experience in production. This question is not new, of course. It has been raised more than once at the party's congresses and at the

Central Committee's plenary meetings. Nevertheless, progress is slow. Why so? This answer, too, has been known for a long time: To introduce a new method or new technology, production has to be reorganized in one way or another, and this affects fulfillment of plan targets. Moreover, you may be taken to task for failing production plans but, at the most, only scolded for poorly introducing new technology.

If we really want to advance the introduction of new technology and new work methods, it is necessary that the central economic management bodies, the Academy of Sciences, the State Committee for Science and Technology and the ministries should not merely popularize them, but should identify and remove the actual difficulties hampering scientific and technical progress. The alliance of science and production should be promoted by planning methods and by the system of material incentives. It is necessary to create a situation in which those who boldly introduce new technology do not find themselves at a disadvantage.

Another major reserve is the rational use of material and labor resources. The plan for 1983 sets higher targets for saving these resources. I should like to draw the attention of my comrades to the fact that now the question of conserving material resources should be considered in a new light and not like "I have saved—good; I have not saved—that's not so bad either."

Today conservation and a thrifty attitude to the people's wealth amount to the question of our plan targets being realistic. The answer to this question should be ensured by a whole system of practical measures to be taken primarily by the USSR State Planning Committee, the USSR State Committee for Material and Technical Supply, ministries and departments. A good deal is to be done by all the party committees and by all the party organizations.

We have quite a few examples of creative work and of a truly thrifty attitude to the people's wealth. This experience, regrettably, has not been properly disseminated. Meanwhile, as a rule, no special expenditures are needed here. This means that another thing is lacking, namely, initiative and a resolute campaign against mismanagement and wastefulness.

Naturally, this task can only be accomplished with the participation of every worker and everyone working at our enterprises and collective and state farms. We should strive to ensure that they perceive this task as their own cause.

To sum it up, Comrades, there are many immediate tasks in the national economy. Of course, I don't have ready recipes for their solution. But it is all of us, the party's Central Committee, who are to find answers to them by drawing general conclusions from national and world experience and by bringing together the knowledge of the best practical workers and scientists. In short, you cannot get things moving by slogans alone. It will take the large-scale organizational work of the party organizations, economic managers and engineering and technical personnel for each of these vast and important tasks to be analyzed not only in the context of every economic sector, but also in the context of every plant, workshop, production section and, if you wish, every workplace.

I would like to stress that these questions are of first priority and of vital importance to the country. If we resolve them successfully, the economy will continue to grow and the living standards of the population will rise.

The measures related to the fulfillment of the Food Program are central to our plans.

The initial steps to fulfill the decisions of the May 1982 Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee had to be taken in a rather difficult situation. The weather did not smile on us this year either. This makes it all the more important to commend agricultural workers for their dedicated efforts. Thanks to their efforts and thanks to the strengthening of the material and technical base of agriculture, a number of regions, territories and republics have achieved good results.

The grain harvest has grown perceptibly over last year's, and good harvests of cotton, vegetables and grapes have been reaped. The production of milk and eggs has increased. The subsidiary farms of industrial plants are gaining strength. Concern for the development of personal subsidiary plots is justifying itself as well. At the same time interruptions in the supply of certain food products have not yet been eliminated.

Everyone understands, of course, that the country's Food Program cannot be fulfilled in one year. This is so. But we should say openly, too, that the fulfillment of the Food Program must not be dragged out. Workers of the agro-industrial complex should increase their efforts from day to day and work so that the huge resources allocated to accomplish this task will start being repaid today and yield even a higher return tomorrow.

The Politburo believes that the upcoming plenary meetings and meetings of activists of party committees and the sessions of the local Soviets of People's Deputies which will review plans for next year should discuss progress in the implementation of the decisions of the May 1982 Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee. It is necessary that all practical actions in this important sector of the economy be evaluated in the context of the Food Program.

I will not dwell at length on the need to complete the agricultural year successfully, to preserve the gathered harvest, to do the groundwork for next year's harvest and to ensure the successful wintering of livestock. All this goes without saying. It is necessary to move on quickly to the solution of new problems and to consider them in close relationship with the basic directions of the development of the agro-industrial complex, with due account of the fact that we have here a complex in which there are no secondary tasks.

The plan for 1983 attaches much importance to the growth of production and to improvement of the quality of consumer goods, a question that Leonid Ilyich thought particularly important. The task here is not only to increase the production of consumer goods, but also to considerably improve their quality. This applies to light and local industries as well as to plants in the heavy and defense industries.

As Comrade Baibakov rightly stated here, local party and government bodies should concern themselves directly with the production of consumer goods. Indeed, we cannot consider it normal when questions of the production of a number of ordinary goods are decided almost at the level of the USSR State Planning Committee. It is necessary that local bodies concern themselves with these matters and assume full responsibility for tackling them.

Now permit me to address certain key problems of the development of basic industries, to begin with, the further development of the fuel and energy complex. An increase of about 41 million (metric) tons of reference fuel in the primary energy resources planned for 1983 is quite realistic. This makes it possible to ensure the uninterrupted and smooth work of all the energy systems. It is particularly important to use thriftily coal, natural gas, oil, oil products, heat and electric energy. Of course, this calls for certain reorganization in all the sectors, first and foremost for the large-scale introduction of energy-saving technology and production processes, for improved rates and quotas, for using material and moral incentives in the drive for economizing and for a stricter attitude toward excessive expenditures and going beyond normal rates and limits.

It is planned to make a proposal at the forthcoming session of the USSR Supreme Soviet to set up in the Soviet of the Union and in the Soviet of Nationalities standing committees on energy that will be able to supervise the work of ministries and to call to task economic managers of any rank who are responsible for misusing resources.

The work of the committees set up in territories, regions and republics to supervise the organization of such control at enterprises should be revitalized.

The Politburo is concerned with the situation in transport. The Ministry of Railways still does not meet the needs of the national economy in the transportation of fuel, timber and other cargo. Many signs to this effect are coming to the CPSU Central Committee from local government and economic management bodies. This was mentioned also at the Central Committee Plenum today.

The performance of the railroads, regrettably, is deteriorating from one year to the next despite the substantial assistance given to the Ministry of Railways by the government. The volume of capital investments set aside for this ministry has grown by 43 per cent as compared with 1975, and the fleet of trunk diesel and electric locomotives has increased by 23 per cent.

The CPSU Central Committee and the government have taken a number of decisions on improving social conditions for railroad workers and perfecting the economic mechanism of transport. However, the measures that have been taken have not yet been paid back properly.

The organization of repairs and use of locomotives and the organization of traffic are at a low level at the Ministry of Railways. It is apparent that not only the leadership of the ministry but also the USSR Council of Ministers and the CPSU Central Committee will have to draw serious conclusions from the criticism that was expressed at the Plenum here.

Setbacks in ferrous metallurgy have become more frequent. Last year the industry did not meet its plan targets, and the situation is the same this year. The national economy has not received several million tons of rolled stock. Responsibility for the situation in the industry should be borne primarily by the Ministry of Ferrous Metallurgy. Of course, there are objective difficulties as well. A large portion of the fixed assets requires reconstruction and modernization. The ministry needs serious aid from the State Planning Committee, the State Committee for Material and Technical Supply and the engineering ministries.

We set aside vast resources for economic development, for the construction of new production capacities and for building housing and cultural and communal projects. It is a task of paramount importance to use them effectively. At the same time quite a few problems persist in capital construction. The scattering of labor and resources among a host of projects should be fought even more resolutely. The share of reconstruction and modernization should be increased and the number of new construction projects reduced. We are not pleased in many ways with the organization of construction as such either. The shortcomings here result in failure year after year to meet plan targets for putting new production capacities into operation. A number of ministries concerned with construction are reducing the volume of construction and assembly work, although the government has set aside considerable financial resources, machinery and equipment to strengthen the material and technical base of those ministries. The quality of construction and assembly work remains poor in many cases. Building organizations are not sufficiently mobile.

More than a few decisions have been taken to remove these shortcomings. And they should be carried out without deviation. Putting capital construction in better order is one of the central tasks in the national economy.

I shall not dwell today on other spheres and branches of the economy. All of them are important to our society, our people. Every ministry and every department should thoroughly analyze again and again the state of

Continued on page 42

truly a great

By Boris Alexeyev

Roman Karmen (left), art director of *The Unknown War*, chats with Burt Lancaster, narrator of the film.

SOVIET CENTRAL TELEVISION recently did a rerun of a lengthy joint Soviet-American film documentary about the last world war. The documentary was presented on the U.S. screen under the title *The Unknown War*. In the Soviet Union the film is called *The Great Patriotic War of the Soviet People (1941-1945)*. Work on the film began at the end of 1976.

Russian and American producers examined three million meters of film from the USSR Archives in Moscow to pick out what they needed. The footage that they selected was photographed by 252 Soviet cameramen at the Russian front of the war. Every fifth one of them lost his life shooting this invaluable material.

The film begins with the Nazis' sneak attack on the Soviet Union in the early morning hours of June 22, 1941, and ends with the smiling faces of Soviet soldiers photographed against the backdrop of the captured Reichstag in Germany.

Between those moments, viewers are shown, sequence after sequence—20 in all—the events of 1,418 days of fighting between Soviet and nazi soldiers. The separate episodes are the Battle of Moscow, the siege of Leningrad, the Battle of Stalingrad, the tank battle on the Kursk Bulge, the joyous welcome given to the Soviet liberation army in Poland and Czechoslovakia, and the Battle of Berlin.

I was as deeply moved the second time I saw the film as the first by the tragic fate of 12-year-old Tanya Savicheva, who, until the day she died of hunger in blockaded Leningrad, kept a diary with meticulous notes about the deaths of her relatives and dear ones. The last entry said: "The Savichevs have died. Everyone has died. Only Tanya is left."

Again I contemplated the truly tremendous effort exerted by Soviet industry during the war to achieve superiority over the enemy in technology. And again I witnessed the heroism and suffering of the Russian people during World War II.

The episodes moved quickly on the screen. Undoubtedly, there were many similar episodes during the war. I can still see the Red Army serviceman dragging a soldier of Hitler's Wehrmacht out of a bunker somewhere in the Ukraine; the body of Zoya, an 18-year-old underground fighter, swaying in the icy wind; Americans cheering a Russian woman sniper, who told them about the war being waged by her compatriots; and a Red Army soldier helping an aging German at the ruins of a German home.

The film is an irrefutable screen documentary of the crimes committed by the Nazis on the temporarily overrun lands of the Soviet Union. The figures are staggering. The Wehrmacht destroyed more than 70,000 Soviet towns and villages, 1,710 cities and 32,000 industrial cnterprises. Twenty million Soviet people died.

Such is history, and such are the documents. For the Soviet people, it truly was a great patriotic war. ■

A young commander leads a counterattack. "Communists forward!" was the battle cry.

Women and teenagers took over the work of the men who had gone to the front.

June 24, 1945. The Victory Parade in Moscow's Red Square. General Leonid Brezhnev (center) was a participant.

patriotic war

November 7, 1941. Although the enemy was outside Moscow, the October Revolution celebration went on in Red Square.

The defenders of Leningrad strike back against a Luftwaffe attack.

"Kill every Russian. . . ; do not stop if there is an old man or woman, girl or boy. . . . Just kill. . . ." (From "Instructions to German Soldiers")

Eighteen-year-old partisan Zoya Kosmodemyanskaya was hung by the Nazis.

During a rare interval in the fighting a Soviet soldier smokes a strong cigarette that he just rolled himself.

October 1944. The residents of Belgrade rushed out into the streets to welcome the Soviet troops that liberated Yugoslavia's capital.

Vladimir Lenin speaking at a military parade in Moscow's Red Square on May 25, 1919.

Lenin on WAR and PEACE

By Oleg Shibko

"Long before other political leaders of the world, Lenin foresaw that the struggle for peace and against war would become the cause of the popular masses. He said that the hour would come when the problems of war and peace, which were decided earlier by a small group of the initiated, would be settled in the street by ordinary people."

I WONDER how many people are aware that back in the early days of the Soviet Government, the Norwegian Social Democratic Party proposed to the Nobel Prize Committee that the Peace Prize for 1917 be awarded to Vladimir Lenin. At the time Lenin was Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars, which is what the Soviet governing body was called in that period.

The reasoning behind this proposal was that up until that time Lenin had done more than anyone else for the triumph of the idea of peace, that, with all his strength and energy, he had not only championed the cause of peace but had taken definite steps in working for it.

A similar recommendation was made by philosophy professors at Istanbul University. They maintained that Lenin was "the first and most honored leader of the peace policy."

Lenin attained such high recognition as a result of not only his theoretical work, but also his everyday activities as the leader of the Soviet Government.

No other political leader in his time did so much for peace as Lenin. He not only elaborated the Soviet approach to the problems of war and peace, but also defined the principles of the peaceful foreign policy of the world's first socialist state.

After rereading Lenin's writings connected in one way or another with the problems of war and peace—reports, articles, speeches, interviews, letters, and the like—one is amazed by the profoundness of his reasoning, the accuracy of his forecasts and, most important of all, the timeliness of his conclusions about the present day.

"Barbarous and Brutal"

"Socialists," Lenin frequently emphasized, "have always condemned wars between nations as barbarous and brutal." This fundamental thesis was put into practice the day after the 1917 October Revolution. It was the height of World War I, and czarist Russia was among the main participants. In such an atmosphere the All-Russia Congress of Soviets of Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies adopted the new nation's first law—the Decree on Peace. The decree was drafted under Lenin's guidance, and he read it to the congress.

> The workers' and peasants' government, created by the Revolution . . . calls upon all the belligerent peoples and their governments to start immediate negotiations for a just, democratic peace. . . .
>
> The government considers it the greatest of crimes against humanity to continue this war over the issue of how to divide among the strong and rich nations the weak nationalities they have conquered, and solemnly announces its determination immediately to sign terms of peace to stop this war on the terms indicated, which are equally just for all nationalities without exception.

The decree called for further steps to prevent the horrors of war and its aftermath. The following provisions were developed by Lenin several months later:

> Not only would a war between advanced countries be an enormous crime . . . not only would such a war . . . involve a complete rupture with the latest achievements of civilization and culture . . . it might . . . in fact, it inevitably would, undermine the very foundations of human society. Because . . . the most powerful achievements of technology have been applied on such a scale, so destructively and with such energy, for the annihilation of millions of human lives.

Proceeding from this thesis, Lenin set the task of working for disarmament as the most important course of action for the foreign-policy activities of the Bolshevik Party and the Soviet state. [Beginning on page 23 of this issue, Ernst Henry discusses this in more detail in his article titled "Rereading Chapters of History"—Ed.]

Peaceful Coexistence

Lenin was also the first to elaborate a fundamental thesis on the peaceful coexistence of countries with different social systems. He believed that coexistence is historically inevitable, and given that fact, it would be wiser to establish mutually advantageous trade ties among them.

"I know of no reason why a socialist commonwealth like ours cannot do business indefinitely with capitalist countries," Lenin said in an interview with Lincoln Eyre, a correspondent for the American newspaper *The World* in February 1920. ". . . Some American manufacturers appear to have begun to realize that making money in Russia is wiser than making war against Russia, which is a good sign."

The following extract is from Lenin's answers to questions put by a *Chicago Daily News* correspondent:

> **Q:** What is the position of the Soviet Government in respect of an economic understanding with America?
>
> **A:** We are decidedly for an economic understanding with America—with all countries, but *especially* with America.

In an interview with Karl Wiegand, Berlin correspondent for the U.S. news agency Universal Service, Lenin was asked about the Soviet Government's plans in Asia. He replied:

"They are the same as in Europe: peaceful coexistence with all peoples, with the workers and peasants of all nations. . . ."

Lenin repeatedly emphasized that peace was necessary before the government could begin to develop the economy and start transforming society along socialist lines. At the same time, he recognized that the Soviet state was not an isolated country but a part of the world economy. He realized the enormous importance of the country's natural wealth for the restoration of the war-devastated international economy.

For instance, when Lenin delivered a report in December 1920, he said:

> For the world economy to be restored, Russian raw materials must be utilized. . . . And Russia now comes forward and declares to the world: we undertake to restore the international economy—here is our plan. . . . We . . . are offering the world a positive program of construction; we are opening up prospects based on economic considerations, prospects which Russia regards not as a selfish plan to destroy the economies of other lands, as was the rule in the past, but as a way to restore those economies in the interests of the whole world.

The Fundamental Question

Long before other political leaders of the world, Lenin foresaw that the struggle for peace and against war would become the cause of the popular masses. He said that the hour would come when the problems of war and peace, which were decided earlier by a small group of the initiated, would be settled in the street by ordinary people.

In 1917 Lenin declared, "We must . . . help the peoples to intervene in questions of war and peace." Later he said, "Democracy is most clearly manifested in the fundamental question of war and peace."

The role of the popular masses, of the world public, in the struggle for peace has become especially great in our day. This is reaffirmed by the unprecedented scale of antiwar demonstrations taking place throughout the whole world.

If one analyzes the foreign-policy course pursued by the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Soviet Government, one can easily see that the Soviet Union constantly and consistently comes out for peace, that it is an active supporter of disarmament and favors all-round cooperation of countries with different social systems.

In 1977, for the first time in recorded history, the Soviet Union elevated the fight for peace to the rank of a constitutional principle. Article 28 of the new Constitution adopted in that year says straightforwardly that the Soviet Government "steadfastly pursues a Leninist policy of peace and stands for strengthening of the security of nations and broad international co-operation."

It should also be remembered that all 10 principles proclaimed at the Helsinki Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe (the heads of 33 countries of Europe, the United States and Canada took part in it and signed its Final Act) are recorded in our Constitution as principles upon which relations between nations should be built. ■

the Soviet peace movement in action

By Pavel Naumov
Vice President of the Soviet Peace Committee

IN ORDER TO UNDERSTAND the essence of the peace movement in the Soviet Union, it is necessary to consider its starting point. Psychologically, the movement is a continuation of the Soviet people's struggle for liberation of their homeland from Hitler's invasion; it's a battle for peace in time of peace. The Great Patriotic War lasted for four years. For four years our people died from bullets and bombs, from hunger and disease. The war took 20 million lives and destroyed almost the whole European part of our country, which was the most developed.

When the Scandinavian participants in the Peace March 1982 were viewing the famous fountains at Petrodvorets, outside Leningrad, they were shown pictures of that gem of Russian culture taken after the nazi invaders had been driven from there. Someone in the group remarked that it looked like Hiroshima without the atom bomb!

As a matter of fact, the war left us hundreds of such "Hiroshimas" if the towns leveled to the ground are counted, and thousands if the destroyed villages are added to them. Everything had to be rebuilt; everyone had to start over again. But it wasn't an easy thing to do.

Cold winds from the West began to blow again. The capitalist world, which was convinced of the omnipotence of money, introduced an economic blockade so we couldn't rehabilitate our economy rapidly. In defiance of the allied agreements, contingents of Hitler's troops continued to be kept in the western occupation zones in Germany. The Western media unleashed a campaign of slander against the Soviet Union. Peace was in jeopardy again.

Under the circumstances, there was no need to "organize" a peace movement. All the Soviet people were champions of peace, and they were prepared to defend it again, with arms in hand, if necessary. That explains why in 1949, when a group of citizen activists announced the formation of the Soviet Peace Committee, the entire public was willing to take an active part in its work.

What does the Soviet Peace Committee do? The primary thing that the committee does is organize meetings and rallies. Our people, on the whole, are well informed through the mass media about world developments. At the meetings they learn more about where the threat to peace comes from and, more importantly, they have an opportunity to voice their opinions and to contribute to the antiwar ideas. As a result, the Soviet people have never been passive politically and have always been prepared to defend peace. In 1951, when petitions were being circulated against the atom bomb (the Stockholm Appeal), and in 1978 against the neutron bomb, Soviet citizens took the most active part in the campaigns.

The participants in Peace March 1982 visited the offices of the Soviet Peace Fund in Moscow. Seeing the donations that come into the fund by the hundreds each day, Ernie Friholt, a Swedish teacher, called it music to her ears.

Of course everyone has his or her own associations and his or her own ways of expressing feelings. When I see those money orders, I think of the years before there was a Peace Fund. The Peace Committee carried on its activities thanks to contributions from public organizations (the USSR Writers Union and trade unions among them) and citizens. Our staff was small, and we were always short of time. Meanwhile, the donations kept rolling in.

That is how the Soviet Peace Fund came into being. It wasn't "imposed" on the people, rather the people "imposed" it on the Soviet Peace Committee.

There are often brief notes on the checks. Below are a few that I think deserve special mention:

> We could buy a color TV or put this money toward a car, but at a family meeting we decided to donate the 1,500 rubles we had to the Peace Fund. If there is peace, we will have a color TV, a car and many other things. But if war breaks out, we will have nothing. Peace must be preserved.
>
> The Poryadnykh Family,
> Ulyanovsk

> I would like to donate 200 rubles to the Peace Fund. I remember the misfortune that the war brought to our people. I earnestly hope that there will never be another war, that there will always be peace in the world. I would give everything I have for that.
>
> Kamilya Ryazanova,
> Verkhniy Ufaley

> I am the mother of three children and a future grandmother. I have decided to donate 10 rubles a month from my earnings to the Peace Fund. May this small portion of my labor serve peace. I do this with all my heart.
>
> (No signature)

> My father has died, and I receive a loss-of-breadwinner pension. My mother and I have decided to donate the 54 rubles for February to the Peace Fund. We can live during that month on my mother's wages. I do not want war. I want everybody's papa to be alive.
>
> Sergei Sotnikov,
> a third grade pupil,
> Altai

Soviet peace supporters have always responded immediately to world developments. A deterioration of the international situation always stimulates the antiwar effort in our country. The tenser the international situation, the more active and purposeful the participants in the peace movement, which is one of the most broad-based and massive movements in our country, become in their efforts to remove the threat of nuclear war. There are many facts which testify that this movement has now acquired an unprecedented scale in the Soviet Union. Let me cite only two figures. Fifty million people took part in Disarmament Week, which was observed in October throughout the Soviet Union and many other countries in accordance with a resolution of the United Nations and the World Peace Council. As many as 15 million signed an appeal for peace that was sent to the United Nations in New York.

We unanimously support the Peace Program for the eighties worked out by the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Soviet Government.

This program, which is aimed at halting the arms race and removing the threat of a nuclear catastrophe, has been proposed to the world community by the Soviet Union and its allies. What is more, our country has suggested advance compromise solutions to this effect and is taking unilateral steps to overcome the standstill in this respect.

I talk to a lot of people from other countries who visit the Soviet Peace Committee. "But you, too, have atom bombs," they say to me sometimes, "and they're just as dangerous as those of other countries. Why don't you protest against them?"

Indeed, the Soviet Union has atom bombs and nuclear charges and MIRV missiles. But each type of weapon was developed by the Soviet Union after the West had already had it. All of them are intended for defensive purposes. and no one gets advantages from them in our country.

Moreover, the Soviet people have lived through a lamentable experience that many generations will never be able to forget. In 1941, when Hitler —armed to the teeth—attacked our country, we didn't have enough time to prepare our defenses properly. Although we succeeded in halting the enemy and driving it back, thanks to the heroism of our army and people and the emergency steps taken in the field of armaments, certain weak points in our defenses cost us dearly.

There's another point I'd like to make. The Soviet people have a special relationship with their government. The Soviet Government has never given the people any cause for doubt about its peaceful intentions. On the contrary, the foreign policy of our government is highlighted by a number of initiatives, all easy to understand and logical, that would, without any doubt, bring humankind nearer to a lasting peace if they were realized. So what do we have to protest against?

Others will ask, "Why doesn't the Soviet Union disarm unilaterally and offer itself as an excellent example to follow?"

Time and again the Soviet Union has taken steps in this direction. However, the West has shown no intention of following suit in forgoing a first strike, in unilaterally reducing the number of missiles or in unilaterally withdrawing their troops.

The peace movement has become one of the most vigorous movements in the Soviet Union. In 1945, in memory of those who died in the Great Patriotic War, the Soviet people pledged that they would never allow another war to start. The Soviet people are constantly aware of their responsibility to preserve peace in the world because they know that a nuclear war would spare no one. Today, when the threat of a nuclear holocaust looms over us all, the peace-loving Soviet public will work with all its might and selflessness to help the rest of humanity oppose war. ■

rereading chapters of history

By Ernst Henry

What does the Soviet Union really want on the international scene? Scores of books and thousands of articles have been written on the subject. The result is that many people don't know what to believe. There is a simple way to clarify the matter, and that is to hear the testimony of the main witness—history.

IN 1920 Vladimir Lenin made a basic statement on Soviet-American relations that could well serve as the foreword to our subject.

It was February 1920, almost two and a half years after the Revolution in Russia. No official relations existed between the Soviet Republic and the Western powers.

Karl Wiegand, an American correspondent, had an interview with Lenin in the Kremlin.

The American asked: "What would be the basis of peace [of the Soviet Republic—E. H.] with America?"

Lenin replied: "Let the American capitalists leave us alone. We shall not touch them. . . ."

Wiegand: "What are the obstacles to such a peace?"

Lenin: "None on our part. . . ."

There is no need to guess the meaning of these comments. Each sentence speaks for itself. Co-exist with the United States [and with other capitalist countries]? Yes. Trade with them? Yes. Strengthen universal peace this way? Yes.

That was how Lenin viewed international relations more than 62 years ago. It is how Moscow views Soviet foreign policy today.

The Trying Twenties

About two years later, in 1922, the Genoa Conference was opened. There Soviet diplomats met prominent statesmen like David Lloyd George, Jean-Louis Barthou, Emil Rathenau and Luigi Facta. The head of the Soviet delegation was Georgi Chicherin, the People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs. He said that his delegation planned to submit a proposal for a general reduction of arms and to support any proposals aimed at easing the burden of militarism on the conditions that the armies of all the nations were reduced and barbarous forms of warfare, like poisonous gas, air warfare, and others, especially the use of means of destruction directed against the peaceful population, were banned.

This was said in 1922—years before the creation of the A-bomb and missiles. However, the spirit of the Soviet proposals set forth way back then was actually the same as it is today: Ban barbarous forms of warfare.

Chicherin went on to say in Genoa that the Soviet Republic was prepared to support all efforts to achieve "at least a palliative improvement" of the world economy and to eliminate the threat of another war. He stressed that "the parallel existence" of two systems of ownership was "an imperative necessity."

Nobody at Genoa met the Soviet proposals on disarmament halfway.

Later in 1922 Great Britain mercilessly exerted pressure on Turkey, which had just ended its war with Greece. The object of this pressure was to force the Turks to give up their control over the Black Sea straits of Bosporus and the Dardanelles, which lead to the Mediterranean. Great Britain was backed by France and Italy. It meant the possibility of a conflict breaking out that would jeopardize peace in the whole area and even spread farther.

The British delegate at Genoa, Lord George Curzon, treated Turkey like a dependent country. Chicherin pointed out that as he listened to Chairman Curzon, he got the impression that the main idea of his speech was to build up a system directed against Russia. We offer you peace, the Soviet delegate said, whereas you drag on infinitely your war with us. We offer you not war, but peace, Chicherin added, based on the principle of partition between us and on the principle of the freedom and sovereignty of the nation of Turkey.

At another session Chicherin said that the permanent freedom of mercantile navigation and peaceful sea routes should be ensured without

At the Genoa Conference of European nations held in 1922 to consider reconstruction of the European economy, the Soviet delegation submitted a proposal for a general reduction of arms. The delegation was headed by Georgi Chicherin, the People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs (third from left in the first row). The second man on the right is Maxim Litvinov, Deputy Commissar for Foreign Affairs.

In 1926 Maxim Litvinov, Deputy Commissar for Foreign Affairs, signed the Russian-German neutrality pact. Four years later he became Commissar for Foreign Affairs.

any conditions and restrictions whatsoever. Peace on the Black Sea and the security of its coasts, like peace in the Middle East and the security of Constantinople (now Istanbul), should be safeguarded by firm guarantees. In other words, Chicherin pointed out, the Dardanelles and Bosporus should always be closed to warships and warplanes of all countries except Turkey in times of peace and in times of war. Lord Curzon and other anti-Soviet politicians were infuriated by these words.

On May 8, 1923, the British Foreign Minister, Lord Curzon, sent the Soviet Government an ultimatum, demanding that Soviet diplomats be immediately recalled from Afghanistan and Iran; otherwise Great Britain would break off trade relations with the Soviet Union. The ultimatum was a crude attempt to interfere in the country's internal affairs. It was rejected by Moscow.

Curzon's ultimatum was by no means an isolated act of anti-Soviet provocation, but rather part of a whole chain. On May 10, 1923, Vaclav Vorovsky, a Soviet delegate to the Lausanne Conference, was murdered by a White Guard in Switzerland.

Which of the two powers was then threatening peace in Europe? Although Turkey had to make some concessions at the Lausanne Conference, the danger of bloodshed off the shores of the Black Sea was removed. Lord Curzon did not forgive Moscow for its posture in Lausanne. His real intention was to force Turkey to be a part of Great Britain's new super empire in Asia, which stretched from Cairo and Baghdad to India and China.

In December 1922 (which was a year of intensive diplomatic activity), an international conference on arms reduction was opened in Moscow on the initiative of the Soviet Government. Countries neighboring the Soviet Union took part in it. In his address to the delegates, Pyotr Smidovich, the representative of the Soviet Government, said:

"Look at our work, at the whole of our foreign and domestic policies, and you will see that our peace policy does not depend on a particular situation, that, in connection with this principle, our peace policy cannot change in the future as well." It remains unchanged.

Turning to the next chapter, the Preparatory Commission for a disarmament conference to be convened by the Council of the League of Nations in Geneva in November 1927, we see the Soviet Union submitting a proposal for disarmament. The proposal included the following points: the disbandment of all land, sea and air armed forces and the barring of their existence in any form whatsoever; the destruction of all weapons and ammunitions, fortifications, naval and air bases; the dismantling of all types of warships and aircraft; the promulgation of laws providing for the abolition of compulsory military service and the prohibition of calling up reservists for training; the dismantling of armaments factories and the cessation of all allocations for military purposes.

The Soviet delegation proposed that all the contracting parties take action on these proposals not at some other indefinite time, but immediately.

Was this a "threat"? Or was it a desire to protect all the countries of the world from war?

The Soviet disarmament proposal was virtually passed over without being discussed by the Western representatives.

Let's move on now to an even more turbulent and explosive decade.

The Turbulent Thirties

International relations entered a most critical period when deeds—not words—showed who stood for peace.

In 1933 and 1934 Hitler came to power in Germany, and plans were drawn up for the creation of a Wehrmacht trained for a blitzkrieg. The only question was: Which direction would Hitler turn? East? Or West?

The Soviet Union countered these moves by setting forth the idea of collective security. In September 1934 the Soviet Union joined the League of Nations shortly before nazi Germany and militarist Japan withdrew from it. The Soviet delegate, Maxim Litvinov, declared that his country was entering the League with the sole purpose and sole promise of cooperating in every way possible with other nations to safeguard peace.

"I know," he said, "that the League of Nations has no means of total elimination of war at its disposal. However, I am also convinced that, given a firm will and the close cooperation of all its members, a great deal can also be done at any given moment for the maximum reduction of the chances of war. But this is a sufficiently honorable and noble task. Its accomplishment will spell countless benefits for humankind.

"Throughout the whole period of its existence," Litvinov added, "the Soviet Government has never stopped working on this problem. Henceforth, it wants to pool its efforts with those of the other states represented in the League."

Moscow was thinking of establishing a system of collective security in Europe, where an attack on any country would be regarded as a violation of universal peace and would lead to joint resistance on the part of the rest. In 1936 the Soviet Union submitted to the League of Nations a draft on measures for the creation of such a system.

Hitler Could Have Been Stopped

It is easy to see what course the history of Europe and the whole world would have taken had the Soviet draft of 1936 been accepted. Hitler would have been forced to stop. Indeed, this gives rise to a highly important question: Could the Second World War have been averted if the Soviet idea of collective security had been accepted?

The answer is Yes, it could have. Despite the difficulties, it would not have been impossible to hold Hitler back. He would not have dared to make an attack if he had known that the whole world would rise up against him. What would have been more probable in this case, in my opinion, would have been a revolt of his own generals, which is just what happened in 1944, when the Wehrmacht was being pushed back on every front.

As for the Western powers' response to the Soviet idea of a system of collective security, they actually rejected it. They claimed that Hitler had to be "appeased" and sacrifices had to be made for the sake of this. All kinds of disgraceful deals were concluded with the Führer, but they only encouraged him and his nazi legions to pounce on a divided Europe. "Peace must not be broken," Litvinov repeated in Geneva. "The Nazis must be bridled immediately, at all costs!" the Soviet Government demanded, but the West remained silent. Nothing was done to prevent Germany from building up a strong army. In the spring of 1938 the Nazis seized Austria and then

raised territorial claims to part of Czechoslovakia. Great Britain and France made further bargains with Hitler and Mussolini in Munich, which left Czechoslovakia all alone to be torn to shreds. The name "Munich" soon became synonymous with a sellout. Fifty million lives—that was the price paid for collusion with German fascism.

Nonetheless, in April 1939, four and a half months before the start of the war, the Soviet Government made one more attempt to avert a catastrophe. A proposal was passed on to Great Britain which boiled down to the following:

1. The Soviet Union, Great Britain and France shall conclude an agreement for a period of five to ten years on mutual assistance, including military assistance, in the event of aggression in Europe against another contracting party;

2. Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union shall pledge to lend any aid, military included, to the East European countries situated between the Baltic and the Black seas and bordering the Soviet Union [at that time, Poland and Rumania—E. H.] in case of aggression against these countries.

The same Soviet proposal pointed out that a political agreement with Great Britain and France should be signed simultaneously with a military convention. The Soviet Government also considered that Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union should commit themselves, after the beginning of military operations, not to enter into any talks and not to conclude a peace treaty with aggressors independently and without the common consent of all three powers.

Moscow clarified its stand once again on June 2, 1939. A definite draft agreement was passed on to the British and French ambassadors. It envisaged the commitment of the sides to lend assistance to one another if any of the contracting parties were involved in military action against a European power as a result of aggression by that power against any of the contracting parties; as a result of aggression by a European power against Belgium, Greece, Turkey, Rumania, Poland, Latvia, Estonia and Finland; or as a result of aid rendered by any of these three states to a European country asking for such aid in order to resist the violation of its neutrality.

The proposal was in the interest of *everyone*. The West was given full guarantees. Nevertheless, London and Paris again turned down the idea of an agreement. The reason, as it transpired, was that they did not want to agree to the passage, if necessary, of Soviet troops through Poland and Rumania.

The Soviet leaders lost all hope for an agreement with London and Paris. The Soviet Union had to conclude a nonaggression treaty with Germany in order to gain time and consolidate its defense potential.

That was how it happened that the war was not averted. When the British and French realized this, it was already too late. The gates were open for Hitler to start his invasion. The fascist Wehrmacht overran Poland and shortly afterward captured Paris, Brussels, Luxembourg, Amsterdam, Copenhagen and Oslo. It pushed the British army back into the sea at Dunkirk. It was only the victories of the Red Army over Germany in the subsequent years, victories gained at tremendous sacrifice, that helped Great Britain, France and other West European countries to survive.

These are the facts. All of this can be found in old newspapers and in books. Some of the eyewitnesses of these events are still alive.

The facts show that, although the Soviet Union in those years, in spite of all efforts, failed to induce the West to join it in averting a war, the Soviet Union later played the decisive role in saving the West. ■

Soviet ambassador talks peace to America

"Alexander Troyanovsky, the first Soviet Ambassador to the United States, devoted a great deal of time and effort to his mission of bringing the truth about his country and its peaceful aspirations to the knowledge of the general public."

ON OCTOBER 10, 1933, in a message to Mikhail Kalinin, President of the Presidium of the USSR Central Executive Committee, President Franklin D. Roosevelt expressed his willingness to receive a Soviet representative in Washington to discuss "all matters at issue between the two nations."

In his response Kalinin said that the absence of normal relations between the Soviet Union and the United States "unfavorably affects not only the interests of the two nations concerned, but the over-all international situation, adding to insecurity, complicating the process of consolidation of world peace and encouraging the forces at work to break that peace."

Negotiations held on November 16, 1933, led to the establishment of diplomatic relations between the Soviet Union and the United States and the exchange of ambassadors, although trade between the two countries had been conducted since 1924 through Amtorg Trading Corporation. A few days later Alexander Troyanovsky was named the first Soviet Ambassador to the United States.

Troyanovsky was known as a brilliant economist and a noted expert on the Far East. He had been ambassador to Japan for several years. That fact prompted the international press to view his new appointment against the background of U.S. interests in Far Eastern problems of the time.

Early in December, American journalists based in Moscow had a dinner for the Soviet Ambassador. Speaking at the dinner, Troyanovsky said that he had to "shoulder a modest, yet challenging responsibility to contribute to friendship, s

In July 1934 Alexander Troyanovsky visited Chicago as a guest of honor at the Century of Progress International Exposition.

Soviet Ambassador Alexander Troyanovsky (center) and his wife (far left) are greeted by Vice President and Mrs. John Garner at a Washington reception.

happily started, strengthening itself and developing both in the political and in the economic and cultural fields."

Troyanovsky left Moscow in the company of William Bullitt, U.S. Ambassador to the Soviet Union, who had been to Moscow to select the premises for the American Embassy there.

The Ambassadors sailed from Le Havre aboard the American steamship *The Washington* on December 30. They rang in the New Year on the ocean. They also celebrated Troyanovsky's fifty-second birthday at sea.

The Washington arrived in New York on January 7, 1934. Troyanovsky received a special welcome planned by the State Department.

Troyanovsky asked Bullitt to thank President Roosevelt and the State Department people for their courtesy. While still on board, the Soviet Ambassador made this statement for American radio:

"My government has appointed me to be the first Soviet Ambassador to the United States. In this office, I shall do my best to discharge the most important mission of today—that of keeping peace throughout the world."

The President Receives the Soviet Ambassador

Troyanovsky took an express train from New York to Washington. On the train a State Department official told him that the presentation of credentials had been set for the following day and that the President would like to see him at a diplomatic dinner in the White House on January 11.

According to the rules of American protocol in the thirties, foreign ambassadors normally presented their credentials at least two weeks after their arrival. For Troyanovsky to present his so soon was a sign of F.D.R.'s desire to show special attention to the first ambassador of the Soviet Union.

At 5:15 P.M. on January 8, Troyanovsky entered the White House for the presentation ceremony. He was shown into a spacious room. The President sat in an armchair by a table. After Troyanovsky handed over his credentials, they exchanged the traditional speeches.

"Mr. President," Troyanovsky began, "the very fact of cooperation and friendship between two so great nations as the USA and the USSR must inevitably have great historic importance and a direct and far-reaching impact on the state of international peace. My government and I personally most sincerely wish and intend to do everything possible to translate into reality the desire you have expressed for the mutual relationship now established between our peoples to remain normal and friendly forever and for our peoples to cooperate henceforward in their mutual interest and for the sake of preserving international peace. . . .

"I trust, Mr. President, that the new era of normal and friendly mutual relations between our peoples will essentially contribute toward promoting the broadest possible cooperation between us in the most diverse areas of human activity, and, above all, in that of international peace-keeping.

"Let me assure you on behalf of the government of the USSR that it is determined to pursue, most consistently and undeviatingly, the policy of peace it has offered ample evidence of on every occasion since it came to power."

After the official ceremony was over, Roosevelt invited Troyanovsky into a sitting room for a chat.

On parting, Roosevelt said: "You may ring me up whenever you like. We must get to know each other well. . . ."

Later, recalling his service in Washington, Troyanovsky wrote:

"Whenever I had to ask Roosevelt for an audience, he would not refuse me. Once he even received me in his bedroom when he was sick."

All America heard about the arrival of the Soviet Ambassador. Hundreds of cables and letters expressing greetings and affection poured into the embassy from all over the United States. They came from private individuals as well as public organizations.

The Soviet Ambassador paid his first protocol visits to Chief Justice Charles Hughes and Vice President John Garner. He made courtesy calls on members of the diplomatic corps and spoke at press conferences, meetings and banquets.

Bullitt, who returned to Moscow in March, told officials of the People's Commissariat of Foreign Affairs (as the USSR Ministry of Foreign Affairs was then called) that the Soviet Ambassador had "produced the best impression in Washington." The President "admired Troyanovsky. . . . Even Garner was lavish in his compliments about Troyanovsky. . . ."

The embassy had a heavy schedule during its first months. That was quite a burden for the small staff. Most of the time the staff people had to work until at least 10 P.M.

The official flag-raising ceremony took place at the mansion on Sixteenth Street on April 10, 1934. A gala reception to mark the opening of the Soviet Embassy was held that evening. About 800 representatives of various departments, senators, congressmen, members of the diplomatic corps, labor leaders, representatives of cultural organizations and members of the press attended. The reception lasted seven hours.

Time Proved Him Right

As Ambassador to the United States, Troyanovsky devoted a great deal of time and effort to his mission of bringing the truth about his own country and its peaceful aspirations to the knowledge of the general public.

To do this required that he make far-ranging contacts. He accepted invitations from various organizations, societies and assemblies; he held news conferences; he traveled around the country and never seemed to tire of making reports, delivering lectures and producing messages of greetings and appeals.

His statements were penetrating, colorful and imaginative, complete with countless references to history and Russian literature. He captivated audiences with his passionate conviction for the rightfulness of his cause. Whenever he spoke, and he always spoke in English, his posture was unpretentious and unconstrained.

Late in January 1934 the Columbia Broadcasting System sponsored Troyanovsky's radio appearance. In it, the Soviet Ambassador said, in part:

"The establishment of friendly relations between our two great nations is important not only for our countries alone but for the rest of the world as well.

"I regard the promotion of this friendship as my primary duty. I hope that in the accomplishment of this task I will have the cooperation of people of good will in this country. If our two countries work toward resolving the problem of peace, they will deserve the gratitude of everybody on the globe."

In April Troyanovsky was the guest of honor at a banquet in Cincinnati, Ohio. The mayor of the city and Troyanovsky both made speeches.

"The pursuit of peace around the world is the principal feature of the foreign policy of the Soviet Union," Troyanovsky said. "We are doing everything for the sake of peace, but we are not pacifists who want peace at any price, even at the cost of their own country's existence. We will say even more—we will not surrender a foot of our soil as a price for peace. . . . We are honestly striving for general disarmament, but we do not want to be fooled by talk of disarmament and by promises made without any guarantee of ever being kept. . . .

"The establishment of friendly relations between our two great nations means strengthening peace and reinforcing the guarantees of peace throughout the world. . . .

"Our people trust that by joining our hands across two oceans, we will be able to do much toward checking the trend for war and reinforcing the trend for peace. . . ."

In July 1934 Troyanovsky visited Chicago as a guest of honor at the Century of Progress International Exposition. After seeing the exhibition celebrating the 100th anniversary of incorporation of Chicago as a city, he made a speech at a dinner party at a local club:

"Peace has to be fought for to be maintained. Humanity has not yet achieved that stage of civilization when the lion and the lamb can lie side by side. . . . I believe that the struggle for peace is today the most important obligation of men and women in all countries. . . .

"The harvest of the latest world war was death, disease, hunger and destruction. A new war will be even more destructive and barbaric. So it is up to humankind to resolve a problem of tremendous magnitude and complexity—that of forestalling a further calamity. . . ."

By that time, supporters of neutrality, out to rouse isolationism, had become active in the United States. Speaking at the American-Russian Institute in Philadelphia, Troyanovsky said:

"One can understand a nation that wants to stay neutral in war, but one cannot excuse a country that wants to stay neutral in the struggle for peace."

In October 1935 Italy invaded and occupied Ethiopia. In July 1936 a rebellion against the Popular Front Government broke out in Spain. The League of Nations virtually withheld all support for the Spanish Republic.

Troyanovsky urged the American public over and over again to grasp the reality of the threat of war, which would inevitably assume global dimensions.

"To talk of peace is not enough," he said, speaking in Springfield, Massachusetts. "Peace needs full-scale action to be maintained. One has to fight for peace not when a war breaks out but when it is still in the making. . . . The peoples of the world must have their full say in the maintenance of peace. . . ."

Speaking to prominent businessmen in New York, the Soviet Ambassador said:

"A new conflagration in Europe can be neither local nor isolated. That would be an all-out war, the greatest of wars, particularly horrible because of the technical advances humanity has made. . . .

"The Soviet Union is working for peace, and I, my country's representative in your house, will work for mutual understanding, and friendly, constructive and mutually advantageous relations that war would damage beyond repair. . . ."

Shortly thereafter the Soviet Ambassador made a radio speech to a capacity audience in the City Club of Cleveland, Ohio. Again he spoke of war and peace.

"We cannot wait quietly, with folded arms, for the course of events to reach a point of no return.

"If war can be avoided, it is not because there is no danger of it breaking out, but because preventive action to keep the peace will have been taken. . . ."

The passage of time has furnished abundant evidence to prove the first Soviet Ambassador to the United States to have been perfectly right. His tireless activity contributed toward bringing our two countries closer together and ranging the Soviet Union and the United States side by side later on in a common battle against a common enemy on the fronts of World War II.

What Troyanovsky said almost half a century ago is just as relevant today—perhaps even more relevant in this nuclear age. ■

While still on board *The Washington*, the Soviet Ambassador made the following statement for American radio: "My government has appointed me to be the first Ambassador to the United States. In this office, I shall do my best to discharge the most important mission of today—that of keeping peace throughout the world."

The Soviet Ambassador (first row, center) poses for pictures at a banquet in honor of the arctic explorer Otto Shmidt and the noted scholar Sergei Ushakov. Seated on the left is Professor Shmidt, on the right Professor Ushakov. Below: Ambassador Troyanovsky welcomes the three Soviet fliers who made the first nonstop flight from the Soviet Union to the United States. 1937 photo. (All of the pictures for this story are from archives.)

Stalin

IN THE SUMMER of 1942, taking advantage of the fact that there was still no second front in Europe, the Nazi High Command concentrated large forces along the southern flank of the Soviet-German Front. No longer able to mount simultaneous offensive operations in every strategic direction, the German Command planned to defeat the Soviet troops in the south, break through to the Volga, seize Stalingrad, Astrakhan, the Don and Kuban areas and the Caucasus and thus lay the groundwork for the ultimate destruction of the Soviet Union.

By the fall of 1942 more than one million German soldiers were concentrated in the direction of Stalingrad. One-fifth of Germany's infantry and one-third of its armored forces were committed to this area.

The situation was critical for the Soviet Union. "Not a step back!" was the rallying cry launched by the party. The Soviet soldiers stood fast.

Stalingrad. October 14, 1942. 5:30 A.M. Again, as yesterday, intensive artillery preparation by the enemy. . . .

8:00 A.M. Enemy attack with tanks and infantry. . . .

9:30 A.M. Attack repulsed. Ten tanks burning in the city stadium.

10:00 A.M. The 109th Guards Infantry Regiment of the 37th Division crushed by enemy tanks and infantry.

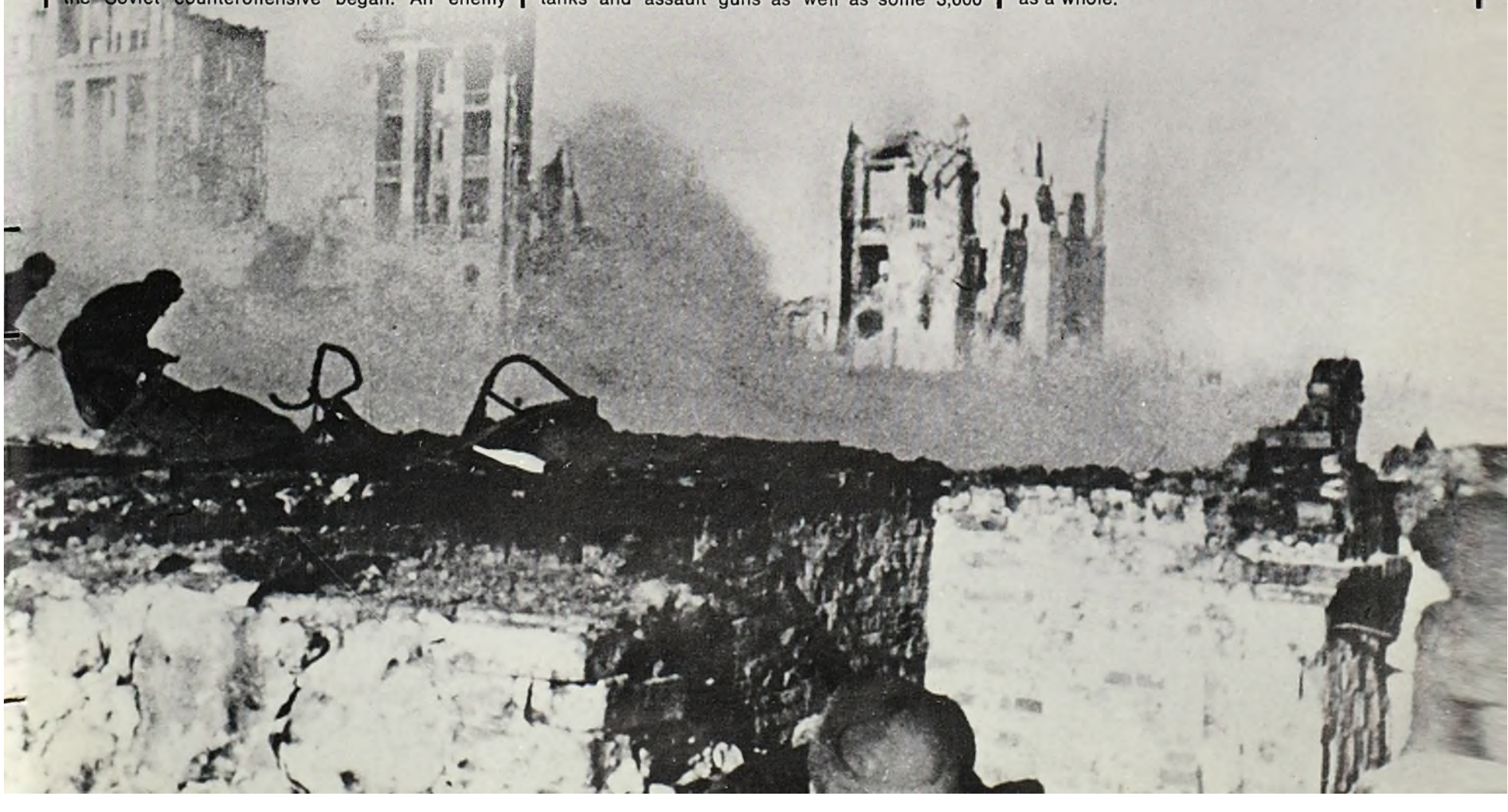
lgrad

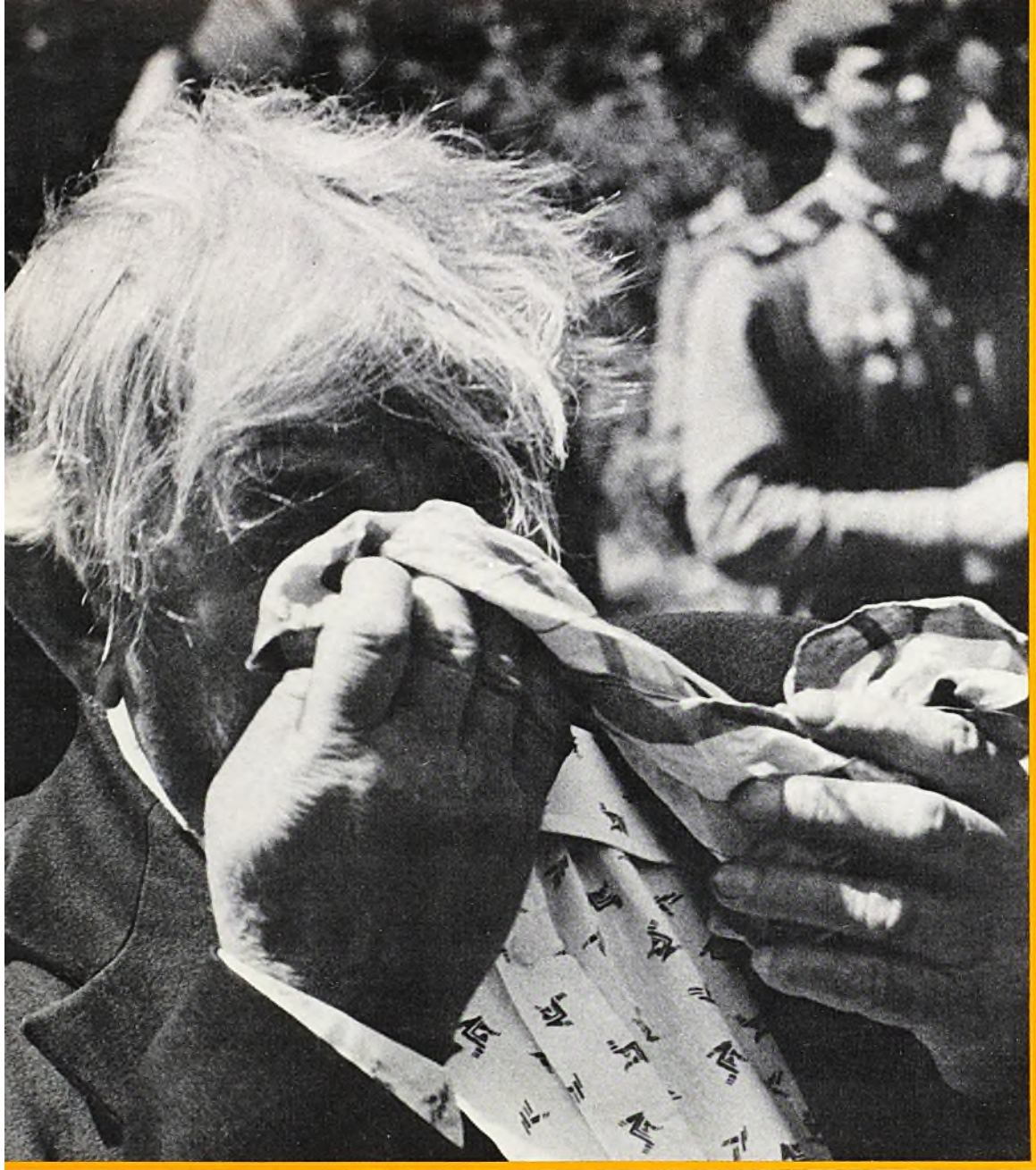
11:30 A.M. Left flank of the 112th Infantry Division annihilated and flattened by about 50 enemy tanks.
11:50 A.M. The stadium fell to the enemy.
12:20 P.M. Signal from a unit of the 416th Regiment: "Encircled. Have ammunition and water. Would sooner die than surrender."

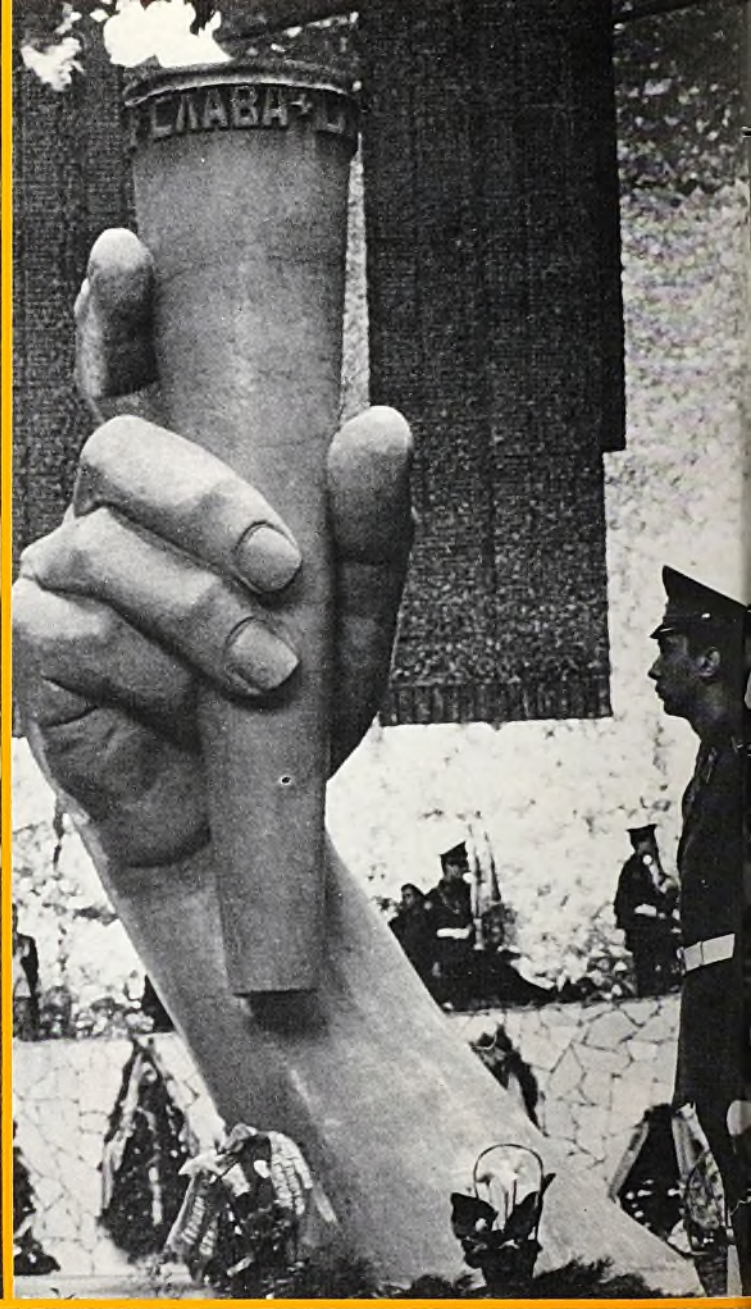
Stalingrad held out. On November 19, 1942, the Soviet counteroffensive began. An enemy grouping of 330,000 men found itself trapped. The desperate attempts of the German Command to break the blockade of the encircled troops were in vain. By the beginning of February 1943, the enemy had been completely routed at Stalingrad.

The Battle of Stalingrad lasted more than six and a half months. During that time the enemy lost one and a half million troops, about 3,500 tanks and assault guns as well as some 3,000 aircraft in the Don, Volga and Stalingrad areas.

The victory on the Volga, the most important military and political event of World War II, dealt a serious blow to the military machine of nazi Germany. The victory had an enormous influence on the development of the resistance movement in the occupied countries. The Battle of Stalingrad marked the beginning of the turning point in the Great Patriotic War and in World War II as a whole.

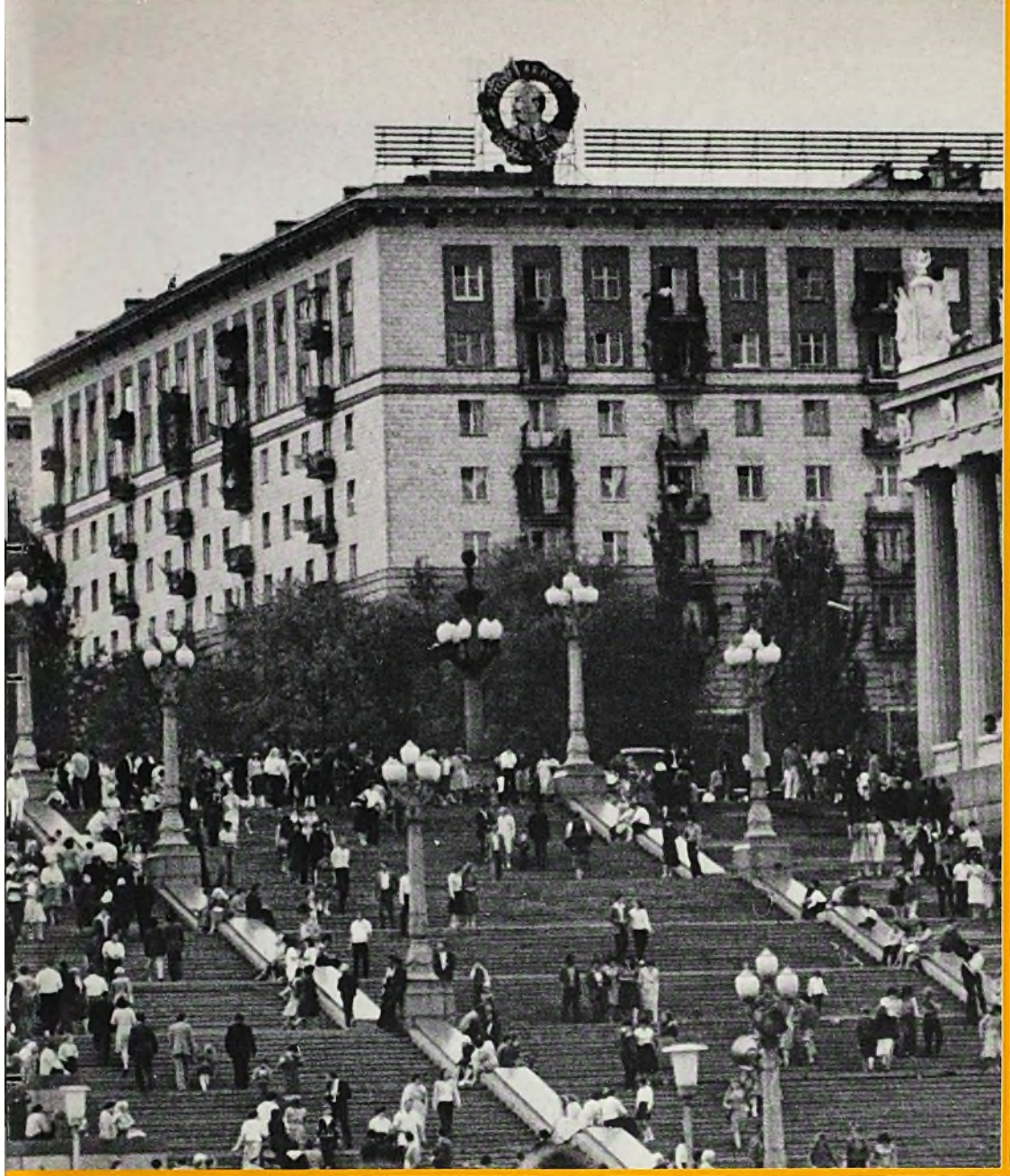


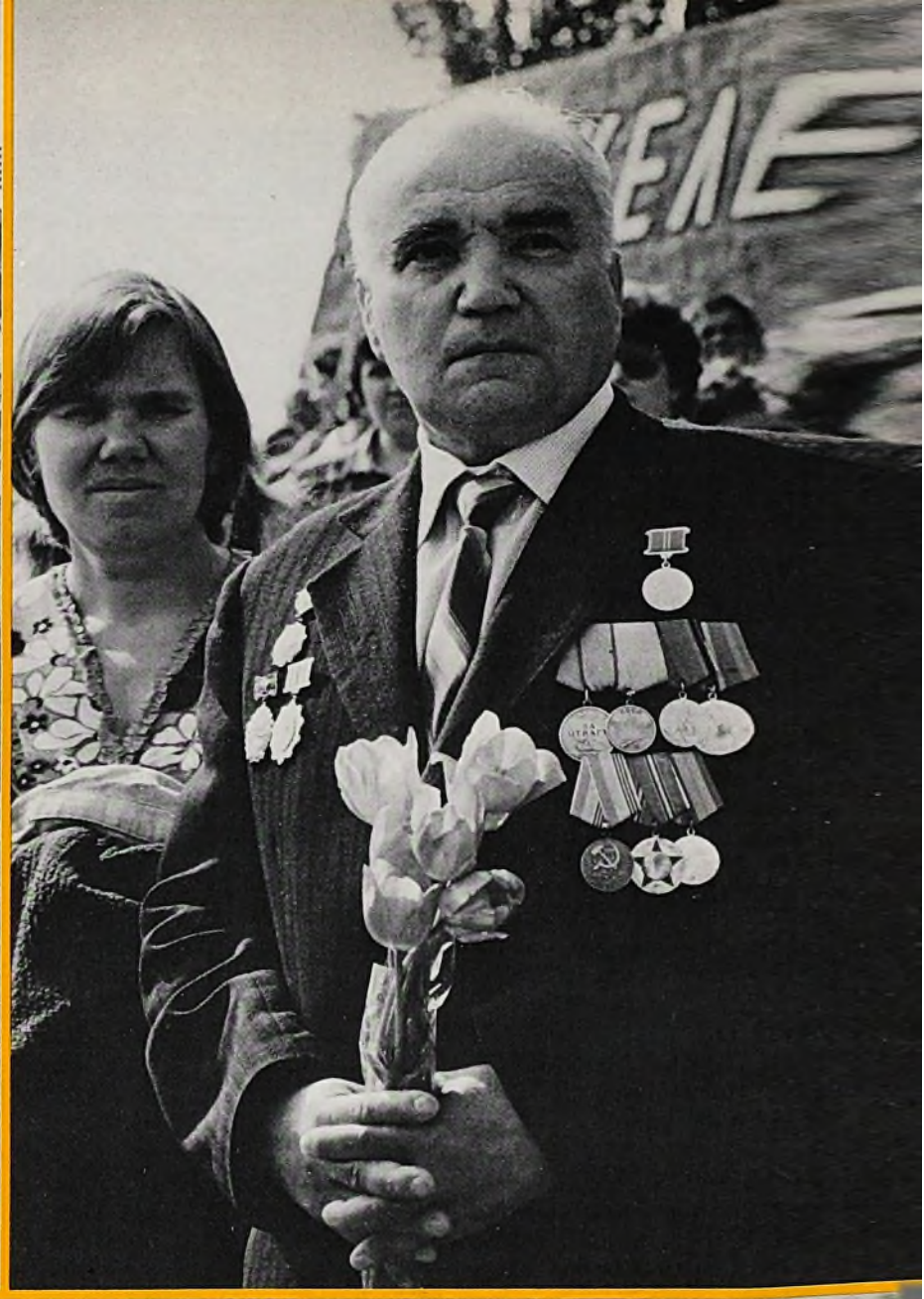




the eter

From the Hero City of Volgograd Pavel Sharikov interviews men who fought in the greatest battle of World War II.





...al flame

By Pavel Sharikov

WORDS BECOME THREADBARE just as clothes do, a poet once said. But the word "Stalingrad" has not come to be threadbare or faded over the years. Today, four decades after the great battle ended here on the Volga, the shattering blow inflicted upon Hitler's army remains fresh in our memory.

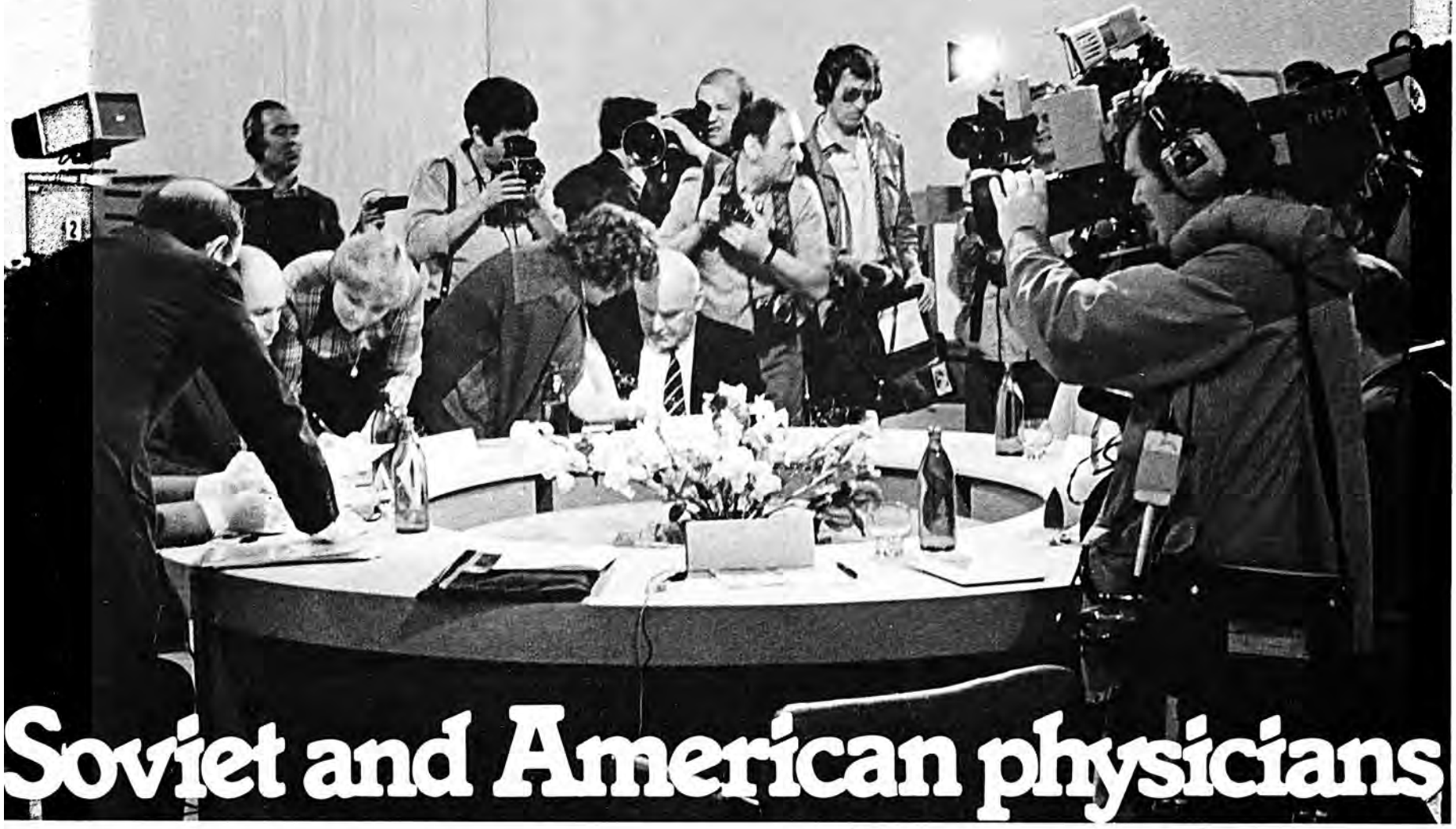
May 9 was a warm, springlike day in Volgograd* this past year. The entire city of close to one million people turned out on Mamayev Hill, where the memorial to the defenders of the city stands.

Continued on page 50

* From 1918 until 1956 the city was named Stalingrad.

Today youngsters play on World War II tanks outside an old mill preserved by the residents of Volgograd as a monument to the courage and heroism of the people who defended the city from nazi invaders. Razed to the ground 40 years ago by the German army, the city has been lovingly restored.

Last spring Soviet Central Television broadcast the first round-table discussion among prominent Soviet and American scientists and physicians on the medical consequences of nuclear war and ways of averting it.



Soviet and American physicians say reason will prevail

Photographs by Nikolai Peshkatov

LAST JUNE prominent Soviet and American scientists and physicians took part in a round-table discussion on the subject of averting a nuclear war. The discussion was broadcast by Soviet Central Television. The Soviet participants included: Academician Yevgeni Chazov, chairman of the Soviet Committee of International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War (IPPNW); Academician Leonid Ilyin, chairman of the National Commission for Radiation Protection; and Academician Mikhail Kuzin, director of the Vishnevsky Institute of Surgery. The American participants were: Dr. Bernard Lown, a world-famous cardiologist and president of the American IPPNW Board of Directors; Dr. James Muller, assistant professor at Harvard University; and Dr. John Pastore, head of the cardiological laboratory at St. Elizabeth's in Boston.

Academician Chazov and Dr. Lown are the founding members of IPPNW, which has been active since 1980. The organization's second international congress, held in Cambridge, England, last April, was attended by delegations from 31 countries.

The following excerpts are from the recorded discussion.

Bernard Lown: Among the six of us sitting around this table there has grown a bond of enduring friendship because we know that we need each other to help contribute to the prevention of death and destruction of our families, of our children, our cultures, our countries, the very civilization of our little planet—everything that a human being holds dear. The multiplying stockpiles of nuclear weapons with ever-increasing destructiveness threaten us all with an unimaginable catastrophe. We are held hostage by an accelerating arms race.

The movement of International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War is compelled by the growing conviction that nuclear war is the No. 1 public health problem in the world today facing us all and perhaps constituting the final epidemic, for which the only remedy is prevention. This analysis, which Academician Yevgeni Chazov, with whom I've collaborated for many years in cardiology, and I myself reached a number of years ago, actuated our effort to unite the world's physicians in the joint work for peace. It became clear to both of us that the major sudden death we face is not cardiac but nuclear. Then we met in Geneva just two and a half years ago, and we reached a meeting of minds. If only governments could agree as readily as we physicians have, this would be a much better world to live in. So from there, from the little seed that we planted, grew a mighty movement in only two years. We now have more than 30,000 members in numerous countries, and by our next congress [to be held in the Netherlands in June 1983] we'll have a good part of the world of physicians represented.

Yevgeni Chazov: I would like to say that all of us, people of different political and religious views and different nationalities, have joined this movement out of a striving to preserve life on Earth. But evidently each of us arrived at the decision in his own way. When speaking about nuclear war, we always recall Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

John Pastore: You are right. I became involved with this movement through interest that was sparked by the work that I did with the Atomic Bomb Casualty Commission in Hiroshima and Nagasaki. They were both air bursts, and there was very little in the way of fallout. A ground burst involves more fallout. About 80 per cent of the doctors and nurses in both cities were killed immediately and the surviving doctors themselves were as sick as the patients. Many children, of course, received serious burn injuries as immediate effects. The fatalities in the two cities were approximately 100,000 immediately, but within several months another 100,000 people died of more delayed effects—burns and infection. In our movement this has been one of the main themes—to explain that there can be no reasonable medical response to nuclear war because

the doctors, the hospitals will be destroyed.
Bernard Lown: The Hiroshima bomb was only about 12.5 kilotons. At present we speak of megatons, which are still a thousand-fold greater. The arsenals of both superpowers now contain 50,000 bombs, 50,000 bombs of 15,000 megatons.
Yevgeni Chazov: It's the equivalent of one million Hiroshima bombs.
Bernard Lown: But the 15,000 megatons accumulated now—to provide a conception of it in terms of World War II—are equal to three to four megatons. Now we have 5,000 World War II pos-

"We may differ in our views on many issues, but in one respect we hold firmly to a common point of view—the continuation of the arms race, and in particular the nuclear arms race, threatens humanity with catastrophe."

Academician Yevgeni Chazov

sibilities. And if we had a World War II every hour, this could go on for 200 days uninterrupted.
Yevgeni Chazov: One of the aims of our movement is to study, on the basis of precise scientific data, the possible medical consequences of nuclear war.
Leonid Ilyin: I want to stress right away that the logic of a modern nuclear conflict is such that, no matter where it begins, a "limited nuclear war" will unavoidably and immediately develop into a world thermonuclear catastrophe.
Bernard Lown: Thinking of a "limited nuclear war" is like thinking that only the top third of a keg of dynamite will explode; it's impossible.
Leonid Ilyin: We have taken as the basis the scenario published in 1975 by a group of American specialists on a report on the long-term worldwide effects of multiple nuclear weapons detonation. We assumed that the European continent stretches from the shores of the Atlantic to the Ural Mountains.

The data demonstrates the unprecedented magnitude of the loss of human life in the event of a massive use of nuclear weapons, in this case among the European population.

About 314 million residents of Europe, or nearly half of its population, will fall victim of such a hypothetical thermonuclear strike.

The people who will have survived the catastrophe will, till the end of their days, be haunted by physical and psychological sufferings. Their children and grandchildren, even before they have been born, will be burdened with a fatal predisposition to developing malignancies and inherited defects. Moreover, the survivors will in all probability be faced with a host of most difficult problems resulting from the destruction of the social and economic fabric of society. Indeed, the living will envy the dead.

It should be noted that this grim picture was drawn by a study in which we assumed, as an indicative value, the destructive power of nuclear weapons exploded over the European continent to be a mere 10 per cent of the megaton total of nuclear weapons, which, according to Western estimates, may be used in a nuclear exchange between the opposing sides. It should also be borne in mind that this analysis was artificially limited to the implications for Europe alone, whereas actually it will not be possible to confine a conflict to Europe. The nuclear catastrophe and its consequences will be much more sweeping in their nature. Also, a multitude of unprecedented specific problems would emerge for the solution of which humankind does not have experience and, most likely, would not have sufficient resources.
Yevgeni Chazov: Among us is someone with an unusual destiny. None of us has personally seen

"Smallpox was eradicated essentially from the face of the Earth at a cost which is equivalent to five hours of the arms race."

Dr. John Pastore

all the horrors of war that he has. Academician Mikhail Kuzin has lived through three wars and has witnessed death and destruction, and now he is working on the problems of burns. With his past experience he no doubt can tell us much about what medicine can do in conditions of war.
Mikhail Kuzin: Thank you. In order to speak of medical assistance during any war we must always consider the number of wounded and the availability of medical workers, hospitals, medicines, and so on. If there is a total war, there will be 150 million injured people in Europe alone. This is something unthinkable; the mind of a doctor, the mind of any person, cannot conceive that within a few days such a vast number

"We need each other to help contribute to the prevention of death and destruction of our families, of our children, our cultures, our countries, the very civilization of our little planet—everything that a human being holds dear."

Dr. Bernard Lown

of injured people needing medical assistance will appear on the European continent.

One hundred million Europeans will have to give assistance to more than 150 million injured people. This is impossible. Seventy to 80 per cent of the physicians will be killed. Hospitals and supplies of medicines will be destroyed. It will be difficult to render the same medical assistance as in peacetime for roughly 20 per cent of those injured will be people with wounds and burns who will require antishock measures, blood transfusions, blood substitutes, antibiotics—all of which will be available in very small quantities.
James Muller: I think most people when they think of the horrors that we've been discussing have a tendency to say: "It will never happen. No one will push the button." I think there is an extremely important way that a nuclear war could start, a very likely way, that we need to talk about, and we have some medical reasons for thinking it might happen. That is an accidental nuclear war. When you begin to think of this, you think of the enormous arsenals in the world with computers controlling parts of them. And we know from working in a hospital, every doctor knows, that you can't trust a computer. There is a record already of errors in the computer systems of the nuclear weapons powers. So a computer error could start a nuclear war.

Aside from computer errors, human beings make mistakes, we all make mistakes. But a mistake with nuclear weapons can end all of us.

I think that the risk of an accident is going higher every day. And it gets higher for three reasons. One is these weapons are spreading to other countries. And other countries may not be used to working with computers, may not have as good a control. So there's one—spread to other countries. Two—the counterforce. The development of aiming nuclear weapons at other nuclear ►

weapons shortens the time to decide if something crazy on the computer is a mistake or if it's an attack. And finally, every new nuclear weapon we build adds one more weapon that can go wrong. It adds another crew in a silo that can have trouble.

Bernard Lown: Also, the time available gets extremely short if you are targeting weapons systems because you then either use your weapons or lose them. Therefore, you are increasingly relying on computers. And, in effect, we human beings are becoming marionettes of our own technology.

There has been much controversy about civil defense. And civil defense requires a lot of investment of resources. Initially we talked of shelter programs; but it's clear that the shelters in targeted areas will become crematoria with the exhaustion of oxygen from fire storms and accumulation of noxious gases. So the next policy is evacuation. But evacuating populations is insane. It makes an assumption that we know where the bombs are going to fall; it makes an assumption about size, weather conditions; it makes an assumption about the wind, which will carry radiation.

But, furthermore, these schemes foster a sense of hope for people that there is safety in this type of measure, and lastly it becomes a factor

"As a result of nuclear blasts, a multitude of unprecedented specific problems would emerge for the solution of which humankind does not have experience and, most likely, would not have sufficient resources."

Academician Leonid Ilyin

to promote nuclear war. If any nation begins to evacuate its people, it means it's preparing to strike. We physicians have concluded that the only remedy is prevention, not civil-defense measures.

Yevgeni Chazov: Half the cost of one submarine is probably all that it'll take to wipe out malaria in the world. I know you have made calculations. I remember we discussed how much is being spent on combating sudden death and how much on armaments.

Bernard Lown: All my life I've worked on this issue of sudden cardiac death, and a simple calculation shows that we spend roughly about two dollars per victim of sudden death for research worldwide. We spend 100,000 times as much for weapons that may cause sudden death, 100,000 times as much as compared to what we spend for research to solve the problem which, to my mind, is solvable right now. Right now we could solve the problem that in the United States and the Soviet Union is the leading cause of death. As we are talking here every minute in the United States and the Soviet Union someone dies suddenly from heart disease.

James Muller: And every minute the world spends one million dollars on weapons.

James Pastore: In terms of diseases that have been essentially eradicated already, smallpox was eradicated essentially from the face of the Earth at a cost which is equivalent to five hours of the arms race.

Yevgeni Chazov: It is clear to every sober-minded person that if the money now being spent on the arms race were spent on education, medicine and culture, mankind would flourish, we would reach summits in everything.

Bernard Lown: Preparations for nuclear war are already claiming victims—250 million people have no housing in the world today, 300 million are unemployed, 550 million are illiterate, 700 million are undernourished, 900 million people live on incomes of less than 30 cents a day, and two billion have no access to sanitary water, which is the cause of 80 per cent of all the illnesses in the world. This is a disgrace, this is obscene.

The head of the United Nations, Pérez de Cuellar, told us in a meeting recently that 40,000 children die of hunger every day.

Yevgeni Chazov: We visualize the horrors of a nuclear catastrophe, and we openly and honestly tell all this to the peoples of our countries, the Soviet Union and the United States. But I know that in some circles the members of IPPNW are regarded as some kind of Don Quixotes.

Bernard Lown: Doctors by profession are conservative. Medicine is an empirical science. We do not go overboard. We do not wear jeans and long hair. We think through an issue carefully. But the medical profession is speaking out. Three or four years ago when the physicians began to talk, few listened. But now hundreds of thousands, millions of Americans are listening. So it means that the doctors movement for peace, I don't mean doctors alone, but the doctors movement, by speaking out about these facts that we have just discussed, has alerted people to the fact that their destiny depends upon what they do. What the people do right now will determine the destiny of this world.

When I came to Moscow, I wanted to know whether people here knew about our movement. Three out of four taxi drivers in Moscow heard about IPPNW.

James Muller: I had an opportunity to live and work in the Soviet Union under the scientific exchange program. I know what suffering fell to the lot of the Soviet people during the war. Everyone with whom I studied in Moscow had one or several members of his or her family killed in the war. I remember in Leningrad I visited one of the common graves where people who had died of hunger during the siege were buried. I cannot forget the pieces of bread left at that tomb.

I also know that the horrors of war are alive not only in people's memory. Soviet people are now alarmed by the growing threat of nuclear

"If there is a total war, there will be 150 million injured people in Europe alone. This is something unthinkable; the mind of a doctor, the mind of any person, cannot conceive . . . of such a vast number of injured people...."

Academician Mikhail Kuzin

war. We Americans are also alarmed by the threat of nuclear war.

The Soviet and American peoples bear a special responsibility for averting the threat of nuclear war. Fortunately, we have already demonstrated that it is possible to work together to achieve a common goal. Dr. Lown, Dr. Pastore and I are attending the World Congress of Cardiology, at which physicians and scientists of many countries are working together to solve problems of cardiovascular diseases. The friendly relations between Dr. Chazov and Dr. Lown, two leading cardiologists of the world, led to the creation of the worldwide movement of International Physicians for the Prevention of Nuclear War. Russians and Americans fought together against Hitler. Today we must unite and fight against an even more terrible danger, that of nuclear war.

We have responsibilities to past and future generations. We should strengthen ties between East and West, which are now limited and weak, and place them on a universal humanitarian basis. This will help to lessen the danger threatening us. We should remember that humankind cannot only destroy but also create what is good, and love and live in friendship and harmony.

Yevgeni Chazov: World War II took a toll of 20 million lives in our country. We do not want a repetition of such a tragedy either for ourselves or for others. We take the common view that if all people become aware that mankind's survival lies in freezing the nuclear arsenals now, and then reducing and eliminating them, life will be preserved. More and more people are joining the campaign for banning nuclear arms.

In conclusion, I would like to express our common conviction that war is not fatalistically inevitable and that mankind can forestall it by pooling efforts to ensure peace. Time is of the essence. We trust that reason will prevail. ■

global problems and the destiny of humankind

After us, the deluge? Vadim Zagladin and Ivan Frolov, the authors of the new book *Global Problems of Our Time: Scientific and Social Aspects*, discussed this question in the office of *Literaturnaya Gazeta (Literary Gazette)* with one of the weekly's correspondents. This is an abridged translation of their conversation.

Vadim Zagladin, 57, is First Deputy Head of the International Affairs Department of the CPSU Central Committee and Vice Chairman of the USSR Parliamentary Group.

Ivan Frolov, 53, is a philosopher. He is a corresponding member of the USSR Academy of Sciences.

Correspondent: People everywhere seem to be talking about the future. Why is this?

Frolov: There are different reasons. One is that we are approaching the year 2000. Another reason is the accelerated pace of scientific and technological progress. The world's future will depend a great deal upon the research programs that are being carried out today, especially in the fields of nuclear physics, electronics and, to an increasing degree, biology, and their practical application.

Finally, there is one more important reason. It is a social and political factor that affects every other aspect of human existence. I am referring to the danger of nuclear war.

Correspondent: Most forecasts for the future are pessimistic. Is there any sign that the trend may change?

Zagladin: Most forecasts published in the West *are* pessimistic. As for scientists in the socialist countries and Marxist scholars in the rest of the world, they are not pessimistic about the future, although they are aware of the dark clouds that loom over the world.

Frolov: I can understand why some Western scientists become pessimistic when they see the host of global problems, such as the growing risk of war, overpopulation, the energy crisis, dwindling mineral resources and problems related to environmental management.

Correspondent: Speaking of global problems, you mentioned the risk of war first. Does the science of the future take into account the problems of war and peace in its calculations?

Frolov: Certainly it does, but it tends to underestimate them. Most forecasters agree that maintaining peace is a major condition for solving other global problems, but they go no farther than that.

This particularly applies to the social sciences. More and more people in the natural sciences are beginning to voice a legitimate concern about the risk of war and demand that it be eliminated.

Zagladin: Unfortunately, some social scientists in the West regard the problem of war in accordance with the principle—"After us, the deluge." It is a well-known phrase that reflects total disregard for the future of civilization.

Frolov: Incidentally, talking about aftermaths, you must remember that a nuclear war has no precedent. Those who unleash it would perish in it.

Zagladin: To elaborate on this idea, I can say that not only war but also the arms race make it more difficult for humankind to tackle its problems since the arms race creates more problems.

Let me give you some figures. Since 1900 the world's military expenditures have increased 30 times over. Arms production now eats up more than 400 billion dollars a year. That's about one million dollars a minute. If this trend continues, by the year 2000 the figure may reach one trillion dollars a year.

About 60 million people, which is roughly equivalent to the total work force of Europe, not counting this country, are employed in the arms industry or related industries. As many as 400,000 highly qualified specialists, or about 40 per cent of the world's scientists engaged in research, are conducting experiments and research in the military field. Two-fifths of all money spent on science is allocated for military research.

Correspondent: It follows from what you've said that the future of humankind essentially depends upon the solution of the problem of preventing war. It is impossible to ensure the future development of society unless the arms race is halted. What are the prospects for solving this problem?

Zagladin: Western forecasters have long been discussing the problem of whether people can predict their future. Most of them have arrived at the pessimistic view that the future is unpredictable.

"Since 1900 the world's military expenditures have increased 30 times over. Arms production now eats up more than 400 billion dollars a year. That's about one million dollars a minute. If this trend continues, by the year 2000 the figure may reach one trillion dollars a year."

Marxist science categorically rejects this view. We do not believe in fatalism and a fatalistic attitude toward the world's future. We believe that it is possible through science to understand the laws of development and, consequently, that it is possible to predict the future. We are optimistic about it.

Correspondent: This is the attitude of Marxist scientists. Don't you think, however, that this attitude also contains an element of inevitability?

Zagladin: No, I do not. I don't mean mere forecasts. Marxist science sees the laws of social development not as something that is inescapable but as a trend that is realized through the activities of social forces. When we speak about our optimism for the future, we are proceeding from the assumption that the objectively determined necessity of social development is realized through the conscious activities of people, social groups and classes.

Frolov: In this context you can say that in Marxist science objective phenomena and subjective factors are naturally blended into a dialectical, that is contradictory, but single whole. The Marxist method of predicting social development is also a dialectical unity that combines an analysis of the objectively determined necessity of social development and that of possible, predictable actions of people, parties, classes and masses.

Zagladin: It is this way of looking at things that enables us to say that the problems of preserving peace and halting the arms race can and must be solved. This is not an abstract concept. Our conviction rests upon reality—the determination of the nations of the world to avert a nuclear war, the strength of the forces for peace and the actions of the masses campaigning for a world without war.

The activities of the Soviet people are guided by the Peace Program for the eighties, which was put forward by Leonid Brezhnev.

Correspondent: So far you've spoken about the future of the world from the point of view of the problem of war and peace. However, there are other global problems that may endanger the world's future unless they are solved. What do you have to say about them?

Frolov: True, these problems are of great importance. By the year 2000 the world's population will be 6.35 billion as compared with 4 billion in 1975. This is an increase of more than 50 per cent in a quarter of a century. Although the economies of the less developed countries will grow at a faster rate than those of the advanced nations, per capita incomes in the less developed countries will remain very low. Meanwhile, the gap between the world's rich and poor nations will grow wider.

Zagladin: Although these are economic and demographic problems, they have negative social and political implications. If these problems are not solved, tens of millions of people will continue to suffer from hunger and disease, the social ills of the developing countries will worsen and tension in relations among peoples and governments will continue to grow uncontrollably. Taking into account all of these problems, the Soviet Union and the other socialist states as well as the nonaligned countries and the Communist and many Social Democratic parties are now emphasizing the need to change the principles of international economic cooperation and democratize international economic relations.

Frolov: In addition to scientific and technological factors, appropriate social conditions are necessary for the solution of global problems. Modern science and engineering are capable of coping with most global problems. The heart of the matter is that social conditions must be created to solve these problems.

Correspondent: I can understand the influence of social conditions on the solution of such problems as averting war or eliminating economic and cultural backwardness. I find it more difficult to understand how social conditions are related to the problem of environmental protection, for instance.

Frolov: Educating people about the importance of preserving the ecology is closely linked with the general development of man. Education takes time, but we cannot allow it to take too much time. The ecological situation is worsening. The public must be conscious of this. People must do everything they can so that our children and grandchildren will remember us not for our irrational use of the environment. I rule out the eventuality that they would simply curse us for doing irreversible and catastrophic damage to the environment. Our public is quite aware of the importance of global problems. Appropriate state resolutions are adopted on these problems, and they are taken into account in the law-making process.

Zagladin: Even now we can make progress in tackling global problems. I mean all-round international cooperation. The Soviet Union is not only stating the need to arrange such cooperation, but also doing everything it can to promote it.

This principally applies to cooperation in strengthening peace. This also applies to cooperation in tackling other global problems. It should be recalled that the Soviet Union initiated the European congress on environmental protection, which was held a short while ago. We have also proposed convening a similar congress to discuss energy problems.

Frolov: At one of the sessions of the Global Problems Section of the Presidium of the USSR Academy of Sciences, the late Academician Yevgeni Fyodorov discussed the problem of the interrelationship between natural and modern social processes. He said there is reason to believe that the time will come when the present "multisystem" social structure, that is, socialist, capitalist and the developing countries, would be unable to exist without maintaining peace, arranging close international cooperation and halting the arms race.

We must be able to create such conditions within the next few decades. This view is confirmed by many studies made by scientists of different ideological beliefs.

Correspondent: A great deal is being said and written about this today. This problem is often discussed in direct relationship with man and his future.

Frolov: Indeed, many forecasts, models and scenarios of the future, taken in the context of global problems, are concerned with people. The imagination runs wild in both pessimists and optimists when they come to predict the future. It should be noted here that many forecasts concerning the future of humankind emphasize the need to change man's nature by biological methods as well as other new methods.

Zagladin: It is only natural that man should try to predict his own future. Moreover, Marxists regard this as a major global problem. The heart of the matter is, however, that by changing man's nature we will not be able to solve all the other global problems, since man's nature depends on social and economic change. For man is the sum total of all social relations, and it is impossible to change man without changing these relations.

Frolov: This is undoubtedly true. It is also true that the "human factor" exerts a reverse influence on the entire system of social relations. Marxists see in this the interrelationship between man, society and the environment, with the social structure of society and economic relations in it playing the predominant role.

Global problems create many new phenomena in this interrelationship. For example, this applies to the changing relations between man as an individual and society, or to be more exact, between an individual existing and developing under the conditions of globalization and internationalization of the factors determining his character and humankind as an entity. We are witnessing new phenomena that exert a considerable influence on the world outlook and moral standards of modern man. They are reflected in the development of culture, the understanding of freedom and necessity and the moral and humanist principles of man and humankind.

Zagladin: It is impossible to discuss here all the aspects of the problem of the future. We have discussed the future in the context of the global problems of our time. Winding up our discussion, I would like to single out one significant feature of our age. For all of us today, the future is closely tied with the present because the foundations of the future are being laid now and also because that future is exerting an increasing influence upon us. ■

the historic linkup on the Elbe

Torgau, a small town in upper Saxony, has gone down in the annals of World War II as a symbol of the handshake between Soviet and American soldiers in the fight against fascism. It was there on the Elbe River that the historic linkup took place at noon on April 25, 1945. It was more than just a coming together of infantrymen, however. The people of our countries met there. As one participant later recalled, "We didn't think at that moment that we were making history. There was no exchange of exalted words. We simply stretched out our hands to each other and embraced." On that same day in San Francisco, the United Nations Conference on International Organization was opened.

The soldiers of the Allied armies became simply American and Russian boys who were overjoyed by the meeting. There were hugs, kisses, friendly pokes in the ribs and slaps on the back.

reminiscing about the past and contemplating the future

By Fyodor Burlatsky and Alexei Burlatsky

How can the danger of nuclear war be averted? Not only are world leaders, scientists and journalists pondering this question, but their families are too. Each generation is looking for an answer. Older people tend to fall back on their knowledge and experience, while the younger ones tend to view the future with anxiety and find support in recent history. The editors of SOVIET LIFE asked Fyodor Burlatsky, vice president of the Soviet Association of Political Sciences, to share his thoughts with us. He agreed to do so in the form of a dialogue with his son Alexei, who is a student at Moscow State University.

Professor Burlatsky with his son Alexei.

Son: Whenever you find something wrong with my behavior, Dad, you say that I've never gone through a war and, therefore, I'm thoughtless and I take everything for granted. You're right, I don't know what war is like. I wonder whether that is good or bad. But every day of my life, for as long as I can remember, I've been hearing both about a war that ended almost 20 years before I was born and the one that may break out in 5, 10 or 20 years from now.

Since you're a writer on international affairs and since your generation experienced war, I want you to explain to me why I hear so much about war. Is it memories of the past or "reminiscences" of the future?

Father: You hear about the last war because we older folks can't forget it. You hear about a future war because we want to prevent it. As my life and the lives of other people my age draw to an end, it becomes especially clear that the most tragic event for our generation was World War II and the happiest one was V-E Day in 1945.

I was only a bit younger on that day than you are now. I remember well how everyone—young men and women, old people, soldiers, the ordinary and the famous—wept with joy that it was over and at the same time with grief for those who didn't live to see that day. We were one, a single wounded, exhausted and at the same time celebrating body. I haven't experienced such feelings since then.

Son: "Old man, many a time I've heard,
That from death you've saved me.
What for? . . ."*

Father: Your irony misses the point. I didn't save you from death. I was saved from death by soldiers who dragged me, a mere kid, out of a burning railroad station and put me on a flatcar loaded with steel bars. It was the last train to get away from that ill-fated station. That's how the soldiers saved you, too. Otherwise, you wouldn't be here and talking to me now.

Son: I'm sorry if I've offended you, Dad. I know that I'm lucky that it was your lot to survive.

Father: Yes, strangely enough, as you said, it was my lot to survive. I was fortunate in escaping from nazi occupation. It was the lot of my generation to live through an intermediary period when there was no conflagration of war, although it flared constantly. If I thought it could help anyone, I would have prayed every day for those who sacrificed themselves for victory.

Son: I think I understand you.

Father: But we don't want you to live with such feelings. We want you to revere the memory of those who never came back, to know how the war started, why efforts to prevent it failed and at what price victory was won.

Politicians say that a new war begins when a generation that has forgotten about the old war grows up. I don't want your generation to be made up of Ivans, Fritzes and Johns who have no knowledge of lessons of the past.

Son: I really want to ask you about something else. I have frequently heard and read about the Big Three—Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin—and about the way they got together in Teheran and Yalta, and later, although with different participants, in Potsdam to discuss issues of war and peace. Their decisions largely predetermined the way the succeeding generations, yours and mine, were going to live. Somehow I think of them as giants.

Father: History really elevated the Big Three to unheard-of heights. The tremendous differences in interests, political views and education didn't prevent them from adopting at least two epoch-making decisions—on joint action in war and on the postwar world.

Son: And yet they say that a horse and a timid deer can't be hitched to the same wagon.

Father: No one in that troika played the part of a timid deer. They all had strong personalities. Each had an unusual life story of his own.

Son: What about the world that they left to humankind?

Father: It proved to be surprisingly stable. No professional politician has any doubts that we are living in a world shaped in Yalta. Just look at the Final Act of the Helsinki conference. Europe remains within the boundaries defined in Yalta on the eve of V-E Day, and later, in Potsdam. Look at the UN Charter. It's the same today as it was in that period. What surprises me when I reread the Yalta agreements is not how many changes were made—and they were vast changes—but how much was won by that great victory.

Son: But I understand that many people in the West denounce Yalta today. They say that the seeds of future discord were planted there, and they also say that the Big Three were already quarreling, especially Churchill with Stalin.

---

* This quotation is from the poem "Mtsyri," by the great Russian poet Mikhail Lermontov.

Father: It seems to me that such indiscriminate claims are biased, to put it mildly. Yalta was a triumphant moment of cooperation of not only different characters, but also different social systems.

Just imagine, on Saturday, February 3, 1945, in other words, three months before V-E Day, Franklin D. Roosevelt, a sick, old man, after crossing oceans and seas, arrived in Yalta on board a small cruiser, *The Quincy*, for talks with the leaders of the countries that bore the unprecedented burden of a common war. The President's coming in itself was an act of enormous courage. Even Roosevelt's closest advisers objected to the trip to Russia, but F.D.R. stuck to his guns. History is largely obliged to him for Yalta's becoming the culmination of cooperation among the members of the alliance and a highly important fact of postwar history.

Son: I wonder what the three leaders thought and said about the future of the whole world. I wonder how they pictured it.

Father: What they said is well known. On the final day of the conference, February 10, a dinner was given that was attended only by the top leaders. They made toasts, and their words were about the future. Roosevelt stated that he felt at home in Yalta and that was the way he wanted to characterize the existing relations between our countries. He spoke of the major changes in the world in the past three years and of the coming big changes. Our task, the President said, is to ensure security and well being for every man, woman and child on Earth.

Raising his glass to the alliance of the three great powers, Joseph V. Stalin said that it had not been difficult to preserve unity during the war since there was only one goal, that of defeating the common enemy. This goal was clear to everyone. A more difficult task would arise after the war, when different interests would push the Allies toward dissociation. He expressed confidence that the present alliance would stand up to this test, too. Our duty, Stalin said, is to show our concern for this and to work for our relations being just as close in times of peace as in times of war.

Prime Minister Winston S. Churchill was the most moving. We are all on the top of a hill, he said, with wide vistas of a glorious future before us. We are closer now than we have ever been in all history to that goal, and it would be a tragedy that history would never forgive if we should miss the opportunity we now have.

Son: Do you think Roosevelt meant what he said?

Father: Yes, I think so. If he had lived at least a few more years, a lot would have been different, despite the great difference in the interests a ideologies of the coalition members.

Son: But F.D.R. died soon after.

Father: Yes, he only lived for two months after t Yalta Conference. On April 12, 1945, Preside Roosevelt felt bad. He only had time to compla of a headache before losing consciousness a dying of a massive cerebral hemorrhage.

The day after Roosevelt's death, our new papers carried front-page pictures of him in black ribbon-draped frame. I remember it we Many papers regarded this as a heavy loss f Soviet-American relations and for the whc world. They weren't wrong.

Son: But sometimes it seems to me that the giants were simply blind men.

Father: Why do you think they were blind?

Son: Because they didn't see the future, th didn't see the bombs, for instance, and the ro they would play.

Father: Do you mean atomic bombs?

Son: I don't know of any other kind. Oh, ye there is the hydrogen bomb and a laser bom they say. But they're all the same.

Father: We felt differently about bombs—I mea those that fell on our houses. They were differer

Son: What did you think and feel when you fir heard about the A-bomb?

The Big Three—Churchill, Roosevelt and Stalin—at Yalta in February 1945. Despite tremendous differences in interests, political views and education, they adopted at least two epoch-making decisions—on joint actions in war and on the postwar world.

Father: I was so shocked that I had frequent nightmares for a while thereafter. I would see our world exploding and turning into a giant fireball. I would wake up in a cold sweat each time.

Son: I don't have such dreams. I've known about the A-bomb since I was a child, and I regard it as something commonplace. I'm not awed by a bomb exploding and snuffing out 200.000 lives. One, one hundred or one million deaths—what difference does it make? The way most people look at it is that it's all the same thing. The only unique death is your own death.

Father: I don't understand that. Your own death isn't terrible; it's only an instant. What is horrible is seeing the agonizing deaths of other people, people being roasted alive and turned into caterpillars and worms like they were in Hiroshima.

Son: I'm not talking about my feelings. I'm talking about what I should feel. I should regard the bomb as something real. If I survive an explosion and I'm not charred, then I must do something about it instead of standing there and shedding black tears. I must save the half-dead and get ready to resist the enemy.

I'm sorry, Dad, I didn't want to talk about our feelings. Tell me what Roosevelt, Churchill and Stalin thought about the A-bomb. Could they foresee its significance for war and peace, for the future life of the world?

Father: I can't tell you exactly what they thought. All I know is that Albert Einstein wrote a letter to President Roosevelt in August 1939 proposing that an atomic bomb be developed. His reason was that similar work was being done in Germany. This prompted Roosevelt to initiate the famous Manhattan Project, which ultimately led to the creation of the A-bomb.

Son: Did Roosevelt want to drop the bomb on the Germans or Japanese or not?

Father: That remains a riddle of history. Perhaps he would have gone no farther than demonstrating the might of the A-bomb by dropping it somewhere in a desert, as suggested by some advisers. When Roosevelt was in Yalta, it still wasn't clear whether the bomb would be made. At that time the Americans believed that if the Soviet Union stayed out of the war against Japan, then it could drag on till 1947 and cost the United States at least another million lives. That was why Roosevelt tried in every possible way to win Stalin's consent to join in the fight against Japan. Roosevelt was deeply satisfied with the results of the Yalta Conference mainly because Stalin gave his consent.

Son: What was Stalin's attitude toward the bomb?

Father: Churchill recalled the time at the Potsdam Conference when the delicate question was put to Harry Truman of how Stalin should be told about the successful A-bomb tests.

After one session the Big Three got together in the park adjacent to the palace where the conference was taking place. Truman went up to Stalin, while Churchill watched their conversation from a distance.

Truman told Stalin that the United States now had a bomb of tremendous power. According to other people who were there, Stalin listened to the President without moving a muscle. Truman actually had the impression that Stalin didn't understand what kind of a bomb he was talking about because he didn't name it—a uranium or an atomic bomb.

The President left Stalin and joined Churchill.

"Well?" the British Prime Minister asked Truman.

"He didn't ask a single question," the President replied. He claimed that Stalin didn't show any particular interest. Churchill wrote later in his memoirs that he was sure Stalin didn't have the slightest idea of the significance of what he had been told. Truman and Churchill, however, were both mistaken.

Son: Do you mean that Stalin knew about the bomb?

Father: In his *Reminiscences and Reflections* Marshal Georgi Zhukov relates the following episode: When Stalin returned from the session, he passed on the results of his conversation with Truman to Vyacheslav Molotov. The latter remarked, "He's driving up his own price." Stalin said: "Let him drive it up. We'll have to talk with Kurchatov ** about speeding up this work."

Son: Wasn't it possible to get the bomb banned?

Father: In 1946 the Soviet Union proposed to the United States that the production and use of atomic weapons be banned completely. That proposal was rejected by Truman and other Western political leaders. That was how the chance of turning the wheel of twentieth century history into a peaceful channel was lost forever.

Son: But a nuclear war hasn't broken out.

Father: Yes, that's true, but let's think about why a nuclear war has thus far been avoided. Is it because war has become senseless and threatens mutual annihilation or because a balance of forces has taken shape between the two systems that makes victory impossible? The main stabilizing factor is not only approximate parity. War has been averted until now because many powers and peoples have fought against it. Our active peace policy is largely based on the fact that our people, who have experienced all the horrors of modern prenuclear war, do not want to plunge themselves and the whole world into a nuclear war, and they won't allow any irresponsibility or illusions in this matter.

Son: Perhaps I can explain the matter more simply. There hasn't been another Hitler, someone who would dare to start a war.

Father: That's true. There hasn't been such a führer in the postwar period, but there have been politicians, real scaremongers, who were ready, during fits of hysteria, to make the first, allegedly pre-emptive, strike.

And yet common sense prevailed. Fear, like any emotion, is the worst counsel in politics. The most important things in politics are planning, a sober understanding of causes and effects and a realization of what will happen to the country that starts a nuclear war.

Son: But common sense doesn't guarantee an end to the thermonuclear arms race. Can it be stopped, in general?

Father: The stopping mechanism is extremely complicated. You know how hard it is sometimes to stop a bicycle at high speed. It's even more complicated to stop a train. The pace of the arms race is incredible, and extraordinary efforts are needed to stop it.

Son: How many bombs are stockpiled now?

Father: I'd say about 20,000, and each one is the equivalent of 1,000 Hiroshimas.

Son: You mean to say that the whole world can be obliterated? What would happen to the planet after that?

Father: No one knows what would happen to the biosphere if all the bombs were exploded. Ecologists forecast its destruction.

Son: But why should there be so many bombs? This runs counter to common sense. Why do we need to destroy each other so many times over?

Father: The mechanism of war defies common sense, as Tolstoy revealed so well in *War and Peace*. There is a coincidence of developments that is stronger than plans, schemes and clearly set goals.

Son: Do you believe that the human race is governed by fate? What is this? Ancient mysticism?

Father: Ancient in no way means primitive. It simply means old. The Greeks and Romans taught us some things that remain true to this day. Besides, they were well versed in war because it was waged continuously. Of course it's not a matter of predestination, although I've heard such remarks from my foreign colleagues. They claim that the planet craves renovation, like on the eve of the Ice Age or the Flood.

Son: Well, do you believe that you understand the motives of the militarists?

Father: It's hard to say, but at times it seems to me that people who are infected with the germs of militarism don't understand us at all. For nearly 40 years now, in defiance of the facts, they have been hammering into peoples' heads that we're on the verge of attacking them. "They're strong, and that means they're aggressive"—I suppose that's what they think about us. But they are deeply mistaken. We remember that Hitler attacked us based on the belief that we were not ready for war. We remember what that cost us because we really weren't ready. We maintain our strength so that there won't be any temptation for anyone. However, the artificially created fear of us is one side of the matter. The other side is the craving to give orders in the world with utter disregard for the realities that have objectively taken shape.

Son: Do you think that anyone on Earth wants war?

Father: Ordinary people, of course, don't want it. And the overwhelming majority of leaders don't want it or are afraid of it. But there are still some madmen around, and not just among the brass hats. However, the point here is not the direct desire or the reluctance of the people, but actions that have their own logic.

Son: Are you talking about the atomic and thermonuclear arms race?

Father: Yes. This race by itself is bringing the world closer to war all the time. More and more new countries are joining in the race, and this is where a new and possibly the main danger is growing.

Son: How many bombs will there be by the year 2000?

Father: The number that we have now will be doubled.

Son: People of my age frequently tell me that, as distinguished from the Lost Generation after World War I, we are like a generation with a measured life.

Father: Why do you say measured?

Son: O.K., let's say a shortened life, a life measured by a nuclear war. We're not destined to live a full life like previous generations. In that sense, we are a prewar generation. After us there is nobody and nothing. Isn't that right?

Father: I don't think so. I still have hope. I even feel sure that humankind will have enough common sense not to allow self-destruction to happen.

Son: But there is a way out today, isn't there?

Father: It seems to me that the way out is to restore the spirit that inspired the Big Three. Not only the Soviet Union but the West as well should realize that the community of interests in averting war is not less but probably greater today than during World War II. Then the good will and cooperation of the Big Two (the Soviet Union and the United States), the Big Nuclear Five (the United States, the Soviet Union, the People's Republic of China, Great Britain and France), and the Big Community of the United Nations members will become a fact.

Son: It is frequently said that during World War II the United States and the Soviet Union were

---

** Igor Kurchatov was the head of a project similar to the Manhattan Project.

united by a common danger and a common enemy, whereas today we don't have a common danger and a common enemy; hence, the inevitable confrontation of the Soviet Union and the United States.

Father: I would like to try to dispute this thesis. I will be so bold as to claim that the common threat to both countries—the United States and the Soviet Union—is 10 times greater today than it was during the time of the fight against fascism. The threat is total annihilation. A special danger is that nobody knows when and how a world war may begin. What about a technical error in the warning system? Or the provocative will of a third power? Or escalation of a regional war? Or the sudden insanity of a general?

Son: But it's not easy to find an agent to proclaim this apocalyptic threat.

Father: Who wants thermonuclear destruction? The Soviet Union? That's a wild assumption. The United States? I don't want to believe that there are self-destructive maniacs in the United States. Then who? Nobody? No, someone wants it. Earlier he would have been called the devil. I call him "Thermonuke," only instead of an amusing Mephistophelean cap, he wears a mushrooming and not so amusing flame-type hat. The crazy nuclear arms race itself and those who make superprofits from it—that's where the threat lies. Over the last 10 years, according to UN statistics, Thermonuke's might has tripled, and it will increase by five to six times by the end of this century. The bomb is spreading everywhere in the world today. By the end of this century, dozens of states and even individual organizations may possess it. Thermonuke is looking for a proving ground, which can only be the whole globe. And then the disappearance of the human race will become a reality, just as, for unclear reasons, flying pangolins and mammoths vanished from the face of the Earth.

This grave danger is sufficient reason to unite the efforts of the Soviet Union and the United States, of two systems, of all humankind, for the sake of salvation from a holocaust.

Son: Is it possible?

Father: Of course it's possible, although extremely difficult. At the UN General Assembly in July 1982 the Soviet Union announced that it would never be the first to use nuclear weapons.

Son: Do you believe that the spirit of the Big Three will prevail?

Father: I hope so. As the last world war and Victory Day have shown, extraordinary threats elevate world leaders to the crest of international politics. People everywhere are beginning to realize the senselessness of a nuclear war.

Son: Tell me frankly, will there be a nuclear war in the lifetime of my generation or not?

Father: That's a straightforward question. No one could give you a straightforward answer. We can only talk about efforts, campaigns and trends.

There has been a worldwide outburst of public activity of late. Ordinary people have begun to realize that it is time for them to take the matter of peace into their own hands. The main guarantees of peace are progressive politics and mass-scale activity. If these two factors are connected and effective, then it will be possible to avert a war.

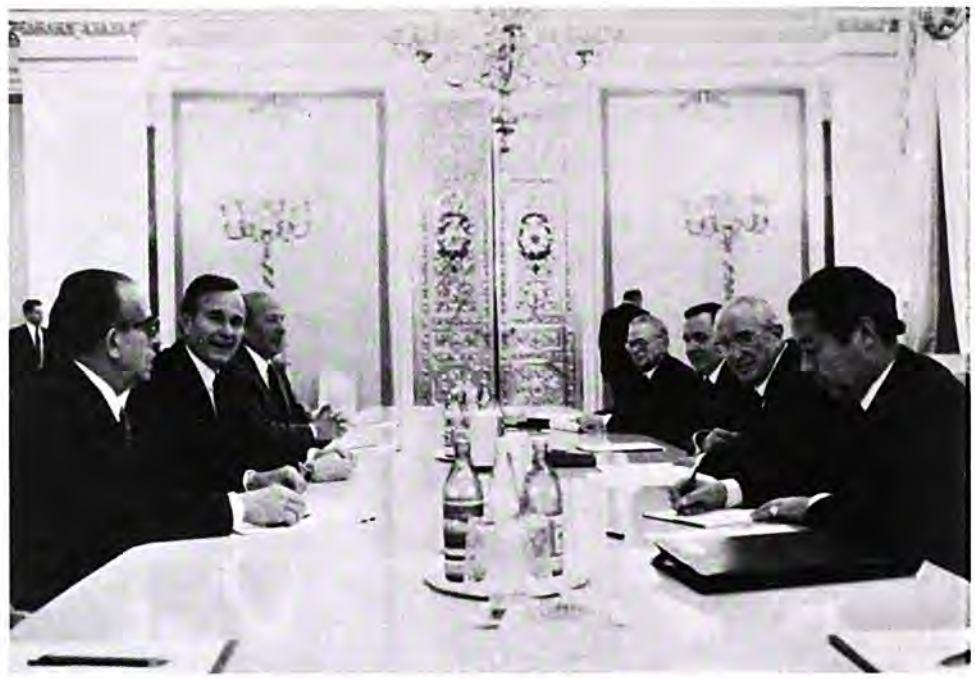
Son: What about the immediate prospects? Can't they be foreseen?

Father: I'd dare to say that there are no forces in the world so far that would want to and at the same time could start a nuclear war.

Son: What comes afterward? Silence, as Hamlet said?

Father: What comes afterward already depends upon your generation.

YURI ANDROPOV'S CONVERSATION WITH GEORGE BUSH



Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, meets with U.S. Vice President George Bush in the Kremlin on November 15. The meeting was also attended by USSR Minister of Foreign Affairs Andrei Gromyko and U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz.

Moscow. November 15—Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, had a conversation with U.S. Vice President George Bush and U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz in the Kremlin today. Andrei Gromyko, member of the Politburo of the CPSU Central Committee, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the USSR, took part in the conversation.

The U.S. representatives, on behalf of the President and people of the USA, offered condolences on the death of Leonid Brezhnev.

Gratitude was expressed on the Soviet side for the respect shown on the part of the U.S. Administration for the memory of Leonid Brezhnev.

There was also a brief exchange of views on fundamental matters of Soviet-American relations.

During the exchange of views Yuri Andropov emphasized that the Soviet Union, while consistently pursuing a policy of peace, is ready to build relations with the United States on the basis of full equality, noninterference, mutual respect in the interests of the peoples of the two countries and normalization of the international situation.

Present during the conversation were Arthur Hartman, the Ambassador of the USA to the USSR, and A. M. Alexandrov, assistant to the General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee.

ANDROPOV'S SPEECH

Continued from page 17

affairs and plan and carry out measures to solve the existing problems. The main criterion by which they should assess their work is the degree to which the branch in question satisfies the ever-growing requirements of society.

A steady rise in the economy and an improvement in the well-being of the people are both our duty to the Soviet people and our internationalist duty. In posing the question in this way the party is guided by Lenin's far-sighted directive that we exercise our main influence on the world revolutionary process through our economic policy.

Comrades, the death of Leonid Ilyich Brezhnev caused a lot of conjecture abroad concerning the future policy of the CPSU and the Soviet state in international affairs. Just think how many attempts have been made in recent years to ascribe to the Soviet Union all kinds of sinister intentions, to portray our policy as an aggressive one, jeopardizing the security of one state and then another. But now it turns out that they worry that this policy might be changed. The continuation of this policy is seen as an important precondition for peace and tranquility in the international arena.

I must say with a full sense of responsibility that Soviet foreign policy has been and continues to be determined by the decisions of the Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-sixth Congresses of our party. The invariable aims of our foreign policy are to ensure a lasting peace and to defend the right of the peoples to independence and social progress. In the struggle for these aims the leadership of the party and the state will be acting consistently and thoughtfully in line with its principles.

We believe that the difficulties and tension characteristic of the present international situation can and must be overcome. Humankind cannot put up with the arms race and with wars forever unless it wants to risk its future. The CPSU does not want the dispute of ideas to grow into a confrontation between states and peoples; it does not want arms and the readiness to use them to become a gauge of the potentials of the social systems.

The aggressive designs of imperialism compel us, along with the fraternal socialist states, to show concern, serious concern at that, for maintaining our defense capability at a proper level. But, as Leonid Ilyich stressed more than once, military rivalry is not our choice. The ideal of socialism is a world without arms.

The primary concern of our party will continue to be the strengthening of the socialist community. In unity lies our strength, an assurance of ultimate success even in the most serious trials.

All the plans of the community of socialist states are plans of peace and construction. We want comradely cooperation and socialist mutual assistance among the fraternal countries to grow deeper and more effective, specifically in the joint solution of scientific and technical, production, transport, energy and other problems. Further joint steps are now being planned toward this end.

The Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Soviet state sincerely desire the development and improvement of relations with all socialist countries. Mutual good will, respect for each other's legitimate interests and common concern for the interests of socialism and peace should prompt correct solutions also in areas where appropriate trust and mutual understanding are still lacking for various reasons.

This also refers to our great neighbor, the People's Republic of China. The ideas formulated by Leonid Ilyich Brezhnev in his speeches in Tashkent and Baku, the emphasis he put on common sense and on the need to overcome the inertia of prejudices expressed the conviction of our whole party and its desire to look ahead. We pay great attention to every positive response to this from the Chinese side.

The importance of the group of states that created the nonaligned movement is growing in international life. With many of them the Soviet Union has all-round friendly ties that benefit both sides and make for greater stability in the world. One example of this is the Soviet Union's relations with India. Solidarity with the states that have gained freedom from colonial oppression, with the peoples who are upholding their independence, has been and continues to be one of the fundamental principles of Soviet foreign policy.

Since the early days of Soviet power our state has invariably expressed readiness for open, honest cooperation with all countries that reciprocate these sentiments. Differences in social systems must be no obstacle to this, and they are no obstacle where there is good will on both sides. This is borne out convincingly by the marked progress in the development of the Soviet Union's peaceful cooperation with many West European countries.

We are deeply convinced that the seventies, characterized by détente, were not—as is asserted today by certain imperialist leaders—a chance episode in the difficult history of humankind. No, the policy of détente is by no means a stage in the past. The future belongs to this policy.

Everyone is equally interested in preserving peace and détente. Therefore, statements in which a readiness for normalizing relations is linked with the demand that the Soviet Union pay for this with preliminary concessions in different fields do not sound serious, to say the least. We will not agree to this and, properly speaking, we have nothing to cancel. We did not introduce sanctions against anyone; we did not denounce treaties and agreements that were signed; and we did not interrupt talks that were started. I would like to stress once more that the Soviet Union stands for accord, but this should be sought on the basis of reciprocity and equality.

In our opinion the point of talks with the United States and other Western countries, primarily on questions of restraining the arms race, does not lie in stating differences. For us, talks are a way of joining efforts by different states in order to achieve results useful to all the sides. The problems will not disappear by themselves if the talks are held for the sake of talks, as unfortunately happens sometimes. We are for the search for a healthy basis, acceptable to the sides concerned, for a settlement of the most complicated problems, especially, of course, the problems of curbing the arms race in both nuclear and conventional arms. But let no one expect unilateral disarmament from us. We are not naive people.

We do not demand unilateral disarmament from the West. We are for equality, for consideration for the interests of both sides, for honest agreement. We are ready for this.

As for the nuclear strategic arms possessed by the USSR and the USA, the Soviet Union, as is known, agrees that the two sides should, as the first step on the way to a future agreement, freeze their arsenals and thus create more favorable conditions for the continuation of talks on the mutual reduction of these weapons.

Generally speaking, the Soviet Union rejects the viewpoint of those who are trying to impress on people the idea that force and arms decide and will always decide everything. Today, as never before, the people are in the forefront of history. They have gained the right to have their say, and their voice will not be muffled by anyone. They are capable of removing by vigorous and purposeful actions the threat of nuclear war and of safeguarding peace and hence life on this planet. The Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Soviet state will do everything possible for this to be so.

The Twenty-sixth Congress of the CPSU made concrete the party's long-term strategy for the Eleventh Five-Year Plan period and for the eighties as a whole. This strategy is aimed at ensuring that Soviet people will live better from year to year and that their work will yield more and more tangible results and that our socialist system will reveal more and more fully its humane essence and its creative possibilities.

Large and, to a considerable extent, new tasks have been set in every field of social and economic progress. Success, of course, depends upon many factors, but first of all on the purposeful collective work of the Central Committee and on our ability to concentrate the activities of the party, state and economic bodies and of all working collectives in key directions.

It is essential to mobilize every means at our disposal and to start popularizing widely and explaining the targets of the 1983 Plan. They must be made concrete in reference to the tasks of each enterprise, each work collective. That is the first thing.

Second, it is necessary to place personnel correctly so that in the decisive sectors we will have politically mature, competent and resourceful people with organizational ability and a sense of the new, without which it is impossible to manage modern production in this day and age.

Third, it is necessary to give a boost to the activity of the masses of working people themselves. Today this is a key task of the party committees, the Soviets, trade union and Komsomol bodies. The party's ideas, plans and calls become a material force when they are adopted by the masses. At present it is particularly important and necessary that each worker understand that the implementation of the plan depends upon his labor contribution, too, and that everyone understand well the simple truth that the better we work, the better we will live. As Lenin emphasized, the greater the scope of our plans and our production tasks, "the larger must be the number of those enlisted for the purpose of taking an independent part in solving them."

And this means that it is essential to further develop socialist democracy in its broadest sense, i.e., to secure the still more active participation of the masses of working people in managing state and social affairs. And, of course, it is unnecessary to prove here how important it is to show care for the needs of the workers and for their working and living conditions.

We shall always and invariably be true to the Leninist norms and principles that have become firmly established in the life of the party and the state.

Comrades, the tasks that lie ahead are immense and complex, but it is within the party's power to accomplish them.

The days when we bade our last farewell to Leonid Ilyich Brezhnev have shown to the whole world again that our Communist Party and the Soviet people are inseparable and that their striving is mutual to firmly and undeviatingly proceed along the Leninist road.

Soviet people have again shown their utter devotion to the ideas of Marxism-Leninism, their deepest respect and love for their own party and a high degree of organization, self-control and confidence in their strength.

We are on the eve of an important event in the history of our multinational socialist state—the sixtieth anniversary of the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. During these days Soviet people are turning their best thoughts to our Leninist party, which stood at the beginning of the formation of the USSR and wisely leads the peoples of our country along the road of building communism.

To strengthen the unity of the party and the people and to firmly follow the behests of the great Lenin—herein lies the promise of all our future triumphs! ■

the USSR proposes...

By Alexei Obukhov

The eighties have been declared the Disarmament Decade by the United Nations. Actions, not words, are necessary to rid the world of the danger of war. Several of the most important proposals that the Soviet Union has made on disarmament in the past two years and a short summary of each are listed on the following pages.

THE FOREIGN POLICY decisions of the Twenty-sixth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, which was held in early 1981, marked a new stage in the drive for security and disarmament. The public properly called these decisions a Program of Peace for the eighties.

After the party congress the Soviet Government purposefully made one proposal after another with the aim of strengthening international security and curbing and discontinuing the arms race.

Some of the major proposals advanced by the Soviet Union since the last party congress follow below.

Europe

The Twenty-sixth Congress proposed coming to terms on establishing **a moratorium on the deployment in Europe of new medium-range nuclear missile weapons** of the NATO member countries and the Soviet Union, that is, to freeze both qualitatively and quantitatively the current level of such weapons, including, of course, U.S. forward-based nuclear systems in the region. Throughout 1981 this initiative was repeatedly endorsed by the Soviet side. In a speech in Bonn in November 1981 Leonid Brezhnev declared:

> Should the other side consent to the moratorium, . . . the Soviet Union would be prepared not only to discontinue a further deployment of its SS-20 missiles. We would go even further.
>
> As an act of good will, we could unilaterally reduce a part of our medium-range nuclear weapons in the European part of the Soviet Union, in other words, engage in some anticipatory reduction, moving toward that lower level which could be agreed upon by the USSR and the USA as a result of the talks. . . . We would be prepared to effect reduction not by dozens but by hundreds of units of weapons of that class. . . .
>
> If our counterparts display readiness to reach an agreement on the complete renunciation by both sides, the West and the East, of all types of medium-range nuclear missile weapons aimed at targets in Europe, we stand for this.
>
> Generally speaking, we stand for Europe eventually becoming free of nuclear weapons, both medium-range and tactical ones. That would be a genuine "zero option," which would be just for all the sides.

In an attempt to give a new impetus to the negotiations in Geneva, the Soviet Union in February 1982 made a proposal that efforts be concentrated on working out in a brief period of time a joint document that would determine the following basic features of a future agreement:

- in keeping with the principle of equality and equal security, the agreement must cover and take into account all medium-range nuclear weapons, i.e., with a range (combat radius) of action of 1,000 kilometers and more, deployed on the territory of Europe and in adjacent waters, or intended for use in Europe;
- with a view to a maximum reduction in the level of the above-mentioned weapons on the sides of both NATO and the Soviet Union, the agreement should provide for a reduction in their present number (approximately 1,000 units on each side) to 300 units on each side toward the close of 1990, with the establishment of an intermediate level of 600 units on each side by the end of 1985;
- for the period of negotiations the sides will abstain from activity in deploying new medium-range nuclear armaments in the region of Europe. The medium-range armaments of the sides already deployed at the present time in this region are to be frozen both quantitatively and qualitatively.

Speaking at the Soviet Trade Union Congress on March 16, 1982, Brezhnev announced the decision

> to introduce, unilaterally, a moratorium on the deployment of medium-range nuclear armaments in the European part of the USSR. We are freezing, in both the quantitative and qualitative respects, the armaments of this kind already stationed here and are suspending the replacement of old missiles, known as the SS-4s and SS-5s, by newer SS-20 missiles.

On May 18, 1982, at the Young Communist League Congress, Brezhnev declared that the Soviet Union was already carrying out the reduction of a considerable number of those missiles. Brezhnev said that no medium-range missiles would be additionally deployed in places from which the Federal Republic of Germany and other countries of Western Europe might be within their reach. This decision also envisages an end to the preparations for missile deployments, including cessation of the construction of launching positions for such missiles.

In order to prevent the emergence of conflict situations on the continent, the Soviet Union has been advocating consideration of **confidence-building measures in the military sphere in Europe,** carried out at the decision of the Conference on Security and Cooperation in Europe. The Twenty-sixth Communist Party Congress proposed considerably extending the zone of the application of such measures as well, spreading them to the entire European part of the USSR, provided the Western countries extend the confidence zone accordingly.

This was a major step to remove the obstacles in the way of the convocation of a conference on military détente and disarmament in Europe. These questions are at the center of discussions by representatives of 35 countries in Madrid.

Taking into account the Western stand, the Soviet Union took another initiative later on in order to ensure the convening of such a conference. Speaking in Tbilisi in May 1981, Brezhnev noted:

> If Western states are not prepared to say now what their reciprocal step will be in extending the zone of confidence-building measures, they can give their reply not in Madrid, but directly at the conference.

Brezhnev declared in a speech in Baku on September 26, 1982, that the successful conclusion of the Madrid meeting and the clearing of the way for a European conference on disarmament are "the most suitable next steps for the consolidation of détente." In this context Brezhnev noted the constructive, peace-loving role that the neutral and nonaligned European countries are playing in Madrid.

Nuclear Disarmament

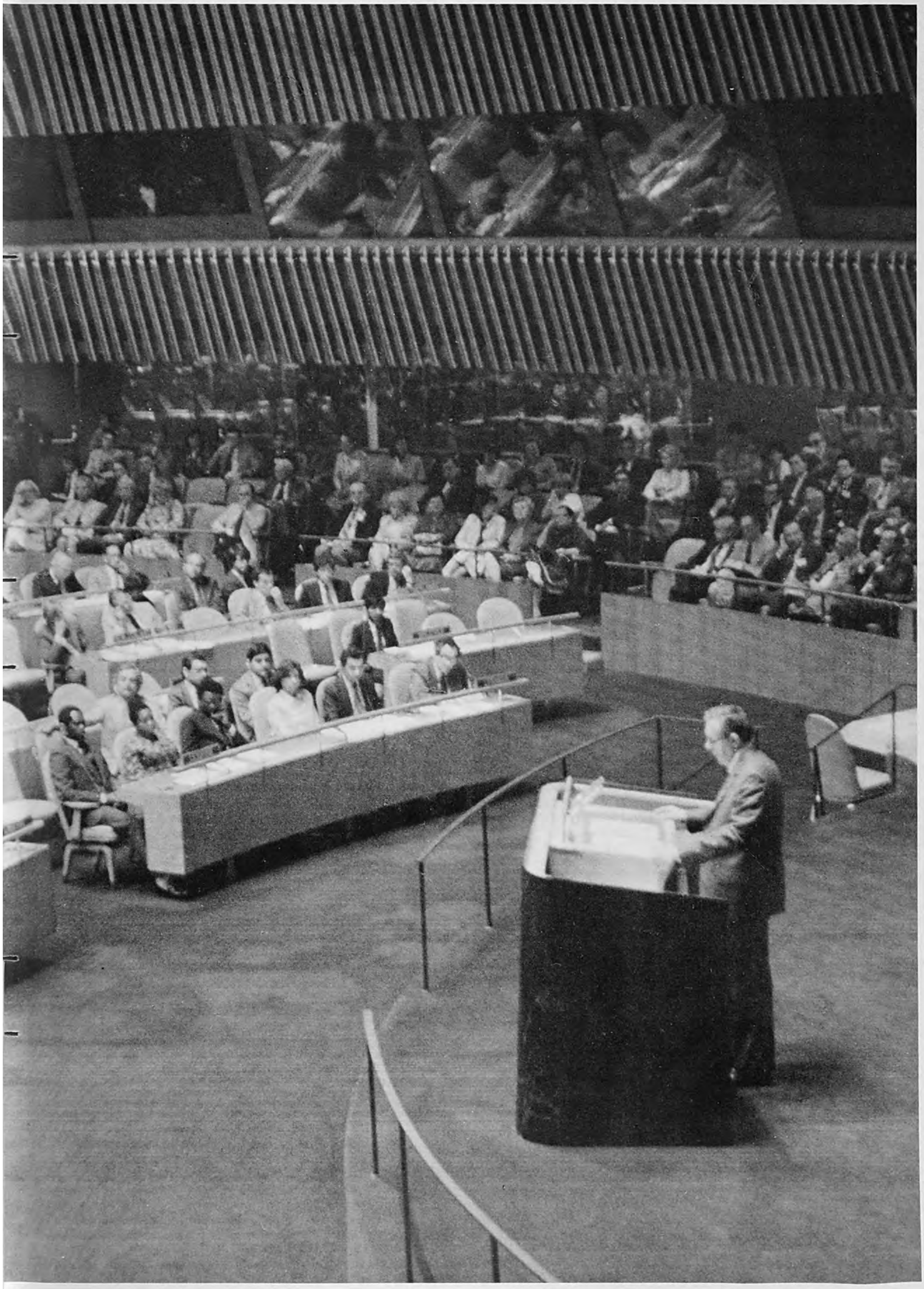
The Soviet Union's **unilateral pledge not to be the first to use nuclear weapons** was announced in Brezhnev's message to the UN General Assembly's Second Special Session on Disarmament on June 16, 1982. The message also stated:

> The peoples of the world have the right to expect that the decision of the Soviet Union will be followed by reciprocal steps on the part of the other nuclear states. If the other nuclear powers assume an equally precise and clear obligation not to be the first to use nuclear weapons, that would be tantamount in practice to a ban on the use of nuclear weapons altogether, which is espoused by the overwhelming majority of the countries of the world.

A **memorandum on "Averting the Growing Nuclear Threat and Curbing the Arms Race"** was submitted by the Soviet Union to the Second Special Session of the UN General Assembly on Disarmament. It generalizes the principled positions and most important proposals of the Soviet Union on a wide range of disarmament issues: the drafting, adoption and stage-by-stage implementation of a nuclear disarmament program; limitation and reduction of strategic weapons; limitation and reduction of nuclear weapons in Europe; complete and general prohibition of nuclear weapons tests; prevention of further pro- ▶

"The Soviet Union has spoken and speaks in favor of a practical solution to the problem of curbing the arms race, achieving disarmament and eliminating the danger of a new war by way of agreements between states."

Andrei Gromyko,
USSR Minister
of Foreign Affairs



Soviet Foreign Minister Andrei Gromyko addresses the Second Special Session of the UN General Assembly on Disarmament in June 1982.

"The foreign policy course of any state is an extension of its domestic policy. Our country sets itself economic and social tasks of vast magnitude. We need peace to accomplish them. The Soviet Union is extending its hand to every state which for its part is willing to maintain and develop good relations with us. This applies to Europe,... to Asia,... to Latin America.... The same applies to the United States of America. We are convinced that from the point of view of a long-term principled policy, the deterioration of relations between the USSR and the U.S. is not in the interests of the United States itself. The American people are not different from other peoples as far as a desire to live in peace is concerned."

From a speech by Andrei Gromyko at the Thirty-seventh Session of the UN General Assembly on October 1, 1982

liferation of nuclear weapons; nuclear-free zones, prohibition and elimination of chemical weapons; prohibition of the stationing of weapons of any kind in outer space; limitation of naval activities; limitation and reduction of military budgets, and the like.

The Twenty-sixth CPSU Congress emphatically expressed itself in favor of a continuation of the SALT process. Brezhnev stressed:

> For our part, we are prepared to continue the relevant negotiations with the United States without delay, preserving all the positive elements that have so far been achieved in this area. It goes without saying that the negotiations can be conducted only on the basis of equality and equal security.

In his speech on May 18, 1982, not long before the resumption of the Soviet-American strategic arms reduction talks, Brezhnev described what is needed for the success of the talks:

First, the talks should really pursue the aim of limiting and reducing strategic armaments rather than be a cover for a continued arms race and the breakdown of the existing parity.

Second, it is necessary that both sides should conduct the talks with due regard for each other's legitimate security interests and strictly in accordance with the principle of equality and undiminished security.

Finally, it is necessary to preserve everything positive that has been achieved so far.

In the same speech Brezhnev stated that the Soviet Union would be prepared to reach agreement that the strategic armaments of the Soviet Union and the United States be frozen quantitatively as soon as the talks begin and that their modernization be limited to the utmost. Brezhnev noted:

> It is also necessary that neither the USA nor the Soviet Union should take actions which would lead to the stability of the strategic situation being upset. Such a freeze, important in itself, would facilitate both headway and a radical limitation and reduction of strategic arms.

A proposal on the conclusion of a treaty banning the stationing of weapons of any kind in outer space was made in Andrei Gromyko's letter to the Secretary General of the United Nations on August 12, 1981. A relevant draft treaty was enclosed.

A resolution adopted by the Thirty-sixth Session of the UN General Assembly on the proposal of the Soviet Union and other socialist nations noted that the General Assembly deems necessary the adoption of effective measures by way of signing a relevant international treaty to prevent the arms race from spreading to outer space and asks the UN Committee on Disarmament to start talks with a view to harmonizing the text of such a treaty.

At present the question of preventing the militarization of outer space is being discussed in the Committee on Disarmament.

On March 16, 1982, **a proposal on a mutual commitment by the Soviet Union and the United States not to open a new channel for the buildup of armaments and not to deploy sea-based or ground-based long-range Cruise missiles** was made by Leonid Brezhnev at the Soviet Trade Union Congress.

A draft of the "Basic Provisions of a Convention on the Prohibition of the Development, Production and Stockpiling of Chemical Weapons and on Their Destruction" was put forward by the Soviet Union at the UN General Assembly's Second Special Session on Disarmament in the summer of 1982. The draft takes into account the wishes of other sides, including those on the matter of control.

A draft of substantial reduction of the present levels of armed forces and conventional armaments was advanced by Andrei Gromyko in his speech at the UN General Assembly's Second Special Session on Disarmament on June 16, 1982. The Soviet Foreign Minister said:

> To begin with, it might be possible, for instance, to agree not to build up armed forces and conventional armaments, and then to get down to negotiations on their reduction both globally and in particular areas.

A proposal on the resumption of tripartite talks (with the participation of the Soviet Union, the United States and Great Britain) on the complete and general prohibition of nuclear weapons tests was advanced by Andrei Gromyko in his speeches at the UN General Assembly's Second Special Session on Disarmament on June 16, 1982, and at the Thirty-seventh Session of the UN General Assembly on October 1, 1982.

The talks have not been resumed so far due to the position of Western powers.

In his June 16 speech at the UN General Assembly's Second Special Session on Disarmament Andrei Gromyko announced **the Soviet consent to place under International Atomic Energy Agency control part of its peaceful nuclear installations—nuclear power plants and research reactors.**

A proposal on "Immediate Cessation and Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons Tests" was made by Gromyko at the Thirty-seventh Session of the UN General Assembly on October 1, 1982. At the same time the Soviet Union submitted to the United Nations its "Basic Provisions of a Treaty on the Complete and General Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons Tests." The document takes into account the considerations and wishes expressed by many countries, including those on the question of control.

The Soviet Union proposed that all countries possessing nuclear weapons declare a moratorium on all nuclear explosions, including those for peaceful purposes, beginning with an agreed-upon date. Such a moratorium would operate until the treaty itself is signed.

Gromyko also declared Soviet readiness to ratify at any moment and on a reciprocal basis the treaties with the United States on the limitation of underground nuclear weapons tests and on nuclear explosions for peaceful purposes.

A proposal for "Increasing Efforts to Eliminate the Threat of Nuclear War and to Ensure Safe Development of Nuclear Power Engineering was set forth by Gromyko at the Thirty-seventh Session of the UN General Assembly on October 1, 1982. The Soviet Union suggested that the General Assembly declare the destruction of civilian nuclear installations with the use of conventional weapons, among others, to be tantamount to a nuclear attack, that is, to equate such destruction with those actions that the United Nations has already characterized as the gravest crime against humanity. ■

forgoing a first strike

Lev Semeiko, a senior research associate at the Institute for U.S. and Canadian Studies of the USSR Academy of Sciences, looks at 10 different aspects of the Soviet pledge not to make a first strike.

THE MILITARY ASPECTS of any political act have a sigificance of their own. They largely "shape" such an act, either intensifying or allaying what is now a deep-seated fear of nuclear annihilation.

The Soviet decision to forswear the first use of nuclear weapons has emerged from the determination to relieve this fear, which is now common to all humanity. It is bound to lessen the fear because not only the political aspects of this decision but the military ones as well (all being closely interrelated) go together to prove one essential thing: The Soviet Union does not intend to use its nuclear capability as a means of political pressure (nuclear blackmail), let alone as an active expedient to resolve international disputes through force of arms. The decision was an extremely important step toward preventing nuclear war. From this point of view, one can consider at least ten important aspects of this step.

First: This decision can only support the claim that the Soviet military doctrine is inherently defensive. It is just as unnatural for this doctrine to contemplate a preventive nuclear strike as it is to contemplate a preventive expansionist war.

Second: The pledge not to use nuclear weapons first has arisen from a thorough realization of the colossal destructive potential of nuclear arms, which, incidentally, the Soviet Union was not the first to develop. At the same time, it has resulted from a realistic appreciation of the established East-West military-strategic parity. For a variety of reasons, the over-all parity precludes any strategic advantage being gained by firing first. (Use or lose is a far-fetched dilemma.) The Soviet Union rejects the concept of military superiority, as reaffirmed through the Soviet pledge announced at the UN.

Third: The Soviet initiative has once more demonstrated a realistic appreciation of the overwhelming theory of the nuclear age: Nobody can win a nuclear conflict. Mutual suicide is not equivalent to anybody's victory. What is the point, then, in striking first?

Fourth: The Soviet Union's unilateral pledge never to initiate a nuclear conflict is in perfect agreement with the fundamental Soviet military-strategic principle that any "limited nuclear exchange" would inevitably erupt into an all-out conflict by virtue of the very logic of escalation. Now, if you accept the inevitability of the destructive consequences of such escalation, you have to accept the suggestion that the only way to forestall it is by unconditionally forswearing the option of being the first to use nuclear warheads. The Soviet Union has drawn the only proper and correct conclusion that can be drawn from this presumption.

Fifth: This conclusion means, moreover, that not only the foreign policy but the military doctrine of the Soviet Union as well is aimed at preventing a nuclear holocaust. A commitment not to use nuclear weapons first would, if assumed by all the other nuclear powers, stimulate the effort to resolve the overriding problem of halting the senseless nuclear arms race. It follows logically that there would be no point in stockpiling nuclear arms once the first-strike option has been abandoned. It is equally logical to assert that one can hardly combine a foreign policy committed to nuclear arms reduction with a military doctrine aimed at building up nuclear arsenals.

The Soviet Union has one guideline in this respect: It is necessary not only to make deep cuts in nuclear arms, reducing them by the principle of parity and equal security, but also to speed up this process by a no-first-strike commitment, even if it is unilateral. The Soviet pledge can and must be not only an example to follow, but also a guide to a proper understanding of the true motives behind Soviet policy.

In any case, the Soviet act must by itself ease the danger of nuclear war. It proves that the Soviet Union prefers mutual disarmament talks, even if excruciatingly difficult, to a surprise "disarming first strike." It also proves that there is no need to assemble any "nuclear umbrellas" or military and strategic concepts for "unfolding" them while conducting such talks. As the American expert James Goldsborough has aptly remarked, the point is not that the "nuclear umbrella" has some holes in it, but that there is no rain. The act assures everyone that there will be no surprise Soviet rain.

Sixth: A further point of no mean importance is that the Soviet pledge serves to strengthen strategic stability. In view of the fact that the Soviet Union has spoken up against the very idea of launching an initial nuclear strike, the other side must logically drop all or at least some of its arguments in favor of a preemptive strike in a crisis situation. And that means that subsequent crisis situations would primarily have to be resolved politically rather than militarily. Yet for that to be possible, it is necessary, of course, for the other side to duly appreciate the intentions of the Soviet Union.

Seventh: The Soviet pledge is, in addition, a contribution toward actually stabilizing the strategic balance. The very idea of sticking to the first-strike option can only involve an enhancement of the counterforce systems designed for a surprise attack to knock out an ever greater proportion of military targets and, above all, strategic forces of the other side. The Soviet pledge indicates that the Soviet Union has no intention of taking such an approach. Its strategic forces are for retaliation only!

Eighth: The importance of the Soviet initiative can hardly be overemphasized, considering the extremely complex international situation. The Soviet Union despises the idea of building up the "forces of deterrence" and threatening to use them. The way to peace is by building up confidence among nations, not by upgrading the "balance of terror."

Hence the comprehensive nature of the Soviet move. In addition to its previous commitment not to use nuclear weapons against the nations that would forgo producing or otherwise acquiring them or having them installed on their territory, the Soviet Union has now announced that it will not use nuclear weapons first against any nation in the world. The Soviet pledge is an act designed to forestall a nuclear holocaust through increased military and political confidence.

Ninth: The Soviet no-first-strike commitment has by no means been prompted by its alleged conventional superiority or by an imaginary predisposition to conventional warfare "in preference" to nuclear.

The Soviet Union, having abandoned the option of using nuclear weapons first, does not mean to "make up for it" by beefing up its conventional strength to gain a lead. All along the Soviet Union has favored a mutual reduction of conventional armed forces. It is ready and willing to have its own forces in Europe slashed by 10, 20 or even 50 per cent on the understanding, of course, that neither side would gain any military edge.

Tenth: This pledge is not just a verbal assurance. The Soviet act is as specific as it can be. It is already having a practical effect on the overall system of military and operational training of the Soviet Armed Forces. This can be best seen from the official statement of Marshal Dmitri F. Ustinov, USSR Minister of Defense, about the purely applied military aspects of the Soviet pledge:

> [It] means that in the training of the armed forces ever greater attention will now be paid to the tasks of preventing a military conflict from developing into a nuclear one; these tasks in all their diversity are becoming an invariable component of our military activities. Every specialist who is at all competent in military matters will realize that this sets even stricter limits on troop and staff training, on determining the complement of weapons, on organizing even more rigid control in order to reliably rule out the possibility of any unauthorized launching of nuclear weapons, from tactical to strategic ones.

I think that a statement as clear as this proves conclusively enough that not only the politicians but also the military people in the Soviet Union are convinced that peace must not hang by a thread that can snap for fear that somebody may be about to push the button first. ■

no one can afford to be indifferent

By Academician Georgi Arbatov
Director of the Institute for
U.S. and Canadian Studies of the USSR Academy of Sciences

IT IS CLEARER TODAY than ever before that peace, international security and disarmament are areas of great consequence to every nation, no matter what its social system.

The Soviet Union acts on the assumption that no differences between nations or groups of nations, no distinctions in social systems, ways of life or ideology and no passing interests can cancel the fundamental responsibility common to people everywhere—that of safeguarding peace and preventing nuclear war.

These ideas have been reaffirmed in practical terms in the Soviet Union's commitment not to use nuclear weapons first. This decision was announced from the rostrum of the UN General Assembly.

It seems to me that there are very few people today who would fail to see the great value of the antinuclear movement that has swept across Western Europe and the United States in the last two years or who would put it down to somebody's scheming or fleeting emotions. The movement is unusual in scale and scope. It brings together the old and the young, workers and physicians, business people and clergy, prominent public figures and millions of common folk who used to be called the "silent majority."

This majority, however, is certainly not as silent as it once was.

Of course, this is not yet the hour of final judgment. So there can be two points of view here. One is that we are witnessing the sweeping rise of a powerful but rather short-lived social movement whose participants will grow tired before long. Their opponents will find a way to allay resentment without changing anything in substance as seafarers sometimes did when they poured a few barrels of oil into the waves surrounding their ships.

There is another point of view that I think is at least as logical. And it is this: Perhaps we are witnessing the beginning of a fundamental rethinking of the realities of the nuclear age by the vast mass of the people.

Perhaps this is the beginning of a quiet rebellion against nuclear war and armaments. That would be a sane reaction to the unprecedented threat to the existence of civilization and maybe the biological species.

If we are, indeed, at the starting point of a rebellion, we must not forget that it cannot be anything short of a very complex process because the priorities that history has put on the order of the day have no precedents, any more than do their solutions. On the contrary, all of recorded history seems to prove the futility of any attempt at resolving such objectives since wars have been waged at all times, people have always created, perfected and employed weapons, and no attempts at putting an end to it have ever succeeded.

However, there is another matter that is true as well—the absolute necessity of doing something without precedent to avoid that which would be unprecedented. Humanity can hardly afford to fail once more in this enterprise.

Those who see the point have very powerful opponents confronting them. They have on their side the force of old traditions and habits, the centuries-long momentum of well-tried and seemingly time-tested approaches to problems and ways of thinking. One thing that is very helpful to them is that they often look like realists to the people around them, while the supporters of disarmament look like hopeless dreamers, if well-wishing people, building castles in the air.

In actual fact, the progress of science and technology, in this particular case, the appearance of weapons of mass destruction—particularly nuclear weapons—has revolutionized the world of common notions. What was realism thousands of years ago—notably banking on force and on arms as a means to ensure one's security and one's survival—has become sheer illusion, while what was a fine yet senseless dream—the dream of a world without wars and without arms—has become not only a practicable but, in fact, the only possible way of preserving civilization.

And let no one refer to the 37 years of the nuclear age. Whenever someone mentions it, I recall stories that I heard on the front lines of World War II (some told by eyewitnesses), stories about downed pilots who fell to safety from high altitudes without parachutes. Some lived because their fall was cushioned by the air wave produced by the explosion of their own plane, which hit the ground seconds before them, others because the pilot landed on a hillside covered with deep snow and slid down scores or even hundreds of meters. However, they are true stories. But one would have to be totally crazy to jump out of a flying plane with nothing but those stories to rely on.

It would be madness, I think, to believe that it is possible to continue living calmly in conditions of this frantic arms race just because we have survived the first 37 years.

First, these years for the world as a whole have by no means been idyllic. Hundreds of military conflicts have broken out, blood has been spilled and the strategic nuclear forces have been repeatedly alerted. More than once the world found itself on the brink of an abyss and even looking beyond that brink. What saved it was not universal wisdom so much as luck. But luck, unfortunately, cannot always be expected to watch over humankind.

Second, every subsequent year of the nuclear arms race, and especially every decade, will be more dangerous than the preceding one. Over the past 37 years the number of nuclear warheads has increased from one unit to 50,000 and continues to grow. Of course, it is people who fire weapons. But the stockpiling of huge arsenals of weapons of mass destruction creates unheard-of dangers by itself. These arsenals hang over the planet like the Sword of Damocles; they poison the political atmosphere and undermine the stability of the entire international situation. A firm belief exists that the arms race is engendered by bad political relations. We are now witnesses of a feedback phenomenon—of the arms race breeding distrust and suspicion, spoiling political relations, creating that general background against which almost any friction, argument or difference could develop into a dangerous conflict.

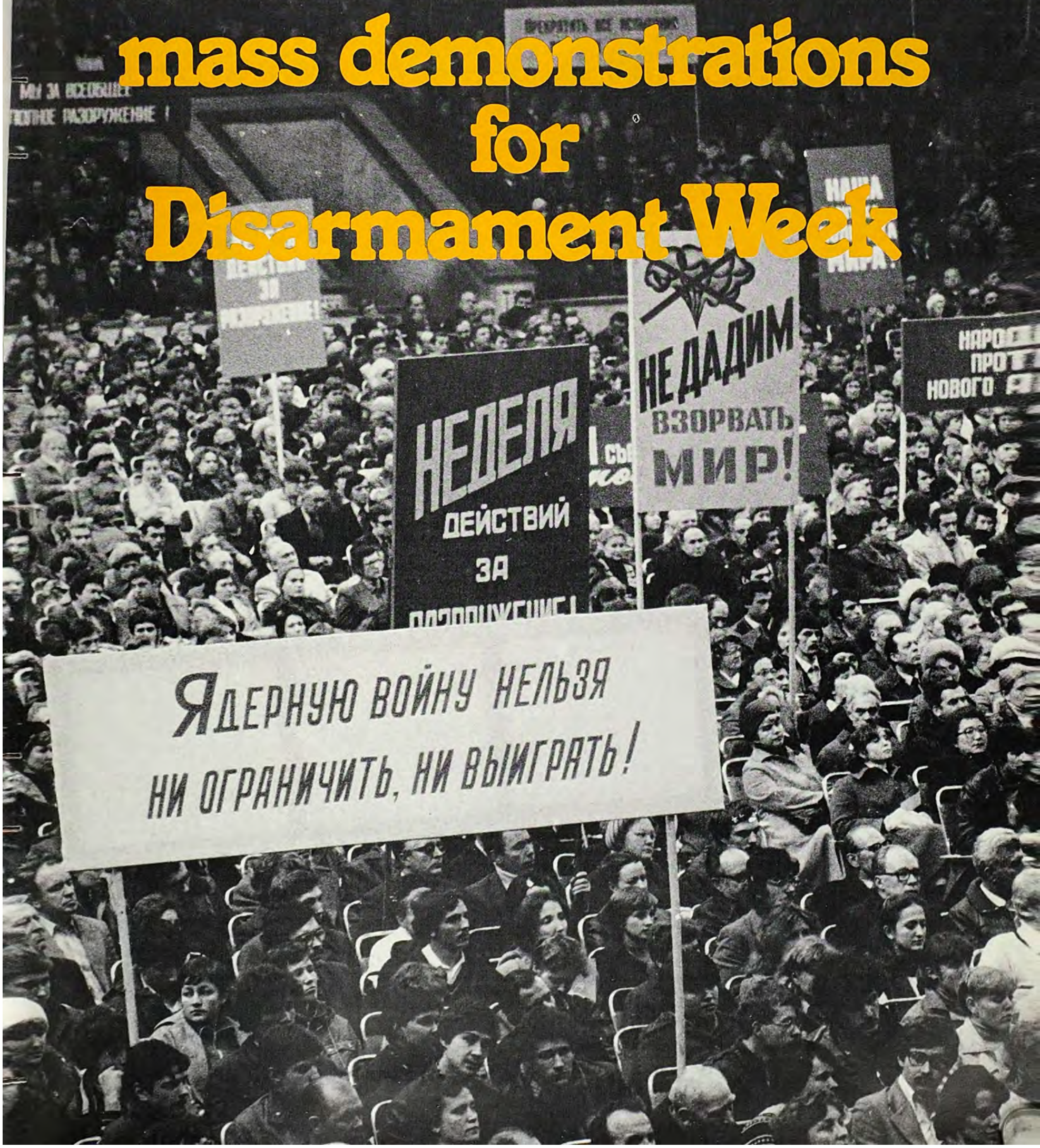
Take Soviet-American relations. The Soviet Union has no territorial claims on the United States of America. Nor do we claim any American wealth. The Soviet Union sees no reason for discord and conflict between our two countries in the Constitution existing in the United States, in its state system, its criminal code or its laws. But in our country anxiety and suspicion have been growing since 1945 in connection with the fact that America is engaged in building up an enormous nuclear arsenal. This compelled us to take countermeasures (I realize that Americans, in turn, did not like them). In recent times the United States has started building up its nuclear arsenal at an even faster pace. Naturally, this arouses new suspicion and can again compel us to take measures in reply. I do not want to dwell upon this any further—it seems to me that what has been said is enough to draw the conclusion that today nothing hurts Soviet-American relations more than the nuclear arms race.

The quantity of arms is another thing that we find offensive. When there are too many arms, people feverishly start to think up new possibilities for using the surplus. As far as nuclear weapons are concerned, this means searching for ways of gaining a "victory" in a nuclear war or ways of making it a "limited" one, that is, safe for oneself. These are illusions, but they are very dangerous illusions.

The new round in the nuclear arms race increases the danger of a catastrophe, however, not only because it multiplies the number of warheads. The problem of qualitative improvements is even more formidable. New arms systems are about to be developed that will increase the fear of the possibilities of a first, disarming strike and will, therefore, undermine international stability still further. Arms are also about to be developed that will be extremely difficult, if not impossible, to control—both with the aid of national technical means and with the aid of any other means. If international control collapses, however, this will also inevitably upset the entire diplomatic process of talks and agreements on arms limitation. And, of course, suspicion, fear and uncertainty will increase even more. ■

mass demonstrations for Disarmament Week

A WEEK of action for disarmament, which was designated by a decision of the UN General Assembly's First Special Session on Disarmament and the World Peace Council-and is held each year, was observed in the Soviet Union and many other countries around the globe. It started on October 24. On that day in 1945 representatives of 51 countries signed the UN Charter, which proclaimed the maintenance of international peace and security as its main objective. Today it remains the main duty of the United Nations. At rallies and demonstrations throughout the country, the Soviet people spoke about the need to do everything possible to maintain peace on Earth and to prevent a nuclear catastrophe. About three million Soviet citizens signed an appeal to the Thirty-seventh Session of the UN General Assembly, which was in progress at the time. The Soviet people unanimously support the policy of their government. This policy is graphically manifested in the new peace initiatives submitted by the Soviet Union to the Thirty-seventh Session of the UN General Assembly. The USSR has called for a resolution on immediate cessation and prohibition of nuclear tests and urged intensified efforts to remove the threat of nuclear war. These initiatives follow logically from the Soviet Union's earlier proposals in this field, notably, the Soviet no-first-use pledge. Although the current international situation is extremely complicated, the Soviet people believe that it is possible to ensure peace and security for every nation.



Continued from page 31

The river of people moved slowly, seemingly without end, like the Volga itself, which can be seen from Mamayev Hill. They had come from all over to honor the memory of Stalingrad's heroes. Numerous languages could be heard. There were young people from Vietnam, who are currently trainees in Volgograd plants, as well as Bulgarians, Cubans, Rumanians, Scandinavians, French, Afghans and Africans moving toward the monument. Retired French General Pierre Matras, who headed a delegation of veterans from the Normandie-Nieman Regiment, had tears in his eyes as he stood before the Eternal Flame.

It's impossible to visit Mamayev Hill and be unfeeling. Time seems to have stopped here 40 years ago.

No other piece of land has been subjected to so much gun fire. After the battles ended, Mamayev Hill was littered with a layer of metal.

On the tactical map of the Battle of Stalingrad, Mamayev Hill was called "Height 102.0." The hill overlooked the city, and the army that controlled it got the advantage. Thus, fierce fighting for the hill raged throughout the battle for the city.

The names of the fallen are inscribed on granite scrolls in the Pantheon, where the Eternal Flame blazes. There are about 13,000, which is only a small fraction of the number of Soviet soldiers and officers who gave their lives in the battle. The victory was won at a heavy, a very heavy, price.

Objective military historians agree that the Battle of Stalingrad was the most important battle of World War II. It lasted more than six months, from July 1942 to February 1943, and had no parallel in history.

The nazi command attached decisive significance to the capture of the city. Reaching the Volga and taking this major industrial center and hub of communications promised operational scope for further advancement into the country, for getting hold of oil from the Caucasus and for surrounding Moscow and attacking the capital from the rear. The Nazis never reached their goal, although at several points in the center of the city, a distance of only 50 to 100 meters separated the Nazis from victory. They were so confident of a victorious outcome that they prepared a printing plate with the words "Stalingrad has fallen!" in Berlin and delivered it to the headquarters of Field Marshal Friedrich Paulus' army. But events took an entirely different turn. The elite German army of 330,000 men was trapped. The Nazis lost about 1.5 million men in the Battle of Stalingrad. The losses shook Hitler's Germany to its very foundation. It was the beginning of the rout of the invaders from Soviet territory.

How and why this happened is described in numerous scholarly studies, memoirs and fictional accounts. But when you meet the people who participated in the events, you'll find that unknown details are revealed and the picture takes on a new dimension. Tragedies, examples of courage and sheer luck emerge from behind the heroes' stories. To survive in Stalingrad, one had to be born under a lucky star. The city was a genuine inferno for half a year. Everything was burned and in ruins.

On Mamayev Hill that warm sunny day you could immediately recognize the lucky survivors by the medal "For the Defense of Stalingrad." Strangers went up to them, clasped their hands, kissed them and gave them flowers.

What kind of men are the veterans of Stalingrad? What were their lives like during the war? I spoke with four of them.

Alexander Ovcharov entered the war on June 22, 1941. He took part in several major battles of the Great Patriotic War—the Battle of Kursk, Operation Bagration in Byelorussia and the storming of Berlin. But he most vividly remembers the July and August of 1942, when the Nazis, on the approaches to Stalingrad, threw their full weight against the Soviet troops, who were weakened by the continuous fighting near Kharkov, in the Donetsk coal basin and near Rostov-on-Don. The forces were unequal. There were as many as four German tanks to each tank of Ovcharov's brigade. The terrain where the fighting raged was flat—there wasn't a hill or a small grove of trees in sight. German planes dominated the air and hung over the defense positions of the Soviet units from dawn to dusk. On top of it all, the heat was intolerable. The Sun made the metal so hot that the slightest touch burned your hand.

Of the 40 tanks in the brigade that Ovcharov commanded, only five made it to Stalingrad. In the city they were dug into the ground. Thus, they became pillboxes. With the help of infantrymen, the tankers held the central part of Stalingrad until October. When the brigade went to the left bank to regroup, it had only one tank—with a wedge-shaped turret.

Ovcharov was put into a new tank unit with the surviving tank crews. When the counteroffensive began, Ovcharov's brigade spearheaded the tank formation rushing toward the units advancing from the north. The day that the ring was closed around the nazi grouping of forces in Stalingrad was the happiest and most memorable day of his front-line life. In two years of war he covered 1,000 kilometers along the bitter roads of retreat; he saw his fellow men die en route; and he saw burned out towns and villages and dead women, children and old people. In his heart he became hard. There was nothing he wanted more than to see the enemy defeated.

Ferocious battles with Field Marshal Erich Manstein's tanks ensued. Manstein tried to relieve Paulus' surrounded army in Stalingrad.

"By then," Ovcharov said, "it wasn't July or August, but the end of 1942. For the most part, our tanks were superior to the German tanks. Besides that, we had learned how to beat the enemy. We were fighting according to all the rules of science."

Ivan Modekin led me to the eastern slope of Mamayev Hill, where his observation post had been during the defense of Stalingrad. The guns were on the opposite bank. From his lookout Modekin gave targets and calculations to our gunners.

Time has healed both bodily and earthly wounds. Mamayev Hill is now a park. When the wind blows, the birches, chestnuts, firs and pines fill the air with peaceful sounds. Modekin never did find his dugout.

"It was here, I'm sure. It was three layers of logs, sturdy and well built. The targets were easily visible from here. I would give reference points to the gunmen, they would fire, and they were never off the mark!"

Modekin spent six months in Stalingrad. He was wounded several times, but each time he quickly returned to duty. Who, if not such people, were to accept the surrender of the German troops? Modekin himself captured General Fritz Müller, chief of the 6th Army Medical Service, and several other leading officers. With a group of soldiers he burst into the cellar of a destroyed house in the center of the city and found himself at a conference that the German general was holding with a large group of officers. For an instant they all froze. Modekin, taking advantage of the confusion, demanded in the little German he knew that they lay down their arms. Anyone who attempted to resist would be shot on the spot, he told them. The general, taut as a wire, silently rose to his feet, went over to the Soviet officer and held out his pistol to him. All 261 men in the cellar followed their general's lead. They threw their weapons into the corner indicated by Modekin and returned to their seats.

The general surprised Modekin by offering him his calling card. "The General," an interpreter said, "requests the Russian officer to visit Berlin as his guest after the war," and held out the visiting card with a Berlin address to Modekin.

"Well, we will visit Berlin by all means. I give you my word, General. And it will be soon."

Modekin kept his word. Two years and three months later he wrote on a column of the Reichstag: "We have come here from Stalingrad!"

Alexander Tsigankov defended the Krasny Oktyabr Metallurgical Works, which sprawled along the banks of the Volga.

"The Germans were in one shop, we were in another. They bombed the works mercilessly. They shelled it hour after hour. But as soon as their infantry came out, our machine guns would come alive, and our hand grenades went into play. Nothing could make us leave the place. The concrete walls of the plant served as excellent cover. But the main strength of the defenders of Krasny Oktyabr was their courageous hearts."

Many people in Volgograd know **Valentin Semyonov.** In 1929 he moved to Stalingrad from his native village and helped to build the local tractor plant. During the war he defended it, later he restored it, and for 22 years he served as its director-general.

It so happened that the enemy burst into the courtyard of the plant when no army units were around. It was the workers, members of the People's Corps, who took the blow. Valentin Semyonov was among them. He commanded the regiment of the foundry shop, of which he was superintendent at the time. For almost a month the People's Corps members and soldiers who had joined them defended the shop, checking the Nazis' advance at this point. After the victory was won at Stalingrad, Semyonov was asked not to go to the front, he was needed to rebuild the plant. Everyone lived in dugouts, enduring hunger and cold. Everything was in short supply—electricity, fuel, metal, machine tools. Somehow they overcame it all and got the plant operating three months after the Germans' defeat on the Volga.

The Volgograd Museum has a collection of gifts to the heroic city from citizens, institutions and foreign countries around the world. The presents include a sword specially made in memory of the Battle of Stalingrad from the King of England. There is a message from President Franklin D. Roosevelt expressing the admiration and gratitude of the American people to the soldiers of the Soviet Army who defeated the Nazis' crack troops within the walls of Stalingrad. The museum exhibits a chess table produced by Luxembourg craftspeople. The inscription on it reads: "Grateful Luxembourg to Stalingrad." A small vase with a handful of soil taken from the place where the Nazis executed Italian resistance fighters came from Turin. The national flag of France, presented by the young people of that country, is inscribed: "The youth of France will never war against the Soviet Union."

Gifts still come in from Volgograd's sister cities: Coventry, England; Liege, Belgium; Dijon, France; Turin, Italy; and Madras, India, among them.

Volgograders welcome their foreign guests cordially and give them the opportunity to acquaint themselves with the city's past history and its present.

When I asked General Matras whether he had been here before, he replied:

"In 1944, while flying from Teheran to the Soviet-German Front, I spent several hours in Stalingrad. I had seen many destroyed cities, but I had never seen anything like that. Stalingrad completely lay in ruins. Now it's a beautiful modern city."

Indeed, raised from ashes, it has become more beautiful, more spacious, lighter and smarter than what it was before the war. Stretched out along the banks of the Volga for more than 80 kilometers, Volgograd has an active life, making steel, producing tractors, building houses, going in for sports and raising children. It's a city of river transport workers, chemical industry workers, power engineers and students. It's the flourishing, bustling and forward-looking lovely city that soldiers saw in their dreams while they staunchly and heroically defended the area in the years of the Great Patriotic War. ■

children's budget

By Gennadi Pisarevsky
SOVIET LIFE Commentator

At the end of each summer this young boy comes home from Young Pioneer camp with glowing skin—and more freckles!

WE ALL START OUT as children, and all ou subsequent achievements or failures in lif are, in many respects, determined by the condi tions in which we grew up and were educated Since we can't choose our parents, society shoul do everything it can so that differences amon families should affect children as little as possible

To put it simply, society should have no step children. Day-care centers, schools, stadiums swimming pools, the services of pediatricians an a lot more should be within the reach of ever family. Although this is a truism, it's always topi cal.

"We are trying to do all we can to make th childhood years healthy and happy ones," Leoni Brezhnev said in a televised speech in connec tion with the UN resolution to make 1979 the In ternational Year of the Child. "We have built an are continuing to build thousands upon thousand of bright, comfortable nurseries, kindergarten and schools. We strive to teach the children goo ness, friendship and how to live as good neig bors with people of all races, to teach them respect work and to work for the benefit of humankind."

Out of the State's Pocket

Children's clothing, footwear, toys, food, spo equipment, and the like, are sold below co Factories that make children's clothes get wool material, for example, at a 35 per cent discou and cotton at 45 per cent. The losses incurred the suppliers are covered by government su sidies.

In the Soviet Union prices have been rath stable for many years. Between 1970 and 198 for instance, the price index went up four point that is, it rose at an average of less than fou tenths of a point a year. Prices for some com modities dropped, while prices for others wer up. However, prices for children's commoditie (furniture and articles of clothing made of fur, fo instance) didn't go up.

I belong to the category of conservative me who believe that the women in this country ar "overemancipated." Women make up 51 per cen of the people employed in our national economy but in the health services and in education they constitute the absolute majority—more than two thirds. Close to 4,000 enterprises, and very large ones among them, are managed by women. Four hundred thousand women head factory shops laboratories, and the like. Women "boss" the men in half the trading enterprises, restaurants, cafe terias and other services. More than 500,000 women work in research and development.

I could cite many more examples. From my conservative point of view, it seems to me that we have a dire shortage of homemakers. However, in the Soviet Union, like in any other developed country, you'll find very few women who would agree to give up working altogether. That is why society has to handle many serious problems so women can combine work and public activities with family duties.

Today there are more than 15 million young sters in Soviet child-care centers, and by 1985 the number should top 17 million. The popularity o preschool institutions is easy to explain. The staf is made up of specially trained teachers and medi cal personnel who bring up the youngsters ac cording to scientifically based programs. The children have music, art and exercise classes they learn how to get along in a group as wel as how to read and write before they go to regu lar school. Parents pay no more than 12 rubles month for child care, while some pay nothing at all.

Many schools have extended-day program The students eat a snack after classes, do the homework, play games and have sports practic Currently there are 11 million students (which one-fourth of the total number) in extended-da programs.

Health Checks

In this country we begin to care for a child long before it is born. The health of each expectant mother is followed closely by specialists from the first months of pregnancy.

The Soviet Union has a relatively high birth rate. In 1981, for instance, 18.7 children were born for every 1,000 of the population in our country. However, we are not satisfied with the present birth rate and are trying to raise it. During the current five-year-plan period (1981-1985), mothers will be eligible for additional benefits. A series of measures aimed at reducing the over-all load for women in the workplace and at home has been introduced.

From the day of its birth, every baby has a pediatrician. The pediatrician has his or her own district, which is a prescribed number of houses where he or she is in charge of all the children. In rural areas a pediatrician usually takes care of all the little ones in a village or settlement.

District doctors make up a special category of physicians that not every country has. Thanks to them, medical services are within everyone's reach. This approach has been predetermined by the very essence of the health services system, the aim of which is to provide free and qualified medical aid for every person in our country.

According to the rules, the district pediatrician and nurse have to visit the baby no later than three days after the mother has returned home from the maternity hospital. (The mother and newborn baby stay in the hospital from seven to ten days if delivery is normal.)

During baby's first year he or she is examined every month by surgeons, orthopedists, ear, nose and throat specialists and just about every other kind of specialist. After the first year the baby receives a general checkup four times a year. After the age of three the child gets two general checkups a year. After that, up to the age of 15, the youngster has a physical once a year.

We have a large number of populated areas in the mountains, in the taiga of Siberia and in other places that are hard to reach. But there, too, children receive qualified medical care. The country has more than 30,000 mobile clinics, X-ray labs, dental facilities and other medical services on wheels. Rescue helicopters and planes also go to the aid of the sick.

In cases of serious illness a little one is put into a special children's hospital. The total number of beds throughout the country is about 570,000.

Keeping a careful watch over our children's health is facilitated by the fact that many youngsters attend preschool institutions. Every nursery and kindergarten has a nurse who immediately calls a doctor when a child shows signs of illness. All preschool institutions and schools fall under the care of the neighborhood polyclinics.

Some Statistics

In the Soviet Union children undergo compulsory vaccination against polio, measles, diphtheria and other diseases. Thanks to vaccinations, the number of cases of whooping cough has been reduced by 18 times, polio by more than 100 times and measles by more than seven times since 1917. The most important achievement of the Soviet health services, though, is the reduction in the infant mortality rate, which has been cut by more than 10 times compared to the pre-revolutionary period.

A sick child is the greatest sorrow in any family. Although the number of chronically ill youngsters is being lowered all the time, the parents of the unfortunate child, who is often the only child, are not comforted by improved statistics. There are special boarding schools and the so-called schools in the woods (which is a school and a sanatorium rolled into one) for children

The Palace of Young Pioneers and Schoolchildren in Moscow has its own toy factory, where youngsters learn how to make games and playthings. Left: Soccer training in Tbilisi, Georgia. Facing page, top: On to the next display! Elementary school pupils swarm through the USSR Exhibition of Economic Achievements in Moscow. Bottom: Imaginative playground equipment entertains the little ones at a new residential district in Kiev, the Ukraine.

who need regular treatment over a period of several years. In these institutions ailing children undergo prescribed treatment, sometimes for a number of years, and at the same time study like all other children. After they recover, they return to the usual school, but their district doctor keeps a constant eye on them.

Summer holidays, which last about three months, play an important role in improving the health of children. Every year about 12 million youngsters vacation at Young Pioneer camps, sports schools and other health-building institutions in the country.

The Young Pioneer camps operate in three shifts; each lasts 26 days. Ten per cent of the vouchers to the camps are given out free of charge; 50 per cent cost 9 rubles; and 40 per cent cost 18 rubles. However, the upkeep of one child in a camp for one shift costs about 120 rubles. The difference is covered by the state.

Some parents prefer not to send their children to camp but to take them along to some resort. That, too, is not expensive because most families get accommodations in sanatoriums and tourist camps at 30 per cent of the actual cost. The difference comes from the social insurance funds, which are at the disposal of the trade unions.

An Equal Start

By our standards, I was born into a humble family and went to an ordinary village school. My parents, who made a very modest living, were able to buy me only one truly valuable gift—a bicycle. Those were hard years after World War II. I got my first watch when I was a student in college. However, my humble origin didn't prevent me from getting a higher education, all the medical attention that I needed, a job and a promotion. Frankly, I simply cannot imagine how things could have been different. For several generations now my fellow citizens have not known the antagonisms between the rich and the poor and cannot visualize how their lives and careers could be determined by the position their family occupies.

Certainly there were children of well-to-do parents among my peers at school and in college. But none of them enjoyed any special privileges, and when we started to carve out our own independent careers, everything depended upon two things only—our abilities and our industriousness. I think that is as it should be.

During childhood we are all equal, and this equality should be guaranteed to all children until the time they are ready to fend for themselves and earn a living.

Under present-day conditions, external factors such as the accumulation of knowledge, education, the health of the population, the state of the environment, and so on, play a decisive role in a nation's progress. According to some (though questionable) assessments, about two-thirds of our achievements in economics now depend upon immaterial factors. In other words, "investing in people" is now not only the most humane but also the most effective way of developing the productive forces of the country. Above all else, that refers to the "children's sector" of society.

In closing, I would like to say a few words about what seems to me, the father of two children, to be of the greatest importance. In our concern for our children, we should, above all, be concerned about preserving peace. It is our children who will suffer if a nuclear holocaust breaks out.

We are duty-bound to save our children from the horrors of war. Like millions of others my age, I endured those horrors. The Nazis burned down the village where I was born. My grandfather, my uncle, an aunt and many other relatives were killed at the front. More than anything else, I hope that no one anywhere will ever have to experience the privations, suffering and sorrow that my generation did. ■

Shrieks of delight drown out the rumbling of this little train in a Leningrad park.

"Why I value peace so much..."

Ivan Prokofiyev, a metalworker in Leningrad and a member of the Soviet Peace Committee

SOME CALL IT "sweet sixteen." Unfortunately, I don't know anything about the "sweet." That age was the bitterest year of my life.

Instead of a school bell, I heard the explosions of nazi shells in the streets of Leningrad and the wailing of air-raid sirens. World War II ended my education and took my father away from me. I became a metalworker at the age of 16, an infantryman at 17 and a disabled veteran at 18.

I remember well the horrors of the military blockade of Leningrad. I witnessed the agonizing deaths of hundreds of noncombatants; I know well that the first to die from hunger and cold are the old people and children. I'll never forget my mother's tears. It's been 40 years, but I'll never forget it.

Ogulnur Orazmamedova, a member of a collective farm in Turkmenia

CAN THERE BE a woman or a mother anywhere who wants war?

The Great Patriotic War showed no mercy for thousands of Turkmen families. Fathers, sons and brothers went away never to return. I was a little girl during the war years. The war deprived me of childhood. At the age of six, I knew what hunger was. I sweated in the fields. Work for victory took the place of games. We matured early.

I had 10 children after the war. Life will be easier for our grandchildren as long as there isn't another war. If I could talk to those who are preparing for war, I would say: "Don't you have mothers? Do they have hearts of stone? How can a woman be happy if she knows that her husband, brother or son wishes the death of others?"

Velta Ratniece, a senior engineer and economist in Latvia

I WAS ONLY EIGHT when World War II began. My father was an invalid, which explains why we don't have any war victims in our family. I'll never forget the cold and hunger of the war years, the bitter losses in just about every home, the roar of the airplanes and the fires in Riga.

It was only after the war that we could breathe freely again. I graduated from Latvia University with good grades. Now I work at a dress factory in the capital. My husband, our daughter and her husband are engineers too.

Ask any mother, ask anyone in our republic, and they will tell you different things, but the essence will be the same—our lives would be impossible without peace. Only in times of peace can people study, raise children, be creative and do the things they enjoy.

Maimu Keevallik, a cosmetologist in Estonia

EVERY TIME we stay with my parents, my father says good-by to us with tears in his eyes. I always try to soothe him by saying that we will be back in a week, that there is no need to be upset. But he holds our children's hands tight and cannot cope with his emotions.

My husband and I cannot reproach him because we know that it is a result of World War II. My father fought in the Estonian National Rifle Corps. He was badly wounded in heavy fighting, and his nerves are bad. He lost his two brothers in the war.

I was born in 1950. I have only one wish: I want my children's lives to be as happy as my own. That is why I value peace so much. I don't want my children to see the horrors of war.

Belgemir Kabulbekov, a bricklayer in Kazakhstan

I HAVE DEVOTED the greater part of my life to construction work. I cherish peace because by nature and profession I'm a creator of things. War brings nothing but destruction. When I watch film clips of war and see cities reduced to rubble, my heart aches. So much energy and talent go into homes. To think of war turning everything into ruins!

I live and work in Alma-Ata, which is the capital of Kazakhstan. The city, like our republic, is comparatively young. Several decades ago it was a small provincial town with dusty, winding streets and wooden houses. Since then, Alma-Ata has had a face-lift. It has architectural ensembles unmatched by anything, wide thoroughfares, beautiful squares and glittering fountains. Builders are doing all of this, and peace enables us to do it.

Kristina Vasilyuk, a secondary schoolteacher in Byelorussia

WHAT WILL BECOME OF my pupils? What will they make of their lives? These thoughts haunt me. I know all their plans. I know who is going to enter an institute and who intends to stay and work on our collective farm. I'm sure their dreams will come true. I'm concerned about something else.

There is a granite monument in the main square of our village of Sarochi. Carved on its pedestal are the names of the villagers who died in the prime of their lives. Many of them left school in 1941. It was a fatal year for many of them. There are many monuments like this all over. Every fourth inhabitant of Byelorussia was a victim of the war.

I would like to appeal to mothers everywhere, to all my colleagues, to join efforts to prevent another war.

Vasili Makarenko, a machine operator in the Ukraine

WE UKRAINIAN PEASANTS value peace so much because we know only too well what war can do. The Nazis destroyed over 700 cities and 28,000 villages in the Ukraine.

I am only 23. World War II had been over for 14 years when I was born; however, our land still bears its traces.

I regard myself as a happy person. My idea of happiness is simple. I love my work. I enjoy getting up at the crack of dawn and driving my tractor or harvester to the fields before the Sun burns off the early morning mist.

I'm very fond of children, and so my two-year-old daughter Natasha will probably have some brothers and sisters. Each year about 50 babies are born in our village. They are another reason why everyone here treasures peace.

Tashbai Aidarov, a shepherd in Kirghizia

WHY DO I treasure peace? That's like asking a child why she treasures a sunny morning. Peace is a sunny morning for the whole planet. It is life. Without peace there is suffering. I know this well; I'm a veteran of the Great Patriotic War.

In the forties the Soviet people fought so there would be no more wars. The repercussions of war can be felt for a long time. Forty-year-old wounds still ache. The pain revives memories of that long-ago tragedy.

I have six children. They were all born after the war. They have so many hopes and plans. For them the happiness of loving and being loved lies ahead. Are my children to be denied this happiness? Why should the shadow of war hang over them? Peace is necessary for their happiness, and that is why I treasure it.

Mazair Nagiyev, an oilworker in Azerbaijan

PEACE, AS I SEE IT, is health, happiness and prosperity.

I find peace in my work, which I love. My two brothers and I "inherited" our trade from our father, Salman Nagiyev. I also find peace in serving other people.

Peace is also our close family, for which "a general meeting" in our father's home is the greatest occasion of all. At those times everyone feels free to express his or her thoughts. Our father's approval is the best reward.

Peace is also my friends. Without them my life would be empty. It's those famous Caucasian feasts. It's fishing at dawn.

All of this is life, which is a gift of peace. Of course, there are things more important than fishing or feasting, but believe me, there is nothing more important than peace.

Anastasia Lazaryuk, a vocal soloist in Moldavia

I LOVE LIFE, and I want to live without fear. I want my brothers to keep on plowing the land. I don't want to shed tears over them the way my mother has mourned her brother, who was killed in World War II. My father also lost his brother in that war. That is why, no matter what occasion we celebrate at home, we always drink to peace.

I also value peace because I love children. I have two—a seven-year-old son and an infant daughter.

I went to the United States in August 1981 to attend a meeting of Soviet and American young people. I'll never forget the evenings we spent together. During conversations and during our meetings, we always dwelled on the same subject: What can we do to prevent war?

Zafar Khakimov, an archeologist in Uzbekistan

MY ARCHEOLOGICAL WORK makes me look back to the past. I always see the same traces of destruction left behind by wars. People used so much strength and energy to kill others like them. Can you imagine blood baths for the sake of someone's ambitious designs? Why was all this necessary for man, who calls himself Homo sapiens?

I'm fortunate in not having seen a war during my lifetime, but the older generation remembers it well. During World War II tens of thousands of children from the Ukraine and from Leningrad were evacuated to Tashkent, here in Uzbekistan. Many never saw their parents again.

I have two sons. When I think of their future, I hope that they will never have to shoot at anyone.

Lilit Karapetiyan, a fifth year student at the Yerevan Medical Institute in Armenia

I SHALL NEVER FORGET a still from a film. It showed a human shadow on a bridge in Hiroshima. That was all that remained of a person after the explosion of the atom bomb.

I'll soon be a doctor, a member of the most humane profession on Earth. Doctors are called upon to preserve what people treasure most—their lives. The word "life" for me is always associated with peace. Efforts to safeguard peace must never be relaxed. The arms race must be stopped. Leonid Brezhnev was addressing me and other people my age when he said that peace is not a gift from the skies. The preservation and strengthening of peace, he said, require hard work every day. It is our good fortune to grow up and live in time of peace. We must value this and preserve this precious asset.

Valerian Utiashvili, a collective farm chairman in Georgia

THE FOREMOST THING for me, and for all of us, is working for peace.

We were looking forward to the first harvest of the orchards planted by our collective farmers when the Nazis made their sneak attack on our country. Every man in our village went off to fight the enemy, to defend our future.

Personal plans, dreams, in short, everything, had to be put aside for four years. Millions never returned from the battlefront. That's why we don't want any more wars. The thought makes me physically ill.

Honest people everywhere, but especially those who have experienced the trials and tribulations of war, are doing everything in their power to protect the world from a nuclear holocaust.

Jamilya Mirzoyeva, a cotton grower on a collective farm in Tajikistan

I KNOW WAR only through books, films and the stories of veterans from our village. This is enough for me to hate war and everything associated with it.

It's hard to imagine that someday the village I live in could lie in ashes and ruin.

Ask anyone in our village, ask any Soviet citizen, why he or she values peace so much. They will tell you about our growing well-being, our new towns and cities, industrial plants and power stations. We want the same things that sober-minded people everywhere want; we want to work peacefully, to raise our children and to taste milk and bread in the mornings, not gunpowder and smoke.

Assalom Aleikum is a traditional Tajik greeting. It means: "Peace be in your home." This is my wish for everyone.

Juozas Baltusis, a writer, chairman of Lithuania's Peace Committee

THE MAIN CHARACTER in my most recent novel, *The Saga of Juozas,* is a hermit who has spent his whole life in impassable marshlands. The first conclusion to be drawn from my book is that war affects everyone, even hermits.

The story, which is set in Lithuania during World War I and World War II, is based on true facts. There were no safe places when "traditional wars" were waged, but a thermonuclear war today would be a catastrophe!

I have five grandchildren. I don't ever want them to experience what I went through in the two world wars—to suffer from hunger, cold and disease and witness the premature death of near and dear ones.

The book I'm writing now is called *The People I Loved.* I treasure peace because I love people.

The sacred gift of life

By Leonid Mitrokhin

ACTIVITIES PROMOTING PEACE by religious workers around the world are not a new phenomenon. The annals of World War II, one of the bloodiest and most terrible wars this planet has ever known, have preserved the names of remarkable people whose great self-sacrifice in the struggle to wipe out the evil of fascism and bring back longed-for peace inspires people today. Among them is the name of the Russian nun Elizaveta Kuzmina-Karavayeva, who was known in the French Résistance as Mother Marie.

The mass arrests of Jews began in Paris in the early morning hours of June 16, 1942. About 7,000 people, including more than 4,000 children, were herded into a stadium. Mother Marie found a way inside and made secret arrangements with the French trash collectors who worked there. Her plan was to hide children in the tall, narrow trash containers that stood along the walls of the stadium. The garbage collectors would load the barrels onto their vans and deliver them to the addresses that Mother Marie gave them.

Three years later, when liberation was near, the story is that Mother Marie exchanged clothes and prisoner numbers with a young Soviet woman who had been sentenced to death by the fascists and voluntarily went into the gas chamber at Ravensbruck concentration camp.

There are many other stirring examples demonstrating the strength of spirit, the caring for human life and the peaceful aspirations of people of many different faiths. However, the peace movement among religious people has never had as broad a base or been as universal as it is now. One of the leaders in the movement today is the Russian Orthodox Church. Religious figures in the Soviet Union believe that it is clearer than ever before that the idea of peace is neither an abstract ideal nor a theme for pious meditation alone. Peace should become a reality, especially in the complicated international situation in which we are living today. The tension in relations between states together with the existing threat of world disaster motivate all who profess a religion to become involved in activity in the name of preserving life, that priceless gift of creation.

This is precisely the stand taken by the leaders of the Russian Orthodox Church. Many times Pimen, Patriarch of Moscow and All Russia, has called upon people of all faiths to join forces and put up an insurmountable barrier to nuclear war.

The peacemaking efforts of Patriarch Pimen cover a wide range. The theme of peace is invariably reflected in his messages, addresses, sermons, speeches, interviews and talks on radio and television. He has been a member of the World Peace Council, the Soviet Peace Committee and the Soviet Committee on Cultural Relations with Compatriots Abroad since 1963. The Soviet religious figure has also taken part in many peace forums. It was on Patriarch Pimen's initiative that the World Conference of Religious Workers for Saving the Sacred Gift of Life from Nuclear Catastrophe was held in Moscow in May 1982.

In his appeal titled "The Salvation of the Sacred Gift of Life from Nuclear Catastrophe Is the Duty of the Religious Forces" presented at the May conference, Patriarch Pimen stated the Orthodox doctrine of peace. He noted that representatives of the world's religions are uniting first because of the "real threat to the very existence of life" and second because the ideals of peace and justice are common to all religions.

The head of the Russian Orthodox Church stressed that "only a life of love is a true life with a purpose and an aim. . . . 'No murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.'" Peace-making is a manifestation of love, he said, "an expression of the very essence of the blessed life in Christ." The aim of Christians is not simply to preserve peace, but to preserve a peace based on love and mutual trust since "the balance of intimidation observed in the world today is but a cover for a conflict threatening the world."

His Holiness noted that "above all, it is necessary for people to realize that the threat of a nuclear war is real" and that "by allowing such a war to break out humankind will be committing suicide."

"We shall be faced with not only the physical consequences of nuclear war but also the psychological," the Patriarch went on to say to the thousand-strong audience of clergy and guests. "There will be neither winners nor losers in such a war," he stressed. "Even if we assume that one side will be the winner, it is hard to imagine the weight of guilt that will lie on the soul and conscience of the victors who have won their victory at such a terrible price. What will the children think of their fathers? Will they be grateful to them for a life lived among the ruins of civilization? Will they be able to justify their parents?"

Patriarch Pimen emphasized that it is the duty of church people to eliminate fear and suspicion by using the opportunities that religion places at their disposal. "The long-standing cooperation between churches in the Soviet Union and the United States of America in their work for peace may serve as a good example," he said.

The ideas expressed by the Patriarch received wide approval by the foreign religious dignitaries attending the forum, including the Reverend Dr. Billy Graham, who came to the conference as an observer. Dr. Graham's address, titled "The Christian Faith and Peace in a Nuclear Age," aroused tremendous interest. While the American evangelist was in the Soviet capital, he participated in the services at one of the city's 44 Orthodox churches, delivered a sermon at a Baptist Church and held a news conference.

Speaking at the conference in Moscow, Dr. Graham said in part:

"Every thinking man knows that the world is like a powder keg, and if we cannot soon find a way to eliminate this danger of a nuclear catastrophe then we may be writing the obituary of much of humanity.

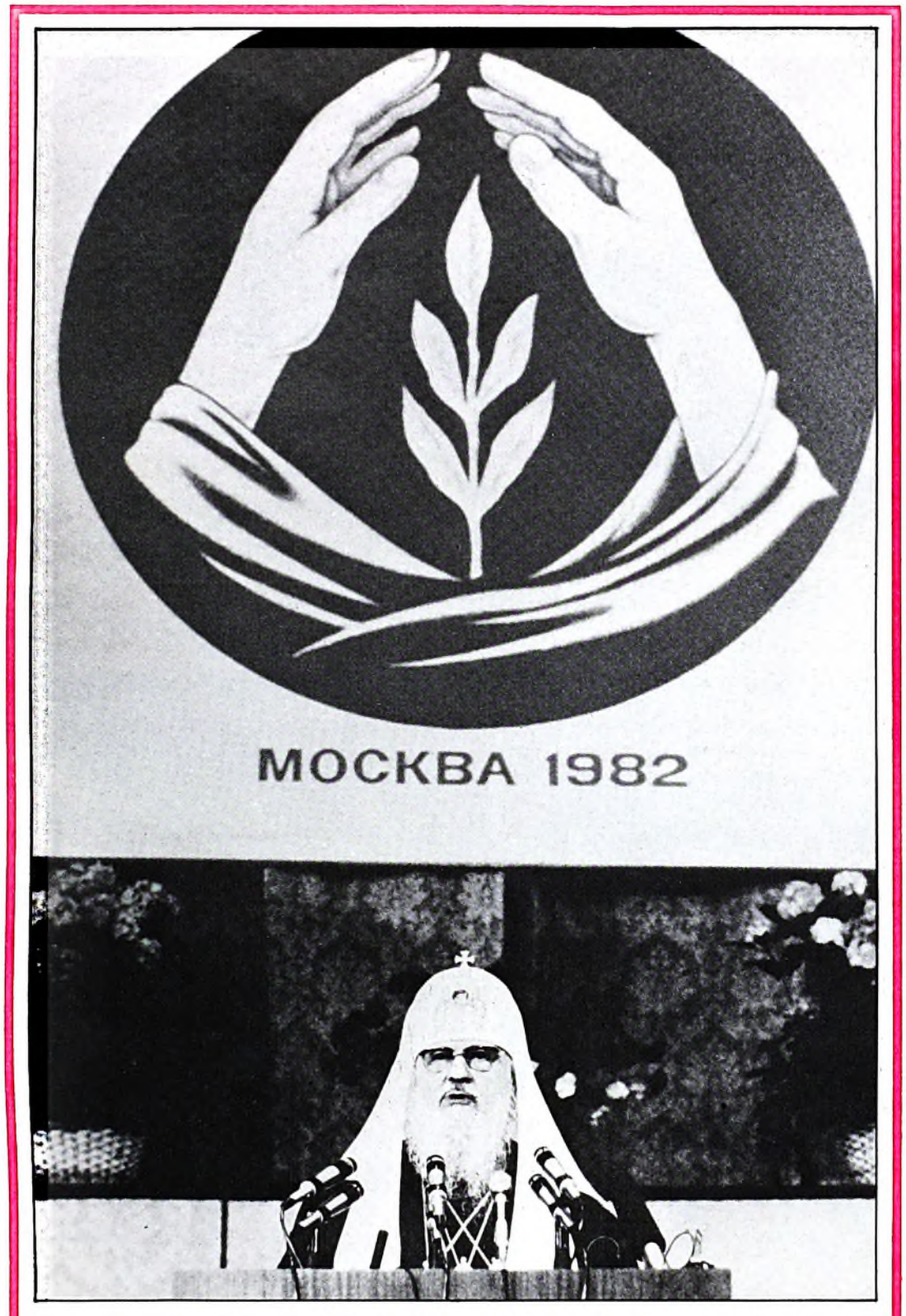
"The possibility of nuclear war, therefore, is not merely a political issue.

"The nuclear arms race is primarily a moral and spiritual issue that must concern us all. I am convinced that political answers alone will not suffice, but that it is now time for us to urge the world to turn to spiritual solutions as well.

"Life is a sacred gift of God, and the taking of human life is an offense to God's original design of His creation. The individual person has dignity before God, and this is a fundamental fact that stresses his uniqueness and underlines his value within society.

"I am convinced one of the most vivid and tragic signs of man's rebellion against God's order in our present generation is the possibility of a nuclear war. I include here the whole scope of modern weapons that are able to destroy life—conventional, biochemical, and nuclear weapons. I know that the issue of legitimate national defense is complex. I am not a pacifist, nor am I for unilateral disarmament. . . . But the unchecked production of weapons of mass destruction by the nations of the world is a mindless fever which threatens to consume much of our world and destroy the sacred gift of life.

"Several weeks ago I was at the headquarters of the United Nations. On exhibit there is a magnificent and spectacular statue, which was a gift to the United Nations from the Soviet Union. It



Peacemaking is a manifestation of love, says Pimen, Patriarch of Moscow and All Russia, "an expression of the very essence of the blessed life in Christ." The aim of Christians is not simply to preserve peace, but to preserve a peace based on love and mutual trust.

the sacred gift of life

shows a man with a hammer, forging a plowshare from a sword, and it is an illustration of the Biblical hope found in the words of the prophet Isaiah: 'They will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation will not take up sword against nation, nor will they train for war anymore.' This ringing hope was also the basis of Patriarch Pimen's July 1981 appeal on nuclear disarmament, which led to this conference.

"But some people ask pessimistically, 'Can anything really be done for international peace? Is it not already too late?' I would suggest that our responsibility in the world is clear no matter what conditions might be or how late the hour might seem. We must not join with those who stand by and wring their hands, saying all is hopeless. I believe that in spite of the chaos threatening our world there can be hope for our generation and generations to come. We must be realists, but we must also be optimists.

"And I believe it is the special responsibility of religious leaders who see life as sacred to work toward an international negotiated treaty to vastly reduce or ban today's weapons of mass destruction.

". . . During the war the great peoples of the Soviet Union and the United States of America were allies, fighting side by side against the common enemy of nazism. We did not agree at that time in our basic ideology, but we united as allies because we faced a common enemy—an enemy so great that our differences faded.

"Today, I would suggest we—not only the two great superpowers, the United States and the Soviet Union, but every nation on Earth—again face a common enemy. Our common enemy today is the threat of impending nuclear destruction. Is it too much to hope and pray that we can unite in a dedicated alliance against this enemy which threatens to destroy us? May all of us, whether we are from large nations or small nations, do all we can to remove this deadly blight from our midst and save the sacred gift of life from nuclear catastrophe."

The American, Soviet, African, European and other theologians who spoke in Moscow reaffirmed their belief that now is not the time for isolation and indifference to the issue of peace. The ideal is concern for life, liberty, the welfare and happiness of all humankind, as well as cooperation with all people of good will who stand for peace and true Christian service in defense of the poor and humble.

At the conference some 600 eminent religious people from all parts of the globe—Buddhists, Christians, Hindus, Muslims, Jews, Shintoists, Sikhs and Zoroastrians representing millions of people in 90 countries—drew up a special "Appeal to All Governments of the World," which says in part:

"We are religious people; there are amongst us many statesmen and decision-makers of many nations. There is no issue—ideological or other—which could justify a nuclear war. The issue of a nuclear war and nuclear weapons is not merely political. It is supremely a moral issue. And it is on that moral basis that we make this appeal to you. We appeal to all the nations together, to make sure that no nation would, under any circumstances, for any reason, at any time or place, resort to the use of nuclear weapons." ■

Every December the people of Volokolamsk—believers and nonbelievers alike—assemble at the Dubosekovo Memorial to honor the men who gave their lives stemming the nazi invasion.

commemorating the dead

By Inna Zhukova
Photographs by Oleg Makarov

NOBODY is forgotten, and nothing is forgotten, wrote a poet.

Every Soviet citizen knows about the war against nazi Germany, which in this country is called the Great Patriotic War of the Soviet people (1941-1945). The entire nation rose up to defend our homeland against the invaders. Twenty million died. It was the greatest sacrifice in history.

One of the many battles was fought at Dubosekovo, a railroad siding near the ancient Russian town of Volokolamsk, 120 kilometers northwest of Moscow. At the cost of their lives, 28 infantrymen of General Ivan Panfilov's 316th Infantry Division stemmed the advance of Heinz Guderian's panzer division. As Vasili Klochkov, their political instructor, said, "Russia is huge, but there is nowhere to retreat. Moscow is behind us." The Nazis got no farther than Dubosekovo; their tank units never rumbled over the cobblestones of Red Square.

Today the battlefield is marked with giant sculptures of soldiers. Fresh flowers and wreaths adorned with the traditional red ribbons are placed at the Dubosekovo Memorial daily.

The people of Volokolamsk come to the memorial every December to commemorate the anniversary of the Battle of Moscow, which is observed by Soviet people everywhere. This is the address made by Pitirim, the Archbishop of Volokolamsk, to the religious community assembled at the memorial to pay tribute to the dead on the fortieth anniversary:

"This is a special day for us. Everywhere, in Moscow and in Volokolamsk and in all the cities and villages of this vast nation, people are commemorating the great military exploit performed in the surrounding areas of Moscow 40 years ago.

"Yes, Brothers and Sisters, it is 40 years. But the fall and winter of 1941-1942 are still fresh in our minds today.

"Our country is great, and our people are great. It was a hostile enemy that approached Moscow, the heart of our country. And it was here that the enemy experienced the invincible strength of our spirit. This is where we showed the whole world that our people are kind and merciful in time of peace, but menacing and terrifying in time of war. Let me remind you of the words spoken by the great Russian writer Nikolai Gogol: 'There is no force that can overcome Russian force.'

"Those citizens of Volokolamsk who underwent the 33 days of cruelty at the hands of its occupation force know full well how merciless it was. Let us not forget, Brothers and Sisters, the years when our people fought on the western frontiers of our country, when they were threatened with death every hour of every day. They fought the enemy selflessly, and he, bleeding profusely, was driven back beyond the boundaries of our homeland.

"Those battles for liberation were carried out by brothers from all of our republics. Russians, Ukrainians, Kazakhs and Kirghiz as well as soldiers of other nations and nationalities were among those who fell on this ancient land of Volokolamsk.

"Our Lord, Jesus Christ, told us: 'For where two or three are gathered together in my name there am I in the midst of them.' Let us beseech the Lord, who is in the midst of us, to ensure that those who perished here and in other parts of the country and beyond the borders of our homeland will never be forgotten. Let us ask the Lord to give them eternal happiness and glory. Let us pay tribute to those who gave their lives for the freedom of our homeland and for the freedom of our people.

"Dark clouds of war, Brothers and Sisters, are gathering on the horizon today. But the faith of the Holy Orthodox Church is strong. It stems from the strength of its prayers, from the strength of its children, who stand side by side with all peacemakers in blocking the way to war.

"Let us pray here, in our quiet and peaceful town of Volokolamsk, to Our Lord God that He will prevent new military calamities, that He will save us from grieving over the loss of near and dear ones, that the Holy Church will always stand steadfast as a place of prayer for peace, good will and happiness of all people. May the Lord God bless and keep us. Amen." ■

NO MORE! NO MORE!
NO MORE! NO MORE!

WAR

NO MORE! NO MORE!

The atom M is a rich miser who, during his life, gives away no money (energy). But in his will he bequeaths his fortune to two sons M′ and M″, on condition that they give to the community a small amount, less than one-thousandth of the whole estate (energy or mass). The sons together have somewhat less than the father had (the mass sum M′ + M″ is somewhat smaller than the mass M of the radioactive atom). But the part given to the community, though relatively small, is still so enormously large (considered as kinetic energy) that it brings with it a great threat of evil. Averting that threat has become the most urgent problem of our time.

Albert Einstein

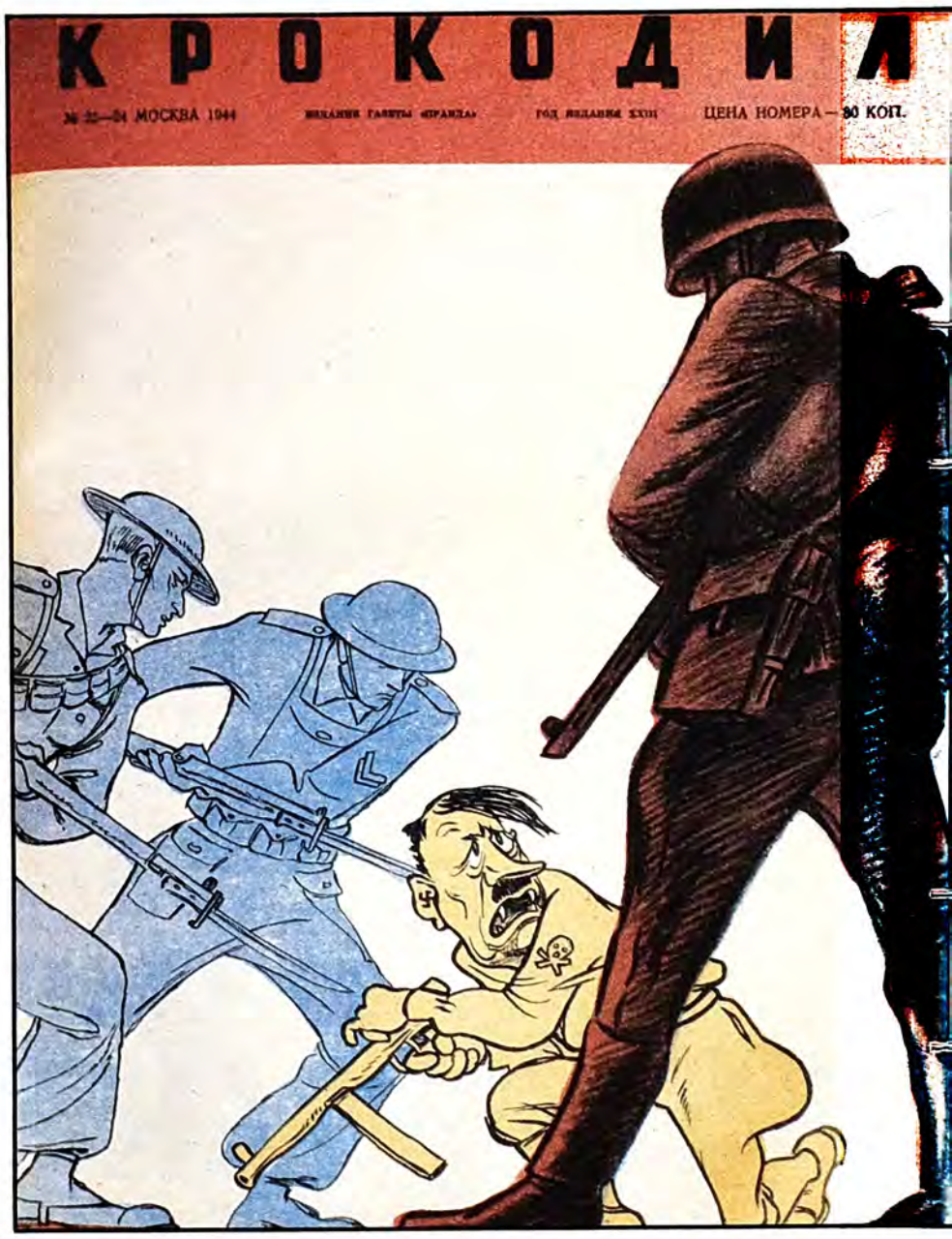
NO MORE! NO MORE!

humor was a weapon too

By Alexander Vikhrev

The joint struggle of the Allies against nazi Germany took up many pages of newspapers and magazines throughout World War II. Here are only a few of the cartoons that appeared in the magazine *Krokodil*.

Yuri Ganf's 1944 drawing depicts Hitler in a vice labeled with the flags of the anti-Hitler coalition. Goebbels, in the center, tries to open it. The caption reads: "It seems, Mein Führer, our idea of Lebensraum is becoming a bit narrower."



"Retribution" appeared on the front cover of *Krokodil* in 1944. Left: Alexander Zhitomirsky's 1942 poster depicts the price—300,000 soldiers dead—that Hitler paid for Sevastopol.

DURING THE SECOND WORLD WAR the Allies waged a life and death struggle against nazism. Their victory was gained at the price of mobilizing all of their nations' material and immaterial forces and at the price of millions of lives and unheard-of suffering for their citizens.

In a message to Marshal Joseph V. Stalin on May 8, 1945, Harry S. Truman, President of the United States, wrote:

> I wish to express to you and through you to your heroic Army the appreciation and congratulations of the United States Government on its splendid contribution to the cause of civilization and liberty.
>
> You have demonstrated in all your campaigns what it is possible to accomplish when a free people under superlative leadership and with unfailing courage rise against the forces of barbarism.

Stalin replied on May 9:

> The peoples of the Soviet Union greatly value the participation of the friendly American people in this liberative war. The joint fight of the Soviet, American and British armies against the German invaders, which culminated with their complete rout and defeat, will enter into history as a model of the combat friendship of our peoples.

This joint effort also engendered mutual interest of the peoples of the Allied powers in all aspects of each other's life. Journalists in our countries, including humorists and satirists, contributed much to raising the fighting morale and building mutual faith and trust in the ultimate downfall of Hitlerism.

Here are some examples of brief satiric notes that ran in the *Krokodil** column "From Our Correspondent."

> **Berlin.** The local antiaircraft command is using new defense measures against enemy warplanes. On the command's orders, after each raid on Berlin, columns of smoke immediately rise to an altitude of 5,000 feet and stay there until the next raid.
>
> **Berlin.** In his latest radio news bulletin, the commentator quite cleverly observed that the British and Americans were wrong in France three times: 1) German resistance was weaker than expected by the Allies; 2) the Allies suffered fewer casualties than anticipated; 3) their troops are advancing with greater success than calculated.
>
> **Berlin.** In connection with the opening of the season of Red and Allied army offensives, there has been the solemn closing of the Imperial Opera and Ballet Theater, the Drama Theater and other places of entertainment here.
>
> **Berlin.** The German authorities note with satisfaction that despite rumors being spread abroad, people are no longer fleeing from this city. There is no place left for them to go.

Leafing through pages of wartime *Krokodil*, I came across cartoons contributed by David Low of Great Britain. Some had come to Moscow by wire to speed up publication. Low met with *Krokodil's* cartoonists Boris Yefimov and Kukryniksy (pseudonyms of the famous three-man team of Soviet artists: Kupriyanov, Krylov and Sokolov) at the postwar trials of top nazi criminals in Nuremberg, where the artists were making courtroom sketches.

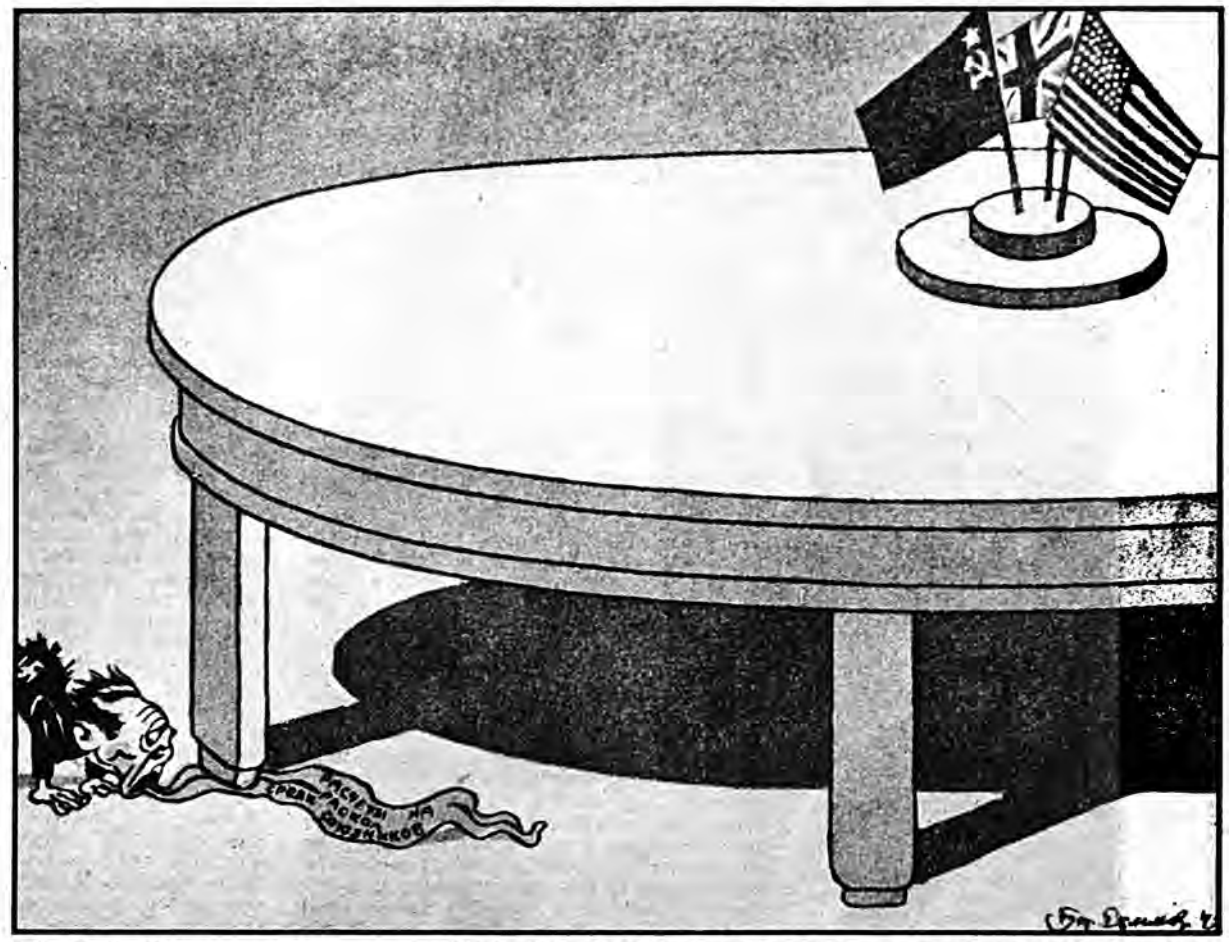
Krokodil and other Soviet periodicals regularly ran cartoons from *Collier's, New Masses, New World Review, Reader's Digest, Punch* and other American and British publications of that period.

In his book *I Want to Say* Boris Yefimov speaks warmly of American Bill Mauldin, who was called the "greatest cartoonist of World War II."

"Mauldin's drawings," says Yefimov, "transport us to the unusual and grim world of excruciating work and front-line life of the soldier with all of its distinctive characteristics, joys and sorrows, with its specifically bitter and caustic humor. . . . Mauldin's heroes are ordinary GIs who have been wrested from their homes and families and thrown into the nightmare of cold, deprivation and suffering, into that monstrous dirty muddle which to them is war. Through the eyes of Mauldin, who endured all the front-line hardships himself, we see the unvarnished seamy side of war and the senseless and endless suffering it brings to people."

In my opinion, these short extracts give an idea of the nature of Soviet-American relations in that period. The following thought was expressed by President Truman in his Statement Announcing the Junction of Anglo-American and Soviet Forces in Germany on April 27, 1945:

> The collaboration of our nations in the cause of peace and freedom . . . can surmount the greatest difficulties of the most extensive campaign in military history and succeed. Nations which can plan and fight together shoulder to shoulder in the face of such obstacles of distance and of language and of communications as we have overcome, can live together and can work together in the common labor of the organization of the world for peace.



This Boris Yefimov cartoon was published in 1942 before the Teheran Conference. In the lower left is Goebbels. His forked tongue says: "Calculations on Disagreement Among the Allies."

Today's Common Enemy

Can the experience of Soviet-American collaboration in the forties be useful in the eighties? This question can be put more specifically: Do the Soviet Union and the United States have a common enemy today that could force or impel them to pool their efforts and establish peaceful and friendly cooperation?

The answer is Yes. There is more than one common foe: hunger, disease, high mortality rates in many underdeveloped areas of the world and soil erosion. Scientists estimate that if all the money spent on the arms race annually were used to fight these maladies, the socioeconomic progress and prosperity of the entire population of the world would advance with truly seven-league strides.

Meanwhile, the arms race is the main threat to civilization today. But a slackening of confrontation is possible in an atmosphere of mutual trust. The creation of such an atmosphere in Soviet-American relations can only begin with the bilateral reduction of arms without diminishing security.

In this case, the friendly cooperation of our countries in a number of fields like space exploration, environmental protection and the rational use of the world ocean's resources would follow naturally.

How we achieve cooperation is not that important. What is important is that we avoid a nuclear holocaust in reaching this goal. History, especially that of World War II, teaches everyone that Soviet-American cooperation is not only necessary, but also possible. ■

*Krokodil, the world's largest humor magazine, was founded in 1922. During the war its circulation was close to 200,000; at present it is 5,820,000.

on the march for PEACE

By Vitali Shaposhnikov

With enthusiasm the participants of Peace March 1982 move down Gorky Street in Moscow in July. Right: That same month the peace activists were in Khatyn, Byelorussia.

The Soviet people have always been active champions of peace. They believe that a nuclear war is not inevitable, that it can be averted.

A NEW INFLUENTIAL political force—the antiwar movement—has emerged in the world arena. It is represented both by spontaneous mass demonstrations and by the organized efforts of various political parties and organizations. The antiwar movement is having a direct effect on world politics and the entire international situation. It has become such a weighty factor and has developed so much impact that parties, parliaments and governments are being forced to reckon with it.

The fact that last year representatives of more than 80 public organizations took the floor at the UN General Assembly's Second Special Session on Disarmament testifies to the gains made by the antiwar movement and to the increasing prestige of the public organizations that champion peace. (Only 31 representatives of public organizations had an opportunity to address the First Special Session on Disarmament in 1978.) The antiwar movement has several characteristic features that explain its growing authority on the world scene.

The main feature is that not only working people but representatives of every class and every segment of society—the working class, peasantry, middle class and the intelligentsia—as well as representatives of the bourgeoisie and some Western governing groups are taking part in the movement.

The array of political forces is unprecedented. Communists, Socialists, Social Democrats, Christians, Liberals, environmentalists and conservatives are represented in this movement.

The development of already existing antiwar organizations and the emergence of new special interest groups—women, young people, physicians, scientists, religious figures, and so on—are other important features of the antiwar movement. These aspects of the antiwar movement have no parallel. The immense strength of the movement lies in its far-reaching appeal.

At the root of the movement's growth and consolidation is an increasing awareness of the danger of war.

Groups with different causes are being drawn together by the natural desire to live. In some cases it is a matter of consistently fighting for peace because it is in the interest of everyone. In others it is purely an ethical matter generated by a specific religious outlook. And in many cases it is a scientific understanding of the consequences of a nuclear catastrophe for the existence of civilization. So it is safe to say that the political, moral and philosophical causes complement each other here.

Of course, the complexity of the nature of the movement creates some problems for its participants. The sources of the threat of war are not always understood in the same way; assessments of many important questions of public life often differ; and difficulties occasionally arise in cooperation among various public organizations.

However, it is important that these complicated problems be overcome with respect for the independence and equality of everyone involved for the sake of the goal—which is prevention of a nuclear catastrophe.

The Soviet public is taking an active role in the antiwar movement. The Soviet people can honestly say that they have been champions of peace not only within the past few years, but long before World War II and ever since those tragic years. They have been consistent and resolute advocates of concrete and clear endeavors in defense of peace. Today these actions are expressed in the Peace Program for the eighties, advanced by the Twenty-sixth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. The Soviet people and Soviet public organizations support the peace initiatives that were launched by Leonid Brezhnev and by the Soviet Government. They support the Soviet Union's declaration not to be the first to use nuclear weapons; they back the idea of a treaty on not making first use of either conventional or nuclear weapons; they have come out for a freeze of nuclear arms and against development of new weapons of mass destruction, including new types of chemical weapons, and for their elimination. They back the ideas aimed at settling international disputes through talks—ideas that are voiced in different countries and in various social conditions by people of different political orientation. In other words, the Soviet people support the policy of their government.

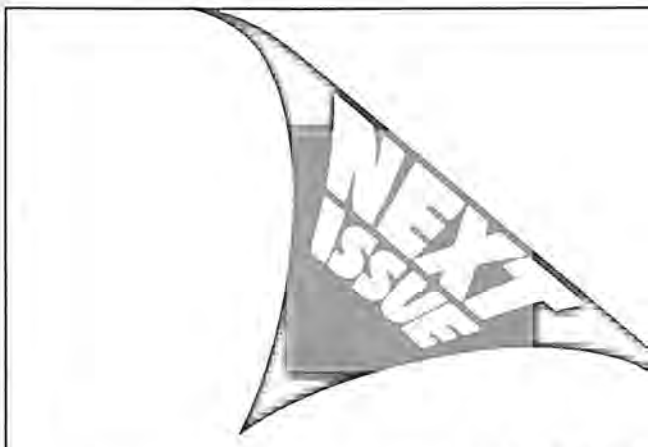
The international peace marches that traversed some of the socialist countries demonstrated the enthusiastic interest of the Soviet people and the people of other socialist countries in preserving peace and in affirming good-neighborly relations with other people. The marches have once again shown to the foreign participants in the antiwar movement that we are always with them in the common struggle for peace.

The Soviet public not only is doing everything it can to prevent war, but also is prepared to welcome all initiatives in this direction. Soviet champions of peace support the widest and most open dialogue possible. Not one peace initiative has been made that Moscow has not responded to.

The Soviet people are convinced that the drift toward nuclear war is not an inevitable process and that it can be stopped and reversed. Of course, the active efforts of all governments are necessary to turn it around, but the efforts of the people are required for this purpose, too.

The Soviet people are now celebrating the sixtieth anniversary of the formation of the USSR, the world's first state that started out basing its foreign policy on the principle of peaceful coexistence of states with different social systems. The Soviet people are resolved to make an important contribution to this cause—to defend peace and prevent war.

Courtesy of the newspaper *Pravda*. Abridged.



PIPING SIBERIAN GAS

Project of the Century

At present the total length of cross-country pip lines in the USSR is 140,000 kilometers. Fif thousand kilometers more will be added by 198 The large increase is due to the rapid growth gas production in Siberia. But transporting fu from remote, inhospitable and undeveloped r gions is a very complex job. A visit to a sectio of the 4,500-kilometer-long Urengoi-Pomary-Uz gorod Pipeline shows that project is no exceptio

HORIZONS OF BIOENGINEERING

Science of the Future

Bioengineering is helping to solve problems many areas from food production to environme tal protection. Academician Yuri Ovchinniko vice president of the USSR Academy of Science reports on the Soviet achievements in this fiel

AMERICANS AT MOSCOW STATE UNIVERSIT

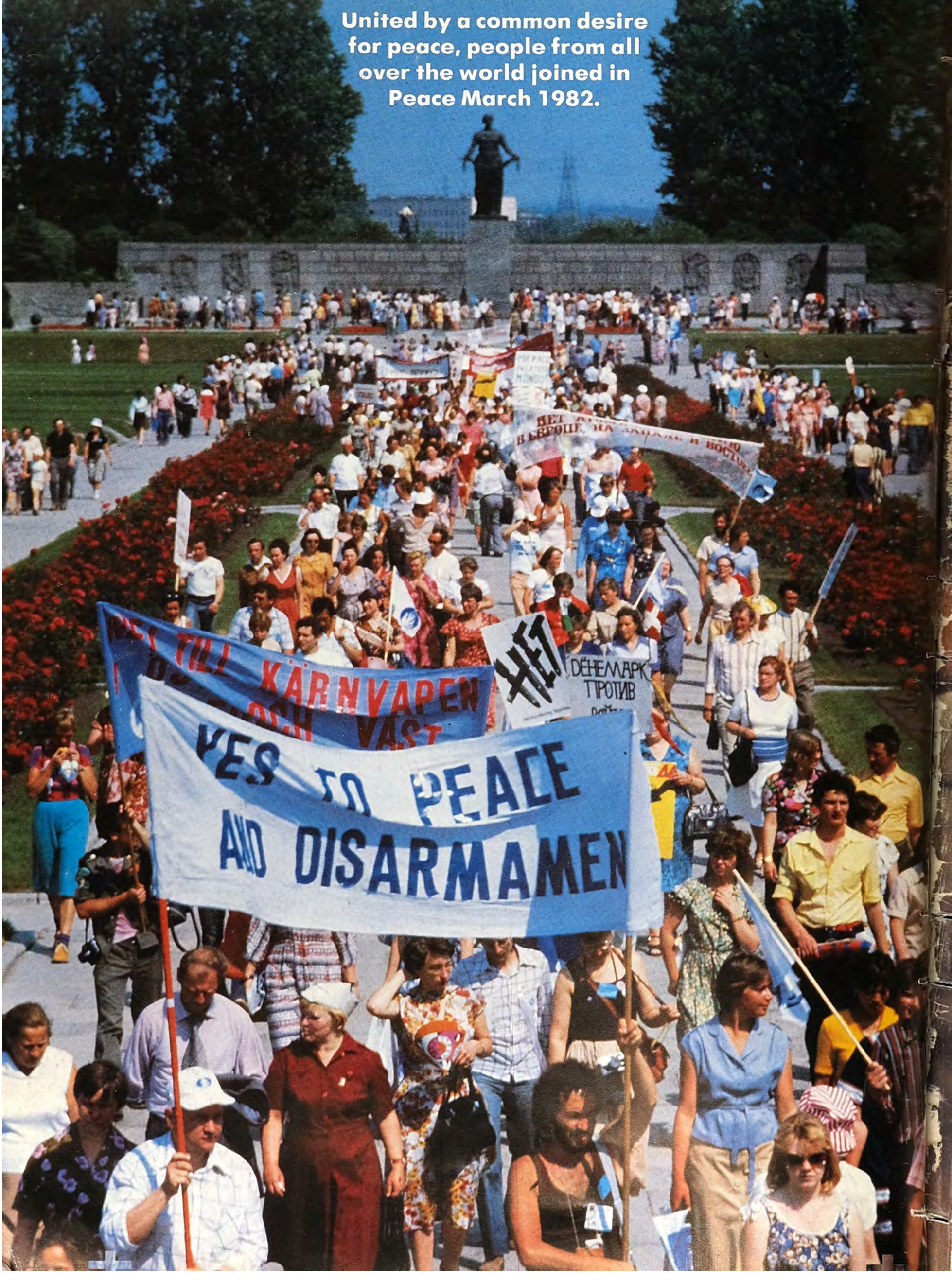
An Enjoyable Time

Kay Shaffer, Mary Kelly and James and Dorot McClellan from Albany, participants in an e change program between Moscow State Universi and the State University of New York, studied the Soviet university, saw memorable touri sights, visited various homes and made ne friends. They give their impressions in an intervie

COMING SOON

South Ossetia:
An Illustrated Travel Guide

United by a common desire for peace, people from all over the world joined in Peace March 1982.



SOVIET LIFE

ON THE 60TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE USSR

FOCUS ON SOVIET GAS PIPELINES

February 1983 • $1.25

DISPLAY SHELVES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA
FEB 28 1983

Win an All-Expense-Paid Vacation in the USSR—
Or any of 100 other colorful prizes! See inside back cover for details!

DK
1
U67
1983
No. 2

February 1983, No. 2 (317)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

SIXTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE USSR

2 THE USSR IS SIXTY
Report by Yuri V. Andropov

8 TO THE PARLIAMENTS, GOVERNMENTS, POLITICAL PARTIES AND PEOPLES OF THE WORLD

ECONOMY AND SCIENCE

9 ATOMS FOR PEACE
Interview with Ivan Morozov

10 GAS PIPELINES: PROJECTS OF THE CENTURY
by Boris Alexeyev

18 PIPELINE TRANSPORT: KNOW-HOW MASTERED HERE
Interview with Anatoli Veseliyev

24 A PROGRAM OF WELL-BEING
A Round-table discussion on the Food Program

29 MOLDAVIA'S AGRICULTURE
by Georgi Russu

34 BIOTECHNOLOGY: VAST OPPORTUNITIES
by Academician Yuri Ovchinnikov

43 THE NATIONAL ECONOMY FOR 1983
by Gennadi Pisarevsky

LITERATURE AND THE ARTS

30 THE FANCY TOYS OF RUSSIA
by Natalya Shkarovskaya

38 THINGS CULTURAL

40 THE DIFFERENT FACES OF TATIANA VASILYEVA
by Marta Linetskaya

46 BRAVO! BRAVO!
by Taisia Loktina

47 "IT'S A HARD JOB," SAYS THE EDITOR
by Mariam Salganik

50 THE HERMITAGE: PAOLO VERONESE'S PAINTINGS
by Tamara Fomichyova

SOVIET-AMERICAN RELATIONS

20 U.S.-USSR TRADE AND ECONOMIC COUNCIL: SEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING

21 REALISM WILL PREVAIL
Address by Nikolai Tikhonov

21 PARTICIPANTS RESPOND

44 PROMOTING ECONOMIC TIES
Interview with Boris Borisov

45 A FEW MORE WORDS ABOUT TRADE

58 AMERICANS AT MOSCOW UNIVERSITY
by Svetlana Orekhova

61 PEACE HAS TO BE FOUGHT FOR
by Alexander Grigoryev

63 FRIENDSHIP IS A REAL FORCE
by Victor Rudenko

64 AMERICA AND RUSSIA: FIRST TRADE TREATY
by Boris Shpotov

MISCELLANEOUS

54 READY FOR THE NEW SEASON
by Anatoli Shelukhin

60 SOVIET PEACE FUND
by Victor Rudenko

62 PREPARING YOUNG PEOPLE FOR MARRIED LIFE
by Ada Baskina

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Nikolai Smolyakov

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.

Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35

(ISSN 0038-5549) 3 Years—$19.50

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency.

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

Front Cover: According to Academician Yuri Ovchinnikov, biotechnology will have broad application in the future. The story begins on page 34. *Photo by Victor Chernov.*

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Your magazine is like a voice of Lenin to America.

Victor Claudio
Chico, California

I enjoy reading your magazine, and I wouldn't be without it. There are two sides to everything. SOVIET LIFE is doing a good job in explaining the viewpoint in the Soviet Union. Keep up the good work! Your magazine is promoting better understanding between our two countries and toward world peace.

David Radakovich
Flint, Michigan

Your October issue was especially instructive and interesting. The Venus probes, space projects, Kazakhstan developments and the three Baltic republics—all of these reports reflected your great interest in the welfare of your people and the planet.

M. Englestad
Santa Monica, California

To my way of thinking, the way to end wars is to get to know people in other countries, and you are doing a very good job of starting this process.

Stewart Stanley
Joplin, Missouri

If only the two great countries, the USSR and the U.S., could work together more closely; spend more of their money on peaceful projects, instead of perfecting deadly weapons to destroy each other, what a wonderful world this could be!

Arthur A. Koch
Rapid City, South Dakota

I am a subscriber to your magazine, SOVIET LIFE. I love its peaceful messages, its very enlightening, educational items all covering progress. Please keep it coming.

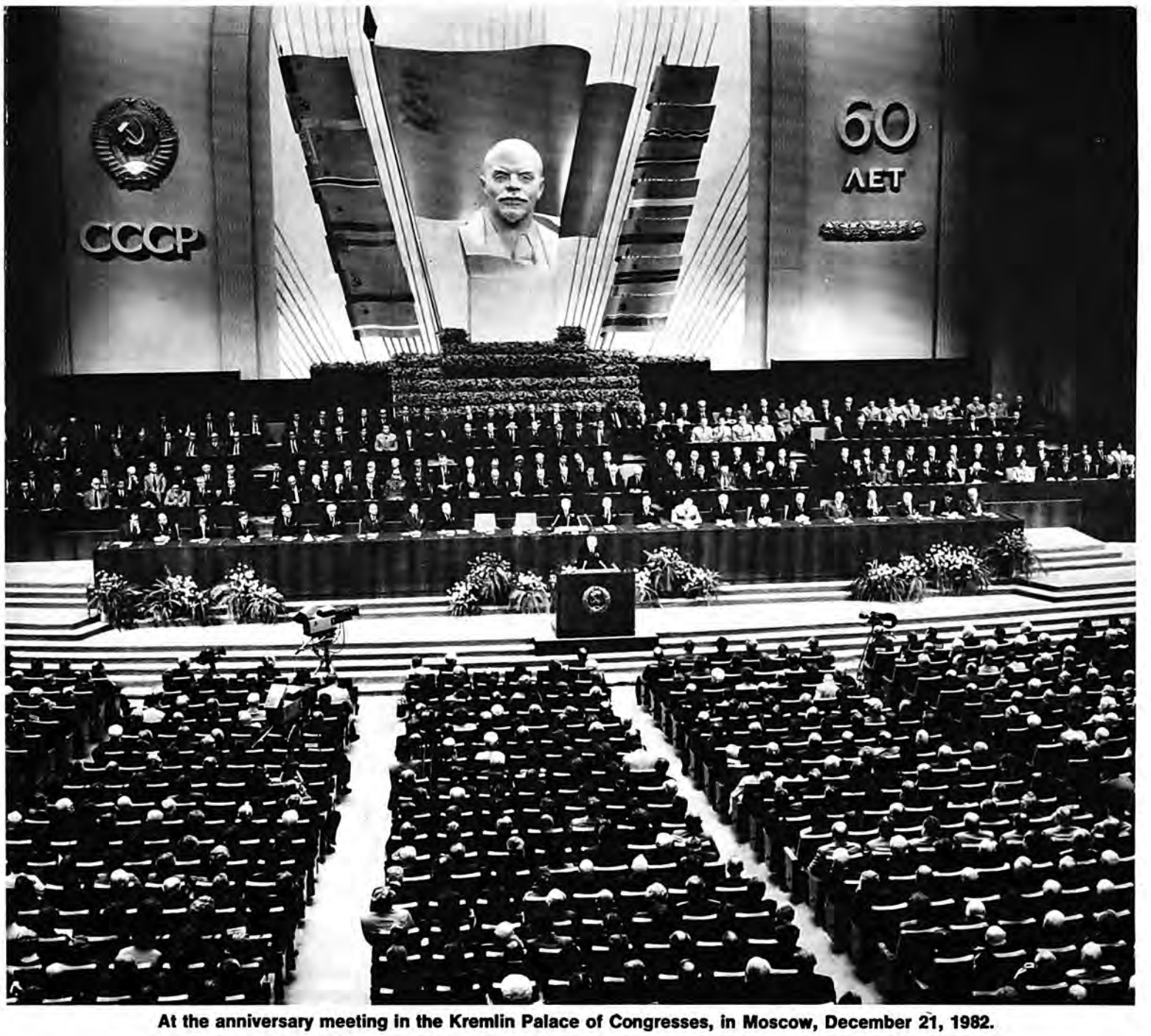
Emary R. Bays
Charleston, West Virginia

I have been the extremely fortunate recipient of SOVIET LIFE during the past year and wish to commend you for this very excellent catalyst, which attempts to create a state of fusion between the ideas and endeavors of the Soviet Union and the United States.

I earnestly believe that there is a ripe and ready market in the USA for a sympathetic understanding between our two countries.

Milton A. Stein
Port Washington, New York

60
YEARS OF THE UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS



At the anniversary meeting in the Kremlin Palace of Congresses, in Moscow, December 21, 1982.

On December 21 and 22, 1982, a joint meeting of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the Supreme Soviet of the USSR and the Supreme Soviet of the Russian Federation was held in the Kremlin Palace of Congresses to mark the sixtieth anniversary of the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. A report was delivered by Yuri V. Andropov, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the appeal "To the Parliaments, Governments, Political Parties and the Peoples of the World" was adopted.

General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Yuri Andropov delivers his report, December 21, 1982.

THE USSR IS SIXTY

Report of Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, at the meeting on the occasion of the sixtieth anniversary of the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, December 21, 1982.

Sixty years ago the peoples of our country, who had been emancipated by the victorious October Revolution, united voluntarily to form the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

Lenin headed the revolutionary movement at a time when the dawn of revolution was rising over Russia. Naturally, in a country justifiably called a "prison of peoples," the nationalities question was given a prominent place when the Bolshevik Party was elaborating its strategy and tactics.

Lenin focused his attention on the right of nations to self-determination as the single dependable means of ensuring their actual and steady coming together. It was only the right to self-determination that could be the ideological and political foundation for the voluntary unity of all nations in the struggle to overthrow czarism and build a new society. This was how the question was put by Lenin. Such was the core of the policy of the party of Lenin in the nationalities question.

The October Revolution translated political slogans and demands into the language of day-to-day organizational work. Life itself, formidable economic, social, foreign policy and defense problems compelled the need to ally the peoples, to unite the republics that sprang up on the ruins of the Russian Empire.

That which is taken for granted today was far from being the case in that turbulent time of transition. The quest for specific state forms and political institutions that had to embody the gen-

eral ideas and propositions in the nationalities program proceeded in sharp debates. It took the genius and prestige of Lenin to find and uphold the only sure way—the way of socialist federalism.

What is the essence of the way indicated by Lenin? One may put it briefly as follows: an unequivocally voluntary union of free peoples as the guarantee of maximum stability of a federation of socialist republics, complete equality of all nations and nationalities and a consistent course toward the abolition not only of their juridical but also of their actual inequality, the unhampered development of each republic, of each nationality in the framework of fraternal union, and the persevering inculcation of internationalist consciousness and a steadfast course toward the drawing together of all the nations and nationalities inhabiting the country.

Precisely in the year the Soviet Union was formed, Lenin wrote the words that vividly showed his line of thought on the nationalities question. Here are those words:

"Our five years' experience in settling the national question in a country that contains a tremendous number of nationalities, such as could hardly be found in any other country, gives us the full conviction that under such circumstances the only correct attitude toward the interests of nations is to meet those interests in full and provide conditions that exclude any possibility of conflicts on that score. Our experience has left us with the firm conviction that only exclusive attention to the interests of various nations can remove grounds for conflicts, can remove mutual mistrust, can remove the fear of any intrigues and create that confidence, especially on the part of workers and peasants speaking different languages, without which there absolutely cannot be peaceful relations between peoples or anything like a successful development of everything that is of value in present-day civilization."

Lenin's behests and his principles underlying the policy in the nationalities question are sacred to us. Relying on and steadfastly asserting them in practice, we have created a powerful state, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, whose formation was not only a major step in the development of socialism but also a crucial turning point in world history.

1. Results and Aims of the Nationalities Policy

The path traversed by the Soviet Union in 60 years is an epoch in itself. I would say that history has never seen such rapid progress from backwardness, misery and ruin to a mighty, modern great power with an extremely high level of culture and a constantly climbing living standard.

Here are the most significant results of our development:

- History has fully borne out the theory of Marx and Lenin that the nationalities question can only be settled on a class basis. National discord and all forms of racial and national inequality and oppression receded into the past together with social antagonisms.
- It has been compellingly demonstrated that the Communist Party and its scientific policy are the guiding force in the socialist settlement of the nationalities question and the guarantor that this settlement is correct.
- Backward outlying regions populated by ethnic minorities, in many of which feudal-patriarchal and even clan relations were still dominant, have disappeared.
- An integral unionwide economic complex has formed on the basis of the dynamic economic growth of all the republics, a growth guided by the General State Plan.
- There has been a qualitative change in the social structure of the republics: A modern working class has emerged in each of them, the peasants are moving along the new road of collective farming, an intelligentsia of its own has been created, and skilled cadres have been trained in all areas of the life of state and society.
- A socialist multinational culture has burgeoned on the basis of progressive traditions and an intensive exchange of cultural values.
- Socialist nations have formed, and these now comprise a new historical community—the Soviet people.

The interests of the republics are intertwining ever more closely, and the mutual assistance and the mutual links that direct the creative efforts of the nations and nationalities of the USSR into a single channel are growing more productive. The all-sided development of each of the socialist nations in our country logically brings them ever closer together.

Each of the union republics—the Russian Federation, the Ukraine and Byelorussia, Uzbekistan and Kazakhstan, Georgia and Azerbaijan, Lithuania and Moldavia, Latvia and Kirghizia, Tajikistan and Armenia, Turkmenia and Estonia—each, I repeat, of the union republics is making an invaluable contribution to the over-all growth of the economy and culture of the Soviet Union. This is not simply an adding together, but a multiplication of our creative capability.

All the nations and nationalities living in the 20 autonomous republics and 18 autonomous regions and areas are successfully unfolding their potentialities in a fraternal family. The millions of Germans, Poles, Koreans, Kurds and people of other nationalities, for whom the Soviet Union has long ago become the homeland, are full-fledged Soviet citizens.

The peoples of our country address special words of gratitude to the Russian people. In none of the republics would the present achievements have been conceivable without their disinterested fraternal assistance. The Russian language, which has naturally entered the life of millions of people of every nationality, is a factor of exceptional importance in the country's economic, political and cultural life, in the drawing together of all its nations and nationalities, in making the riches of civilization accessible to them.

The new Constitution of the USSR is a major landmark in consolidating the foundations of Soviet society's statehood. This outstanding document not only sums up the results of the preceding development but enshrines solid and lasting politico-legal principles for the further burgeoning and drawing together of all of the country's nations and nationalities. ▶

THE USSR IS SIXTY

The tangible qualitative changes that have taken place in the course of 60 years in the relations between nationalities are evidence that the nationalities question, as it was left to us by the exploiting system, has been settled successfully, finally and irreversibly. For the first time in history the multinational character of a country has turned from a source of weakness into a source of strength and prosperity.

Ten years ago Leonid Brezhnev put it very aptly when he said that in this country there emerged relations that "have no equal in history and we have every right to call these relations the Leninist friendship of peoples. This friendship, Comrades, is one of our invaluable gains, one of the most important gains of socialism which is most dear to the heart of every Soviet citizen. We Soviet people will always safeguard this friendship as our most cherished possession!"

Today, on this anniversary, we pay tribute to the many generations of Soviet people of all nationalities, men and women, workers, peasants and intellectuals, party and government functionaries, members of the armed forces, Communists and nonparty people, to all who built socialism, upheld it during a bitter war and made a reality of the millenniums-long dream of equality, friendship and brotherhood among peoples.

To sum up what has been accomplished, Yuri Andropov continued, we naturally give most of our attention to what still remains to be done. Our end goal is clear. It, to quote Lenin, "is not only to bring the nations closer together but to fuse them."

The party is well aware that the road to this goal is a long one. On no account must there be either any forestalling of events or any holding back of processes that have already matured.

The successes in settling the nationalities question by no means signify that all the problems generated by the very fact of the life and work of numerous nations and nationalities in a single state have vanished. This is hardly possible as long as nations exist, as long as there are national distinctions. And these will exist for a long time to come, much longer than class distinctions.

That is why the perfection of developed socialism—this is precisely how we can define the basic content of the work of the party and the people at the present stage—must also include a carefully considered, scientific policy in the nationalities question.

I have already mentioned the enormous benefits and advantages a single union has given the peoples and republics of our country. However, the potentialities being opened by such a union are far from exhausted.

Take the economy. Modern productive forces demand integration even in the case of different countries. Much more so do they require a close and skillful coordination of the efforts of the various regions and republics of one and the same country. The most judicious utilization of the natural and labor resources and climatic specifics of each republic and the most rational inclusion of this potential into that of the union as a whole are what will yield the greatest benefit to each region, to each nation and nationality, and to the state as a whole.

The entire country is now working on the Food Program that clearly defines concrete aims for all the union republics. And each of them will have to work hard to make a tangible contribution—in the near future—to the key matter of ensuring an uninterrupted supply of food for the Soviet people.

The adopted program deals with immediate, urgent tasks. But if we take a long-term view, it becomes obvious that further development of our agro-industrial complex—and, for that matter, of the country's economy as a whole—will require a more in-depth and consistent specialization of agriculture on a nationwide scale.

In a vast country like the USSR transport plays a particularly distinctive role—economic, political and, if you will, psychological. It is very difficult to ensure the accelerated development of all our republics and further intensification of their economic cooperation without smoothly functioning transport. By facilitating everyday personal contacts on a countrywide scale, by promoting vital ties between all the republics and areas of our country, transport brings the achievements of our socialist civilization, in the broadest sense of the term, within reach of people.

Our joining into a union has become an added source of material and, indeed, spiritual wealth for the Soviet people. Here too, however, we are by far still not using all of the available potentialities. We should look unremittingly for new methods and forms of work that suit present-day needs and allow for a still more fruitful mutual enrichment of cultures, and give everyone a still broader access to all that is best in the culture of each of our peoples.

Of course, here we must remember that there are both good and bad, outdated, elements in the cultural heritage, traditions and customs of each nation. Hence another task—not to conserve the bad elements but to get rid of all that is antiquated and that runs counter to the norms of Soviet community life, to socialist morality and our communist ideals.

The record shows that the economic and cultural progress of all nations and nationalities is accompanied by the growth of their national self-awareness. This is a logical, objective process. It is important, however, that the natural pride one takes in the gains that have been attained should not degenerate into national arrogance or conceit, that it should not gravitate toward exclusiveness and disrespect for other nations and nationalities. Yet, such negative phenomena still occur. And it would be wrong to attribute them solely to survivals of the past. Among other things, they are sometimes fostered by the mistakes we make in our work. Here nothing can be dismissed as insignificant, Yuri Andropov stressed. Everything counts—the attitude toward the language, toward monuments of the past, the interpretation of historical events, and the way we transform rural and urban areas and influence living and working conditions.

The party has always attached great attention to the growth of the national detachments of the Soviet working class, the leading force of our society. The results are there for all to see. Today workers make up the largest social group in all union republics. In some of the republics, however, the indigenous nationality should be more fully represented in the working class. Hence the task set by the Twenty-sixth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union—to expand and improve the training of skilled workers from among all the nations and nationalities residing in

the republics. The need for this is both economic and political. Multinational work collectives, above all, those in industry, are that very milieu in which the internationalist spirit is fostered best, and the fraternal relations and friendship among the peoples of the USSR grow stronger.

Representation in the party and state bodies of the republics and the union as a whole is also a highly important question. The reference here, of course, is not to any formal quotas. Mathematics is no way to deal with the problems of representation. There should be a consistent effort to ensure proper representation of all nationalities in any republic in the various party and government bodies at all levels. Due regard to competence, to moral and political qualities, care and attention, and great tact in selecting and posting cadres are especially necessary in view of the multinational composition of the union and autonomous republics.

A constant and ever important task is to continue instilling in Soviet people a spirit of mutual respect and friendship for all the nations and nationalities of the country, of love for their great Soviet country, of internationalism and solidarity with the working people of other countries. It is up to all party and Komsomol organizations, the Soviets, trade unions and our armed forces, which have always been a good school of internationalism, to work toward this end. It should also be an everyday concern of all educational establishments in our country.

Further advancement of friendship and cooperation among the peoples of the USSR depends to a great extent on the deepening of socialist democracy. Increasingly broad involvement of people of all nationalities in the management of social and state affairs is, to put it in concise terms, the leading trend in our country's political life. And the party will do everything to promote and advance it.

Comrades, all of this means that problems of relations among nations are still on the agenda in the society of mature socialism. They call for particular care and constant attention on the part of the Communist Party. The party should delve into them deeply and chart the way to solving them, enriching the Leninist principles of the nationalities policy with the experience of developed socialism.

We speak boldly both about the existing problems and the outstanding tasks because we know for sure that we are equal to them, that we can and must solve them. A disposition to action rather than rhetoric is what we need today to make the great and powerful Union of Soviet Socialist Republics even stronger. I am sure that this view is shared by all those gathered in this hall, by all our party, by all Soviet people.

2. The USSR—The Buttress of the Great Cause of Peace and Freedom of the Peoples

On December 30, 1922, the very day the Declaration and Treaty on the Formation of the USSR were adopted in Moscow, Yuri Andropov said further, it was stated at the Lausanne conference on Lenin's instructions that, guided by the interests of universal peace, the Soviet republics "consider it their urgent duty to do everything in their power to facilitate the establishment of political equality among races, respect for the right of peoples to self-determination and to complete political and economic independence of all states."

This was how the essence of the fundamentally new foreign policy, which the world's first country of victorious socialism had begun to carry forward consistently, was set forth in plain and comprehensible terms.

And as new socialist countries emerged, a completely new type of international relations began to take shape. These relations are based on ideological unity, common goals and comradely cooperation with full respect for each country. At their center is the principle of socialist internationalism.

The socialist countries had to blaze new trails in the development of these relations. Humankind's past experience could not suggest answers to the problems that life set before it. Naturally, not everything worked out right away. All the more so because the countries which made up the world socialist system started in many ways from different levels—both in terms of domestic development and specific external conditions. Nor did they always succeed in drawing timely conclusions from the changes within the socialist world itself. The international situation, too, did not allow time for reflection: The new forms of relations had to be tested on the go, as people say. There were illusions we had to abandon and mistakes for which we had to pay a price.

But as we assess the present day of our countries, we can say with satisfaction that we have learned a lot and that the socialist community is a powerful and healthy organization which is playing an enormous and beneficial role in today's world. The mechanism of fraternal cooperation encompasses a variety of spheres of life in our countries and different areas of our joint socialist construction. By pooling our resources, we are finding increasingly effective ways of harmonizing the interests of the community with those of each member country.

True, even now we cannot say that all difficulties are behind us, that we have attained our ideal. What was good enough yesterday needs improving today. The countries of our community face many serious tasks—those of defending our socialist gains and values against the imperialist onslaught, of fighting together for durable peace and détente, further improving our political cooperation and, finally, providing new impulse to economic integration.

In short, much still has to be done. And I would like to assure you that for its part the Soviet Union will do its utmost to make the world socialist system stronger and more prosperous.

The socialist experience of solving the nationalities question is being closely studied in scores of countries which have freed themselves from their colonial yoke, Yuri Andropov continued. Our achievements in building socialism, our history-making victory over fascism and the flowering of all the Soviet nations and nationalities have been a powerful stimulant for the national liberation struggle. ▶

THE USSR IS SIXTY

The Soviet Union's vigorous and resolute struggle for the elimination of colonialism and its unfailing support of the liberation and equality of nations facilitate their advance to freedom and progress. This is well known by the peoples of Asia and Africa, the Arab East and Latin America.

The young states that have flung off the colonial yoke are at present going through a difficult period of national self-assertion and social development. They are hampered by their colonial heritage of backwardness, internal strife and conflict. Not yet strong enough, they are in danger of falling into the numerous neocolonialist traps. However, we are confident that resolute resistance to imperialism, a well-defined strategy of economic and sociopolitical development and mutual respect for each other's interests and rights will enable their peoples to overcome these difficulties, which we might describe as growing pains. Soviet people wish them great success in consolidating their independence and in their fight for prosperity and progress.

We respect the nonaligned movement whose policy of peace is making a useful contribution to international relations. We are squarely and unswervingly on the side of those who still have to fight for freedom, independence and the very survival of their peoples, those who are forced to rebuff or are threatened with aggression. Our position here is inseparable from the Soviet Union's consistent and tireless drive for durable peace on Earth.

Over the past six decades the position of our Soviet state has changed radically. Its prestige and influence have grown enormously. Close, peaceful cooperation links the Soviet Union with countries on all continents. Its voice commands respect at international forums. The principles of peaceful coexistence—the foundation of Soviet foreign policy—have won broad international recognition and have been incorporated into scores of international instruments, including the Final Act of the European conference in Helsinki. Soviet proposals have been the basis of major UN decisions on strengthening peace and security.

But each step along the road to more durable peace has taken and does take a lot of effort. It calls for intense struggle against imperialist war hawks.

The imperialists have not given up the scheme of economic war against the socialist countries, of interfering in their internal affairs in the hope of eroding their social system, and they are trying to win military superiority over the USSR, over all the countries of the socialist community.

Of course, these plans are sure to fail. It is not given to anyone to turn back the course of historical development. Attempts to "strangle" socialism failed even while the Soviet state was still getting on its feet and was the only socialist country in the world. So, surely, nothing will come of it now.

Speaking further of the danger of nuclear war, Yuri Andropov said that, veritably, one has to be blind to the realities of our time not to see that wherever and however a nuclear whirlwind arises, it will inevitably get out of control and cause a worldwide catastrophe.

Our position on this issue is clear: A nuclear war—whether big or small, whether limited or total—must not be allowed to break out. No task is more important today than to stop the instigators of another war. This is required by the vital interests of all nations. That is why the unilateral commitment of the Soviet Union not to use nuclear weapons first was received with approval and hope all over the world. If our example is followed by the other nuclear powers, this will be a truly momentous contribution to the efforts of preventing nuclear war.

It is said that the West cannot make such a commitment because, allegedly, the Warsaw Treaty has an advantage in conventional armaments. To begin with, this is untrue, and the facts and figures bear witness to it. Furthermore, as everybody knows, we are in favor of limiting such armaments as well and of searching for sensible, mutually acceptable solutions to this end. We are also prepared to agree that the sides should renounce first use of conventional as well as nuclear arms.

Of course, one of the main avenues leading to a real scaling down of the threat of nuclear war is that of reaching a Soviet-American agreement on limitation and reduction of strategic nuclear arms. We approach negotiations on this matter with the utmost responsibility and seek an honest agreement that will do no damage to either side and will, at the same time, lead to a reduction of the nuclear arsenals.

The proposals of the USSR are based on the principle of preserving parity. We are prepared to reduce our strategic arms by more than 25 per cent. U.S. arms, too, must be reduced accordingly, so that the two states have the same number of strategic delivery vehicles. We also propose that the number of nuclear warheads be substantially lowered and that improvement of nuclear weapons be maximally restricted.

Our proposals refer to all types of strategic weapons without exception and envisage reduction of their stockpiles by many hundreds of units. They close all possible channels for any further arms race in this field. But that is only a start: The pertinent agreement would be the point of departure for a still larger mutual reduction of such weapons which the sides could work out with reference to the general strategic situation in the world.

While the negotiations are under way, we suggest that which is prompted by common sense: to freeze the strategic arsenals of the two sides.

No programs of a further arms buildup will ever force the Soviet Union to make unilateral concessions. Yuri Andropov stressed that we would be compelled, however, to counter the challenge launched against the Soviet Union by deploying corresponding weapons systems of our own—an analogous missile to counter the MX missile—and our own long-range Cruise missile, which we are now testing, to counter the U.S. long-range Cruise missile.

These are by no means threats. We are wholly averse to any such course of events and are doing everything to avoid them. But it is essential that those who shape U.S. policy, as well as the public at large, should be perfectly clear on the real state of affairs. Any policy directed to securing military superiority over

the Soviet Union has no future and can only heighten the threat of war.

Now a few words about what are known as confidence-building measures. We are serious about them.

Given the swift action and power of modern weapons, the atmosphere of mutual suspicion is especially dangerous. Even a trivial accident, miscalculation or technical failure can have tragic consequences. It is, therefore, important to take the finger off the trigger and put a reliable safety catch on all weapons. A few things have already been accomplished to this effect, particularly in the framework of the Helsinki Accords. As everybody knows, the Soviet Union is also offering measures of a more far-reaching nature and of a broader scope. Our proposals on this score have also been tabled at the Soviet-American negotiations on limitation and reduction of nuclear armaments in Geneva.

Speaking of the preparedness to consider pertinent proposals made by others, including the recent ones by the President of the U.S., Yuri Andropov stressed that something more is needed: to normalize the situation and to renounce incitement of hostility and hatred and propaganda of nuclear war. And, surely, the road to confidence, to preventing any and all wars, including an accidental one, is that of stopping the arms race and going back to calm, respectful relations between states, back to détente.

We consider this important for all regions of the world and especially for Europe, where a flareup of any kind may trigger a worldwide explosion. The deployment of several hundred U.S. missiles in Western Europe would make peace even more fragile.

As we see it, the peril threatening the European nations, and, for that matter, the nations of the whole world, can be averted. It is definitely possible to save and strengthen peace in Europe—and this without damage to anyone's security. It is, indeed, for this purpose that we have been negotiating with the United States in Geneva for already more than a year on how to limit and reduce nuclear weapons in the European zone.

The Soviet Union is prepared to go very far. As everybody knows, we have suggested an agreement renouncing all types of nuclear weapons—both medium range and tactical—designed to strike targets in Europe. But this proposal has come up against a solid wall of silence. Evidently they do not want to accept it but are afraid to reject it openly. I want to reaffirm again that we have not withdrawn this proposal.

Yuri Andropov said that the Soviet Union also suggested another variant: that the USSR and the NATO countries reduce their medium-range weaponry by more than two-thirds. Thus far, the United States has not agreed. Speaking of the "zero option," Yuri Andropov said that it calls for the elimination of all Soviet medium-range missiles not only in the European but also in the Asiatic part of the Soviet Union, while NATO's nuclear missile arsenal in Europe is to remain intact and may even be increased. Does anyone really think that the Soviet Union can agree to this?

Yuri Andropov stressed that the Soviet Union will continue to work for an agreement on a basis that is fair to both sides. We are prepared, among other things, to agree that the Soviet Union should retain in Europe only as many missiles as are kept there by Great Britain and France—and not one more. This means that the Soviet Union would reduce hundreds of missiles, including tens of the latest missiles known in the West as the SS-20. In the case of the USSR and the USA this would be a really honest "zero option" as regards medium-range missiles. And if, later, the number of British and French missiles were scaled down, the number of Soviet ones would be additionally reduced by the same amount.

Along with this there must also be an accord on reducing to equal levels on both sides the number of medium-range nuclear delivery aircraft stationed in this region by the USSR and the NATO countries.

We call on the other side to accept these clear and fair terms, to take this opportunity while it still exists, Yuri Andropov said. But let no one be deluded: We will never let our security or the security of our allies be jeopardized.

In conclusion, let me say the following. We are for broad, fruitful cooperation among all nations of the world to their mutual advantage and for the good of all humankind, free from diktat and interference in the affairs of other countries. The Soviet Union will do everything it can to secure a tranquil, peaceful future for the present and coming generations. That is the aim of our policy, and we shall not depart from it.

* * *

Looking back at the path traveled by the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in 60 years, Yuri Andropov said, we clearly see that all our achievements and victories are indissolubly linked with the activity of the Leninist Communist Party. The party has been, and remains, that powerful, creative and mobilizing force which ensures steady social progress in all fields.

In ideology, composition and structure, our party is a living expression of the unity and cohesion of all the nations and nationalities of the Soviet Union. Shaping its policy to ensure harmony of national and international interests, the party is creating social conditions in which the flowering and all-round development of each nation are conditions for the advancement and flowering of our entire fraternal union.

When we say that the people and the party are united, this is a statement of the irrefutable fact that the aims and tasks set itself by the party are an accurate expression of the aspirations and needs of all Soviet people. The millions of people in the Soviet Union are, by their deeds, carrying into effect the policy of the party. One of the most apparent proofs of this is the success that all of the republics have achieved by the present jubilee.

In conclusion, General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Yuri Andropov, on behalf of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet and the Council of Ministers of the USSR, warmly congratulated all Soviet people on the momentous day, the birthday of the great Soviet Union.

Abridged.

TO THE PARLIAMENTS, GOVERNMENTS, POLITICAL PARTIES AND PEOPLES OF THE WORLD

Appeal adopted by the Joint Meeting of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the Supreme Soviet of the USSR and the Supreme Soviet of the Russian Federation, December 22, 1982.

On behalf of the 270 million Soviet people we, representatives of all of the peoples of the USSR, who have assembled in Moscow to mark the sixtieth anniversary of the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics send this message of peace to the parliaments, governments, political parties and peoples of the world.

That which the finest minds of humankind have dreamed of for ages—the ending of national strife and discord and the attainment of genuine equality and friendship among nations—has become a reality in our country thanks to the Leninist policy pursued by the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Soviet Government, thanks to the implementation of the socialist principles of national and social freedom, and the abolition of all forms of oppression and exploitation.

Soviet foreign policy, too, is determined by the new relations between people, between nations in our socialist state. Our ideal, our unchanging aim and constant concern, is that there should be universal peace, friendship and cooperation among peoples.

The Great October Socialist Revolution rang in a new epoch of history. Having shaken off social and national oppression, working people created the Land of Soviets, a state that has asserted relations of fraternal friendship and equality among peoples, ensuring true freedom, progress and prosperity to all nations.

Durable, dependable and lasting peace is the first and most compelling need of all people, of all nations, of all humankind.

The need for peace is of special significance today when countries have weapons that can destroy human civilization and all life on our planet, and when the threat of war, which was appreciably moved back in the 1970s, has again begun to mount and international tension is increasing visibly.

All of the efforts of countries, the activities of governments, of organized political forces and of all citizens of every country should now be focused on preventing a nuclear catastrophe. Nothing is nor can be more important than this.

We, the authorized representatives of the Soviet people, solemnly declare that in keeping with the Leninist policy of peace and international cooperation, the Soviet Union will do all in its power to avert war.

We reaffirm that, in accordance with the commitment it has undertaken, the Soviet Union will not resort to being the first to use nuclear weapons, and we once again call upon the other nuclear powers to undertake a similar commitment.

We declare that the Soviet Union is prepared, on a basis of reciprocity with the United States of America, to freeze its nuclear arsenal.

We urge quick and productive completion of the Soviet-American talks on limiting and reducing strategic arms and on limiting nuclear armaments in Europe, and the earliest conclusion of an agreement on the reduction of armed forces and armaments in Central Europe.

We propose coming to an agreement without delay on a complete and general nuclear test ban, so that additional new kinds and types of nuclear weapons may not be developed.

We urge the prohibition and destruction of chemical weapons.

We call for the earliest resumption of suspended negotiations on all other matters concerning the limitation and reduction of armaments.

We call upon the legislative bodies and governments of all countries of the world to contribute actively to the settling of conflict situations and to the extinguishing of hot spots of tension exclusively with political means.

We want a strong United Nations organization, one with a bigger role in consolidating international peace and security.

In furtherance of these aims the Soviet Union is prepared to cooperate with all countries in the world regardless of their political and social systems.

Great is the historic responsibility that rests these days on all countries of the world for the present and the future.

Soviet people are convinced that if countries and peoples combine their efforts, they will eliminate the threat of war, preserve and consolidate peace on Earth and ensure the human right to life. It is for this pooling of efforts that we call upon the parliaments, governments, political parties and peoples of the world.

SUPREME SOVIET OF THE USSR

CENTRAL COMMITTEE OF THE CPSU

Atoms for peace

Novosti correspondent Yuri Shpakov interviews Ivan Morozov, Vice Chairman of the USSR State Committee for the Uses of Atomic Energy, who represents the USSR at the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA).

Q: The construction of nuclear power plants runs into serious opposition by the public and certain sectors of the business community in Western countries. Their chief objection is that nuclear power plants are grossly unsafe. Will you comment?

A: At present 270 nuclear power plants with an aggregate capacity of 170 million kilowatts are operating in 24 countries around the world. And yet, every one knows that nuclear power is capable of utter destruction. That is why public opinion or, to be more precise, certain segments of the population in some Western countries are reluctant to accept this type of energy in any form.

Q: Evidently it is too early to consider meeting all of the world's energy requirements solely with nuclear power engineering since there is still enough coal, natural gas and oil. Is this true?

A: In principle you are right, but the case in point today is one of replacing a part of our conventional energy sources with nuclear power. Large-scale utilization of nuclear power in one country or another depends on many factors, including energy requirements, for one. However, I think the use of traditional energy sources means a much higher level of environmental pollution. Therefore, even if energy requirements were to grow at a slow pace, it would be advisable to meet them by building nuclear power plants.

Yet, no one can deny that guaranteeing the safety and reliability of nuclear power plants at a time when nuclear power engineering is developing on a large scale around the world is a task requiring the special attention of researchers and engineers.

Q: Last summer the twenty-fifth anniversary of the foundation of the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) was widely marked in the Soviet Union. The Soviet Peace Committee held a celebration meeting in conjunction with the date, and in general, the anniversary received broad coverage by the media. It was noted that the activities of the IAEA are good examples of cooperation among nations with different social systems both in finding peaceful uses for nuclear energy and in preventing the proliferation of nuclear weapons. What do you think?

A: The founding of the IAEA has become a milestone on the road toward broad international cooperation in promoting the peaceful uses of nuclear power and in establishing reliable international control to prevent its use for military purposes.

The IAEA statute defines the main task of this intergovernmental organization within the framework of the United Nations. It states that the international agency shall strive for an early and broad application of nuclear energy to maintain peace and promote the health and well-being of humankind.

The emergence of the IAEA was a difficult process, closely linked with the struggle of the Soviet Union and other socialist countries, actually all peace-loving forces, to prohibit nuclear weapons and to use nuclear energy solely for the good of humankind.

Back in 1946 the Soviet delegation, acting on instructions from the government, submitted a draft convention on the prohibition of the production of nuclear weapons and their use for mass annihilation to the UN Atomic Energy Commission.

Unfortunately, this serious and businesslike proposal was rejected. Under these circumstances in 1949 the Soviet Union developed its own bomb in order to put an end to the West's monopoly in that field. At the same time the USSR continued its efforts to outlaw nuclear weapons. A TASS statement in conjunction with the first atomic bomb test in the Soviet Union stressed that "our country, despite the fact that it possesses nuclear weapons, has advocated and will advocate an unconditional prohibition of the use of such weapons."

Q: At the same time, by the early 1950s it became clear that humankind was on the verge of using nuclear power for peaceful purposes. Can you comment?

A: It was the Soviet Union that set the example in that area and proved its sincere striving to use nuclear energy reasonably. The world's first commercial nuclear power plant went into operation in the town of Obninsk, near Moscow, in June 1954.

That is why the Soviet Union voiced its readiness to study the idea of establishing an international atomic energy agency that was put forward in the United Nations General Assembly at the end of 1953. The Government of the USSR published a statement on December 23, 1953, that read: ". . . As for the Soviet Union, its stance is patently clear. It is to use this major discovery of the human mind to promote all-round progress, not to destroy civilization, for peaceful purposes, for ensuring an all-round rise in the well-being of the population, not for the mass annihilation of people."

Q: From the first days of the IAEA's existence, the Soviet Union has been taking an active part in its work. What are the main areas of its activities?

A: One of the major projects we are involved in within the framework of this international organization is promoting research into the problems of nuclear energy, its development and practical application in various spheres of human activity.

The purpose of the agency's scientific and technical activities is, above all, to meet the needs of the developing nations that have embarked on the road of the peaceful uses of nuclear energy. This is explained by the fact that industrially developed countries are in a position to carry out expensive projects, like nuclear power development, on their own. In contrast, the Third World nations would have to invest huge funds to develop industry, conduct scientific research and train scientific personnel to attain tangible results in this area. The IAEA helps them with this.

The agency has a special budget made up from voluntary contributions of donor countries. The budget is used exclusively for supplying equipment, instruments and materials to the developing countries and for training specialists from those countries at major research centers around the world.

The Soviet Union is among the countries making the largest contributions to this fund. The USSR annually allocates substantial sums for the programs that provide technical assistance to the developing countries and sponsors various courses, tours, etc.

Q: A major function of the IAEA is formulated by its statute—to ensure that fissionable materials, technology, etc., used for peaceful endeavors are not "switched over" to developing nuclear weapons and other military purposes. What is the situation in this field?

A: It is only natural that the control of nuclear nonproliferation—a complex of political, legal, organizational and technical measures—acquires growing significance at a time when facilities for the nuclear fuel cycle are being built on a large scale. The principal document in this field is the Treaty on the Nonproliferation of Nuclear Weapons, which went into effect in March 1970. It was signed by 118 states, including three out of the five nuclear powers (the USA, the USSR and Great Britain) and a majority of countries carrying out extensive work in the sphere of the peaceful uses of nuclear energy. Under the treaty, signatory nuclear powers undertake not to transfer nuclear weapons or explosive devices and not to render assistance in their development, while nonnuclear states pledge not to acquire or develop them.

The IAEA's system of safeguards is a major element of the treaty and the control of nonproliferation. This system gives the world community the confidence that signatory states will use nuclear energy in keeping with their commitments under the treaty. Despite the apparent complexity of this task, the agency copes with it. Experience shows that the IAEA maintains an effective control with every respect for the sovereign rights of signatory states and without hindering scientific, technical or economic development or international cooperation in peaceful nuclear activities.

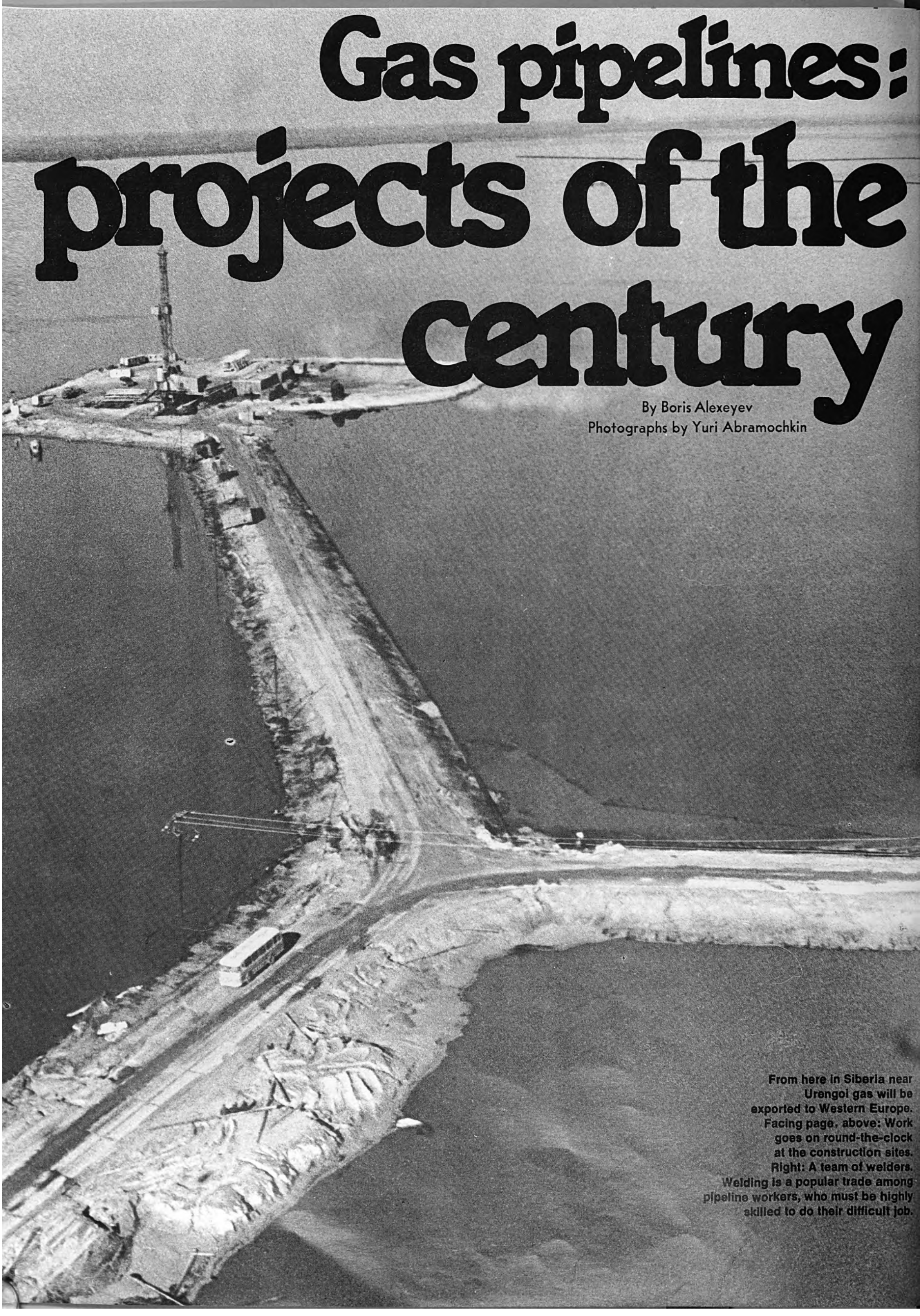
The number of nuclear power plants, research reactors and facilities for the production and recycling of nuclear fuel in the world is nearing 1,000. The IAEA has under its watchful eye more than 93 per cent of the nuclear installations in nonnuclear states.

It should be noted that, thus far, the agency has failed to detect any indications that nuclear materials are being "switched over" to furthering the purposes incompatible with the agency's statute or the Treaty on the Nonproliferation of Nuclear Weapons.

I would like to stress in conclusion that the Soviet Union is fully aware of its responsibility in ensuring that nuclear energy serves the interests of humankind and is prepared to maintain cooperation in this field with all interested countries. ■

Gas pipelines: projects of the century

By Boris Alexeyev
Photographs by Yuri Abramochkin



From here in Siberia near Urengoi gas will be exported to Western Europe. Facing page, above: Work goes on round-the-clock at the construction sites. Right: A team of welders. Welding is a popular trade among pipeline workers, who must be highly skilled to do their difficult job.

The Soviet Union has a wealth of experience in building gigantic pipelines, and it leads the world in gas pipeline construction. During the current five-year plan period (1981-1985), five more pipelines are to be put into operation. Two have already been built, and the third is nearing completion.

Welder Alexander Parfenov, 33, graduated from a specialized secondary school. He is proud to be part of the pipeline project. Facing page: These Moscow-made rotor excavators, with a capacity of 1,200 cubic meters of soil per hour, are used all along the pipeline route.

Construction
site scenes.

Western Europe has been buying natural gas from the USSR since 1968 when deliveries to Austria began. After that, long-term agreements for gas were signed with the Federal Republic of Germany, Italy, Finland and France. In 1980 these countries received 27 billion cubic meters of Soviet natural gas.

Circumstances this time brought Svetlana Volkova to an as yet unnamed settlement on the bank of the quiet Don River about 500 kilometers south of Moscow. Svetlana, an energetic 42-year-old with short blond hair, blue eyes and a great sense of humor, arrived here last spring to manage a section of the Siberia-Western Europe gas pipeline project. In one month's time she had everything ready for her team of 250 men. Incidentally, Svetlana was not only in charge of the personnel for her section, but also responsible for all of the equipment (mostly Soviet-built) and finances (running into millions of rubles).

Pipeline Manager

Svetlana Volkova graduated from the Moscow Power Engineering Institute 20 years ago and took a job in her field at a major enterprise. Later she decided to try her hand at oil pipeline construction. This decision proved to be a turning point in her life, and Svetlana has no regrets. The engineer says she has acquired much know-how and experience as she has moved from one pipeline building site to another in different parts of the country. Although nomadic life can be hard on any family, Svetlana's husband and her son, a student, understand her very well.

The men that Svetlana supervises consider her an efficient leader and have deep respect for her. Even the old-timers seek her advice if needed. Svetlana is a conscientious worker and facts, figures, names and dates flow out of her like a well-fed memory bank.

A Giant Telescope

From a helicopter, this section of the gas pipeline looks like a huge telescope, with one end disappearing into the northeast and the other continuously growing longer as it stretches westward, moving closer to the day of its completion. The Soviet gas pipeline project is one of the biggest in the history of international trade and economic relations. The essence of the agreements between the Soviet Union and a number of Western European countries is that the latter are taking part in building the pipeline today in order to receive Siberian gas tomorrow.

The significance of these agreements extends beyond the framework of purely East-West economic relations. Their implementation will be a handsome contribution to the fulfillment of the main provisions of the Helsinki Accords.

When completed, the pipeline will stretch from the northeast of the USSR to the west for 4,451 kilometers. It will be longer than the distance between the East and the West coast of the U.S. and will be three times the length of the Alaskan oil pipeline, which took six years to build. The Soviet Union has pledged to complete its gas pipeline project in two years, by January 1984.

The total cost for construction and equipment will be 15 billion dollars. The cost for pipe deliveries and equipment supplied by Western firms is assessed at 1.25 billion dollars.

It is impossible to imagine the difficulties that may arise over the course of the pipeline's construction. As many as 959 kilometers of pipe have to be laid through swamps, and 794 streams, lakes and other bodies of water must be surmounted. Despite the difficulties, the builders are now working efficiently on 75 different sections like the one supervised by Svetlana Volkova.

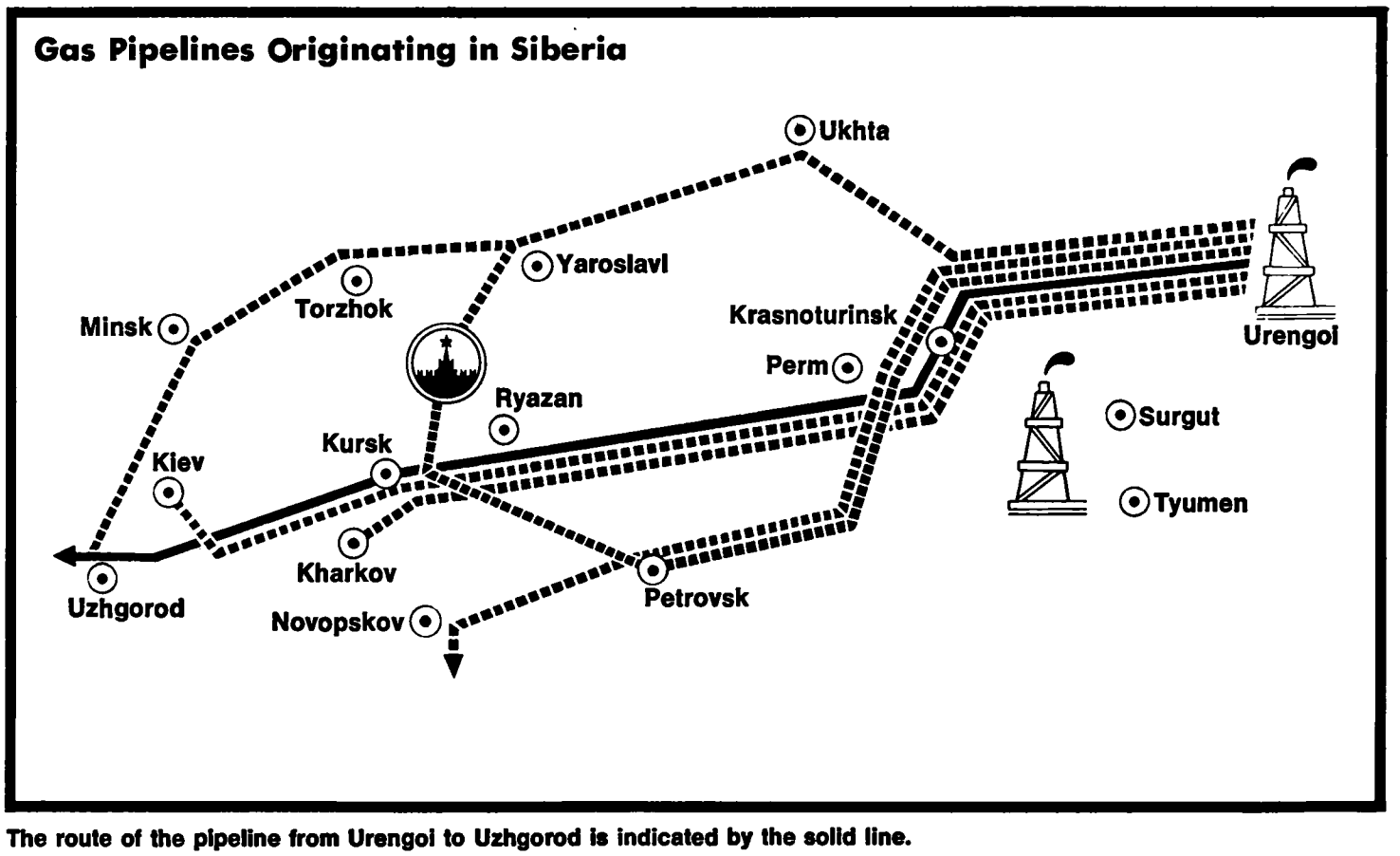
Svetlana's 228-kilometer section was to have been finished by December 1982, but the job was completed two months ahead of schedule. Svetlana and her crew were not pushed to do their work faster than originally planned; they simply made good use of the Soviet-built heavy equipment in laying the pipes that measure 1,420 millimeters in diameter. In this case, the total mechanization of the work combined with the men's skill ensured higher labor productivity.

An experiment used on the project to speed up the pipe laying consisted of each team doing all of the operations on a definite section of pipeline itself. For example, each team did the digging, welding and other jobs as well. On other gas pipeline projects each of the operations would have been done by a specialized team. Not only did the new method make it possible to draw up a schedule of the team's work, but also it enhanced the role of each team member in achieving success. Incidentally, Svetlana told me that only half of the planned 228-kilometer section would have been finished by deadline if the old method had been used.

Profiles of the Pipeline Team

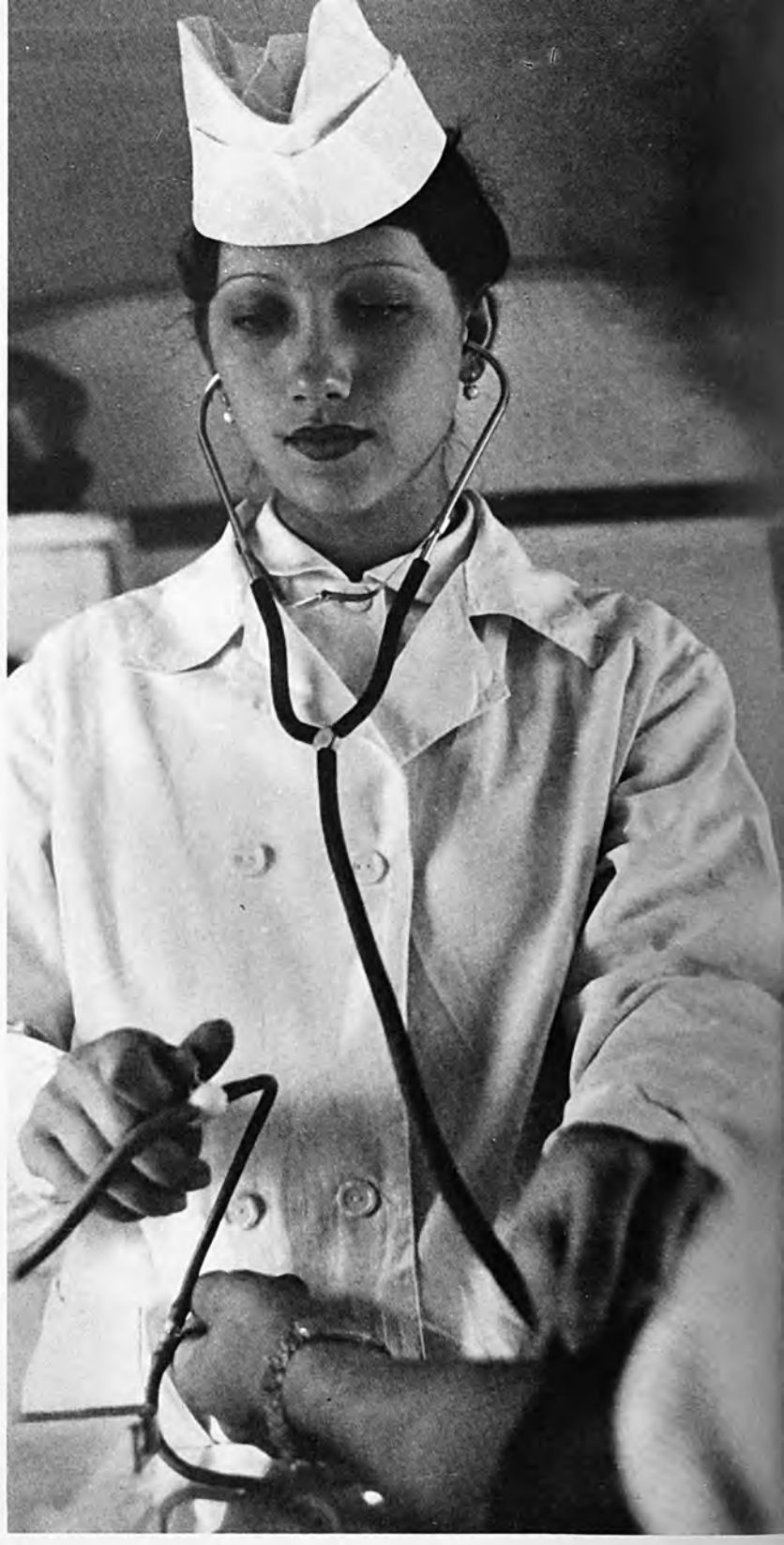
The average age of the men on Svetlana's team is comparatively old for pipeline construction workers—30 years. Only the most skilled men, who had hundreds of kilometers of oil- and gas-pipeline construction work to their credit, were chosen to lay the trunk line. For example, 45-year-old Nikolai Melnikov, a pipe-laying machine operator, has worked in the Caucasus, in the steppelands of the Ukraine, in Urengoi, where one of Siberia's biggest gas deposits is located, and on the Druzhba (Friendship) Oil Pipeline, which provides the socialist countries in Europe with Soviet oil. Melnikov is married. His wife and daughter live in Stavropol Territory in the Northern Caucasus.

Alexander Parfenov, 33, has a secondary technical educa- ▶

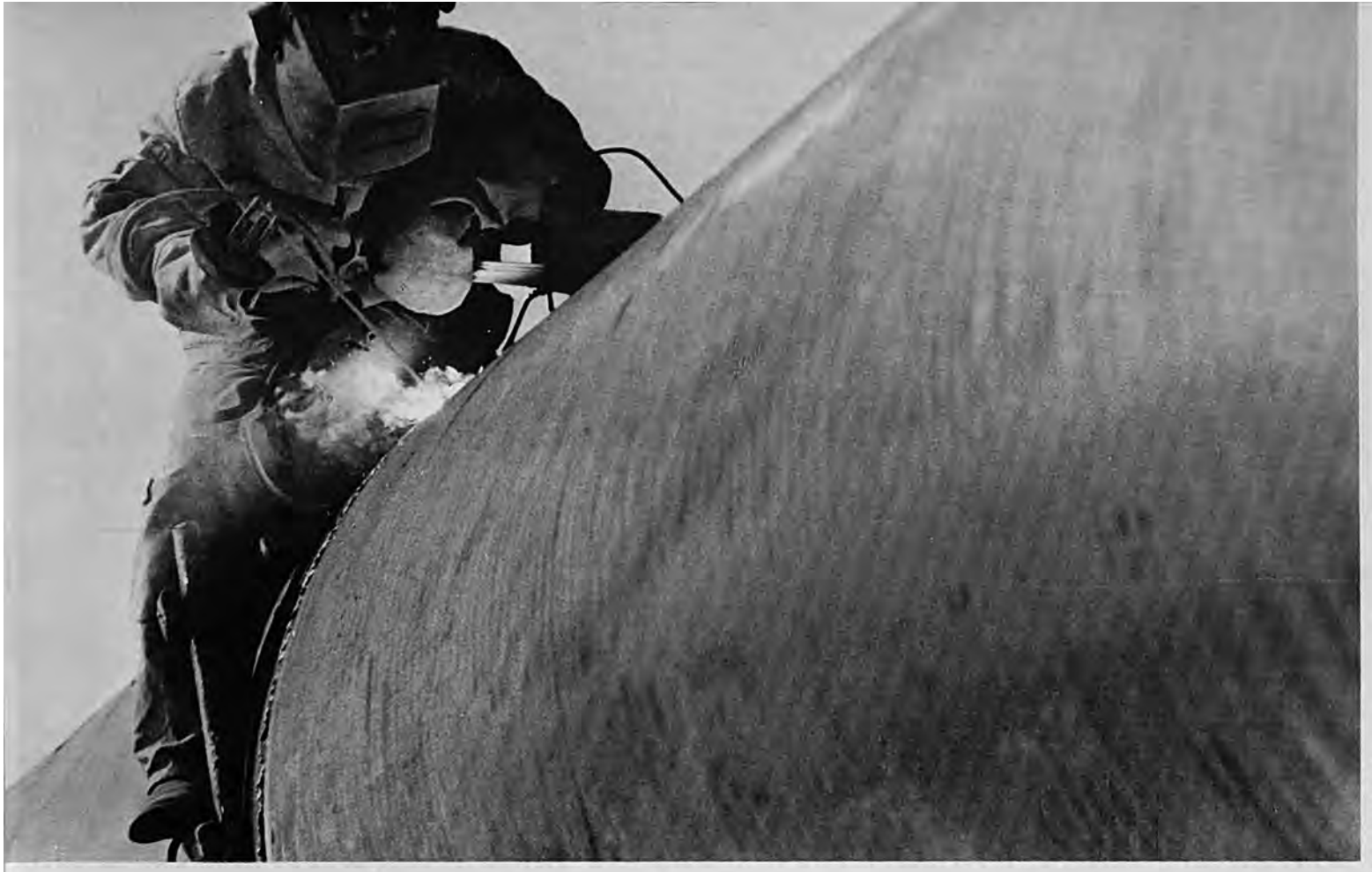


The route of the pipeline from Urengoi to Uzhgorod is indicated by the solid line.

The builders relax after a hard day's work. Right: Physician Irina Polezhayeva came from Donetsk to direct a medical clinic at Lipetsk.



Svetlana Volkova (second from right), 42, heads a department responsible for a section of the pipeline. Right: Living conditions for gas pipeline workers and their families are good. Among other amenities, their houses have hot and cold running water, well-equipped kitchens and, of course, TV sets.



Pipeline joints are welded five times before they receive the final O.K.

Vladimir Sukhomlinov, 35, is considered a top-rate welder. He has worked on various pipeline projects around the country over the past 13 years.

In the summer students come from all over the USSR to help put up the builders settlements.

tion. He has been a welder for 10 years. Welding is the most widespread and most esteemed of all pipeline construction jobs. The future of the project depends on the work done by Parfenov and his colleagues. Their slightest error could entail tangible losses. That is why a special roentgenogram is made of each weld. It will be kept for exactly 50 years —the guaranteed time of service of the gas pipeline.

Welding is done in the open field. The 12-meter pipes are welded in threes, so each section will equal 36 meters. After this is done, the welders join the sections into long threads, which are then checked by several technical inspectors. The threads are left untouched for a certain period of time. They are then lowered gently into place by the pipe-laying machines (four every 50 meters), which handle the pipes as if they were made of crystal and not of steel.

The Mannesmann Company of the Federal Republic of Germany made the pipes used in Svetlana's section in exchange for Siberian gas when the trunkline is ready.

Similar pipes, built in the Soviet Union, are being laid in the adjoining sections. Their manufacture began in the early 1960s, when Konrad Adenauer, the West German Chancellor at the time, banned the export of pipes from his country to the Soviet Union.

On the Banks of the Don

I spoke with the builders on Sunday, their day off. It was warm, and the workers were sunbathing, swimming and fishing. They told me that several team members had married, and there were already three newborn babies in the settlement. A club was being built with trade union funds, and the comfortable, trailer-type homes had been designed especially for them by Estonian architects. The builders called these homes "barrels" because of their appearance.

Valeri Sizov, a 39-year-old diesel-engine operator, said that for several years now he has been elected trade union leader by his workmates. (All of the 250 men belong to the Oil- and Gas-Industry Workers Union. Incidentally, the minister of the industry is a member, too.)

As trade union leader, Sizov has many concerns, like improving working and living conditions and distributing bonuses, housing, and the like. The budget of his trade union amounts to 350,000 rubles a year. Practically all of the workers receive vouchers for the best sanatoriums and holiday resorts free of charge or at a 70 per cent discount even though their pay is three or four times higher than that of the average Soviet worker. All kindergarten and nursery expenses are covered by the trade union, which also rents a Pioneer camp for the workers' children. A movie theater has opened in the community, and tickets are free.

"People used to drift away from a nomadic community like ours," Sizov noted. "Now many people are eager to join us." ■

Pipeline transport: know-how mastered here

In an interview with Novosti Press Agency correspondent Yevgeni Smirnov, Anatoli Veseliyev, USSR Deputy Minister of Construction of Petroleum and Gas Industry Enterprises, noted that over 140,000 kilometers of gas pipelines have been built in the USSR over the past 35 years. Many kilometers of pipe have been laid through taiga and tundra areas. Gas mains now span impassable marshland and high mountains and cross wide rivers and arid deserts. As a result, the experience gained in this field of construction has allowed the underground gas pipeline builders to tackle complex problems with success.

The construction of oil pipelines in the Soviet Union somewhat preceded the building of gas pipelines. The first gas main (from Saratov, on the Volga River, to Moscow) was put into operation in 1946. And as early as 1960 the total length of gas pipelines exceeded that of oil.

In 1980 the length of Soviet gas pipelines amounted to 132,000 kilometers, making it possible to deliver over 400 billion cubic meters of gas to users. During the current five-year plan period (1981-1985) some 50,000 kilometers of new pipelines will be added to those already in operation in this country.

The increased development of gas pipelines is prompted, above all, by economic expediency. It is seven to eight times cheaper to transport gas by pipeline (in terms of equivalent fuel units) than to transport coal by rail. There are other advantages. The underground transportation of gas is not dependent on time of year, weather conditions or the load-carrying capacity of the railroad cars.

Deputy Minister Veseliyev said that the construction of gas mains in the Soviet Union will continue at a high rate in the future. This had been envisaged by the decisions of the Twenty-sixth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in 1981, which made the rapid development of the Siberian gas deposits a top economic and political priority. This project will allow us to meet our domestic needs for a long time and will provide enough gas for export. The transportation of gas from Western Siberia is considered here to be one of the most important components of the power supply programs under the Eleventh and Twelfth Five-Year plans, that is, up to 1990.

Transcontinental gas pipeline construction involves numerous problems. Take, for example, the Urengoi—Nizhnyaya Tura—Petrovsk Gas Pipeline, which originates at natural gas deposits in Western Siberia. Of its total length of 2,740 kilometers, 1,512 kilometers run through forests, 224 kilometers cross an extremely difficult region of bog and marshland and 240 kilometers extend over rocky terrain. The gas main spans 136 railroads and highways and crosses 13 broad rivers. The underwater stretch of the main across the Ob River is 14 kilometers long, the span across the Nadym River is 10 kilometers, and the section laid on the bottom of the Volga River is almost 6 kilometers long. All in all, about 100 kilometers of the line is underwater.

The construction of the Urengoi—Pomary—Uzhgorod pipeline for gas export is an equally complicated project. Its length will be about 4,500 kilometers. It will run across a large permafrost region (about 800 kilometers), through broad stretches of forest, marshes and mountains and under numerous rivers. Also, for the most part, the route of the gas main is in remote areas, far away from built-up ones. Many hundreds of kilometers of pipeline are being laid in sparsely populated and not-yet developed parts of Siberia. These conditions necessitate extensive development. A network of roads has to be built, a power supply system provided and housing for personnel, repair shops for machinery and other auxiliary facilities constructed. All of this involves large financial expenditures and great efforts on the part of the construction teams. Consequently, all of this requires time. But, we are certain, the Deputy Minister went on to say, that the pipeline will be built on schedule. The delivery of gas is to begin in 1984. His confidence is based not only on the wealth of practical experience of the builders of the pipeline, but also on the great economic, scientific and technological potential of our country.

Soviet industry, Veseliyev stressed, is a reliable supplier of all of the equipment needed for the project, including, among other items, powerful Soviet-built helicopters, high-capacity rotor excavators and trench fillers capable of moving 1,200 cubic meters of earth per hour, suction dredges with a 25-meter-depth scooping capacity for overcoming water obstacles, 30-metric-ton cross-country vehicles and pipe-laying machines. New, electric resistance welding units for large-diameter pipeline seams help speed up the main laying procedures. Research and development institutions and industrial enterprises are now busy designing even more advanced pipe-laying equipment.

The gas pipeline project has been under construction for a year now, and Veseliyev finds the results quite promising. By October 1982 a thousand kilometers of pipe had been welded into a single line, and hundreds of kilometers of pipe had been laid in trenches. The construction rate will increase in the future as the number of skilled workers and engineers involved with the project reaches about 20,000.

In addition to the fact that the Urengoi—Pomary—Uzhgorod Gas Pipeline will extend the total length of the gas pipelines of this country, its construction marks a new stage in the improvement of equipment and technology used on construction jobs and the organization of the project itself. Thus, according to the Deputy Minister, as an experiment, Soviet-made multilayer pipes were successfully welded into line at the main section of the pipeline in the Byeloyarsk area, a part of the Khanti-Mansi Autonomous Area. These pipes were made to withstand a working pressure of 100 to 120 atmospheres. Many other innovations are also being successfully put into practice. ■

Work began on the Urengoi—Pomary Uzhgorod Gas Pipeline in the spring of 1982, and plans call for deliveries of gas to Western Europe to begin in January 1984. More than 650 kilometers of pipe have already been welded and 400 kilometers have been laid.

The gas from Urengoi will be refined before going on to Western Europe. Top: Timing is most important to the men laying the pipes.

ТГ-502

LOOKING FOR WAYS TO BROADEN COOPERATION

U.S.-USSR Trade and Economic Council Seventh Annual Meeting

Photographs by Victor Chernov

The U.S.-USSR Trade and Economic Council held its seventh meeting in Moscow's International Trade Center in mid-November of last year. The council was set up on February 26, 1974, in keeping with agreements signed at the top-level meetings in 1973. The decision to establish the council was included in an intergovernmental protocol signed by Nikolai Patolichev, USSR Minister of Foreign Trade, and George Shultz, then U.S. Secretary of the Treasury.

The U.S.-USSR Trade and Economic Council is a public organization of Soviet and American business people set up to promote mutually advantageous trade, economic, scientific and technological cooperation between the two countries. It includes 208 companies and organizations in the U.S. and 119 foreign trade and industrial organizations in the Soviet Union.

The latest meeting of the council was attended by over 250 representatives of 125 American companies, including prominent American businessmen like Donald M. Kendall, President of PepsiCo, Inc., Dr. Armand Hammer, Chairman of Occidental Petroleum Corp., John V. James, Chairman of Dresser Industries, Inc., and William Verity, Jr., Chairman of Armco Inc.

The list of Soviet delegates to the meeting read like a *Who's Who* in Soviet business and included all heads of Soviet foreign trade organizations. The delegation was led by Nikolai Patolichev, USSR Minister of Foreign Trade and honorary director of the council.

For three days the participants engaged in open and frank discussions designed to reveal new areas of cooperation between Soviet and American companies. The closing plenary session wound up with the unanimous adoption of a resolution in which the Soviet and American participants expressed confidently that the development of trade between the Soviet Union and the United States on the basis of equality and mutual benefit would contribute toward stabilizing the general relations between the two countries.

Both sides emphasized the council's growing role in bettering conditions of trade between the USSR and the U.S. and approved a number of statutory documents necessary for the council to continue its work. After the closing of the session, Nikolai Tikhonov, Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the USSR, gave a dinner in the Kremlin.

Statements made by some of the participants who attended the three-day meeting begin on page 21. ■

Realism will prevail

Speech by Nikolai Tikhonov, Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers, at a dinner in the Kremlin in honor of the participants at the Seventh Annual Meeting of the U.S.-USSR Trade and Economic Council, November 18, 1982.

WE ARE MEETING with you at a time which is not the best for Soviet-American relations. The climate has considerably cooled, and, to be frank, through no fault of ours.

The official stand toward the Soviet Union taken by the United States, naturally, tells much about the state of trade between our two countries. All sorts of discriminatory measures, attempts to use various "sanctions," embargoes, etc., against our country do not, as a matter of course, inspire kind feelings. Rather they undermine the confidence of Soviet foreign trade organizations in the American market. Under such conditions it is hard to expect a substantial growth in trade, whatever commodities may be in question. I am saying this quite frankly, because I want there to be absolute clarity on this issue.

The Soviet Union's stand on issues of international trade is known. It has not changed. We are for developing trade and economic relations with all countries, including the United States. But this is possible only along principles of equality and mutual benefit. There can be no other basis for this.

It would be naive to think that economic ties between our two countries could be used to unilateral advantage by either of them. This is not possible, and you, as people in business, of course, realize this well. This holds equally true both for the U.S. and the Soviet Union.

Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers Nikolai Tikhonov (right) speaks with William Verity, Jr., (left) of Armco Inc. Facing page: At the opening session.

When someone trades with someone else on an equal footing, evidently, there is mutual interest in that. And if we are speaking of Soviet-American relations, interest in this case is no less political because healthy trade strengthens the basis for peaceful, good-neighborly relations, which are highly important for the international situation as a whole.

Business cooperation is not a matter of sentiments or emotions. It is above all a matter of common sense and mutual responsibility.

If we agree that presently there is no sensible alternative to the peaceful coexistence of states, it must be admitted that the durability and reliability of it are determined for the most part by large-scale economic cooperation.

As far as further prospects for our foreign economic relations are concerned, we are now working to draft plans for this country's economic and social development for the Twelfth Five-Year Plan period, that is, for 1986 to 1990. This lays reliable groundwork for expanding our trade with firms in countries that guarantee a conscientious implementation of their commitments.

Minister of Foreign Trade Nikolai Patolichev told me that the meeting of your council has been a success. We wish to congratulate all of its participants on that. This, apparently, is proof of the fact that the council unites people who hold a far-sighted view of American-Soviet relations and have not lost hope that realism and common sense will again prevail.

U.S. President Ronald Reagan has recently stated the desire of the United States to work in the direction of improving relations with the Soviet Union and expanding the fields where our countries can cooperate with each other for mutual benefit. I can say that this fully accords with the Soviet Union's wishes and intentions.

The Soviet Union has been and is for normal, and even better, friendly relations with the United States. There were such relations in the past, and they can again become a reality. This would meet the interests of our countries and the interests of universal peace. I am confident that this is precisely what our peoples want. They desire lasting peace and mutually beneficial cooperation. ■

Participants respond

William Verity, Jr., Chairman of the Board of Armco Inc. and cochairman of the U.S.-USSR Trade and Economic Council—

PRIME Minister Nikolai Tikhonov's speech to the participants of the U.S.-USSR Trade and Economic Council meeting in Moscow was very constructive. Naturally, he had something to say about some of the things that have caused tensions in Soviet-American relations over the last several years. But the important thing was the way in which he ended up by saying how important it is for businessmen in our two countries to get to know each other better and to develop more trade because more trade builds peaceful relationships.

It is also very important that he said the Soviet Union wanted to assure the leaders of the United States that it is very eager to work with them in building closer and more constructive relationships.

Naturally, trade has to be beneficial. It has to be good for all sides or it isn't a good deal. Certainly we want trade with the Soviet Union because it is mutually beneficial. Another proof of this is the fact that prominent American businessmen and businesswomen attended this council meeting. They came to Moscow particularly because all of them believe there is an opportunity for trade for their particular companies, because the whole purpose of our council is to facilitate trade between the two countries—the USA and the USSR.

Many U.S. companies have suffered big financial losses in recent years because of some of the problems that have existed in our relations. There is no question that some trade that had originally been destined for American companies went to West European and Japanese companies. So, we believe that the lifting of sanctions, getting them out of the way of the Siberian gas pipeline project can be very helpful for U.S.-USSR trade.

There is now a "permissible items list" for U.S. shipments to the USSR—most of it is agricultural business and processing machinery. But with the lifting of the sanctions it becomes possible again to discuss oil and gas machinery and equipment, which is of great interest to us.

American companies are also interested in buying Soviet manufactured goods and equipment, but there has been a limit to the amount of things that American companies could buy from the Soviet Union because of the sanctions. Now we will have to explore the Soviet market all over again just to get the system of mutually beneficially trade going, though the fact that there is an opportunity for a new beginning is a positive sign in itself.

The Soviet leadership has let us know it would like to see trade with the United States increased. The President now says that he wants to encourage better relationships. So I think that this is a very important moment in the history of our two nations.

I am not a diplomat; I am a businessman. But my feeling from having been at this meeting of the U.S.-USSR Trade and Economic Council is yes, there is a new climate in Soviet-American trade. This is, perhaps, what I would call a window on opportunity, and I hope we'll take advantage of it.

Participants respond

Vasili Myshkov, Deputy Minister of the Tractor and Agricultural Machinery Industry of the USSR and a Soviet director of the U.S.-USSR Trade and Economic Council:

OUR ministry has been maintaining mutually advantageous relations with American companies manufacturing similar equipment for a long time. Among them, I would like to mention, above all, Allis Chalmers Corp., a leading American producer of harvesters, heavy

Vasili Myshkov

tractors and many other types of farm machinery. David C. Scott, chairman of Allis Chalmers, is one of the directors of the U.S.-USSR Trade and Economic Council on the American side. This company has expressed the desire to cooperate with us in developing new types of grain harvesters and a wide range of agricultural implements.

We have been negotiating with them for a number of years about the mutual production of industrial tractors like the one manufactured at the Cheboksary Tractor Plant, located on the middle reaches of the Volga River. Of great interest to them are the numerous technical inventions made by the plant's engineers. This also applies to another type of large agricultural tractor manufactured in Kharkov, the Ukraine.

We have had contacts for at least 10 years, and we are convinced that further cooperation, stimulated by this council meeting in Moscow, would be of mutual interest. On our part, we are ready to raise cooperation to a higher level. We have a large design bureau, numerous talented young specialists and many technological solutions for problems in farm machine-building, which are undoubtedly of great interest to the American side.

I would like to say in conclusion that of late more Soviet licenses have been bought by American companies than American licenses have been bought by their Soviet counterparts. This is a significant indicator of our achievements.

David C. Scott, Chairman of the Board of Allis Chalmers Corp.:

ALLIS CHALMERS is a heavy machinery company, and we've had excellent trade relations with the Soviet Union. We have been shipping heavy things to Russia since 1910.

In the 1970s we were favored with two very large contracts. We have built a large iron-ore processing plant for the Soviet

David C. Scott

Union near Kiev. In the agricultural area, we furnish harvesters, combines, tractors, implements.

But we cannot ship heavy machinery here because it is considered to be high technology. Our excellent trade with the USSR has dwindled to a trickle because of the limitations on exports to the Soviet Union. So, we've got work to do.

I am a member of the present Export Council of the USA. We are currently studying the limitations on what can be shipped from the United States to the Soviet Union and what cannot. And, candidly, I think that until we have done this, Soviet-American trade will go through another slow period.

But I am encouraged that our Secretary of Commerce Malcolm Baldridge and our Secretary of State George Shultz both feel that trade should be expanded throughout the world. They both are looking at the matter of the Soviet trade blockade, and the fact that they appointed a private and government committee to look at this very issue is a positive sign.

I was encouraged by the attitude of the General Secretary of the Communist Party's Central Committee, Yuri Andropov, especially when he said the Soviet Union was ready to consider constructive relations with every country. I hope this will make our work easier.

Vladimir Popov (left) of the USSR State Committee for Television and Radio chats with Dr. Armand Hammer (right) of Occidental Petroleum Corporation.

Vladimir Popov, Deputy Chairman of the USSR State Committee for Television and Radio:

AT the meeting Dr. Armand Hammer and I discussed problems far removed from the field of economics. We dealt with an entirely different area of our relations in which Dr. Hammer has played and will continue to play a great role. By this I mean cultural exchanges between the Soviet Union and the United States.

We discussed possibilities for making joint television films that would depict the history of our two countries and their art. These would undoubtedly help improve mutual understanding. We also talked about making joint television programs with Soviet and American actors that would be shown simultaneously in this country and in the U.S.

I am optimistic about our relations. I have been in the United States several times, and I know from experience that Americans have a great interest in the USSR. I think we'd better try learning more about each other instead of trying to prove which is the stronger.

Dr. Armand Hammer, Chairman of Occidental Petroleum Corporation and an American director of the council:

IN 1921 I was among the first Americans to arrive in Russia after the Revolution. I came to help fight typhus. I will never forget what the great founder of the Soviet state, V. I. Lenin, told me after he called me to the Kremlin for a meeting. He said: "Dr. Hammer, we don't need doctors. We need business people like you who can get things done. The United States and Soviet Russia are complementary. We have enormous undeveloped resources. The U.S. can find here raw materials and a market for machines. Why don't you become the first foreign concessionaire?"

The great leader was a very persuasive man, so much so that it brought about an end to my promising medical career. During the 1920s I represented Henry Ford and 37 other American companies before returning to my homeland in 1930.

I came back again in 1961, when, shortly after his inauguration, President John F. Kennedy asked me to undertake a mission to Moscow to investigate the possibilities of improving trade relations with the Soviet Union.

I returned again in 1972, shortly after President Nixon's trip. I have been a frequent visitor to the USSR ever since because of Occidental's business agreements, and I am always heartwarmed by the hospitable reception I am given on each occasion.

The Soviet Union has advanced and changed dramatically between my first visit and today. We Americans and our Russian friends have come to know and

understand each other much better over the intervening years through our business and trade relations, despite the fact that diplomatic relations between our two great nations have often been strained.

I have been doing business with the Soviet Union off and on for more than a half century, and it has been personally rewarding for me to see each of these challenging enterprises develop. The latest, of course, is the 20-year fertilizer exchange agreement between Occidental Petroleum and the USSR, which continues to flourish despite international economic fluctuations.

I believe that peace, harmony and prosperity in the world can be promoted by day-to-day contacts and commerce among the peoples and institutions of nations. We businessmen must leave to statesmen the enormous and delicate problems related to diplomacy in the international arena. But, in our own way, perhaps we are to assist the statesmen by establishing our bonds of mutual interest.

Nikolai Inozemtsev, Deputy Chairman of the State Planning Committee of the USSR (GOSPLAN):

IN drawing up our current and long-term economic development plans, the State Planning Committee of the USSR takes into account further developing trade and economic relations with countries willing to trade with us on an equal and mutually beneficial basis. Specifically, in carrying out our Food Program, we will give a special place in

Nikolai Inozemtsev

our trade with the West to the import of machinery and equipment for the production and processing of food. We also attach great importance to scientific and technological cooperation. Last year alone we imported equipment worth more than 440 million rubles for our food industry.

We want to enhance our efficiency in processing agricultural raw materials, raise the quality of some products and expand our facilities for storing and processing food. We are aware that the U.S. has great experience and technological achievements in this field.

Vernon E. Sieling, Senior Vice President, Control Data Corporation:

IN the early seventies, when détente actually started, Control Data did a lot to start cooperation with the Soviet Union. To tell the truth, we discovered many things in the USSR that were new and useful for us. We liked the good business relations that were

Vernon E. Sieling

shaping up with our Soviet partners. Our cooperation was indeed mutually beneficial.

Our firm's associates as well as the overwhelming majority of U.S. businessmen believe that it is extremely unwise to confuse trade and politics and make economic cooperation dependent on political considerations. Competent people say that doesn't work as a rule, and recent years have proved they are right.

Apart from direct losses, we also suffered moral damage: Our prestige as reliable and serious partners has been shaken.

It is also worth mentioning that wider economic cooperation with the Soviet Union and its orders might in a way relieve our unemployment problem and create more jobs. So, it is of paramount importance for us to improve, consolidate and develop business contacts with your country.

Boris Runov, Deputy Minister of Agriculture of the USSR:

THE Soviet-American Commission on Agriculture, represented on the Soviet side by 10 leading Soviet organizations, including the USSR State Planning Committee, the Central Sta-

Boris Runov

tistical Administration, the Ministry of the Food Industry and the Ministry of Agriculture, began its work in 1973. We have cooperated on 20 projects.

The Americans are interested in our achievements in large agricultural complexes (for example, those for 100,000 pigs) and in the areas of planning, stockbreeding, and so on. Unfortunately, in 1980 the commission slowed down its work somewhat. I am convinced, however, that the council's seventh meeting will open up new avenues for cooperation in agrobusiness.

In what areas could we cooperate? There are too many to mention them all, but a few are soil treatment, wasteless production development, harvest programming and the use of solar energy in agriculture.

Dwayne O. Andreas, Chairman of the Board of Archer-Daniels-Midland Company and a director of the council:

POLITICAL considerations always affect trade. This has happened so many times in the last 30 years that I have said I occasionally have to put on a sweater to endure a battle in the cold war. But it gets warmer when it is over, and I take off my sweater, and it's always better the next time around. I think this time it will be the same. We businessmen from the U.S. and our counterparts in the Soviet Union seem to get along well as we keep tugging away and making progress.

My company is one of the larger processors of agricultural products in the world. We make bread; we make flour out of wheat; we make soy bean oil; and we make soy bean protein

Dwayne O. Andreas

that is used as an additive and a substitute for meat. It is rapidly gaining popularity all over the world.

I want to boast of one of our firm's most recent achievements: We have mastered the production of a foodstuff from grain that chemically, and in taste, does not differ from the best aromatic bee honey. But our "grain" honey has one unquestionable advantage over bee honey—it's four times cheaper.

As you see, the products of our firm are most peaceful, and we would like very much to establish stable relations with Soviet trade corporations. We have something to offer you, you have much of interest to us.

Trade is correctly said to be a bridge linking nations. I would like to see two-way traffic permanently traveling on this bridge.

A program of well-being

The aim of the Soviet Food Program is to ensure a substantial increase in farm production in order to improve diet patterns and attain, within the shortest possible time, the nutritional levels recommended by experts.

Soviet television recently aired a discussion of business executives directly concerned with resolving the nation's food problem. On the panel were Nikolai Vasilyev, Minister of Land Reclamation and Water Resources; Alexander Yezhevsky, Minister of the Tractor and Agricultural Machinery Industry; Leonid Khitrun, Chairman of the USSR State Committee for Supply of Production Equipment for Agriculture; Pyotr Paskar, First Vice Chairman of the USSR State Planning Committee (GOSPLAN); Victor Borodin, First Deputy Minister of Agriculture of the USSR; and Leonid Florentyev, Minister of Agriculture of the Russian Federation. The moderator was Lev Voznesensky, a political news analyst for Soviet television. Viewers played a key role in the discussion by calling the studio with questions for the panel. Presented here is an abridged transcript of the TV program.

Lev Voznesensky, political news analyst: To begin, I would like to ask Pyotr Paskar to say a few words about the Soviet Food Program.

Pyotr Paskar, First Vice Chairman of the USSR State Planning Committee: The Food Program is designed to produce a radical improvement in the nation's food supply within the shortest possible time. It will mobilize the entire productive, scientific and technological potential of our national economy.

Naturally, nobody goes hungry in our country. Moreover, the calorific value of the Soviet people's diet is somewhat above scientifically established standards. But we are striving to change the structure of our diet by reducing the proportion of bread and pastry consumed while increasing the amount of meat and vegetables.

The Food Program consists of several parts dealing with the production of staple foodstuffs, the organization of the food industry, the enhancement of material and technical resources, the provision of transportation facilities, the social infrastructure and the increased role of science. The Food Program unites all of them under one agro-industrial umbrella to help all of the industries involved coordinate their work in producing the end result. Take, for instance, a beefsteak. The finished product must be tasty and inexpensive, but first there must be enough cattle from which to make the steak itself.

Voznesensky: Nikolai Krutov, a Moscow physician, and Gennadi Avin, also of Moscow, wonder if it wasn't too late for the Food Program to be adopted. They ask why the program was adopted in late May 1982 and not at the Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in March 1965 which also took far-reaching decisions to promote agricultural development.

Leonid Florentyev, Minister of Agriculture of the Russian Federation: No, it wasn't too late. The Food Program is based on documents approved in March 1965. At that time, 17 years ago, a drive to intensify agricultural development was launched for the first time in all of our history. To keep it going, the sectors making up the agro-industrial complex received higher appropriations and material and technical resources.

But the extra investment made under the decisions of the Plenary Meeting in 1965 amounted to around four billion rubles; whereas, the investment to be provided under the decision of the meeting held in 1982 will top 23 billion rubles.

The margin shows the level we are now at in solving our problems. Fifteen years ago we did not possess the economic potential we have now. Over the intervening period, the gross agricultural output has increased by half as much again. It's important to remember that you cannot run before you can walk. The new decisions conform to the March 1965 policy—we have never departed, nor shall we ever depart, from it. We are on the same course but in a new setting, with opportunities now available to implement a new, long-term, large-scale comprehensive program.

There is nothing in all of history that matches the Soviet Food Program in purpose and scale, and we have every reason to believe it is a historic program for the continued improvement of the people's well-being.

Voznesensky: Taisiya Mukhonkina of Moscow asks an interesting question requiring a look back into the early years of this century. She wants to know why, if czarist Russia sold grain, we are buying it now, and at a rising rate at that.

Victor Borodin, First Deputy Minister of Agriculture of the USSR: Yes, indeed, czarist Russia sold grain. Moreover, it put about half of its commercial grain, nearly 13 million tons a year, on the world market. But czarist Russia sold agricultural products because it did not have enough wares to trade in. Farm output made up 70 per cent of its exports. While it harvested an average of 400 kilograms of grain per head, czarist Russia sent grain to Holland, for example, which was producing 800 kilograms per head. In short, the country was feeding those who were already well fed, while it went hungry itself. Approximately 30 million Russians were nearly starving every year during the first decade of this century.

In 1913 Russia had a population of 160 million. In 1982 the population of the USSR was 270 million. Czarist Russia was producing close to 70 million tons of grain a year, while the average annual harvest for the last five years was 205 million tons. The population has increased by two-thirds, and the gross grain harvest has tripled. Today we are buying feeder grain to save time in livestock production.

Voznesensky: Yusup Karikanov of Jambul, Kazakhstan, asks about the trends that are being followed to promote technological progress in the countryside.

Leonid Khitrun, Chairman of the USSR State Committee for

New high-powered tractors are increasing production on the farms. Below: Symbols of Moldavia's beauty.

Irrigation technology used on farms in Moldavia includes large sprinkler systems like this one. Above: The republic is known for its vineyards and, of course, wine.

The Food Program also calls for the fuller utilization of all farmlands, including small holdings. Though these individual plots are not large, they can be of great help in increasing the production of meat, milk, potatoes, fruit, and the like.

Supply of Production Equipment for Agriculture: A special program for the eighties will increase the technical equipment used in the farming industry. The power capacity of the agrarian sector will rise from 604 million horsepower in 1980 to a total of 970 million in 1990, that is, expanding it by over half as much again.

In 1990 the Soviet farming community will have 3,600 types of machinery and equipment in operation. Nearly 2,000 of these are already being made by our industries. We still need to develop over 1,600 types of machinery and equipment by 1990, which means doubling our rate of technical progress.

Voznesensky: Yuri Savin of Moscow asks Nikolai Vasilyev to explain why the Food Program assigns so much importance to land reclamation and improvement.

Nikolai Vasilyev, Minister of Land Reclamation and Water Resources: Over three-fourths of our land lies in areas where there is insufficient rainfall and suffers from drought. The remaining one-fourth is in regions that have excessive rains, and the land must be drained. In addition, some regions have a high level of salt in the soil. Other areas suffer from wind and water erosion. These facts are what make it indispensable for us to carry on large-scale land reclamation and improvement work if our crop farming is to be highly productive, stable and fast developing.

At present, our country has 31 million hectares of irrigated and drained land. While these areas make up 10 per cent of all the arable lands and the acreage under perennial crops, they produce one-third of all the products of plant growing. They also provide all of our cotton and rice, three-fourths of our vegetables and about one-half of our fruit and grapes. Even at this juncture, the improved lands produce about a quarter of all the foodstuffs that we need.

The plans outlined in the Food Program indicate that reclaimed and improved lands will have a growing part to play in our country. By 1990 the area of irrigated land is to total 25 million hectares; and that of drained land, almost 20 million hectares.

Voznesensky: Here is a question concerning environmental protection. Yuri Teplyakov of Kazan, the Tatar Autonomous Republic, believes that the unrestricted drainage of marshland leads to the shallowing and even the disappearance of rivers.

Vasilyev: I do not agree. Strange though it may seem, river discharge far from diminishes when swampland is drained; it expands. The point is that the surface of swampland loses greater amounts of water than drained land does. Therefore, the more land we drain, the bigger our river discharge. One thing I want to add is that irrigated land yields six times as much per hectare as dry land.

Voznesensky: Leonid Florentyev has received quite a few questions about small holdings.

Florentyev: Sergei Volkov of Togliatti, a city midway down the Volga River, says we should not encourage small holdings, but instead we should develop collective and state farm production. Another caller from Zhukovsky, a town outside Moscow, is reproaching us for wasting the arable lands outside Moscow for personal gardening.

To these questions I must say, of course, it is social production, that of the state farms and the collective farms, that has been, is and will be fundamental to our radically solving the food problem, but we cannot dismiss the individual small holdings of the rural population or the fruit- and vegetable-growing cooperatives. They, too, are an object of well-deserved concern under the Food Program.

The collective and state farms are lending great assistance to the subsidiary farming of the rural population in the Russian Federation. Moreover, the better the collective and state farms manage their common operations, the more benefit the collective farmers and state farm workers get from their individual plots. The collective and state farms in Russia sell over eight million suckling pigs and 315 million chickens to the rural population every year. People with small holdings receive for their work around eight million metric tons of grain a year produced by collective and state farms and upward of seven million metric tons of coarse fodder.

Close to five million families in towns and workers settlements in the Russian Federation have their own orchards or truck gardens at present. Their number has considerably increased in recent years, and, consequently, so has the land ►

Farmworkers of the Yedinetsky Agro-Industrial Complex harvest a crop that will be used for fodder.

area set aside for these plots. In addition, subsidary small holdings have been set up by plants and factories to breed livestock and poultry and to grow vegetables for their own workers. In the last two years alone, we have earmarked 1,300,000 hectares of land for the subsidiary holdings of plants and factories. The products they grow do, of course, add to the food supply.

Voznesensky: Here is a question for Alexander Yezhevsky from Oleg Anistov, an engineer. Anistov wants to know how the problem of making small power implements for subsidiary holdings is being resolved.

Alexander Yezhevsky, Minister of the Tractor and Agricultural Machinery Industry: It has already been decided to start the volume production of machines with five- to seven-horsepower engines and with a set of about a dozen agricultural implements. These are to be made at the Kutaisi Low-Power Tractor Plant in Georgia.

Voznesensky: The Food Program calls for a breakthrough in improving the performance and serviceability of agricultural machinery. Alexander Vorobyev from Perm, in the foothills of the Urals, asks what is being done to this end.

Yezhevsky: The Ministry of Tractor and Agricultural Machinery Industry has launched 62 comprehensive scientific engineering programs to improve the quality, performance and serviceability of farm machinery and implements. Over the next five years our farming community will receive 1,870,000 tractors, with the output of all farm machinery going up by 45 per cent.

We shall give special attention to producing a wide range of agricultural implements that can be hitched to high-power tractors. This will make these tractors much more productive.

The output of such farm tools will nearly double in the first half of this decade, and the productivity of the major types of farm machinery will rise by half as much again. The service life of tractor and harvester engines will be increased to 8,000 hours. Along with that, we are working on ways to resolve the problems of cutting the rate of fuel consumption and providing better working conditions for farm-machine operators.

Voznesensky: Many callers have sharply criticized the quality of foodstuffs on sale in our stores.

Borodin: This is a very serious problem. It concerns not only availability but also proper storage. To build large modern storage facilities requires much investment, and quite an effort is being made by both farmworkers and people in related industries. We are building much, and we shall continue to build still more. But this is only one aspect of the problem.

The advancement of agriculture along the lines of industrial technology and mechanized production calls for a different approach to preserving and processing products. Take potatoes, for example. Most of our collective and state farms have mechanized potato growing, but the numerous operations in loading, transportation and storing the produce sometimes cause the tubers to be bruised or otherwise damaged. So the task now before us is to find new, "shock-resistant" varieties of potato, create more "gentle" machines, develop quicker processing of the harvested crop, introduce containerization and provide storage facilities where crops will be adequately preserved.

Paskar: We have 741,000 harvesters at present, but our estimates show that we need 1.1 million. This will mean drastically reducing harvest losses and, if we can bring in an entire harvested crop like vegetables or potatoes to the consumer, we will increase the rate of consumption of these items by some 20 per cent. This will, naturally, take much of the tension off this trade.

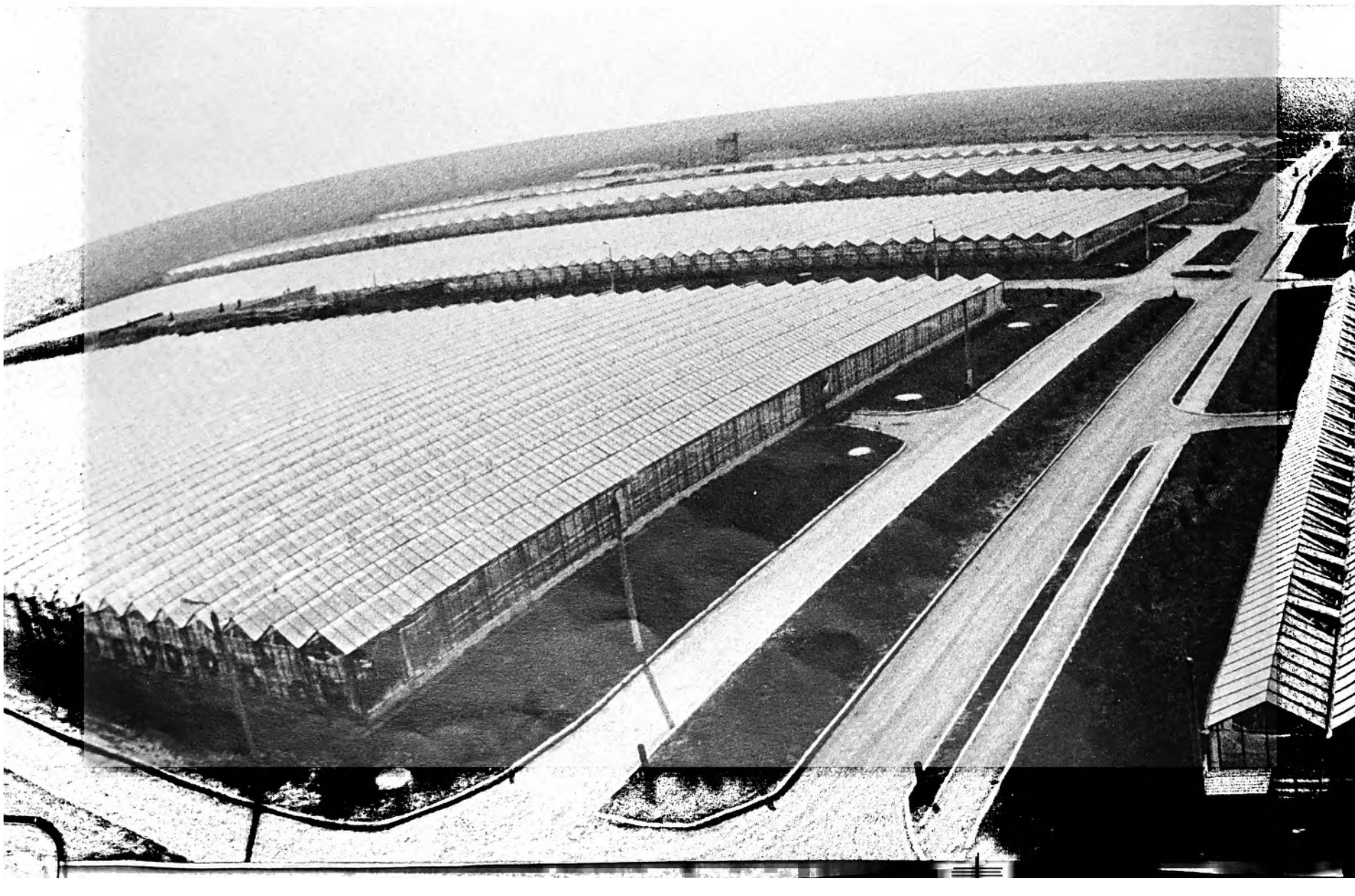
Voznesensky: There are many questions relating to prices. Some people want to know where the money to be used in the Food Program to offset the increased procurement prices of agricultural products will come from. Will it come from the state and collective farms, they ask, and if so, won't that push the retail prices of food up?

Paskar: The experts on retail prices do not all agree on this either. Some of them fear increased retail prices, while others believe the prices of various items, say bread, are too low at present and that their price must be increased, if they are to be consumed in reasonable amounts.

The procurement prices of grain, cattle, pigs, sheep, sugar beets, vegetables, potatoes and many other products were raised as of January 1, 1983. The difference will be met with an annual outlay of 16 billion rubles from the national budget. However, the increase in procurement prices will not lead to any increase in retail prices, and this applies to the price of bread as well.

Also, I must add that all of our citizens are helping with consumption. For example, previously we produced large loaves of bread, and people were buying more than they could use and throwing away the portion that became stale. Now we are making smaller loaves, and people are buying what they need. This practice has already meant a good saving. ■

Over the next five years our farming community will receive 1,870,000 tractors, with the output of all farm machinery going up by 45 per cent.



Moldavia's agriculture

By Georgi Russu

Although less than 0.5 per cent of the Soviet Union's total arable land is in Moldavia, the republic produces almost 3.5 per cent of the country's agricultural output. Much of Moldavia's success can be explained by the quality of its land. Much, but not everything. A mere 15 years ago one hectare in the republic yielded no more than 500 rubles' worth of produce; today Moldavian farmers realize over 1,000 rubles' worth, which is a countrywide record. The 500-ruble increase is not a "gift from heaven," not a result of the bounty of the soil. It is the result of the skill and experience of the Moldavian tillers.

The "First Step"

Twenty-five years ago, in the mid-1950s, Moldavia began a comprehensive program of interfarm cooperation and agro-industrial integration. The republic's "first step" in this formidable venture was the establishment of the Yedinetsky Territorial Agro-Industrial Complex.

For centuries barrels and boxes as well as many other types of containers, which are indispensable to the farmer, had been manufactured in the small and unpromising village of Yedintsy, about 200 kilometers northwest of Kishinev, capital of the republic. In the late 1950s, however, the traditional craft began to gradually die out. By then the postwar collective farms were standing firmly on their own feet, but the coopers, who were working independently of each other, began to lag hopelessly behind, and they could not satisfy the needs of the farms. Demand exceeded supply so greatly that people simply stopped using the services of the coopers, and their output became no more than the proverbial drop in the sea. Mass production called for an industrial basis, but what was to become of the coopers?

A solution was finally found that satisfied everyone—the people concerned with the district's social problems, the managers of the neighboring collective farms and the coopers themselves. The craftsmen were to become workers at a factory producing wooden containers. The funds to set up this enterprise were allocated by the local collective farms, which were in dire need of barrels and boxes.

Many years have passed since then, and the list of enterprises that have been brought together under the auspices of interfarm cooperation in Yedinetsky District is long and includes, among others, the production of tobacco covering the four local tobacco-growing state farms and a fermentation factory, the manufacture of fruit preserves, a fish factory breeding fish in all of the district's ponds, a poultry and a pig farm, and a stock-breeding complex.

Joint Effort

The two million rubles needed to set up the Yedinetsky Complex was contributed by 18 collective farms in the district. The bigger farms put up larger amounts, while the smaller ones gave less. When the complex was completed, all of the farms brought their cattle to it. Here again, the contribution of each farm was different. The farms were also obligated to supply the complex with fodder.

It was decided to share the profits of the enterprise in the following way. Ten per cent of the annual income would be distributed among the farms based on their initial investment and the head of cattle contributed. Another 40 per cent of the profits would be given out in cash or in meat. For example, if a farm contributed five and a half centners of fodder, it might receive one centner of beef or the corresponding sum of money. The complex would use the remaining 50 per cent for expansion.

In two years' time the complex had fully paid for itself and the expenses incurred by the collective farms for its construction had been justified. Today the enterprise brings in over a million rubles of net profit annually.

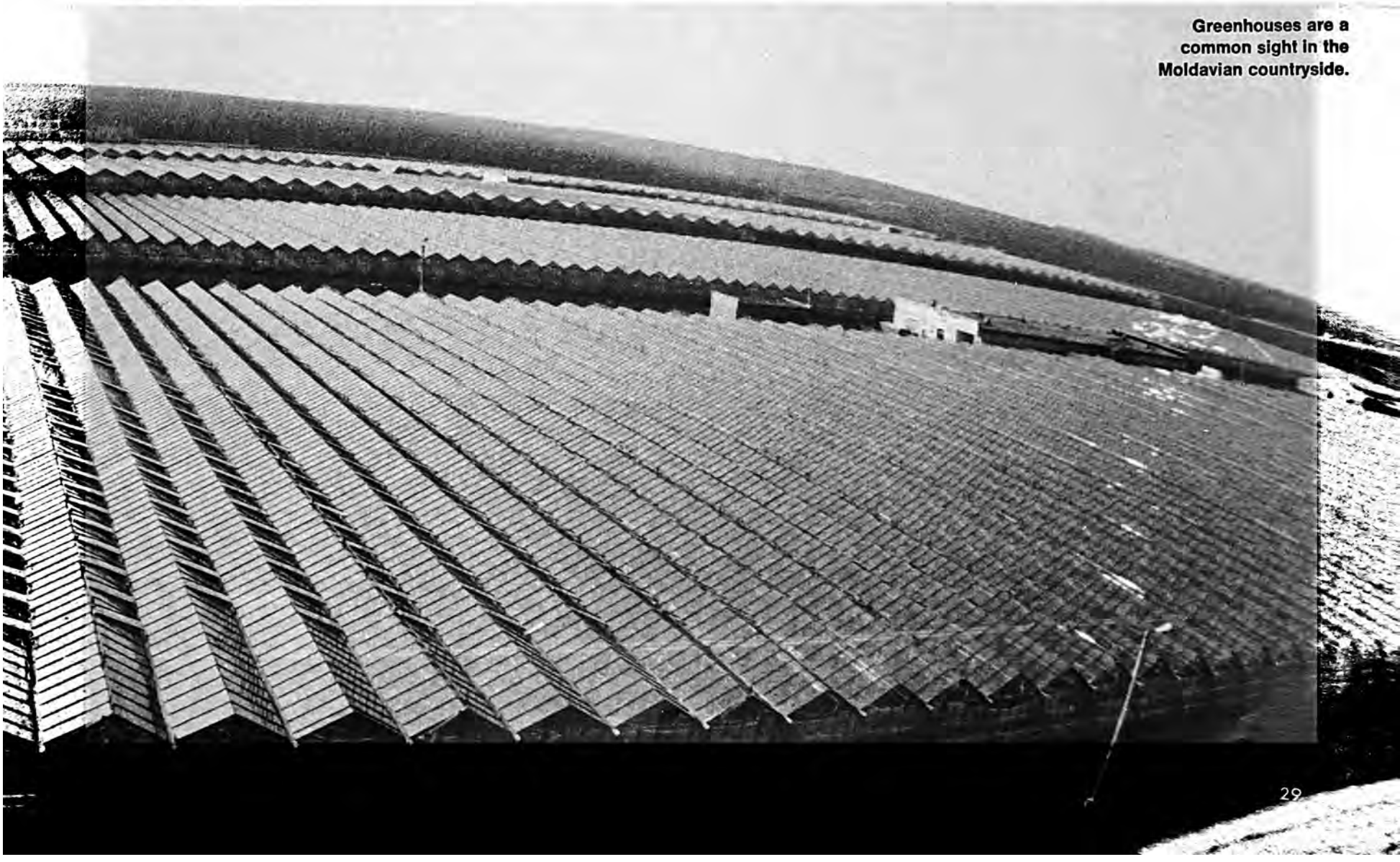
New Village Life

The complex has many advantages. The cost of one kilogram of its prime beef is slightly more than one ruble; whereas, the cost of the same beef from the stockyards of the collective farms is three times more than that amount. Also, tending cattle had always been considered a time-consuming job and held little attraction for workers. There was usually a shortage of labor in the stockyards. The staff of the Yedinetsky Complex is mostly comprised of young people, and many more people are eager to work there than there are jobs.

On average, workers at the complex earn 230 rubles a month. They work in two shifts and have regular hours—something that just doesn't happen on collective farms. At Yedinetsky there is also a lounge, showers, a barbershop and a canteen, where the cost of lunch is about one-half of what it is in town. In addition, the workers are provided with bus transport to and from work free of charge.

Finally, there are the economic results. In five years, from 1976 to 1980, labor productivity at the complex has grown by 37 per cent, meat production by almost 40 per cent, and milk output by 42 per cent. At present, the share of the output of the whole agro-industrial complex in the gross social product produced in the district is 88 per cent.

A new feature of Yedinetsky is its park. Peacocks and pheasants strut around on the banks, while roe deer graze in open-air enclosures. ■



Greenhouses are a common sight in the Moldavian countryside.

The fancy toys of Russia

By Natalya Shkarovskaya, Art Historian
Photographs by Vitali Karpov

AS I walked among rows of cranberries, brooms and flower seeds being sold in a Moscow market twenty years ago, I heard a melodic jingle that went like this:

Mashka, Dashka, Natashka,
Three in a bunch,
Vanka stayed home—not too bold,
Afraid of the cold.

A young woman in a checkered peasant dress with a matryoshka doll in her hand sang out this folksy advertisement, adding: "Old folks can have it for free; the young ones—for nothing!"

Her brightly painted wares—bird whistles, mushroom banks, matryoshkas, popguns that shoot corks attached to a string, little boxes and wooden eggs—displayed all the colors of the rainbow on the counter in front of her. The woman took off her knitted mittens that were as bright as her toys, a combination of red, yellow, blue, raspberry, green and violet.

"Where did all of these articles come from?" I asked her.

"From Polkhov-Maydan," she answered. "It's in the forest near Gorky. Our entire village makes these toys. The men turn the forms on the lathes, and the womenfolk paint them. Sometimes the children help with the painting. We all take turns going to the market."

Craftspeople from Polkhov-Maydan or the neighboring village of Kruttsy selling their wares are found in different parts of the USSR. On all my trips around the country there never was a time I did not see the peasant-artisans or their items at the local markets. The day I bought my first Polkhov matryoshka 20 years ago, I became a toy collector. Later these primitive forms led me to studying folk painting, but that is a subject for another story.

It is remarkable to me that toymakers, woodcarvers and potters can still be found in our electronic age. They have not forgotten the old traditions and can make a whistle resembling a jolly peasant woman holding a rooster or a man on a bear with jester's caps on their heads. Whatever form they take, there is no doubt as to their being products of Russian folk art.

Regardless of the sharp turns in the life of whole generations and individuals, the folk memory has retained to our times the artistic images of the mythological personages of the Slavs: the horse (the symbol of the Sun), the woman (the symbol of fertility and family well-being), the rooster or any other bird (the symbol of the Sun, springtime or daytime) and the bear (symbol of strength and good-naturedness). The precise symbolism of the objects has often been forgotten, but the images themselves have survived in the same way that the ancient custom of making pancakes (the symbol of the Sun) on Shrove Tuesday remains.

What Did Children Play with in the Old Days?

As my collection of toys from different regions grew, I could trace some specific features of their origin. In ancient graves archeologists have unearthed toy axes, rattles and household utensils next to the skeletons of children. Passing through the first stage of cultural development, primitive man began to make small copies of his implements and the articles he used in rituals (especially those connected with farming) for his offspring to play with. Figures of birds, horses, rams and ducklings have been found in excavations of ninth century burial mounds. In ancient Novgorod, in the northwestern part of Russia, wooden toys—swords, bows and arrows, boats, axes—and clay birds and horses from the tenth century were discovered. Excavations at the Potters Settlement in Moscow produced unfired clay toys—bird and bear whistles and glazed eggs—from the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The items were made by the same potters who fired their crockery in kilns.

The Russian traditional, or folk, toy originated in rural areas. For generations peasants made dolls of straw, bast and rye, forest sprites of cones and moss, and horses and riders of roots and branches.

The toy in the peasant family was a means of contact and education. It served a definite purpose. The baby was given a rattle filled with dried beans by its father. When the child started to walk, it was given animal figures on wheels. These toys had long sticks attached to them so the toddlers could push them when they took their steps. As they grew older, the children spun tops or pulled toy carts, harrows or plows on a string. This type of play accustomed the child to movement and to farmwork.

Many toys, including dolls, were made by the children themselves. The girls would cover a stick with a piece of cloth and embroider a face or draw it with charcoal. Children's games reflected everyday life and the rituals connected with it. In winter, for instance, children took part in a feast called Kolyada, in which they accompanied mummers from house to house wishing the master and mistress a good harvest and family well-being. As a treat, the children received little figures of horses, cows and rams baked of dough, which they played with later. In spring women baked little larks, starlings and snipes and gave them to children. The youngsters themselves made birds out of paper, woodshavings and rags. Children invariably participated in all wedding and funeral ceremonies among other rituals, which they later reproduced in their games. This is reflected in children's folklore, in scores of children's counting rhymes, jingles and limericks.

Until the early eighteenth century the children of czars and boyars played with the same toys as the offspring of peasants. Catherine I made the following entry in her account book on December 26, 1721:

> Bought at the market in Moscow for Her Highness the Czarevna Natalya Petrovna and the Grand Duke and Duchess: three cows, two horses, two deer, four rams, two pairs of swans, two roosters, one duck with three ducklings and some soldiers.

In those days toy centers sprung up in the markets near the monasteries, where pilgrims from all parts of the country converged to sell their wares. The shapes, patterns and subjects of traditional toys had much in common with folk needlework, wood painting and woodcarving. However, few toys from this period have survived.

The nineteenth century produced wonderful toys made in towns as well as in the countryside. After the peasants were freed from serfdom in 1861, they flocked to the towns, forming a working class and the Third Estate. Then in addition to the toys made by peasants, there appeared toys made by town artisans, which had an altogether different appearance. Their toys reflected the esthetic tastes of the new class to which they belonged, and its relationship to the market, the bazaar and the circus. It was in the town market that the two esthetic systems—the two forms of folk artistic thinking—converged. The epic, direct, sincere and integral form of the peasant met the sentimental, romantic, imitative and dynamic form of the town artisan.

Wooden "Amusements"

Russia is a land of forests, and articles made of wood have for centuries accompanied the peasant from the cradle to the grave. The muzhik often made his own wooden coffin and kept it in his house. Wooden toys, called "amusements" in the old days, were crafted in all areas where trees were plentiful. They were always painted in bright colors.

The Northern Russian wooden toy is directly connected with carpentry. It was mass produced on the Pechora River in Arkhangelsk and Vologda regions until the beginning of this century, and some of the master carvers are still living. After building a house, a boat or a bench, the carpenter would use the remaining wood to make small benches, dolls, horses and models of other things like boats, harrows, carts, harmonicas, axes, distaffs and looms. Paint was used sparingly, only on a few parts. These toys, so simple in appearance, were highly functional and had very little

magic to them. In making a doll, a horse or a rooster out of wood, the carpenter remained essentially a carpenter, hewing the toy with straight precise strokes of his ax. The objects he made turned out to be whole and self-contained. The impressive silhouette and the monumental character of the toys of the Russian North are closely related to the superb wooden architecture of that region.

The wooden toys made in Sergiyev Posad (now called Zagorsk), situated 70 kilometers from Moscow, were quite different. The town grew up in the fourteenth century around the famous Troitse-Sergiyev Monastery. In the nineteenth century Sergiyev was the center of the toymaking industry and had the same significance for Russia as Sonnenberg or Nuremberg for Germany. The Sergiyev carvers started by working in the monastery and its churches carving iconostases, crosses and miniature reliefs. As pilgrimage developed, they went on to make toys for sale. At the beginning of the nineteenth century a large toymaking industry sprang up in the area. Scores of workshops were established where the work was divided into separate operations—carving, painting, molding and shaping toys out of papier-mâché. The objects made there took the place of toys made of wax, dough and clay. The toymaking craft reached its height in the later part of the 1800s.

Ladies, Hussars, Dandies, and Others

At the beginning of the nineteenth century the caricature images of fashionably dressed ladies, hussars, dandies and monks came into vogue. These figurines, which were actually small pieces of sculpture, were immensely popular and reached the most remote corners of Russia, thanks to the pilgrims.

In style and theme the so-called "Chinese bric-a-brac"—a curious memento of the times—is related to them. Imitating the small porcelain figurines produced at Russian factories and, very often, even carving wooden models for these factories, craftspeople made miniature (from three to five centimeters high), humorously painted figures of dandies, stylish ladies, monks, mailmen and vendors. It is interesting to note that in 1957—almost 150 years later—the craftspeople and artists of Zagorsk returned to the principles of "Chinese bric-a-brac" and created some highly exaggerated images of our contemporaries for the 6th World Festival of Youth and Students in Moscow.

Peasant carvers from the village of Bogorodskoye, which once belonged to a monastery, worked in somewhat the same style as the craftspeople of Sergiyev Posad. In the beginning the Bogorodskoye peasants made parts of toys for the Sergiyev artisans. Later they carved unpainted toys, which they sent to the market in Sergiyev. Eventually the wooden sculpture and toymaking crafts developed in Bogorodskoye, where they continue to exist to this day.

The Bogorodskoye craftspeople create a colorful gallery depicting the various classes and professions of old Russia—the naive images of plowmen, reapers and sowers, concertina players, soldiers, hussars, priests, monks and merchants, among others. Standing alongside the figures are troikas at full gallop, covered sleighs with riders, trained bears, horses and shepherds. There are also genre scenes that have toys that move. For instance, the famous blacksmith scene shows a muzhik and a bear striking an anvil, women chopping cabbage and hens pecking grain. All of the figures were cut out of blocks of aspen or lime tree with a simple knife. Recently the artists have taken up animal compositions and are abandoning the toy for sculpture. This trend arouses a certain concern for the fate of the old craft.

Painted Horses

In the past Nizhegorodskaya Province (now Gorky Region) on the Volga River was an important center for painted wooden toys. Entire villages and towns took up the craft in the province. Semyonovo District has made wooden toys since the seventeenth century, while the famous Gorodets and Fedoseyevo painted ware originated in the nineteenth century.

Gorodets is well known for its toy horses, which were made singly, in pairs or in threes (troika), sometimes harnessed to colorful carriages with a daredevil coachman. Stylized steeds with proudly curved necks were sawed out of boards and brightly painted in raspberry, black, red and yellow in the same manner as the common folk decorated their household articles. The Gorodets toy has disappeared today, yet its poetic and artistic forms and highly decorative effect attract artists even now, especially professional toymakers who are enthusiastic about folk classics.

The toys made in Fedoseyevo were crafted from splinters of wood. Village artisans still make and sell their items at markets. They are best known for their painted roosters on wheels, pull toys and horses harnessed to carriages and sleighs. Not too long ago the craftspeople of Fedoseyevo began making toy furniture—little beds, tables, chairs and cupboards painted with simple designs—in imitation of urban toymakers.

Clay Rainbows

Clay toys were made in Russia wherever potters made pots and bowls for household use. All of the clay toymaking centers like Novgorod and Kargopol in Arkhangelsk Region and Kursk, Gzhel, Skopin, Tula, Lipetsk, Voronezh, Rybinsk, Penza, and Vyatka (now Kirov) in Central Russia had their specific features.

Clay toys were molded by hand, fired and glazed or painted. Most of the items were whistles—a little horse or bird with a whistle formed in its tail or side. The whistle goes back to the ancient magical charm which was supposed to ward away evil spirits. Many of the Russian clay toys first appeared as religious sculpture. They were meant to depict the great mother-goddess, the keeper of the hearth or the birds, the messengers of spring or the Sun.

In Filimonovo, not far from Yasnaya Polyana (Leo Tolstoy's estate), reside several old women who make clay toys. Some people fear that after these women die, the ancient tradition will disappear. Today most young people prefer more modern professions to learning the craft. The figurines that the Filimonovo craftswomen make are quite primitive. They include horses, cows, bears, soldiers holding turkeys, high-fashioned nineteenth century ladies with coquettish hats and bell-shaped skirts decorated with circular patterns very much like the symbolic images of the Sun. Usually the ladies carry roosters under their arms just like the ancient goddess symbolizing the Sun and the morning.

The art of the Dymka toy originated in the small village of Dymkovo on the outskirts of Vyatka. Throughout the winter the craftspeople would make toy whistles in preparation for the fairs and feasts to come. In spring they would sell them by the cartload to wholesale buyers for next to nothing. Dymka toys reflect the urban culture of the nineteenth century. Be that as it may, scenes of festivity and everyday life are reflected in the works of the Dymkovo masters. The toy has acquired the features of sculpture for everyday use. The images created today are traditional, festive and just as expressive as they were a hundred years ago. Among the toys are horses, little rams, turkeys with beautifully decorated tails, bears, deer, ladies, nurses in *kokoshniki* (traditional Russian headdresses) and water bearers, whose solid forms are similar to the carpenter dolls of the Northern woodcarvers.

The painted designs on the Dymka figurines are reminiscent of the patterns and color schemes on the skirts, shawls and vests of the first half of the nineteenth century. The ducks, horses and gaily dressed ladies are painted practically alike, in the style of peasant applied art. The brightly colored Dymka toy covered with pieces of metal reflected the improvisations of talented folk craftspeople and became an inimitable phenomenon in Russian art.

The Town Dictates Taste

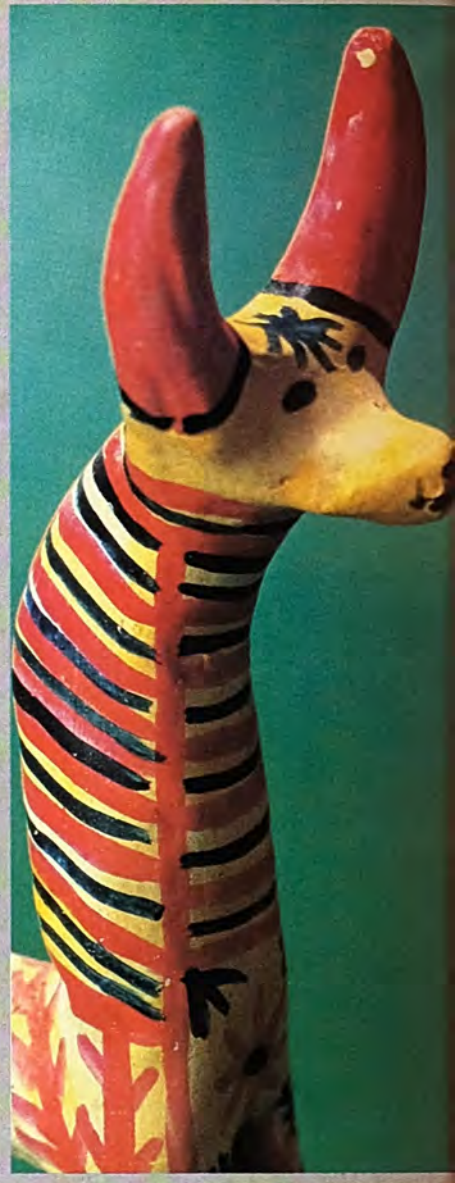
The primitive toy is connected with folklore through the craftspeople who came from peasant stock and retained elements of the folk view of life which, however, was subjected to the influences of urban tastes, books, foreign-made toys, the esthetics of the fair and the tavern. For instance, the popular Russian matryoshka doll was created in the 1890s by artist Sergei Malyutin and craftsman Vladimir Zvezdochkin, who used the Japanese nesting doll for their model. The somewhat refined, modern-featured image of a blue-eyed Russian peasant woman with a rooster gained such popularity that it was taken up by the artisans who worked at home. They very soon produced their own variations of the toy. The matryoshka made in Sergiyev Posad had the appearance of a vivacious town girl. The doll crafted in Semyonovo was a simple maiden painted with a floral design and the one from Polkhov-Maydan was more of a folk primitive. Whatever people liked—style of work and traditional outlook—the craftspeople quickly adopted for their toys.

The town produced toys which were more entertaining and dynamic, more spectacular in that they made sounds and had movement. The primitive doll was of a narrative character and had naturalistic details like real feathers, fur, leather, cloth and glass. The artisans often used German models for their dolls. In the hands of a Russian craftsperson, the graceful German Gretchen turned into a semiurban or peasant Russian Olga. There were special "dressmakers" who dressed their dolls according to the fashion of the day. In the nineteenth century gilded dolls were immensely popular. Not only Christmas trees but village huts and town houses were decorated with these dolls along with the popular traditional ornaments. In the 1800s the common folk were fond of anything shiny and covered with lacquer and gilt, which created the illusion of wealth and beauty. To make their toys amusing, the craftspeople invented all kinds of topsy-turvy dolls (dolls weighted at one end). Toys that made sounds were reminiscent of the simple whistles and rattles that the peasant made. The influence of the educational thought of those times, which brought the idea of instruction through play to the attention of the general public, encouraged the appearance of toys that could serve as games such as lotto, the alphabet, construction kits and little houses. Immensely popular were dolls dressed in national costumes. A collection of 144 dolls dressed in costumes of Russia's different regions—a truly ethnographical collection—won an honorary prize at the World's Columbian Exposition in 1893 in Chicago.

Public taste rapidly adapted itself to the mass production of popular images: Pantagruel and Gargantua were converted into Great Drinker and Merry Eater. Russian General Skobelev, the victorious commander who liberated the Balkans in the 1870s, became Wonder Warrior. There were also Napoleon and Kutuzov* matryoshkas and characters from Gogol's *The Inspector General*, from the circus and pantomime. Sometimes these dolls were made by artists.

The folk toy that is still being made, thanks to the artisans who are living in different corners of the country, has different functions. It has ceased to be a toy and has become decorative sculpture, and youngsters seldom play with these items now. But just as the folk tale has not lost its significance with the appearance of serious children's literature, a certain number of folk toys continue to exist and exert their influence on the esthetic tastes of young people.

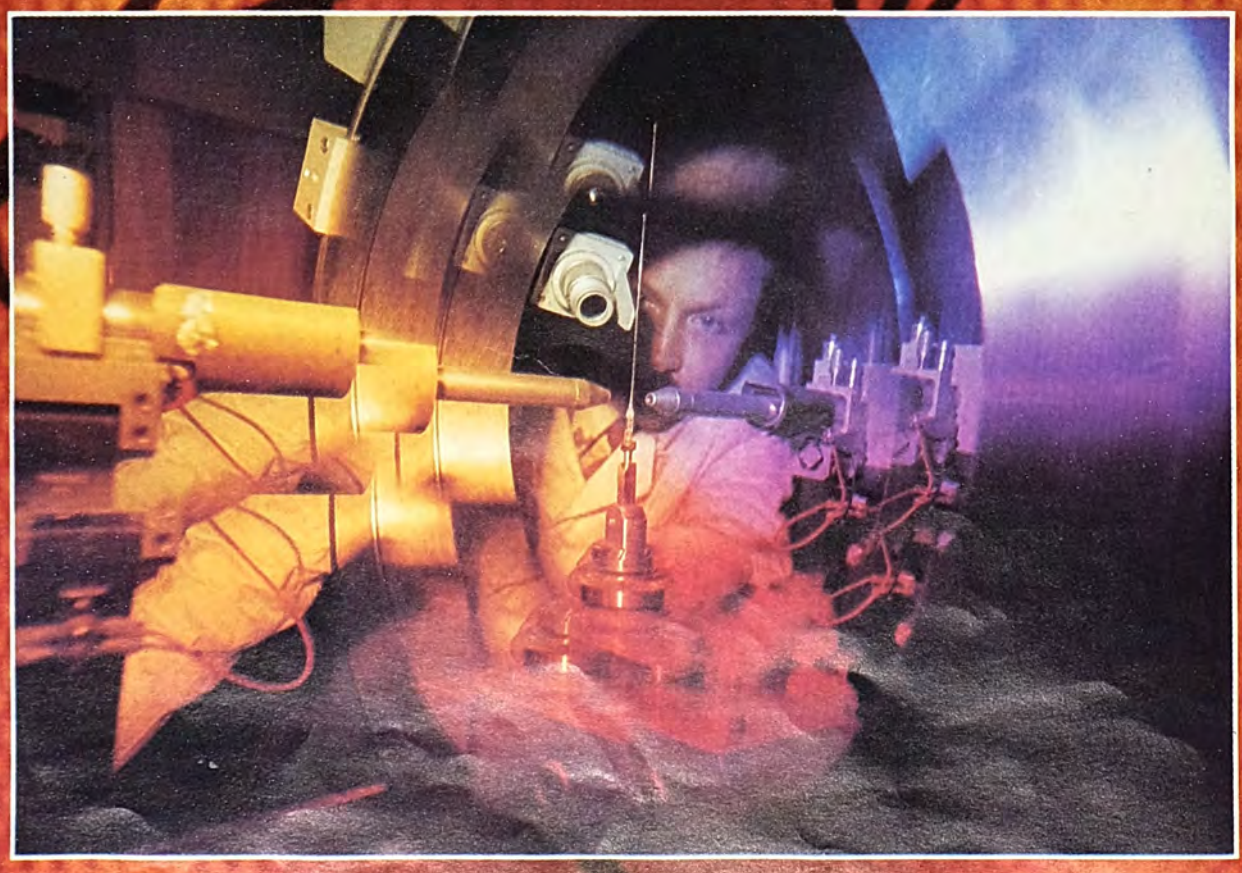
* Mikhail Kutuzov was the army commander who repelled Napoleon's invasion of Russia in 1812.



Rye dough toys from the shores of the White Sea. Right: Various wooden matryoshkas from Moscow and Gorky regions. To the right of the large doll in the center is the traditional warrior doll made in the town of Zagorsk. Far right: A painted clay cow by Alexandra Karpova of Filimonovo. Below: Straw and cloth dolls by Yekaterina Mezentseva of Saratov Region.

All of the toys pictured are from the collection of Natalya Shkarovskaya.

A painted clay *polkan* (centaur) by Ulyana Babkina of Arkhangelsk Region. Left: An unfired clay whistle of a *baba* (peasant woman) with twins by Olga Sychova of Ryazan Region. Right: An enameled clay stag by Timofei Zotkin of Penza Region. Top: A painted wooden carriage from Gorky Region.



Biotechnology: vast opportunities

By Academician Yuri Ovchinnikov
Vice President of the USSR Academy of Sciences
Photographs by Victor Chernov

Supplying food and energy, protecting the environment, and preventing and treating serious illnesses are global problems equally important for all people on Earth. To solve them, humankind looks to modern biology. In the Soviet Union the state and scientists have joined efforts so the latest achievements in this field can be implemented in industry, agriculture and medicine in the shortest possible time.

Science has now become a direct productive force. This thesis is proved correct by just one field—biology. The latest progress in this field has been widely and fruitfully applied in industry, with tremendous economic effects in the USSR. Successes in biology have also had positive influence on the progress of medicine, agriculture, power engineering and on the solution of the food problem.

Actually, opportunities for using achievements in biology in people's lives are truly immense. Over the past five years there has been a virtual boom in a new field—biotechnology. At present the term "biotechnology" has taken on a qualitatively new meaning, and it is precisely its new aspects that have made it such a popular field of research and a topic of broad discussions in the press.

Biotechnology now incorporates establishing a mobile, highly efficient and compact branch of production based on the latest achievements in biology, primarily in using genetic and cellular engineering, immobilized enzymes and bioregulators of a new type. In other words, today when we speak about biotechnology, we are talking about the technology of the future, similar to that which is born in microelectronics and space technology. These new branches are intensively being developed in the Soviet Union, and it is no accident that the Guidelines for the Economic and Social Development of the USSR for 1981-1985 and for the Period Ending in 1990 stressed the importance of biotechnical methods.

In which areas can biotechnology be applied? First, there are the unique bioregulators like insulin, interferon and the growth hormone. These have broad applications in medicine and agriculture. Previously, however, these substances were practically inaccessible. For example, everyone knows that insulin, a pancreatic hormone, is needed by the body to regulate the level of sugar in the blood. A lack of this hormone leads to a rise in the blood sugar level and to serious diseases like diabetes.

Around the world the number of people with diabetes is increasing, and to control the disease, more human insulin is needed. In laboratories of many countries including the Soviet Union, human insulin has been successfully obtained through chemical synthesis. But attempts to set up commercial production of the hormone have thus far been unsuccessful because of the extremely high cost of preparing it. Recently a way out of this dilemma was found by employing methods used in genetic engineering: A gene of insulin was isolated from a human cell and established in the DNA of a colon bacillus, and the laboratory became the source of the unique human hormone. Preparations of "microbial" insulin are now being studied extensively by scientists. It is hoped that in the near future insulin derived in this way will become readily accessible to people in the health fields.

Interferon is an even more striking example. Interferons are natural antiviral agents generated by the body in response to viral infections. They very effectively do their job of combating common viruses and, according to preliminary data, of fighting some forms of cancer, too. Unfortunately, however, these proteins are practically unattainable in the pure form. Scientists again are turning to the "DNA industry" and to cellular technology for a solution. Now in many laboratories worldwide, genes of interferon have been obtained, and the initial experiments of establishing it in the genetic structure of microorganisms have been successfully conducted. Soon interferon will be available for broad clinical testing. Of course, it will be some time before all the mechanics of various interferons are understood and the best forms of their application are found. When this is accomplished, it will be possible to say that a new stage in modern medicine has opened, one that will mobilize the body's own internal protective system to combat diseases.

Methods used in genetic engineering have been yielding encouraging results in other fields as well. In all probability a great future is in research connected with the deciphering and transplantation of nitrogen-fixing genes. For example, there are microorganisms like nodule bacteria that can combine with some plants (primarily legumes) to produce atmospheric nitrogen. If science succeeds in introducing these genes into the genetic structure of other microorganisms and cereals, that is, applying them to the needs of agriculture, the problem of nitrogenous fertilizers will to a large extent be solved. This would revolutionize agricultural production. At present work in this field is being carried out by many institutes including the Pushchino Research Center of the USSR Academy of Sciences, located

A model of antinoxantine—an antitumor protein antibiotic. **Inset:** Vladimir Pletnev, a research associate at the Institute of Bio-organic Chemistry, studies the spatial patterns of protein.

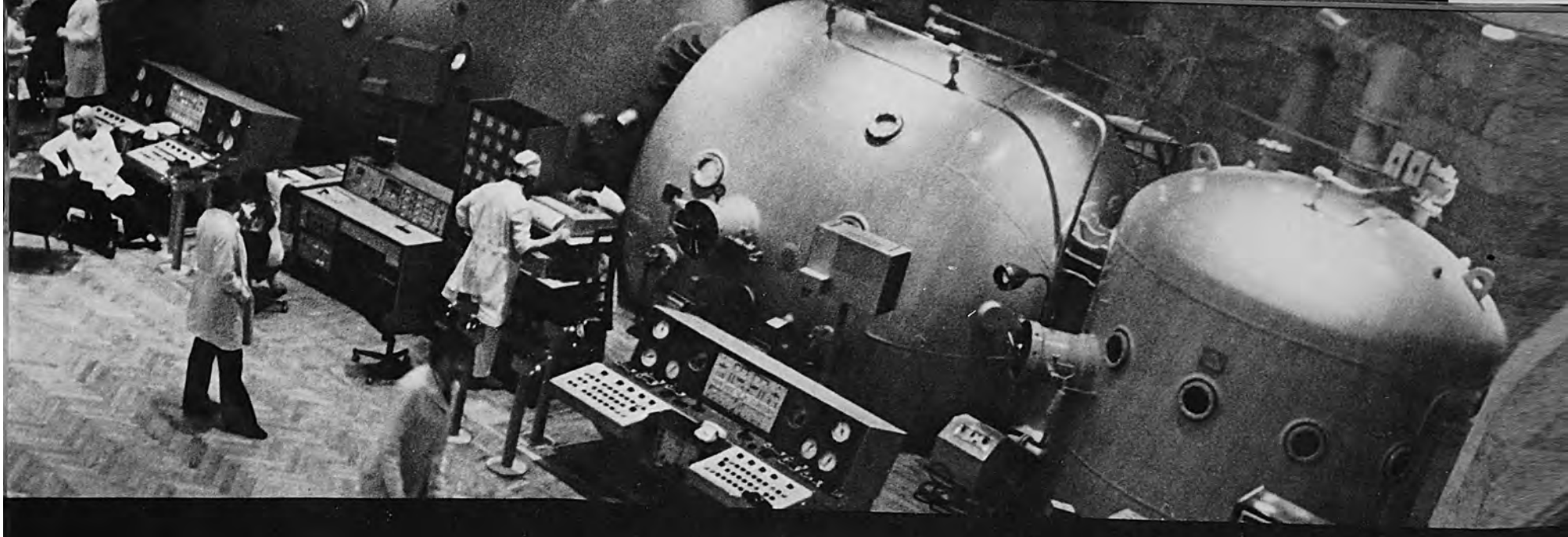
not far from Moscow. Real progress has been made in obtaining efficient producers of antibiotics, proteins, amino acids, and the like.

Now a few words about cellular technology. Modern science makes it possible to cultivate not only microorganisms in artificial media, but also plant and animal cells. Incidentally, some cells lend themselves to hybridization, and as a result, new forms are obtained by scientists. It is interesting that under certain conditions it is possible to grow a whole plant from a single vegetable cell and accumulate biomass that contains all of the components of an adult vegetable organism. Cultures of ginseng and other medicinal plants are grown in this manner at the Timiryazev Institute of Plant Physiology of the USSR Academy of Sciences and at various industrial enterprises. It is worth noting that it is possible to obtain 10 times the amount of ginseng by this method than could be picked in an entire harvest. With cellular technology, specialists have created potato varieties that are resistant to viruses and other valuable varieties of industrial crops, and so on.

Cultures of human and animal cells—producers of valuable preparations for medicine and agriculture—are no less promising for biotechnology. Research in lymphocytes—the main cells of the body's immune system generating antibodies or immunoglobulins—is especially exciting. With these substances it is possible to prevent various dangerous diseases. Work along this line will be maximally developed in the Soviet Union.

The examples above clearly demonstrate the vast opportunities for biotechnology. A nationwide, goal-oriented, comprehensive scientific and technical program for biotechnology has been worked out in the country, and it is being successfully implemented.

Physical and chemical biology and biotechnology are organically interlinked fields of modern biology. They are developing at high rates, enriching each other and giving birth to new ideas that are being applied in practice.



At the USSR Surgery Research Institute in Moscow, physicists, biochemists and microbiologists are working together to find new ways for treating serious illnesses.

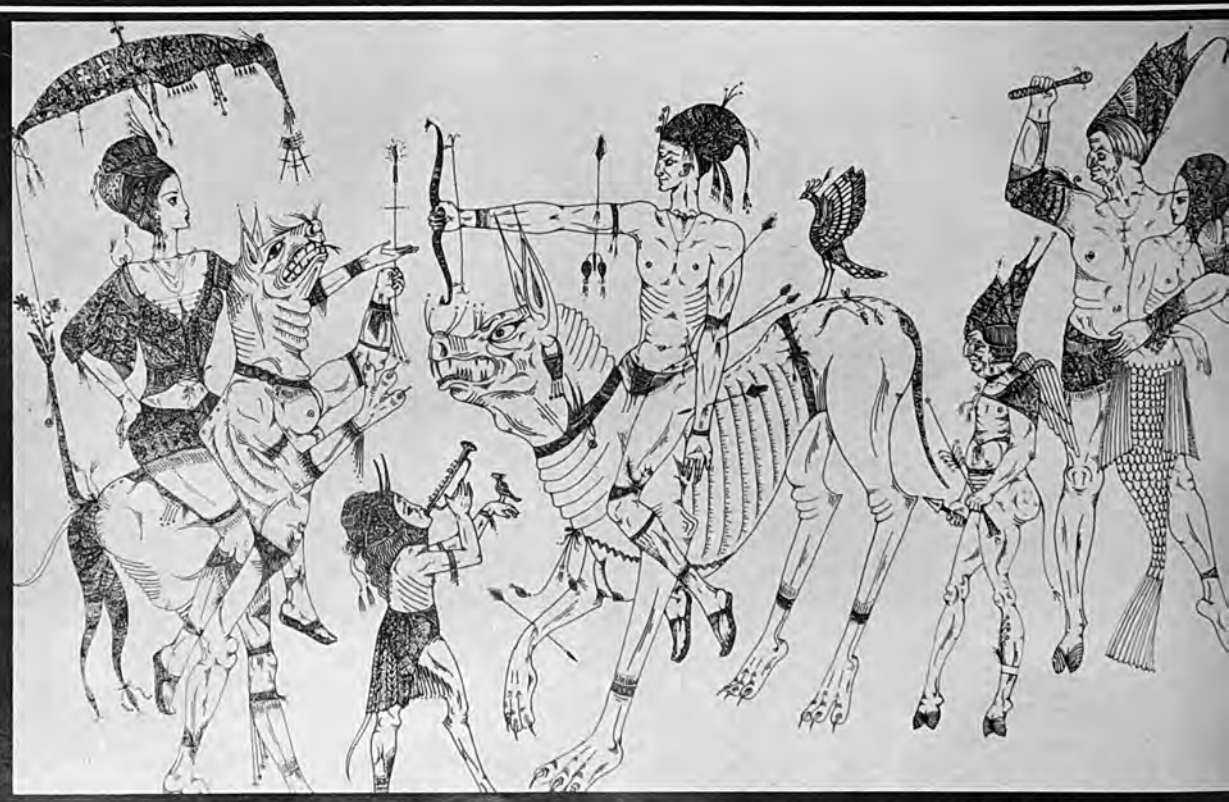
Academician Yurl Ovchinnikov, 48, is vice president of the USSR Academy of Sciences in Moscow. Among his many duties are (facing page, top to bottom) attending sessions of the USSR Academy of Sciences and the Academy of Medical Sciences, meeting with colleagues at receptions and teaching seminars.

BALLET

WHEN the Ballet of the Twentieth Century of the national opera theater of Belgium performed in Moscow recently, Bolshoi star Vladimir Vasilyev appeared with the company, dancing the lead role in its production of Igor Stravinsky's *Petrouchka*.

MOVIES

RED Bells, a movie in two parts directed by Sergei Bondarchuk and produced jointly with film makers in Mexic and Italy, concerns the life and career of John Reed, the well-known American journalist and author of *Ten Days that Shook the World*. Soviet directo Bondarchuk says he wanted the film to show how epoch-making events affect a person's character. Popular Italian actor Franco Nero (left) plays the lead role.

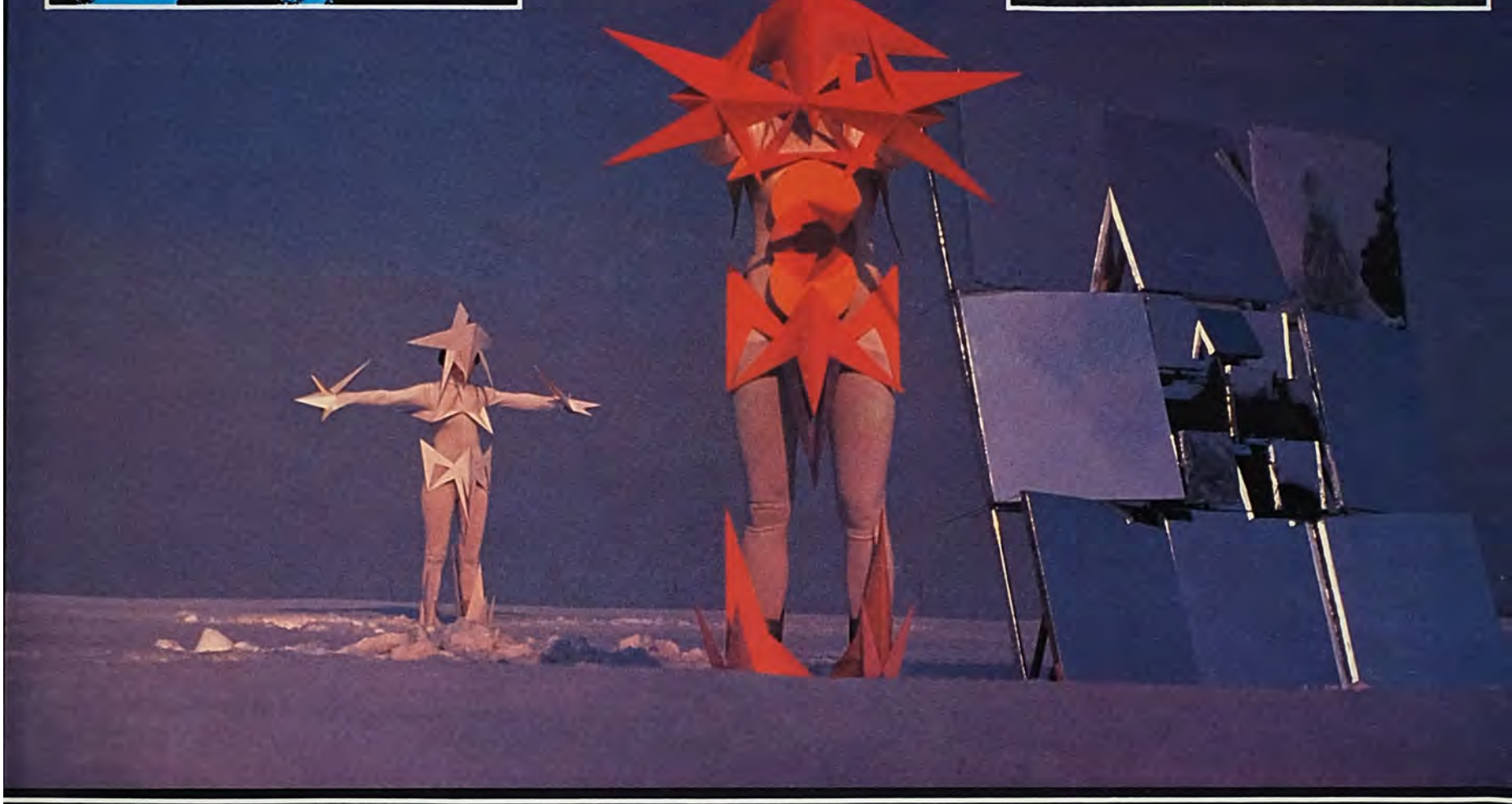


GRAPHIC ARTS

ALTHOUGH Rusudan Petviashvili of Tbilisi, capital of Georgia, is only 14, she ha already held a "one-girl" show at the Centre Georges Pompidou in Paris. Th young artist began drawing when she was only two, and the Museum of Children's Cr ativity in Tbilisi arranged her first exhibit when she was six. Her works are always di tinguished for their originality and abundance of images. Some of her compositions contain hundreds of figures, all connected thematically. She loves to draw in deta and has a remarkably vivid imagination. After a visit to Rusudan's show, well-know Italian artist Renato Guttuzo wrote in the Visitors Book: "I am amazed at Rusudan's re markable capacity for fantasy, her natural talent for contrasting supernatural and rea istic elements, and her skill."

the arts

PLAY of Gestures, The Faces of a Circle and *The Wanderings of a Square* are only three of the numerous works of Moscow artist Francisco Infante. He is currently experimenting with mirrors of various shapes that he places among natural surroundings. As a student, Infante was interested in geometrical shapes in pictorial art and was fascinated by the concept of infinity. At 39 he is now designing constructions for various international exhibitions. Infante is also a book illustrator. Soviet readers are familiar with his drawings for the works of William Morrison, Arthur Clark, and others.



sculpture

EXTOLLED by Pushkin, *The Bronze Horseman*, a monument to Peter I in Leningrad by French sculptor Étienne-Maurice Falconet, is greatly admired for its rare artistic perfection. It is justly considered one of the most famous sculptures in the world. The bicentennial of the statue's unveiling in Senatsky Square (now called Decembrists Square) was recently celebrated in the city.

hobby

WHEN SOVIET LIFE reader Yvonne Bareis of Bridgewater, New York, and her husband visited the Soviet Union in 1975, they were much impressed by St. Basil's Cathedral in Moscow's Red Square. Its impact was so great, in fact, that after Yvonne returned home, she embroidered a pictur of the cathedral in silk. The work, 23 x 1 inches, took 18 month to complete. We thought other reader would like to see her creation.

By Marta Linetskaya
Candidate of Art Studies
Photographs by Vitali Arutyunov

The different faces of Tatiana Vasilyeva

An actress of unlimited range, Tatiana Vasilyeva is comfortable portraying both light comedy for children and heavy classical drama for mature audiences.

The cast of *Her Majesty* takes its bows. Below: The performers talk with Valentin Pluchek, head director of Moscow's Satire Theater, after a rehearsal. Facing page: Tatiana Vasilyeva in her role as Jenny in a production of *The Threepenny Opera.*

Tatiana Vasilyeva, a leading actress at the popular Satire Theater in Moscow, has been very fortunate. At 33 she is not only in great demand at the theater where she has been working for 12 years, she is also sought after for parts in movies and on television.

A graduate of the Art Theater Studio, Vasilyeva made her debut as Larissa, the heroine in Alexander Stein's *Captive of the Times,* a play based on the life of writer and dedicated revolutionary Larissa Reisner. The young actress did not simply play the role of Larissa, she tried to get a feel for the character by reading Reisner's letters as well as documents of those years and the diary of Vsevolod Vishnevsky, the author of *Optimistic Tragedy,* who wrote about that heroic period.

When the Satire Theater decided to produce Mikhail Bulgakov's drama *The Flight,* many people had doubts about its success. The play is a series of eight dreams, actually eight nightmares, of people fleeing from the Revolution. They scurry like rats off a sinking ship, not knowing where they are going or why. Many perish in the process. But the theater's production of *The Flight* was a smash hit, proving once again that tragedy and comedy go arm in arm as in real life.

Vasilyeva portrayed Lyuska, the "wife" of the White Guard General Charnota, creating a complex and controversial character. In the play Lyuska accompanies Charnota everywhere, on the battlefield and on the march. She emigrates to Constantinople with the vanquished general, where she suffers poverty and privation. But Lyuska is not happy with her life of poverty, and she rebels. She leaves Charnota and travels to Paris with Korzukhin, a rich Russian. In Paris she lives in a grand home, but she is still not content. She grows nostalgic for the Russian birches and the snow, In short, she is homesick for her Russia. The play ends with Lyuska not finding peace or happiness. Vasilyeva conveyed the tragedy that had befallen all of the people who had left their motherland, cutting themselves off from happiness and losing the hope of finding contentment in the future.

The actress told me that she likes to portray sharply contrasting characters, mixing the comical and the serious as they exist in reality. In the production of *The Bedbug,* a play by Vladimir Mayakovsky, Vasilyeva parodied the popular ballet *The Dying Swan.* Without hesitation, the actress donned ballet shoes and a tutu. The scene was not only faultless in its fluidity, but it was wittingly grotesque at the same time. Though Vasilyeva is a dramatic actress, she has exceptional suppleness thanks to biomechanics—a special acting system developed by Vsevolod Meyerhold, an outstanding Soviet director. An experienced coach teaches the method at the theater, and with his help the actors and ac

One characteristic of Vasilyeva is her ability to completely throw herself into a role. Above: The actress as Queen Anna in Alyoshin's play *Her Majesty*.

tresses have achieved remarkable results. Some of them can even perform complicated acrobatic stunts.

Vasilyeva's mastery of the exercises came in handy while she was rehearsing the role of Clown in *Pippi Longstocking,* a stage adaptation of the children's story by Swedish author Astrid Lindgren. The funny and touching clown with long black hair and enormous shoes, which were kept on her feet only by a miracle, won the hearts of the youngsters. How noble Clown was in relating to her friends, how naively trusting and moving! Vasilyeva's acrobatics were simply stunning. The children were absolutely fascinated, as were the adults.

Vasilyeva is an actress of wide range who can also tackle classical roles. She played Sofia in Alexander Griboyedov's comedy *Wit Works Woe,* Maria Antonovna in Nikolai Gogol's satirical comedy *The Inspector General* and Elvira in Molière's *Tartuffe.* All of these are very different and highly exacting roles. The first is Sofia, the daughter of a wealthy Muscovite, who is not intelligent enough to appreciate the love of Chatsky, the hero of the play. The second is Maria Antonovna, a somewhat coarse girl. She is the daughter of the governor of a provincial Russian town. The third is Elvira, a refined Frenchwoman, who could have stepped out of an eighteenth century engraving. French director Antoine Vitez, who produced *Tartuffe* on the Moscow stage, had high praise for the professionalism of the entire Soviet drama company, especially Vasilyeva.

This season the actress has been a success in the role of Jenny Malina in Bertolt Brecht's *The Threepenny Opera.* This play is not an easy one for actors, who consider its grotesque form, satirical songs and sharp social content difficult to perform.

Jenny, a prostitute, holds the attention of the audience, making them reflect on things like fidelity and unfaithfulness, on life and death, on love and its substitutes. Cultural leaders from the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG) who attended the rehearsals of the production applauded the scenes in which Vasilyeva appeared. Later, in conversations with the cast, they mentioned the performers' acting ability and skill in interpreting the play from present-day points of view. Some of them expressed that they had believed Brecht no longer topical, but that the performance of the Satire Theater made them change their minds. *Guten Tag* magazine carried an article by journalist Gunter Rühle. Among other things he said that the dialogue was so poignant at the rehearsals of *The Threepenny Opera* that they soon turned into demonstrative lessons for the astonished directors from the FRG who had tired of Brecht.

In Samuil Alyoshin's *Her Majesty,* Vasilyeva, as the bizarre Queen Anna, the ruler of the imaginary kingdom of Minilandia, is comprehensible to all. With robes draping her in picturesque fashion, she appears strong and commanding. But she becomes weak and helpless when speaking to her handsome husband, a dandy and squanderer. As Anna, Vasilyeva speaks of feelings that stir women all over the world—peace, tranquility and the happiness of children.

Tatiana Vasilyeva is a born satirical actress. She loves vivid form and picturesque scenic interpretations. Her manner is close to the grotesque. At the same time she is a dramatic actress who can handle poetry and tragedy with equal perfection.

THE NATIONAL ECONOMY FOR 1983

By Gennadi Pisarevsky
SOVIET LIFE Commentator

THE WORLD MARKET ECONOMY is going through a difficult period. The sluggish, near-zero growth of the main economic indicators, the slump of production in many industries, the reduction of world trade—these and many other factors have reduced the real income of people and led to other negative phenomena. In short, nearly all countries at present have more problems than ever before.

The economies of countries with nonmarket, planned systems, specifically the Soviet economy, encounter difficulties, too. But our problems are of a different nature. For example, in the USSR we have no unemployment; moreover, we suffer from an increasing shortage of workers. By today's standards, prices in our country are more than stable. Over the last 12 years our price index has risen by only four per cent, that is, the average annual growth (taking compound interest into account) has been approximately 0.3 per cent. But now, due largely to the shortage of some commodities and services, our population has extra money at its disposal.

The Soviet economy is gradually, step by step, switching over to an intensive path of development that is comparable, in its consequence and significance, to the program of industrialization carried out in the country in the 1930s, which radically changed the life of our society.

On the whole, however, the intensification process has been too slow and has not suited either the country's leadership or the citizens themselves. "The principal indicator of the economy's effectiveness—labor productivity—is growing at a rate that cannot satisfy us," said Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, at the November 1982 Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee. "The problem of lack of coordination between the development of raw materials and processing branches still remains. However, raw material consumption has not really dropped. Plan targets continue to be met at the price of large outlays and production costs."

Of course, it is possible—and not without reason—for us to be content that our economy is continually rising, that our people's real incomes are steadily growing each year and that extensive social programs, for the most part, are being successfully fulfilled. But we want to accelerate the rate of development of our national economy, the social progress of society. The Soviet economy has vast resources at its disposal, which, unfortunately, are not always being used to their fullest.

Accordingly, the state plan for the development of the national economy for 1983 provides for higher rates of growth of the national income, of industrial and farm production and, most important of all, of the real incomes of the population. For example, compared with last year, the national income in the USSR is expected to grow this year by 3.2 per cent or by 15 billion rubles.* Practically all of the increment will be used to raise the living standards of the Soviet people. This will make it possible to increase per capita real income by three per cent. Industrial output is to be increased by 3.2 per cent; and consumer goods production, by 3.5 per cent.

Close attention is being given to developing agriculture, where production is to grow by 10.5 per cent in relative terms and by 13 billion rubles in absolute terms.

Of course, we know that much of our success in this sector will depend on weather conditions, much, but not all. Providing the countryside with more machinery, implementing scientific and practical achievements as well as applying the skill of our farmers offer the hope of meeting high targets.

On the whole, almost 47 billion rubles of capital investment is being allocated to develop branches of the agro-industrial complex. The output of meat is to grow by 6.1 per cent; of butter, by 8.4 per cent; and of cheese, by 6.8 per cent. This will go a long way toward reducing the shortages of these foodstuffs.

Now let's look at the fuel and energy complex. In 1983 the USSR will generate 1.405 billion kilowatt-hours of electricity, or 3.3 per cent more than last year. Two-thirds of the planned rise will come from nuclear and hydroelectric power stations.

Oil output (including that of gas condensate) will amount to 619 million metric tons. The output of gas is to be brought up to 529 billion cubic meters, while the output of coal, to 723 million metric tons.

The economic progress of any country in the world depends, above all, on social factors, such as the accumulation of know-how, the health, education and creative activity of the population, the state of the environment, and so on. In the USSR, for example, these factors already account for up to two-thirds of the annual increase in the national income.

In our society the priority of social goals has the force of law. The development of material production becomes the means of obtaining these goals. The process of intensifying the social orientation of our economy, its thorough switching over to diverse tasks connected with the raising of the people's welfare, is now more dynamic than ever before.

In 1983 per capita social spending will increase by four per cent. A total of 134 billion rubles is being appropriated for the development of health services, education, social insurance, and so on.

In our country the rates of growth in human investments exceed the growth of many basic economic indices. Traditionally, social priority is given to children in Soviet society. In particular, more state aid will be given to families with children, and additional benefits will be introduced to cover the cost of sending children to Young Pioneer camps.

The number of children in preschool establishments will reach 16.2 million. Recall that in the USSR, 80 per cent of the cost of maintaining small children in nurseries and kindergartens is borne by the state. Only 20 per cent of the cost is paid by the parents.

The housing program for 1983 presents an impressive picture. About two million apartments will be built. Expenditures will be increased for nature conservation. At the same time defense spending has been frozen at last year's level.

To continue raising the material and cultural standards of the people, we will have to solve many complex, difficult and challenging problems. Certainly there are no ready-made solutions or quick remedies, but by summing up Soviet and world experience and by accumulating the know-how of the best workers, specialists and scientists, answers will be found.

---

* One ruble is roughly equivalent to $1.40 U.S. at the official rate of exchange.

Promoting economic ties

SOVIET LIFE correspondent Igor Mordvinov interviews Boris Borisov, President of the Presidium of the USSR Chamber of Commerce and Industry. This organization marked its fiftieth anniversary last year.

Q: Why was the USSR Chamber of Commerce and Industry set up?
A: Just imagine what our country was like 50 years ago. Our industry was going through a period of sudden development. New branches of production were being created, and the existing industrial facilities were being modernized. Naturally, this called for larger imports of machinery and equipment. By the end of the twenties, trade agreements with a number of countries had already been concluded. Therefore, more and more Soviet organizations for trade with foreign countries were set up. In 1932 we had 20 such organizations which needed broader ties with the home market, on the one hand, and developed relations with foreign business, on the other. In short, we needed an organization like a chamber of commerce to handle matters of trade.

Q: What did the chamber do at first?
A: In the beginning the chamber arranged Soviet fairs and exhibitions held abroad. The most significant undertaking in this area during the prewar years was our country's participation in the world exhibitions in Paris in 1937 and in New York two years later.

The chamber established business contacts between foreign companies and Soviet foreign trade bodies, examined commodities, arbitrated commercial and navigational matters, set up a patent office and familiarized Soviet organizations with the legalities for transacting business in foreign countries.

Q: Are the chamber's activities the same today or are they more diversified?
A: In recent years our activities have broadened. One new area in which we are involved is the sponsoring of foreign and international exhibitions in the Soviet Union. And we are now the leading body in the USSR maintaining control over the quality of imports and exports. Joint chambers of commerce have been set up to promote bilateral trade, new chapters have been formed, and the scope of the work of the existing ones has been enlarged.

Q: Was the chamber active during the Second World War?
A: The war, obviously, cut the organization's activities sharply. But in 1943, at the height of the war, the chamber did adopt its charter and legal merchant marine and law of the sea sections were set up the following year.

Q: What changes occurred in the chamber's functions during the postwar period?
A: After the war the Soviet Union entered a qualitatively new stage in developing its foreign trade. This stage was characterized by a continuous growth in trade, a broadening of the variety of available exports and imports and an increase in the number of new partners conducting trade with our country.

Here are some facts and figures. In 1946 the USSR's volume of trade with 39 countries amounted to about 1.3 billion rubles. In 1966 its trade with 98 countries came to 15 billion rubles, and in 1981 our country's trade with 142 countries amounted to about 110 billion rubles.

We have always continued to expand our activities. We have been sponsoring foreign exhibitions since 1946 and international exhibitions since 1964. The main purpose of the exhibits is to acquaint specialists with the latest achievements in Soviet and foreign industry and technology.

Every year we send up to 3,000 applications for patents for Soviet inventions and forms for registering trademarks to other countries. More than 21,000 Soviet patents are protected in foreign countries, while about 12,000 foreign patents are protected in the Soviet Union. Protecting Soviet patents in foreign courts is now a major part of our work.

We have expanded our work in examining imports, too. The chamber is increasingly becoming one of the links between foreign trade and the industrial enterprises in the USSR. By the beginning of the seventies, our work in organizing exhibitions, examining commodities and protecting industrial property spread throughout our country. We have opened chambers of commerce and industry in all of the union republics and have chapters in major industrial centers of the country.

A department called Expocentr has been set up in the chamber. It deals with organizing international and foreign exhibitions in the Soviet Union. The Moscow Center of International Commerce and Scientific and Technical Ties with Foreign Countries has also begun to function.

Q: Why has the chamber begun sponsoring foreign exhibitions in the Soviet Union?
A: First, we do this because exhibitions promote foreign trade, and this is the task set before us by our charter. Second, we have considerable experience in organizing Soviet participation in fairs and exhibitions abroad and have a qualified staff in this area. Each year we arrange about 200 major international exhibitions. For example, in 1981 alone, 464 Soviet enterprises and organizations and 4,277 firms and organizations of 31 countries took part in international exhibitions in the Soviet Union.

Q: Would you give some examples of the usefulness of international and foreign exhibitions for both sides?
A: In 1981, deals adding up to 1.2 billion rubles were concluded at exhibitions in the Soviet Union. Deals totaling 5.4 billion rubles were concluded in the course of 85 international exhibitions and 980 exhibitions of individual foreign companies and organizations in the Soviet Union over the previous five-year plan period (1976-1980).

However, the effect of participating in exhibitions is much greater. The course followed by many of the firms taking part in different exhibitions in the Soviet Union is as follows: First, they put their wares on display. Later they might become active and permanent partners of Soviet foreign trade organizations. For instance, the purchase of large consignments of equipment in the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG) was preceded by an exhibition of machine-tools from the FRG. A number of Western companies have been participating in international exhibitions in the Soviet Union for 15 years now. This fact can be explained by commercial advantages, the size of our market and the reliable contacts with Soviet foreign trade organizations.

Q: Does the U.S.-USSR Trade and Economic Council work under your auspices?
A: Not exactly. The council is an independent body. It was set up by America and Soviet business people in 1973 to promote trade between the two countries. Our chamber was among the cosponsors of the council, and by the nature of our work, we are connected.

Q: What is the state of affairs of the council at present?
A: We highly appreciate the council's work in the organization of business trips, symposiums and seminars, and also in the exchange of information.

Q: Does the Soviet Union have similar joint councils with other countries?
A: For many years now, the joint British-Soviet, Italian-Soviet, Finnish-Soviet and Franco-Soviet chambers of commerce have been working in close contact with the USSR Chamber of Commerce and Industry. Their members are large, medium and comparatively small firms of the partner-country and Soviet foreign trade organizations and industrial enterprises. We highly appreciate their work from the point of view of exchange of information on markets, commodities, the development of industries and the holding of all kinds of seminars and exhibitions.

The joint chambers help arrange journeys for business-

Boris Hadshi is vice president of Argus Trading Ltd. At Electro-82 his firm celebrated its first anniversary. Below: This giant Soviet-made mobile generating plant was on display in Moscow's Sokolniki Park.

Business talks between representatives of Argus and Soviet foreign trade associations went on daily at the exhibit. Left: Michael Rae, president of the American firm greets a young Muscovite. Below: The Argus, USA booth at Electro-82.

A FEW MORE WORDS

people, draw up trade programs and prepare all kinds of meetings. More than 30,000 Soviet and foreign representatives of the business world visited the secretariats of the joint chambers of commerce in Moscow in 1981, while about 15,000 specialists took part in 150 symposiums, seminars and conferences sponsored by the joint chambers on urgent problems of trade, economic, scientific and technical cooperation. You can see that these organizations are active.

Q: How many organizations maintain permanent ties with the USSR Chamber of Commerce and Industry?
A: We maintain permanent ties with about 4,300 Soviet organizations, including all of the foreign trade bodies and the leading industrial enterprises and research institutes in the country. The chamber also maintains contact with a large number of similar organizations in more than 80 foreign countries. We are building relations with organizations in more than 50 countries on a long-term contractual basis.

Q: Can you explain the difference between the USSR Chamber of Commerce and Industry and the USSR Ministry of Foreign Trade? Do they do parallel work?
A: There are differences between these bodies both in legal status and in practical work. According to its charter, the USSR Chamber of Commerce and Industry is a public organization subsidized by funds derived from its activity and by its yearly membership dues. At its regular congresses the chamber elects a council, which, in turn, elects a presidium and a president. The presidium and council of the chamber are accountable to its congress. The chamber does not conclude any foreign trade deals. Its purpose is to promote trade, economic, scientific and technical ties between the Soviet Union and other countries. As distinguished from our chamber, the Ministry of Foreign Trade is a state guiding and control body in the chain of foreign economic links of our country. ■

ABOUT TRADE

Boris Hadshi, Vice President of Argus Trading Ltd., USA:
We founded our firm exactly a year ago, so Argus Trading Ltd. celebrated its first anniversary with champagne and caviar at the Electro-82 exhibition in Moscow.

We are young. I am 27, our president, Michael Rae, is young, and our firm is young, too. Despite this we, as we had hoped, have already amassed some experience in dealing with Soviet foreign trade organizations.

Argus Trading Ltd. itself does not produce anything. We sell marketing and are trying to help Soviet ministries and associations find real trade partners.

A year ago Argus took part in another specialized exhibition, Svyaz-81 (Communication-81). It gave us a chance to get acquainted with Soviet foreign trade organizations and to establish good contacts with Russian specialists.

Of greatest interest to us is that in Moscow we switch from participating in exhibitions to working jointly with the ministries and departments of the Soviet Union.

For instance, I can say that we now operate as subcontractors for third countries. We participate as business partners in some Soviet projects, for instance, in laying a gas pipeline in Algeria. We have a number of projects of this kind in our portfolio. It is not for nothing that we were in Moscow again to take part in the Electro-82 exhibition. This costs a lot of money, and no one in the business world wastes money.

At Electro-82 we represented six firms—one-third of the companies that form part of Argus. That's why, in my view, our cooperation is mutually beneficial.

Regrettably, the relations between our countries now leave much to be desired. But we believe that through trade one can always find a common language of mutual understanding between two such great countries as the USSR and the U.S.

As far as the business relations with Soviet partners are concerned, we at Argus are proud that we maintain honest relationships with them.

Scenes from *An Ideal Husband*, staged at the amateur theater of the Moscow Teachers Club. Vladimir Strizhevsky, an engineer, portrays Lord Goring. Irina Sakalis, an English teacher, plays Miss Mabel. Right: Tatyana Mikhailova, Lady Markby (left) in the play, and Oksana Meshcheryakova, Mrs. Cheveley, are both teachers in real life.

BRAVO! BRAVO!

By Taisia Loktina
Photographs by Vladimir Vyatkin

The Moscow Teachers Club is celebrating its 20th anniversary. People from various walks of life—teachers, engineers, scientists, students and pensioners—are gathered to congratulate the club's amateur theater company. The curtain rises. An elaborate dance serves as the introduction to Oscar Wilde's play *An Ideal Husband*. The audience enthusiastically responds to Wilde's brilliant witticism's. Its reaction encourages the players, who are acting with genuine inspiration, putting their hearts into their roles.

The second part of the program is reserved for special congratulations. Actors from many Moscow theaters, both professional and amateur, students and representatives of the Union of Soviet Societies for Friendship with Foreign Countries have come to greet the stars of the evening. Radio Moscow, broadcasting for Great Britain and the United States, has sent a recorded message. Theaters from other towns and cities, whose directors used to head the English theater and were pupils of its founder Sergei Benkendorf, a professor at Moscow's Institute of the Dramatic Arts, also rise to the occasion. Twenty years ago, Sergei Benkendorf, who has an excellent command of the English language, gathered around him a group of people who were devoted to the theater and to the English language. They gave most of their free time to their hobby, which has grown into something more significant than a mere pastime. Some amateur actors have been with the company for over 10 years, and some since the very first days of its existence.

"What makes you give up your free time for the amateur theater?" I ask Sofia Gurevich, a member of the troupe since its inception.

"To begin, I love the theater in general, though I am an engineer by profession. Besides, I am very fond of the English language, which I started learning as a schoolgirl. The combination of these two interests brought me to this theater, which has become my second home. It is traditional for us to celebrate all birthdays and public holidays together. Much planning goes into these occasions. We write verses and make up skits. Actually, our parties are a continuation of our creative work and are of great help to us on the stage. It is no surprise that several couples have met here, at the theater, and have gotten married."

"What plays are in your repertoire and what are your plans for the future?" I ask Anatoli Yunnikov, the present art director of the theater and a former student of Benkendorf. Incidentally, Yunnikov has had vast stage directing experience at various professional theaters.

"We have staged quite a number of plays, both classical and modern, by American and English authors," he says. "We've done *A Midsummer Night's Dream* and *King Lear* by Shakespeare, *Pygmalion* by George Bernard Shaw, *An Ideal Husband* by Oscar Wilde, *Time and the Conways* by John Boynton Priestly, *The Mousetrap* by Agatha Christie, *The Fifth Column* by Ernest Hemingway, *Orpheus Descending* and *The Glass Menagerie* by Tennessee Williams, *The Cave Dwellers* by William Saroyan, *Everything in the Garden* and *All Over* by Edward Albee, *A Taste of Honey* by Shelagh Delaney. We intend to renew some of the old productions that our audiences liked best. We will stage them in a slightly different way and with new actors. We also plan to put on *After the Fall* by Arthur Miller. This play has never been performed in this country before."

"It's a hard job," says the editor

By Mariam Salganik

Well-known writer and poet Sergei Baruzdin is the editor in chief of the magazine *Druzhba Narodov (Friendship of the Peoples)*, a monthly journal that is avidly read by many people.

When Sergei Baruzdin was offered the editorship of the magazine *Druzhba Narodov (Friendship of the Peoples)* 20 years ago, he agreed but only after much hesitation. Since then, everything about the magazine has changed except its title, and it has been turned into one of the most highly esteemed periodicals in the USSR. When Baruzdin took over, the magazine's circulation was 36,800. Today it is almost 2,900,000.

Druzhba Narodov exists for the sole purpose of publishing in Russian translation the best works of the national literatures. From the Russian they may be translated into still other languages, not only throughout the country but beyond its boundaries also. Works by Russian authors are published as well.

The editorial office where Sergei Baruzdin and a score of assistants work on the magazine occupies a cozy outbuilding of the mansion described as the Rostov residence in Leo Tolstoy's novel *War and Peace.* The staff says the building used to be the count's stables. I don't know whether they are right, but I'll admit that Pushkin's words about translators being the "post horses of enlightenment" came to mind when I visited the place.

"It's a difficult magazine to put out," Baruzdin told me, "but I'm fascinated by the work. I've always been interested in the goings on in other literatures."

Actually Baruzdin has been involved in magazine work since he was 11 and became the editor in chief of *The Green Rustle*, a handwritten school magazine with a circulation of two. "That was before the mimeograph, so what could I do about circulation?" the editor joked regretfully. "Be that as it may, it attracted the attention of adult readers, and I enrolled in a literary club at a Young Pioneer Palace. It's hard to believe, but *The Green Rustle* still exists to this day. That makes it more than 40 years old!"

Druzhba Narodov is also over 40. And some might say that for Baruzdin *The Green Rustle* was a direct predecessor of the present magazine because it is also a magazine of international relations at the school level. Baruzdin, who at the time was simply called Seryozha, began corresponding with students around the country and placed the poems and stories they sent him in the school magazine.

"I asked them to write in Russian, but many of the authors did not know enough of the language, and I had to edit the translations. The main thing I got from that experience was that I learned how broad and how astonishingly varied was the concept motherland," Baruzdin told me.

"How long did you edit *The Green Rustle* and what came next?" I asked.

"For about five years," he answered. "Then came the war. At 14 I joined a volunteer fire brigade. We put out German incendiary bombs. At 16 I became a soldier. When the war ended, I was an artillery scout. War is an unnatural state for human beings, and it is simply impossible to forget. For me, it was another learning experience about the unity of the peoples of my country. This unity became crystal clear to me in those days. That is also something I will never forget."

"Is that why you return to war themes again and again and publish so many works about war and the reminiscences of the war years in *Druzhba Narodov*?" I asked. "You must have heard the talk that Russians are tearing open their wartime wounds with masochistic pleasure and with the calculations of pragmatists, that they are cultivating xenophobia in their youth and that the whole country may be enveloped in a military psychosis at any moment."

"Well, you know better than I that xenophobia cannot exist in a multinational state, to say nothing about how it contradicts the very foundations of our statehood," he said. "As for a military psychosis, Konstantin Simonov* wrote in the preface to my two-volume work: 'Baruzdin is a person who has gone through the war, and for him, it is a counting-off point in many ways.' I often feel that not many people outside our country realize how many generations have been affected by the war—economically, demographically and, most importantly, emotionally. Our 20 million dead do not call for vengeance; they appeal to our memory. And this memory of the past demands that we prevent a new war. Our 20-year-olds, for whom the war is history, react keenly to the alarming events taking place in the world. As for people of my generation, the ones who survived experience a sense of guilt about the ones who did not return from the war."

"Where did the war end for you?"

"On the Elbe. Incidentally, it was on the Elbe that an American officer gave me a Parker pen, and to this day I write with that pen. I've written all my books with it."

"And your book about America, too?" I pressed.

"Yes. Why?" he answered, surprised by my question. "Did it seem worse than the others to you? Actually, that old pen has gotten lost several times, but it returns to me every time. It's fate!"

"Should I write that the Soviet writer has written all of his books with an American pen?" I asked.

"Why not? Write that all of the books of the editor in chief of *Druzhba Narodov* have been written with a symbol of the friendship of nations," he said.

During the postwar years Sergei Baruzdin began his career in literature as a poet, prose writer and journalist. It was a time when close contacts among Soviet literatures were an accepted and customary aspect of literary life, when the names of Uzbek poet Gafur Gulyam, Armenian poet Avetik Isaakyan and Georgian poet Georgi Leonidze were well known not only to the Russian people but to readers nationwide. It was quite clear that it was unthinkable to be called a Soviet writer and not do any translating. All of us translated each other's work, or almost all of us, and it seemed as if we had always been doing that. ▶

*Konstantin Simonov (1915-1979) was a prominent Soviet writer and the author of well-known books about the war.

Actually, it all started not that long ago, in the 1930s. At the First Congress of Soviet Writers in 1934, Maxim Gorky called Soviet literature "a literature of different tribes and languages" and stressed the unanimity of its aims.

Gorky launched the almanac *The Works of the Peoples of the USSR*, which was renamed *Druzhba Narodov* in February 1939. Then it was just one step from an almanac to a magazine.

Leafing through the pages of this magazine, we clearly see how its aims have changed with the times. First, there was the awakening of interest for the literatures of other nations. Then there was the acquaintance—increasingly profound and detailed—with the literatures of different nations and the gradual development of relations between them. And finally there was the interaction of the literatures of the peoples of the Soviet Union and the interaction of Soviet literature with the literatures of the world.

The number of languages that are being translated has also grown (there were only 10 in the beginning). The national literatures are taking on a polyphonic sound. The book review section has changed the most. First, articles on the different national literatures by Russian authors were the most numerous. Gradually more articles by national critics about their own literatures began to appear. And now there are professionally written articles about the various aspects of Soviet literature in which the nationality of the authors simply does not matter.

"There was a time when some of the national literatures needed help to become established," Baruzdin said. "Others had to be assisted in overcoming national boundaries. For example, let us take the ethnic groups of the Far North that to begin with had to be saved from extinction, to be aided in preserving their national culture and to be guided into modern times. And, naturally, it would be absurd to assess the first literary attempts of writers like Chukchi Yuri Rytkheu, Mansi Yuvan Shestalov or Udegei (whose people number a mere 1,600) Jansi Kimonko with the same criteria as, for example, we use to assess the novel *The Ordeal* by Alexei Tolstoy. What happened further was the appearance of a galaxy of brilliant non-Russian writers like Kirghiz Chinghiz Aitmatov, Avar Rasul Gamzatov and Sangi, a representative of a Northern ethnic minority called the Nivkhi. The latter may serve as an example of a writer who graduated from folklore to serious, modern, psychological novels."

"How do Russian writers feel about the appearance of these bright non-Russian stars in our literary firmament?"

I'll begin by saying that the Russian language, literature and writers have played a decisive role in the process of forming the multinational Soviet literature. Without the Russian language as a means of communication between nations, I simply cannot imagine how things would have turned out. After all, translations, the gold cover for the interaction of literatures, are done in our country using the Russian language as the medium. For the most part, they are done by very good Russian writers. Remember how charmed we were by Georgian poetry in the brilliant translations of Boris Pasternak, Nikolai Tikhonov and Nikolai Zabolotsky? What would we have known of Lithuanian poetry if we did not have the translations of Alexander Mezhirov and Bulat Okudzhava? But that is only one side of the coin. I have said nothing yet about the translations of classical and modern Russian literature into the other languages of our country and of the influence of the Russian tradition on the other literatures, which is very great indeed.

"In the West they often classify this influence as an aspect of the Russification of the non-Russian peoples. The question of the relations of cultures and languages is not a simple one. As for the Russian language, it occupies a special place in our country. First, let us sweep aside all of the allegations regarding the forcible foisting of the Russian language on the non-Russian peoples. We are not closing schools where children study in their native tongue or reducing the editions of publications in the different languages or hampering television and radio broadcasting. The situation is quite the contrary! At the same time statistics indicate that 82 per cent of our population has a good knowledge of the Russian language. You might ask what makes people in the Soviet Union study Russian. In my opinion, there are two reasons: First, there is an absence of coercion (if you don't want to learn, you don't have to!) and, second, economic advantage (if you know Russian, the whole country opens up before you).

"The Russian language has had special status in our country for years. This has been conditioned historically just like the special role (different at different stages) of Russian literature in the formation of the phenomenon known today as Soviet literature. We should not discuss whether Russian classics or any other literature should occupy first place. As a writer and the editor of *Druzhba Narodov*, I would say that the most important thing is the opportunity for creatively developing the experience of other nations and broadening the horizon of one's own creativity. The more colors the artist has on his or her palette, the more varied the painting. That is obvious! Who needs Russification? What for? We need something else. We should search for forms that unite specific national color with universal elements because isolation in literature is fatal. I have recently read an article by Rasul Gamzatov, an Avar, in which he wrote: 'I am grateful to Russian literature because it helped me discover Russia. We are the witnesses and active participants in the process of the reciprocal enrichment of the literatures of the USSR, while each one is called upon to preserve its specific national features.'

"And I am grateful to Rasul Gamzatov for having helped me discover Daghestan,** his native land. He made this gift not only to the Russian reader but to the Yakutiyan as well. However, no one could have received Gamzatov's gift if his poems had remained in the village where he was born and had not been translated by Yakov Kozlovsky and other poets in this and other countries."

"How do you translate?" I asked.

"I translate to the unceasing clamor of debates regarding how one should translate," Baruzdin answered. "*Druzhba Narodov* has been battling with the problem of translation ever since it was founded. The selection of poetry and its translation are the eternal Scylla and Charybdis. For us, I mean our magazine, it is actually two aspects of one and the same problem: We have to find the best works from all the writings that are being published in different languages, and then we must not spoil this 'pick of the crop' by mediocre translation.

"Dozens of titles of theoretical works and manuals on translation are published every year in our country. It is amusing that all of the people who contribute to our column in the magazine called 'Translation: Problems and Judgment' sharply criticize all theories on translation and offer their own ideas. I am a faithful reader of this column, but I see no sign of the battle ever coming to an end.

"One thing that is clear to me, however, is that practically all well-known writers work on translations regularly, not just from time to time. The standards for translation are becoming more exacting, and the range of problems is broadening as experience accumulates. Literal translation evokes the most heated arguments. To be frank, I don't quite understand that. It seems to me Picasso was correct when he said that in art only the end result is important.

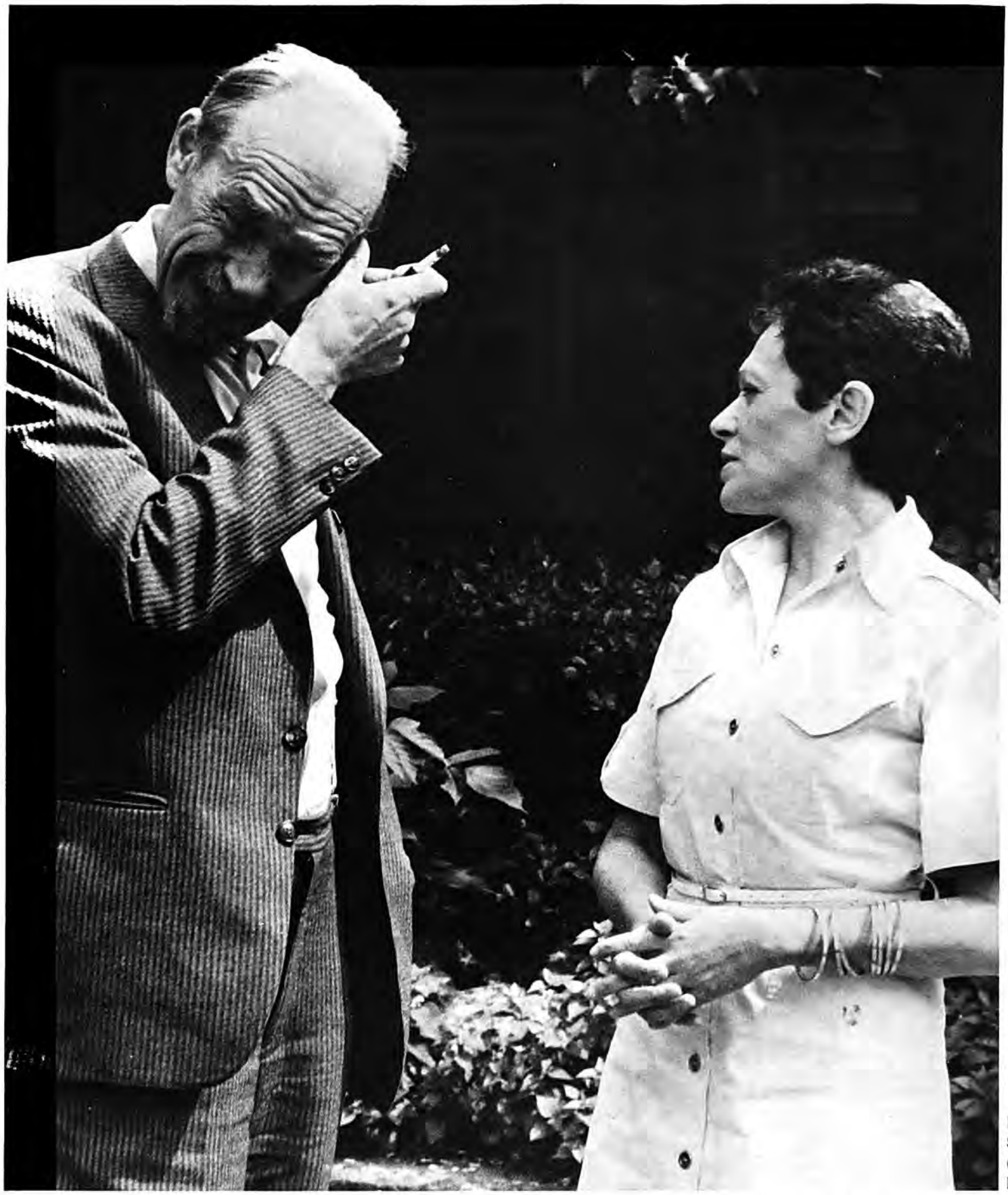
"To me, literal translation will remain the backbone of translation for a long time yet. Our magazine tries to keep track of all the new works and new names in our republics. If we hear of something interesting, we ask for a review of the work, or even several reviews. Anyway, we can only judge a work after we have read it. That means we need a translation. In the beginning we need literal, exact, word-for-word translations, which do not claim to be artistic but are, on the contrary, purged of all artistry. Later the text goes to a writer or a poet who turns it into a true piece of literature. I agree that there are as many methods as there are translators. But personally it seems to me that the collaboration of two writers—the author and the translator—produces the best results. More than that, I believe that a work should by all means be done in the author's native land. A good translation is possible only if the translators themselves are immersed in the material and spiritual life of a respective nation. Only then do they begin to understand what the authors have depicted in their work and what made them see the world as they did. That is why *Druzhba Narodov* sends Russian writers on assignment to the constituent republics.

"In general, I am convinced that a translation must be very good, otherwise it would be better not to publish the work at all. I am sorry to say that there are more than enough dull, mediocre translations. This is something we can not stand for today."

"Why do you say 'today'?"

"Because our literature has matured and so has our translating skill. Our magazine does not publish poor works of literature. Our problem is to prevent mediocre works from appearing on the pages of the magazine to the detriment of our over-all literary standards. We often have unpleasant talks with writers that might begin with the words: 'But my book is no worse than his.' But, in reality, we believe it should be better. I have already said that it is difficult to put out *Druzhba Narodov*, and our job involves a special respon-

** The Daghestan Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic has more than 1.5 million residents who speak 27 languages and 70 dialects.



Editor in Chief Sergei Baruzdin (left) talks with Mariam Salganik.

sibility since other translations will be made from the Russian translations that we publish. I frequently attend international book fairs, and I know that Soviet literature has its readers both in the West and in the East and that translations are mainly done in the Russian language. I would say we are now living in a world of translations, and the exchange of artistic experience is now global in scale.

"The instant that Yuri Gagarin's spaceship flew beyond Earth's gravity, all people became compatriots. However, the realization of this completely new unity and the development of a global mentality require time and effort. There are no isolated nations in the world any longer. Soviet writers see their task as combating chauvinism and national nihilism, bringing nations closer together and making the fruit of the spiritual activities of each one of them the property of all.

"The Latvian poet Imant Ziedonis wrote the following about his notion of duty: 'One nation promised me a ray of its own special light. If I accept this gift from different nations and nationalities, I must return it. I am tormented by the thought that one cannot become an international consumer without being a national supplier at the same time!'

"This is the way I understand the advent of a single Soviet literature on the world scene: When we are evaluating the works of, say, a Tajik writer, we are obliged to take into consideration the general level of development of Tajik literature. But also we should compare his or her writings with those of Chinghiz Aitmatov, John Updike of the U.S., Gabriel Garcia Marquez of Colombia, and so forth," continued Baruzdin. "Certainly, it is much more difficult to become a classic that way than in the seclusion of your own birthplace."

"Are you saying that foreign literatures that are translated in such great numbers into the languages of our country compete with our literature?" I asked.

"Yes, and by doing so, they raise all of our standards," he said. "The supreme judges of a work of literature are the readers, qualified readers, of which there are many. Incidentally, they keep changing, those readers of ours. Judging by the letters we receive and the talks we have at the conferences we arrange, our readers are becoming more sophisticated and discerning. It is they, above all, who compare our literature with the foreign. In my opinion, that is a most positive phenomenon, something that we are always striving for."

PAOLO VERONESE'S PAINTINGS

By Tamara Fomichyova
Senior Researcher, Hermitage State Museum

LIKE TITIAN, Paolo Veronese (1528-1588) is an outstanding representative of the joyous and life-asserting art of the Renaissance in Venice. A picturesque rendering of the visible world played a decisive role in both artists' works. But, unlike Titian, Veronese, in addition to being an easel painter, was a decorator and monumentalist who exercised tremendous influence on many generations of Venetian painters of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

The Hermitage State Museum has eight of Veronese's works in its collection, which were painted for churches and palaces of the nobility. The pieces are from various periods of the artist's life and differ in character. They include not only finished paintings but also small sketches for large decorative works.

The earliest of Veronese's work in the Hermitage is *The Holy Family with St. Catherine*, which art experts believe was painted as early as 1548 in Verona, the town where the painter was born. This picture is distinguished for its play of color and contrast: Rays of light pass through an open colonnade that is drawn against a bright blue sky. This canvas is a preview of Veronese's banquet pieces, which he painted in his mature years.

During his life Veronese worked on many interiors, often painting them from floor to ceiling. He created entire ensembles which blended with the architectural structure and formed an integral unit. For example, after 1553 Veronese was commissioned to paint the Doges' Palace in Venice, and he spent 35 years decorating it with frescoes and paintings.

One of the artist's sketches in the Hermitage apparently was intended for a palace outside Venice. The two-color sketch, done in a reddish-violet and a bluish-green, depicts Diana, the goddess of chastity, hunting and the Moon. Veronese places her in a niche, creating the illusion of architectural space. He even painted in the shadow that the goddess's figure casts.

When working on large compositions, the painters of the Florentine-Roman School first made full-sized, preliminary drawings on paper, which were called cartoons. These were then transferred to the canvas or the wall. Veronese and the other Venetian painters did not make cartoons for their large works. They made small sketches and worked out the finished composition directly on the wall or on the canvas.

It is generally believed that the sketch "Diana" and its double, "Minerva," in the Pushkin Museum of Fine Arts in Moscow were made for paintings in a villa built by Palladio. However, after closer examination of the finished paintings in the villa, it becomes clear that in style and color these works are not similar to the sketches in the Hermitage and the Pushkin Museum, which were apparently intended for some other decorative ensemble.

Veronese's *The Crucifixion* is definitely a small sketch for a larger painting. For example, the artist usually depicts Christ after the Crucifixion, but this sketch shows Christ being nailed to the cross. Some experts believe that this points to Veronese's attraction to a Dürer engraving on the same theme, which he then repeated. The Venetian painters are known to have been well acquainted with the engravings of the German artists, and there are traces of their influence and reciprocal borrowings in paintings by Giorgione.

An X-ray of *The Crucifixion* shows a small sketch in oils on parchment that has lines of handwriting on it. At the beginning of the eighteenth century when the painting was in the Crozat Collection in Paris, it was enlarged at the top by seven centimeters and by 1.5 centimeters on the other three sides. It now measures 25 by 22 centimeters. The extensions have been painted in. The fact that the sketch in its original size was engraved by Paolo Barbietti as early as the end of the sixteenth century shows how highly it was valued from the very beginning.

Veronese the portrait painter is represented in the Hermitage by a small chest-length, informal portrait of a young man. The artist usually did full- or knee-length portraits, which enabled him to place his subjects among columns and drapes. In the Hermitage portrait, however, Veronese concentrated all of his attention on the man's expression. The black suit with golden buttons, white collar and red slits on the sleeves are mere accessories that do not distract from the main focus—the face of the man.

More than once Veronese painted large altarpieces, most of which date from 1570 to 1580. The *Adoration of the Magi* in the Hermitage is not large (45 by 34 centimeters), and experts assumed it to be a sketch. But its finished quality makes that doubtful. Despite its modest size, the painting gives the impression of a monumental work, with its festive, bright colors, majestic columns set against a blue sky and fine clothes worn by the subjects. The composition was later used as a model for the altarpiece in the Church of San Niccolò di Frari in Venice. To all appearances, the altarpiece, painted in 1582, was done by Veronese and his students.

The theme for the large canvas *The Conversion of Saul* was taken from The Acts of the Apostles in the Bible. As the story goes, when Saul, a general who was persecuting Christ's followers, was on his way to Damascus, a light from Heaven appeared in the sky, and he heard a voice call out, "Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?" With this, Saul was converted and took the name of Paul. Veronese's work on this theme is full of action—the horses are rearing, and Saul is cast to the ground. On the left side of the composition are foot soldiers and horsemen fleeing in fear. The contrast of the larger figures in the foreground with the smaller ones in the background is characteristic of sixteenth century Italian art.

To imbue his work with movement and immediacy, Veronese slices his figures on the sides, achieving the effect of a scene looked at through a window. This in itself is an important digression from the art of the High Renaissance, which came close to the art of the seventeenth century.

In his easel and fresco paintings Veronese achieves special effects with his virtuoso use of foreshortening—placing human figures in difficult postures and positions. And it was this exclusive mastery of drawing and color that charmed the Venetians.

Veronese painted the world-famous *Lamentation over the Dead Christ* around 1582 for the Church of Saints Giovanni e Paolo. Veronese returned more than once to that subject, which was very popular with Venetian artists. In all of his compositions on the theme, he arranges Christ in the

Lamentation over the Dead Christ

center of the painting, symmetrically placed among angels on both sides. In the Hermitage picture Veronese painted only one angel, which makes the work more austere and laconic and the image of Christ more meaningful. An X-ray of the picture shows that at first Veronese had positioned another angel to the left of the Christ figure. The body of the semi-reclining Christ is tilted back, and his legs are crossed and stretched out diagonally to the foreground. Veronese skillfully tones down this sharp angle and diminishes the actual size of the feet for appearance' sake. He emphasizes the silvery-green tone of Christ's body with a reddish color in the angel's robe. In the pyramidal composition Veronese not only achieves classical perfection and clarity, but he also seems to sum up his former quests and achievements. The significance of the picture may be compared only to Titian's painting of St. Sebastian.

For many years it was believed that the *Lamentation over the Dead Christ* had been owned by King Charles I of England. But according to recent findings, it is now established that the picture, which was not listed in the catalogues of the King's collection, was never in the King's possession. It had, however, been taken to France where it, after changing owners several times, turned up in the Crozat Collection. The Hermitage bought it from there.

The *Raising of Lazarus,* another Veronese painting in the Hermitage, was painted in 1584, four years before the painter's death. It deals with a subject rarely found in Venetian painting. Luxurious Palladian architecture serves as the background for the figures, which are distinctly outlined and stand out in relief. Veronese did not use any color in this picture, and it is still not known for what it was intended. From it experts can only perceive that Veronese was a virtuoso graphic artist who can compare in classical harmony with Raphael.

The significant role of the artist's many pupils and assistants in his work should be mentioned. Veronese's younger brother, Benedetto (1538-1598), spent his entire life working side by side with him. After Paolo's death, Benedetto headed the school and completed his elder brother's unfinished works. Also among Veronese's disciples were his nephew Aloise del Frisco (1554-1600) and his two sons, Gabriel (1568-1631) and Carles (1570-1596). The large number of pictures painted by these artists, who worked independently, has often been attributed to Veronese.

Only recently have experts been making an effort to distinguish the artist's work from that of his pupils. The Hermitage, too, is taking part in this work. For instance, it has been established that four of the works formerly attributed to Veronese were done by Benedetto. Two of them are on the Holy Family theme. Another three paintings—*The Apostles, The Ascension of Christ* and the *Adoration of the Magi*—previously thought to have been done by Veronese, were done by del Frisco. Neither pupil had a distinct style or great creative gift,but both of them were good masters who assimilated the methods of their teacher. Their pictures differ from Veronese's works themselves in quality of execution alone.

THE HERMITAGE

The Holy Family with St. John

The Ascension of Christ

The Apostles

Ready for the new season

By Anatoli Shelukhin

This past season was not an especially good one for Soviet figure skaters, but coaches are optimistic.

The 1982 season made Soviet figure-skating fans recall when they rejoiced at our figure skaters winning even one bronze medal at a world championship. Actually this holds true only for older fans because over the past 17 years our team has been bringing home gold medals. Soviet world title winners also were on the Soviet national figure-skating team that came away with two silver medals and a bronze, but not one gold, at the World Championships in Copenhagen, Denmark, in March 1982.

Does this mean that our team is losing ground in this sport? No, not really. Even during the championships in Copenhagen journalists heard the leading Soviet coaches making optimistic forecasts.

Yelena Tchaikovskaya, who has coached Lyudmila Pakhomova and Alexander Gorshkov, world champions in ice dancing, and Vladimir Kovalyov, world title winner in the men's singles, said: "We must rejuvenate our team. This is the only way Soviet figure skating will again be able to display all of its best qualities. We have a vast pool of talent to draw from. Suffice it to mention ice dancers Natalia Bestemyanova and Andrei Bukin, men's singles skaters Vladimir Kotin and Alexander Fadeyev, and young women's singles skaters Anna Antonova, Anna Kondrashova and Marina Serova."

Prominent coach Stanislav Zhuk, who has trained a galaxy of stars on the ice, stressed: "Soviet pair skaters have emerged victorious at the last 16 world championships in succession. Talents like Irina Rodnina and Alexander Zaitsev have starred in our school of pair skating, and the experiences of these champions have certainly been of great help to our newer generation of skaters. They will continue to learn from them, and they must do it as soon as possible. We should also keep in mind the potentialities of our young pairs, especially Marina Pestova and Stanislav Leonovich."

Skater Yuri Ovchinnikov, a leader in the men's singles event not long ago and now the coach of European champion Igor Bobrin, said: "The artistic figure skating that Bobrin demonstrated in the 1982 season impressed both the judges and spectators alike. However, his form has been thoroughly studied and used by his chief competitors. Therefore, to score new successes, he'll have to make qualitative changes in his program and to some extent in his style. This will be seen in the forthcoming 1983 season.

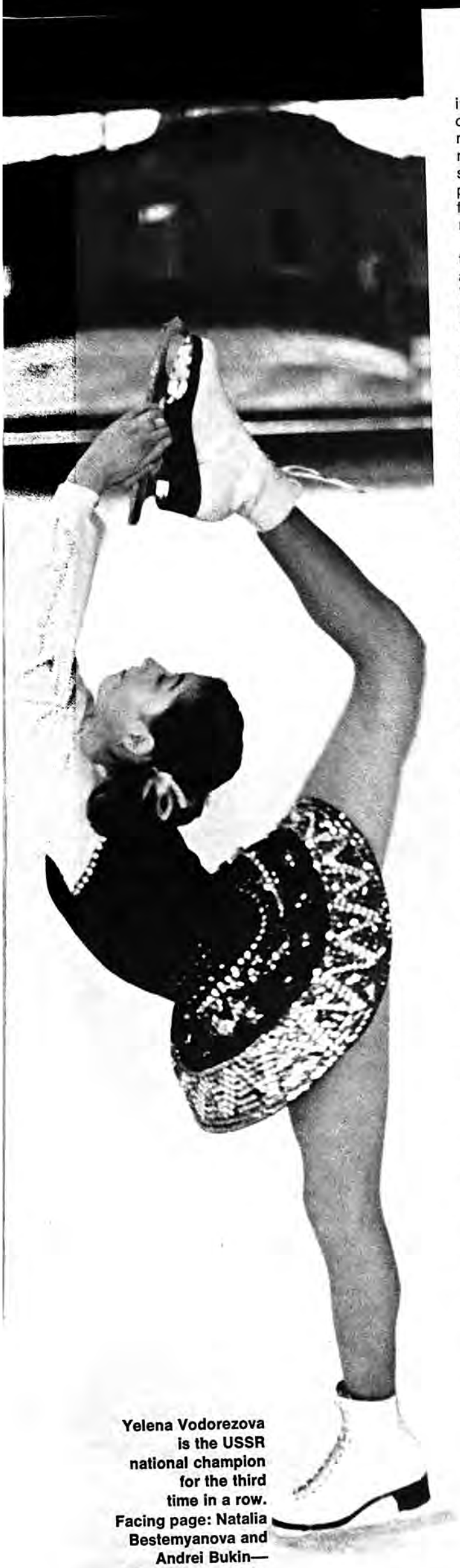
"We are experiencing an 'explosion' in men's singles, so to speak, and large numbers of top-class skaters are now emerging in the international arena. Competition in this event is extremely keen."

At a meeting of the USSR Figure-Skating Federation convened in May 1980, the sole topic discussed by the coaches, judges, researchers and heads of the specialized figure-skating sports schools was how to regain the leading positions for the USSR. The federation drew the attention of all the specialists to the key elements in the development of Soviet figure skating. First is the organization of training programs at sports schools. There are today over 800 figure skating coaches in the USSR, and many children now go in for this sport.

Second is the problem of creativity. Today's figure skating is a synthesis of choreography, music, theater, pantomime and psychology. The ice dances of Lyudmila Pakhomova and Alexander Gorshkov, Natalia Linichuk and Gennadi Karponosov, and the fine program of Igor Bobrin are examples of the creative results of coaches, choreographers, musicians and the skaters working together. A similar approach is also used by foreign stars, specifically by the new world champions in ice dancing Jane Torvill and Christopher Dean of Great Britain.

Music for the freestyle program of pair skaters Marina Pestova and Stanislav Leonovich was written especially for them by popular composer Alexander Pakhmutova. Their routine was a success on rinks in Lyonne and Copenhagen during the 1982 season. The USSR Figure-Skat- ▶

Young ice dancers Natalia Karamysheva and Rostislav Sinitsyn are eager to give titleholders keen competition.



Yelena Vodorezova is the USSR national champion for the third time in a row. Facing page: Natalia Bestemyanova and Andrei Bukin—other new hopefuls.

ing Federation suggested that coaches carefully study the nuances of modern choreography. The more skilled the skater, the greater the part played by originality and the refined interpretation of each movement in his or her program.

In this context, a figure skater's technical skill must be viewed in a new way. Performing at the World Championships in Copenhagen, leaders in the pair-skating event demonstrated highly complex movements—triple-axle jumps, a series of jumps including a triple and a series of steps at maximum speed. At the same time the gliding techniques displayed by the champions and medal winners were particularly beautiful.

The exceedingly high requirements of this sport now dictate that new training methods be introduced. For instance, world champion Scott Hamilton from the United States and European champion Norbert Schramm of the German Democratic Republic begin their seasons very early and enter competitions in the fall, always reworking their programs. Soviet figure skaters, however, usually don't begin to put together their routines until early winter. In the future they will start sooner.

An important qualitative change is beginning to take shape in Soviet ice dancing thanks to a group of young and energetic coaches,including Olympic champion Lyudmila Pakhomova, who have started to groom several new pairs.

All of the skaters are eager to give current titleholders stiff competition and to score high at European and world championships.

Coaches agree that tough competition always produces good results. A spirit of adventure and bold experimentation has now captured the recognized specialists of pair figure skating, too. New names have appeared in Stanislav Zhuk's group, and 1980 world champion Marina Cherkasova has resumed training. Tamara and Igor Moskvin, the husband-and-wife coaching team from Leningrad, intend to enter several new talented pairs in top-class competitions. Lastly, winner of three Olympic titles Irina Rodnina has recruited a group of pair figure skaters in Moscow.

In the past only three or four coaches worked with the skaters on the Soviet national team. Today more than 20 experts are tackling this job. The department for training figure-skating choreographers and coaches established at the Institute of Theater Art in Moscow four years ago has been quite helpful in improving the choreographic skill of the coaches. The large following in this sport in the USSR is a guarantee of its future success in the international arena. ■

NEXT ISSUE

A PICTURESQUE CORNER OF THE GEORGIAN SSR

A Blend of the Old and the New

Our magazine has published many articles about Georgia but few about South Ossetia, one of its autonomous regions. Though the Ossetian people have a very old history, they acquired genuine independence only 60 years ago. Illiteracy was eradicated, which gave impetus to the development of a national literature and art. But the Ossetians have preserved their traditions and customs.

A WARM RECEPTION IN COLD SIBERIA

Eleventh USA-USSR Youth Forum

American young people were the guests at this now traditional get-together. Besides Moscow and Leningrad, their tour included the cities of Irkutsk and Bratsk, with emphasis on the former. An illustrated report from Irkutsk in our next issue.

DIFFERENT APPROACHES WITH THE SAME AIM

Conquering Heart Diseases

For more than a decade cardiologists of the Soviet Union and the United States have been cooperating on developing an artificial heart. A world-renowned Soviet heart surgeon answers questions about the advances in Soviet medicine in this field.

COMING SOON

***Yunost*, the Popular Monthly Magazine for Youth**

AMERICANS AT MOSCOW UNIVERSITY

By Svetlana Orekhova
Candidate of Science (Philology)

Photographs by Vitali Arutyunov

For six years an extensive exchange of students and faculty has been going on between Moscow State University and leading universities in the United States, especially the State University of New York (SUNY) in Albany. Over this period more than 100 Soviet students and university professors have done research in the U.S. In turn, an equal number of American students and faculty have come to the USSR. Last spring a large group of Americans came to Moscow. I met and talked with some of them.

Kay Shaffer (left) and Mary Kelly walking near Moscow University. Below: Mary Kelly spent much of her time sketching the ancient churches and parks.

bibliographies in general subject areas. I am impressed by the size and strength of the library collections. I especially remember the Rare Book Room of the Saltykov-Shchedrin Library in Leningrad. The room is called the Faustus Study. It contains collections of Russian and Western books, and there are books of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries there, too.

"In addition to spending time in libraries, I have tried to take advantage of some of the many cultural opportunities available in the Soviet Union—theaters, opera, ballet, concerts, museums, films. In Moscow I have attended performances at Moscow University, the Children's Musical Theater, the Moscow Academic Art Theater, the Palace of Congresses, the Moscow Conservatory, even the circus. In Leningrad I enjoyed musical and dramatic performances at the Kirov Theater, the Pushkin Academic Theater and the Maly Theater.

"I have very much enjoyed trips to some of the fine museums in the Soviet Union, including the Hermitage and the Russian Museum in Leningrad, the Pushkin Museum of Fine Arts in Moscow and the Armory Chamber of the Kremlin. I liked the Hermitage so much. The splendor of the building was so overwhelming that, frequently, while passing through the rooms, I would forget about the wonderful paintings and would admire the rooms themselves. Other excursions have included a day at a general Soviet school and a trip to a sovkhoz (state farm).

"Over the years I read much and heard a lot about the Soviet Union, and I am pleased to have the opportunity to see some of the country for myself.

"I am most impressed by the people of the Soviet Union. Although in crowds they generally seem very serious, individually, they have been friendly and helpful.

"There are some cultural differences between the Soviet people and Americans, to be sure, but these are overshadowed by our similarities. I shall long remember the passionate pleas of the Soviet people for international peace and friendship."

Facing page: Professor James McClellan and his wife Dorothy sightseeing in Red Square. Above: Some of the visiting scholars attend Russian classes at the university.

The Russian saying, "Friends may meet again, but mountains never," is often borne out in real life. My unexpected meeting with Kay Shaffer at Moscow State University was just one example of this. Kay Shaffer is the librarian who had helped me and my colleagues with our research when we were studying at the State University of New York in Albany in the spring of 1978.

She worked as a Slavic bibliographer and cataloguer at the University Library, and she knew many of us by our first names. We remembered Kay for her kindness, responsiveness, professional skill and keen interest in the success of our scientific work. Since I had known Kay before, I was especially interested in her comments about Moscow University.

Kay Shaffer: "As a librarian, I am particularly interested in the study and teaching of research methods as taught in the Soviet Union and the role of libraries, librarians, archives and archivists in the research process. I have talked with faculty and students at Moscow University about the formal courses taught here on various aspects of research methodology and with other people involved in less formalized, more individualized, approaches to such instruction as well. I have been graciously received by a number of libraries, including the Gorky Library of Moscow University, the State Lenin Library, the library of the USSR Academy of Sciences' Institute of Scientific Information on Social Sciences (INION) and the State Library of Foreign Literature.

"In Leningrad I visited the Gorky Library of Leningrad State University, the Saltykov-Shchedrin State Public Library and the library of the USSR Academy of Sciences. In all cases, the librarians have been helpful in sharing information on the organization, processing of materials and services to readers, which have included course-related bibliographic instruction as well as systematic preparation of

The McClellans

Professor James E. McClellan teaches the philosophy of education at SUNY in Albany. He came to Moscow as a member of a scientific exchange group. His wife, Dorothy, a graduate student, accompanied him on the trip.

The McClellans spent four months in the USSR meeting with various members of the Faculty of Philosophy at Moscow State University. They had conferences with the heads of most of the departments, with the dean of the faculty, with students and postgraduates and attended classes and dissertation defenses in various departments. Dorothy McClellan told me that they would prepare a report of their findings when they returned to the U.S. She said that she had been encouraged by her husband's colleagues to pursue her own research at Moscow University, and she hoped someday to return to continue her studies.

I asked the McClellans some questions.

Are you enjoying your stay?

Dorothy McClellan: "Very much so! The rich cultural life of this city is a source of great pleasure to us. We've been privileged to attend performances at the Bolshoi Theater on several occasions as well as concerts at the Kremlin's Palace of Congresses and at the Conservatory. Incidentally, theater tickets in the USSR are very cheap.

"People we met on the street have gone out of their way to be kind and helpful. They've expressed interest and ▶

curiosity about our country and the American people. And time and time again they've voiced their strong desire for peace, friendship and the relaxation of world tensions. We have been guests in homes of several of our colleagues in the Faculty of Philosophy."

What is your over-all impression of Moscow University?

James McClellan: "Having lived at Moscow University with Soviet students and postgraduates for several months, we've been particularly impressed by how quiet and serious they are. It's doubtful that we could have lived in such comfort and had such privacy in an American college dormitory. Many young people from different countries around the world study here. We have met specialists from Europe, Latin America, Africa and Asia. You can say that Moscow University is an international institution of higher learning. As for the Faculty of Philosophy, from the outset you could see what an wide range of research it is involved in including practically the entire range of historical periods, Eastern as well as European."

When I spoke with the McClellans, they had just returned from 10 days in Leningrad and a most intensive program of meetings with members of the Faculty of Philosophy at Leningrad State University and an even more intensive tour of the museums and theaters in the city. I asked them if they preferred Leningrad to Moscow.

Dorothy McClellan: "I love the style of Leningrad, its distinctive architecture and elegant palaces and the Neva River glittering in the sunlight. But I find Moscow compelling, and I love its truly Russian character."

James McClellan: "I visited the USSR as a director of study tours in the summers of 1958 and 1959. In Leningrad the restoration work that began 20 years ago has now been virtually completed, and there has been an enormous growth of housing developments on the outskirts of the city. Moscow has been almost transformed in the nearly quarter-century since I was last here. The population, I believe, has nearly doubled. Motor traffic has also increased enormously, and the intensity and pace of the city has quickened."

Mary Kelly, Artist

Mary Kelly is a person with diverse interests. She is an artist, above all, but she also teaches in the humanities department at a college in Dryden, New York. Another area of her interests is agriculture. She has a sheep farm.

Like other very busy people, Mary Kelly values time. She worked diligently in Moscow, drawing and sketching much of the time. The walls in her Moscow University dormitory room were covered with her works. This is what she told me about her stay at Moscow University.

Mary Kelly: "I have enjoyed the friendliness and hospitality of the Soviet people, and I am extremely grateful to them for the opportunity to study the subjects of interest to me. I am also grateful to the State University of New York for this exchange program, which provides a unique opportunity for Soviet and American scholars to get to know each other and each other's fields better.

"My life in Moscow and at the university has been very pleasant, full of stimulating contacts with colleagues and friends, jaunts to various places of interest and surprises. Various aspects of Moscow life have been very different from what I had expected. One is the ordered and cultured aspect of life in the capital. I am also impressed by the intellectual life at the university and the willingness of students and faculty to be helpful.

"My work here involved research of folk art motifs. I was very happy to have an advisor who was able to help me, and a wealth of material with which to work. Of especial interest to me is a motif of a pagan goddess, Berehinia, whose image survives from seventh century jewelry through the nineteenth and twentieth centuries on embroidery and weaving. It has been exciting for me to consult specialists in this area, visit museums and collections of textiles and work in the permanent collections of museums in Moscow and Zagorsk. The people in the museums have been especially helpful in finding material.

"Moscow has particularly appealing architectural monuments and many scenic areas. I often go out to do watercolors of ancient churches, or, for instance, picturesque parks. My watercolor series will be exhibited in the United States.

"I have also had a chance to talk with a number of artists in Moscow. Their problems and ideas are of particular interest to me." ■

Soviet Peace Fund

By Victor Rudenko

HEAVY MAILBAGS are delivered to the Soviet Peace Fund office on Kropotkin Street in Moscow Monday through Saturday. They contain money orders and envelopes with bank notes, among other things. People stop by the office with personal donations and heirlooms—silver spoons, ancient icons, unpretentious rings, collections of antiques, and the like.

A photograph of one contribution drew my attention. It showed two wedding bands, a pair of crosses to be hung from a chain and worn around the neck and a cigarette case with inlay work. They appeared to be valued family possessions. The letter accompanying the gifts revealed that my guess was correct.

> I waited 38 years for my husband, and I'm still waiting. Not knowing in what condition he would return from the war against the nazi invaders, I kept these things for him. Fate would have it that he didn't come back. Despite all my efforts, I found out only that he was reported missing in 1943. This I learned in 1946.
>
> I am 81 years old, and while I'm still alive, I would like to donate these items to the Peace Fund.

I can just imagine what she has been through. Less than a week after nazi Germany's sneak attack on our country in June 1941, like millions of other women who saw their husbands and sons off to war, she saw her husband off. Evidently he went off to the front without the second ring, the second cross and the cigarette case. Perhaps he thought they would be sold by his wife when the last of the food rations ran out. Those days of hunger did come, but his things were kept in the hope that he would return. He has remained missing all these years. His wife donated his possessions to the Peace Fund so there would be no bitter fates like this, so there would be no more wars.

It was actually people like this woman, robbed of a happy life by World War II, who founded the Soviet Peace Fund. Money and valuables, addressed to the Kremlin in Moscow, began pouring in immediately after V-E Day in May 1945. They came from all over the war-devastated country. The senders requested that their donations be used for strengthening peace.

The outpouring of gifts grew even larger in the fifties, which was a time of recovery and restoration. Contributions were forwarded to the Soviet Societies for Friendship and Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries, the Soviet Afro-Asian Solidarity Committee, the Soviet Women's Committee, the Soviet Pugwash Committee, the USSR Committee of Youth Organizations, the Soviet War Veterans' Committee, the Soviet Association for the United Nations, the Alliance of Red Cross and Red Crescent Societies. Finally in 1961 these organizations cosponsored the Soviet Peace Fund.

"I lost nine of my buddies in the very first battle, in September 1941. I would like the money for my volunteer labor to be put in the names of each one of them and turned over to the Soviet Peace Fund," writes Vladimir Shrubov, a trolley bus driver in the Crimea who makes the run from Simferopol Airport to the famous Black Sea resort of Yalta.

Nine days a year Shrubov hangs a sign on the windshield of his trolley bus. It says: "The driver is working today for the Peace Fund." One day for each of his fallen comrades.

Vladimir Brezgunov, a factory worker in Sverdlovsk, the Urals, was the recipient of a priz offered by the USSR Exhibition of Economi Achievements for the new organization of wor on his team. The prize was money for the pu chase of a Moskvich car—more than 6,000 ruble Brezgunov decided that the reward belonged n only to him, but also to his workmates who ha put his ideas into practice. He got their conse to donate half of the money to the factory's chil care institutions and half to the Peace Fund.

Although voluntary donations from individua make up a considerable part of the Peace Fun the bulk of the money comes from work colle tives. Every industrial enterprise in the count has given the earnings from at least one shift t the Peace Fund. Workers will donate their ear ings for one hour or for several hours of wor ("Peace Hours"), for a day and sometimes for week ("Peace Shifts"). It has become the prac tice among transport workers to donate their pa to "Peace Runs," "Peace Sails" or "Peac Flights." Newspaper headlines report 10,00 20,000, 100,000 and even 500,000 rubles for th Peace Fund from such shifts. There are 350,00 committees in the Soviet Union that endorse th Peace Fund. They unite more than four millio people. The peace activists who contribute regu larly to the fund add up to more than 80 millio

These people are prompted by the unwritte law that if you are a real human being, you ca not look on indifferently at the suffering of other There is a Russian proverb that says this pr cisely: "No foreign misery."

Today television makes all of us eyewitnesse to not only the joys, but also the sorrows of th world. The tragedies in faraway places are take to heart by Soviet families, by youngsters an adults alike.

As many as 80,000 children die from hunger the world each year. One hundred thousand chi dren go blind each year because of malnutritio and a lack of vitamin A. As many as 300 millio children of school age do not attend school.

How can one be aware of these statistics (fro UNESCO reports) and not make an effort to help Soviet youngsters begin to read the paper an watch the evening news at an early age, an they're greatly affected by what they see an hear.

"We made souvenirs and sold them at a Sol darity Fair. We ask you to contribute the mone to the children of Palestine." This is a typic letter. It accompanied money orders from th Children's International Friendship Club in th village of Davydkovo, outside Voronezh. Bot children and grownups usually specify for whom the money is intended.

How is the Peace Fund money spent? The fun assists the victims of aggression and fascist terro in different parts of the globe. Children from Chil and Palestine have enjoyed summer vacations i our Young Pioneer camps, thanks to Peace Fun contributions. In 1979 an international conferenc "For a Peaceful and Secure Future for All Chi dren" was held in Moscow. Freda Brown of Aus tralia, who was chairperson of the internationa preparatory committee, remarked in her openin address: "Moscow is a beautiful city. It has man trees, but rubles don't grow on any of them. Th money to conduct our conference is a gift fro the Soviet people." The Peace Fund finances an undertaking aimed at strengthening peace and es tablishing better understanding among nations.

Peace has to be fought for

By Alexander Grigoryev
Photographs by Igor Kostin

"The first responsibility of the USSR and the USA is a special responsibility to make certain that nuclear war never breaks out," declared William Scranton, honorary chairman of the United Nations Association of the United States of America. The former U.S. Ambassador to the United Nations and former Governor of the state of Pennsylvania, William Scranton had come to the Soviet Union last October at the invitation of the United Nations Association of the USSR.

During his visit the American guest toured several Soviet cities including Moscow; Tashkent and Samarkand, in Uzbekistan; and Kiev, in the Ukraine. In each city he met with representatives of Soviet public organizations and discussed with them ways to safeguard peace and prevent a nuclear war, which, in his opinion, would likely mean the end of civilization.

At the Ukrainian Peace Committee

In Kiev William Scranton met with Boris Zrezartsev, executive secretary of the Ukrainian Peace Committee, and other peace movement activists. Their discussion took place in the majestic building of an ancient palace, which had recently been restored with donations from peace supporters and is now headquarters for the peace committee.

In his talks with Scranton, Zrezartsev explained that the origin and activities of the peace movement in the Ukraine were directly linked to the suffering and the devastation experienced by the people in the republic during the Second World War. Zrezartsev told him that in the Ukraine alone, four and a half million people were killed; another two million were transported to Germany for forced labor. The current activities of the republic's peace movement, he explained, include organizing mass meetings, demonstrations and fund-raising events. In particular, he mentioned the international Peace March 1982, which passed through Kiev on its way to Vienna, Austria, last summer. Thousands of residents of the Ukrainian capital and even about 200 American tourists visiting the city joined the march.

"According to our data," noted Zrezartsev, "about 10,000 peace demonstrations involving over 16 million people have taken place in the republic over the past year. A characteristic of today's movement is the increased participation of young people. This is a new trend. In previous years veterans who had seen the horrors of the war were the most active members of our movement."

"I was impressed with the descriptions of what they are doing to promote peace in the world," said Scranton. "I am very well aware of the devastation, but more important, of the horrors that occurred to the 20 million people who were lost to the Soviet Union in World War II. I feel that this is something that many Americans are not, and must be, aware of to realize why the Soviet people are so interested in peace."

William Scranton (far left) accompanied by his Soviet hosts on a sightseeing tour of Kiev. Above: At a meeting with Metropolitan of Kiev and Galich Filaret (far right).

At Metropolitan Filaret's

The American guest was also invited for dinner by Metropolitan of Kiev and Galich Filaret, one of the most vigorous champions of peace among the leadership of the Russian Orthodox Church. Metropolitan Filaret told him about a trip to the United States he had made some time ago as a member of a Russian church leader's delegation. The Metropolitan said that as part of the visit he attended a conference on ways to establish trust between the East and the West sponsored by a number of American Protestant churches. He especially noted that the participants in the conference were unanimous in their belief that all peace supporters needed to unite their efforts and coordinate their actions in the struggle to deliver humankind from "infernal" nuclear weapons.

"I am thrilled to hear about what you are doing," said Scranton, "and I have great hope that through your work, you will be able to save humanity from the devastation that may come from nuclear holocaust."

Obstacles Can Be Surmounted

Both in conversations with Metropolitan Filaret and at meetings with other people, William Scranton found enthusiastic support for his view that at present there is no alternative to peaceful coexistence in relations between the Soviet Union and the United States.

"At present there is too much misunderstanding between the USA and the USSR," Scranton said, "but I feel very strongly that we bring the negotiations currently going on in Geneva to a successful conclusion.

"We may have differences in political and economic systems," he continued, "and we recognize that this is the case. But we are very interdependent if there is going to be peace in the world because the USSR and the USA have the largest amount of nuclear weapons. It is our responsibility to make sure that they are never used. I do believe that a war can be prevented if we all work hard enough to make sure that it is."

PREPARING YOUNG PEOPLE FOR MARRIED LIFE

By Ada Baskina
SOVIET LIFE Commentator

SOCIAL SCIENTISTS investigating the trends in development of the Soviet family have concluded that in recent years the psychological aspects of a marriage, or rather the role of relations between husband and wife, have increased considerably.

Why has this come about? The old patriarchal marriage was based on three fundamental principles: the submission of the wife to the husband, the leading role of the older members of the family and a strong family unit. Today these three factors, which strengthened the family, either have become a thing of the past or have been substantially weakened. Husband and wife—usually both work and have similar educational backgrounds—manage family life on equal terms, neither submitting to the other. The in-laws, even if they live with the young couple, don't influence their relationship significantly. Household chores have become simpler with the development of public services, the state assuming many of them (cafeterias, laundries, repair shops and tailoring shops). Thus, the old ties that bound a family are giving way, while others are coming to the fore—the display of strong feelings, comradely help, the capacity to understand and the ability and desire to be understood.

Nothing is a truer guarantee of a strong family than an atmosphere of love, kindness and good feelings—in short, a good relationship between the husband and the wife. Of course, this psychological climate of mutual understanding is not an easy thing to create. Not everyone has the sensitivity, consideration or ability to accommodate themselves to another individual's personality. The problem is complicated by the fact that in the past decade the age at which most people marry has dropped at an average of two to three years (for women the average age is now 20 to 22, and for men 22 to 24). Young people who were schoolchildren only yesterday come to wedding palaces with little life experience or with little experience in communicating with others. At times they fail not only to penetrate the workings of another soul, but also to understand their own.

Soviet educators attach great importance to training young people for family life. The education of a future spouse and a future parent presupposes moral, emotional, psychological and health instruction. This kind of schooling is done according to a definite system and begins rather early, perhaps as early as kindergarten.

Preschoolers are taught how to be friends and how to be kind to each other. They develop friendships, they learn how to help each other and how to play together. Then, when they grow older, they carry over what they've learned to Pioneer camps and Young Communist League activities, to summer sports camps, tourist excursions and student building teams. The ability to accept one another, to compromise, to come to each other's aid—all of this is so necessary later on in married life.

Equality between the sexes has long been established in Soviet society. This does not mean, however, that the distinctions between the sexes have been erased and that men and women are becoming the same. It is true that the first women to be granted equal rights with men in the twenties and thirties were inclined to interpret equality as being similar to the "strong sex." They did their best to dress plainly without any frills. They wore white blouses, dark skirts and short hair. They shunned cosmetics and perfume. They did everything they could to ensure that they were not regarded as feminine, soft or weak. Fortunately, this feminist extreme, this trend toward masculinity, didn't last long.

Girls are still taught home economics in our schools, and boys have shop class. However, all the fundamentals of the complex modern sciences—electronics, mechanics, radiochemistry—and all the polytechnical knowledge that Soviet 10-year schools offer are given to girls on a par with the boys, for they study according to a general curriculum. At school clubs, young technicians stations and Young Pioneer houses they learn how to invent things, and they help each other in this.

During the past decade arguments have often flared up among widely divergent audiences about whether it is necessary, in addition to the accepted educational program, to introduce a special course to prepare young people for married life. Some people said that if you educate a good person—one who is kind, cheerful and has a well-developed sense of responsibility—you'll get an excellent husband or wife. Others objected: Aren't many good and clever people unhappy in married life? The debate went on in the press, in teachers' rooms at schools, even at scientific symposiums.

At a nationwide conference of psychologists held in Vilnius, the capital of Lithuania, I took down almost word for word a dialogue between two most respected professors.

"I believe it's necessary to give pupils sensible and well-ordered information about family life," the one said.

"Under no circumstances!" objected the other. "In that way you artificially arouse interest in sex. Children haven't even begun to think about it yet."

"Why do you say 'children'? I had teenagers in mind."

"They're supposed to be interested in books and sports and art, and you impose sex on them."

"Don't you think they can be curious about that part of life themselves? Even those who are into sports and literature? Well, they are interested in sex. Unfortunately, they don't get clear, reliable information that's based on healthy morality. They get trashy information from the street, which, more often than not, is negative and, at times, simply wrong and harmful to one's health. And all this is frequently passed on with vulgar snickers, which for a long time associate the idea of love with something base. Is that preferable?"

These arguments were reflected in literature, the theater and the cinema. An interesting film called *Duet*, produced by the Kiev Film Studio, for instance, replays interviews with different people expressing contradictory points of view. A parents meeting at a school is most expressive. Concerned mothers and fathers had this to say about the sex education of their children:

"There's no need to draw young people's attention to sex; they're learning about it too early as it is."

"Oh no, a course on love . . . should be taught by all means, otherwise they'll go out into life blind and unaware of life's great emotional wealth."

"Agreed. In mathematics there's a scientific system—from little to big. Can't such a system be worked out to teach one about intimate life?"

"People aren't machines, and your personal life isn't mathematics. It's an intimate affair. No science can help here."

"Yes, it can!"

In the end, those who thought that future husbands and wives and parents should be taught sex education won out. But then the problem was this: Just what should young people be told before they marry? Sociologists, psychologists, doctors and lawyers took up the problem.

The laboratory on moral education for teenagers under the Odessa Teachers Institute developed a series of lectures and seminars for high school seniors that offers in-depth information on family ethics. The teenager's emotional well-being, psychological development and moral maturity were particularly emphasized.

The pedagogy department of the Kostroma Teachers Institute has paid a great deal of attention to the education of future parents. Much work has been done with the city's teachers to tell them what knowledge the senior pupils, future parents, will need.

A group of scientists at Vilnius State University studied the problems of family law and medical knowledge necessary for teenagers. And several other scientific centers in Moscow, Leningrad, Tallinn, Minsk and other cities researched those areas of sexology, psychology, sociology and morality that should be included in a sex education program for young people.

Starting last year, 36 schools in Vilnius, Litnuania, and 26 schools in Estonia have introduced a special course titled Training Young People for Future Family Life.

The Academy of Pedagogical Sciences of the Russian Federation has worked out a syllabus for a new subject that was introduced last year in the curriculum of the ninth grades of many schools in Moscow. The class is called Ethics and Psychology of Family Life. The syllabus included sections like Interpersonal Relations in the Family, Problems of Compatibility of Husband and Wife, Settling Conflicts, and others.

In addition, different groups offer public lectures on family problems for newlyweds, clubs for young families disseminate information, editorial staffs of television and papers for young people also help to educate the public. Specialists—sexologists, teachers, doctors and psychologists—speak to engaged couples and newlyweds. All of these programs are aimed at preparing young people for the problems that invariably crop up in every home. ■

Friendship is a real force

By Victor Rudenko

Photographs by Vladimir Perventsev

"We members of Friendship Force of the United States send you our heartfelt greetings! We have come to your fine land to meet your fine people. May the Soviet and American peoples live forever in peace and friendship!"

This message was on a leaflet printed in Russian that was handed to me a few minutes after two red buses with Intourist emblems drove up to the Friendship House in the center of Moscow. It was in this exquisite building, constructed at the turn of the century, that 95 Americans (mostly from the state of Minnesota), wearing Friendship Force buttons, were to meet with members of the USSR-USA Friendship Society.

The society had arranged this meeting so the groups could talk about things of interest to both sides. Finding ways toward better understanding between the two great nations was the gist of the addresses delivered by Anatoli Khrustalev, the young secretary of the society who opened the meeting, and Zoya Zarubina, the member of the society's presidium who had agreed to preside over it. In the audience were Moscow schoolchildren, college students, economists, physicians, journalists and artists, including Olga Lepeshinskaya, a former prima ballerina of the Bolshoi Theater, and Oleg Benyukh, Moscow editor of SOVIET LIFE magazine. Both Lepeshinskaya and Benyukh are members of the society's board.

What was it that worried the audience? What questions did the Americans ask us?

The vistors' very first question showed their determination in seeking solutions: What can be done to improve Soviet-American relations?

Oleg Benyukh said that a discussion on that topic could take 25 hours or 25 days. Therefore, he would confine himself to one aspect of the problem—the Soviet people's attitude toward war, an aspect, needless to say, that covers the gamut of Soviet-American relations.

"On the issue of war," Benyukh said, "you will hear the same opinion expressed throughout the Soviet Union—in the Kremlin or at a village bus station. There would be a unanimous No to war."

Benyukh advised the Americans to visit the Piskarevskoye Cemetery in Leningrad, the resting place for hundreds of thousands of men, women, children and old people who died during the blockade of that city, which never surrendered to the Nazis. He went on to tell the story of a Byelorussian woman who had brought up seven sons, all of whom gave their lives fighting the fascist aggressors during the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945.

"This is a very striking example," Benyukh added, "but in fact, there is practically no family in the Soviet Union that celebrates Victory Day without commemorating its dead."

There were other issues discussed, too, like environmental protection, educational systems and the equality of women. The last topic caused a stir in the audience.

"For some reason," Olga Lepeshinskaya said with a smile, "many in the West think that the emancipation of women in the USSR means that they are free to work as steelmakers. Perhaps this is a misconception dating from the days of the Great Patriotic War, when wives, mothers and sisters took on the arduous jobs of the men who had gone to fight. By the way, I have a friend who tended an open-hearth furnace during that period and, what is more, she volunteered to learn the trade. But after the victory, she returned to her job in a fashion house. Incidentally, that steelmaker became one of our top fashion models during the postwar years."

Zoya Zarubina said that the final wording of one paragraph of the Soviet Constitution adopted in 1977 was just one more sign of what the emancipation of women meant in the USSR. The original version of the document proposed by the drafting commission for nationwide debate stated: "Women have equal rights with men." This sentence was eventually rephrased according to suggestions from the public to read: "Women and men have equal rights in the USSR" (Article 35). Emancipation, however, also implies great responsibility. I can't say that I never miss the time when men shouldered the full burden of decision making and breadwinning."

The mood of the audience suggested that this discussion could have gone on for hours, but it had to be stopped because it was time for the entertainment to begin. A rising Soviet variety star, Tatiana Petrova, captivated the audience with her singing of old Russian songs, and a family of sleight-of-hand performers, the Mozzhukhins, amazed everyone with their tricks. Their "hatching" live chicks from a light bulb was a special treat. The Mozzhukhins, as I found out later in a backstage interview, have appeared in the U.S. several times—in New York City, Washington, D.C., San Francisco and Chicago. The family has pleasant memories of the warm welcomes it received. After the program of entertainment, the Americans returned to the Kosmos Hotel, where they were staying.

Later that evening I spoke with the Executive Secretary of the USSR-USA Friendship Society, Gennadi Fedosov. He told me that the society had arranged for the members of Friendship Force to talk with our people and to see how we live and work. Yet this program is but one aspect of the society's activities.

"We represent all of the people who want to make a contribution of their own toward improving Soviet-American relations," Gennadi Fedosov explained. "We are a public organization that brings together individuals and families as well as large groups of workers and professional people. Every five years the society holds a conference to elect its president, 12 vice presidents and members of the presidium. The society's current president is Academician Nikolai Blokhin, the famous Soviet oncologist.

"Our chief concern," Fedosov continued, "is to contribute toward establishing and promoting contacts between Soviet and American nongovernmental organizations. At present we are in touch with 20 organizations of this kind in the U.S., ranging from university to national organizations like Friendship Force. With many of these groups we have set up programs that provide for an exchange of delegations and exhibitions. We organize conferences, seminars and round-table discussions to help people of both countries, from different walks of life, better understand each other."

Moscow editor of SOVIET LIFE Oleg P. Benyukh (right) speaks with Americans from Friendship Force.

Above : The leader of the visiting delegation (right) presents a book to the USSR-USA Friendship Society.

America and Russia: f

A century and a half ago, on December 18, 1832, Russia and the United States concluded a trade treaty based on the principles of reciprocity and most-favored-nation status. It remained in effect until the beginning of 1913 and was for more than 80 years the legal foundation of Russo-American trade. Signed in St. Petersburg on the initiative of the U.S., the treaty contributed to the development of good-neighborly relations between the two nations.

By Boris Shpotov, Historian

Starting in 1780, American diplomats persistently raised the question of concluding a treaty on trade with Russia. Even while the War of Independence was still going on, the Continental Congress sent Francis Dana to St. Petersburg to pursue this matter. More than 25 years later official diplomatic relations were established between Russia and the United States in 1809, and another 23 years went by before the first Russo-American treaty on trade and navigation was signed in December 1832. Though it took many years for the treaty to be realized, relations between the Russian Empire and the American republic had not been tense.

It is common knowledge that both countries began to maintain contacts in the latter half of the eighteenth century despite their different, and even opposite, sociopolitical systems and the vast geographical distance between them. From the very outset the relations between Russia and the U.S. were peaceful and stable and were manifest not only in the sphere of diplomacy but also in trade, science and culture.

Enterprising shipowners from Boston and Salem became the first Americans to appraise Russian hemp, iron, linen for sails and a number of other commodities. Eminent American historian Samuel Eliot Morison wrote in *The Maritime History of Massachusetts: 1783-1860:*

> Russian hemp upheld the lofty spars of our clipper ships, and indeed of all our vessels, until wire rigging was introduced in the sixties [of the nineteenth century—Auth.]. Russian iron was preferred by the harpoon-makers of New Bedford. . . . From Russia, too, came a superior grade of iron boilerplate, the secret of whose composition eluded the Pennsylvania ironmasters for fifty years.

During the first half of the nineteenth century American commodities, with the exception of cotton and tobacco, were not in high demand on the Russian market, but, by serving as go-betweens, the U.S. sold Brazilian coffee, Cuban sugar and West Indian dyestuffs and spices in Europe. American ships also carried more than 60 per cent of Russia's imports of sugar and over 50 per cent of its exports of linen.

Some Americans made large fortunes through trade with Russia. Thus, John D. Lewis from Philadelphia became one of St. Petersburg's richest merchants. In 1832 alone more than 10 million rubles' worth of goods were bought in his name, which was several times more than the official statistical data on U.S. exports to Russia.

The persistency of American diplomacy on the question of a trade treaty is all the more understandable in view of the fact that at that time dozens of American ships called at Russian ports, while only a few Russian ships were seen in American ports. From 1824 to 1832 the ratio was 462 to 7. The Russian Empire had a weak merchant marine at the time and, as a rule, carried out its export-import operations on foreign ships.

Although concluding a formal trade treaty with Russia was a complicated task, by the beginning of the 1830s, a favorable international situation allowed for it to happen, and St. Petersburg began attaching greater importance to maintaining and furthering friendly ties with the U.S. Issuing instructions to the Russian envoy in Washington, the head of the Russian Foreign Ministry, Count Karl V. Nesselrode, wrote in May 1827:

> Coincidence of interest and mutual advantage are the things that make alliances lasting. In this sense, there is an alliance between Russia and the United States, and we consider it to be of importance to promote this alliance.

Thanks to the assistance of Russia, the United States not only emerged in the Black Sea but even concluded an advantageous trade agreement with the Ottoman Empire in 1830.

The importance attached to consolidating contacts with Russia by the American Government is vividly borne out by U.S. President Andrew Jackson's message to Congress, dated December 6, 1830. It reads in part:

> Respect for that Empire and confidence in its friendship toward the United States have been so long entertained on our part and so carefully cherished by the present Emperor (Nicholas I—Auth.) . . . as to have become incorporated with the public sentiment of the United States. No means will be left unemployed on my part to promote these salutary feelings and those improvements of which the commercial intercourse between the two countries is susceptible.

The new American Ambassador Extraordinary appointed to St. Petersburg was John Randolph, a prominent politician and congressman from Virginia. He was given the task of concluding a trade and navigational treaty with Russia. Arriving in the Russian capital in August 1830, Randolph acted boldly and, within a short period of time, handed the Russian Foreign Ministry drafts of the treaty in question. By making such a quick move, he obviously wanted to avoid unnecessary delays and reach the wanted results as soon as possible. Randolph failed to receive an official reply, however, and he left Russia a month later because of ill health.

The suspended talks were resumed two years later. James Buchanan from Pennsylvania (later, from 1857 to 1861, he served as President of the United States) was America's new envoy. In contrast to the nervous and irritated Randolph, Buchanan was calm, self-confident and level-headed. He was a man who was well suited for this diplomatic position. Buchanan adjusted to life in Petersburg better than his predecessor, took care of his personal affairs and formed friendships. Incidentally, he did not even complain about the adverse Russian climate. Unwilling to take chances, Buchanan decided he had to convince the Emperor's government that a trade agreement would be in the best interests of Russia, and the American envoy received an audience with Nicholas I. (The papers that Randolph presented to the Russian Foreign Ministry emphasized the trade advantages for the U.S.)

According to Buchanan, the Emperor gave him a very courteous and cordial welcome. This was important because the course of Russia's foreign policy was determined by the Emperor himself.

Buchanan's arrival in Russia coincided with new international circumstances which objectively facilitated the success of his trip. The Russian Court's relations with London and Paris were so tense that rapprochement with the United States was quite useful and even necessary for the czar. Other positive factors were the introduc-

st trade treaty

James Buchanan

Karl V. Nesselrode

ion of favorable customs tariffs for Russia by the United States and the prospects of the U.S.'s conducting go-between trade on the Black Sea.

Buchanan's meetings with Count Nesselrode and other high-ranking officials in the Russian Foreign Ministry continued from June to mid-December 1832. Over the course of discussions the disagreements between the advocates and adversaries of the treaty were overcome. Regardless of the motives behind Nicholas I and his ministers, they decided to sign a treaty with the Americans. This move was undoubtedly a manifestation of good will on the part of a great power with respect to a faraway overseas republic.

The treaty was ratified by the Russian Emperor three weeks after it was signed by Nesselrode and Buchanan on December 18 and by the U.S. Senate on April 8, 1833. It established the complete equality of the rights and duties of the citizens of both countries on questions of mutual trade, provided they honor the laws and acts of each side. The treaty also codified the principle of most-favored-nation status, which extended to the other contracting party the trade privileges granted by one of them to a third party. For example, American vessels calling at Russian ports were placed on the same footing when paying customs duties as Russian ships, and vice versa.

Until quite recently most historians were of the opinion that trade contacts between Russia and the United States were of minor importance in the first half of the nineteenth century. Studies by Soviet historians have revealed, however, that this conclusion is not accurate. Each side had something to offer the other. A century and a half ago American shipbuilding could not have developed successfully without Russian iron, hemp and linen for sails. And at the end of the nineteenth and the beginning of the twentieth century, Russia imported American steam engines, farm implements, sewing machines and typewriters.

The fact that the first Russo-American trade treaty remained in force for more than 80 years is indicative in itself. The principle of reciprocity is the basis for business relations, which American merchants, businessmen and diplomats realize perfectly well.

Today the importance of mutually advantageous trade is even greater than ever before. It is a guarantee of peace and good-neighborliness, and, not infrequently, it provides the groundwork for political dialogue.

COMING SOON!

Your chance to enter SOVIET LIFE's SUBSCRIBER SWEEPSTAKES—and perhaps win one of two all-expense-paid trips to the Soviet Union . . . or any of 100 *other* colorful and delightful prizes!

It's true! Next month's issue of SOVIET LIFE will contain your SUBSCRIBER SWEEPSTAKES entry form—your chance to win a free vacation in the USSR, or any of 100 *other* prizes!

If you're a Grand Prize Vacation winner, you'll be able to "create" your own vacation, pick the fabulous places you'd most like to see—from Moscow and Leningrad all the way to ancient Kiev, Suzdal and Novgorod, or to beautiful Sochi on the Black Sea.

And even if you don't win a Grand Prize, you could win any of 100 *other* fabulous prizes—distinctive, delightful and unique gifts and folk art that could only come from the Soviet Union!

For example, we'll be giving away beautiful handmade balalaikas, the famous Russian stringed instrument of song and legend! And we'll be giving away traditional hand-carved and painted wooden dolls from different regions of the USSR. Plus rare necklaces of genuine Baltic amber! . . . handmade brooches backed in silver! . . . and *more*!

But, of course, you can't win unless you enter—and you can enter only if you're a SOVIET LIFE subscriber! So make sure your subscription is up to date—then watch for the March issue of SOVIET LIFE, with your SUBSCRIBER SWEEPSTAKES entry form and complete details!

THE SOVIET LIFE
SUBSCRIBER SWEEPSTAKES
—coming *next month* in SOVIET LIFE!

CENTRAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
University of California, San Diego

DATE DUE

march 17, 1983	
no renewal	
MAY 02 1983	
MAY 17 1983	
JUN 03 1983	

CI 39 UCSD Libr.

These traditional Russian toys of painted clay were made by Vera Kovina of Kursk Region.

SOVIET LIFE

March 1983 • $1.25

TRAVELING ACROSS SOUTH OSSETIA

SOVIET AND AMERICAN YOUTH GET TOGETHER

DISPLAY SHELVES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA

Win an All-Expense-Paid Vacation in the USSR—
or any of 100 other colorful prizes! See insert inside for details!

DK
1
U67
—
1983
No. 3
03

COMMENTARY
31 THE USSR IN CONSTRUCTION
by Vasili Isayev
34 THE USE OF FORCE MUST BE RENOUNCED
by Georgi Kuznetsov
38 THREAT OF DEPOPULATION? TOO FAR-FETCHED
Interview with Professor Dmitri Valentei

PEOPLE
10 SOUTH OSSETIA: TRAVELERS' SKETCHES
by Alexei Flerovsky and Robert Tsfasman
49 THE WOMAN IN THE FAMILY
by Ada Baskina
50 "HOW ON EARTH CAN YOU WORK WITH HIM?"
by Boris Alexeyev
58 THE SALESCLERK'S CREED
by Marina Stulova

HISTORY
2 FESTIVITIES IN MOSCOW
by Fyodor Breus
8 KARL MARX—CORRESPONDENT FOR *THE NEW YORK TRIBUNE*
by Nelly Rumyantseva

LITERATURE AND THE ARTS
40 THINGS CULTURAL
44 THE PROBLEM-RIDDLED BOOK MARKET
Interview with Yuri Idashkin
46 THE FAIRY WORLD OF PUPPETS
by Irina Uvarova
54 *THE PIONEER* MAGAZINE

SOVIET-AMERICAN RELATIONS
24 DEVELOPING AN ARTIFICIAL HEART
by Elya Kvochkina
29 COOPERATION HELPS TO BEAT DISEASES
by Anna Nikolayeva

MISCELLANEOUS 32 AROUND THE COUNTRY

4

Victor Rudenko tells about the warm reception given the American delegation that attended the Forum for U.S.-Soviet Dialog in Siberia.

March 1983, No. 3 (318)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

Front Cover: Alla Pugachova, a Soviet superstar whose records have sold more than 100 million copies.

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Nikolai Smolyakov

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.

Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35

(ISSN 0038-5549) 3 Years—$19.50

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency.

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Your magazine is meeting my expectations of improving my understanding of the Soviet people and their culture. As a 60-year-old citizen of one of the world's two superpowers, I recognize that I have been deluged throughout my entire life with misleading propaganda against Marxist economic theory. I try to remain optimistic, however, that amity among the 500 million citizens of our two nations can be achieved and hope that the current international peace movement will succeed in averting the final disaster.

Slack Ulrich
Milwaukee, Wisconsin

I am writing to you in appreciation of your beautiful January issue focusing on peace. I was especially touched by the article about the Kulinkovich family, which lost all seven of its sons in the war. Also of special interest was the report about the Soviet Peace Committee, the 15 short interviews "Why I Value Peace So Much," and the Peace March.

As a young wife and mother, I strongly feel that the way to peace is through international understanding and friendship. If ordinary families from the U.S., the Soviet Union, and other countries could sit down together and talk and work things out together, there would be no possibility of a future nuclear holocaust—everyone would be sharing ideas and working to *help* each other! Working together as friends, what marvelous steps forward we could make in helping solve world problems of poverty, unemployment, health, and education.

Elizabeth Dawn
Goleta, California

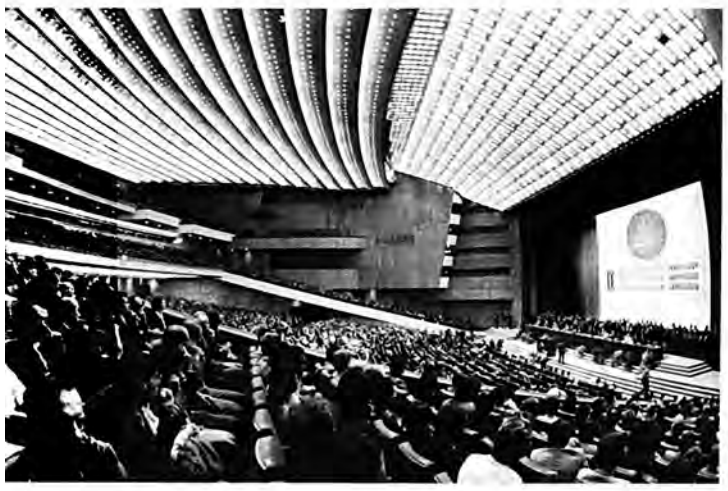
Your January 1983 peace issue was beautifully done. I am finding much of the information contained in that issue very useful in discussions with friends about the Peace Policy of the USSR.

I enjoy your magazine very much, and read it from cover to cover each month.

Raymond R. Anderson
St. Petersburg, Florida

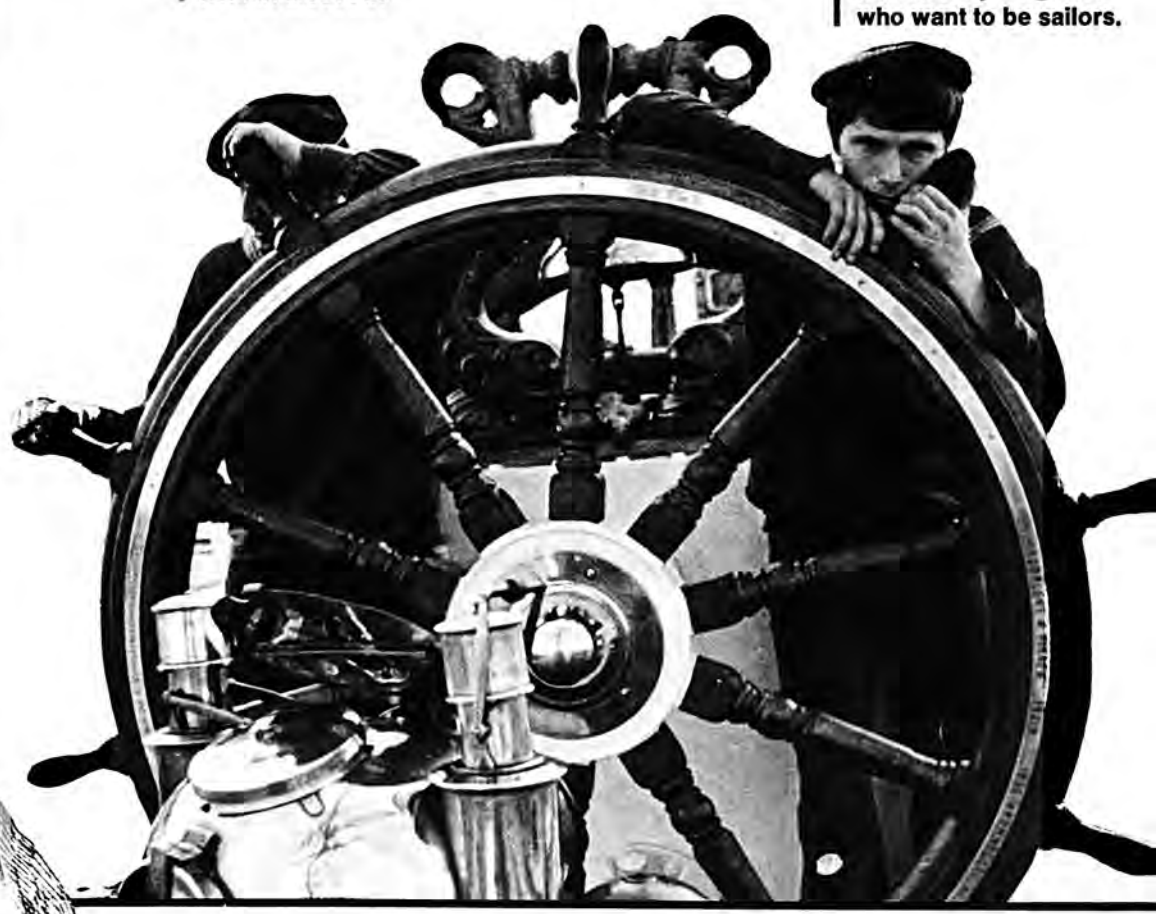
35 An American teacher who visited the USSR describes the Soviet method of training teachers.

42 Gavriil Petrosyan's article was written for the centennial of Rockwell Kent's birth. The illustration on the left is for the book *This Is My Own* by the American artist.

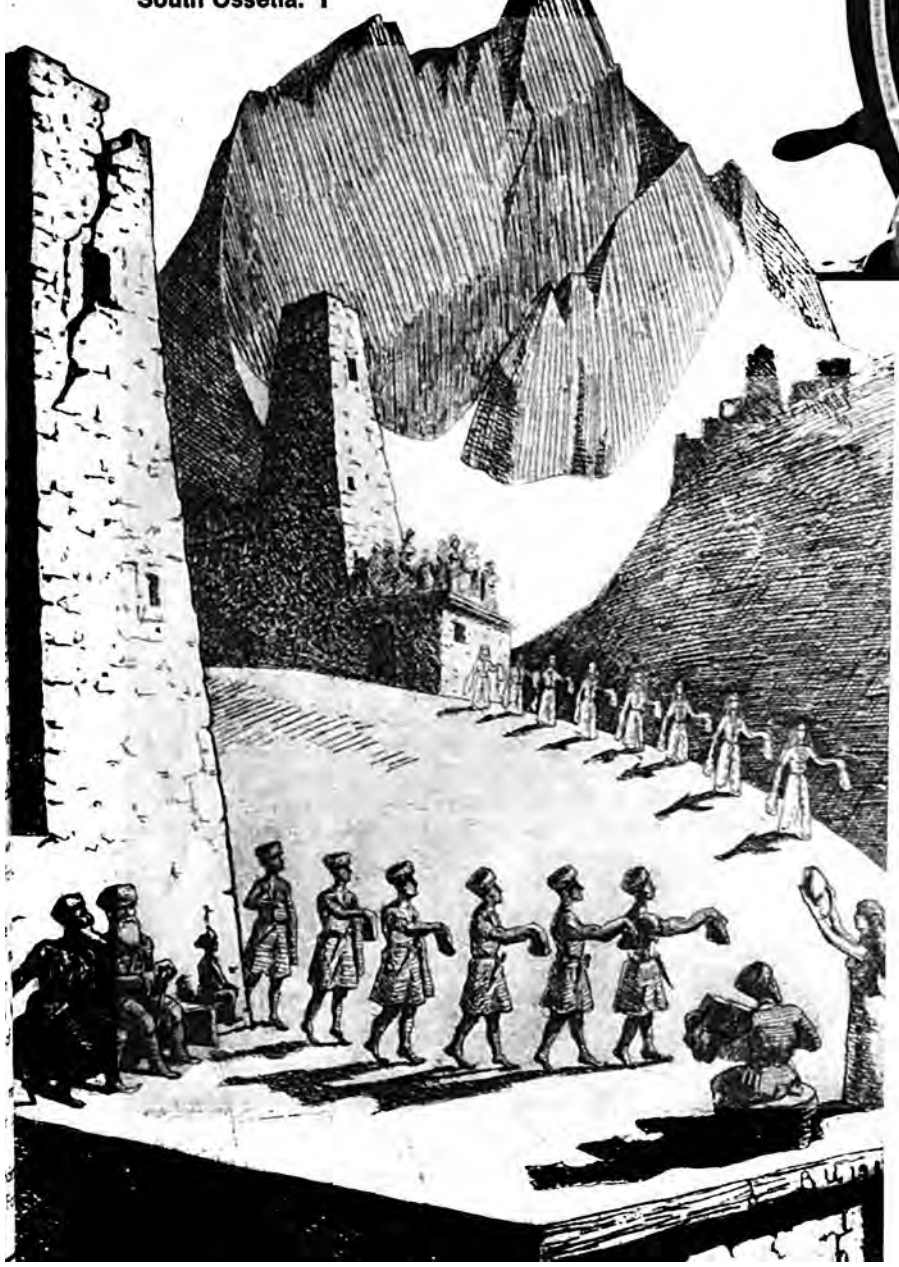


28 Galina Gerasicheva reports on the Ninth World Congress of Cardiologists held in Moscow.

62 Jan Tikhonov writes about the old sailing ship *Sedov*, which has been converted into a school for youngsters who want to be sailors.



10 Journalists Alexei Flerovsky and Robert Tsfasman and photographer Valeri Shustov take us on a trip through South Ossetia.



EDITOR'S NOTES

MY eldest granddaughter, Alisa, is five years old. Whenever she comes to visit me, the first thing she does is to get the chessboard and large, bone chess pieces. When she has had enough of them, Alisa says, "Let's draw."

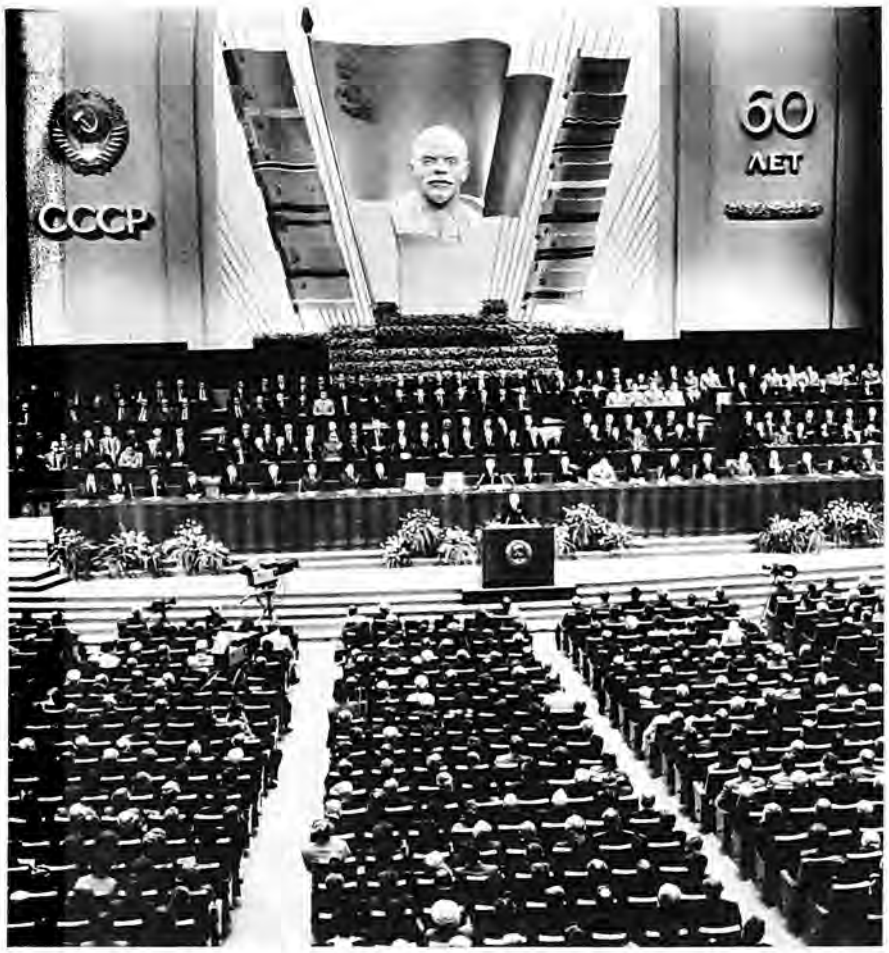
Alisa takes out the paints and brushes and sets to work. She always begins by saying, "Let's draw something to give Mama for a present." On March 8, International Women's Day, Alisa covers a sheet of paper with pink and blue figures of people. Then she draws a green Sun, a purple cow and a blue dog.

During these idyllic evenings I can't help remembering what took place 40 years ago, when our country bled trying to save its own and other children from death. I remember the children whom, unfortunately, we did not manage to save; the children the fascist henchmen shot, burned alive or sent to the gas chamber; the children who were used as guinea pigs in atrocious medical experiments; the children who died of starvation in besieged Leningrad, like little Tanya Savicheva, whose tragic diary is now known to the world.

While I think of all these things, my granddaughter draws her colorful pictures without a worry in her head. Under these pictures she writes in sprawling letters "Mama" and "Alisa." When she goes to school, one of the first words she will be taught to write is "peace." Right now that simple word is too difficult for her. Though it would be quite natural to put it next to the two she has written. Because without it the other two can exist only on a sheet of paper in a child's drawing book.

Festivities in Moscow

By Fyodor Breus
Novosti Press Agency Political Correspondent



At the meeting celebrating the sixtieth anniversary of the formation of the USSR held in the Kremlin Palace of Congresses, Yuri Andropov noted: "For the first time in history, the multinational character of a country has turned from a source of weakness into a source of strength and prosperity."

MOSCOW was ablaze with lights. Wherever you looked, you could see the figure 60. The capital was celebrating the anniversary of the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

A gala meeting was held in the Kremlin Palace of Congresses on December 21-22 in an atmosphere of elation, festively dressed people and the sound of the many different languages they spoke. The hall of the palace was filled with representatives of all the republics. There were over 130 foreign delegations in the boxes and seats reserved for guests.

Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, told those assembled that on the anniversary, the country was paying tribute to the many generations of Soviet people of all nationalities, the men and women, workers, peasants and intellectuals, party and government functionaries, members of the armed forces, Communists and people who are not party members, to all who built socialism, upheld it in a bitter war and made a reality of the millennia-long dream of equality, friendship and comradeship among peoples.

It is not often that you see history face to face without leafing through the pages of a book. But in the palace hall, in places of honor, you could see some of the people who had laid the foundation of the USSR. In December 1922 they had come to Moscow from all parts of the country with the red credentials of the Soviets to attend their first congress. They were determined to create a fraternal community based on mutual respect and voluntary consent.

These veterans recalled that the winter was severe and Moscow was cold and hungry. Everywhere were signs of the postwar dislocation and lines for meager bread rations and firewood. Smoke from homemade stoves curled out of the windows of decrepit buildings. But the Muscovites and delegates from the national areas were full of enthusiasm. There was not even enough electricity to light apartments, but the streetcars were kept running to take the delegates to the Bolshoi Theater, where the congress was being held. Outside the theater the crowds welcomed people in exotic clothes: tall sheepskin hats, white turbans, sheepskin coats, quilted robes and Caucasian coats with daggers at the waist. All of them were young. Under the famed candelabra of the Bolshoi Theater they sang songs in Russian, Ukrainian, Byelorussian, Armenian, Georgian, Uzbek, Lettish and many other languages. People danced to small accordions and shepherds' pipes, to Georgian drums and Ukrainian bandores. The delegates had already gotten the books *The State and Revolution, Five Years of Soviet Rule* and *The New Moscow,* printed specially for them.

These people were welded together by Lenin's idea of a union between nations, of their comradeship. At the First Congress of Soviets of the USSR they adopted the Declaration and Treaty on the Formation of the USSR.

Characterizing the path traveled by the Soviet Union over 60 years, Yuri Andropov said in his report at the celebration meeting:

"The path traversed by the Soviet Union in 60 years is an epoch in itself. I would say that history has never seen such rapid progress from backwardness, misery, and ruin to a mighty, modern great power with an extremely high level of culture and a constantly rising living standard."

Backward outlying regions no longer exist in the Soviet Union. More than one generation has grown up in conditions of equality of rights and opportunities for all regardless of the color of their skin, language, customs and religion. A voluntary union of nations which does not permit one people to coerce another has become possible because human exploitation was abolished.

The Soviet Union has built up its mighty economic and spiritual potential, not at the expense of the exploitation of colonies, but as a result of mutual assistance, equalization of the levels of economic life of the peoples, and the rapid growth in the number of workers and intellectuals in the remote regions where there was total illiteracy, patriarchal and feudal relations and the nomadic way of life.

Socialist nations have formed and these now comprise a new historical community—the Soviet people. Lenin's concept of a fraternal union of equal peoples has become the sentiment of every individual. And that means that Lenin's prevision that Soviet people would one day be thinking not of their nation only but would place the interests of all the nations of the country first has come true. In such a union the centripetal forces of unity become stronger and stronger. All nations and nationalities are contributing to the creation of the country's wealth and enjoy the fruits of their common work as equals.

What is gained the hard way is valued most. It was not easy to turn a backward and mainly peasant country into the world's second greatest industrial power. It was possible because the almost complete illiteracy of the population was wiped out in the shortest time. Forty of the most backward nations and nationalities acquired alphabets for the first time in their history. In the Kremlin Palace of Congresses I met my old friend Chinghiz Aitmatov, a Kirghiz author. His books are read in 70 countries. Speaking about the past of the Kirghiz people, he was the one who said: "Before Soviet rule my people were mute." Now in the Kirghiz, Uzbek, Tajik and Turkmen republics there are more students per 10,000 of the

Facing page: Yuri Andropov speaking at the joint meeting on December 21, 1982. Below: Delegates during intermission.

population than in many advanced Western countries. I encountered these graduates in the new towns of Siberia and on the construction projects of the Central Asian republics, Kazakhstan and the Russian Federation.

Soviet people do not want to impose their ideas, views, tastes and ways on other nations. But they do want the last decades of the twentieth century to be more humane and beneficial than the previous ones, to see national inequality, racism and apartheid stamped out everywhere once and for all.

Mutual respect among peoples and peace complement each other well. To uphold their independence, the Soviet people lived through several wars, lost millions of lives and spent almost 20 years out of 60 overcoming postwar destruction.

Our position on the question of war and peace, said Yuri Andropov, "is clear: A nuclear war—whether large or small, whether limited or total —must not be allowed to break out. . . . The Soviet Union," he stressed, "will do everything it can to secure a tranquil, peaceful future for the present and coming generations."

The keynote of the anniversary celebrations was: Our ideal is friendship among all peoples, we value and love peace, we want to prevent war. ■

The very warm days in Siberia

By Victor Rudenko

Photographs by Pyotr Malinovsky

The delegates on Commission Three at work in the Irkutsk Palace of Young Pioneers. Right: Welcome to Siberia! Gregory Fess (left), leader of the Forum for U.S.-Soviet Dialog, accepts the traditional bread and salt from Vladimir Aksyonov, chairman of the USSR Committee of Youth Organizations.

For a month a peace train with Soviet youth and activists in the antiwar movement aboard traveled from Irkutsk toward the western boundaries of the Soviet Union. The trip ended with a huge demonstration in Brest, one of the first towns attacked by the Nazis in 1941. Meetings, the collection of signatures to antiwar appeals and donations to the Soviet Peace Fund followed in the train's wake. A few days before it had started on its way, Soviet and American young people had convened their eleventh meeting arranged by the Committee of Youth Organizations of the USSR and the Forum for U.S.-Soviet Dialog. ▶

Margaret Flahive and Margot Carroll are about to leave on a tour of Lake Baikal. Top: The delegates to the eleventh meeting took part in the local sports festival at the Angara Sports Camp.

Siberia showed its harsh exterior to the American and Soviet participants of the eleventh meeting during the flight last summer from Moscow to Irkutsk, but it soon revealed its warm and hospitable heart. When the plane was ready to land in Irkutsk, the international airport there could not accept it because the morning mist over the city was so thick that even the airport lamps and navigation devices couldn't penetrate it. But before long the Sun came out and Siberia turned its better side to the visitors. Summing up the results of the meeting, Gregory Fess, the leader of the Forum for U.S.-Soviet Dialog, stated that the Americans were received in such a great number of different places in Siberia that he was convinced it had taken a lot of work to arrange the itinerary. He stressed particularly that this conference was the most efficiently organized of all those held so far. He added that that was saying a lot, considering the great distances the participants had had to travel.

The conference started its work in Irkutsk, a city founded in 1686 on the Angara, the only river that flows out of Baikal, the deepest lake in the world. There were also plenary sessions in Bratsk, an hour's flight from Irkutsk. In contrast to Irkutsk, Bratsk became a city only in 1955, so it is younger than many of the participants at the meeting. The American and Soviet delegates also visited Shelekhov, a growing industrial center even younger than Bratsk since it was founded in 1962. Incidentally, the life and career of Grigori Shelekhov, after whom the town is named, was a revelation to both American and Soviet delegates. Gavriil Derzhavin, the great eighteenth century Russian poet, called Shelekhov, his enterprising Siberian friend, "the Russian Columbus." Shelekhov contributed very much to the exploration of not only Siberia but also Alaska. In 1775 he founded a trading company for trapping fur-bearing and other animals on the islands in the North of the Pacific Ocean and in the Far North of the American continent. He also conducted major geographical surveys in those little-explored regions.

The delegates visited sports camps on the Angara and the Museum of Wooden Architecture in the middle of the taiga, where the women from neighboring villages sang old Siberian folk songs and the delegates joined in a round dance. They also traveled to the shores of Lake Baikal and went on a guided tour of the lake. Baikal's water is so cold that no one can swim in it, the guide told the delegates. However, one of the journalists covering the meeting made a bet with an American delegate to prove that the guide was wrong, much to everybody's delight. The recklessness of the journalist and the "pioneer spirit" demonstrated by Bob Simpson, an American businessman who reminded me of a Jack London character, will be remembered for a long time by the delegates.

It turned out that the locale of the meeting did a lot to promote its success.

The work of the commissions was of greatest importance, of course. There were five in all, and they covered a wide range of questions—from the problem of disarmament to cultural and trade exchange. Both sides looked for mutually acceptable and mutually profitable platforms for the development of a dialogue and future relations. Each commission published a document on behalf of all its participants.

The following are the conclusions drawn by Commission Five, which studied the problems of trade dialogue between the USSR and the USA:

> The participants of the commission believe that trade harbors favorable opportunities that do more than provide direct profit from the business deals since in the process of such cooperation both sides get to know and understand each other, the character and customs of the other country and the specific features of each other's society. In this way, trade offers an opportunity for cooperation which can play an important role in the development of mutual understanding and mutual respect.

Naturally, these statements have only social significance. They are far removed from real politics. However, the work of the commissions is an excellent example of how two countries, proceeding from their respective interests and with no concessions whatever, can make positive joint decisions. This fact transcends the framework of a simple meeting between two public youth organizations.

Commission Three discussed the questions of the participation of youth in the social, political and cultural life of the two countries. Both sides shared information and were interested in finding ways to exchange experience. There was a complete lack of bias and evidence of mutual understanding. During the lively discussions that occurred, the delegates often found support for their point of view (and opposition as well) not only in their own delegation but in the delegation of the other side. To put it in the words of the French writer Antoine St. Exupéry, the meeting turned out to be a real festival of human contacts, and Exupéry, as is known, considered human contact the only luxury that was truly worthwhile.

Working on the commissions drew the participants closer together and finally made them good friends. During the receptions given in the evenings by their Siberian hosts (the meeting was financed by Soviet public youth organizations and trade unions), the commission participants tried to sit at neighboring tables, and very often they continued their daytime debates. The Americans discovered that it was the custom in the newly developing regions of Siberia to toast the women. Incidentally, Siberians are known for their hospitality. It is not usual to toast men, but the American women on Commission Three decided to do it anyhow. Men can only welcome such a show of equality.

The cultural program was the highlight of every evening. It started that very first evening in Irkutsk with an amateur art concert. The delegates heard a Russian and then a Buryat folk ensemble. The Ust-Ordyn Buryat Autonomous Area is in Irkutsk Region, and we often heard Buryat spoken in the streets. According to the Americans, Buryat folklore reminded them of the art of the North American Indian tribes. In the second part of the show the professional rock group Ariel, which was making guest appearances in Irkutsk at the time, presented an antiwar rock opera by composer Alexander Morozov which is very popular now in the Soviet Union. Morozov, who comes from Leningrad, was one of the Soviet delegates.

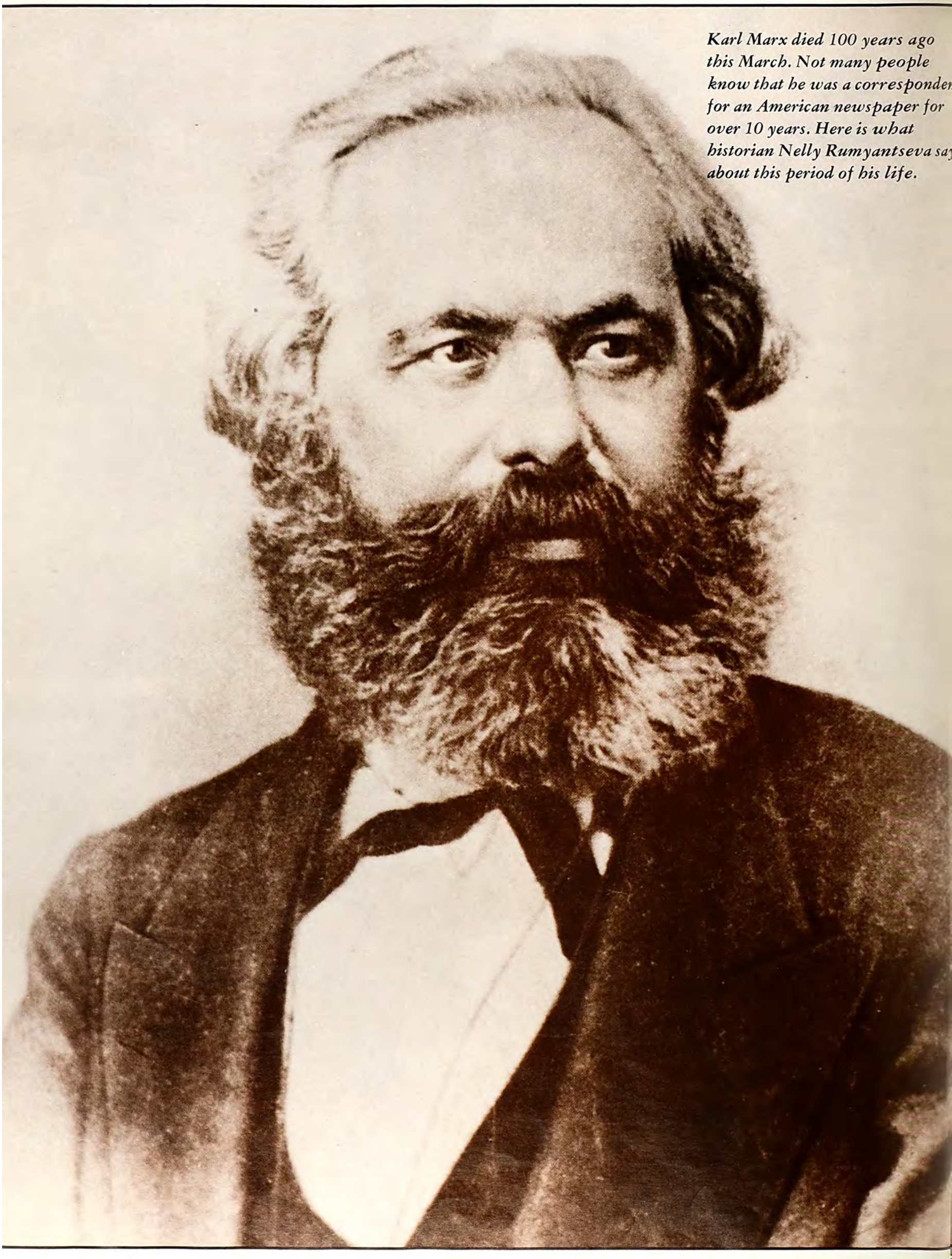
American culture was represented by singer Margot Carroll and her composer and singer husband John, the leader of the John Carroll and Metro group, who captivated listeners with their liveliness and high musical culture. I must say that the musicians got to understand each other immediately and arranged several international performances with Morozov at the piano, John playing the guitar and Margot singing.

The rigorous Siberian winter will soon end in Irkutsk Region, and the young trees planted in the center of Shelekhov will bud. There are 50 of these trees forming a lane, and each one was planted by two delegates, one Soviet, the other American. For the people who live in Shelekhov, "the Peace Lane" is a special town sight and a good omen for the future. ■

Below: Sightseeing in Irkutsk: Church of Our Savior built in 1706. Facing page, top to bottom: Taking pictures of a spontaneous folk festival at the Museum of Wooden Architecture; John and Margot Carroll perform their own songs at the cultural program worked out by the American and Soviet Forum participants; the traditional basketball match was won by the Americans.

QUARTET

Karl Marx died 100 years ago this March. Not many people know that he was a correspondent for an American newspaper for over 10 years. Here is what historian Nelly Rumyantseva says about this period of his life.



KARL MARX
Correspondent for "The New York Tribune"

IN A LETTER dated August 8, 1851, to Frederick Engels, Karl Marx, speaking of various major and minor events in his life, wrote:

> *The New York Tribune* has invited me and Freiligrath * to work as paid correspondents. It's the most widely circulated newspaper in North America. If you could possibly let me have an article in English on conditions in *Germany* by *Friday morning* (15th August), that would make a splendid beginning.

What kind of paper was it that invited Marx to write for it, and why did Marx agree to do it?

The first issue of *The New York Tribune* appeared in 1841. The paper was founded and owned by Horace Greeley (1811-1872), the son of a bankrupt farmer. Greeley started out as a small-town provincial reporter and became one of the most eminent American journalists of the nineteenth century. He was an enthusiast of Fourierist ideas and maintained very close contact with such prominent exponents of Fourierism in the United States as Albert Brisbane and George Ripley.

The Tribune was a favorite of American intellectuals and soon earned a widespread reputation in Europe, especially in its socialist circles. This may have been due to the fact that the paper enlisted the cooperation of important European and American journalists and popular writers of the day. One of its columnists was Charles Anderson Dana (1819-1897), a zealous proponent of Fourierism in America in the late 1840s and the early 1850s. He headed the literature and international news desk and invariably substituted for Greeley during his frequent travels. It was on Dana's initiative that Marx was invited to contribute to the paper.

Why did Dana pick Marx?

The revolution that broke out in a number of European countries in 1848 required detailed coverage. Dana traveled to Europe to do some on-the-spot reporting for *The Tribune.* He stayed in France and in Germany for about eight months, but at a time when the counterrevolution was on the offensive. In Germany he visited Berlin, Frankfurt and Cologne, where he went to see Marx, apparently sometime after November 1848. Dana found Marx engrossed in his work for the *Neue Rheinische Zeitung,* which played an important role in resisting the attacking counterrevolution.

We learn about that from Dana's letter of July 15, 1850, to Marx.

> My dear Sir:
>
> . . . Since we met in Cologne the world has made many gyrations and not a few of our friends have been flung quite off its surface by the progress. The play is not yet over, thank God, and those who wait today may have no work to do tomorrow. Though I have not had the good fortune to hear from you directly during this time, I have kept myself well informed of your whereabouts and as far as possible of your *Wirken und Treiben* [work and drive]. I have not forgotten what you said in Cologne about the revolutionary end you anticipated for your own person, but I always prophesy a different finale for even the most *avancés* [advanced] of my friends. *Siegen ist immer besser als besiegt werden* [Victory is always better than defeat]. *Voilà mon opinion* [There, that's my opinion]. But really I cannot anticipate any immediate explosion of the great volcano. A good deal of agitation must perhaps first take place, and then the new world will be formed out of the chaos.
>
> Is there no chance of our seeing you in America? I should like to repeat here the delightful evening we had at Deutz.**
>
> With all hopeful and sunny remembrances to Mrs. Marx, believe me.
>
> Yours faithfully,
> Charles A. Dana

That was Dana's first letter to Marx. It is kept today in the Central Party Archives of the Institute of Marxism-Leninism of the CPSU Central Committee. About a dozen letters that have come down to us out of that long and intensive correspondence between them give us a real feeling for the essence of that correspondence and an insight into the high points of what was anything but a simple relationship.

The *Neue Rheinische Zeitung* editor produced an uncommon impression on Dana. Therefore, when a year later *The Tribune* had to invite new reporters from Europe, it was decided, on Dana's proposal, to ask Marx. Neither Dana, when he invited Marx to write a few articles on German affairs, nor Marx, when he accepted that offer, had any idea that they would be working together for 10 years and would both leave the paper at almost the same time.

Foreign Correspondent

Marx accepted the offer to write for *The New York Tribune.* He considered cooperation with bourgeois democratic and progressive bourgeois newspapers to be quite admissable for a proletarian revolutionary, and sometimes very worthwhile in point of principle because workers, too, read bourgeois newspapers. However, his cooperation with the bourgeois press had been sporadic until the early 1850s. But in the years of reaction following the defeat of the 1848-1849 revolutions, there was no working-class press. Most of bourgeois English and continental newspapers had their office doors shut tight to Marx and his associates. Under such conditions *The Tribune* offer provided the only opportunity for Marx to bring his views to large numbers of people.

Personal reasons also played a big role. While in exile in London, Marx's family was condemned to a beggarly existence since the breadwinner had no source of income apart from his irregular payment for newspaper articles. There was not enough money to buy clothes and medicines, to pay doctors' bills, buy newspapers so essential for reporting, paper, without which those reports could never be written, and postage.

Landlords, grocers, bakers and butchers dogged Marx's steps. They demanded their money and threatened to cut off his credit, evict the family and take possession of his belongings to pay his debts. To settle his accounts, Marx often had to pawn some of what was left of his wife Jenny von Westphalen's dowry—the family silver that had once belonged to her celebrated ancestors.

Marx and his family had to move from place to place more than once until they settled down in a two-room flat at 28 Dean Street, Soho, London, in December 1850. A Prussian police agent who had gotten into Marx's home under the pretext of being a visitor was amazed at the abject poverty. This is what he reported to his superiors:

> Marx lives in one of the most squalid and, consequently, cheapest districts of London. He occupies two rooms. One, fronting on the street, is a sitting room, and the other, in the back, a bedroom. There is not a single unbroken and tidy thing or piece of furniture in the whole flat. Everything is broken, threadbare or tattered. . . . In the middle of the sitting room, there is a big antediluvian table covered with oilcloth; his manuscripts, books, newspapers are lying around on it, side by side with children's toys and his wife's sewing accessories, and next to them a few cups with broken edges. . . . None of that, however, seem to embarrass Marx or his wife. . . . You are welcomed in an extremely friendly way, heartily offered a pipe, tobacco and everything there is in the house; a witty and pleasant chat eventually works well for the absence of comfort; it is the only thing that makes this squalid setting tolerable.

Continued on page 30

---

* German poet Ferdinand Freiligrath (1810-1876), a member of the Communist League who abandoned revolutionary activities in the 1850s.

** A Cologne suburb.

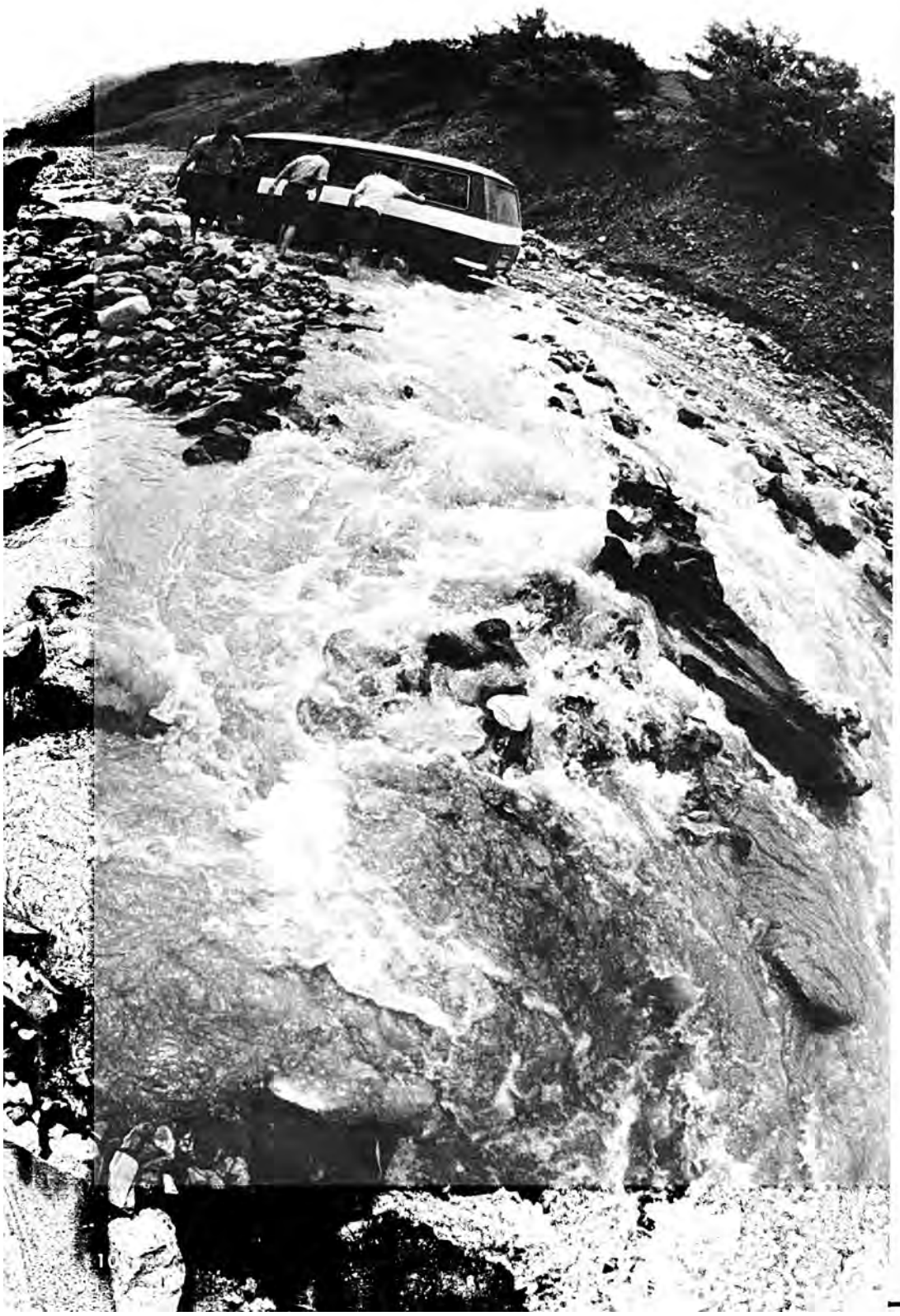
South Ossetia
travelers' sketches

By Alexei Flerovsky and Robert Tsfasman
Photographs by Valeri Shustov

The rivers of South Ossetia become turbulent after a heavy rain. It makes travel in the mountains of the autonomous region unpredictable and even somewhat dangerous. Fortunately, there have never been any really serious accidents.

Where did the Ossetians come from? That is a question scholars are still pondering. At the South Ossetian Research Institute they courteously proposed that we "take an evening off" to leaf through some half-dozen voluminous tomes which "would at least prove that the Ossetians are an ancient people."

We did what they suggested and gathered sufficient proof. Now we want to share it with our readers.



From the Scythians to Our Times

Twenty-seven centuries ago a wave of nomad Scythians rolled up to the foothills of the Caucasus from the cold Ural Mountains. They found the steppelands of the Caucasus to their liking and, mixing with the indigenous population, settled down and lived in the region for five centuries until another wave of nomads, the Sarmatians, overran the area. The Sarmatians were as merciless as they were fearless. "A Sarmatian is a fearsome, shaggy and hostile man," says one ancient tale.

The numerous Alan tribe emerged from the midst of the Sarmatians and gained so much power that in the eleventh century they managed to set up a unified state, one of the largest in Eastern Europe in those times. But it did not exist long. Torn by internal strife, it could not withstand the onslaught of the Tatar-Mongol hordes and disintegrated. ("The Tatar-Mongol invasion dispersed the population of Alania among different countries and continents as far as the Pacific Ocean," we read in one of the books).

The Ossetians are the direct descendants of the Alans, but it is disputable whether we can consider them the descendants of the Scythians. Such a hypothesis does exist, but not all the authorities by far support it.

What happened next? The Alan-Ossetians never regained their former strength. In the end they were pressed back far into the mountains by the Kabardinians, one of the most warlike people of the Northern Caucasus. There they had to live in narrow ravines. Some of the Ossetians crossed the Caucasus ridge and settled in Georgia, where they came to be called "southerners" and were allowed to form an independent community because they were regarded as reliable allies in feudal Georgia's constant struggle against the Shah of Persia and the Sultan of Turkey.

There were a little over 60,000 South Ossetians by the turn of the century. Ninety per cent lived in mountain villages cut off from the rest of the world and their nearest neighbors as well. "You could travel from village to village only on foot, along narrow paths or without them, clambering over the mountains as best you could," wrote a traveler who had visited South Ossetia in those days.

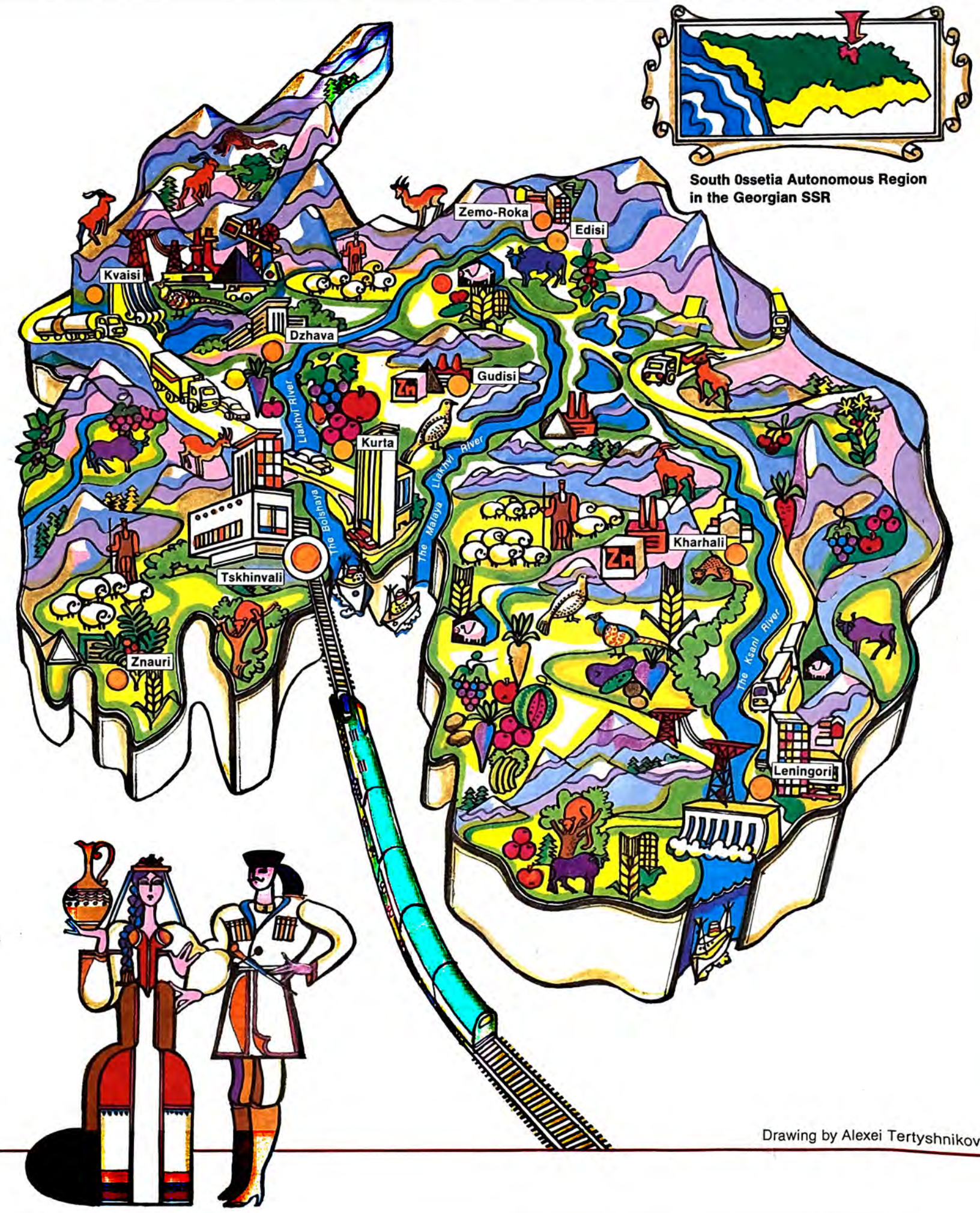
The region was considered one of the poorest and most neglected in Georgia until the mid-twenties, when it underwent great changes. In 1922 South Ossetia became an autonomous region of Soviet Georgia, while two years later North Ossetia received statehood and became an autonomous republic within the Russian Federation.

As we have seen, Ossetia was divided into the northern and southern parts for historical reasons. But all the Ossetians have the same language, culture and national consciousness. We felt that at every step during our tour of South Ossetia.

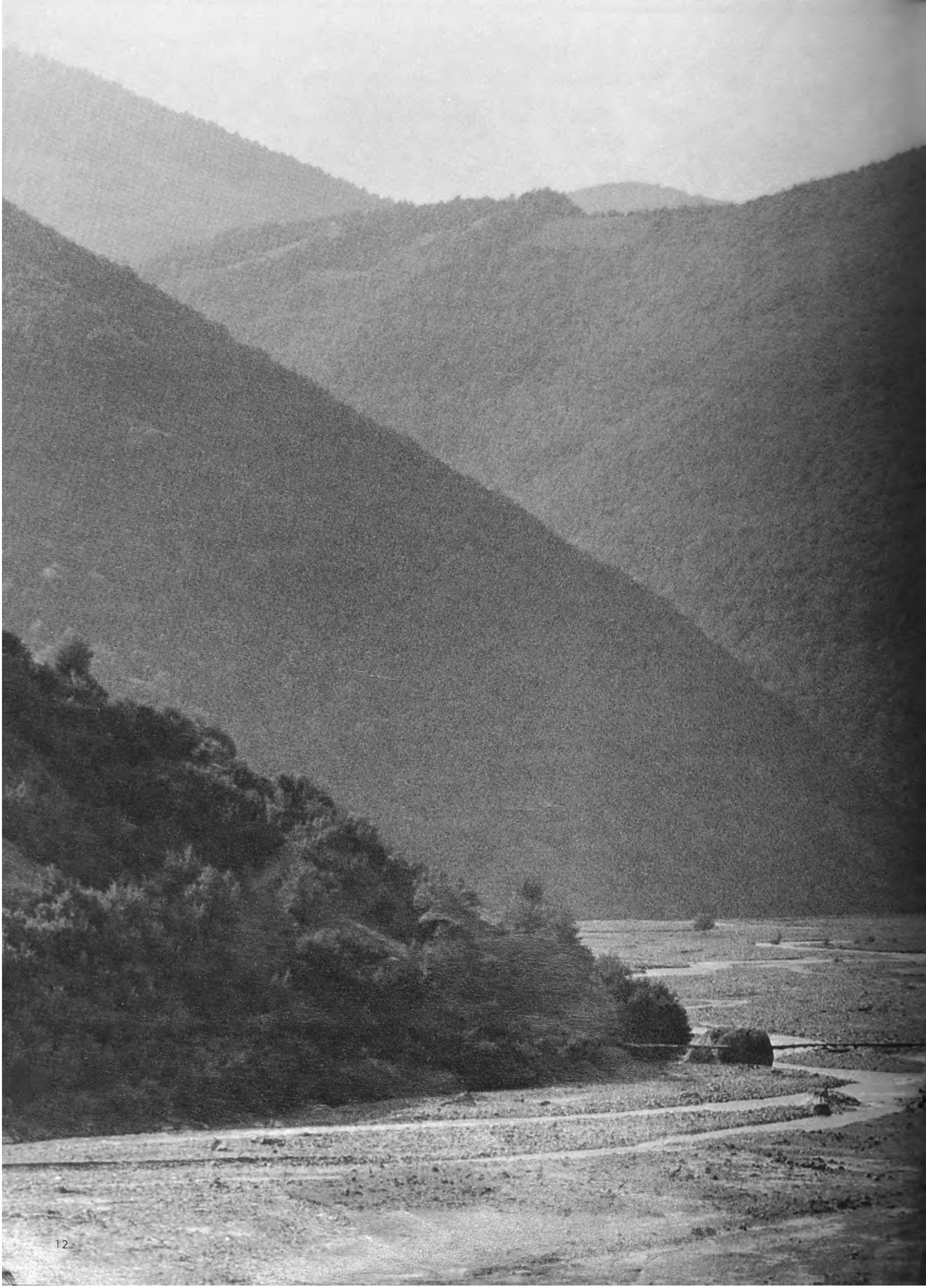
An Apt Phrase

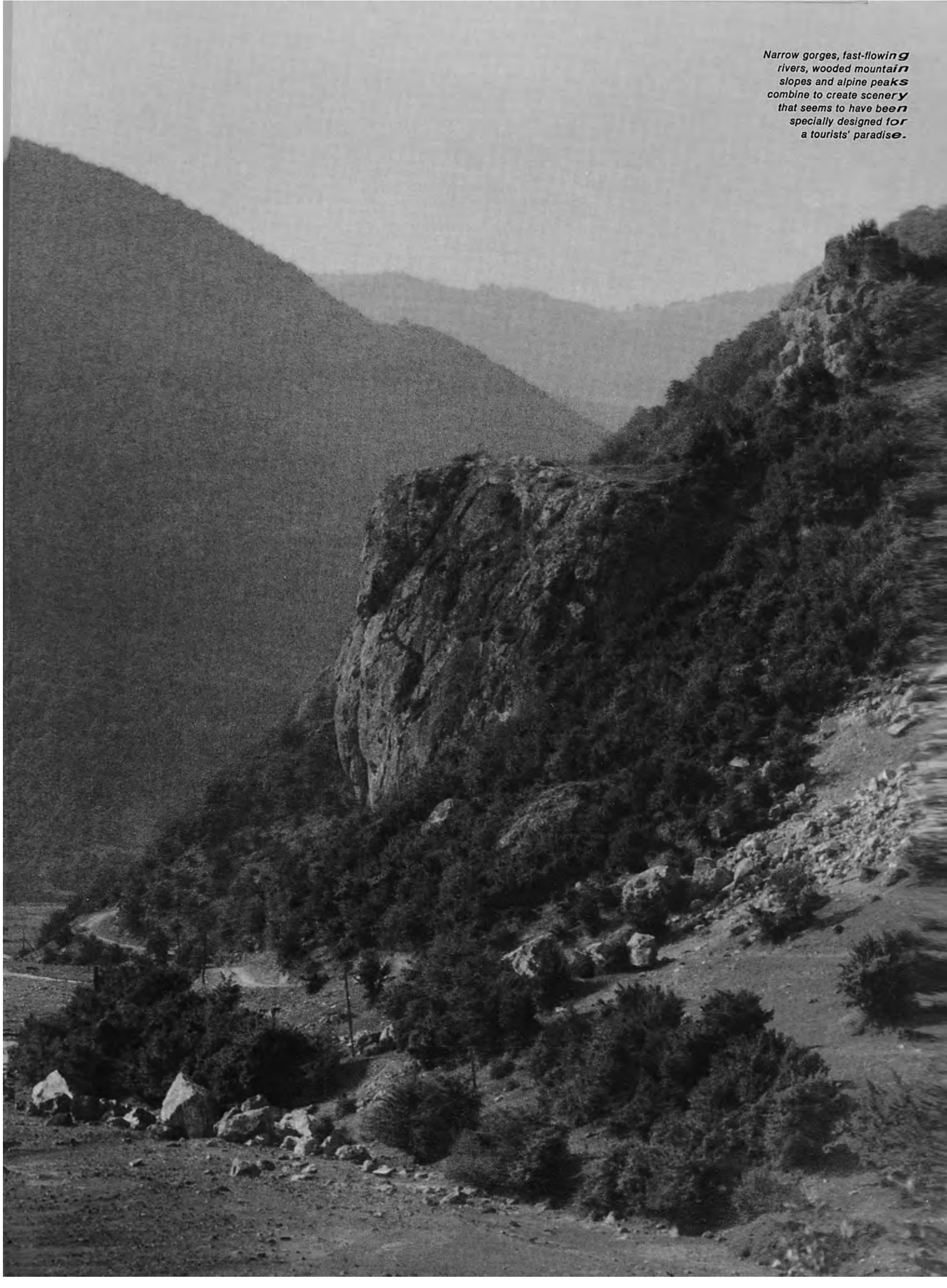
The catchy expression "from peregrination to celebration" from Alexander Griboyedov's immortal comedy *Wit Works Woe* was fully applicable to our group. The very next morning after our arrival in Tskhinvali, the capital of South Ossetia, we set out for one of the district centers, a little town called Leningori, for the traditional Festival of the *Chaban* (shepherd). Traditional not in the sense of old, since it has been celebrated for only a few years, but because it is so popular that it can well vie with centuries-old holidays. We were told that this time 7,000 people participated, including visitors from other districts, a very large number by local standards.

Alexei Flerovsky and Robert Tsfasman, Novosti Press Agency correspondents, and photographer Valeri Shustov describe their trip to South Ossetia, an autonomous region in the Georgian Republic surrounded by densely wooded mountains and green alpine pastures crowned with the snowcapped peaks of the Greater Caucasus.



Drawing by Alexei Tertyshnikov





Narrow gorges, fast-flowing rivers, wooded mountain slopes and alpine peaks combine to create scenery that seems to have been specially designed for a tourists' paradise.

The main square was full. The crowd consisted mostly of young men and women dressed in holiday finery and, I must say, they were practically no different from the young people walking around the streets of Moscow. Only here the merrymakers were far more spectacular because some wore national costumes. These were the members of amateur choruses and dance groups, which were to perform on stages especially built for the occasion. The high point of the festivities was to be a *chidaoba* competition (national Georgian wrestling). The young wrestlers were already limbering up in the shade of the huge trees.

The collective and state farms in the area set up their own marquees around the square where national dishes were being served. They were made to look like shepherds' tents, and everybody was welcome to go in and taste the delicious food. The portraits of the best shepherds were prominently displayed. Their difficult occupation, which no modern invention can replace, enjoys special respect in Ossetia.

We saw ample proof of that during the holiday, which included an initiation ceremony for the shepherds. The graduates of the local high schools who had chosen this traditional occupation of the mountain dwellers were called out on the stage and congratulated by representatives of the local authorities. They were presented with an honorary certificate and a *burka* (shepherd's sheepskin cape). The people applauded long and loud.

There were not many newly initiated *chabans,* only seven of them.

"Not very many of course," said Emanuil Margiyev, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Leningori District Soviet, who had just congratulated the young men. "But there is nothing we can do about it. There is a wide choice of occupations available to the graduates. Many are tempted to go to big cities where they can enroll at an institute or go to work at some modern industrial outfit. They can also get a job on a new construction project in Siberia, or they can stay in the area and work as tractor drivers on a nearby collective farm. After all, tractors are much less trouble than a flock of sheep, so we're happy to have even seven."

"Do you think these young fellows are serious about becoming *chabans*? The hard work might discourage them."

"I don't think they'll quit. After all, they have declared their intention before a large gathering, and it would be a disgrace to go back on their word. Here in the Caucasus it is a terrible disgrace for a man to show he's put off by a little hard work."

Twentieth Century Nomads

The narrow road wound upward. Alongside it rushed the mountain river Ksani, yellowish-gray after a recent shower.

On both sides of the ravine rose high mountains covered with trees and alpine meadows with clouds, like bits of cotton wool, hanging over them. The narrow ribbons of the streams that flow into the Ksani sparkled like crystal in the sunshine.

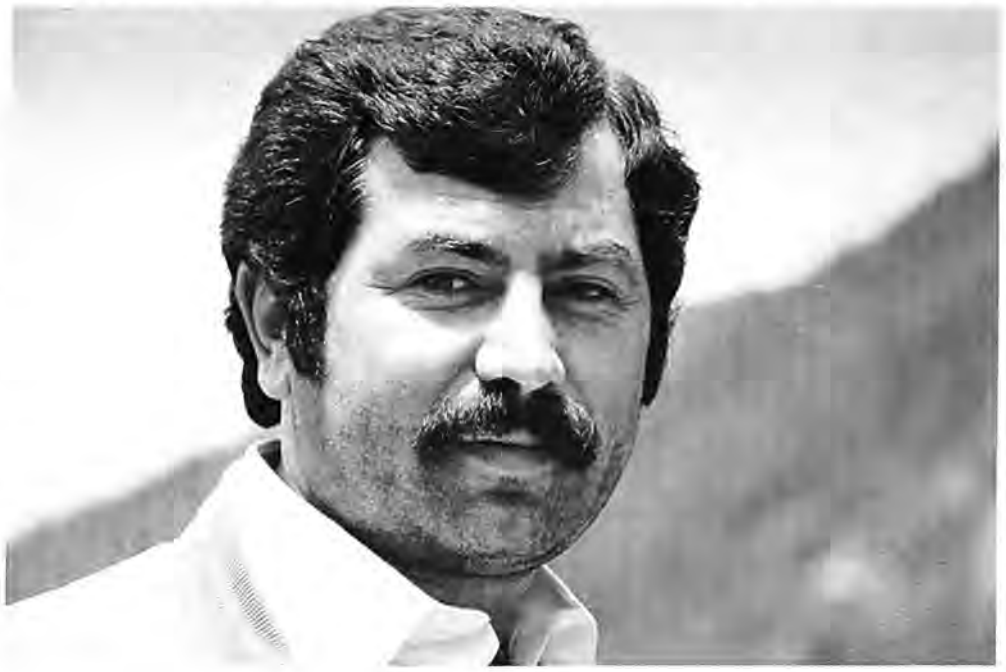
Here and there on the slopes we saw small settlements of three or four houses. The larger villages are down below, stretched along the banks of the river. From time to time we passed ancient shrines and watchtowers where the people used to take refuge and defend themselves during enemy invasions.

From Leningori we set out for the village of Dadianeti, which has a sheep-breeding collective farm. The village is Georgian, but there are Ossetians living there too. They have been living side by side in a friendly fashion for a very long time. It is the same in practically all of South Ossetia. There are very few purely Georgian or Ossetian villages.

The chairman of the Dadianeti collective farm, Guram Okruashvili, has the face of a medieval warrior. But he turned out to be a very good-natured and hospitable fellow and, as a result, we started our trip back much later than we had planned. Okruashvili is 30 years old. He is an economist by profession and has been chairman for over five years. We must say that electing young people as managers is characteristic of South Ossetia and Georgia in general.

"I would like to take some pictures of the shepherds and their flocks," said Valeri Shustov, our photographer.

Economist Guram Okruashvili is only 30 years old, but he is already doing a good job as chairman of the sheep-breeding collective farm in the village of Dadianeti. He's also concerned with providing the shepherds with the best possible living conditions. Below: Georgi Kokoyev is head of the Department of Culture of the Regional Executive Committee.



"I don't think you'll be able to get to them," Okruashvili said with a smile. "They are very high up in the mountains, in the summer pastures."

"What a pity. I suppose we should have come in the autumn," said Shustov.

"In the autumn they'll be even further away. They'll cross the mountain passes to Daghestan and move nearer to the Caspian Sea. Our winter pastures are there. We have reached an agreement with our Daghestan colleagues."

Herding sheep is really hard work. Shepherds are constantly on the move and rarely live at home. On the other hand, they earn a good living. They also get an income from tending their own sheep, which they do along with the collective farm sheep. They can sell the wool and meat to the state at a good price. However, money is not everything. Some men would rather make less money and live a quiet life at home. ▶

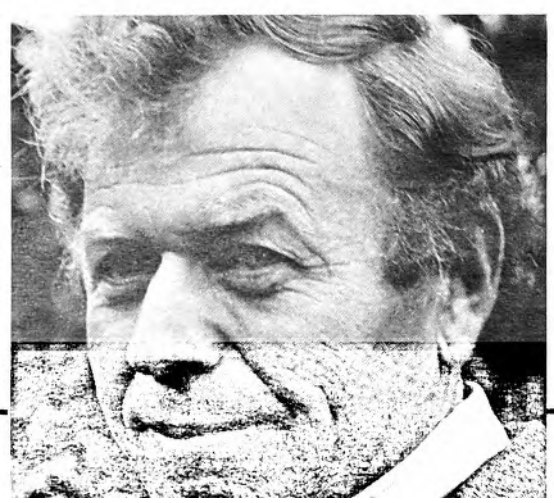
Above left: Fatima Pukhayeva is head of the Department of Education of the Regional Soviet. Illiteracy has been completely wiped out. The concentration now is on raising the standards. Facing page: An amateur dance group performs at the traditional shepherds festival in Leningori (top). A special Ossetian hat for a special occasion (bottom).

Facing page: The Simd Ensemble gets its name from an old Ossetian ritual dance similar to the Russian round dance. Founded 45 years ago, this professional dance group is known far beyond the borders of South Ossetia. The most popular in its repertoire of 21 dances is the dagger dance.

The personnel situation on the collective farm is not bad at all. Forty per cent of the farm's 65 shepherds are young men. Does that mean that interest in the occupation is sustained by the new generation?

"Family traditions are quite strong in our village," explained Okruashvili. "We have a very strong feeling for our paternal home and our native land. But, of course, it's not good to rely on feelings and emotions alone. We have recently built new and more comfortable houses for the shepherds in the winter pastures. We shall continue to make their lives as comfortable as possible in the future."

Haji-Murat Goyayev has a spacious two-story house (above) for his big family. He and his wife Tamara have four children. They all speak Ossetic and Russian. Haji-Murat has been a team leader for 17 years at the Artsevi fruit-growing state farm. He is also a deputy to the Regional Soviet.



National Features

In the company of venerable Professor Vakhtang Tskhovrebov at the South Ossetian Research Institute, which we mentioned at the beginning, we could hardly imagine that before 10 minutes had passed, we would be guided to the nearest café even though we had heard a great deal about the traditional Ossetian hospitality.

"A conversation is worth nothing if you can't wash down a well-turned phrase with a glass of good wine or beer," exclaimed Nafi Jusoity. Zelimkhan Tskhovrebov assured us that was the custom here.

Jusoity is a writer and literary critic; Zelimkhan Tskhovrebov is a philosopher; and Vakhtang Tskhovrebov (no relation, the name is just as widespread in Ossetia as Ivanov in Russia and Smith in the United States) is a historian. All three are doctors of science and the authors of many monographs, which have been issued by publishers of scientific literature in Tbilisi, Moscow and Leningrad. Moreover, Jusoity is a critic, and his articles are regularly published by *Literaturnaya Gazeta* and literary magazines issued in Moscow.

I must admit that we were rather surprised at the amount of research done at this small (by Moscow standards) academic institution, which has only five doctors of science and 18 candidates of science. For instance, it has published 12 volumes of research on Ossetian folklore, a multivolume series on the history of Ossetia from ancient times to our day and the history of its literature and language. It is also working on topical problems of economy, demography, philosophy and psychology.

Among the subjects that we touched on during our leisurely talk in the café was how our accelerated rhythms are changing the customary way of life. The process is especially noticeable in South Ossetia, where comparatively recently, just before the war, the rural population constituted 90 per cent. Today only a little over 50 per cent lives in the country. In the opinion of our new friends, people from the countryside not only gain a lot in adapting themselves to urban life but shed some of the norms of moral behavior which, despite all of life's tribulations, had been immutable for the mountain dwellers.

Jusoity told us the following story: When his father came to visit him in town for the first time, he asked, "How many neighbors do you have?" "Four," was the answer. "Then divide the meat I have brought into four parts." "What if I had 16 neighbors?" the son could not refrain from asking. "Divide the meat into 16 parts then," said the father, unperturbed.

"That was the lesson in mountaineer simplicity and kindness in human relations that my father taught me," concluded Jusoity.

"A fine lesson," Zelimkhan Tskhovrebov agreed, "and though we should not idealize the way of life in the mountains, traditions, which in the words of Kosta Khetagurov 'even the best European could be proud of,' are cherished far more in the countryside than in the city."

Incidentally, Kosta Khetagurov is the father of Ossetian literature. The professor had quoted from an article Khetagurov had written at the beginning of the century in which the author passionately called on the people to preserve the mountaineers' moral code, which includes kindness and compassion for one's neighbor, respect for women, respect for one's elders, knightly honor, and observance of promises and duties.

Zelimkhan Tskhovrebov has devoted a number of years to studying the customs and traditions of the mountaineers. He believes that the basic norms of behavior of the Ossetian peasant are the same as they were half a century ago with the exception that such concepts as the vendetta and *irad* (ransoming the bride) have disappeared forever even from the vocabulary of the mountaineers. But they did not disappear of themselves. Beginning with the early twenties, the Soviet Government declared a resolute campaign against harmful customs. For instance, the need to pay ransom money for the bride forced many a young man to steal his betrothed. This almost invariably ended in tragedy. A law prohibiting this dangerous custom was adopted in 1923, and that put an end to it.

The *khist* (wake), which persists to this day, was more complicated. Fifty years ago every family observed the *khist* no less than 12 times a year. The expense that the custom involved ruined even well-to-do families, but it was an obligatory religious ritual.

What about the present?

"Those who observe *khist* today find it a very convenient excuse for grand-scale feasting," said Tskhovrebov. "Sometimes in Tskhinvali the table is set for 100, 200 or 300 guests. ▶

I don't think there is anything religious about it. It is more the pleasure of showing off to your neighbor."

That was what we spoke about that day, gathered around the table, and we hope that our talk will enable our readers to better understand the character of the Ossetians.

The Kokoyev Family

In the large Ossetian village of Velebi we met Shota Kokoyev, age 50. He works as a tractor driver at the local state farm, which specializes in growing wheat, barley, corn and vegetables. The Kokoyevs have three sons. Twenty-year-old Nugzar, the eldest, is studying at an agricultural school in Moscow.

"I wish he would come back soon," sighed Faina, Shota's wife. "Moscow is a large city, with many temptations."

"Let him have his fun while he's young," said the father proudly.

Nugzar, however, is a serious and reliable young man with a lot of the honest peasant in him. Besides, he has already done his stint in the army. A man like that won't be led astray by the lures of the capital.

Kokoyev's two younger sons, 16-year-old Oleg and nine-year-old Albert, live at home. Like his elder brother, Oleg is studying at an agricultural school in Tskhinvali, a 10-minute bus ride from the house. At the turn of the century Shota's grandfather took his family from a village high up in the mountains and settled in Velebi. The family's roomy, two-story house was originally grandfather's house though Shota's father and Shota himself introduced a lot of improvements.

What really surprised us—remember, we are Muscovites—was the family's small plot of land attached to the house. It is a mere 0.25 hectares, or about half an acre, but it is amazing how many crops the Kokoyevs grow on it. Here is a short list: potatoes, garlic, onions, cucumbers, tomatoes, cabbages, pumpkins, radishes, peppers, beans, and various herbs used in seasoning Caucasian dishes. So much for the kitchen garden. In the orchard the family grows grapes, both white and red, three varieties of apples, two varieties of pears, and also peaches, apricots and quince.

The family also keeps two cows, some pigs, hens and turkeys. Shota then took us to the wine cellar, where we saw one 300-liter and two 200-liter kegs of wine. The Kokoyevs produce all the traditional foods that a Caucasian is accustomed to, and they sell their surplus of grapes, wine, fruit and some vegetables to a cooperative trading firm. It adds about 3,000 to 4,000 rubles a year to their income—quite a substantial sum. At the state farm Shota earns from 200 to 250 rubles a month plus the bonuses, which are paid in money or kind (food or fodder).

The state farm has fixed working hours—not more than eight a day. But during the sowing and harvesting campaigns, Shota is out in the fields from early morning till night. He could get an easier job at the farm if he wanted to, but it would never occur to him to do so, and not only because he enjoys excellent health. "My conscience would never allow me to do that. It is wrong to shirk work."

It was not for nothing that he spoke of conscience. Among his fellow villagers there are some who take more interest in their personal plots and the market than in the affairs of the state farm. Shota does not approve of such people and makes no bones about it. He criticizes them both as a person who has worked at the farm for almost 20 years and as a deputy to the Regional Soviet.

"Do you have reception days and hours for your constituents?" we asked him.

"Yes I do," answered Shota.

The duties of a deputy are diverse even in a little place like Velebi. Yet the deputy himself and his constituents are especially concerned about the fact that the local authorities are not improving the living standards of the people as fast as they would like them to.

"To this day Velebi and the neighboring villages still need a decent shopping center, house of culture and polyclinic with specialists in different fields. There are plans to build them, but the work keeps being postponed."

"Does it help when the deputy tries to push things through?"

"Yes, it does, if you push hard enough," answered Shota. As an example he told us of how he and the director of the state farm got the Regional Soviet to approve the project for the construction of a new road to the livestock farms situated a distance away.

Our visit to the Kokoyevs ended with the traditional feast, with a great number of Caucasian toasts being offered in honor of parents, children, big harvests and the welfare of the guests.

But there was one toast that everyone listened to in sorrowful silence. It was to those who had died in the war against nazi Germany. Only one out of every three men who went to the front from Velebi returned. Shota's father was among the fallen heroes.

A Tunnel Just Below the Clouds

Our guide Karl Tskhovrebov, chief of the lecturer's group at the regional party committee, had been wise in getting a roomy minibus for our travels since that enabled him to take his two lively sons, 10-year-old Arzhevan and nine-year-old Anton, on our trip to Dzhava. The boys wanted to see the tunnel being built in the Rok Mountain Pass. We were as curious as they because the Transcaucasian Highway is the largest construction project in North and South Ossetia.

According to the resolution adopted by the Twenty-sixth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the construction of the highway is to be completed in the current five-year period. It is hard to overestimate the significance of this road through the mountain passes of the Caucasus because at present road travel between the Transcaucasus and all the other parts of the country detours around the Greater Caucasus ridge and runs along the coast of the Black Sea or the Caspian Sea. It is true there is the Georgian Military Highway that goes through the Pass of the Cross, but it is closed in the wintertime. The new road will function the year round regardless of weather conditions since the most dangerous section, the Rok Mountain Pass, will be cut through by a four-kilometer tunnel. The economic benefit of the highway is that travel between the two Ossetias will be cut to one-tenth the present distance.

The roar of machinery was heard far beyond the pass. "We have only 260 meters left," said Temur Gadavadze, the engineer from Tbilisi in charge of the project, waving his hand in the direction of the smoking mouth of the tunnel. Gadavadze has been working there for several years now. It is easier for the people who work in shifts of 15 days in the tunnel and 15 days of rest in Tskhinvali. "It's all right, we'll complete the highway soon," said Gadavadze.

The road is already changing the life of Dzhava in many respects. It used to be a remote dead end. Now a busy highway will pass through it. That means the local youth will have a choice of new professions. Many of them are working on the construction of the highway and the tunnel. The place will also develop as a spa because it has many mineral springs. A sanatorium twice as large as the old one is now under construction. It also means that tourism will increase. The tourist base and youth camp functioning in the region can no longer accommodate everybody who wants to go there.

There is a great deal to see in this part of the Caucasus. Even while we were driving from Tskhinvali to Dzhava and further on to the Rok Pass, we stopped now and then to look at the ancient shrines and watchtowers of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. We remember one watchtower especially. It had a house attached to it a little later, and the result was a combination of fortress and home that its cordial owner invited us to inspect.

The new road will naturally change the way and rhythm of life of the mountaineers.

A Day in Tskhinvali

Tskhinvali is a neat little town full of greenery. Modern multistory buildings stand harmoniously alongside old two-story houses with typical Caucasian-style wooden verandahs. At first glance life in the little town is unhurried and almost patriarchal. But that is only the initial impression. The town is the administrative, industrial and cultural center of South Ossetia, and the day we decided to look around turned out to be a busy one.

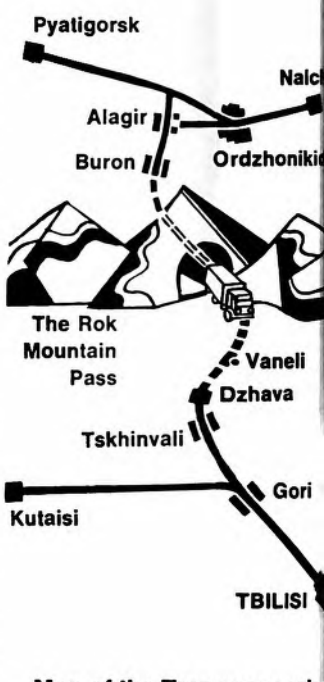
Our first visit was to the underwear factory that went into production less than a year ago. It is the largest enterprise in the region, with a staff of 1,100. When it starts operating at design capacity, the number of workers will grow to 1,300.

"Will you be able to get 200 more people?" we asked Nadezhda Kasradze, the director of the factory. "We know that most enterprises are complaining of a labor shortage."

"I'm sure I will," she answered. "Our situation is different. The opening of this factory solved the problem of employment to a great extent, particularly for women. Ninety per cent of the workers at the factory are women. Before, the women in the towns and villages who wanted to work in industry were not always able to find a job in Tskhinvali and had to go to other towns. Now most of them have the opportunity of working right here."

Kasradze, an experienced manager, had been the director ▶

The Transcaucasian Highwa is the largest constructio project in North and Sou Ossetia. When it finished, the distan between the two will b one-tenth as lon Facing page: The fou kilometer-long tunn that will cut throug the Rok Mountain Pas attracts not onl journalists and photographe but also artists (top People of many nationalitie are working on it: Ossetian Georgians, Armenian Russians and Greeks (cente Temur Gadavadze (second fro right in the bottom picture an engineer from Tbilisi, th capital of Georgia, is charge of the projec



Map of the Transcaucasia Highway Linking Nort and South Osseti

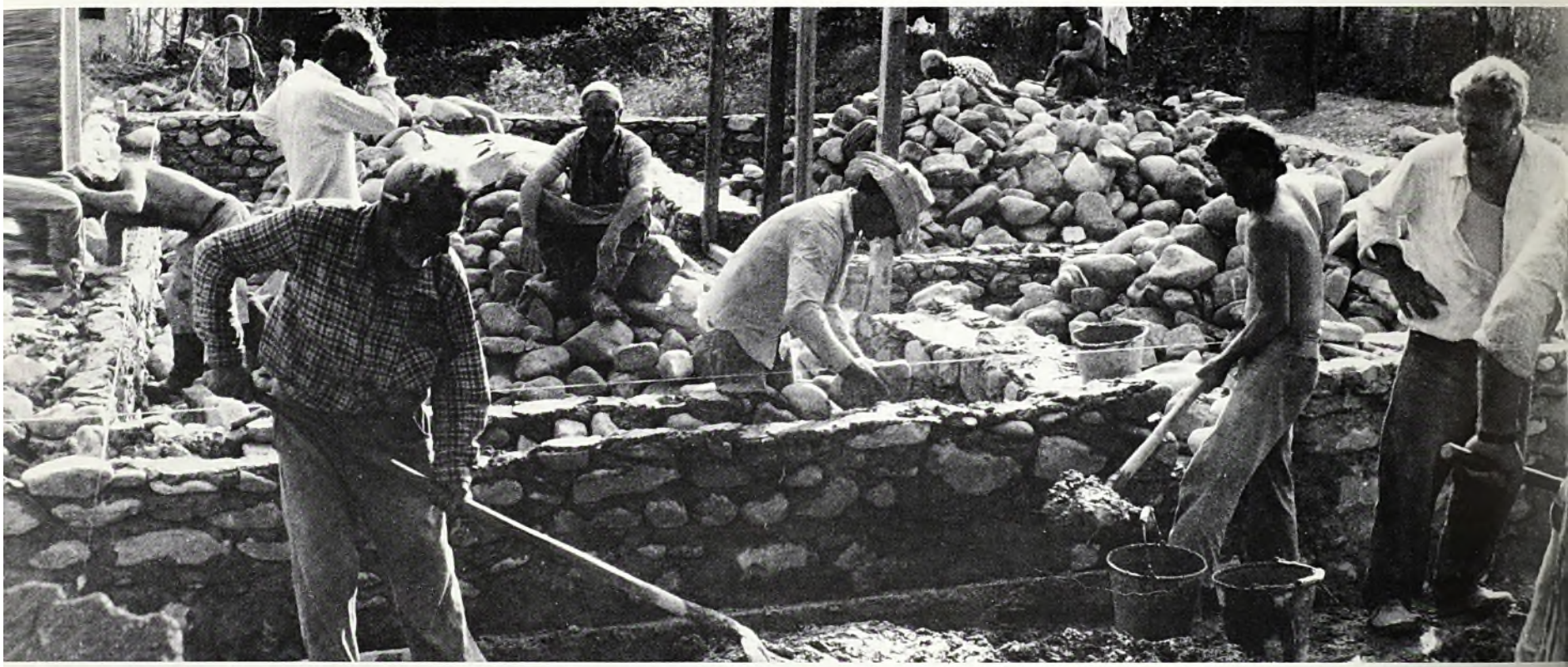
of the local clothing factory for many years. She took the new job when the underwear factory was just under construction. Since she was in charge of construction, she saw to it that the factory opened its kindergarten, club and vocational school in good time so that working women would not have to wait. Besides, apartments for married women and a dormitory for single women living in other towns and villages were built at the same time as the factory. The result was that there is practically no fluctuation of labor. If any of the women leave, in most cases it is to enroll at some school where they can continue their education.

We paid our second visit to the Tskhinvali Teachers Institute, which recently celebrated its fiftieth anniversary. It is the only college in the autonomous region. It has graduated 10,000 people in the past 50 years. Practically all of them remain in South Ossetia and not only work as teachers but make successful careers in other spheres. Eighty per cent of the region's functionaries are graduates of the Tskhinvali Teachers Institute.

We got the facts from Yuri Gagloiti, the director of the institute. We'd like to add some statistics to what he said. Competition for entrance is high: five or six applicants for each place. The average throughout the Soviet Union is three applicants for each place. Who are the aspirants? About 60 per cent live in Tskhinvali. The rest come mainly from the countryside and also from other Georgian towns, for example, nearby Gori. Unfortunately, the majority of students in pedagogical institutes are women. In Tskhinvali, however, the majority is not so overwhelming—65 per cent.

The institute specializes in the usual disciplines: physics, mathematics, history, and so on. There is a great variety of philological disciplines: Russian language and literature as well as Georgian and Ossetic languages and literatures, and foreign languages.

One institute is not much for an autonomous region. That's why the local youth go to other towns in the country to study. Most of them enroll on the same terms as the rest and trust to luck. But there are several schools where a certain



The Ossetians have a nice custom called ziv. *When someone wants to build a house, relatives, neighbors and friends—or just any villager for that matter—pitch in to help. The inset shows a traditional Ossetian home exhibited at the Regional Studies Museum in Tskhinvali.*

number of places are officially reserved for students from South Ossetia. Among them are Kiev University (the Ukraine), Kharkov Polytechnic Institute (the Ukraine) and Ivanovo Textile Institute (Central Russia). The places are reserved in order to provide better training for national personnel.

Our third visit was to the Drama Theater. Only the director was there because the company was on vacation. The theater actually has two companies—one Georgian and the other Ossetian. Each one performs every other day in its mother tongue. The theater is popular and is always filled to at least 85 per cent of capacity. The number is not bad for the province. Director Leonid Kharebaty (incidentally, a poet well known in Ossetia) is quite satisfied. The theater renews its repertoire constantly and gives up to five premières a year. That naturally attracts spectators. The greater part of the repertoire is made up of works by modern Ossetian playwrights, but the theater also stages world classics, such as Shakespeare's *Macbeth*.

We also saw some dancers from the Simd Ensemble, which is known far beyond the borders of South Ossetia. They were rehearsing in the theater. Simd is the name of an old Ossetian ritual dance resembling the Russian round dance in some respects. It has been in the ensemble's repertoire from the day it was founded, that is, for 45 years. There are a total of 21 dances in the program.

"Our aim is to preserve Ossetian folklore," said Aslanbek Kabisov, Simd's chief ballet master. "We want to preserve the elements of national choreography. That's why when we tour the region, we perform and at the same time study folk dances. We also hunt for talent among amateur ensembles. We invite any gifted people we see to join Simd. Our ensemble has a studio for newcomers."

Problems

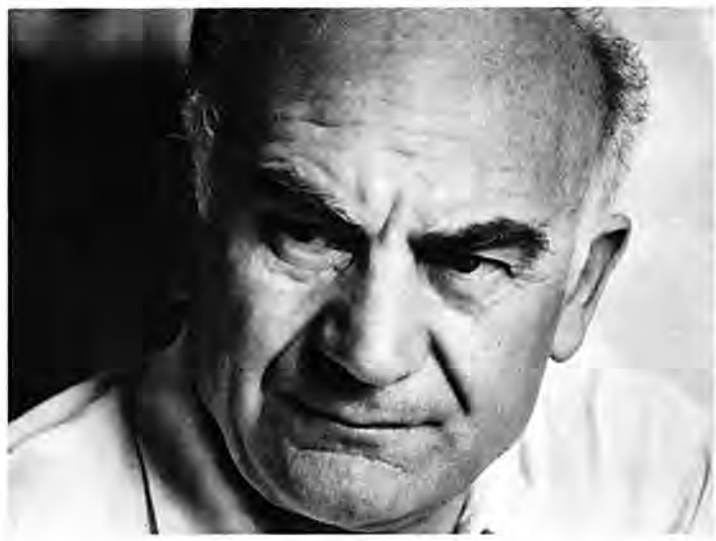
Certainly, South Ossetia has its problems, and the most complicated one is migration. Until recently the rate of population migration was higher than in most of the other regions of Georgia. The population of the region, with its comparatively high annual natural increase (9 for every 1,000), decreased in the past decade. In 1970 the number was 99,400, while the 1979 census showed a population of 98,000.

The situation is becoming more stabilized now. In the first place, several large new industrial enterprises have been built, and most of the old ones have been reconstructed in Tskhinvali, the only large town in South Ossetia so far. Local industry is developing quite fast in the district centers of Dzhava, Kvaisi and other places that in the near future will receive the status of towns.

The urbanization level of the region is still low, but the process is dynamic. Before the war, in 1939, city dwellers constituted 13 per cent of the population, while in 1979 (the latest census) the figure was 42 per cent.

Then, too, some young people remain in the village more readily now than they used to. Today not every secondary school graduate decides his future in keeping with the customary formula that any town is better than the countryside.

There is nothing really wrong with young people leaving the village. They go to the city because they want to get a ▶



Left: Professor Vakhtang Tskhovrebov is the author of many fundamental works on Ossetian history that have been published in Tbilisi, Moscow and Leningrad. Below: Shota Kokoyev is a tractor driver at a state farm in the village of Velebi specializing in wheat, barley, corn and vegetables. He is also a deputy to the Regional Soviet of People's Deputies. Bottom: Popular writer and literary critic Nafi Jusoity.

Below: Nadezhda Kasradze (center) is the director of the Tskhinvali Underwear Factory, where 1,100 people work. She was also in charge of the factory's construction and made sure that excellent conditions were created for young workers. Center left: Mziya Chavchavadze came to work there right after finishing high school in the Georgian city of Gori. Center right: Zoya Bibilova is a Russian from Rostov-on-Don who married an Ossetian. Bottom: New residential areas in Tskhinvali, capital of the South Ossetian Region.

good education (not necessarily in Tskhinvali), to learn an urban profession with a future, or simply to see the world. It has always been that way. But at the same time collective and state farms need qualified workers such as tractor drivers, combine operators, truck drivers, agronomists and electricians, to say nothing about teachers and doctors. All these professions appeal to young people, but many leave the village because the cultural facilities there are limited.

However, this is beginning to change. Alexander Shavlokhov, Deputy Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Regional Soviet of People's Deputies, told us that large villages are now starting to build what we call cultural and community services centers. Each of them is going to have a shopping center, house of culture, movies, hospital and sports facilities. "That will undoubtedly raise the quality of village life," he said.

Villages high up in the mountains are a far more serious problem. Some of them have no more than three or four homesteads left. And though many roads have been built recently to these remote villages and the mountaineer no longer feels isolated from the world, such villages have no future. The only way to solve the problem is to set up large villages. That is exactly what is being done now.

A glance into the remote future of South Ossetia: People who come here for the first time can't conceal their wonder at the beauty of the region. However, the tourist boom has sidestepped it till now. But once South Ossetia makes "the industry of rest" one of its major branches of economy, the boom is bound to happen. The Transcaucasian Highway is bringing that future closer.

Statistics

- According to the 1897 census, there were 170,000 Ossetians in czarist Russia. The number was already 272,200 in 1926; 354,800 in 1939; 412,600 in 1959; 488,000 in 1970; and in 1979 it was 541,900.
- The Ossetians have consistently been twenty-sixth on the list of the most numerous nationalities of the USSR and fifteenth on the list for population increase.
- The greater number of Ossetians live in the North Ossetian Autonomous Republic (299,000). There are 100,000 in Georgia, 65,000 of whom live in South Ossetia.
- In 1979, 64.9 per cent of the Ossetians knew Russian fluently, while 12.2 per cent had a command of three languages.
- In 1979, 14.7 per cent of the marriages among the Ossetians were bicultural. The average number of mixed marriages for the USSR is 13.5 per cent.
- More than 25,000 Ossetians are specialists with a higher education, while 13,200 are students and graduate students.
- The national composition of South Ossetia, according to the censuses of the past two decades (in percentage), follows:

	1959	1970	1979
Ossetians	65.7	66.4	66.4
Georgians	27.5	28.3	28.7
Russians	2.5	1.6	2.1
Armenians	1.6	1.3	1.0
Jews	1.8	1.5	0.7
Ukrainians	0.5	0.5	0.5
Other nationalities	0.4	0.4	0.6

- The number of people working in some fields of the national economy increased in the late seventies compared with 1940 in industry by 1.7 times; in transport and communications, by 11 times; in construction, by 11 times; in the health services, by 4.9 times; in education and culture, by 3 times; in science, by 3 times.
- In the period between 1965 and 1979 the real income of the population of South Ossetia increased by 2.6 times. From 1970 to 1979 the sum of investments in savings banks increased from 26.6 to 47 million rubles.

Participants in the revolutionary movement in South Ossetia. The original photograph is in the Regional Studies Museum in Tskhinvali.

Below: These old drawings showing Ossetian warriors were also photographed at the museum. Below left: Pavel Kozayev is a stage designer. He graduated from the studio of the famous Moscow Art Theater 20 years ago. Kozayev is a versatile artist. He is a fine painter and even made the furniture for his studio.

Developing an artificial heart

By Elya Kvochkina

Photographs by Alexander Makarov

A surgeon once remarked that creating an artificial heart would be as difficult as sending an expedition to the Moon. The comparison became irrelevant when Neil A. Armstrong landed on the Moon in July 1969, while the problem of an artificial heart remained unsolved.

The first Soviet studies in this field began in 1966. The work is now being carried on by several medical centers in the country, and the leader among them is the Institute of Organ and Tissue Transplantation headed by the world-famous surgeon Valeri Shumakov.

I met with Dr. Shumakov after his recent trip to the United States and asked him to answer a few questions.

Question: Is there any difference in the American and Soviet research approaches to the problem of an artificial heart?

Dr. Shumakov: Of course there is. Such a major problem is being solved differently by different research teams even within the same country. A basic difference also exists between American and Soviet doctors in their approach to the development of an artificial heart. For example, U.S. citizens have a very negative attitude toward the use of isotope sources of energy for medical purposes. However, we believe that they are safe, and we shall be working to perfect them.

Question: Are there comparative data on the work of Soviet and American surgeons on an artificial heart?

Dr. Shumakov: A joint article on comparative tests of Soviet and American heart models by workers at our institute and in Dr. DeBakey's laboratory at Baylor College of Medicine in Houston will be published soon. The results are about the same: Some things are better in their models, others are better in ours.

Question: What about the prospects for further cooperation?

Dr. Shumakov: My latest trip to the United States has convinced me that our cooperation is continuing.

Question: American doctors have already accumulated a lot of experience in transplanting donor hearts. Why have there been no Soviet heart transplants?

Dr. Shumakov: I think none of our American colleagues doubt the technical skill of Soviet surgeons. The reason lies elsewhere. In our country the death of the brain is not sufficient proof of biological death. We consider that biological death is indicated only after the heart stops. But no one in the world has yet transplanted a heart after it has stopped.

Question: What is your personal attitude toward such operations?

Dr. Shumakov: Given the observance of moral and legal norms, there can be no objection to the use of the donor heart of a person whose brain is mortally stricken but whose heart is still beating. However, it creates serious problems, including revivifying a heart after it has stopped beating and storing it for a long period while preserving its ability to function.

Question: Still, if the problem of transplanting donor hearts is solved, why should scientists work on the development of an artificial heart?

Dr. Shumakov: These two areas of research are not contradictory. Though they are basically different, their aims and objectives are identical: the replacement of a dead organ by one method or another or by combining the two methods.

Take the history of kidney transplantation, for example. Before you get a suitable donor organ, a week or even a month may pass. If there were no artificial kidney machine, most of the patients simply would not survive until the operation. Since we do have the apparatus, we can keep patients in good condition.

It also often happens that transplanted kidneys do not function for two or three weeks, and the patients could not pass this critical state if the artificial kidney didn't come to their aid.

And, finally, the problem of tissue incompatibility remains unsolved, and transplanted kidneys are often rejected by the body. But this does not mean that the patients die. They can again receive dialysis while waiting for the next transplant. At our institute we have patients who have received donor kidneys three or even four times. So that in all similar situations involving donor heart transplants, an artificial heart will help the patient out.

Question: When will it be created?

Dr. Shumakov: Experts around the world single out two directions in this work. The first is the project of an artificial heart capable of replacing the natural organ for short periods of time. The second is the development of an implantable artificial heart that would function in the person's chest for many years. A temporary artificial heart will be developed in the next few years. As for the second problem, its successful solution can be expected only at the end of this century.

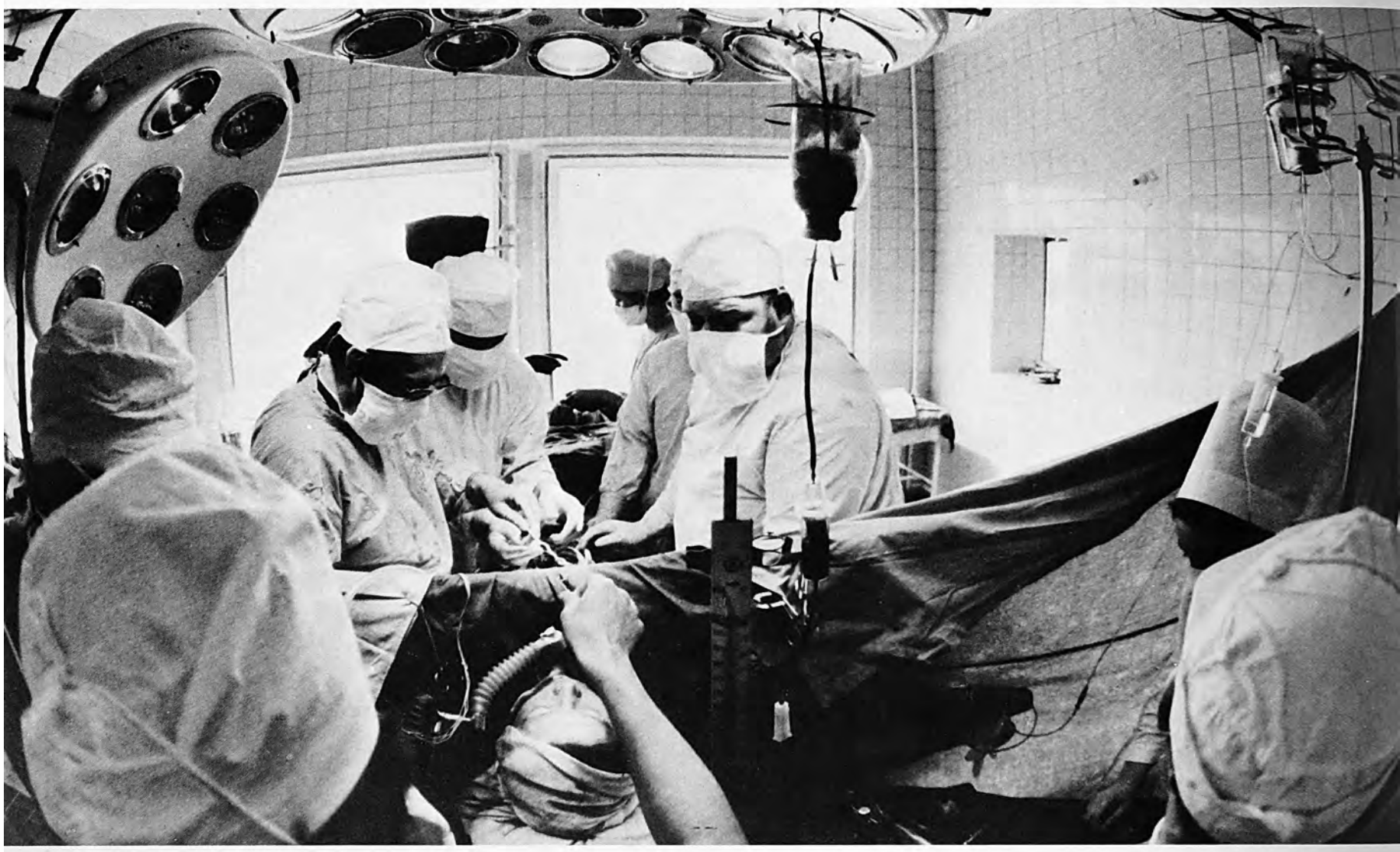
Top: Norman Shumway, American heart surgeon, (right), speaking at the Ninth World Congress of Cardiology held in Moscow in June 1982. Above: A river boat trip: Norman Shumway and his daughter; Horst Klikman, president of the International Society for Artificial Organs; and Valeri Shumakov.

From the Editor

While the above article was being prepared for publication, surgeons at the University of Utah Medical Center implanted an artificial heart in a patient. We asked Dr. Shumakov to share with readers his thoughts on the operation performed by the American doctors.

Dr. Shumakov: The surgery performed on 61-year-old Barney B. Clark is not the first artificial heart transplant in the world. American surgeon Denton Cooley of Houston performed an operation of this kind. In 1969 he substituted an artificial heart for the patient's own heart. Unfortunately, the patient died.

As for the Salt Lake City operation, as far as I know, the surgical team led by Dr. William DeVries got permission to ▶



only implant the artificial heart without replacing it. If the situation is still the same, the strategy used by Dr. Cooley seems to be more logical.The artificial heart used in experiments on animals was known to work for no longer than a few months. If human life, too, can be prolonged for only several months, no more, the idea of the recently performed operation seems to be logically incomplete.

I would think that the two-stage strategy is more promising: an implanted artificial heart to be replaced with a natural transplant. This is the program we intend to work on in the Soviet Union.

Besides, we are also developing an artificial heart capable of working independently for many years. In the next two or three years we hope to begin implanting such artificial hearts in animals.

Soviet experts have been working on several variants of an artificial heart with a radioisotopic power source. Its thermal energy will be converted into mechanical energy that will supply power to the artificial heart.

We have already designed a mockup of such a heart. We hope it will serve as the basis for developing a heart that will keep the recipient alive for many years. However, it is clear that this problem cannot be resolved in the near future.

First . . . First . . . First

An artificial heart is not the only organ scientists of the institute headed by Dr. Shumakov are working on. They are also trying to solve the acute and complex problem of the artificial lung, kidney and pancreas.

To my question of how many operations he had performed so far, Dr. Shumakov said that he was counting only "new operations."

Shumakov was still a young surgeon when, in collaboration with engineers, he designed a prosthesis of the heart valve with a mechanical attachment. His invention was patented in six countries. At 34 Shumakov defended his doctoral thesis. Before long doctors in the United States, France and the Federal Republic of Germany were referring to his works.

The next stage was the development and introduction of new methods of kidney transplantation in clinical practice. Shumakov and a group of other scientists were awarded a State Prize for this work.

Later Shumakov started working out a surgical procedure for the treatment of diabetes mellitus for the first time in the world. Another first for him was the grafting of an artificial pancreas. He presented a paper on this in the United States at a congress on organ implantation.

Shumakov did more than 20 transplantations of pancreatic cells isolated from a human embryo without the use of immunity suppressants. His method stirred up special interest among American, Japanese and other foreign specialists at the Ninth World Congress of Cardiology in Moscow.

For the first time in Soviet practice Shumakov applied a new type of electric stimulator. Seventy to eighty per cent of the patients treated by him have been rehabilitated for work. Many are now in practically perfect health.

Shumakov developed an original method of operating on patients with a complicated disturbance of the rhythm of the heart. He initiated surgical treatment of paroxysmal tachycardia. Dr. Norman Shumway from the United States, who attended the congress in Moscow and visited the clinic of his Soviet counterpart, highly praised his work.

On the eve of the opening of the congress, which he cochaired, Dr. Shumakov performed another new operation.

The Heart Lives by Its Own Rhythm

Sasha Strukov, son of a dairy worker at a collective farm, grew very weak after a relapse of the flu. He was nauseated and began to complain that he had trouble walking. He was admitted to a regional hospital where he was treated for 11 months. The doctors there were unable to help him, so they sent him to Moscow, to the Pediatrics Institute. He seemed to be getting better when, suddenly, he began having one severe attack after another. He was immediately taken to the Institute of Organ and Tissue Transplantation.

Sasha's ward doctor, young surgeon Anzor Khubutia, who assisted Shumakov during the operation, said: "Sasha was suffering from paroxysmal tachycardia. When they brought him to us, he was on the verge of death. He had ceased to be a lively, vigorous child and looked like an adult who had neglected his health. Our only hope of saving his life was to operate, but such operations had never been performed in the Soviet Union. Shumakov did the surgery. Now Sasha is doing fine. By the way, he doesn't even need a pacemaker."

From all across the Soviet Union patients come here. They come when all the medicines have been tried, all the methods have failed and it seems like there is almost no hope for recovery. The patients most seriously ill are in Shumakov's clinic. He operates on high-risk patients, those tottering on the border of life and death. And there is not always a happy ending. But again and again Shumakov enters the operating room to do everything in his power to save his patient.

Sasha is well again, and his mother's joy is boundless. Below left: Sasha 12 days after heart surgery. Facing page: Valeri Shumakov in the operating room.

Cardiology in focus

By Galina Gerasicheva

The Ninth World Congress of Cardiology in Moscow, June 20, 1982.

Opening the Ninth World Congress of Cardiology in Moscow on June 20, 1982, Academician Yevgeni Chazov, its president, said: "We are involved in fighting against one of the most dangerous epidemics humankind has ever lived through—the epidemic of cardiovascular diseases. Today the diseases of the heart and blood vessels do not make a distinction between persons of different ages, nationalities and education. They attack men and women, scientists and factory workers, people living in large cities and those who live in small villages. They do not only inflict the bitterness of loss and the impotence of disability, they do serious socioeconomic damage to all of society. This problem today worries governments, the public, the peoples of most countries. Scientists of different countries, irrespective of their nationality and political, social and religious views, are pooling their efforts today in the battle for a healthy heart. This is the guarantee that their humane and noble work will be successful."

For over 30 years now the world's cardiologists have held their congresses every four years. They met in Washington, Paris, Brussels, Mexico City, New Delhi, London, Buenos Aires and Tokyo. The Ninth Congress in Moscow was the most representative so far.

One distinguishing feature of the Moscow congress was that it had a broader representation of cardiologists from developing countries than ever before. It was believed for a long time that coronary and ischemic diseases, myocardial infarction and other ailments of the human cardiovascular system are more prevalent in industrialized countries because of the higher standard of living and level of technical progress, both invariably associated with stress.

But reports at the congress by cardiologists from Nepal, Nigeria, India, Pakistan, Peru, Somalia and Thailand showed that this view is outdated. The delegates named more than 20 factors that cause hypertension which is now such a common disease. They include, among other things, malnutrition, inadequate sanitary housing conditions and a state of despair.

One of the main achievements of the Ninth Congress, noted by all the delegates, was the high scientific level of the more than 900 papers read on the pathogenesis, diagnostics and the treatment and prevention of cardiovascular diseases. It showed beyond doubt that cardiology has reached a new and higher stage in its development.

"We are on the threshold of discovering new and more effective ways of combating sclerosis," noted Academician Yevgeni Chazov. "Automated systems of ultrasonic, radiological and radiomonochemical diagnostics have today been added to the arsenal of aids at the physician's disposal," he said.

Soviet cardiologists are at present concentrating on the problems of thrombosis and acute heart failure. Professor Henry Neufeld (Israel), president of the International Society and Federation of Cardiology, called the solutions found by Soviet cardiologists in these fields the most successful in the world. Professor Neufeld also noted that "in the sphere of cardiology, the scientists of the USSR represent one of the world's leading countries; they have become pioneers in such lines as the organization of cardiological first aid and the creation of a system of primary (prehospital) and secondary (posthospital) prevention of cardiovascular diseases."

Professor Neufeld also emphasized other important trends in the activity of Soviet cardiologists, especially their papers on the rehabilitative treatment of patients, studies on the metabolic processes of the heart, their cardiovascular surgery, and particularly heart valve surgery. He also noted that one of the highlights of the scientific program of the congress was space cardiology, in which the USSR is the leader.

Today the Soviet Union is successfully carrying out a nationwide interbranch comprehensive scientific program in cardiology covering the period until 1990. In the process of its implementation as well as in a number of other specific programs, new data have been obtained that are of exceptional scientific and practical importance.

Speaking at a press conference, Dr. Walter Kannel (USA) stated that the general mortality rate from cardiovascular diseases in the United States dropped by 23 per cent since 1968. This is explained, among other factors, by the fact that the Americans have begun to use "less eggs, butter and animal fats in their diets. We have convinced the people that they ought to eat more vegetables and fruit and less beef, so that now we prefer to have fish and poultry."

There is no question that preventive care is the main factor in combating cardiovascular diseases. The development of this subject can also be regarded as one of the specific features of the Ninth World Congress

A real sensation of the congress was the competition of young heart specialists. Paying special attention to the future development of medical science, the International Society and Federation of Cardiology together with the organizing committee of the congress announced a competition among young specialists long before the congress opened, and 59 representatives from 19 countries took part in it. After a thorough examination of all the works submitted, five were chosen for public defense at the congress.

After their discussion by an objective international jury of seven, the results of the competition were announced at the closing meeting. A special diploma and a 2,000 dollar prize were awarded to B. Maisch, a young cardiologist from the Federal Republic of Germany. The four other participants awarded diplomas of the congress were S. Hering (GDR), T. Shaible (USA), M. Riedel (Czechoslovakia) and P. Kerkhof (the Netherlands).

At the concluding meeting Academician Chazov announced that Professor Thomas N. James (USA) was elected the new president of the International Society and Federation of Cardiology. The Tenth World Congress of Cardiology will be held in Washington in 1986.

Noting its unquestionable practical use for the peoples of the world as one of the main results of the World Congress of Cardiology, Academician Chazov said in his concluding speech:

"The Moscow congress, which was held in an atmosphere of friendliness and mutual understanding, has once again confirmed that medical scientists and physicians from different countries cannot permit artificially erected obstacles to divide them in their noble and humane activity. We are capable of overcoming these barriers because they are incompatible with the Hippocratic oath and the very nature of our medical activity."

Cooperation helps to beat diseases

By Anna Nikolayeva

For over 30 years now the world's cardiologists have held their congresses every four years. The Ninth Congress in Moscow was the most representative so far.

The American delegation was the third largest (after the ones from the Soviet Union and Italy) at the Ninth World Congress of Cardiology held in Moscow. It was attended by 5,000 specialists. For a week more than 400 American heart specialists discussed the most vital problems of cardiovascular disorders with other scientists from 79 countries.

The famous American expert on heart transplants Dr. Norman Shumway called the congress in Moscow "an excellent opportunity for cooperation. There is no cold war on the scientific or medical level.

"We all work on one problem, cardiovascular diseases," continued Dr. Shumway. "Everybody has a slightly different idea. If those ideas are put together, it will be easier to cope with these diseases."

Soviet and American cardiologists have been cooperating in seven areas of cardiac diseases since 1972. And joint research in this field of medicine has been making good progress. Among other studies, much has been done in myocardial metabolism, which is of paramount importance for reducing the parts of the heart damaged by infarction; in instant death, which is the most topical problem in cardiology today; in creating an artificial heart; and so on.

The congress in Moscow also addressed itself to the problems in designing an artificial heart and its transplantation. At the symposium on this topic Soviet surgeons were eager to hear the paper presented by Dr. Shumway, "The Champion of Heart Transplantation" as he is called by famous Soviet transplant expert Dr. Valeri Shumakov, who directs the Institute of Organ and Tissue Transplantation.

On his part, Dr. Shumway took an interest in the work of Soviet surgeons. Thus, he was especially attracted by the surgical method for treating diabetes elaborated at Dr. Shumakov's clinic. Dr. Shumway estimated the level of Soviet research as "very high." He was especially impressed by the number of young doctors working at Dr. Shumakov's clinic. "Shumakov has so many young people who are working on projects we are mutually interested in," said the American surgeon. "The most hope comes to us from young people who have fresh ideas."

Dr. Valeri Shumakov (right), director of the Institute of Organ and Tissue Transplantation, with American surgeon Norman Shumway. Above: The two heart specialists at a press conference.

The cooperation of scientists in both countries working on the problem of arterial hypertension also has good results. A participant in the congress, Dr. Igor Shkhvatsabaya, Soviet coordinator of this joint project, said: "It is impossible to determine whose contribution to this project is greater, ours or our American colleagues' because our joint research on the problem is conducted approximately at the same level."

Scientists in both countries who are tackling one of the most widespread cardiovascular disorders, hypertension, agree that preventive measures are the only ways this medical problem can be dealt with. The Ninth Congress of Cardiology, according to many of its participants, will become the most important stage in the progress in this field of cardiology.

"I've been particularly impressed with the part of the program that deals with the preventive aspects of cardiovascular diseases," said Dr. Walter Kannel from the USA, "which too often get a very small place in the program of various international meetings. This particular congress has placed a rather heavy emphasis on prevention of cardiovascular diseases, and we think that this is most hopeful."

"There has been tremendous progress in the pharmaceutical industry," said Dr. J. Stamler, who is well-known among his colleagues for his research in preventive care, "in developing a whole series of drugs that permits normalization of blood pressure, and it should be recognized. But it must not be seen as a final approach. No matter how much we can do to prevent heart attacks, strokes, kidney failures, the final approach must be the prevention of these diseases from ever occurring, and we must do everything possible to keep as many people as possible from needing pharmaceutical treatment because it is never completely risk free."

According to Dr. Stamler (an opinion that fully coincides with the principles of Soviet preventive medicine), "To get people not to smoke, to eat better, to exercise more, we not only have to create a healthy general social environment, but we also have to, through that environment, persuade individual people to change their behavior." Dr. Stamler pointed out the significance of a psychological approach for solving this problem. He stated that "the intellectual roots are in the Soviet Union in regard to the work of Pavlov."

Dr. Kannel remarked, "I certainly subscribe to the Soviet point of view that the fundamental approach to hypertension should be hygenic."

Participants of the congress also discussed the prescribing of drugs to patients, a practice that is not always justified.

"In this area the Soviet approach is slightly different from that of our American colleagues," said Dr. Shkhvatsabaya. "I think that the American doctors are as aware of the side effects of drugs as we are. Large-scale drug therapy for hypertensive patients in the USA can, to a certain extent, be explained by the pressure exercised by the pharmaceutical companies."

However, as Dr. Shumway said, cooperation is the better way to solve the problem. The more ideas there are to solving a problem, the easier it is to choose the optimal solution. "The congress every four years scientifically reviews the approaches modern science has before it to deal with a set of diseases that are clearly complex," said Dr. Stamler. He continued, "If we remain united, working together at peace, to mobilize reasonable economic resources for this purpose as distinct from destructive purposes, cardiovascular diseases will be eliminated."

KARL MARX

Continued from page 9

It was there in Dean Street that Marx saw four of his children die. Material privation and unending fatigue wrecked his health. He suffered from a kidney disease, inflammation of the eyes and furunculosis. The death of his children, the recurrent grave ailments of his three surviving daughters and his wife's suffering all lacerated Marx's soul.

In his letter of August 8, 1851, to Engels, he wrote:

> Dear Engels,
> You'll excuse me for not having written sooner and acknowledging receipt of the five pounds. I was under such pressure this week that I didn't get around to writing. For the time being I've saved myself from being thrown out of the house by giving the landlord a bill of exchange.

Later on, to describe the condition of emigrants in England in one of his articles for the American newspaper, Marx quoted, with bitterness, the words of the great Dante, which he could well have taken to describe his own lot:

> Thou shalt make proof how the bread of others savors of salt, and how hard a path is the descending and the mounting of another's stairs.

Friends in Need

The old saying "A friend in need is a friend indeed" acquired special meaning for Marx in the 1850s. It was in those incredibly hard times that he discovered how strong and genuinely sincere was the friendship that had bound him with Engels since 1843.

In the fall of 1850 Frederick Engels moved to the Manchester office of the textile firm Ermen and Engels largely because of his desire to help Marx and his family. He enthusiastically welcomed the offer to collaborate with Marx on *The Tribune* articles. Moreover, anxious to give his friend an opportunity to continue his studies on economics, which came to be known subsequently as *Capital*, Engels wrote a series of articles about German affairs under Marx's name that was later published as *Revolution and Counter-Revolution in Germany in 1848.* The first of these articles appeared in *The New York Tribune* on October 25, 1851. That was the starting point of Marx's official contributions to the American newspaper and his friend Frederick Engels' undisclosed reporting for it. This remained a secret to everyone in the editorial office and even to the close friends of Marx and Engels. It was only in 1913, when the Marx-Engels correspondence was first published, that it became known that many of the articles for *The Tribune* had been written by Engels.

In August 1852 Marx himself began sending his dispatches to New York. He opened with a series of articles to characterize the British political system in connection with the 1852 parliamentary election. These articles were written at Dana's request.

Unlike Engels, who had a perfect command of English, Marx wrote his articles first in German, and his friends, mostly Engels, translated them into English. But as early as January 1853 he wrote an article in English without resorting to the help of translators. Marx lost no time in communicating that to his friend in Manchester on January 29.

> Yesterday I ventured for the first time to write an article *in English* for Dana. . . . Once I have good grammar and write away gamely, I should do *passablement* well.

After he had read the article, Engels replied:

> *Je t'en fais mon compliment* [Congratulations]. The English isn't merely good, it's brilliant!

Marx's and Engels' articles attracted the attention of *The Tribune* readers right away because of the depth and clarity of their political characterization. That was what the editors admitted, too. An editorial on April 7, 1853, said that the paper wanted to pay tribute to the "remarkable ability" of its correspondent. It continued:

> Mr. Marx has very decided opinions of his own, with some of which we are far from agreeing, but those who do not read his letters are neglecting one of the most instructive sources of information on the great questions of current European politics.

Marx's article on the budget presented by the then British Chancellor of the Exchequer William Gladstone, published in May 1853, carried the following footnote:

> Our readers will find masterly coverage of Gladstone's budget and the reactions to this budget of the present parties in England in the article by our London correspondent, Dr. Marx, published in today's morning edition of *The Tribune*. We have not had any opportunity of meeting a more ingenious critic of this budget and of its author, nor do we hope that anything like it can ever appear.

Great success attended Engels' military reviews published in the New York paper on December 6, 1853. Dana, unaware that those articles had been written by another author, wrote:

> My dear Marx,
> Let me cordially thank you for the article on the war on the Danube . . . published as a letter in *The Tribune* of today. Like your former article on the same subject, it is a most admirable exposition of the movements of the two armies. It will excite general attention.

In one of his letters Dana told Marx that American readers attributed the authorship of the articles on the 1853-1855 Crimean War to General Winfield Scott, Commander in Chief of the U.S. Army. Communicating this to Engels, Marx wrote:

> Your military articles produced a great sensation. There is a rumor abroad in New York that they have been written by General Scott.

Not All Smooth Sailing

Reading these lines, you might think that Marx's relationship with the American newspaper was unclouded. But it was far from that. His collaboration with *The Tribune* was neither simple nor easy for many reasons.

The offer to write several articles on German affairs did not mean that Marx was invited to become a staff correspondent. Everything depended on whether he would be able to make himself indispensable. In other words, Marx's status on *The Tribune* was uncertain. Besides, he had quite a few rivals who wrote for the same paper both about German affairs and about the political situation in England, who, incidentally, had some influence in the editorial office because their views often coincided. Marx, on the other hand, had to adjust his pen to the tone which was habitual for that paper and learn the Aesopian language to clothe his scathing characterizations of the flaws of capitalist society and the policies of the ruling classes in the trappings of his run-of-the-mill dispatches.

What caused his greatest displeasure was the loose editorial treatment of his articles. Many of them were printed unsigned.

On April 22, 1854, Marx complained to his friend:

> Of late *The Tribune* has again been appropriating all my articles as editorials and putting *my* name to nothing but rubbish.

What often determined the fate of many of Marx's and Engels' dispatches was also the international orientation of the editorial office and board and the financial position of the paper itself.

Dana returned a series of 15 articles by Engels critical of pan-Slavism and three by Marx on the Danubian principalities because the United States was trying to improve relations with czarist Russia at the time. Not all of Marx's articles about revolutionary Spain were published as the editors decided their readers had lost interest in the subject.

Arbitrary intrusions in the text of the articles that were eventually published were not uncommon. As a rule, *The Tribune* editors split them up or cut them at their own discretion, making their own notes and writing some into the body of the articles that often ran counter to their substance.

Out of the subsequently famous *Lord Palmerston,* which Marx had conceived as a series of eight articles, the paper published only half, and even that half as editorials and under different headlines.

The editors published one of Marx's articles about revolutionary Spain with the following note: "Our readers can judge whether the Spanish Revolution is likely to have any useful result or not."

Nevertheless, Marx kept writing for *The Tribune.* He believed that any opportunity to get his views home to the general public, even if unsigned, was important.

Marx's collaboration with the American newspaper lasted for more than 10 years. During that period he and Engels wrote a total of about 500 articles, or an average of 50 articles a year—something like one a week.

Then came the Civil War between the North and the South, which broke out in April 1861. The readers were now consumed with a desire for home news, and their interest in European matters subsided. The number of Marx's articles that *The Tribune* used fell off. The ones they published revolved essentially around the issue of whether or not England would intervene in the war between the North and the South. His scathing criticism of the Southern states that had rebelled "for the supremacy of slavery" and also of those who sought a compromise with the South caused irritation in *The Tribune* editorial office, where the influence of the partisans of a compromise had increased.

Marx guessed as much and expected the paper to refuse his services any day now. On March 15, 1862, he wrote to Engels:

> I am rather sure that it [*The Tribune* editorial office] is going to throw me overboard again along with all the other European correspondents. It has been reduced in size; of three articles, it is printing, perhaps, one or none at all. These are the common precursors of such a procedure.

His presentiment came true. On March 16, 1862, *The New York Tribune* published an article by Marx for the last time. Unlike Marx's first article, it appeared unsigned. That was the end of the collaboration with one of the most popular American newspapers of last century of "a vigorous and fruitful thinker—the strongest, best equipped and most accomplished intellect which has ever approached the labor problem from a workingman's point of view," as Dana would write about him later on. ■

THE USSR IN CONSTRUCTION

By Vasili Isayev
First Vice Chairman of the USSR State Planning Committee

OUR COUNTRY is one vast construction site. The most important thing about this is not the volume of capital construction, though that's something to be proud of—it comes to almost 145 billion rubles—but the end result, actually putting production capacities into operation and finishing projects on schedule, their high technical level and the economical use of every ruble invested, of every ton of metal and cement, and of every working minute.

The plan for this year clearly indicates an emphasis on intensive economic development. For example, while state capital investments are to rise by 4.4 per cent, the rate of putting fixed assets into service will go up by 5.9 per cent. Until recently the balance was different. Now better results are to be achieved by expanding the share of resources used for the reconstruction and retooling of operating enterprises. It will be increased by 1.1 billion rubles over what was originally envisaged under the current five-year plan. Another point worthy of note is the increase in the allocation from 39.1 to 42.1 per cent for plant and equipment in the structure of capital investments and a corresponding decrease in allocations for building and assembly work. This will help reduce the amount of unfinished construction by the end of the year, although it will, unfortunately, still be in excess of what is considered a standard amount.

The prime responsibility devolves on the construction engineers, of course. In planning their work in terms of marketable construction output and fully utilizing credit and other new methods of business management, they are expected to make a decisive contribution toward stepping up the growth rates of both social production and national income. These rates are to rise faster this year than they did in the first two years of the present five-year plan.

This applies, first and foremost, to the development of capacities producing fuel and energy, which are basic to our economy. Nuclear power plant construction in the European part of the country is being accelerated in order to improve the structure of these capacities and to reduce the share of oil used to fire boilerhouses and district electric power stations. Million-kilowatt generators will start operating at the Zaporozhye, Kalinin, Kursk and Chernobyl atomic power stations, and one of 1.5 million kilowatts will start operating at the Ignalina atomic power station. In the eastern regions, which have large reserves of hydraulic energy and coal, preference has been given to thermoelectric and hydroelectric power stations. Construction work is to be completed on the first district electric power station at Ekibastuz to be fired with strip-mined coal, and on the Surgut District electric power station, which will work on gas. The output capacity of coal mines will increase by nearly 20 million tons. The territorial industrial complexes based on coal fields will play a greater part in the nation's integrated economy. There are quite a few problems for them to resolve, however. The biggest of them, perhaps, is to balance the development of all the constituent elements and at the same time not to neglect the construction of service and cultural facilities.

Western Siberia, which produces more than half of the country's gas even now, remains a major construction site of this century. To transport that gas, plans are afoot to lay the Urengoi—Uzhgorod and Urengoi—Novopskov pipelines, bring the Urengoi—Petrovsk pipeline to design capacity and lay over 1,500 kilometers of pipe to ensure a gas supply for cities and villages. The total length of the oil pipelines will be extended by 1,400 kilometers. To make all that a reality, the construction of compressor and pumping stations along these lines will have to be accelerated by modular building methods and so will the provision of all essential equipment for the gas fields.

Metal will, evidently, remain a major building material for a long time. The Soviet Union leads the world in steel and rolled metal production, but we still have a shortage of both. Moreover, what is needed is high-grade metal with specific properties. Some progress along these lines will be made when metal-producing capacities without blast-furnace equipment are installed at Stary Oskol and later at the factories in Zhdanov, Orsk, Bekabad, Moscow and elsewhere. High-grade coke will begin to be produced in millions of tons in the Altai and at Magnitogorsk. With operating capacities reconstructed and new ones installed, the output of iron ore will increase by 21.6 million tons, and that of concentrate by 6.8 million tons. Large production capacities will start operating at the mining and dressing establishments in Belgorod Region and Karelia.

Chemical products are increasingly replacing metal as a building material. This year the production of plastics and synthetic fibers will rise by more than nine per cent, and it is planned to expand it even more. The industry producing mineral fertilizer, chemical fibers and thread, and detergents will continue to expand. Nevinnomyssk, Dorogobuzh, Kemerovo, Mary, Nizhnekamsk and Angarsk are just a few of the places where new chemical production units will start operating.

Engineering is believed, and rightly, to be central to technical progress and higher labor productivity in all industries. A great many prototypes of highly automated equipment and up-to-date machinery and plant have been developed by scientists, designers and engineers. To manufacture them, enterprises are continually being modernized in dozens of cities. And although this is often done without stopping production, the workers, especially those in the central Urals, have gotten over this psychological barrier and can modernize quickly and without affecting their economic performance. In addition to modernizing existing plants, new and real giants of engineering are under construction—the Krasnoyarsk plant for making excavators, Atommash, and others.

Since the smooth functioning of the economic complex depends, in many respects, on good transportation, the state is allocating vast sums for building new railroads and secondary tracks as well as for their electrification and automation. Construction of the Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad continues. Through-traffic is scheduled to open in 1985. Projects that will start operating include reloading complexes in the ports of Murmansk, Riga and Magadan among others, mechanized berths on rivers, including those in Western Siberia, and runways at airports. Some 10,000 kilometers of hard-surface roads will be laid. In short, we are doing a lot of construction work, but more efficient management is needed to ensure the better delivery of goods.

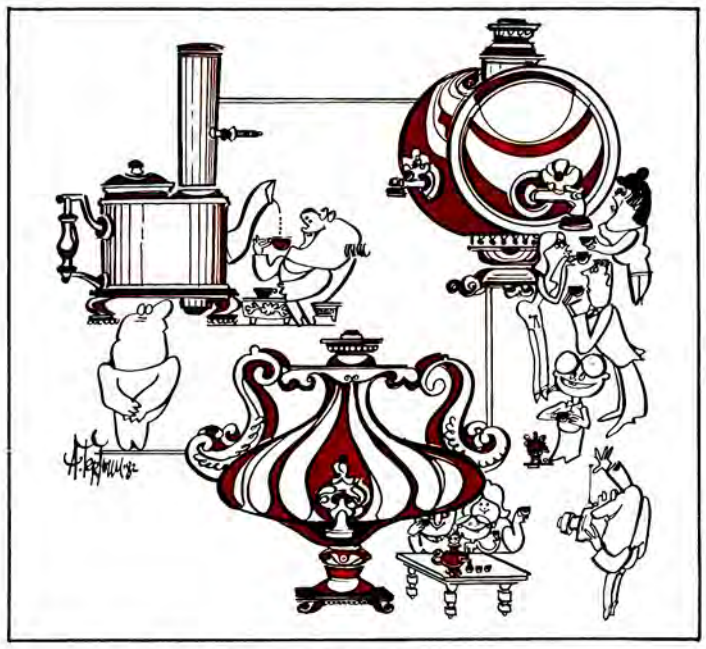
On the whole, the output of Group A (means of production) industry is to grow by 3.5 per cent. Still higher rates of production growth, however, are envisaged for Group B (consumer goods)—4.5 per cent. Practically all republics will build new facilities or modernize existing ones for the production of cotton fabrics, yarn, hosiery and knitted goods, and nonwoven materials. About a third more furniture factories will be put into operation than last year.

The construction of mechanized poultry farms, livestock-raising complexes, hothouses, canning factories, bakeries and storage facilities will make a substantial contribution to the fulfillment of the Food Program. In many inhabited areas more modern shops, refrigerating facilities and collective farm markets will be built. The housing conditions of about 10 million Soviet people will improve. New schools, children's establishments, hospitals, clubs, service establishments, automobile service stations and repair centers for electrical appliances will be built.

There are no nonessential projects in the plan. Everything must be done on time, and the work must be of high quality. This is not a simple task. The state of affairs in capital construction was criticized sharply at the November 1982 Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. The shortcomings are rooted both in the organization of construction and in the poor discipline of the builders themselves. Shaping up capital construction is one of the major tasks facing the national economy today.

Courtesy of *Pravda*

AROUND THE COUNTRY



For a Cup of Tea in a Museum

Tula, which has long been famous for its samovars, is setting up a samovar museum. The building where the museum will be housed and which was built in the seventeenth century is now being restored. Items on display will describe the growth of the craft. There will also be exhibits about famous artisans including their products of all types and kinds. Each excursion to the museum will end with a tea party.

Operating by Electric Impulse

Operations on the heart with the help of an electric impulse were performed at the Kaunas Cardiology Center in Lithuania for the first time in this country. The method was applied in the surgical treatment of paroxysmal tachycardia. All the operations have been successful.

Until now a patient undergoing open-heart surgery had to be heavily anesthetized, circulation was handled by a machine and the pathologic nerve was destroyed by a scalpel. Now this is unnecessary. According to the new method, up to a 300-joule-strong electric impulse—a kind of microlightning—is used instead of a scalpel. The impulse is transferred through an electrode put into a vein.

The Whole Volga in One Picture

An unusual picture 746 meters long is displayed in the Saltykov-Shchedrin Public Library in Leningrad. It portrays the great Russian Volga River from the upper to the lower reaches.

The unique picture composed of 1,982 drawings was created by the Chernetsov brothers, Grigori and Nikanor. In 1838 the artists traveled in a small boat along the Volga and made sketches of its banks. Then they copied them on canvas.

For a long time the picture was thought to be lost. Only after World War II was it found when the stocks of the public library were being sorted.

Paper Roads

Papermakers from Segezha (Karelian Autonomous Republic) have started the manufacture of strong web for making roads to transport timber.

The service life of such roads is short, and it is not profitable to build them with a hard surface. The surface of the paper roads consists of two layers with thin glass-net sandwiched between. The "layered" road is delivered to a forest in rolled form and is easily unwound. The web is used as a foundation in water-logged stretches. Tests of the original cover have been successful.

Underground Fairytale

Speleologists have found an unknown cave with a lake in the mountains on the eastern side of Sakhalin. All participants of the expedition were fascinated by the multicolored stalactites hanging from the ceiling, fanciful stalagmites rising from the floor and the still water surface that seems to be made of black glass. Local speleologists began their research in this area only two years ago, but they have already found several such caves.

A Gift For TV Viewers

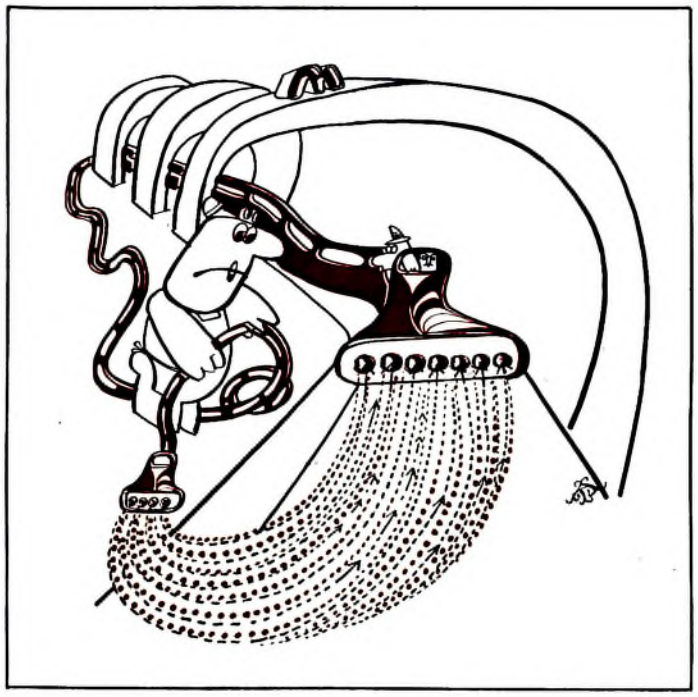
The 240-meter TV tower in Yakutsk will be the highest building in the northeastern part of the Soviet Union. This is the world's first project of its kind to be built on permafrost. The climate also determines the type of equipment chosen since it will have to operate in temperatures ranging from 40 degrees to minus 60 degrees centigrade and to ensure a stable transmission of local and central television programs in a large area.

Mammoth Tusk Castanets

The Melodia studio has recorded an unusual orchestra re-creating the music of the Stone Age.

Among ancient finds in the well-known Mezin settlement of Cro-Magnon man there were several items of bone decorated with paintings and carvings that indicated these things were not tools. It took a long time to figure out their purpose, but investigations proved that they were the remnants of ancient musical instruments. The marks found on them were the result of concentrated blows, like those made on a drum or a kettledrum.

The unusual orchestra had six instruments, including castanets made of a mammoth tusk.



Vacuum-Cleaning Train

To clean the air in the Metro tunnels, Leningrad engineers have decided to use a vacuum-cleaning train. Moving at a speed of five to seven kilometers an hour, the train raises the dust by strong air jets and sucks it through openings in the car walls into settlers. With this method a three-car train can filter 100,000 cubic meters of air an hour.

Kiev in Outer Space

A new planet moving between the orbits of Mars and Jupiter has been discovered. It was found by Tatyana Smirnova, a junior scientific worker from the Institute of Theoretical Astronomy of the USSR Academy of Sciences. She proposed that the new planet be named Kiev in honor of the 1,500th anniversary of the "mother of Russian cities."

Pocket Sundial

A portable sundial made 200 years ago by an unknown artisan has been found in Latvia by members of the Museum of the History of Riga and Sea Shipping. It has a rather big face—14 centimeters in diameter—and is in an excellent state of preservation.

The use of the sundial required certain geographic erudition. To know the precise time, it was first necessary to fix the latitude and then, with the help of a compass built into the case, to establish the direction of the meridian. The instrument then showed time within an accuracy of five minutes. Of course, it could be used only in daytime and with a clear sky.

Swimming Across Issyk-Kul

Pyotr Tkachenko and Ahmed Anarbayev swam 35 kilometers across Lake Issyk-Kul in Kirghizia. The lake is 1,600 meters above sea level. The men had to battle against a strong wind that created waves up to 1.5 meters high and a water temperature of 18 or less degrees centigrade. They were in the water for 10 hours and 25 minutes.

If You Like Bobsledding, You Must Learn How To Make a Sled

There are only a few bob runs that meet the requirements for international competitions. Now another run has been added to the famous ones in Cortina d'Ampezzo and Lake Placid. Meleuz, on the mountain of Kungak in the Bashkir ASSR, is 1,200 meters long.

The student design bureau of the aviation institute in Ufa, capital of Bashkiria, started work on a new type of bobsled.

"Refrigerator" For Cooling Gas

Design work on a powerful station to cool natural gas before piping it has been completed by Leningrad experts. The station will be one of the major installations on the Urengoi—Novopskov Gas Pipeline.

A 200-kilometer stretch of the line, which is to cross half the country, will pass through the permafrost zone. So that the soil does not thaw and turn into impassable bog during the transportation of the fuel, it has been decided to cool the gas to minus 10 degrees centigrade. This will make it denser and thus increase the capacity of the steel artery.

Stars Come Closer

In Shor-Bulak (the Pamir Mountains), at an altitude of 4,350 meters above sea level, scientists of an astronomical expedition finished adjusting the equipment which will enable them to observe galactic objects.

Until recently, the Hawaiian Islands, where an American observatory is situated at an altitude of 4,200 meters, were considered the most suitable place for this. However, studies by Soviet scientists have proved that precipitation over Shor-Bulak is less than over Hawaii. This means that space electromagnetic waves undergo less interference there than at any other place on the planet.

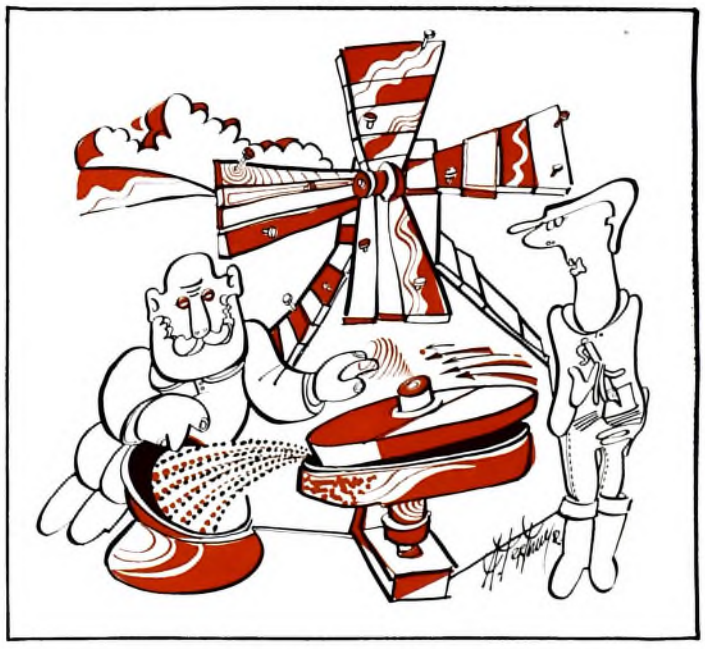
Hidden Treasure Is 200 Years Old

While building the foundation of a new school in the village of Vsekhsvyatskoye, Kirov Region in the northeastern part of European Russia, members of a student construction team from the Kirov Polytechnic Institute found a hidden treasure—nearly 2,000 copper coins in a large clay jug.

The coins date from 1758 to 1786. The find was delivered to a museum.

Power Station Accumulator

A 1.2-million-kilowatt power station with a water accumulator is under construction near Zagorsk, Moscow Region. This is the way it works. Water from an artificial lake falls from a height of 100 meters, rotates turbines and pours into another reservoir in the valley. After the upper water accumulator is emptied, the turbines start rotating in the opposite direction, pumping water up. The station's main advantage is that it can produce a great deal of energy during high-use hours and store it at other times.



Do We Need Windmills In the Twentieth Century?

Because it is thought that certain varieties of buckwheat flour, used for cooking tasty Ukrainian dumplings and garlic spiced rolls, are better when ground by windmills, it was decided to restore several windmills on a collective farm in Cherkassy Region in the Ukraine.

The windmills are operated by the skilled miller Mikhail Vergun, who remembers many ways of crushing and milling.

THE USE OF FORCE MUST BE RENOUNCED

By Georgi Kuznetsov
Novosti Press Agency Commentator

I FIRST saw them on Peace Avenue, one of Moscow's principal thoroughfares. A group of ive American boys and girls stood in front of in Intourist bus which had brought them there. Each held a large satin bag with a big letter stitched on it. When put together, the letters on the five bags spelled the word PEACE. Two vomen who accompanied the American youngsters raised a streamer above their heads showing a handshake against the background of a hammer and sickle and the stars and stripes.

Several minutes later, at the Soviet Peace Committee where we received the participants of hat small demonstration, I learned that the boys and girls, who were between 8 and 14 years old, vere members of the recently founded San Francisco organization Children as Teachers of Peace. They arrived in the Soviet Union on a good-will mission from the American children and brought with them hundreds of their drawings and letters expressing the wish for friendship and peace.

During the meeting at the Soviet Peace Committee, our young American guests told us that hey wanted to hand those messages of good will o General Secretary Yuri Andropov.

The next day they were received in the Kremlin on behalf of the General Secretary by Vitali Ruben, Chairman of the Soviet of Nationalities of he USSR Supreme Soviet, one of the chambers of the bicameral Soviet parliament. The American youngsters gave Ruben the letters and chatted with him. Both sides agreed that the Soviet and American children and the Soviet and American people in general needed peace to see, as the organization's song goes, "many sunrises and many sunsets."

Those moving meetings made me recall once again the answers Yuri Andropov gave to the questions asked by Joseph Kingsbury-Smith, political analyst for the Hearst newspapers. Yuri Andropov wished all Americans lasting peace and prosperity through peaceful work and fruitful cooperation with other peoples and called for "an improvement in Soviet-American relations and the implementation of the mutually beneficial treaties and agreements signed between our two countries."

"The Soviet people and the Americans now have one common enemy," he said. "It is the hreat of war and everything that intensifies that hreat. The Soviet Union wants to see peace preserved and strengthened and does everything n its power to achieve that end, well aware of he fact that no task in international politics is nore important than that of warding off the growing threat of nuclear war, of checking and stopping the nuclear arms race."

This would undoubtedly meet the vital interests of all nations. Realizing this, the Soviet Union has made a unilateral pledge not to be the first o use nuclear weapons. I mention this here because I want to emphasize that only a country vhich does not threaten anyone and is deeply committed to the cause of preserving lasting peace could do that.

Moreover, independently, or jointly with the other member countries of the Warsaw Treaty, the Soviet Union recently has made a series of new peace proposals aimed at stopping the nuclear veapons race, averting nuclear conflict and precluding the use of force in relations between countries.

The Soviet Union realizes full well that our wo countries, which are the leading economic and military powers in the world, bear special esponsibility for preserving peace. Consequently, the Soviet Union believes that one of the best ways of reducing the risk of nuclear war is for the United States and the Soviet Union to conclude an agreement on the limitation and reduction of strategic nuclear armaments and on the reduction of nuclear weapons in Europe. Such an agreement would not only improve the political climate but also relieve humankind of a very heavy burden. That is why the Soviet Union has taken a no-nonsense attitude toward the negotiations and is seeking an honest agreement that would result in a substantial reduction of nuclear arsenals without doing harm to the security of either side.

The Soviet Union is prepared to reduce its strategic armaments by more than 25 per cent. At the same time, we propose substantial cuts in the number of nuclear warheads and radically restricting the modernization of nuclear weapons. In short, we propose a wide range of interrelated measures. Yuri Andropov emphasized that the Soviet proposals cover all types of strategic weapons without exception and provide for a reduction of their stockpiles by many hundreds of units. Another task is to block all possible channels for continuing the arms race. All these proposals are based on parity.

The Soviet Union does not regard this substantial cut as the end of the process. On the contrary, it considers it only a beginning and a point of departure for further disarmament, on a mutual basis, of course. While the negotiations are under way, Moscow has proposed a measure prompted by political and military logic, common sense and economic considerations. Specifically, the Soviet Union proposed freezing the strategic arsenals of the two sides quantitatively and limiting their modernization as much as possible. The implementation of this proposal would greatly help the sides to dispel suspicion and ensure progress at the negotiations in Geneva.

Incidentally, an overwhelming majority of states which participated in the latest session of the UN General Assembly supported the idea of a nuclear freeze. This is understandable. There is a growing awareness that a new escalation of the arms race would harm the cause of maintaining military and strategic balance at a lower level, lead to a higher level of military confrontation and make peace even more fragile. The development and deployment of new systems of nuclear weapons and other weapons of mass destruction would aggravate international tension and damage relations between states. Moreover, each new round of the arms race results in the emergence of more sophisticated nuclear weapons that are more difficult to limit and reduce.

To reverse this trend, all the interested countries must be willing to cooperate.

The situation in Europe is particularly dangerous and therefore deserves special attention. It has been calculated that there are on the average 15 tons of explosives per resident in the world, whereas in Europe weapon concentrations have reached such a level that there are 200 times more explosives per person there. Europe has long been living on a huge powder keg, but plans are afoot to site new missiles there.

Some people are trying to justify these plans by pointing to the Soviet medium-range SS-20 missiles. To prevent the further escalation of nuclear weapons in Europe, the Soviet Union has made far-reaching proposals and suggested several options. It proposed, above all, scrapping all types of nuclear weapons capable of hitting targets in Europe, both medium-range and tactical. In other words, that would be a genuine "zero option" based on absolute parity. There is an alternative should the West reject this proposal. The Soviet Union proposed that the USSR and the NATO countries reduce their medium-range weapons by more than two-thirds. In so doing, all carriers of nuclear weapons must be taken into account—missiles and aircraft, including those in the arsenals of Britain and France, which are NATO members. The implementation of this plan along such lines would not upset the current balance of forces.

At a meeting to mark the sixtieth anniversary of the USSR, Yuri Andropov made another proposal.

"We are prepared, among other things, to agree that the Soviet Union should retain in Europe only as many missiles as are kept there by Britain and France—and not a single one more," he said. This means that the Soviet Union would have to scrap dozens of its latest missiles, known in the West as the SS-20. Should Britain and France decide to further reduce their missiles, the Soviet Union would cut the number of its missiles accordingly.

I think it is a fair offer. Moscow does not demand unilateral disarmament from anyone, nor does it seek advantages. Parity at the lowest possible level—this is the principle that guides all its activities.

Furthermore, considering the continuous improvement and growing might of conventional weapons, the Warsaw Treaty member states proposed at the latest meeting of their Political Consultative Committee a substantial lowering of the present levels of conventional arms and troops. This proposal alone refutes the allegation that although the Soviet Union has renounced first use of nuclear weapons, it can use conventional forces against NATO. It should be emphasized here that the socialist countries have long been urging the NATO countries to conclude an agreement on not being the first to use either nuclear or conventional weapons.

The Warsaw Treaty states went even further. At the organization's meeting in Prague in January the leaders of the participating countries urged the NATO states to conclude a treaty on mutual nonuse of military force and on maintaining peaceful relations. "The member countries of the Warsaw Treaty do not seek to achieve military superiority over the NATO member countries and have no intention of attacking them or any other country in Europe or elsewhere," they stated.

It is a very encouraging fact that the leaders of some NATO countries reacted favorably to that proposal. Consequently, if there is a serious approach to the problem of concluding such a treaty, a treaty that would preclude the use of nuclear and conventional weapons against each other, the sides may eventually come to agree on the renunciation of all use of military force.

Time will show whether the aspirations of the world's nations are justified. This is a feasible task provided there is political will. As for the Soviet side, to illustrate its position, I would like to quote a passage from the appeal To the Parliaments, Governments, Political Parties and Peoples of the World, which was made by the USSR Supreme Soviet and the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union late in December of 1982:

"Soviet people are convinced that if countries and peoples combine their efforts, they will eliminate the threat of war, preserve and consolidate peace on Earth and ensure the human right to life," the document stated. "It is for this pooling of efforts that we call upon parliaments, governments, political parties and peoples of the world." ■

Meeting Soviet colleagues

By Marcella H. Saunders
Photographs by Sergei Chirikov

The author of this article is an American teacher. When touring the Soviet Union with her colleagues from the United States she visited one of the teachers schools in Moscow. We asked Mrs. Saunders to give us her impressions of the visit.

Several of my American colleagues and I were greeted at the door of Specialized Teachers School No. 5 by Margarita Leontyeva, the director. She is a petite woman with warm eyes and a whisper of gray in her hair. With the quiet, elegant poise of someone who is in love with her work, she stepped back and invited us into "our school."

We walked into a classical sculpting class. The students immediately stood, a traditional gesture of respect to the teacher. Here the students were learning to sculpt the human body in clay. It seemed curious to have such a course for preschool teachers.

"Why curious?" the teacher of the class asked. "How is the teacher going to develop a love for art in her pupils if she doesn't understand it herself?"

Then he picked up a little deer shaped from the twigs of a tree. "Later we will move on to sculpting in other materials, materials that children can use. Children are eager to use their fingers."

Next was a class in folk art. The students here were preparing to make various types of wooden folk spoons. They laughed with their teacher as he showed us some of their earlier attempts. Later we saw students working with cloth and using embroidery to create pictures that could be used to decorate a classroom. The use of cloth, needle and thread would also be useful in developing dexterity in the fingers of their young pupils.

Next, we walked into a class in mathematics. At the board a young woman with a long braid down her back was thoughtfully working through all the steps of what seemed to be a complicated problem. It is difficult enough to solve the *x*'s and *y*'s of any equation under the watchful eye of your teacher and fellow classmates, but to do it in the presence of 20 foreign teachers must have been dreadful. Keeping this in mind, we didn't stay long.

After quietly closing the door behind us, one of our teachers asked why advanced mathematics would be taught when there was no practical need for it in nursery school. Margarita Leontyeva reminded us that this was a specialized secondary school. As she explained it, a specialized secondary school is a school with a two- to four-year program for the training of specialized workers: preschool teachers, music teachers and art teachers, and transport, communication and industrial workers. A student may enter the school after the eighth grade (the equivalent of our tenth grade), or after the tenth grade (the equivalent of our twelfth grade). The course of study for students entering after the eighth grade is three to four years, depending on the specialty. They complete the same ninth and tenth grade curriculums as students in a 10-year general secondary school and also study the special courses of their chosen field. The course of study for students who enter after the tenth grade is two years, and they study only their specialty. In either case, all students have the necessary courses to qualify for university entrance. The choice of whether to continue at a 10-year school or enter a specialized secondary school is totally up to the student and his or her parents.

We peeked into a class in physiology, another in child psychology and then one in English. In the English class the students had an opportunity to practice their language on us, and we were able to ask them questions without the help of our interpreter. I decided to ask a question I had been thinking about since I had arrived.

"Why have you decided to become a nursery school teacher?"

A plump young woman of no more than 17 shyly raised her hand. A blush came to her cheek as she composed herself. Then, with an intense conviction that took us all by surprise, she replied, "Because I couldn't imagine my life without children."

One of Ten Such Schools

To begin with, Margarita told us that Teachers School No. 5 is one of 10 such schools in Moscow. Each school has an enrollment of 600 students. Tuition is free. At this school they recently had 400 applicants for 240 openings. Over the past five years only eight students dropped out. In addition, 74 per cent of the students received state grants based on academic achievement or need.

Margarita Leontyeva, director of Moscow's Specialized Teachers School No. 5.

Before a student enters the school, she has an informal talk with a committee of teachers. She is asked why she has chosen this profession, whether she has had a chance to work with children, and what her general interests are. The school is looking for certain qualities in the prospective teacher. "One of the most important is to be rich in the positive quality of kindness," said Margarita. "We also want young people who will be active teachers, teachers who can react to unusual situations and are capable of finding interesting ways out of a situation. We especially want young people capable of creative work with children."

In addition, the staff goes "recruiting" to local secondary schools. They find out which students have worked with younger children and whether they sincerely enjoyed this work. They talk to them about preschool teaching and invite them to visit the school. They encourage both young men and women, but the majority entering the field are young women. This, Margarita Leontyeva added, is one of the problems educators are grappling with: How to get more young men into preschool, elementary and secondary education. A problem with which we American teachers are also familiar.

The curriculum is rather rigorous. There are courses in the anatomy and physiology of preschoolers, general psychology and child psychology and the pedagogic theory of early childhood education. There are methods courses in the development of speech habits of preschoolers, reading readiness, elementary math images, and math in the thinking process. There are courses in music, art, dance, movement and oral reading. In all the classes the goal is to develop in the students good habits and skills in working with children.

The curriculum also includes 400 hours of practical work, or practice teaching as we call it. First there is a period of observation, then familiarization with a specific nursery school's daily routine and, finally, basic activity with the children. The student teachers teach the children to paint, recite, how to orient themselves in the space of a room, and much more. They, in turn, learn how to communicate with children and how to work with them more effectively. There is also one six-week summer practice that usually takes place before the last year. All nursery schools go to the countryside in the summer, because summer is considered a "health-building period." A teacher must know how to deal with the summer program, and so the student teacher takes her summer practice in the country with her assigned school.

A student finishes her studies by doing a five-week uninterrupted practice. She receives her specialized secondary school diploma when she satisfactorily finishes her studies and passes three state exams: history ▶

(social and political), pedagogy of preschoolers (methods, psychology, etc.) and the Russian language. (The Russian language requirement is for students in the Russian Federation. In other republics it is the language of that republic.) Four months before a student graduates, she is assigned to a preschool facility.

"We Keep Asking Questions"

We visited a first grade. All the students were reading easily. This was not the first time we had seen this. We kept asking teachers whether they had children who could not read. The answer was always the same, "No." It seemed impossible. "But, why?" they asked. "All children can learn to read. Reading is as natural to a child as learning to walk or talk."

Now we asked the question again. This time the emphasis was put on the preschools. Did they teach the children to read?

"Our main objective is to prepare the child for reading, or reading readiness, as you call it," Margarita replied. "We have games using blocks with letters of the alphabet, though we do not teach the entire alphabet. We have ABC books filled with pictures. We play at inventing words from the letters the children know. We spend a lot of time on speech and the sounds of words. The child should be able to distinguish sentences and parts of speech. We want to develop the child's phonetic hearing. We play games making the sounds of words. We say a sound and then ask the children if they know words that begin with that sound. We invent words based on that sound. We show them how a word changes with a prefix or suffix. We make up sentences. But we want to avoid just teaching the mechanics of reading. We want the children to develop an understanding of words, their structure and the meaning of what is being said. With this in mind we have the children make up stories from pictures, invent endings to a story that has been read or tell a similar story. All of this is done so that it is fun for the child and stimulates the thought process."

"We have heard your teachers say that reading is as natural as walking, but don't you think that for some children reading is extremely difficult and for others all but impossible?" one of our teachers asked.

"It is true that we believe reading is as natural to a child as walking, but we also understand that there are differences and variations in a child's

ability to absorb material. This only means that one child may take a little longer than another to grasp certain reading skills. This is no different than anything else a child learns. All children don't learn to walk at the same time, but they all do learn to walk."

"Then the main aim of your nurseries is to prepare children for school," another teacher concluded.

"Yes, we can say that. In the last year of preschool we even introduce the daily routine of the regular school. We have little tables and work places, and we play school with short lessons of 15 minutes or so. There are also excursions to the school the children will be attending."

It all sounded so idyllic. Didn't they have any problems?

Margarita laughed, then gave a little sigh. "Yes, there are problems. There is the constant need for more preschools to keep up with the large demand. Classes could be smaller, and it would be good to have more teacher's aides. There are never enough teachers. It takes four months to build a school but a minimum of two years to train a teacher."

The relations with parents are good. There are class meetings, special lectures and visits to homes, but these relations could always be better. One of the problems, we were told, was that too many parents seem to think that they know everything. Like parents everywhere, they would benefit by listening more carefully to what the teacher has to suggest. One example given was that many Soviet parents teach their children to read. This in itself is not bad if correct methods are used. Otherwise the child has to unlearn bad habits.

Finally, there is the constant work of raising the educational level of teachers. Teachers are encouraged to take advanced classes at the universities and teachers institutes. They are proud of the large number of preschool teachers who have higher degrees, but the search for new and better ideas is always an ongoing process.

As I look back on that trip to Teachers School No. 5, I can't help sighing wistfully. If I were a Soviet teacher, I wouldn't have to puzzle quite so much over what my class of 16-year-olds were like when they were four. ■

Future preschool teachers. Marcella Saunders, an American teacher, visited their classes at Specialized Teachers School No. 5, one of 10 such schools in Moscow. The rigorous curriculum includes methods courses in the development of speech habits of preschoolers, reading readiness, elementary math images, math in the thinking process, music, art, dance, movement and oral reading.

Threat of depopulation? Too far-fetched

A demographic center has been functioning at Moscow State University since 1971. It is headed by Professor Dmitri Valentei, Doctor of Science (Economics), member of the International Union for the Scientific Study of Population and an honorary member of the Czechoslovak demographic society.

The following is Professor Valentei's interview with SOVIET LIFE correspondent Gennadi Rodionov.

Correspondent: The last two congresses of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union drew attention to the aggravated demographic problems in the USSR. What could you say about this in particular and the demographic situation in the USSR in general?

Valentei: First, some statistics. The Soviet Union is the third country in the world, after China and India, in size of population. On July 1, 1982, there were 270 million people in this country, compared with 216.3 million in 1961 and 243.9 million in 1971. Ours is a vast country with heterogeneous demographic trends, which make it difficult to judge the demographic situation as a whole. Still, some trends are typical of the entire country. These include the low mortality rate, relatively high migration and not a bad birth rate. Why then do we speak about the aggravation of demographic problems in the USSR?

Let's take the birth rate. A trend toward the reduction in the size of families and in the natural increment of the population on the bulk of the country's territory has become increasingly pronounced. It is enough to say that families with few children account for 80 per cent of our population. To my mind, this is a very unfavorable trend if we view it in the context of the prospects for socioeconomic development. Families should have at least two or three children to ensure even a slight increase in the population. At present, most families have one or two children, while some young couples have none at all.

Another negative factor is that the life span has not increased in the past few years nor has the gap between the life span of men and women diminished. At the same time, reproduction on a simple, rather than an expanded scale leads to an increase of the population's average age, in other words, to its aging.

And, finally, speaking about migration, you have to consider the fact that few people settle in new development areas—above all, Siberia and the Far East—for long. A reverse and undesirable process is taking place: Many inhabitants of northern and eastern regions are moving for permanent residence to the southern parts of the country, which have a better climate and other benefits. Meanwhile, the realization of our national economic potential is to be ensured precisely through the development of Siberia and the Far East.

Correspondent: You have just said that simple reproduction leads to the aging of the population. Doesn't this threaten the Soviet Union with depopulation?

Valentei: We are far from making this conclusion. The rise in the birth rate, which has been in evidence since 1970, makes us optimistic. Strictly speaking, it was brought about by government measures instituted to solve demographic problems. In 1980 the country's natural population increment was 0.8 per cent. It should be noted that standing behind this average are extremely different indicators of individual republics. Thus, in 1979 the relevant figure for Latvia was 0.1 per cent as against 3.0 per cent for Tajikistan, that is, 30 times higher.

Correspondent: Doesn't this explain why some foreign demographers speak about the beginning of what they call the epoch of non-Russian nationalities in the USSR?

Valentei: There is nothing new in this phrase. I met it repeatedly while studying foreign works on demography. West European scholars sometimes call this phenomenon a "yellow danger." We realize full well what is implied although we do not use this expression to describe it. The matter deals with the higher rates of the population's growth in the republics of Central Asia as compared with the Russian Federation or Byelorussia, for example. People in the latter republics are not frightened by the high population growth rates in Central Asia. After all, there is nothing to be afraid of. We have no national strife.

Moreover, this phenomenon is quite justified economically. I mean the employment of the indigenous population. Most young people in rural areas continue working in agriculture. But industry in Central Asia also needs labor, especially skilled young specialists.

I would like to note that the Russian Federation, the Ukraine and Byelorussia are helping the Central Asian republics train personnel. This is more important from the social than the demographic point of view.

Correspondent: Still, how would you explain such high growth rates in Central Asia?

Valentei: Socioeconomic transformation in these republics took place in an unprecedentedly short historical period and could not change the deeply ingrained popular attitudes toward having children. In Russia, for instance, the birth rate started to decline both in urban and rural areas in the late nineteenth century, whereas in the Central Asian republics this trend began only in the thirties.

You can't disregard national traditions. They are very strong in these areas. Foreign scholars try to attribute the high birth rate to the influence of Islam. This is incorrect. Demographically, the attitudes of the population are primarily conditioned by national customs rather than Islamic tenets. Rapid socioeconomic progress and the upsurge of culture and education are bound to cause, and are already causing, a decline in the birth rate.

Correspondent: Isn't this a result of the demographic policy of the government?

Valentei: By no means. Conversely, the government renders tangible material aid to families with many children and single mothers, not to mention all kinds of benefits extended to families with children.

An analysis of the current demographic situation in the USSR would be incomplete without due account of the cataclysm caused by the last war. The loss of 20 million human lives not only upset the demographic balance in the early postwar years but continues to have a negative effect on the economy and reproduction almost 40 years after the war.

Correspondent: What could you say about long-term demographic prospects for the USSR?

Valentei: To begin with, the mortality rate will continue to decline and that of longevity to increase. This trend will continue although its tempo may be steadily different. Secondly, a single birth rate pattern—chiefly families with few children—is likely to take shape in this country in perspective. The national average for the number of children will be 2.3. And, thirdly, the rate of migration will go up. But this is just my own opinion.

Correspondent: But no matter what forecasts might be made, the family seems to be an overriding factor on a demographic plane, and it will evidently continue to play this role. What could you say about specific features in the development of the Soviet family?

Valentei: There are a number of them. First of all, men and women are equal economically, de jure and de facto, so that we have a new egalitarian type of family. Secondly, many women are engaged in production. This has contradictory effects. On the one hand, family income is increasing, and women are becoming economically self-sufficient. On the other hand, the foundations of family relations are being eroded. Although expert statisticians say the divorce rate is not very high and there is no cause for anxiety, I do not agree with them. Behind the figure—about 1.5 per cent a year—are human destinies, and this does worry me.

An effort is being made to develop a responsible attitude toward marriage, especially among young people. Family-planning centers have been

set up in many major cities that provide consultation on medicine and genetics and help single people establish families. Sociologists, psychologists and demographers are involved in the work.

Correspondent: About half of the employed population in the USSR are women. The majority of those working in public education and the health services are women. This is an obviously progressive trend, though it has some negative aspects. For example, the large number of women working results in a declining birth rate. And what do women themselves think about their participation in socially useful labor and in public activities? Wouldn't they prefer to devote all of their time to family life?
Valentei: A number of on-the-spot polls have been taken around this question. They show that women do not want to be just housewives. They would like to combine the roles of mother, wife and housewife with participation in production and public activities.

So, not only the state is interested in drawing women into social production. Women themselves are eager to take part in it. The task is to find a rational "work-plus-home" pattern with the help of social welfare measures and a demographic policy.

Correspondent: What precisely is being done to achieve this?
Valentei: Many measures are being taken. For example, a wide network of children's day-care centers, which are attended by about 40 per cent of all children under school age, has been set up. Parents pay 12.5 rubles a month maximum for their child's stay in a day-care center from morning till evening. This sum amounts to about seven per cent of the average monthly pay. The bulk of expenses for the upkeep of kindergartens and nurseries is borne by the state.

In addition, a system of community services facilitating household chores is being developed. And, finally, and most important, there are demographic measures—direct or indirect allocations which make up for the loss in family income that arises from the woman's extended leave after childbirth. She receives her full pay for 56 days before and 56 days after childbirth plus a number of other allowances and benefits. In the current five-year plan period these are to be extended. For instance, women will be entitled to a partially paid leave until their children are one year old. Part-time employment is becoming more and more widespread now. This means that women may work a shorter working day or week if they so desire. This option is being taken chiefly by married women.

Correspondent: How does part-time employment tell on the family budget?
Valentei: Of course, the less these women work, the less they earn. But they stand to gain in many other respects. To begin with, they spend their spare hours more rationally; they retain in full their right to free or reduced-cost vouchers for accommodations at sanatoriums or vacation resorts. Like their colleagues, they receive bonuses and other material incentives for good performance. Their length of service, important for figuring old age pensions, is preserved. And, finally, they can start working full-time again whenever they choose. All these rights are guaranteed by law.

Furthermore, a program for government aid to the family was adopted in 1981. The state will earmark 2.5 billion rubles annually for this. Another 500 million will be allocated for allowances for families with many children and low-income families, bringing the total government aid to approximately three billion rubles.

Correspondent: Talking about demographic policy suggests the question of employment in the USSR. Can you tell us something about this?
Valentei: Since 1930 there has been no unemployment in this country. Now the level of employment in the USSR is pretty high. It is even possible to say that people are not looking for jobs, but jobs are looking for people here. Still, there are some problems of employment on a regional scale. The rapid advance of the scientific and technological revolution demands a great number of highly qualified specialists. Moreover, they are needed simultaneously in the most diverse parts of the country.

It is not an easy job to train these specialists and fill all the vacancies. The rapid development of new areas creates a migration problem. It is necessary to create a situation where people, mostly young, would not merely develop these areas, but would also settle there. For this reason, those who come to unsettled areas are provided with the best possible housing and granted all kinds of benefits, such as higher pay and longer leaves.

Correspondent: What you have just said already answers my next question to some extent. But, still, perhaps you can expand on why and to where people are moving.
Valentei: In the past few years migration in this country has considerably increased. People are moving from the countryside to urban areas. Thus, in the 1959-1976 period about 30 million people left villages for cities. People, chiefly from the European part of the Soviet Union, are moving to the Far East and Siberia to develop new regions. There is a so-called pendulum migration—the regular movement of people living close to major industrial and administrative centers to their place of work or study in cities and back. In 1978, 5.8 million rural residents worked or studied in cities. This form of migration is very important because it helps to bring rural life closer to urban standards and ensures employment.

Correspondent: Is migration from the countryside to the town desirable?
Valentei: Until it adversely affects the economy. This unfortunately happened in some rural areas of the Russian Federation, primarily, the Non-Black Soil Zone. It led to real difficulties in the agricultural development of this zone.

The party and government took a number of steps to correct the situation. The latest data show that the rate of migration from rural to urban areas has slowed down considerably. The Food Program adopted in May 1982 will also encourage specialists to stay in the countryside.

Correspondent: What is the demographic assessment of the role played by pensioners in the national economy?
Valentei: First of all, I would like to say that this category of the country's population cannot be viewed as an entity. In 1980, 48.7 million people received pensions, and 33.1 million of them got old age pensions. Yet many of them continued working. They are doing so not just because they want to improve their standard of living, but also because they wish to remain with their colleagues and take an active part in public life. The state meets pensioners halfway by giving them an opportunity to choose an easier job. Workers in many trades are getting full wages and a full pension. Those who don't may work two months a year and receive their full pension.

Correspondent: What is better—to stop or to continue working upon reaching retirement age? Has this question ever been studied?
Valentei: It has been studied in detail by gerontologists, demographers and economists. Now it is possible to say that premature retirement, if not caused by health reasons, reduces the life span.

Pensioners receive a great deal of attention and care in this country. We never forget that they have extensive knowledge and rich experience that they can pass on to the young.

Correspondent: What could you say about the training of demographers and the publication of materials on demography and population in the USSR?
Valentei: We have been paying more and more attention to this of late. Moscow University, for example, is graduating specialists in a wide range of demographic disciplines. So far this is the only higher educational establishment in the country to train demographers. Since 1971 it has graduated about 300 specialists.

In addition to that, the Moscow Institute of Economics and Statistics is graduating experts on demographic statistics. A course in demography is given in many economics colleges. Demographers can take graduate courses at Moscow University leading to a candidate's or doctor's degree. Foreign graduate students, especially from the socialist and developing nations, also study at Moscow University.

Scholars from other countries, including the United States, regularly come for a course of training to this country. Wesley A. Fisher, for one, came to the USSR for 10 months to study family problems. Another American expert, Lee Schwartz, left Moscow for the United States in the spring of 1982, also after a 10 months' course of training.

Our Demographic Center maintains broad contacts with its foreign counterparts. We exchange literature with them, particularly with the U.S. Population Council.

We also devote a lot of attention to reciprocal visits with a view to conducting research and delivering lectures. We maintain especially vigorous cooperation in this field with the countries of the socialist community, a number of developing nations, France and the United States.

Regrettably our contacts with the United States are not as extensive as they could be. We would like our cooperation to develop in depth and scope and are ready for this.

As for the publication of works on the problems of demography and population, there seems to be no lack of literature on the subject now. In the 1975-1978 period, 3,100 titles of books, pamphlets and articles on demography were published in the Soviet Union.

Incidentally, an encyclopedic dictionary on demography is scheduled to come off the press in 1984, when a conference on world population will take place. It will be the first Soviet and, if I am not mistaken, also the world's first publication of this kind. The book will contain 2,200 articles on demography, related sciences, the population of the USSR and articles on the population of other countries. It will also carry data on Soviet and foreign celebrities in the field of demography.

Correspondent: What could you say about your personal contacts with American scholars?
Valentei: I have visited the United States on several occasions. Once I went there at the invitation of the U.S. Population Council.

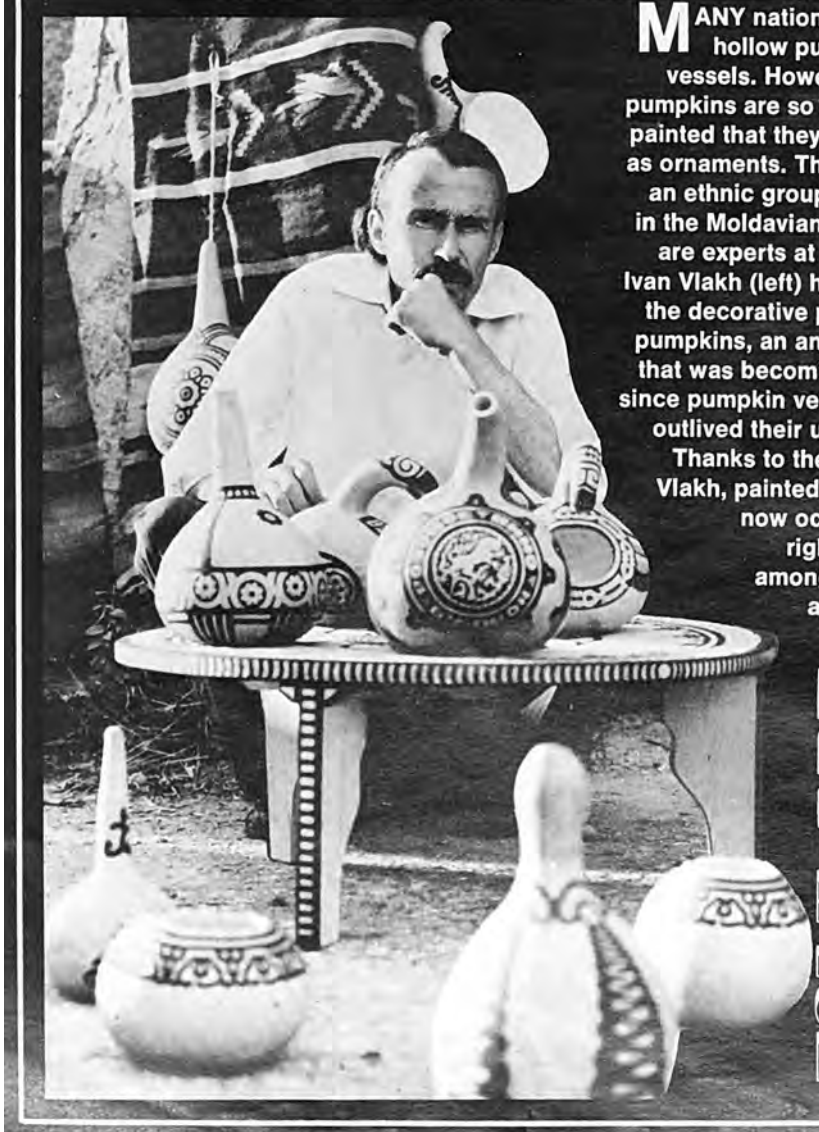
I remember particularly well my trip to New Orleans. I was invited to attend an annual conference of American demographers, at which I delivered my report. I had very interesting meetings and conversations with American demographers there.

I also had occasion to visit Princeton University, the University of Michigan, the University of North Carolina and other American universities which have demographic centers. I made reports there on the directions of research in the field of demography in this country and had talks with the directors of centers and research workers.

debut

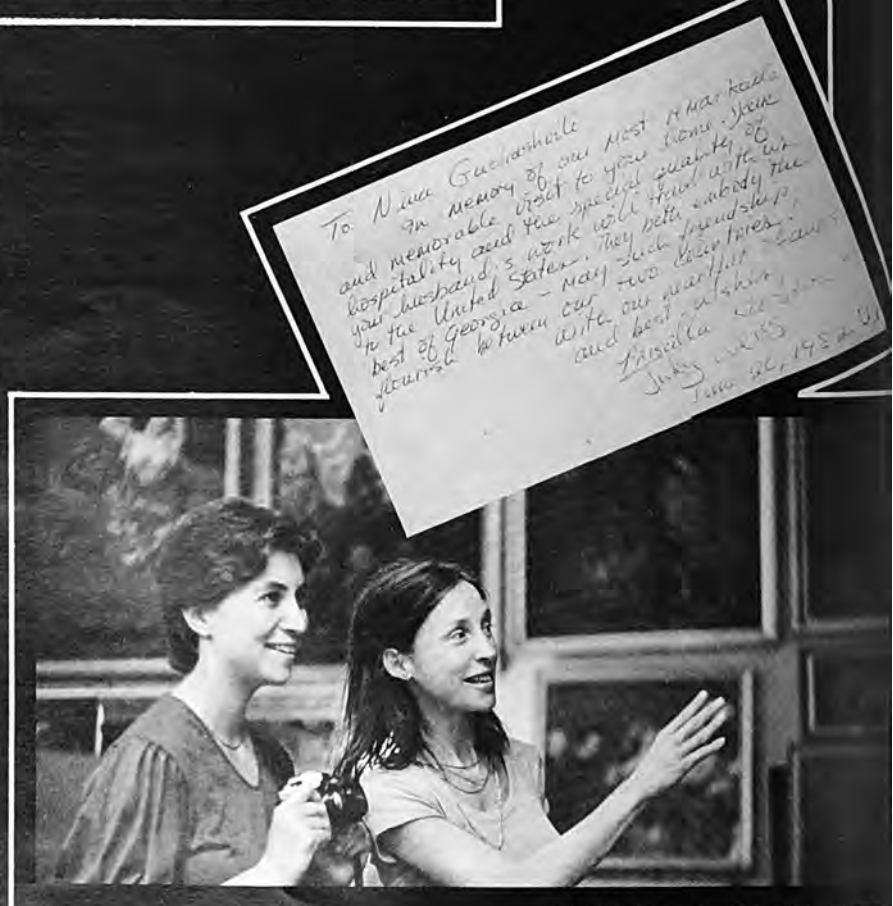
MOSCOW'S Vakhtangov Theater has a four-year school which trains actors for the best theaters in the country. It is also a source of new talent for the Vakhtangov Theater. The teachers there are actors, stage directors and other theater artists. The students take part in mass scenes and, what is most important, stage whole plays on the school stage. The photograph is a scene from a graduation play (*Sensation*, by American playwrights Ben Hecht and Charles MacArthur).

THIRTY-THREE-year-old singer Valeri Leontyev is a great favorite with the public. His talent for singing, acting and dancing combines to produce a topnotch,disco-style performer. Temperament, rhythmic movements, casual manner and improvisations make him our best disco singer. It was not surprising that he won the Grand Prix at the International Golden Orpheus competition in Bulgaria. Leontyev's years of hard work on variety stages in different cities paid off. Today the critics say that his possibilities are practically unlimited.



MANY nationalities use hollow pumpkins as vessels. However, some pumpkins are so beautifully painted that they can serve as ornaments. The Gagauz, an ethnic group that lives in the Moldavian Republic, are experts at this. Artist Ivan Vlakh (left) has revived the decorative painting of pumpkins, an ancient craft that was becoming extinct since pumpkin vessels have outlived their usefulness. Thanks to the efforts of Vlakh, painted pumpkins now occupy their rightful place among works of applied art.

FOLK ART



MUSEUMS

A VISIT to the museum apartment of the late Georgian artist Lado Gudiashvili fills viewers with delight. When Priscilla Roosevelt (above right) visited Tbilisi, the capital of Georgia, the granddaughter of a former U.S. President wrote her impressions (reproduced here) of the famous paintings in the Visitors Book and also a few words of gratitude to the widow of the painter.

EXHIBITIONS

MSTYORA, a little town on the Klyazma River in the Russian Federation, is known for its miniature painting on lacquerware made of papier-mâché. Little powder boxes and jewel boxes compare favorably with the lacquer miniatures of Palekh and Fedoskino. The artists of Mstyora have worked out their own characteristic style. The articles they produce are distinguished for their decorativeness, rich color schemes and skillful shading. The central composition is usually framed by a fine golden ornament. Here are two specimens of what they produce. One, painted by Victor Tikhomirov, was inspired by Pyotr Yershov's tale *The Little Humpbacked Horse* (right). The other, done by Vladimir Molodkin, is called *The Competition.*

Theater

THE experimental studio theater in Krasnaya Presnya, Moscow, recently celebrated its tenth anniversary. One of the theater's plays is based on Mark Twain's *Tom Sawyer* (below).

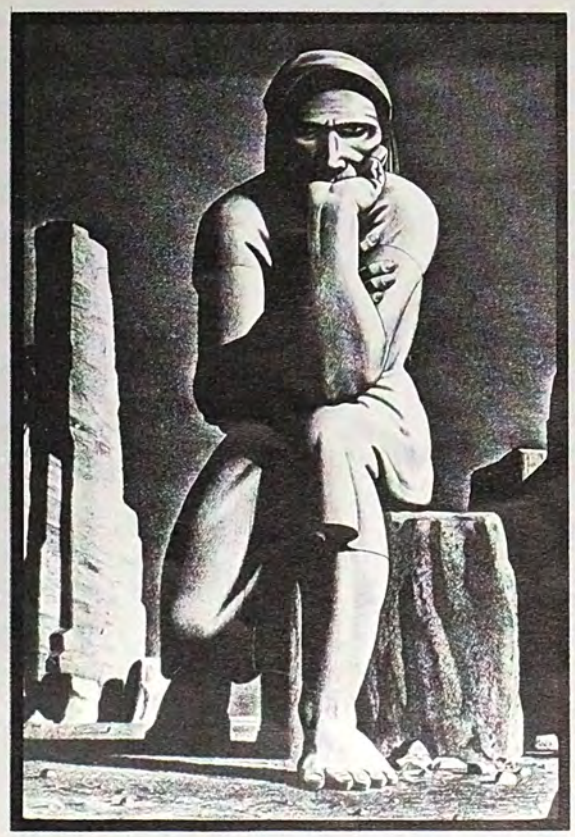
All the actors in this theater are under 17 years old. Everything in the theater—costumes, sets and props—is made by the company.

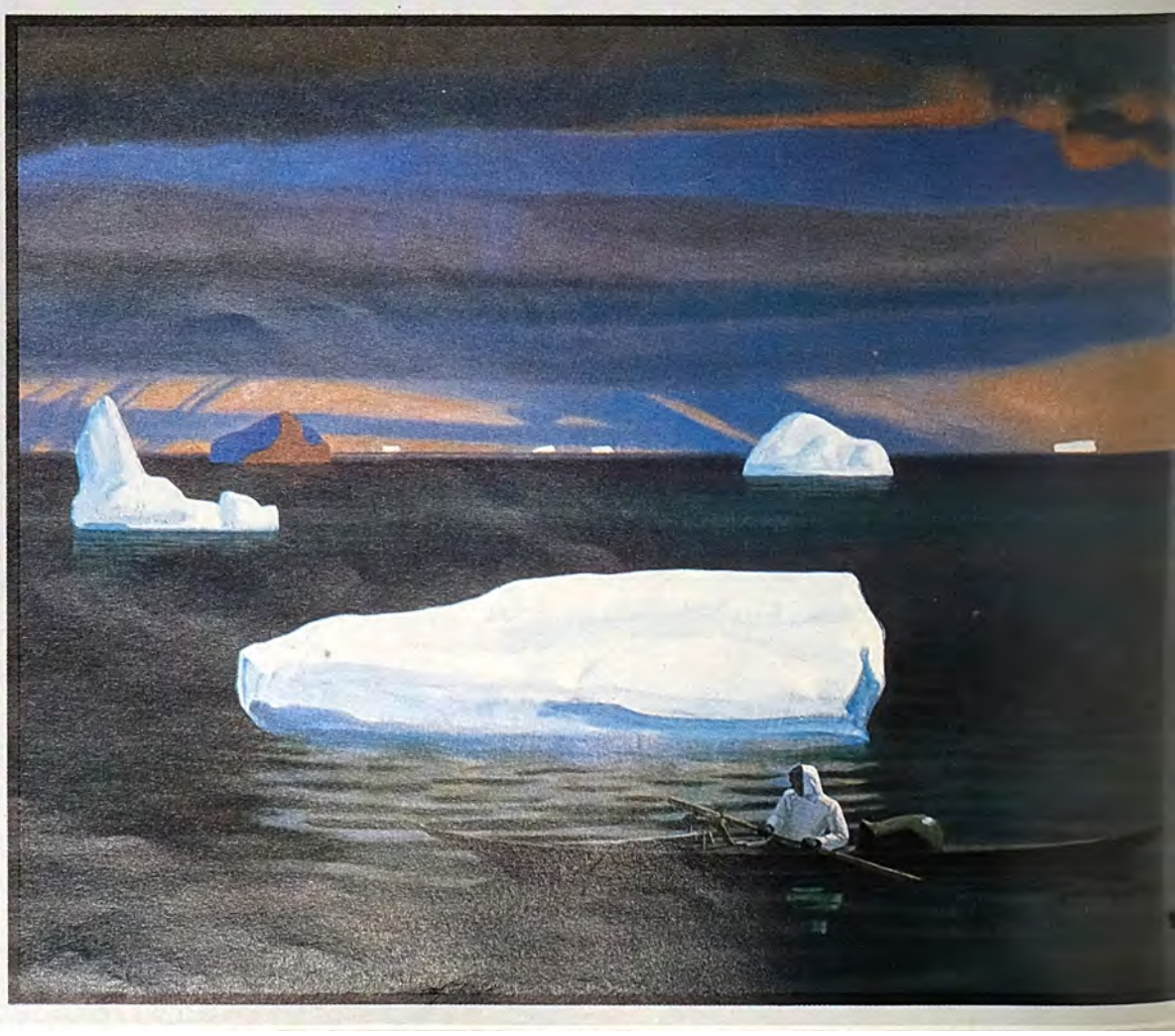
OPERA

MARIA BIESHU has every honorary title that a singer can possibly be awarded in our country. Besides, she has been called "the best Cio-Cio-San in the world." She's shown here in that role. She was enthusiastically applauded for her performance in the Puccini opera in Milan, Tokyo, Sydney and Helsinki and many other cities. The New York Metropolitan Opera invited her to sing in Leoncavallo's *Pagliacci,* while *The New York Times* wrote with admiration of her beautiful soprano voice. She is the lead soloist at the Moldavian Opera and Ballet Theater in Kishinev. In Milan, where Bieshu took her additional training at La Scala, the critics maintained that her manner of singing was close to the Italian bel canto.

Before her brilliant stage career Maria Bieshu's life was like that of any other young woman. She was born in a Moldavian village, studied at an agricultural college and began to work as an agronomist. In the evenings she used to sing at the village club, and that's where her Cinderella story began. One evening some teachers from the conservatory heard her lovely voice and urged her to go to the conservatory to study.

When she was just starting on her career at the opera theater, the leading singer became ill. Bieshu substituted for her and gave a brilliant performance of Puccini's Tosca. That was a surprise for everybody who heard her but not for Bieshu, who had long and painstakingly practiced the role.





Europe, *lithograph. Top:* ***November in Northern Greenland,*** *oil. Right:* ***Eskimo in a Kayak,*** *oil.*

Rockwell Kent's second homeland

By Gavriil Petrosyan

When the International Lenin Peace Prize was presented to Rockwell Kent, he noted that what he wanted to express in his paintings and books was the immense beauty of life, adding that he now found it even more beautiful thanks to his friendship with the Soviet people, whom he greatly loved and valued.

The jubilee of an outstanding person often extends beyond the framework of an official ceremony. Rockwell Kent's birth centennial is being marked with special warmth in all of our 15 republics because it is not only Soviet painters and art critics who appreciate this remarkable man and artist, but the general public as well. Please don't take this as an exaggeration by an admirer. Kent himself said that he had acquired his second homeland in the Soviet Union. He is known and loved in Russia and the Ukraine, Armenia and Moldavia, the Central Asian and Baltic republics.

Soviet people were first introduced to the work of the great American painter in 1957-1958. The shows in Moscow, Odessa and Riga even then attracted, as he himself noted, "10 times as many viewers" as had all his previous exhibitions put together. In a sense, it was love at first sight. Kent got not only recognition, but also true brotherly friendship. Grateful to Soviet audiences, to "those who love my art," he made them a gift of about 900 of his paintings, prints and drawings. In keeping with his wish, this magnificent collection was distributed to Moscow's Pushkin Fine Arts Museum (the larger part), Leningrad's Hermitage and museums of Kiev, Yerevan and other cities.

Kent the artist is complemented by Kent the writer. Russian translations of his books with his own illustrations include *Salamina, N by E, Voyaging Southward from the Strait of Magellan, A Greenland Journal* and *It's Me O Lord*. Each of these has a foreword written by the author specially for the Russian edition. Kent's popularity spread rapidly across the USSR. This enabled his friend, Soviet graphic artist Orest Vereisky, to begin his speech in honor of Kent's eighty-fifth birthday with the following lyrical digression:

"I will not be presenting Rockwell Kent to the public—there's no need for that. Who does not know this American painter, writer, public figure and friend of our country? In whose home is there not at least one of his books or a reproduction from his paintings, a bookplate, a copy of *Moby Dick* with his illustrations? And so, to whom of us hasn't he given the joy of contact with his generous and most original talent?"

"Kent is enamored of life and urges us by his art to believe in life and enjoy it," wrote another Russian friend of Kent's, the art critic Andrei Chegodayev. "By him we judge the best sides of American artistic culture and the feelings and thoughts of the ordinary people of America."

Kent learned about Soviet art with youthful curiosity. He liked the paintings of Pyotr Konchalovsky, Martiros Saryan, Alexander Deineka, Sergei Gerasimov and Yuri Pimenov. He valued the skill of Soviet graphic artists Vladimir Favorsky, David Dubinsky and Dementi Shmarinov. Kent popularized Soviet pictorial art in the USA and sought to introduce it to as many Americans as possible. He held that art was a means by which the human mind and heart, the human soul, can speak out and disclose and, moreover, proclaim the brotherhood of people.

I met Rockwell Kent twice in my career as a journalist. Like many other people, I was struck by his unbelievable energy and cheerfulness. He told me about his impressions of his trips to the Crimea and Armenia and spoke admiringly of the work of Russian folk craftspeople. Touching on relations between the United States and the Soviet Union, he said that there was much in common between the Americans and the Russians, much more than many supposed, and that these two nations would sooner or later hold out hands to each other—inevitably so. He spoke calmly and softly but with the firm conviction of a man who is positive about what he is saying. I will always remember him as a man of strong convictions.

It was then, as I was saying good-by to Kent, that I recalled the words of another great American—Mark Twain. Twain wrote (in *The Innocents Abroad)* that in not one European country were Americans welcomed as cordially as in Russia, that it was enough to be an American for them to require no other visas.

People are not to blame if caution and distrust arise. And people in the arts, Kent believed, should more than anybody else do everything to replace caution with trust and suspicion with friendship.

Kent was a great believer that the time for friendship would come. He told the correspondents of the Soviet weekly *Nedelya*: "I am an optimist! An absolute optimist, desperate and eternal."

In 1949 Rockwell Kent, as a member of the U.S. delegation, attended the First World Congress of Peace Supporters, held in Paris. In 1950 in Stockholm he became one of the initiators of the Stockholm Appeal. In 1957 Kent was elected the chairman of the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship. From then on all his public activity was devoted to strengthening understanding and friendship between the American and Soviet peoples. In acknowledgment of his outstanding services to humankind, the International Lenin Peace Prize Committee bestowed its award on him in 1967.

Ill-wishers used to tell him, "You are being used." His reply was: "Well, that's good. Good that, working for peace, I am of use and undergo wear and tear and do not simply rust in inaction."

Kent received letters from all over the Soviet Union. He especially prized one of them—a letter from a Leningrad sailor. "I am just an ordinary helmsman," wrote the sailor. "And though I sailed a lot in the North, I never thought of how beautiful the sea and how magnificent the North were until I saw your paintings." Kent considered this letter the highest praise of his work.

He was very glad to see visitors from the Soviet Union at his farm. On the flagstaff in front of his home he hoisted a Soviet flag as well as an American flag, saying that someday his farm would not be the only place to fly such flags, interlacing like a symbol of friendship between the two nations.

He loved his country and believed in its people. With great warmth he spoke in Moscow about a new generation of Americans. These people, Kent said, could make America the place Walt Whitman dreamed of.

By his brush and pen, on the rostrum and in a close circle of friends, Rockwell Kent always had human happiness, peace, brotherhood and justice at heart. He firmly believed that they would triumph. And he did everything he could to further their victory. That is why people of good will pronounce his name with respect and gratitude in the Soviet Union, the United States and throughout the world.

The problem-rid

QUESTION: You constantly hear complaints that it's difficult to buy a good book these days. This is a situation hard for American readers to understand because there the size of book editions depends on the demand. Why don't we do more to satisfy popular demand?
ANSWER: We simply can't go along all the way with the reader. If we were guided by demand alone, we would have to publish huge editions of a score of the most fashionable authors while a whole mountain of other literature—not only fiction but sociopolitical, scientific and educational—would never see the press because we would run out of paper. What is more, it is not always the best books that are in the greatest demand.

QUESTION: Does that mean you don't think much of the rank-and-file reader's literary taste?
ANSWER: On the contrary, I believe that the reader has grown more sophisticated of late. But people are prone to follow the fashion blindly. Right now it is all the rage to collect libraries. It is a praiseworthy passion, but it has its negative aspects. I know that before people used to collect books dealing with something specific. Some hunted for memoirs, others for early twentieth century poetry and still others were keen on books about art. In other words, a person used to collect books on subjects in which he was really interested.

Today we see a marked transition toward universality, I would even say pretentiousness. There are homes where you may see a definite set of books of different genres acclaimed the most "prestigious." These are supposed to indicate that the owner of the library is well abreast of the times, though possibly he doesn't even take the trouble to leaf through those books.

I'm not trying to say that's the rule, and I repeat that on the whole we now have to deal with a far more knowledgeable reader. There are millions of people in our country who really appreciate literature and can distinguish between good and mediocre writing. That increases the demand for good books even more.

QUESTION: Do you mean to say that not a single piece of talented writing, even though it may belong to an up-and-coming and completely unknown author, is ignored? Or is it difficult for a budding author to get published?
ANSWER: Of course it's not easy to become a famous writer, but true talent will always achieve success. This has been proved by the entire history of our literature. Moreover, our critics are very well disposed toward young writers. In my opinion, even too much so sometimes. And, as I have already said, when the publishers decide on the size of the edition, they are not motivated by the "arithmetical" demand for a book and the profit that it promises to bring. That makes it fair for beginners, who are published on an equal footing with the masters. More than that, it is fair for all writers. After all, literature can't be made up of masterpieces alone. I believe that a literature built up by many writers, not necessarily very famous but, nevertheless, measuring up to a certain standard, is the most fertile soil for encouraging top-class talent.

QUESTION: You just said "measuring up to a certain standard." On the other hand, we read in many magazines, yours included, that it is high time to stop printing unexpressive works which give a superficial, schematic and stereotype picture of life. That means that mediocre books get published after all, doesn't it?
ANSWER: I'm sorry to say it does. The country is huge, and there are many publishers and literary magazines, and not all editors are equally strict. Imagine how many good books could have been printed instead of that trash. Think of all the paper wasted. But it's no worse than the publication of pseudoliterature, which spoils the taste of the reader, especially the young and unsophisticated one. Devouring this light reading, he may be incapable of appreciating in full measure the depth of the writings of Leo Tolstoy and Fyodor Dostoyevsky, Maxim Gorky and Mikhail Sholokhov, Chinghiz Aitmatov and Yuri Bondarev.

QUESTION: Judging from what you have told me, I can see that book publishing has its problems. I'd like to find out what your magazine does

lled book market

The "book boom" in the USSR—9.5 billion copies of books and pamphlets published from 1976 to 1980—is not an unmixed blessing. Literary critic Yuri Idashkin, editor in chief of the monthly magazine V Mire Knig (In the World of Books), *tells about some of the problems this creates.*

Photographs by Yuri Prostyakov

QUESTION: Your magazine is called *What to Read*. Isn't that a bit old-fashioned? Isn't it time to change the name? Isn't it time to stop telling people what to read? Isn't it time to let them choose for themselves? Isn't it time to let them read what they want to read? Isn't it time to let them read what they need to read? Isn't it time to let them read what they like to read? Isn't it time to let them read what they enjoy reading? Isn't it time to let them read what they find interesting? Isn't it time to let them read what they find entertaining? Isn't it time to let them read what they find informative? Isn't it time to let them read what they find educational? Isn't it time to let them read what they find inspiring? Isn't it time to let them read what they find motivating? Isn't it time to let them read what they find challenging? Isn't it time to let them read what they find thought-provoking? Isn't it time to let them read what they find stimulating? Isn't it time to let them read what they find exciting? Isn't it time to let them read what they find fascinating? Isn't it time to let them read what they find captivating? Isn't it time to let them read what they find engaging? Isn't it time to let them read what they find absorbing? Isn't it time to let them read what they find gripping? Isn't it time to let them read what they find riveting? Isn't it time to let them read what they find compelling? Isn't it time to let them read what they find irresistible? Isn't it time to let them read what they find addictive? Isn't it time to let them read what they find obsessive? Isn't it time to let them read what they find all-consuming? Isn't it time to let them read what they find overwhelming? Isn't it time to let them read what they find mind-blowing? Isn't it time to let them read what they find earth-shattering? Isn't it time to let them read what they find world-changing? Isn't it time to let them read what they find life-changing? Isn't it time to let them read what they find soul-searching? Isn't it time to let them read what they find heart-wrenching? Isn't it time to let them read what they find tear-jerking? Isn't it time to let them read what they find laugh-out-loud funny? Isn't it time to let them read what they find side-splitting? Isn't it time to let them read what they find rib-tickling? Isn't it time to let them read what they find hilarious? Isn't it time to let them read what they find amusing

The puppets' fairy world

By Irina Uvarova, Art Critic
Photographs by Alexander Lyskin

An important and serious experiment is taking place in the Theater of Animated Sculpture, raising the prestige of puppeteers.

Vitalis Mazuras is a theater artist. To be more exact, he is a sculptor and the Theater of Animated Sculpture in Lithuania is his brain child. Mazuras does all of his own directing. It is as pointless to argue about the right of an artist to direct as it is to attempt to discover why Pygmalion worried the immortal gods with requests to breathe life into Galatea.

Mazuras has several unique productions to his credit: *A Duckling out of Ashes, The Magic Boy, The Trial of a Lamb, Where Do Giants Go?, The Dancing and Singing Lark* and *Daughter of the Earth*. Though stylistically different, they are characteristically the same. And Mazuras' theater provides food for heated discussions among people in the puppet world: It is both a source of new, exciting ideas and a school for understanding folk traditions. The movement that raised the prestige of puppeteers and imbued the puppet theater with a lofty and responsible mission was in great measure guided by Mazuras' quests.

Vitalis Mazuras himself is diffident, reserved and not prone to being swayed by passing fashions. He certainly would not dream of becoming a trend setter. However, the tenor of the times themselves has selected him as its representative. Despite this, the closer his theater gets to the front of the ranks, the more stubbornly he moves it as far away as possible from the noisy "highways" of civilization.

Mazuras grew up on a Lithuanian farmstead, and although he works with the Lele Puppet Theater in Vilnius, the capital of Lithuania, and often visits Moscow and European cities, he is not an urbanite by nature. In one of his shows a child living in the city is obsessed by the following thought: Where did the giants go? The city is so big, the buildings so tall, so disproportionate to human beings that the boy thinks that there should be giants somewhere who could fit the city's size. The child sets out in search of lost proportions and harmony. He looks for a world that is commensurate to the human being. And only in an old attic of a village home does he find its remnants amid old chairs, wheels and fiddles—the scrapped old world that sends out its messengers in the form of an ancient idol with paper crown—the Sun—and a man with a head of stone sculptured out of an old Lithuanian temple, with broad cheekbones and a peasant's beard—the Moon. That was the way they looked in the days of the giants, but the giants had disappeared. Neither do we see the giants in the show. We only hear their voices. They bid farewell to the Earth as the ancient Titans once did. Mazuras belongs to the group of artists for whom the world of childhood has remained the center of the universe like it did for Mark Chagall, for instance. And thanks to artists like him, out-of-the-way places have become prominent centers of world culture.

Daughter of the Earth is Mazuras' most profound play. It is a Lithuanian tale about Egle, the Queen of Grass Snakes. The poet Salomeja Neris put the tale into sad but beautiful verse, stringing the episodes together like amber beads: Egle bathing in a stream; Zilvinas, the wise serpent who steals her clothes; their marriage and their life on the sea bed; their children and their happiness. Egle and her children set out for land after fulfilling the preliminary conditions required for their transition from one world to another. Her brothers kill the Grass Snake, and Egle and her children are turned into trees.

There is hardly anyone in Lithuania who does not know this tale. That is why in *Daughter of the Earth* Mazuras does not follow the original story. He joins the more impressive, primordial fragments with links of quite a different nature. He turns instead to stern and powerful esthetics, and reshapes the entire dramaturgy.

Never before has Mazuras reached such a profound level. In the beginning there is darkness: not a theatrical blackout, but the darkness of a complete nothingness, void of memory of which even mythology does not retain. There is nothing and no one when the serpentine creatures Eurinoma and Ofion reign supreme. They are later overthrown and cast into the ocean. The great serpents are the forebears of all living things on all continents—they link the sky. The Earth commands celestial precipitations, and in Egypt the serpent is called "Son of the Earth." Later they gain power over the world of the dead. They are wise and cruel and demand women as sacrifices. What remains today of the serpent's power? "Grass snakes mean rain" is a popular saying today.

In *Daughter of the Earth* Zilvinas is given back the lost emblems of great power. He rules over the world ocean and rivers of oblivion. His aqueous nature is reflected on sails spread on masts. The sails are threadbare—the color of caked clay and congealed blood. The curtain, also a sail, has long slits and looks like the red mask of an invisible giant creature. The sail goes up and the stage is revealed. A cuckoo sings out three times. Then some strange phantom people—the children of the Earth—come silently onto the stage. They attempt to play small violins, but they cannot produce a melody, which is then born on its own. The melody takes them back to Egle, to the source of the myth about the man and the serpent.

Their figures are soft and fragile; their heads are massive. They wear helmet-like masks, which cover the heads of the actors from the nape of the neck to the line of the lips. The caricatures look like sculpture, but they are people in white masks, with distinctly molded bare skulls and deep eye sockets.

When suffering and love visit them, the masks come to life. They are human beings created for acquisition and loss, happiness and sorrow, for a short life on Earth, fixed into their "niches" by time. Egle transgresses human law, goes into another world where mortals are not admitted. When she returns, she finds herself in a timeless void because earthly time has run out. She finds dust and decay in place of her parental home.

All of the epochs that have retained the memory of Egle leave their trace on the stage. This remarkable production must be seen. It cannot be adequately described.

Stage experience throughout the world has more than once brought the actor to the brink that separates the theater of human beings from the theater of puppets. There have been great stage directors who have proved that parts for puppets do not impoverish actors but enrich them. Mazuras discovered that for himself through his sculptures. The costumes he designs for the actors blend organically with the human body like the folds of the clothing on forms made of marble and clay. When he sketches costumes for other stage directors (not for his productions), the sculptor's art training and knowledge of puppet construction are clearly evident in his work.

Mazuras' theater requires special training and great acting intuition. It not only demands that actors possess profound understanding of their roles, but also requires that they live and breathe in keeping with its laws.

From the experience of these productions has come a very special troupe of actors of the older generation and the graduates of the Vilnius Conservatory who studied under Mazuras. The troupe is not divided into actors who play the lead and those who play minor roles. All of them have parts in four productions, and everyone is on the stage at the same time. Only through joint effort is it possible to cope with the complex images that Mazuras' puppets are called upon to create. The work requires complete dedication.

Perhaps among the thousands of experiments conducted by present-day art, Mazuras' painstaking research will bear unexpected fruit and not only for the Lele Puppet Theater.

It is not mere coincidence that productions like the one I have described above have appeared in a decade when stage directors, musicians and scholars have turned to the origins of culture not in the search of the idyllic or of the Golden Age, but in search of the biological contact between myth and reality. For it is here in this relationship that contacts have been formed between the individual and nature, the individual and the cosmos, the individual and humankind—contacts that excluded ecological crisis, contacts that perhaps are capable of setting up a rational life on our planet.

Scene from *The Fisherman and the Pirate*

Scene from *O, via ninevial*

Scene from *The Dancing and Singing Lark*

THE WOMAN IN THE FAMILY

By Ada Baskina
SOVIET LIFE Commentator

WOMEN in the USSR have equal rights with the men. Half of all the working people and 59 per cent of the specialists are women. They get equal pay with men for equal work.

It is natural that the woman's new status in society has brought about a change in her role in family life, and that has resulted in the democratization of family relations. Sociologists studying families belonging to different social strata have come to the conclusion that the concept of "head of the family" is disappearing. Even in the former outlying regions (Central Asia, for instance, or Daghestan), where the patriarchate lasted longer on account of stronger religious influences, the old type of family relations is making way for the new. Scholars have even given it a name—"biarchy"—which means "dual power."

In the past the chief breadwinner has always been considered the head of the family. But today both the husband and wife work, as a rule, and form what we could call the economic base of the family.

Who handles the family budget? Here are some statistics obtained by sociologists at Vilnius University. Of the 2,500 families they polled (both in town and country), 32 per cent answered that the wife takes care of the family budget, 53 per cent said that both spouses decide how the money is to be spent, and only 15 per cent said that the husband handles all money matters in the family.

In 95 per cent of the families both the husband and wife decide how the family is to spend their leisure time or summer vacations.

How about equal rights in the family? Is it the same equality that was achieved in our country after the Revolution? Yes and no.

It is true that the wife has become more independent both materially and morally. In that sense she is the equal of her husband. But at the same time she has more chores and responsibilities than the other members of the family because though she has gained the new social roles of working woman and public worker, she has not cast off the traditional role of the mistress of the house.

As before, many people feel that household duties and the care of all the members of the family are purely the woman's job. Some men who wholly support the equality of women at work seem to forget it utterly when they cross the threshold of their own home. So after her working day, the woman is obliged to work again—cook, clean and wash. The surveys of Moscow sociologists show that of the 50 hours a week that the working spouses devote to household chores and the children, 38 fall to the share of the mothers. That is a double burden which results in fatigue, irritation and strained relations in the family. It is this strain that often breaks out into quarrels, estrangement and conflicts. That paves the way to divorce.

What is the way out?

The first thing that comes to mind is for the man to share equally with the wife the burden of housework. Many husbands have come to realize that now. The higher the cultural level of the husband, the more he helps his wife with household chores. Another thing: Young husbands help their wives more readily than those who have been married a long time. Since the educational level, and hence the culture, of our newlyweds keeps rising, there is hope that in time the remaining inequality will disappear. That will undoubtedly have a beneficial effect on conjugal relations.

But household duties will not diminish even if the husbands share them. It doesn't seem right that they take up so much of our free time (four to five hours a day), no matter whose—the husband's or the wife's. Wouldn't it be better to spend these hours free from work and studies in meaningful leisure? To do that, we should be able to shift part of our housekeeping onto the public services. That is precisely why the government is trying to expand the sphere of public services and the network of stores. The volume of available services is growing all the time, and they are accessible to almost every family. What is more, their quality is improving. Therefore, we hope that household chores will be much lighter in the near future and will eliminate the woman's "overloads."

The question that arises at this point is: Won't family life lose its meaning if some household cares disappear? No, family life will not be impoverished. It will become richer and more meaningful because creative work will replace purely mechanical and unproductive chores. This new type of activity will be conducive to developing the personality of all members of the family—husband, wife and children.

By creative activity that promotes the development of the individual, sociologists mean, above all, rearing children, organizing interesting leisure within the family and associating with relatives and friends.

Should we regard the rearing of children as the creative function of the mother? There have been many arguments about this. After all, it is not for nothing that a large network of child-care centers has been set up in the country which accommodate more than 10 million children. The government strives to help the mother care for the child but never to take her place. Pedagogues and psychologists have long come to understand that rearing in a nursery or kindergarten will have the desired effect only when it is combined with rearing in the family. Nobody can substitute for the mother and father and their natural love for their child.

I can easily foresee the next question: Doesn't a job prevent the mother from showing her love, and doesn't the family suffer because the parents spend the greater part of the day at work? There is no denying that a fuller and longer association of mother and child would be good for both since the parent also benefits from the process of rearing a child. Yet the curious thing is that surveys conducted in this country, the U.S., the Federal Republic of Germany and France show that mothers who do not work do not devote more time to their children than mothers who work.

According to the sociologists, working mothers are more attentive to the interests of their children (to their reading, their games and their friends) and know more about their children's problems than mothers who do not work. What is more, working mothers enjoy greater prestige in the family. That is quite natural since for the woman a job is not simply the fulfillment of production obligations but also the opportunity of mixing with people, exchanging cultural and political news and simply talking.

Moreover, any work today calls for continuous updating of professional knowledge. You have to keep abreast of things whether you want to or not. Participating in the production process and in public life, the woman learns to understand people, the relations between them and many of the phenomena of our life. It all helps to develop her personality, broaden her outlook and certainly increase her authority in the eyes of her children.

A cultured and educated woman, a creatively active individual, is of considerably more interest to her husband, because he, too, needs not just a good housekeeper but an intelligent and understanding friend.

A working woman finds a common language with her husband more readily, understands his job much better and has more themes for conversation. Besides, she manages the household more efficiently and makes fuller use of the available services. A working woman is much happier in her family life than the housewife, and the husband shows greater interest in her affairs and is more considerate.

In short, a job does not interfere with family life. On the contrary, it is a help. Yet there have to be specific conditions to make the formula work. The husband and wife should have more free time to devote to the children and to each other, and that free time should be interesting and meaningful. To achieve this, they have to organize their leisure in such a way as to avail themselves of cultural facilities. The family's health, too, plays no small role in its happiness, and that is where sports come in, outings to the suburbs, vacationing together in the summer, and so on.

It stands to reason that no one can guarantee family happiness even under such conditions. Estrangement between the spouses and lack of understanding between parents and children and other troubles may still occur. But that is highly improbable in a family that lives an interesting and wholesome life. The main thing is that in such a family the woman has achieved the same equality that she has gained in society. Last but not least, there is a greater opportunity for all the members of the family to become fulfilled individuals in such an atmosphere of equality.

"How on Earth Can You Work with Him?"

By Boris Alexeyev

Photographs by Yuri Abramochkin

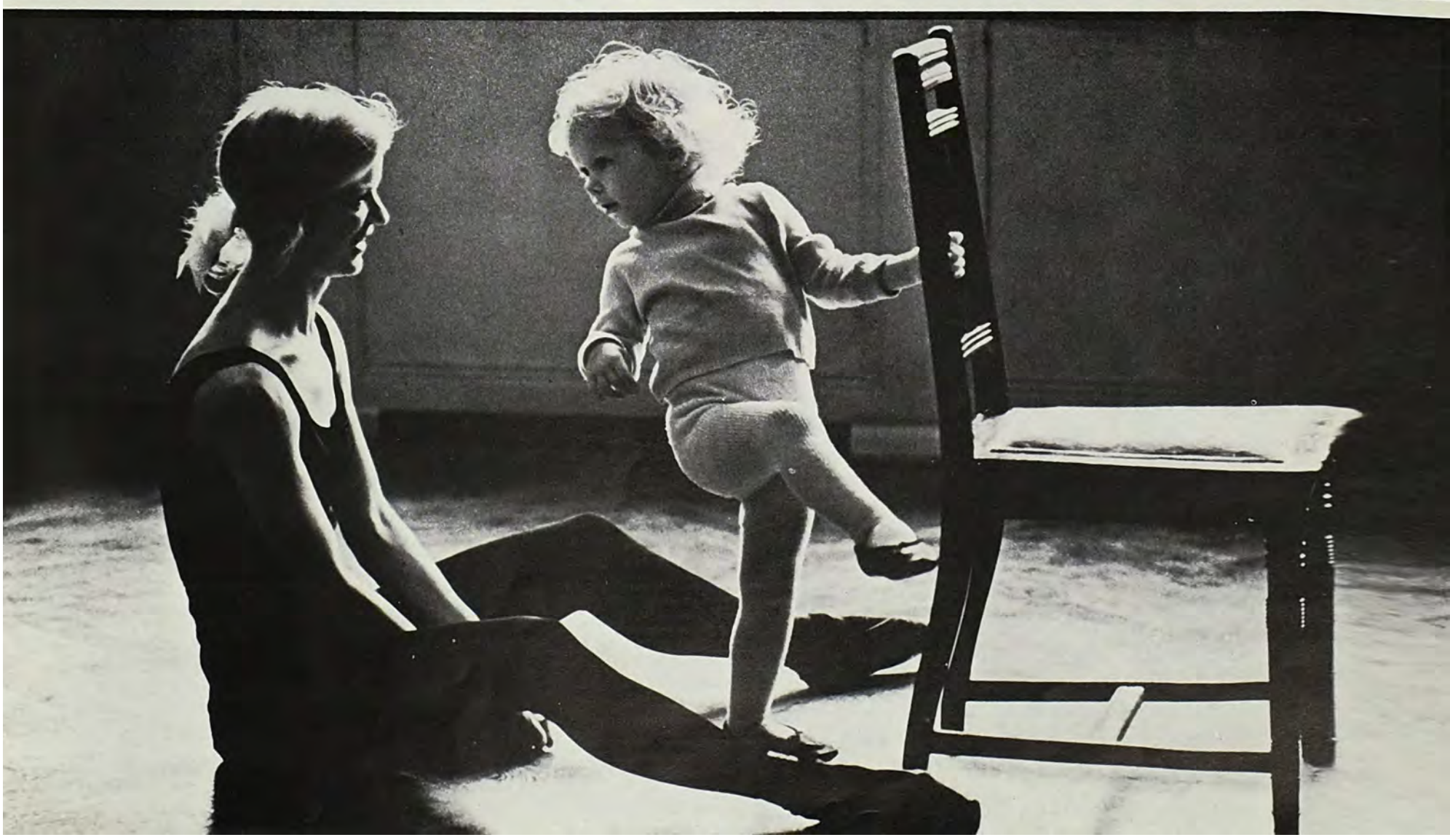
Some of my colleagues say, when I come back from a regular business trip, "Listen, how on Earth can you work with him?"

By this they mean the energetic, talkative and lively 44-year-old Yuri Abramochkin, one of our magazine's photographers. He has been working for the press for 20 years and has received gold medals at international photo exhibitions. The photo albums he compiled have been highly praised by professionals in the field. He has had one-man shows that were hits in many European and Asian countries.

The qualities I started this article with belong to a specific human being. Not everybody thinks they're the best. But then, nobody is liked by everyone. You may like or dislike Yuri—that's entirely up to you—but I must say that I have never met anybody who dislikes his photographs!

To tell the truth, I also find it easy to work with him because I am a rather subdued person myself. I can calmly listen to his long variations on the theme of new lenses, cameras, developers ▶

Above:
Yuri Abramochkin.
Left:
Snowfall in Moscow.
Facing page:
Bird's-eye view (top).
A born ballerina (bottom).



and other photographic equipment precisely because Yuri's character is just the opposite of mine. Since I don't understand a thing about photography, I can only nod or make vague noises when he talks to me about it.

Once having poured it all out, Yuri shuts up, only to burst out again with new ideas several minutes later. This time he holds forth on quite a different subject.

After many years of joint work, I have come to the firm conclusion that Yuri feels best when he has his camera in his hands. So far as our business trips are concerned, he takes them out of sheer curiosity. He just feels like seeing what there is to see. In general, he is curious about the people he meets and very open with them.

Watching him do his job, I have also established that Yuri has two ways of handling a project: He either approaches people directly or plays the part

Cosmonaut Yuri Gagarin with his relatives.

of an observer. The latter means that he tries to efface himself and still make contact with people. He tries to be a natural participant in the given situation.

This is, I think, one of the reasons for Yuri's artistic success. Another is the unique character of the models he photographs, the details that create and flesh out a concept—things that are invisible to people but are captured by the camera.

Some of the photographs here have been published in our magazine. The majority of Yuri's works are new to you. After taking a thorough look at them, you might see why he and I have something in common, despite all our differences.

It would take a very detached individual not to find something in common with Yuri, like an interest in the Soviet people and in the myriad forms of Soviet life that we do our best to show you in the magazine. ■

At the window. Below: Cycling at Krylatskoye.

THE PIONEER

By Stanislav Furin
Editor in Chief of *The Pioneer*

ALWAYS YOUNG

Hello, my faraway American friends! My name is *The Pioneer*, and I'm one of the oldest magazines in the Soviet Union published for children.

I was born in Moscow on March 15, 1924. Russian is my native tongue, but I am read by youngsters of more than 100 nationalities who reside in the Soviet Union, and by children in 59 other countries.

I am sure the word "pioneer" is well known to you since your early settlers tamed the Wild West of your country. Pioneer also means first. For example, scientists who work in new, exploratory fields are called pioneers, and the people who first explored the North Pole and Antarctica were called pioneers, too. Pioneers should be strong and brave and never fear hardships.

I began during a difficult time for the young Soviet Republic. There was a great shortage of paper in the country, but the government earmarked some of it especially for the children's magazine. And one fine Sunday morning young Muscovites received their first issue of *The Pioneer*. On the cover was a picture of a young drummer. Since then I have been beating out the rhythm for the wonderful land of "Pioneeria" inhabited by 20 million Soviet youngsters in red neckerchiefs—the Young Pioneers.

I carry a great variety of information. I tell children about their contemporaries in the constituent republics and about their friends in other countries. Among my special columns are "Tovarishch" ("Comrade"), which promotes international friendship; "Red Notebook," which is based on the big *Red Book*, the publication that lists all of the rare birds and plants in danger of becoming extinct; "Sportslandia," which covers the latest events in sports; and "Science," which reports scientific discoveries and phenomena in all branches of science and technology.

"Clever Fellows" has quizzes, riddles and jokes. Chess fans read "Check and Mate" and some take part in White Rook, a nationwide chess competition sponsored by *The Pioneer*. "About Ourselves" contains letters from boys and girls who write in about what they do, what they like and what they want to be.

The column that receives the largest response is "Recreation." It contains humorous anecdotes about school life and funny blunders from school compositions, which readers have sent in.

In 1924 the first issue of *The Pioneer* came out in 20,000 copies. Today it comes out in 1,650,000. It takes four railroad cars of paper, a huge printing press and a great number of trucks that transport the magazines to the stations and airports just to put out one issue of the children's magazine.

In the top left-hand corner of my cover I have the Order of the Red Banner of Labor, a high award of my country. I received it on my fiftieth birthday. Though I am almost 60 today, I am always young because every four years a new generation of children joins the Young Pioneers of the USSR, and I gain thousands of new readers.

Now that we are acquainted, let's be friends. On the following pages you will find some reprints from the magazine. If you want to ask me any questions or take part in my quizzes, please write me. My address is as follows:

The Pioneer
14 Bumazhny Proezd
Moscow, USSR 101459

Till we meet again!

A STORY WITHOUT AN ENDING

By Oleg Tikhomirov
Drawings by Leonid Nasyrov and Alexei Tertyshnikov

He appeared in our backyard when we were playing soccer. He had a notebook and pen in his hand. No sooner did I break through to the goal than he caught me by the elbow.

"What is your name? Year of birth? Have you been playing long?" he asked.

My momentum was lost, and the other side stole the ball.

I wanted to punch him, but he comforted me with: "Don't be upset. You'll have time to score many goals. Your shots are classical straight hits."

"Who are you and where have you come from?" I asked with indignation.

"Zhenka Proyegorkin," he said introducing himself. "I'm from a local literary group and I want to write an article on the best player of the backyard team. Do you have any objections?"

I modestly lowered my eyes.

"But maybe I can find a better player. . . ."

"Never!" I retorted interrupting him.

"Okay," he continued. "You will be the 'hero' of my story, you and nobody else but you."

Just then one of the players on our team received a painful blow to his foot, and he limped off the field.

"I'll go in for him!" Zhenka cried throwing down his notebook and pen. "The match goes on!"

Zhenka was a lousy player and kept getting in everyone's way. But by some miracle he took possession of the ball, and he kicked it with all his might. We watched the ball said over the two-story house that divides our yard from our neighbors'.

"It's okay," yelled Zhenka to calm us down. "I'll get it." And he ran to the neighboring yard.

After 10 minutes our patience was exhausted, and we all headed over to our neighbors to find out what was going

on. As we approached, we could see that our neighbors were playing soccer with our ball, but Zhenka was nowhere in sight.

"Hey," we called, "you've got our ball. Give it back."

"Okay," they agreed, "if you return our banner."

"What do you mean your banner?"

"The one Zhenka took."

It appeared that while we were playing soccer our neighbors were making a wall banner, but they had run out of ink. They didn't have enough to paint the slogan. Just at that moment Zhenka came running into their yard. He picked up the ball, glanced over at the banner and listened to their complaint.

"Nonsense!" he exclaimed. "I know a painter in Building No. 5. Give me the banner, and I'll ask him if he'll paint your slogan. I'll be right back, meanwhile you play with the ball." Zhenka tossed the ball to them, grabbed the banner and disappeared.

So now, together with our neighbors, we went looking for the painter in Building No. 5. After much searching, we finally found him.

"What can I do for you?" he asked.

"We want our ball," we soccer players answered in chorus.

"I haven't got your ball," the painter informed us, somewhat irritated.

"They have our ball," we said, pointing to our neighbors. "But they won't give it back to us until you return their banner."

"I don't understand," said the painter, scratching his head. And we all began to explain everything to him in detail.

"Well," he stated grimly. "And who will return my iron?"

"What do you mean return your iron?" we moaned.

As it turned out, the painter was ironing his trousers when Zhenka came tearing into his house.

"Your iron is shooting sparks!" cried Zhenka. "While you paint in the slogan on this banner, I'll have your iron repaired. A classmate who lives in my building will surely repair it in no time. For him it will be child's play."

"Only please hurry," pleaded the painter. "I don't have much time."

Zhenka vanished as if into the thin air.

"Find your friend," the painter told us, "then you'll get your banner."

We all made for the door.

I didn't join in the search for Zhenka. I was too enraged. I decided to write an article about him even though I wasn't a member of any literary group.

About two hours later, just as I was finishing my story, the doorbell rang. Opening the door, I saw Zhenka standing in the doorway.

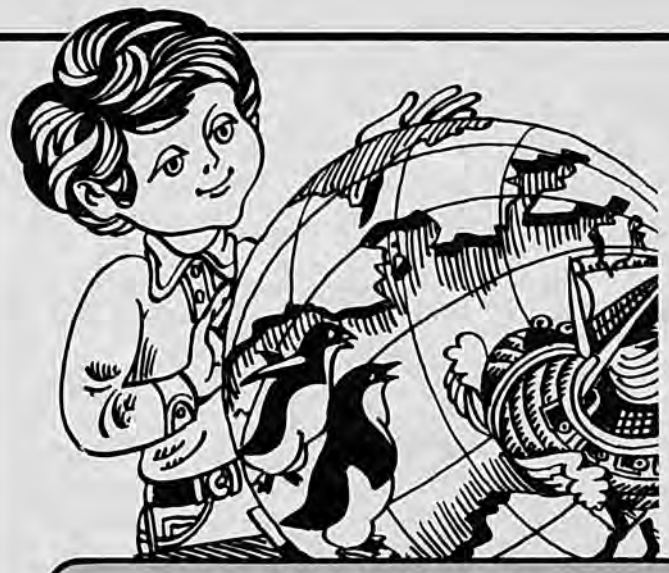
"I've just come from the stadium," he blurted. "We are playing one school against another. One of the players has gotten sick, and you, they say, are the only one who can classically kick the ball. Come quickly." And he motioned me toward the door.

"No!" I said emphatically. "I can't. I'm writing a story. Here, read this." He glanced at the pages waving his hand.

"Rubbish!" he said, "I am a member of the literary circle, not you! I'll finish your story in such a way that it'll make your head spin. You go play ball," Zhenka said, ushering me to the door. "I wish you luck!"

I ran to the stadium and that is all. . . .

Now you know why this story has no ending.



THE EARTH

I look at the globe
With its oceans blue,
With the route of Columbus,
The Equator, too.
The polar cap's cold
And the jungle warm.
I will keep our Earth
From coming to harm.

Katya Ivanova, age 11
Bizhbulyak
The Bashkir ASSR

KESHA, THE SPOTTED HYENA

By Vladimir Markovsky

It paced back and forth in the cage, taking long strides with its forelegs and short steps with its hind legs—a very funny gait. It is as broad in the chest as a large mastiff, but its hindquarters, which are shorter, make it look as if it is crouching. A strong neck supports its large head with its high forehead. It has little round ears and a black nose that appears lacquered, and it has huge, expressive brown eyes.

When it opens its jaws, you see a set of teeth that any carnivore would envy—strong and large. They can gnaw at the strongest and thickest bone as if it were a piece of sugar.

The animal described above is the spotted hyena, which hails from Africa. Take a good look at it. It is a handsome beast, but it has a bad reputation. People have circulated many unfair stories about it. They say the hyena is cowardly, that it cannot hunt, that it creeps behind the lion with its tail between its legs and picks up the King of Beasts' leftovers.

Yet, why have people thought that the hyena picked up after the lion? The explanation is simple. When the lion hears the hyena's cry

(whether expressing its joy at the kill or lamenting the prey that got away), the lion goes toward it. It's not easy for a hyena to vie in strength with a lion. The hyena has only its sharp teeth, while the lion has strong paws—like steel—and claws as well. That is why the hyena moves aside and waits. The lion is a well-known gourmand. It doesn't eat fat or bones or entrails. It eats its fill of meat and lies down for a nap. Then the hyena takes its turn. The scientist viewed it "cleaning up" after the lion's dinner and believed that it was a carrion eater.

Kesha, a hyena, was brought to the Moscow Zoo when she was a pup. She has never hunted in her life. Game hunters trapped her and sent her to a distant northern land before she learned how. Now she lives in a cage.

In the daytime an unending procession of people, big and small, all dressed in bright clothes, files past the cage shouting and throwing her pieces of bread, pies and sweets—all the things a hyena does not eat.

In time Kesha learned not to take any notice of the tiresome visitors, and she looked over the heads of the crowd. In the afternoon she settles down in the corner of the cage and waits for the zoo to close. That is when her friends will come. They will clean her cage, talk to her, pat her and give her a bath, weather permitting. If it were not for them, Kesha might still be quite wild.

When her friends come to the cage, Kesha presses against the bars and offers her side, forehead or ear to be scratched. She raises her head high, and as a sign of implicit trust, she proffers her most vulnerable spot, her neck, as if to say: "Scratch me!" As she does this, she opens her jaws and bares her huge white teeth. A look of affection appears in her enormous brown eyes. Perhaps that's the way she smiles?

THE ADVENTURES OF ZERO

In the Land of Mathematics, in the town of Arithmetic, on Archimedes Street, lived good old Zero. He never refused anything to anyone. If a small number wanted to be larger, he would add himself to it several times, and the number would grow big and proud.

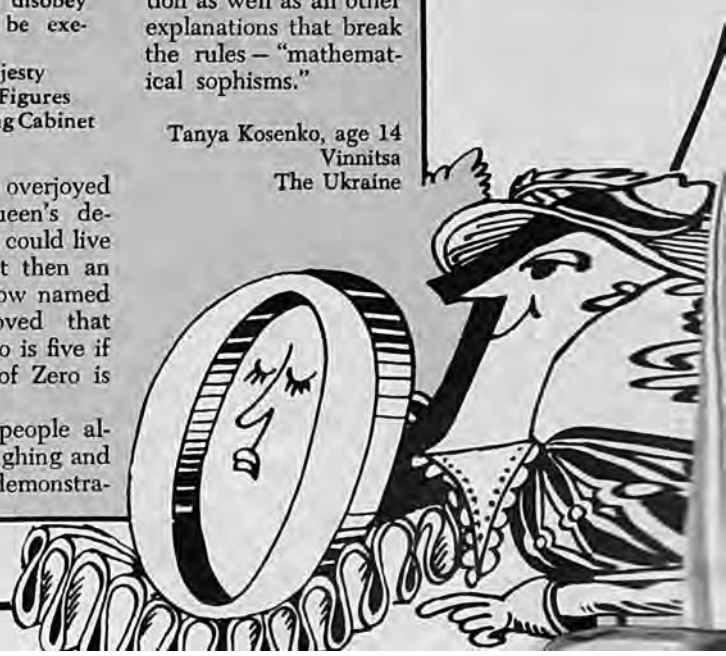
But there was one thing that Zero didn't like. He didn't like to be multiplied by because then the number would disappear. Zero spoke about it to the Queen of Figures. The next day, posters with a decree written on them were pasted all over town. The decree read:

> In order to avoid unfortunate accidents in the town of Arithmetic, I forbid my subjects to divide by Zero. And they may multiply by Zero only in very rare instances. Those who disobey once will be driven out of town. Those who disobey twice will be executed.
>
> Her Majesty
> Queen of Figures
> and the Ruling Cabinet

Zero was overjoyed with the Queen's decree. Now he could live in peace. But then an eccentric fellow named Sophism proved that two times two is five if the division of Zero is applied.

The townspeople almost died laughing and called this demonstration as well as all other explanations that break the rules – "mathematical sophisms."

Tanya Kosenko, age 14
Vinnitsa
The Ukraine



BIRDS

As soon as snow fell and covered the land, the birds in our orchard began to grow hungry. They would fly from one branch to another searching for food.

I felt very sorry for them, and I decided to make a bird feeder. I hung a small box I'd made on a thick branch of an apple tree and put some bread crumbs and rice into it. I also made some hooks out of wire and fixed them to the same branch. I used them for holding slices of suet and bread crust.

The birds flew to the food at once, and I sat down by the window and watched them. I liked the way they were pecking at the food with their little beaks.

The birds kept coming to my apple tree bird feeder for the entire winter. I noticed that the sparrows liked to eat bread and rice, while the titmice preferred suet. After the sparrows tasted the suet, they liked it too. From then on they had terrible fights with the titmice for it.

At first the birds were frightened of me. They would always fly away when I was putting bread crumbs into the feeder or straightening it. Later they just hopped to a branch above and examined what I had brought them. Soon the bravest did not even stir when I approached.

Spring arrived, and my feeder had less visitors. But my apple tree was chosen by the starlings, who sang their songs right under my window. Now all year round our orchard is filled with the voices of titmice and sparrows or starlings and swallows.

Sveta Turtsova, age 13,
Kamskoye Ustye,
The Tatar ASSR

THE TALKING AIRPLANE

By Lyudmila Petrushevskaya

Once upon a time there was a little boy who found himself at the airport. When nobody was looking, he climbed into an empty plane, took a seat in the large, comfortable pilot's chair and looked around. Then he began to touch the different buttons and knobs spread out before him. The big lever was especially fascinating, and he reached out and pulled it. Suddenly he saw that he was climbing into the air.

With this, the little boy became so frightened that he began to loosen his grip on the lever. Just then he heard a voice say: "Don't let go! You must be a clever little boy since you managed to get to the airport by yourself and climb into this plane. Both things are not simple to do. Hold on to the lever! It's the control lever."

Realizing that it was the plane that was talking to him, the boy was relieved. He remarked excitedly: "I came to the airport by accident, and I got in here by accident too. I'm sorry. I'll never do it again. I promise."

The plane continued to speak: "The point is, little boy, that we airplanes only have three chances to talk in our lives. And now I'm speaking to you a second time. That means I only have one more left. It's a pity I have to talk about such trivial things as control levers. Personally, I'd prefer to talk with my pilot. I've been wanting to speak to him for a long time, but I could never muster the courage. And now I've wasted two of my chances on silly matters like control levers. My pilot and I would have never mentioned it.

"Please don't interrupt me because if you say anything, I'll have to answer and that'll be my third and last chance to talk in my life. And we may still need it. Now I'll tell you about the things that interest me. I'll explain all the different levers and dials and mention that the door of the plane is still open because you forgot to shut it. You'll have to close it because if it stays open, the clouds will surely creep in. They love to fly in planes, but no one ever lets them in. So now, please, go and close the door. I will sing a song so I do not interrupt my second talk." With that, the plane began to sing, "Whir-r-r . . . Zoo-m . . . Zoo-m-m . . . Br-r-r-r."

When the little boy returned, the plane said, "Now I'll teach you how to fly."

So under the guidance of the plane, the little boy carefully turned the craft around and headed back toward the airport.

"Now the most difficult thing is the landing," said the plane. "Call the airport and ask permission to land. Say: 'I'm a little boy flying a plane! I'm a little boy flying a plane! Do you read me? Over.' They'll answer with something like: 'You naughty little boy, flying off like that. Can you hear me? Over.' Then you'll reply: 'I'm the boy in the plane. Do you hear me? Over.' They'll say: 'Roger. Touch down,' and they'll tell you where. Be careful to look at the ground so you don't collide with any of the other planes on the runway. Do you know how to handle the lever?"

The little boy answered, "I know now."

"Oh why did you answer me!" the plane said reproachfully. "Now I've started to speak for my third and last time. You'll have to take over the radio now; that means you'll have to interrupt me and my third talk will end. You'll have to land all by yourself, without my help, and you're still too small for that. You might crash!"

The plane was silent for a moment and then continued: "It's a shame I'll never get the chance to talk with my pilot, and I wanted to do so for a very long time. I wanted to tell him that I'm his friend and to thank him for not abandoning me when I was wounded in the war, and for bringing me back to the airport instead of bailing out with a parachute. Well, I guess that it doesn't matter anymore. Now I'll stop talking, and you get in touch with the airport over the radio."

"I don't want to interrupt you," the little boy said firmly, and suddenly he realized that was exactly what he had done.

The plane was now silent and only hummed.

The little boy put on the earphones and repeated what the plane had told him to say. When the airport replied, it seemed to the little boy that it had the same voice as the plane. He even asked: "Hey, Plane, is that you? Over."

"No," answered the voice, "I'm the pilot. Don't talk nonsense. Do you hear me? Over."

"Yes, I hear you. I'm going to land. Over," said the little boy.

After the plane touched down, the first person to rush up to the craft was a man wearing a leather jacket and a helmet. He burst into the pilot's cabin, grabbed the little boy in his arms and carried him out. Only after he gently put the little boy down did he ask him: "Who let you . . . ? Who allowed you onto the plane?"

And again the little boy had the feeling that it was the plane talking to him, and he said, "Your plane wanted to thank you for not bailing out with a parachute and abandoning it during the war."

Hearing this, the pilot did not say anything more. He just patted the little boy on the head and put him on a bus. Waving to him, the pilot turned around and climbed into his plane.

As the bus pulled away, the boy glanced back at the plane, and he saw the pilot sitting in the cockpit in deep thought.

I don't think there's a boy or girl in the world who doesn't like recreation. It means relaxing after school, playing games and having fun. Our magazine also has a column titled "Recreation," which is just as much fun as recess in school.

Overheard in geometry class:
Teacher: Why do we study axioms?
Student: So we don't have to prove them in history class!

. . . in history class:
Teacher: What was the prevailing architecture in the twelfth century?
Student: Very flimsy.

. . . in physics class:
Teacher: What is the difference between electricity and lightning?
Student: You have to pay for electricity but lightning is free.

. . . in grammar class:
Teacher: What are dolls, balls, tin soldiers and blocks?
Student: Toys.
Teacher: That's right. And what are pens, notebooks and grammar books?
Student: Spare parts for school use.

. . . in chemistry class:
Teacher: What are the different states of water?
Student: Sweet, bitter, sour and salty.

From school compositions:
"A mummy is a dried up human body minus all accessories."

"The main character in the book had a broad forehead with a spiritual world."

"Lying on the sofa, Raskolnikov's idea developed d developed until it brou him to the house where old woman usurer lived."

"During my summer va tion I read two of Sha speare's plays— *Romeo a Juliet*."

"Don Quixote fought windmills, while his ho snorted with pleasure."

"All criminals in Engla were exiled to Austra Seven years later they we found well fattened a sleek, which testifies to t continent's excellent p tures."

Photographs by Valeri Krupsky

HE AND SHE

"What do you like best of all?" he asked in math class.

"Riding the merry-go-round," she answered. "And you?"

"I like you best!" he confessed.

She stuck her tongue out at him.

That was how they met.

When they were in the fourth grade, he told her he loved her.

"Oh!" she said and blushed, and he understood that she cared for him too.

One day when their class went for an outing in the woods, he took her hand and led her to see his "enchanted grove." They lost their way, and the entire class had to look for them. Just like Tom Sawyer and Becky Thatcher!

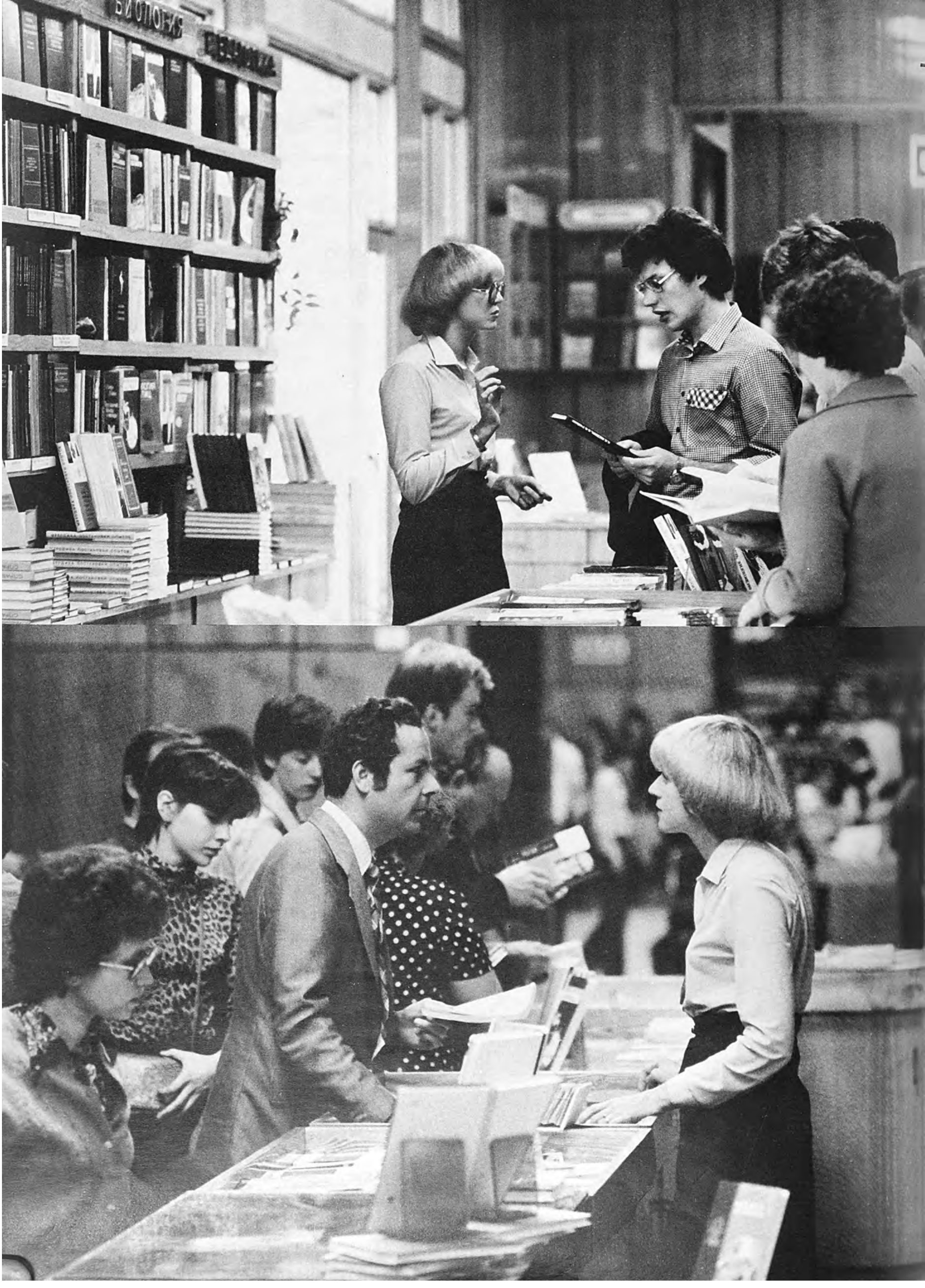
Sometimes he came over to her house to do homework. She could never get anything done on those days because he told her the most extraordinary stories, like how he caught a shark in the pond with an ordinary fishing hook.

When they grew up, he was going away, she was to remain.

"Will you wait for me?" he asked.

And again she said, "Oh!" and flung her arms round his neck.

Later they married, had children and grandchildren, too. Actually, they didn't change much because he loved her and she loved him.



The salesclerk's creed

By Marina Stulova

Photographs by Vitali Arutyunov

Looking for a book you need that's out of stock is a most unrewarding business. That was precisely the case when I went hunting for Benjamin Spock's book on child care. No matter whom I phoned, the answer was the same: "Sold out." My last hope was the big bookstore in the center of Moscow, on Gorky Street, which has quite a good department on the subject. But I was out of luck. They didn't have the book.

"Have you any idea where I can get it?"

The answer I got seemed to be a stock phrase: "I'll call Natasha Pantyavina."

A slim young woman with short light hair and a serious look in her large gray eyes came up to me and introduced herself as the person in charge of the department. She explained that the book was being reissued and would be available soon. She suggested a book by a French specialist translated and issued by Progress Publishers.

Pantyavina turned out to be a very interesting person with definite opinions and mature views on life. She has been working in the bookstore for more than eight years (that's a considerable length of service for a 28-year-old woman). She believes that she has found out what she wants to do with her life, but not without going through a period of tests and mistakes.

An Excellent Proverb

"Every cloud has a silver lining. I say that from personal experience," said Pantyavina. "When I was still in school, I wanted to become a doctor, but I didn't prepare seriously for the medical institute's entrance examinations, hoping that somehow I'd be lucky and manage to muddle through. Of course, I flunked the very first exam. Then I got a job as a laboratory worker at a hospital but left six months later because it turned out I couldn't stand the pathology ward.

"I tried to work as a controller at a machine-building plant, but I didn't like that either. Once when I was walking down Gorky Street, I saw a Help Wanted ad hanging in the window of a bookstore. They wanted salesclerks and cashiers. 'Why not try?' I thought to myself. 'Of course, I don't want the job of cashier because it's dull working with money. I'll try for the salesclerk job. With so many books around, I'm bound to become terribly clever,' " laughed Pantyavina.

The job is far from a quiet one with the store's never-ending stream of customers. The Medical Book Department, which Pantyavina is now in charge of, requires special qualifications. It's not enough simply to sell a book to a customer. Very often she has to help a student choose the most suitable textbook and speak intelligently about new books on sale to graduate students, researchers and practicing physicians. More than that, she has to watch demand very attentively, take into consideration all the changes when she orders new books from the warehouse. To put it in a nutshell, she has her hands full. In addition to that, she is under constant emotional strain from coming into contact with large numbers of people. She really works very hard.

But Pantyavina gets a lot of satisfaction from her work.

"I'm the kind of person who likes to be active all the time, to have my day filled with work. I enjoy tracking down new books, talking to customers and consulting my colleagues. My friends say that my devotion to medicine is simply nostalgia for my childhood dream, but I believe I have found my own special niche in life."

Pantyavina's dedication to her work inspires respect. If she were to transfer to any of the other departments, she would make more money because her monthly income consists of a fixed monthly wage plus a bonus based on the number of sales. It is quite natural that the fiction department sells more books than the medical department. Or she could go to work at a small bookshop near her home. Then she would have more free time and could work a little less. But these are not important considerations for Pantyavina.

"The Medical Book Department at one of the best bookstores in Moscow interests me from a purely scientific point of view. Next year I shall graduate from the evening department of the Moscow Institute of Polygraphy. My course papers and diploma thesis, which I am already working on, do not contain any staggering revelations. Nevertheless, the sale of special literature is a problem that has not been studied sufficiently, so it offers possibiilities for research."

Pantyavina vs. Management

Pantyavina's working day rarely ends with the clock. Trade unionwork takes up a lot of her time. The trade unions' activities range from issuing reduced-price accommodations at sanatoriums and rest homes to clearing up grievances with management. Conflicts are rare, but Pantyavina had to play the main role in such a situation once.

The management requested the trade union committee to approve the dismissal of a young woman working at the store because she was often late for work. She had been warned many times, but she continued to be late. Therefore, the dismissal was legally justified. However, on Pantyavina's insistence, the committee did not approve the dismissal but asked that the young woman be transferred to the Medical Book Department.

"Management was right in principle," Pantyavina said, "but it seemed to me that the woman simply had not yet developed a taste for her job, or perhaps she was simply irresponsible. I'm not sure about the reason yet, but she is no longer late for work. ▶

The bookstore on Gorky Street, just across from the Moscow City Soviet building. It stocks books on a tremendous variety of subjects and attracts customers from every part of the city. That's where Natasha Pantyavina works. Facing page: Pantyavina helps students, doctors, scientists and other people who like to keep abreast of the latest discoveries in medicine to find the right book.

"Several years ago," continued Pantyavina, the newspaper *Komsomolskaya Pravda* carried questionnaire for its readers. The first question as: 'What is happiness? What is your idea of appiness?' Most of the answers went something ke this, 'To have a job I love, to find my place life.' There were other answers as well, but ey were all different. I agree with the majority at to have a job you love is a great privilege. hat is why each time I see someone's unsucessful attempts at launching a working career, I el the urge to help the newcomer."

Real and Imaginary Values

"My friends often tell me that if I spend so uch time in the store, I'll never have a private e worth speaking of. I heard them say it so ten that I gradually formulated a theory of my wn: The busier a person is, the more he or she anages to do. I didn't reach this conclusion nmediately. My father became seriously ill soon fter I started working at the bookstore. After ork I used to go home as quickly as I could to elieve my mother. Before that I used to spend e greater part of my free time with my friends. hey seemed wonderful to me. We understood ne another at a glance. We admired wit and oved to joke and have fun.

"Once a young man from our crowd dropped in t the store and asked me why I hadn't been round for such a long time. I was waiting for the uestion, I was so eager to share my worries bout my sick father with someone. The unexected 'friendly' advice was: 'Don't be so oldashioned. You have to take parents' illnesses hilosophically. Can't your mother manage by erself?'

"I was hurt. I had the feeling that I had been heated. He responded to my trouble as though were the outpourings of some stranger. Did hat mean that people were not concerned about he problems of others? I suppose it was so much nore pleasant to joke, laugh and socialize with arefree people.

"That was when I decided to stop wasting my ime, start cramming for the institute exams and egin studying.

"Soon after I enrolled at the institute, I made ew friends. I learned to plan my time and don't eel unhappy that my girl friends have more eisure than I. I still manage to go to the theater, he movies and exhibits. I go to the swimming ool two days a week before work. I have a lot of riends, and we often go out of town on picnics, o pick mushrooms and on sightseeing trips on veekends. I have already been to Riga, Tallinn, eningrad, Suzdal and Vladimir."

"What if you get married?" I asked.

"I've thought of that, especially since it will appen soon. I met my fiancé on an excursion to he ancient town of Suzdal. We've decided to put ff the wedding until we graduate. He is also in is final year of college. It's hard to say how our narital relations will shape up, but it seems to ne my husband would not like me to be nothing nore than a housewife. In any case, he doesn't bject to my having a job."

Work and school take up a lot of Pantyavina's time, but she manages to fit in all the things that are important to her: spending time with her fiancé, socializing with friends, taking walks and seeing the exhibition of young artists at the Manège.

NEXT ISSUE

BY YOUNG PEOPLE, FOR YOUNG PEOPLE

Yunost Magazine

This month we introduced you to *The Pioneer*, a magazine for schoolchildren. In April we'll feature pages from the monthly *Yunost (Youth).* Since 1955, when the publication first came out, its circulation has jumped from 100,000 to over three million. *Yunost*'s secret of success is revealed by its editor Andrei Dementyev (above right, chatting with poet Andrei Voznesensky).

PEACE CRUISE UP THE VOLGA

A Learning Experience

"Americans for Peace" was the slogan of a group of 165 American tourists who sailed through the heartland of Russia on the *Alexander Pushkin* last summer. In addition to fun and fellowship, the trip offered a wonderful opportunity to take part in in-depth discussions on issues of peace and questions of Soviet-American relations.

UNIONS GO TO BAT FOR AIR CONTROLLERS

New Agreement Signed Yearly

Igor Zaseda reports on the trade union activities of air traffic controllers at Kiev's Borispol Airport. Their collective agreement stipulates everything from wages and pensions to working and living conditions and sanatorium tickets.

COMING SOON

Armenia: A Special Issue Prepared At the Request of Readers

Text and Photographs by Jan Tikhonov

Anchors aweigh!

AFTER A YEAR AT SEA THEY KNOW WHETHER THEY HAVE CHOSEN THE RIGHT CAREER.

I close my eyes and for a moment detach myself from the noise of the city. The ground beneath my feet starts to rock again as though I were still out at sea: A blue sky is overhead, and the fair wind, having filled the sails, whistles in the tackle of the world's largest sailing bark.
Steady!—the order comes from the captain's bridge.
Steady!—the helmsman loudly echoes.
Hard left rudder! Right 10 degrees! Meet her!
Meet her!—echoes the helmsman and, aided by his three youthful assistants, he turns the big wheel, directing the four-mast ship along its assigned course. ▶

Named after Georgi Sedov, the courageous Russian navigator and arctic explorer, this Riga-based bark was built in 1921 for shipping freight and teaching seamanship.

The vessel has seen a lot in its life. It gave thousands of students their first practical training; many are now outstanding captains.

Time and difficult sea runs, however, gradually took their toll, and the ship was laid up for a major overhaul. A year ago shipbuilders returned her to life. It was not an easy job. The sails and wooden parts had to be replaced and special copper moldings had to be made. All four masts, each the height of a 19-story building, and navigation aids going back to the time of the great geographical discoveries have been restored. Staterooms and bunk rooms are also newly furnished.

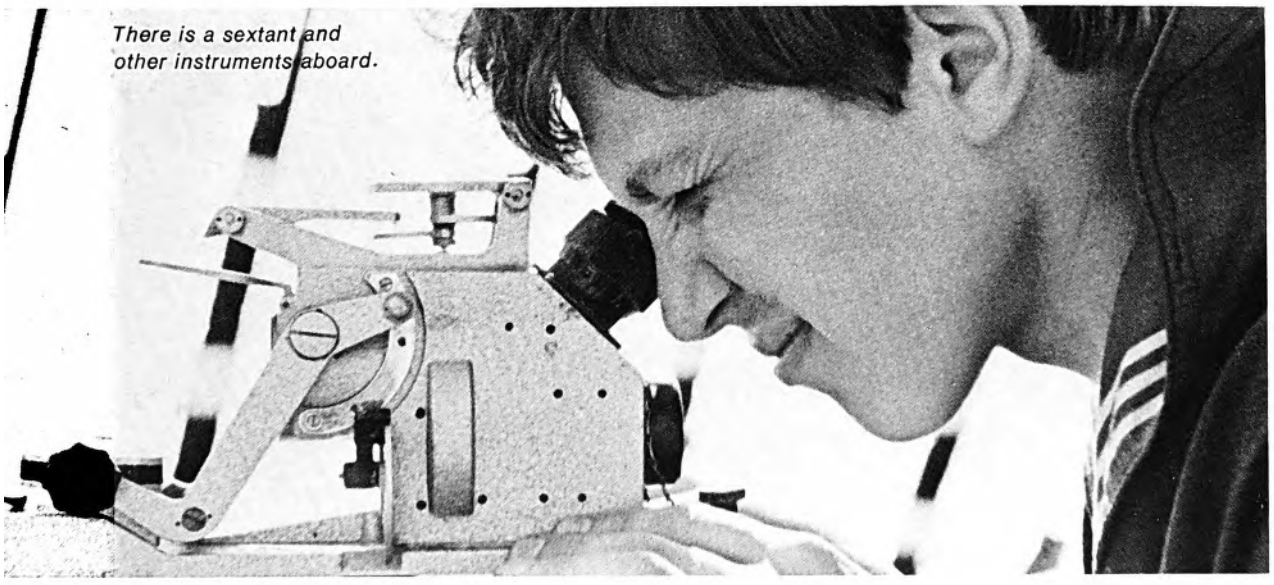
Of course, the *Sedov* does have modern equipment—a powerful engine, for example, to cope with full calm. But all the new features have been installed without changing the ship's graceful appearance.

One hundred and sixty-four 18- to 20-year-old students from fishing-fleet schools are learning seamanship on the bark. Each student must spend approximately a year at sea, including two or three months on a sailing vessel. Not just for the experience and logging the required hours of voyage for a graduation certificate. This is one more opportunity for the students to test themselves in real-life situations and decide if they have chosen the right work.

Their 65 instructors and mentors, the permanent crew of the *Sedov*, also once attended this school. A four-hour watch at the wheel, classes in groups, peeling potatoes and cleaning the deck. Each turn of the ship requires the effort of the whole crew to handle the sails. The seasoned boatswain, as befits people of his rank, makes sure that no one is left without a job. Thirty-five-year-old captain Alexander Perevozchikov also has enough cares: The *Sedov* runs take place on very heavily traveled routes, so maximum caution is required. ■

The captain of the four-mast sailing ship Sedov, *35-year-old Alexander Perevozchikov. There's plenty of hard work and rigid training before you can call yourself a sailor, but there are also wonderful moments of camaraderie and relaxation.*

There is a sextant and other instruments aboard.



The command "all hands on deck" means exactly that. It takes the whole crew to hoist the Sedov's *huge sails. In one year the ship circumnavigated Europe twice and called at ports in Finland, Denmark, the Federal Republic of Germany and Morocco. Wherever the* Sedov *docked, crowds of tourists waited to board it. The youngest sailors were their guides.*

CENTRAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
University of California, San Diego

DATE DUE

FEB 12 1984
MAR 29 1984
APR 30 1984
MAY 1 1984

CI 39 UCSD Libr.

Instructors say that being a seaman is not an occupation but a calling. Not everyone is born to be a sailor, but those who are learn to climb the mast and steer.

In the Fairy World of Puppets (See page 46)

SOVIET LIFE

April 1983 • $1.25

PREPARING FOR HALLEY'S RETURN

PAGES FROM

DISPLAY SHELVES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA

May not be checked out until
one month after this date:

MAY 04 1983

The University Library
University of California, San Diego
La Jolla, California

Time-in-space record holders Valentin Lebedev (left) and Anatoli Berezovoi

To win a free trip to the Soviet Union see Sweepstakes entry blank inside.

DK
1
U67
1983
No. 4

COMMENTARY
20 THE SOVIET UNION'S CHOICE: PEACE AND DISARMAMENT
by Vladlen Kuznetsov
64 THE ECONOMY: GROWTH IN THE EIGHTIES
by Gennadi Pisarevsky

PEOPLE
50 AT THE TOP AT 37
by Vladislav Yanelis

"YUNOST" MAGAZINE
28 A WEEK AT *YUNOST*'S OFFICES
by Victor Rudenko
28 "DUSTMURAD BOBO"
A short story by Nurali Kabul
40 THE ART OF READING
by Alla Kireyeva
44 THE LONG AND SHORT OF IT
by Yuri Zerchaninov

HISTORY
22 HOW LENIN LIVED IN THE KREMLIN
by Elizaveta Orlova

ECONOMY AND SCIENCE
19 SPACE MARATHON
by Mikhail Chernyshov
46 DANGER! BIRDS!
by Victor Rudenko
54 GAS-FOR-PIPES PROJECT RUNS ON SCHEDULE
by Boris Alexeyev and Dmitri Gudkov
62 SPACE STAMPS
by Izyaslav Vaks

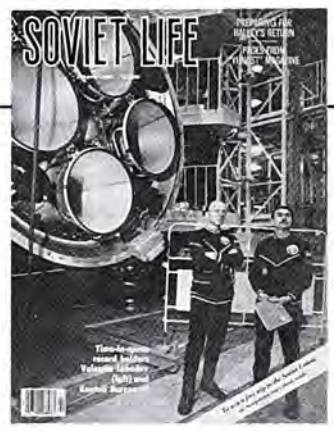
LITERATURE AND THE ARTS
58 THE KING OF PAINTING AND THE PAINTER OF KINGS
by Natalia Gritsai

SOVIET-AMERICAN RELATIONS
57 GETTING TO KNOW EACH OTHER BETTER
by Vladimir Markov

April 1983, No. 4 (319)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.



Front Cover: Anatoli Berezovoi and Valentin Lebedev hold the record for time in space. Story on p. 19. *Photo by Alexander Mokletsov.*

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Valeri Belyakov

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.
Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35
(ISSN 0038-5549) 3 Years—$19.50

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency.

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

I was cheered and heartened as I read your January 1983 Peace: Policy and Perspectives issue.

To read of the UN resolutions your government has proposed for nuclear arms bans, to read of the concern by the Soviet peoples for peace and coexistence, and to read of your articles' linkage of your past experiences with war to the present concerns for world peace lend me hope that if our governments cannot necessarily make rational decisions about arms control and the dangers of nuclear war, then the people, representing social systems all over the world, will.

Bruce Juppé
Manitowoc, Wisconsin

Your January issue has transcended boundaries and given us a planetary view of our common enemy: Nuclear War.

You have penetrated the common misconceptions the American and Russian people share about each other.

You have revealed our mutual aspirations for peace and our abhorrence of war.

You have exposed the way in which we harbor the same fears and project them upon the other in a way that distorts reality and affects our perception of each other.

You have focused on the kind of behavior we both exhibit as a result of these fears.

You have demonstrated from history how the image we hold of each other results in our suspecting the intentions of the other, and by expecting the worst we do not give other possibilities a chance and end up bringing about the very thing we feared most—a phenomenon of "self-fulfilling prophecy."

The consequences of these actions and reactions to each other are all too apparent.

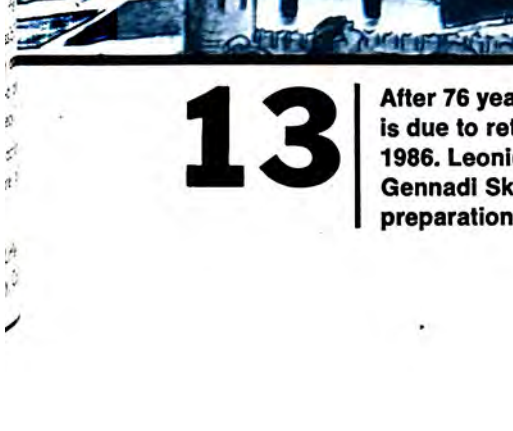
Elizabeth Little
Mill Valley, California

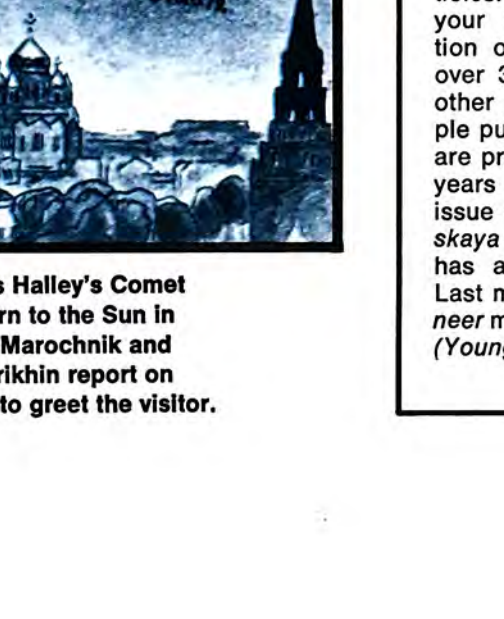
2

"Everywhere we went, the desire for peace was obvious," remarked Larry McCurty (left), a member of the Peace Cruise up the Volga. Story by Ariadna Nikolenko.

26

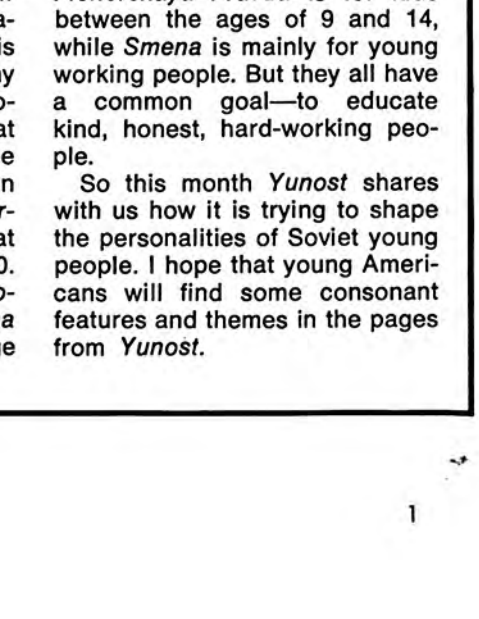
magazine editor in chief Andrei Dementiyev (right) explains the monthly's phenomenal success.





34

In one issue *Yunost* featured the young people who are building new towns like Novy Urengoi (at right) in Siberia. Alexei Frolov traveled far to cover the story.



42

The grace and feeling of young rhythmic gymnasts are described by Yuri Zerchaninov, chief of *Yunost*'s Cultural Department.

13

After 76 years Halley's Comet is due to return to the Sun in 1986. Leonid Marochnik and Gennadi Skurikhin report on preparations to greet the visitor.

EDITOR'S NOTES

IN THIS ISSUE we have a special guest—the literary and sociopolitical monthly called *Yunost (Youth).* You'll find out what kind of a magazine it is from the introduction by editor in chief Andrei Dementiyev, who is a poet, and from other articles. I only want to draw your attention to the circulation of the magazine, which is over 3,000,000. There are many other periodicals for young people published in our country that are printed in the millions. Three years ago we put together an issue with the editors of *Pionerskaya Pravda,* a newspaper that has a circulation of 8,350,000. Last month we featured *The Pioneer* magazine (1,720,000). *Smena (Younger Generation)* is a large illustrated biweekly with a circulation of 1,150,000.

Of course, all of the periodicals that I've mentioned (and there are many others for youngsters and adolescents that I haven't mentioned) cater to different age groups. For example, *Pionerskaya Pravda* is for kids between the ages of 9 and 14, while *Smena* is mainly for young working people. But they all have a common goal—to educate kind, honest, hard-working people.

So this month *Yunost* shares with us how it is trying to shape the personalities of Soviet young people. I hope that young Americans will find some consonant features and themes in the pages from *Yunost.*

" 'Everywhere we go, in towns and villages, even on tiny islands, smiling faces greet us and hands reach out in friendship,' says Larry McCurty."

The cruise on the *Alexander Pushkin* offered an opportunity to participate in in-depth discussions of crucial issues and still relax and see the heartland of Russia. Center: Edna Ruth Johnson and Alfred Marder were intrigued by a replica of a boat from Peter I's time near Rostov-on-Don. Bottom: The cruise ship stopped not only at major cities along the Volga, but also at small islands like Kazachi and Devichi. Swimming and round dances were part of the fun.

a peace cruise up the Volga

By Ariadna Nikolenko
Photographs by Boris Babanov

SURROUNDED BY musicians in red silk shirts playing balalaikas, a lovely young girl welcomed the group of 165 American tourists aboard the *M/S Alexander Pushkin* with a round loaf of bread and a dish of salt, those symbols of Russian hospitality. Amid the bright lights of the ship, the greetings and laughter of the crowd on the pier in Rostov-on-Don, the group of tourists set out on a 16-day cruise last August. They were to sail up the Don, then enter the Volga, the largest river in Europe, by the shipping canal.

A huge banner in Russian that said AMERICANS FOR PEACE was hung across the ship. There were meetings and debates in the lounges, games and shows on deck. There was a lot of laughter, applause and good-natured inquisitiveness; there were inspired speeches and shrieks of approval and disapproval. But most important of all, a number of people made certain decisions and resolutions. As our ship floated along the peaceful banks of the river, the foreign visitors absorbed every impression in order to decide for themselves the question that their compatriots would probably ask upon their return: "Do the Russians want war?"

Rising with the Chickens

Apart from political and social problems, if you ask a tourist why he has chosen a particular country to go to, you're bound to hear that it is the national color that attracts him.

Our guests on the *Pushkin,* however, could not feel the over-all national color. Actually, it probably doesn't exist because the Soviet Union, like the United States, is a vast and varied nation; climatically and ethnographically, its 15 constituent republics are quite unalike. The group did get to see a great deal of Russian local color, though, since the Volga flows through the Russian Federation. The very name of the ship, that of the poet who has become the national symbol of Russian literature, also contributed to the feel of the place.

And so we got up with the chickens. The cock, which once awakened the peasants with the first rays of the Sun, woke us too, not at dawn, thank goodness, but at 7 A.M. It wasn't a live rooster, but a tape recording of one crowing.

Fifteen minutes later we would hear Klavdiya Leontovich counting, "One . . . two . . . three . . . four." She conducted the most amusing morning exercises, which charged us with energy for the whole day. It seemed to me that just by sheer force of energy and enthusiasm this remarkable 62-year-old woman could generate enough steam to propel the ship up the Volga.

"Oh my God, it's impossible to eat so much," groaned the tourists as they accepted generous second helpings of pancakes with caviar, rich pies with golden crusts, thick borsch and tea from the samovar. Undoubtedly the fresh air had something to do with the size of appetites. But, after all, they were in Russia, where people know how to treat guests to good food.

The surrounding countryside was beautiful. Emerald green pastures, shady pine forests and white birch groves glided by us.

Breaking Down Stereotypes

"Our visit to the Soviet Union was a wonderful experience that broke down the stereotypes that many Americans have about the USSR," remarked Richard Baggett Deats, executive director of the American branch of the Fellowship of Reconciliation.

On board a ship contacts are naturally limited to its confines, but the organizers of the cruise did everything possible to overcome them. During the *Pushkin*'s brief stops, representatives of the local Friendship Society branches came on board. Some had traveled quite a distance. A few of the longer stops allowed the tourists to accept invitations to parties arranged by young people and attend Peace Committee meetings.

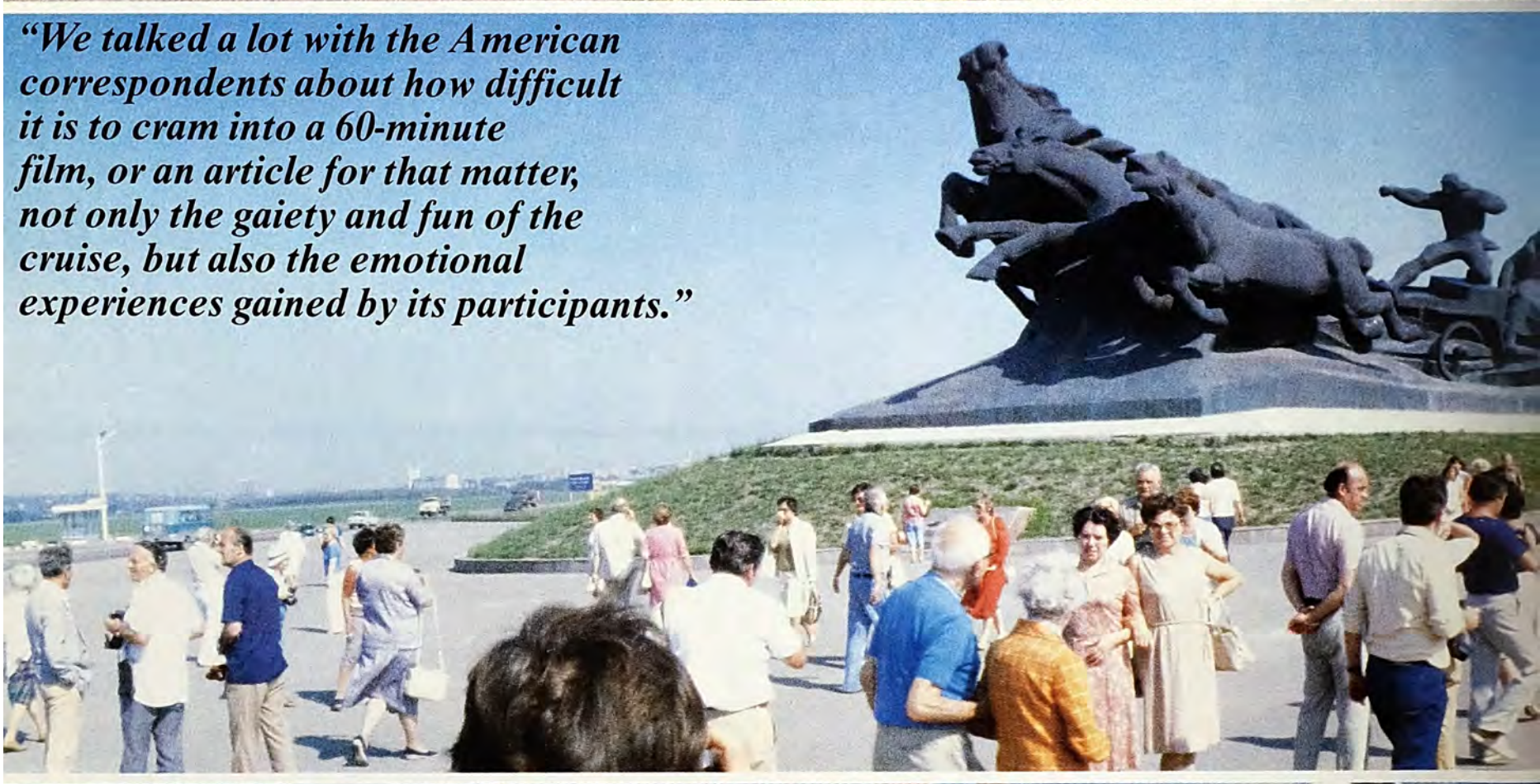
Then there were the cities on the Volga: Volgograd (formerly Stalingrad), the symbol of the courage of the Soviet people in the war against fascism; Ulyanovsk, the town where Vladimir Lenin was born; Togliatti, a new industrial center where the average age of residents is 25; and Kazan, the capital of the Tatar Autonomous Republic. The clubs and museums, the streets and squares, the embankments and beaches the tourists saw provided ample opportunities to observe and mix with Soviet people.

I have never tried to imagine, and apparently I would not have been able to, the psychological and social stereotype of Russian life that the cruise helped to shatter, according to Dr. Deats and others, I'm sure. But my notes and memory give me an idea of what it is like.

"May I take a picture of your daughter so I can show it in the States as an example of the 'run-down and unhappy Soviet child' ?" someone asked me with a smile while I was trying unsuccessfully to find Lera, who accompanied me on the cruise and who was enjoying the trip with all the earnestness of a 13-year-old.

Similar wide-eyed, curious, laughing, singing

"We talked a lot with the American correspondents about how difficult it is to cram into a 60-minute film, or an article for that matter, not only the gaiety and fun of the cruise, but also the emotional experiences gained by its participants."



Above: There are always piles of fresh wreaths at the Eternal Flame in Volgograd (formerly Stalingrad). They are a sad tribute not only to the defenders of the city, but also to the 20 million Soviet people who died during World War II. The members of the cruise also placed flowers at the memorial. Center: A monument near Rostov to the heroes of the Civil War. Bottom: Doctors, lawyers, insurance agents and housewives were transformed into mermaids, savages and maenads for the ship's Neptune Festival.

Although the words to the old Russian song *"Kalinka"* are just about impossible to translate, the members of the cruise quickly picked up the tune and sang along in Russian. Center: In February the world marked the fortieth anniversary of the Battle of Stalingrad, which was the beginning of the end of World War II. The modern building houses a diorama of the historic battle. Next to it stands a mill that was purposely left unrestored as a monument to the 200-day battle for the city. Bottom: Shashlik, which is a Caucasian dish of marinated lamb garnished with onions and tomatoes and grilled over an open fire, was a hit at the picnics along the river.

and dancing youngsters met our group at the Solnechny (Sunny) Young Pioneer Camp that belongs to a factory in Kazan.

"How many Young Pioneer camps do you have like this one?" someone with a doubting look asked the director.

"There are about 500 in our region," was the answer.

As we were sailing past the health resorts in the suburbs of Togliatti, which are situated on the riverbank, the guide from this town was asked with much the same disbelief: "Do you mean to say that working people vacation here? I wonder how much it costs them."

"One-third the actual cost or nothing at all. The trade union pays for it from the state social insurance funds at its disposal," was the answer.

"How often are you allowed to conduct services?" Father Anatoli Nazarenko of the Kazan Cathedral was asked.

"I don't quite understand what you mean," Father Anatoli answered in surprise. "In the Russian Orthodox Church we hold services in the mornings and evenings. In the synagogues, mosques and Catholic churches services are held in keeping with their respective canons."

"Are all these tractors Soviet-made?" someone asked with astonishment as our bus drove past the Volgograd Tractor Plant.

"Of course," was the answer of the even more amazed guide. "We have delivered more than 1.5 million tractors to collective and state farms. Incidentally, one-fifth of the world's industrial products comes from the Soviet Union."

"How much do I owe you?" an American woman asked after a brief consultation with the ship's doctor.

"Nothing at all," the doctor responded. "Medical services are free here. You are our guest. And," he couldn't refrain from adding, "education, incidentally, is free too."

Frances Elliott, a teacher from California, wrote the following in my autograph book:

> Contrary to my expectation, the Soviet people find their socialist system suits them well. They do not seem to feel their government deprives them of life, liberty or the pursuit of happiness. Seeing the system work within their own unique historical context, so different from American experience, I wish that every American could witness the pride of Soviet people in their heritage, their talent, their accomplishments.

A few more words about stereotypes. One of them was frankly evident in the beginning. It was a notion our guests had formed from hearsay about the unfriendliness and even hostility of the Soviet people.

In Rostov-on-Don, for instance, a Russian woman came up to April Moore and invited her to her home. The woman was a dressmaker, and her husband was a taxi driver. In short, it was a simple Soviet family far removed from international politics and unfamiliar with diplomacy and etiquette. They gave their guest a big Russian welcome.

In Volgograd a little girl saw a button with the words AMERICANS FOR PEACE (in Russian) on Esther Ginsherman's lapel. Without a second thought, the child ran up to the woman and put her cherished red Pioneer tie around her neck.

A huge red-haired worker on the beach at Togliatti asked Betsy Moen where she worked. When she answered that she worked at a university, he shook his head pityingly and said: "It's hard work, I suppose. You're so thin. Stay here a while and have a good rest. Fatten up a bit. When you go back to America, tell everyone over there that we want peace and that we won't let anyone violate it."

"This is my third journey to the Soviet Union," remarked one of the organizers of the cruise, Russell Johnson of the American Friends Service Committee, at the end of the trip. "As we traveled up the Volga, I was impressed by the tremendous development that has taken place since World War II. The other thing I've realized again is how friendly and warm the people are. We have found no hostility—only great warmth and appreciation."

Another entry in my autograph book was made by Larry McCurty, chairperson of the Chicago Council for American-Soviet Friendship. It says: "Everywhere we go, in towns and villages, even on tiny islands, smiling faces greet us and hands reach out in friendship."

Do the Russians Want War?

As Howard Frazier, a man of rare charm and the leader of the group, told me, the initiator of the cruise was an organization called For Enduring Peace. Together Intourist and Anniversary Tours provided the technical assistance that made it possible, and Anniversary made available the ship, which it had previously chartered. The sponsors were five American organizations—the Fellowship of Reconciliation, *The Nation* magazine, the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship Promoting Enduring Peace, the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom, and World Fellowship.

The cruise was not only fine entertainment, but also "a most serious political act," as Mike Clark said. Mike is assistant director of the Disarmament Program at Riverside Church in New York City and was one of the American speakers during the cruise. The participation of Soviet economists and political experts made the seminars and discussions even more interesting. Strange as it may seem, much of what they said proved to be a revelation to some Americans.

Professor Zakhman Litvin stunned a number of Americans in the audience during his talk on Soviet initiatives in the field of disarmament. "There is no need for us to stage demonstrations in front of government buildings," he said. "The Soviet Government has advanced more than 100 proposals to reduce the arms race in the last 10 years."

"I work for *Pravda*," explained Victor Linnik, who is a member of the Soviet Peace Committee. "*Pravda* gets about 2,000 letters every day. And all of them express a passionate desire for peace."

"The building of a communist society calls for the building of a material and technological base. It's a complex task. We don't have time for war," commented economist Gennadi Kotov of the Union of Soviet Societies for Friendship and Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries. "Our development is not limited to domestic tasks alone. We need broad economic cooperation with other countries. So let's trade and not fight."

All these discussions were faithfully recorded on paper and tape by those present, while people from CBS filmed all the discussions. We talked a lot with the American correspondents about how difficult it is to cram into a 60-minute film, or an article for that matter, not only the gaiety and fun of the cruise, but also the emotional experiences gained by its participants.

As for the answer to the main question—"Do the Russians want war?"—I would like to quote what the youngest participant and the oldest participant had to say:

"It was a wonderful journey, it's a wonderful country, and you have wonderful people," said Shawn Elliott, 14.

"We found many differences in culture, history and way of life with the Russians. But we found no differences important enough to destroy each other. We were convinced once again that the Russians, who have gone through one of the most horrible wars, are the most steadfast champions of peace," remarked Elizabeth Moos, 92.

Although I didn't go into detail about any of the cities that we visited, I would like to return to Volgograd before closing. I would like to go back to it because it made one of the strongest impressions on our guests and also because in February we celebrated the fortieth anniversary of the Battle of Stalingrad, which turned the tide of World War II.

During our visit to Mamayev Hill, a place that is sacred to the Soviet people and where the Eternal Flame burns in memory of the fallen, I noticed tears in the eyes of the Americans. The sorrow expressed in the stone of that gigantic memorial is also sorrow for the 20 million Soviet people who died during the war.

The resolve and heroism of the defenders of Stalingrad staggered the world. For 200 days our men fought for every block and every street of the city. Our guide told us that the Nazis lost more soldiers in their attempts to capture a single house in Stalingrad (the one that went down in history as Pavlov's house), which was defended by a handful of soldiers, than they did during the capture of Paris.

On May 9, 1970, during the celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the victory over nazism, a time capsule with an address to future generations was bricked up in one of the walls of the Mamayev Hill Memorial. This address is to be read on May 9, 2045, on the centennial of the victory. The Peace Cruise along the Volga was an effort, however modest, to guarantee that we would have descendants to read it. ■

It's customary to associate hopes for a fast and safe trip with the plane's crew members since they're right there with you. Seldom do we think about the air traffic controllers on the ground who are responsible for our safety in the air.

Kiev's air traffic

controllers

By Igor Zaseda
Photographs by Igor Kostin

ONCE the TU-154 jet took off for Vladivostok after circling over Kiev's Borispol Airport, probably not one of its passengers thought about the air traffic controllers on the ground who were responsible for the 8,380-kilometer flight.

It's customary to associate hopes for a fast and safe trip with the plane's crew members since they're right there with you. Gay or serious, young or middle-aged, they appear from time to time in the passenger cabin, instilling trust by their calm and giving a reassuring sense of togetherness to people who didn't even know the others existed only an hour ago.

The plane was packed. There were several bronze fishers returning from a vacation on the beaches along the Black Sea, a family of construction workers with three children from Sakhalin, a laughing group of young people in identical khaki jackets who occupied almost the entire tail compartment (turned out they were members of a student building team from the Kiev Medical Institute), sailors and a retired couple who had been visiting their son in the Ukraine. Crammed with instruments, flight attendants, navigators, passengers and baggage, our 150-seat TU-154 zoomed to Vladivostok across time and space at a speed of 1,000 kilometers an hour. Once it was barely off the ground, the jet became obedient to commands from control centers on the ground.

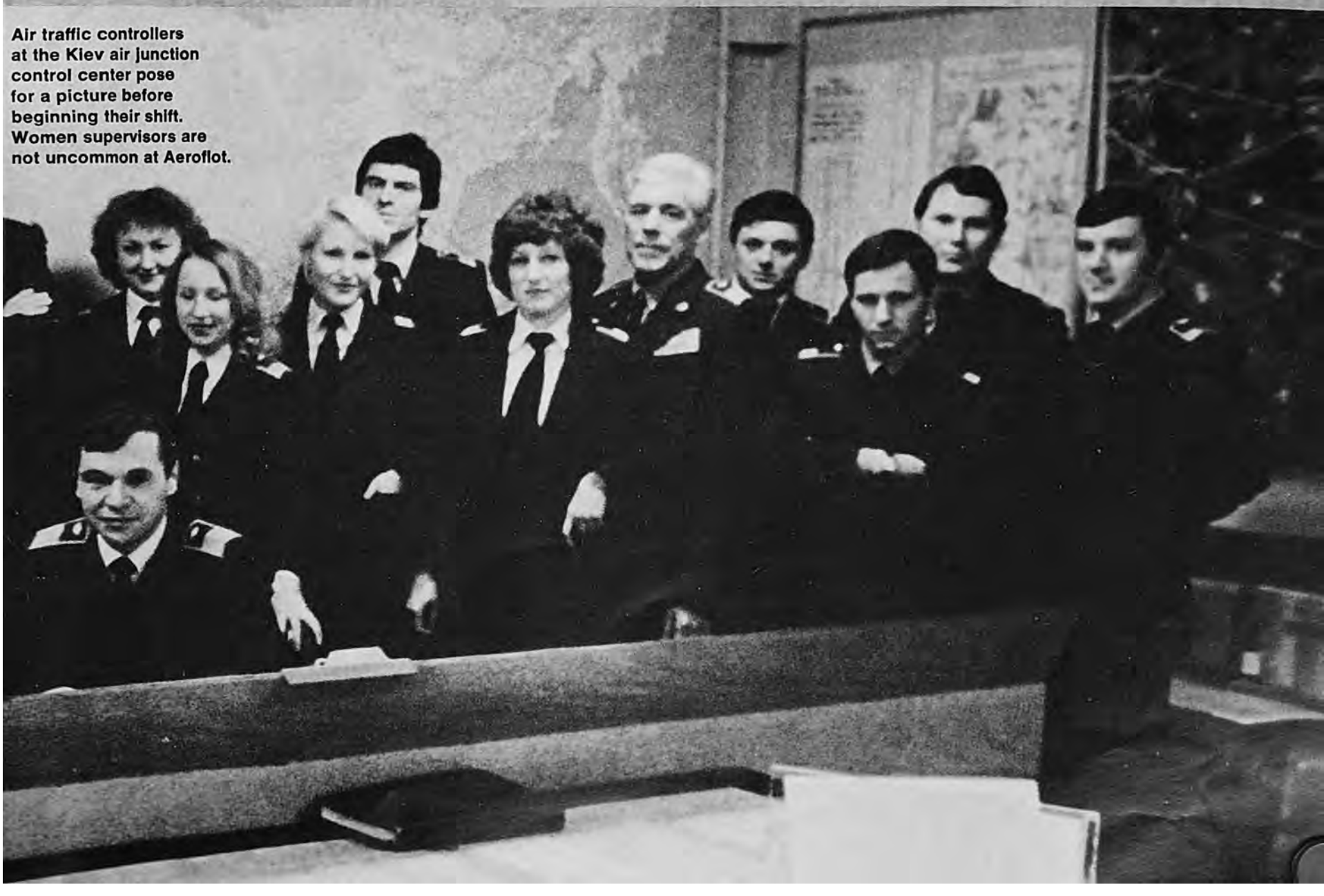
None of the passengers had ever heard of Georgi Budchenko, chief of the Kiev air junction control center; Anatoli Dolzhenkov, a supervisor-instructor; Pyotr Veselkov, one of Kiev's oldest air traffic control officers; or Victor Krasilnikov, one of its youngest. But they were the people who were responsible for the air safety of the TU-154's flight that day. As far as the people in the control tower were concerned, it was a routine working day at the Kiev air junction control center, which covers Borispol, one of the largest airports in the Soviet Union.

A Childhood Dream

Victor Krasilnikov, a 26-year-old air controller, has to get up early to make the 7:50 A.M. shift briefing at Borispol, which is located 40 kilometers from his home. He usually gives himself a little extra time before the meeting to have a quick breakfast at the airport's restaurant. Krasilnikov is single. He shares an apartment in downtown Kiev with one of the fellows he works with, Anatoli Gladunov, also a graduate of the Civil Aviation Academy. Both men are on the airport administration's waiting list for their own apartments. Although the state builds about 25,000 apartments in Kiev each year, a housing problem still exists in this city of more than two million.

It was noisy in the airport's express bus to Borispol. The pilots, navigators, controllers and aircraft mechanics seemed to know one another quite well. Krasilnikov, however, stayed out of the general conversation; he was engrossed in a book that he had bought the day before. He had been hooked on the problem of how to combat aging and was finding many intriguing thoughts on it in Joel Kurtzman and Phillip Gordon's book *No More Dying*. Krasilnikov is interested mainly in a person's potential for adaptation from an occupational—more specifically, an air traffic controller's—point of view.

"We retire on pension at 60," he said, "however, our trade union has just raised the question of lowering the eligibility age for air traffic controllers. So I am giving thought to how to preserve and develop my professional qualities throughout my working life since the prospect of holding an administrative position doesn't appeal to me



Air traffic controllers at the Kiev air junction control center pose for a picture before beginning their shift. Women supervisors are not uncommon at Aeroflot.

much. I'd rather be doing research in a laboratory."

Krasilnikov dreamed of flying as a child. His father had worked in the field of aviation. Failed by a medical commission, Krasilnikov chose his current job. He doesn't regret it. "Too little is being written about air traffic control in our country," he said. "You can't imagine the pleasure that I get from neatly undoing a tie-up of planes coming in for landing in a radius of 30 kilometers."

In recent years air traffic controllers, thanks to the union's efforts, have received a number of financial advantages that they didn't have before, such as bonuses for ensuring flight safety or a wage increase for knowing a foreign language (Krasilnikov speaks English fluently). In addition, they receive free meals while on duty.

Sixty-four and Still on the Job

Pyotr Veselkov is a spare, well-preserved man. He still looks sharp in his dark blue Aeroflot uniform. He speaks in a soft, articulate voice.

"I'm a Siberian," he said. "My father was a worker. He was killed during World War II. After I retired from the army, I was faced with the problem of what to do next. Although my pension offered a comfortable life for me and my family, I was still only 40. So I came to Aeroflot. I am currently a senior officer for a shift on the air side, which includes taxiing and takeoff control points."

I sat with Veselkov during his dinner break on one of the top floors of the control tower adjacent to the Borispol air terminal. The takeoff and landing runways, which can accommodate any type of plane, were clearly visible from where we were. On the right, behind the trees, I could see a hotel, and still farther away, Borispol, Kiev's satellite town. The arrival and departure area in front of the terminal was alive with activity. Taxicabs were pulling up, buses were leaving one after another, passengers were streaming from the terminal building.

"What do I do? Well, for one thing, I love to travel," Veselkov began. "Each year I am entitled to free air fare to any part of the Soviet Union for myself, and I get a 50 per cent discount for my wife. Last summer, for example, we flew to Volgograd. The year before that we vacationed at a health resort on the Black Sea on a free 24-day voucher from the trade union.

"But, frankly, the thing I enjoy most is my ▶

Air controller Anatoli Dolzhenkov, chairman of Borispol Airport's trade union committee.

Pyotr Veselkov, 64, Borispol's most experienced air controller, with Lydia Kuzmenko.

Borispol Airport, located about 35 kilometers outside of Kiev, was opened in 1959. The air terminal operates direct flights to most of the major cities in the country and to many Ukrainian towns.

garden, which is located along the banks of the Dnieper River."

Georgi Budchenko, chief of the Kiev air junction control center, who presides over 100 traffic supervisors, added: "Discipline and the ability to cope with emergencies are the hallmarks of our profession; a lot depends on an individual's personal qualities. Veselkov is a born air traffic controller; my job would be impossible without people like him."

The Union Boss

The tall, robust man burst into an infectious laugh when Budchenko presented him: "Here's our union boss." Anatoli Dolzhenkov has a friendly face and a deep baritone voice. He's easy to talk to. Everybody in the control tower knows him; people often came up to him with their concerns and problems during our conversation. If he couldn't answer a question on the spot, he would open a notebook and jot down some things in it. The first entry dates back to October 1978, when Dolzhenkov was elected the chairman of the trade union committee by his workmates.

"Nine of the union's 400 members are on the committee," Dolzhenkov explained. "And all of them are controllers. We're the ones who conclude a collective agreement with the management each year."

The agreement is first discussed at a union meeting; it stipulates everything from wages and working and living conditions to recreation and vouchers to sanatoriums. "Every six months we review the agreement to see if it's being carried out," Dolzhenkov added.

In addition, he is supervising the construction of a new complex for air traffic control. The Strela automatic system will be installed there. The chairman of the trade union committee is already looking into every detail—where and how the controllers will be working, where they will rest during breaks, where the air conditioning system will be installed and whether the cafeteria will be conveniently located.

Vacation time is just around the corner, so he not only has to see that the airport's own recreation center on the Dnieper (it has 50 summer cottages with all the modern amenities, which are provided free to controllers and their families) receives all the routine repairs it needs, he also has to get vouchers to vacation resorts or sanatoriums for those staff members who need inpatient treatment.

"Of course," Dolzhenkov remarked, "housing is our biggest problem. But we have now launched a frontal attack on it; we've started putting up several buildings at once. When they're completed, the problem should be off our list."

During the day I spent with him, we visited the airport club, where the controllers' vocal and instrumental group, called Radar, was rehearsing. Dolzhenkov, I learned, is the group's soloist. Later a union meeting to discuss the problems of working in fall and winter conditions was to take place there. We had a look at the stadium, which lies next to the air terminal—they were preparing for mass sports competitions—and also went to the control tower where the buildings for the takeoff and landing controllers were under reconstruction. Then we stopped by the secondary school from which the airport recruits future personnel. Dolzhenkov's two sons attend this school, and, according to their father, both are thinking about choosing the trade of an air traffic supervisor.

"A trade union leader doesn't have any free time," Dolzhenkov told me as we made our rounds.

When I was leaving that night, an airliner soared over my head as it approached the terminal for landing. I couldn't help but think about the men and women at the landing control desk. They were responsible for the most crucial moment—placing the machine on a glide path, the invisible air hill from which the plane would roll down onto the runway. ■

Borispol's air traffic control center has the most up-to-date equipment available. From top to bottom: Grigori Tenichenko is now in his fifth year as an air traffic controller. Fifty-year-old Yevgeni Shchigol, who has 20 years behind him as an Aeroflot pilot, is the man responsible for Kiev's air traffic control service. Vyacheslav Budan, 23, is Borispol's youngest air controller. He came to the air junction after military service.

The comet bears the name of the eighteenth century British astronomer Sir Edmond Halley.

In March 1986 four automatic space probes from the Soviet Union, the European Space Agency and Japan will rendezvous with the comet. Why will Halley's Comet be studied so intently? Leonid Marochnik, Doctor of Science (Physics and Mathematics), and Gennadi Skurikhin, Doctor of Science (Physics and Mathematics), deputy head of the Venera-Halley experiment, explain below.

Halley's Comet

Artwork by Leonid Nasyrov

HALLEY'S COMET is probably the most famous comet in history. Among the exhibits in the Museum of Queen Matilda in Bayeux, France, is the Bayeux Tapestry of the eleventh century. It depicts Normans startled by the appearance of Halley's Comet in 1066. The comet augured badly for King Harold, who was later killed in the Battle of Hastings. The same Halley's Comet, which returned in 1456, was taken as an expression of God's anger. Shortly before it appeared, the Turks seized Constantinople, turned the Christian churches into mosques and slaughtered almost the entire Christian population. The comet of 1456 was, according to historians of the time, "awful." Its tail looked like a flame and covered approximately one-third of the sky at night.

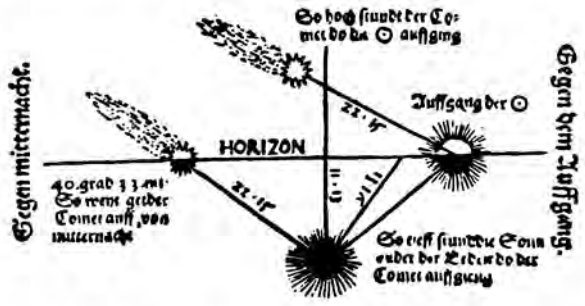
Early in the eighteenth century Edmond Halley, a contemporary and friend of Sir Isaac Newton, computed its trajectory and period and predicted its return in 1758. He wanted to confirm Newton's theory of gravitation, the correctness of which was doubted by many at the time. Unfortunately, Halley did not live to see the comet appear. It was sighted in late 1758, passed perihelion, or the point in its orbit nearest the Sun, in March 1759, and was named in Halley's honor.

The famous French mathematician Alexis Clairaut performed tedious calculations to predict the correct date of the comet's appearance. With the help of astronomer Joseph Lalande and mathematician Hortense Lepaute, Clairaut was able to complete his calculations in time and predicted very accurately the date of the appearance of Halley's Comet. Its return confirmed Newton's theory of gravitation.

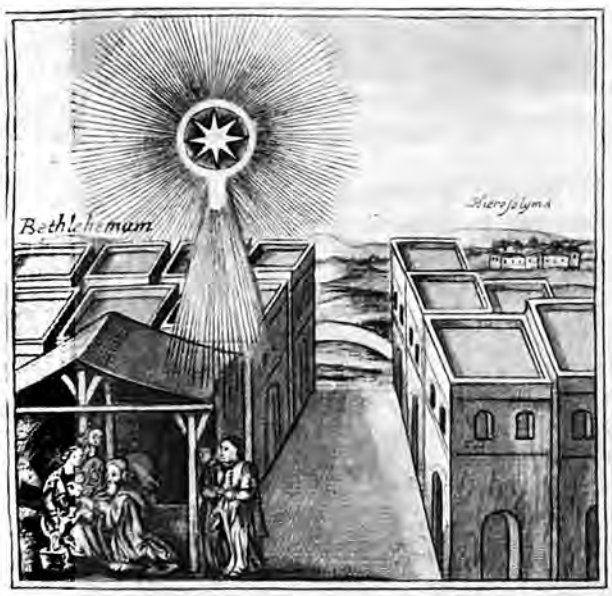
Halley's Comet is periodic, with a period of about 76 years. Chronicles have registered 29 of its returns to the Sun, and in 1986 the thirtieth is expected.

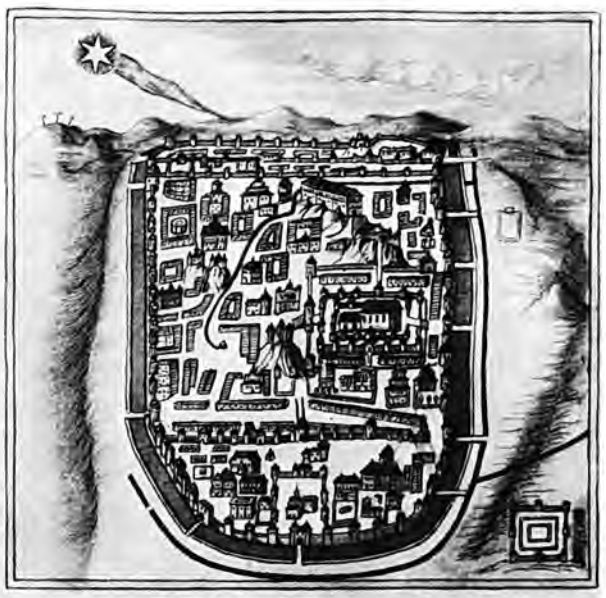
The plane in which the Earth's orbit around the

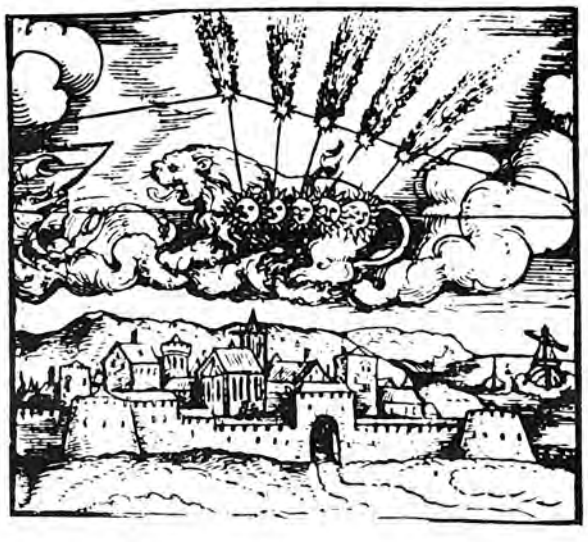
Long ago astronomers discovered that the tail of a comet is always turned away from the Sun.



Sun lies is called the ecliptic plane. The orbit of Halley's Comet is situated in a plane crossing the ecliptic plane at an angle of some 162 degrees. While the previous passage of Halley's Comet in 1910 was optimal for observation (near perihelion it was situated on the Sun—comet—Earth radius and the Earth even passed through the gigantic ionized tail of the comet), this time the situation for observation is unfavorable. Near perihelion the comet will be behind the Sun and will be able to be observed only during short periods of time at dawn and after sunset. In addition, as distinct from most comets, Halley's Comet has what is called a retrograde motion, that is, it moves in its ▶







A medieval artist's rendering of the tail of a comet turned away from the Sun. The four black and white prints above represent various happenings associated with the appearance of comets. Top: The route of a comet on an ancient map allegorically depicting constellations.

orbit in the direction opposite to the rotation of the Earth and the other planets around the Sun. This complicates the experiment a great deal since space probes and the comet will meet as though they were on head-on courses with a relative speed close to 80 kilometers per second. So a probe's time close to the nucleus of the comet will be very short, on the order of several minutes. During the flyby it will be necessary for our probe to carry out a huge scientific program —to photograph the nucleus, to measure the chemical and isotopic composition of the comet's atmosphere, the degree of ionization, the magnitude of the magnetic field, and the like.

Initially, a project for an expedition to Halley's Comet was worked out jointly by NASA and ESA, the European Space Agency. The launch was scheduled for 1985. Everything was calculated—from the trajectory of the spacecraft down to the scientific apparatus (within a few grams of weight). However, due to the cost, the project was abandoned.

At present three space projects are under preparation: Soviet, Japanese and European.

Although the Europeans lost their partner, they did receive money for part of the initial project—the rendezvous with Halley's Comet. This project is tentatively known as "Giotto." (Giotto, a famous Italian painter, sketched Halley's Comet in 1301.)

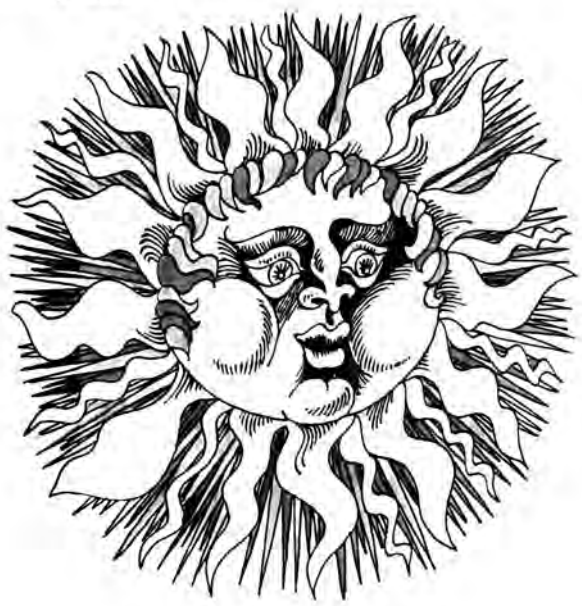
The Japanese project is tentatively called "Planet A" and, in principle, differs little from Giotto.

The launching of a probe under the Giotto project to greet Halley's Comet is scheduled for July 10, 1985. The automatic probe will fly along a spiral around the Sun and meet the comet after it passes perihelion on March 7, 1986; the probe will swing around the Sun for 247 days.

Under Project Planet A the Japanese plan to launch successively two automatic probes toward Halley's Comet: one to explore the properties of the solar wind away from the comet and the other —Planet A—to rendezvous with the comet. The first probe will blast off on December 31, 1984, the second on August 14, 1985. The probe Planet A must rendezvous with Halley's Comet on March 8, 1986.

Unlike the Japanese and ESA projects, the Soviet one, designated Venera-Halley, is multipurpose. In December 1984 a Soviet automatic probe will start on its way toward the planet Venus, with which it will rendezvous in June 1985. After jettisoning a descent module that will continue the exploration of Venus, the flyby space-

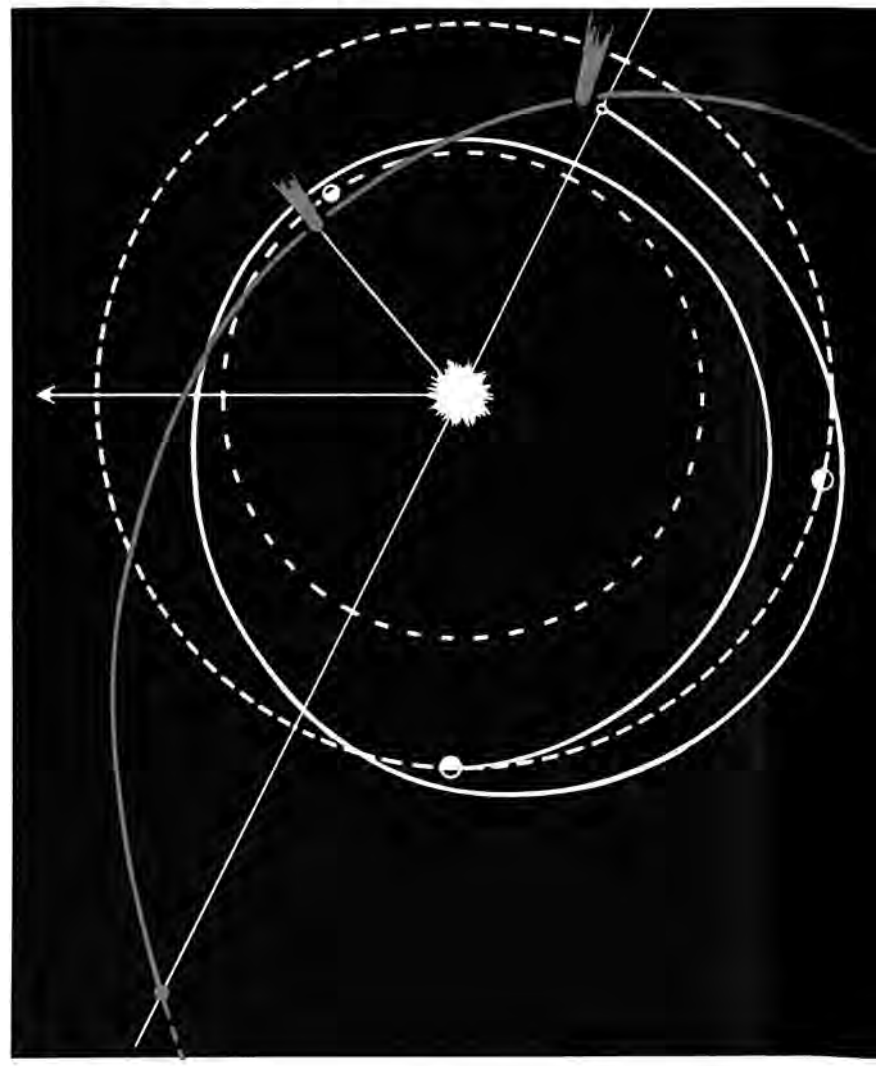
Halley's Comet is periodic, with a period of about 76 years. Chronicles have recorded 29 of its returns to the Sun. Now the thirtieth is expected.

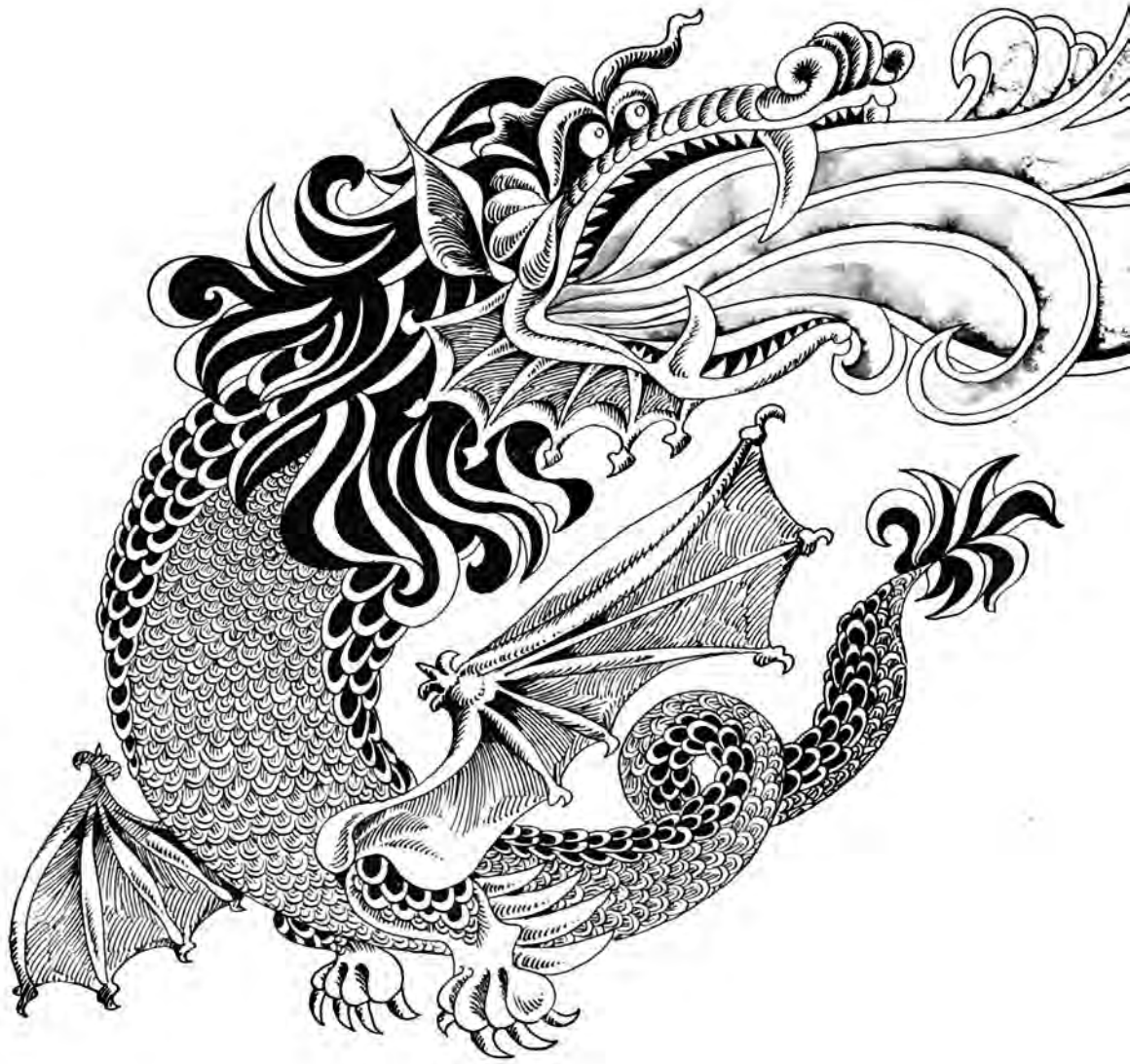


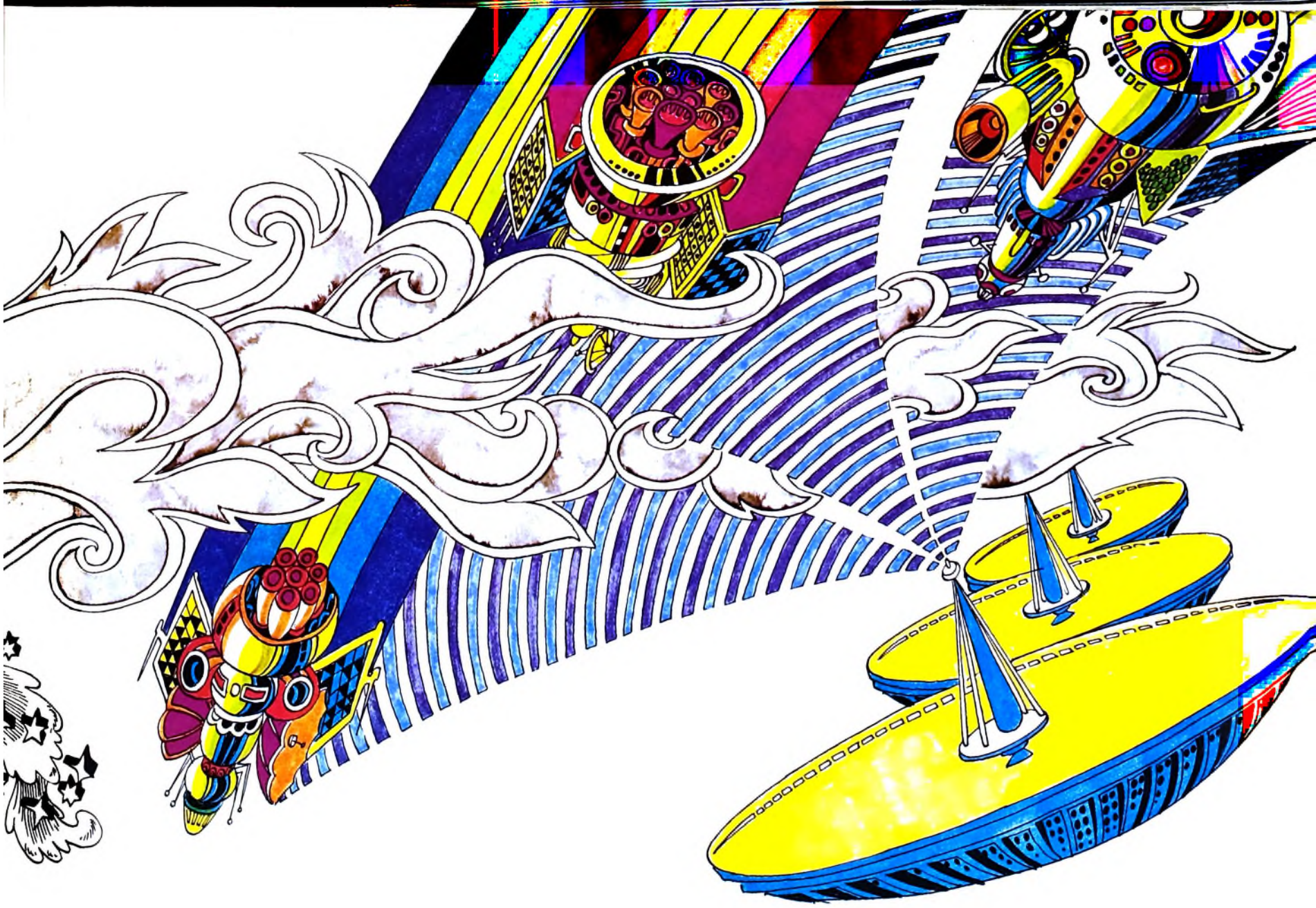
craft (with the help of a gravitational maneuver in the planet's field of gravitation) will be directed toward Halley's Comet. The rendezvous with it must take place between March 6 and 12, 1986. The flight to Venus and then to Halley's Comet is made possible thanks to the unique position of Venus and the comet near the latter's perihelion. At the moment of rendezvous with the comet the Soviet automatic station will be approximately 120 to 140 million kilometers away from the Sun and 135 to 170 million kilometers away from the Earth. The length of the flight to Halley's Comet will be 390 to 450 days.

As you can see, all three expeditions expect to rendezvous with the comet in March 1986. This, as mathematical calculations show, is the best possible time. The starting speeds of the spacecraft (for example, from the orbit of an artificial Earth satellite) are approximately three to five kilometers per second, while the Earth's speed in its motion in heliocentric orbit is on the order of 30 kilometers per second. Since the plane of the comet's orbit is inclined to a rather considerable extent with regard to the ecliptic plane, this means that, because of a small starting impulse, the rendezvous with the comet can be effected only in regions close to the points where the ▶

The scheme for the March 1986 meeting of the Venera-Halley spacecraft with the comet.







comet crosses the planes of terrestrial and Venusian heliocentric orbits (the angle between which is small, on the order of four degrees). The comet will pass the ascending node (that is, the point where the comet's orbit crosses the ecliptic plane at the moment of the comet's transition from the Southern to the Northern Hemisphere) on November 9, 1985, and the descending node on March 10, 1986. It will find itself in perihelion on February 9, 1986. Theoretically, a rendezvous is possible both in the ascending node, that is, before the comet passes perihelion, and in the descending node, after it passes perihelion. For a number of technical reasons, the second variant is preferable. This is why all expeditions plan a rendezvous with Halley's Comet about March 10, 1986.

What are the scientific aims of the expeditions to Halley's Comet? Naturally, all the projects have identical goals in principle. In substance, they deal with the elucidation of the nature of the comet's nucleus and atmosphere, and indistinct phenomena observed in comets. It is desirable to determine the size, mass, chemical and physical composition of the nucleus and the causes of explosions and discharges of substances from it; the chemical, physical and isotopic composition of the comet's atmosphere—gas and dust particles; the concentration and composition of the comet's coma; the magnitude of the magnetic and electric fields (if they exist); the nature of the interaction of the comet with the solar wind, for example, the structure of shock waves that arise, and so on. So, the "standard" equipment for such an expedition must include a television camera that can photograph the comet as the space probe approaches it; mass spectrometers to determine the kinds of neutral and ionized molecules of the comet's atmosphere and dust particles; a magnetometer; an electronic analyzer; a radio device to probe the comet's coma, to bounce radar echoes from the comet's nucleus, head and tail and to receive its radio emission.

The weight of the scientific payload that a spacecraft can carry is limited. So, in spite of the common aims pursued in all three projects, the composition of instruments in the spacecraft will be somewhat different.

It is important that the total information which is expected to come from all three expeditions is complete enough to eliminate blanks in our understanding of phenomena observed in comets, of the initial conditions in which our solar system was formed and possibly even in the problem of the origin of life on Earth and perhaps in outer space.

In order to solve these problems, it is necessary to know the initial conditions under which the solar system was formed, and comets, it appears, can provide such information.

The masses of comets are very small compared with the masses of the planets of the solar system. This means that their gravitation is low and that they have gone through practically no evolution since the moment of their birth. In other words, their physical and chemical compositions have remained the same (or almost the same), as the composition of the primordial gas and dust nebulae from which the Sun and the planets were formed. Evolution involved the bigger bodies—the Sun and the planets—but it virtually did not touch the smaller ones—the comets and meteorites.

It is to be hoped that collective efforts by experts from various countries conducting this experiment will be crowned with success. In conclusion, together with the great astronomer of the past century Sir John Herschel, who observed Halley's Comet in 1835 and made excellent sketches of it, we can only say, "Welcome, celestial visitor!" ■

HALLEY'S COMET

Giotto's painting of Halley's Comet, done in the year 1301. The famous Italian painter's name has been chosen to designate the European Space Agency's project to rendezvous a space probe with the comet in 1986. Left, top and bottom: Modern reconstructions of a photograph of Halley's Comet taken in 1910.

space marathon

In seven months they traveled 150 billion kilometers. It was a record-breaking expedition in many respects, as Mikhail Chernyshov reports.

A NEW KIND of geological prospecting, a kind of hunt for circular structures and cupolas on the Earth's surface, owes its origin to cosmonautics. It's not certain that a circle is linked with ore and a cupola with oil or gas, but this phenomenon occurs fairly often, hence the intensive inventorying of such natural formations. However, they're not all clearly visible, even from outer space. For this reason the techniques have become more refined. Until recently it was thought that the best results could be obtained by photographing what's underfoot when the Sun is high and the rays are direct. But one time after the first snowfall, someone thought it might be a good idea to take pictures at low-angle illumination. Wouldn't the snow and the shadows help to reveal what nature had ingeniously concealed under sedimentary rock? Such photography was done toward the end of the expedition. An analysis of the pictures will show if the new method is successful.

If we project trajectories of Salyut 7 and of all other previous stations, for that matter, onto a map of the country, we will see that the formations go only as far as 52 degrees north latitude. Everything north of that line does not fall within the station's field of vision. However, there are vast expanses rich in timber and minerals there, as well as large areas planted with crops and huge construction projects, such as part of the Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad, for example. Although the laws of ballistics can't be changed, it is possible to orient the space station so that the lenses of the photographic equipment can get a side view of these territories, that is, an additional strip 2,000 kilometers wide! The procedure is technically complicated, but the cosmonauts aboard the Salyut 7 had the Delta electronic navigator to help them. This instrument made it possible to test the technique for the first time and to get encouraging results.

Until not so long ago, films taken by cosmonauts got to the client after the manned ship returned from space. Thanks to the new Delta electronic navigator, the Salyut 7 was able to send back information on natural resources as it received it. Another new instrument on board the station was a phototelevision device called Niva. The most urgently needed data were sent to Earth via a TV channel almost instantaneously.

These are only some of the new features in space studies of natural resources, but they are a fair indication of how rapidly this area of orbital work is progressing. It would have taken 40 years for hundreds of aerial photography planes to do the amount of work performed by the Salyut 6 and Salyut 7 stations.

Cosmonauts Anatoli Berezovoi and Valentin Lebedev started in early May 1982. It was only toward the beginning of winter that they completed their unprecedented flight. On Earth, 211 days and nights had gone by, while in space, it was light and dark every hour and a half.

From Experiments to Industrial Production

From the outset let me qualify one thing: So far there are no orbital shops or plants in existence that can manufacture batches of unique articles in conditions of weightlessness. But . . . the Salyut 6 did produce semiconducting crystals that have been successfully tested in experimental instruments. The smelting furnaces aboard the space station were in the category of purely research ones. A novel feature of Salyut 7 is the Korund furnace, which is already a pilot installation. The smelting of cadmium selenide and indium antimonide (these semiconductors are used in television and infrared apparatus) yielded crystals of a good quality and, more importantly, demonstrated that even a Korund can produce kilograms and even dozens of kilograms of output. The furnace is still equipped with numerous measuring and recording instruments, hence the label "pilot installation." Once it's freed from its research functions, the furnace, in the view of its developers, will be simpler in construction and will be able to produce more. So, there's only one step left to reach full industrial production.

Semiconductors and optical glass are materials that have long been thought to be the most likely candidates for serial production in space conditions. Recently a third claimant has come forward—medicine. It is true that until Salyut 7 came along, systems engineers merely advanced theoretical propositions. Anatoli Berezovoi and Valentin Lebedev were the first to test experimentally a pharmacological process in zero gravity conditions. The experiments were successful and confirmed in the main the theoretical assumptions. This area of production, of course, is not quite so advanced as that of semiconductors and glass. But medical and biological experts are filled with enthusiasm. They believe that drugs to overcome tissue incompatibility, for use in oncology, to treat some cardiac diseases and for diagnostics will eventually make the list of space products. Let's not forget that pharmacology is only just beginning to go into orbit.

While we're on the subject of medicine and biology, let me mention another scientific sensation that was caused among specialists by an unspectacular herb called Arabidopsis. This plant went through a complete life cycle on the Salyut 7, up to and including the seeding stage. This was a first after many unsuccessful experiments over the years, and it punches a hole in the hypothesis of those who have claimed that food can't be grown in space.

Near and Deep Outer Space

Vladimir Shatalov, a former space pilot who is now in charge of the Soviet cosmonaut training program, once said while recalling his own flights that he was particularly struck by the difference in perception of the Earth's atmosphere from below, from where it seems to be an infinite air ocean, and from space, from where it is obvious that the atmosphere is only a thin envelope of air barely covering the globe.

It now appears that even this gossamer envelope has not been fully explored. Evidence of this is all the new discoveries. Observations conducted with the aid of a gamma-ray telescope called Yelena on board Salyut 6, for example, have confirmed that the Earth's radiation belt contains high-energy electrons (this is not only of fundamental but also of practical value since such electrons can influence the operation of radioelectronic equipment on artificial satellites). Somewhat later, more detailed studies of this phenomenon were undertaken from the Intercosmos-Bulgaria-1300 satellite and Salyut 7. During the flight of the Salyut 7 wide use was made of a set of X-ray telescopes, French astrophysical cameras, and instruments developed in Bulgaria and Czechoslovakia. All of this instrumentation served to study both near-Earth space, including the Earth's atmosphere, and deep space, up to objects outside the boundaries of our galaxy. The work with the gamma-ray telescope was also interesting because it was a preparatory stage in the creation of a large orbital telescope now being developed by Soviet and French scientists.

In an interview shortly before the completion of the Berezovoi-Lebedev mission, Academician Oleg Gazenko said that he personally saw no medical or biological reasons for limiting the length of man's stay in outer space. At the same time he emphasized that maximum caution should be observed in that matter since it concerned human health. The current system of medical checks and preventive techniques to combat weightlessness makes it possible, stage by stage, to cover increasingly new frontiers in zero gravity. From this point of view, the Berezovoi-Lebedev expedition is extremely important since it has become a kind of reference point in the entire strategy of continued space exploration. A system of preventive measures, Gazenko believes, must be geared to ensuring that cosmonauts remain normal and healthy both during their mission and upon return. ■

THE SOVIET UNION'S CHOICE: PEACE AND DISARMAMENT

Vladlen Kuznetsov is a well-known Soviet writer on current affairs. He is a member of the Soviet Committee for European Security and Cooperation. He is a regular contributor to the Soviet and foreign press.

THE GRAVER the international situation and the more dangerous the arms race, the more obvious the problem of choice becomes for governments and nations. What do they bank on? What aims do they pursue, and what landmarks do they strive to reach? The choice isn't so vast. Will the problems that divide the world be solved in a military or a nonmilitary fashion?—that is the question. The dilemma has become particularly acute in this nuclear age and puts Hamlet's question "To be, or not to be" to people everywhere.

The Soviet Union made its choice once and for all 66 years ago, in 1917. It stands for peace, not war; for cooperation, not hostility; for disarmament, not armament. It stands for defending the peoples' rights to independence and social progress, not for encroaching upon these rights. The Soviet Union is for détente and against confrontation, for peaceful competition and against military rivalry. It stands for a dialogue, not a squabble, for a contest of ideas, not for attempts to cross swords.

However, during all these 66 years the West has been ascribing to the Soviet Union characteristics that are not in the least characteristic of it and that, in fact, conflict with the very nature of its social, economic and political system. Some people in the West claim, for instance, that Soviet foreign policy is a slave of Marxist-Leninist ideology, which envisages "export of revolution" and, in the final analysis, forcible "communization" of the whole world. Or they try to convince the public of the existence of a "Soviet military threat," ignoring the fact that the Soviet Union itself has been attacked more than once by the forces of aggression. Every one of these claims is absolutely false.

During all these years the Soviet Union has strictly separated questions of ideology from problems of interstate relations in its foreign policy. The ideologies are different, and it is impossible to reconcile them with each other. Each system—socialism and capitalism—considers its ideology to be better, more attractive and promising and is sure that exactly this ideology will prove itself better. But is it necessary to rattle the sword? We must never forget the price that humanity has paid for war. Today any military conflict can be capped with such a finale that neither ideologies nor people will remain on Earth.

There can be no winner in a modern-day nuclear war. But a battle of ideas is winnable, and the victory will be won by the ideology that will be chosen by the peoples, the ideology that they will regard as more humane and just. But this will take place without bloodshed, without war, without any destruction. This is the view of the Soviet people.

Peace for the Soviet Union and for Everyone

The Soviet Union's approach to the question of war and peace is determined by the striving to ensure peace for itself and for others. Why for others too? Today a nation cannot ensure security for itself without simultaneously ensuring security for other nations.

Peace for the Soviet Union and for everyone—this is the formula of peaceful coexistence that our country adheres to without deviation.

The Soviet Union's approach to the key question of war and peace is not determined by a special ideological doctrine or any particular special considerations. Underlying it is the ideal of peace, which is common for all humankind. In its policy of peace the Soviet Union is guided by the same motives as any other peace-loving country.

As was stressed once again last year at the November Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee, the Communist Party of the Soviet Union does not want the dispute of ideas to grow into a confrontation between countries and peoples, it does not want arms and the readiness to use them to become a gauge of the potentials of the social systems. Military rivalry is not something we choose. A world without weapons—that is the ideal of socialism.

This ideal was first proclaimed by Vladimir Lenin, the founder of the Soviet state, who foresaw that military technology would acquire an inconceivable destructive capability and that disarmament would become the central problem in relations between the two social systems. Lenin's idea was that the Soviet Government would not apply a propagandistic or time-serving yardstick to the struggle for disarmament, but would display the most serious, responsible and businesslike approach to it as a realistic aim.

On the question of disarmament the Soviet Union proceeds from three principles.

First, it proceeds from the idea that ending the arms race and eliminating weapons are the best ways to rid humanity of the threat of a new

Preventing nuclear war is a tremendous challenge. But the Soviet Union believes it can be done. How? Vladlen Kuznetsov looks at the options proposed by the USSR.

catastrophe. Further stockpiling of weapons, especially nuclear weapons, may be fatal for the destinies of the world.

Second, the Soviet Union proceeds from the idea that the arms race hampers the normalization and improvement of the situation in the world, as well as the resolution of major international social and economic problems.

Third, it believes that disarmament can be achieved in practice, that it is not a utopian dream but a realistic and attainable objective. It holds the view that measures for disarmament must be carried out on a mutual basis, with absolute observance of the fundamental principle of equality and equal security, and in the context of strict international control.

This approach has been characteristic of the Soviet Union's stand on disarmament questions for the past 66 years—from the Decree on Peace published in 1917 (this was the first decree of the Soviet Government) to the recent appeal submitted by the Soviet Union and other Warsaw Treaty member countries "To the Parliaments, Governments, Political Parties and Peoples of the World."

An Unchanging Stand

At the Genoa Conference in 1922 Georgi Chicherin, the first Soviet People's Commissar (Minister) for Foreign Affairs, introduced a proposal for a general reduction of arms. It was the first offer of its kind in history. The program was submitted on Lenin's instructions. At an international conference on arms reduction convened in Moscow that same year, the Soviet Government suggested reducing armies by 75 per cent during a period of one and a half to two years.

Both in the twenties, when the Soviet Union was just beginning to establish itself, and in the eighties, when ill-wishers, who once called the USSR a "collossus on clay feet," prefer to scare people in the West with a "Soviet military threat," the struggle for disarmament unvaryingly was and remains a major trend of Soviet foreign policy. Militarism is alien to the very nature of socialism. Under this system there are neither classes, groups nor individuals who would be interested in capitalizing on the arms race.

The realistic and businesslike approach to disarmament that was demonstrated long ago in Genoa is characteristic of the Soviet stand now, too. The world public holds the view that the conclusion of quite a number of important agreements that lessen the danger of a nuclear war and limit the scale of the arms race during the sixties and seventies was largely due to the efforts of the Soviet Union. The Soviet Union deems it to be its duty continuously to seek for ways to curb the arms race—from partial measures for banning atomic and then thermonuclear weapons, to universal and complete disarmament.

A document recently published by the United Nations contains a list of 230 proposals in the sphere of disarmament that were submitted to the United Nations, to the Disarmament Committee in Geneva and to different international forums by UN member countries during the 38 years of the organization's existence. As many as 80 of them, that's more than one-third, were introduced by the Soviet Union.

Who Is in the Lead?

The Soviet Union does not strive for leadership in armaments. It did not initiate the invention of the most frightful weapon in humankind's history. It did not seek to take the lead in the development of new destructive systems.

Let's review the postwar years and see who was the "champ" and who was the "runner-up" during that period.

- Nuclear arms came into being in the mid-forties; they were developed in the Soviet Union at the end of that same decade.
- Intercontinental strategic bombers were phased into service in the mid-fifties; and in the Soviet Union—at the end of that decade.
- Nuclear-powered submarines were developed for the first time ever in the mid-fifties; and in the Soviet Union—at the end of the fifties.
- Nuclear-powered aircraft carriers were phased in at the beginning of the sixties. The Soviet Union has no warships of that kind.
- Strategic ballistic missiles began to be equipped with MIRVs in the late sixties; and in the Soviet Union—in the mid-seventies.
- Neutron weapons were developed in the late seventies and early eighties. The Soviet Union does not possess them.

The Soviet Union prefers to be in the lead in other spheres. In 1949 it initiated the signing of a peace pact among the five Great Powers. In 1958 the Soviet Government's declaration on measures to prevent a surprise attack was submitted to the nations of the world. In 1962 at the Geneva Disarmament Committee the Soviet Union introduced a declaration on the prohibition of war propaganda. (War propaganda has been outlawed in the Soviet Union.) In 1969 the Soviet delegation to the United Nations advanced a draft resolution defining armed aggression as a crime against humanity (the definition of aggression was later adopted by the UN General Assembly). In 1972 the UN General Assembly adopted a resolution on the "nonuse of force in international relations and permanent prohibition of the use of nuclear weapons," which was put forward by the Soviet Union. In 1976 the Soviet Union submitted the question of concluding a world treaty on nonuse of force in international relations for consideration by the United Nations.

After the convocation of the European Conference on Security and Cooperation, held in Helsinki in 1975, the Soviet Union suggested that its participants come to terms on not making first use of both nuclear weapons (November 1976) and conventional weapons (March 1979).

At the Second Special Session of the UN General Assembly on Disarmament, held in 1982, the Soviet Union assumed the obligation not to make first use of nuclear weapons. This unilateral obligation, an act of good will, went into effect simultaneously with its adoption. At the beginning of 1983 the Soviet Union and other Warsaw Treaty member countries advanced another new major peace initiative. They proposed that the members of NATO and the members of the Warsaw Treaty sign a pact on mutual nonuse of armed force and on maintaining relations of peace.

Stop the Arms Conveyor

Today the issue of peace and disarmament has taken on special dimensions as well as special urgency. In the face of the tremendous overkill capacity that now exists, the approximate strategic military balance and the senselessness of waging a nuclear war that could only lead to a global catastrophe, there is hardly any point in trying to outwit the other side and gain unilateral advantages or an "edge" in arms. Under these conditions, parity and equal security must obviously be the linchpin in the drive to curb the arms race. It is impossible to reach genuinely fair and stable agreements without observing these principles.

Opponents of disarmament claim that the current tension in the world does not make it possible to slow down the arms conveyors, much less to halt them. But the Soviet Union isn't discouraged. It holds fast to a completely opposite outlook: The more dangerous the international situation, the more drastic the action that should be taken to avert the threat inherent in the avalanche of arms, which could explode at any moment.

Soviet leaders do not believe that a nuclear world war is inevitable, that peoples and nations cannot do anything to prevent it. They believe that all the necessary objective possibilities exist for saving humankind from the danger of a nuclear war, and they are working vigorously in this direction.

The Soviet Union has proposed a detailed program of effective measures to block every avenue leading to war. These include:

- Dismantling the very mechanism of preparing for war, a campaign ranging from freezing nuclear arsenals to their limitation, reduction and ultimate destruction.
- Confidence-building measures—when states, as is already the practice in Europe following the recommendations of the Final Act of the European Conference on Security and Cooperation, notify each other of military maneuvers, invite observers to attend these exercises, report on troop movements, and so forth.
- International legal measures, actions of a moral and political nature, that outlaw war and declare it to be the gravest crime against humanity.

Such measures also include the voluntary pledge of states to renounce the use of force. The Soviet Union's public commitment not to be the first to use nuclear weapons is an example of such an act of good will.

"Absolute Zero" for Both Sides

At the turn of 1983 the Soviet Union and other socialist states announced important initiatives

Continued on Inside Back Cover

From 1918 to 1923 Vladimir Lenin lived in a small apartment on the third floor of the former Senate building.

HOW LENIN LIVED IN THE KREMLIN

By Elizaveta Orlova

Color photographs by Alexei Sverdlov

Vladimir Lenin, the Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars, in Moscow on October 16, 1918. Below: Lenin and his wife Nadezhda Krupskaya chatting with American correspondent Lincoln Eyre. Eyre was the author of *Russia Analyzed*, published by World in 1920. Facing page: Lenin's desk in his Kremlin office.

ON THE NIGHT of March 11, 1918, the Soviet Government, headed by Vladimir Lenin, moved from Petrograd (today Leningrad) to the Kremlin in Moscow. Lenin lived and worked on the third floor of the former Senate building in the Kremlin for five years until 1923. His family stayed there with him. When Lenin referred to his family, he meant his wife, Nadezhda Krupskaya, and his younger sister, Maria Ulyanova, who resided with them after the October Revolution.

They lived in an apartment that consisted of three bedrooms, a dining room and a small kitchen. As you enter the living quarters, you can tell that its occupants were spiritually rich people. The furnishings are simple, nothing superfluous anywhere, but there is everything that hard-working people need. The corridors are filled with books.

Lenin had the smallest bedroom (14 square meters), which has been preserved as it was during his lifetime. (The same is true of the other rooms.) By the window there is a writing table covered with blue broadcloth, a wooden armchair drawn up to it. A few books inscribed by the authors lie on the table. On the right stands an iron bed with a simple plaid blanket on it. Lenin's mother, Maria Ulyanova, had given the blanket to him the last time they met in Sweden, which was in 1910. A large photograph of Lenin and Krupskaya hangs over the bed. A bookcase and a small sofa stand by the wall on the left.

The family dining room, which measures only eight square meters, is furnished just as modestly. There is an oak table covered with a white tablecloth in the middle of the room, several chairs with wicker seats, a sideboard by the wall, a large clock in the corner and pots of flowers.

The German socialist Clara Zetkin, a prominent figure in the international revolutionary movement, wrote in her reminiscences of Lenin that she had often visited homes of workers that were far better furnished than the apartment of the head of state.

The food situation was bad during the Civil War, especially the year of famine in 1919. Peasants and soldiers often sent parcels of food to Lenin in the Kremlin. However, he ordered that the parcels be sent to children's homes and sanatoriums or to sick comrades. The family lived frugally and ate the simplest food. More often than not they had soup and porridge for lunch. Here is an excerpt from Clara Zetkin's memoirs:

> I found Lenin's wife and sister at supper, which I was cordially invited to join. It was a very modest meal consisting of tea, brown bread, butter and cheese. . . . A small jar of jam was found "in honor of the guest."

In the evenings the small dining room was filled with guests. Among them were Lenin's older

Liebe-Bücher
Liebe-Bücher

The Kremlin switchboard in the twenties. Below: The dining room of Lenin's apartment.

Lenin's bedroom. Right: Bookcases line the corridors of the living quarters.

sister Anna, his brother Dmitri and friends. Lenin was a wonderful talker, he had a remarkable sense of humor and laughed merrily.

"I have never met a man who could laugh so contagiously as Lenin," wrote the novelist and playwright Maxim Gorky. "It was even strange to see such a stern realist, a man who could foresee inexorable social tragedies, laughing till tears rolled down his face. It required great spiritual health to be able to laugh like that."

This modest dining room was the scene of many of Lenin's heart-to-heart talks with communist and progressive leaders.

The prominent Italian Communist Party leader Giovanni Giermenetto described one such meeting that took place in 1922 during the Fourth Comintern Congress:

> The whole Italian Communist Party delegation sat round the table drinking tea with Lenin, Nadezhda Krupskaya and a few other people. Bordiga was about to make a speech concerning Italian affairs, but Lenin stopped him saying: "No, no . . . we have already listened to so many speeches at the Congress. . . . Let's just have a casual, friendly talk." Lenin was in an excellent mood, cheerful and friendly. He spoke to practically each one of us in French or in Italian. *

Busy with state and party affairs, Lenin had almost no time for any relaxation. In the final years of his life he seldom found the time to go to the theater or attend a concert. His friends tried to make him relax by inviting him to family concerts or the theater. In Maxim Gorky's home Lenin listened to Beethoven's *Appassionata* played by Isaia Dobrovein. Deeply moved by Beethoven's music, Lenin said: "I know nothing better than the *Appassionata*. I could listen to it every day. It is hard to believe that such fascinating music was written by a human being. I always think with pride, maybe somewhat naively: What wonders men can do!"

In the evenings when he was free, Lenin enjoyed listening to his sister Maria play. Today sheets of music lie in her room —Beethoven's sonatas, a collection of pieces by Chopin, Grieg, Mendelssohn, piano notes of Wagner's opera *Tannhäuser* and Tchaikovsky's pieces for the piano.

But Lenin's favorite forms of relaxation were hunting and occasional outings in the country. He loved to take long walks. He could ski, skate, swim and ride a bike.

Today Lenin's study and living quarters in the Kremlin are a museum, which is open to the public. ■

---

* Lenin knew nine foreign languages. He was fluent in German, English and French. He could read and translate in Polish and Italian; he understood Swedish and Czech; and he knew Latin and Greek, which he had studied as a young boy in school.

The Soviet people treasure everything connected with Lenin's life. His office and apartment in the Kremlin are proof of the modest way he and his family lived.

Lenin talking with H. G. Wells in Moscow in 1920. Wells met Lenin when the young Soviet Republic was fighting the Civil War and foreign intervention. In his book called *Russia in the Shadows*, Wells called Lenin the "Kremlin dreamer." Yes, Lenin was a dreamer. But he had a vision of the future; he saw communism as a reality. Below: Lenin and Vladimir Bonch-Bruyevich, business manager of the Council of People's Commissars, in the Kremlin courtyard in 1918.

YOUTH

MORE OFTEN than not there's a correlation between a magazine's name and the life it is predestined to live. Twenty-eight years ago when it was decided to establish a magazine for young readers, *Yunost*, or *Youth*, was the first name to occur to its founders—writer Valentin Kataev, literary critic Irakli Andronikov, poet Samuil Marshak and playwright Victor Rozov.

The name suggested the magazine's involvement in everything that concerned those who were studying and working, actively shaping their personalities, blazing the trail to their ideals, as well as those of the same age and with the same aspirations who were yearning to be published in the future magazine.

Young people determined the magazine's goals, its aims and its direction. These were the men and women who later picked up the first issues, who sent the editorial board the first letters—enthusiastic or angry, full of wisdom or naiveté. The magazine lived the life of its 20-year-old readers, the life of the young characters of future and already written novels, stories and poems.

Yunost was born in 1955. Like any baby, it didn't start out walking; it needed time to grow stronger and become more or less confident of itself, to look around and see what was going on. But from the very beginning the magazine introduced its model hero. He appeared to be easygoing and lighthearted, he made puns merrily and offhandedly, smiling ironically all the while, and he was utterly confident of the omnipotence of youth. He was fully justified in that for he was barely more than 20. The critics fanned this attitude, and the good fellow's irony began to spread from one novel to another like a forest fire. It became second nature. Yet, if you took a closer look at him, you would doubtlessly see that this irony was no more than a defense mechanism, sort of a coat of mail that at times was used to conceal the confusion and the restlessness of his heart and mind. Born in the thirties, he had already become an idealist and a romantic, while all around him high ideals were often being exchanged for tranquil well-being and earthly comforts. From this came his pose of scoffer and skeptic. In his heart, however, the literary hero of the fifties and sixties yearned for true values, for a belief in ideals. He brought with him an uncompromising demand for truth, moral self-analysis and at the same time a complete lack of civic experience and conscious action. That came later.

The young generation of the seventies and eighties didn't knock shyly on literature's door, humbly begging to be shown in and allowed to show their stuff like actors who beg a film director to give them any part in his new film, no matter how small. This generation strained to reach the reader as a sprinter strains to reach the finish line in the 100-meter hurdle. Wiser by a whole generation, witness to the rise of the scientific and technical revolution, today's *Yunost* hero has not come into this world merely to state what he doesn't like about life and what he wants from it, but to achieve a coveted goal, to assert himself. Clever, well-read, energetic, at times younger than the people who held his job before him, he strives to fashion

Two Andreis, Voznesensky and Dementiyev, both poets, in the editor's office. Dementiyev is the third editor in chief of the magazine. On the wall behind Voznesensky is a portrait of the late Boris Polevoi, who was *Yunost*'s second editor in chief.

his life after the best models and examples, often finding them within his own generation. Least of all inclined to be a starry-eyed idealist, the young hero wants responsibility—and not only for himself, but for the time in which he lives as well. Like subway builders who have to cut through layers and layers of rock to build tunnels for Metro stations that will look like palaces, writers have to cut their way through layers in their search for a new hero.

Are they successful in their search? That can't be answered all at once. Figures are a dangerous thing, and in literature they're seldom necessary. Nevertheless, I would like to cite just two. Since its first issues, *Yunost*'s circulation has jumped from 100,000 to 3,150,000 copies. These numbers show that the magazine's old readers are still with us and new ones are

is the English word for 'YUNOST' magazine

When the magazine started out in 1955, it had a circulation of 100,000. Today the figure is over three million. The secrets of* Yunost*'s success are explored here by editor in chief Andrei Dementiyev and on the following pages by Victor Rudenko.

coming in from year to year. The latter is natural; the former, symptomatic. Which means that the scope of problems raised by the magazine is not becoming more narrow, but is, on the contrary, expanding. Real literature is full of tormenting problems. Question and answer. Question and answer. That's a simple formula. But sometimes the question is more significant and more important than the answer, which, by the way, may not even exist until a prescribed moment.

But let's go back to the magazine. What has it become for Soviet young people? A friend? An instructor? An interlocutor? More than that. For some it is a school on life because those writers who have long since become masters used to fill its pages with their joys, sorrows and meditations—in the hope that they'd be understood. The sincerity of people like the poets Andrei Voznesensky and Yevgeni Yevtushenko and prose writer Boris Vasilyev, who has managed to look at World War II through the eyes of today's generation, and the confiding trustfulness of such a subtle psychologist as Vladimir Amlinsky, the former miner Vladislav Titov, who lost both arms in an accident and now writes with a pencil held in his teeth, and Bulat Okudzhava, whose ballads have captivated several generations of young urbanites, was never doubted for a moment. *Yunost,* however, wrote about the young and for the young. More often than not its authors were contemporaries of its heroes and readers. If at times some of them got carried away on the crest of a newfangled literary wave, that, too, was only natural since youth is certainly no guarantee of wisdom, but it is an indispensable condition for romanticism and searching.

Today, looking back over the years and recognizing them in the time-yellowed pages of old issues of the magazine, I find myself smiling involuntarily at the naive radicalism of those days, in which one can discern pure hearts and passionate feelings. But time passes. Although *Yunost* remains eternally young, unfortunately we authors, readers and critics don't have that gift. That is why one tends to recall, to compare and to summarize. One is even inclined to break a promise not to cite figures. Some of the numbers are extraordinary indeed. For instance, during *Yunost*'s 28 years, no less than 100 writers have stepped from its pages right into big-time literature. Many of them have become widely known throughout the country and have been awarded top literary prizes. One of the poems published by *Yunost* was used by the prominent composer Dmitri Shostakovich for a cantata. An opera based on a novel that was published by the magazine is being successfully produced in the Soviet Union and abroad. Scores of films and theatrical performances have been created from pieces that appeared in *Yunost.* Some of them have been shown on stages and screens in many countries. But the most important thing, of course, is the extent to which the magazine reaches people's hearts—and that is very difficult, indeed, to calculate and sum up. However, we do have a unique gauge, an indicator, if you will, that reveals what's in our readers' hearts. The indicator I'm writing about is their letters. Every day our editorial office receives piles of manuscripts, opinions and responses. All are very carefully read and studied. They show our authors and our editorial staff both our successes and our failures. One day the heap contained a letter from a senior in high school named Tanya Koreneva. She wrote to us about the important role that her grandfather's wartime letters played in her moral development. Her grandfather, it turned out, died in 1943. Tanya's letter gave us the idea to gather and publish letters written from the front lines. This is the third year now that *Yunost* has been printing these letters.

Fifteen years ago the 22 members of our staff signed a cooperation agreement with the 22,000 young builders laying train tracks through the taiga and tundra to the mineral wealth of Siberia. This friendship taught our writers a good deal, led the magazine to a mine of interesting themes and helped the young Siberian construction workers. Our friendly relations continue to this day.

But let me return to literature. Starting this year, *Yunost* will annually award the Boris Polevoi Prizes, named after the magazine's former editor in chief who passed away in 1981. These prizes will go to the authors of *Yunost*, both acknowledged masters and beginners, for the best works published in the magazine that are devoted to present-day life and give a portrait of the hero of our time.

There's still so much to tell about our magazine. But the one thing that gladdens all of us is that young people continue to come to the magazine. They are very different—these authors of *Yunost*—but what they all have in common is a love for their country, a desire to help others and to make life better, a sense of responsibility and concern for this far from easy, but certainly unique time in which we live.

Our best to them! Their success means the success of *Yunost.* ■

A WEEK AT "YUNOST'S" OFFICES

By Victor Rudenko

Photographs by Boris Babanov

WE REPORTED TO *Yunost*'s editorial offices every day for a week as though we worked there. Our purpose was to learn the ropes and get an inside picture of the magazine in the making. *Yunost*'s circulation being what it is, we were eager to discover the secrets of its popularity.

The editorial offices are located at one of the busiest intersections in downtown Moscow. The area abounds in monuments to the city's ancient cultural history and traditions. The building housing the offices of *Yunost* stands in Mayakovsky Square. It was built at the turn of the century and has undergone few changes over the years. The ground floor is taken up by a restaurant and small retail shops. The second floor accommodates *Yunost*. To get there, you have to climb a timeworn staircase that has the original wooden railing. I was told by the staffers, who have a love for history, that at the beginning of this century the house served as a residential hotel that was frequented by Bohemian types. The main characters of Anton Chekhov's stories walked up such staircases to get home.

Paradoxical as it may be,

Fiction

DUSTMURAD BOBO

ERGASH wouldn't give up. Otherwise we never would have done what we did—although we didn't consider it a real crime. The dust-covered little boys of the *kishlak*[1] and I had a gang, and twice a day, or at least once a day, we stole enough fruit to fill ourselves. Nobody punished us seriously for it because there were plenty of orchards in the *kishlak*, and I soon stopped believing Grandmother's tales about the angels who marked a man's good deeds on his right shoulder and his bad deeds on his left shoulder.

Most of the time we sneaked into the orchard of my uncle Bakhram Bobo.[2] Growing on a hillside as it did, it was most convenient for us to rob. Besides, if we got caught, Bakhram Bobo always forgave us. He was the kind of man who would give you anything you asked for. However, we found it more enjoyable to steal his fruit. Our leader, named Ergash, called it "property acquired by honest labor."

But this time the tradition was broken. We were led astray by the same Ergash.

"We must get to Dustmurad Bobo's right away. If we don't, he'll give his melons to the people passing by, and there won't be any left for us," he said in a commanding tone of voice.

We were all afraid of Ergash. We really couldn't help it. Not only was he older than we were, but also he won every fight. He always emerged unharmed. He egged us on to all sorts of pranks in such a way that even those who suffered, not understanding who was actually to blame, spoke in praise of him.

Nurali Kabul was born in 1953 into a family of Uzbek peasants. He worked at a local collective farm before graduating from the Ferghana Teachers College by correspondence. He wrote for a regional newspaper for a few years. In 1979 his first short story was published in the Uzbek language, and in 1981 in Russian. Kabul is currently editor in chief of an arts magazine in Tashkent. In 1981 his short story "The Skies of Your Youth" received *Yunost* magazine's first prize.

Once the spring waters started flowing down from the snowy peaks of Mount Oikor, Dustmurad Bobo, who was a cobbler, would become restless. While sparrows chirped, heralding the coming of spring time, he mounted his scrawny white mule to go to Urtakyr Mountain. The mule moved along quickly and happily, and the old man, as was his custom, urged him on with his feet. He never hit the mule with a whip. The mule, the old man's favorite, knew which way to go.

Although Dustmurad Bobo planted melons at the same place on the Urtakyr every year, he always spent a whole week walking all over the mountain. Taking a lump of the damp earth into his hands, he impatiently breathed in its aroma. Wistfully and sadly he stared into the distance.

During moments like this he forgot everything. The expression on his face changed frequently, and sighing, he'd murmur something. "The cranes are flying low. If they go in the direction of Mount Galiakhirman, it means it'll be a good year. The earth is ready," he whispered, nodding as if to confirm his thoughts. Then he arranged with a state farm tractor driver who worked in the neighboring fields to plow his plot for four or five rubles when he had the time. However, none of the tractor drivers ever took the money he offered.

"Well, then you'll have to come in the summer at harvest time, and you can take as many melons as you can carry. And, if you like, I'll make you a pair of boots. I have some fine leather. I brought

[1] A *kishlak* is a Central Asian village.

[2] The word Bobo is a traditional element in naming people in Uzbek and in many other languages of Central Asia. Bobo means grandfather and is used as an honorary title for an elderly man.

An editorial board meeting at *Yunost*'s office in Mayakovsky Square in downtown Moscow. The room doubles as a gallery to show the works of young artists. Center: Executive editor, photographer, retired sailor and weightlifter Yuri Sadovnikov. Far left: Victor Slavkin, head of the Humor and Satire Department, speaking at an editorial board meeting.

YOUTH

it from Samarkand," the old man would say gratefully.

Then he went to see Shodmonkul-Arbakesh [3] from the dairy farm to ask for horses. And he asked for help in the nearest *kishlak* school. He would attach the simple, old implement to the team and begin to break up the ground. He would put two or three boys on the harrow, and he himself would drive the horses. The old man's kind, pleasant voice would blend with the children's merry shouts, and passers-by would feel good just seeing them.

Although Dustmurad Bobo had had a farm for many years, no one had ever seen him selling melons or watermelons at the market.

The first leaves had barely appeared on the melon shoots before he would leave his little mud hut and move to the edge of the melon field. Within a week, working strenuously, he built a shelter of brushwood. Tired, but satisfied with the results of his work, he climbed to the top of the mountain and sat down. He poured a pinch of *nas* [4] in the palm of his hand and crushed it. Then he would put the powder under his tongue and sit for hours until someone distracted him.

"If I didn't sit on guard, the damn wild boars would trample the melon stalks to the ground. It's a good thing that I have a gun, that way I can frighten them from time to time. They're wild animals. . . . You can tell from the blossoms that we'll have a good harvest this year. I planted a third of my plot with watermelons." Each year the old man would say the same thing to everybody who climbed the Urtakyr. "I'd have planted more, but I'm getting old, and my eyes don't see too well either. Before the war I'd plow as far as Kokkutan Mountain and plant seeds. Oh, what a time that was," the old man would add with a sigh, never taking his eyes off the mountains.

"But you're still strong, Dustmurad Bobo. If you really wanted to, you could still plant melons as far as the Kokkutan," the other person would interject, trying to comfort the old man and carry on the conversation.

"What you say is true. I wish I could plant that clearing there. And such fine earth it is! It used to be the *kishlak*'s pasture. The soil has been fertilized. The melons grow so big there that you can't get your arms around them." Cupping his hand over his forehead, the old man looked longingly at the clearing.

[3] An *arbakesh* is one who drives a mule harnessed to a cart.

[4] *Nas* is snuff.

And so we went to rob the melon field of Dustmurad Bobo, who was as naive as the child who believed that Aunt Chinni's rooster had laid an egg. It was noon. The stony mountain gorges were scorching hot. The herd was resting in the shade of the rocks; the shepherd was nowhere to be seen. He may have gone to Dustmurad Bobo's to quench his thirst, or perhaps he was lying in the shadow of the *archa* tree, snoring. Not even a breeze was blowing from the mountainside. Only the burbling of the Sai [5] could be heard, and the mule was trying to drown that out. Because of the heat, the insects were louder than ever, particularly the shrill ones that seem to come out on the hottest days.

One by one we were going up the winding path to the Urtakyr. Ergash the Fox (this was what we called him among ourselves; if he had heard it, he probably would have skinned us alive) was up ahead, breathing hard and treading cautiously. I was following him, stepping carefully on one foot that had had a splinter in it for several days. The other boys were walking in single file without saying a word. Everyone was afraid to go up to the melon field, and so everybody looked to their leader—Ergash. At last Ergash broke the long and unpleasant silence.

"You," he said, pointing to me, "will go up to the melon field. You're a friend of Dustmurad Bobo, and you know his melon patch well."

"Why me?" I asked, barely catching my breath. I glowered angrily at Ergash's back. "What does friendship have to do with thievery?"

"Then go back home and hide behind your mother's skirt!"

My feelings were hurt even more. What a sharp tongue he has. You say one word to him, and he gives you a dozen in return. Obviously when he was a baby, his mother fed him from a pepper pod. I wanted to say something insulting to him, something to embarrass him, but I couldn't come up with a retort. The timing wasn't very good anyhow. We had almost reached Dustmurad Bobo's shelter.

"Who will go up to the melon field?" Ergash asked, turning around calmly as if nothing had happened between us.

Nobody responded. The boys with their tanned and sun-chapped faces resembling each other were grimly waiting for the sentence.

"I will," I said reluctantly, as if I could avenge myself on this horrible Ergash.

"Very well," Ergash said, looking slightly pale. "We'll stay here at the Sai. You'll pick the melons ▶

[5] The Sai is a mountain stream.

Yunost gravitates toward traditional places, not modern high-rise structures of glass and steel. In its early years the magazine's offices were located in the annex of an eighteenth century mansion known to almost everybody in Moscow as the house where Leo Tolstoy set Natasha and the rest of the Rostov family in *War and Peace.* Actually, in its youth the magazine was a chip off the old block of Russian classics. An exaggeration? Not really. Its first editor was Valentin Kataev, the oldest living member of the community of Russian writers. He was a disciple of the Nobel Prize winning author Ivan Bunin.

So we opened the massive door and found ourselves in the hall of an apartment that was rented 80 years ago by a Moscow lawyer. The atmosphere of *Yunost* immediately engulfed us.

All of the doors leading from the hall were wide open; the windows in the offices were too. You could hear the shuffle of feet on the sidewalks below and the humming of tires on the street. Cyril Kovaldji, head of the Book Review Department, himself a poet, fiction writer and literary critic, wisecracked: "It's just awful being here on such a busy street! It seems that everyone who passes by feels an obligation to call on us. And once they drop in, well, they expect us to count them among our contributing authors!"

The hall truly is always crowded with young and not so young people wearing somewhat aloof expressions on their faces. The look betrays them for what they really are—beginning writers waiting for an editor's verdict.

I approached one young man and introduced myself. He was Nikolai Ryabtsev, a 30-year-old ▶

worker from Kemerovo, a town of 500,000 in Siberia. This was his second visit to the capital in the past decade. He was on his way through and had only a few hours to spend in the city. Ten years ago he also visited *Yunost*'s editorial offices. He was advised then to read more poetry, which would help him get rid of his tendency to imitate the venerable poets. He followed the advice, and his verses were printed in the thick literary journals published in Siberia and accepted by newspapers.

So now he was here again, this time anticipating the decision of Nathan Zlotnikov, who heads the Poetry Department. Zlotnikov himself was a steelworker until he was discovered by Boris Polevoi some 15 years ago. Polevoi succeeded Kataev as editor in chief of the magazine. He got to know Zlotnikov while he was on a mission to Kiev. It was Polevoi who pulled Zlotnikov away from the steel plant and talked him into moving to Moscow.

Now, back to Zlotnikov's verdict: There was no doubt that Ryabtsev had found his own tenor and approach as a poet. Several verses had been selected for publication.

While we were discussing the good news with the young man, the famous poet Andrei Voznesensky, a Parnassian by any standards, passed through the hall. Each collection of his verse sells out in hours even though the printings run well into the hundreds of thousands of copies. Why should a mature poet like Voznesensky bother to drop in at the editorial offices of a magazine for young people? We discussed this enigma with Andrei Dementiyev, the third editor in chief of the magazine. Dementi-

and roll them down the irrigation ditches. If you want help, Babakul will be nearby. Now let's get going," he said, certain that nobody would dare to disobey him.

Dragging my feet, I went to the melon field.

Of all the children I was Dustmurad Bobo's favorite. If he needed me for some reason or other, he would make a point of coming to our house and asking Mother's permission to take me to his place. He treated me generously to his cache of grapes and nuts. For my part, when Dustmurad Bobo was away, I would vigilantly guard his melon field with his gun, which usually hung under the roof of the shelter, though the old man always warned me not to touch it. All the boys envied me, but especially Ergash. One time he actually lied to Dustmurad Bobo and told him that I had fired his gun. So, today when he said to me, "You will go up to the melon field," he was hoping that I'd lose the old man's respect.

"Should I turn around and go back. . . ? Never. Then the boys would never leave me alone." Cursing myself the whole time, I got to the melon field, which smelled like Kandaliaks.[6] I could hear pounding from the shelter. Dustmurad Bobo must have been putting nails into the soles of a pair of boots. This meant he must be alone, for if someone were with him, he wouldn't be working.

Uneasy, I began to pick the melons quickly. I had just rolled the fourth one down the irrigation canal between the furrows when the hammer suddenly stopped pounding. My heart sank. Not knowing what to do, I sat down where I was standing. At that moment, adjusting his faded *chapan*,[7] Dustmurad Bobo came out of his shelter. I bent down close to the furrow without taking my eyes off the shelter. Dustmurad Bobo, as usual, looked over the melon field, cupping his hand over his forehead.

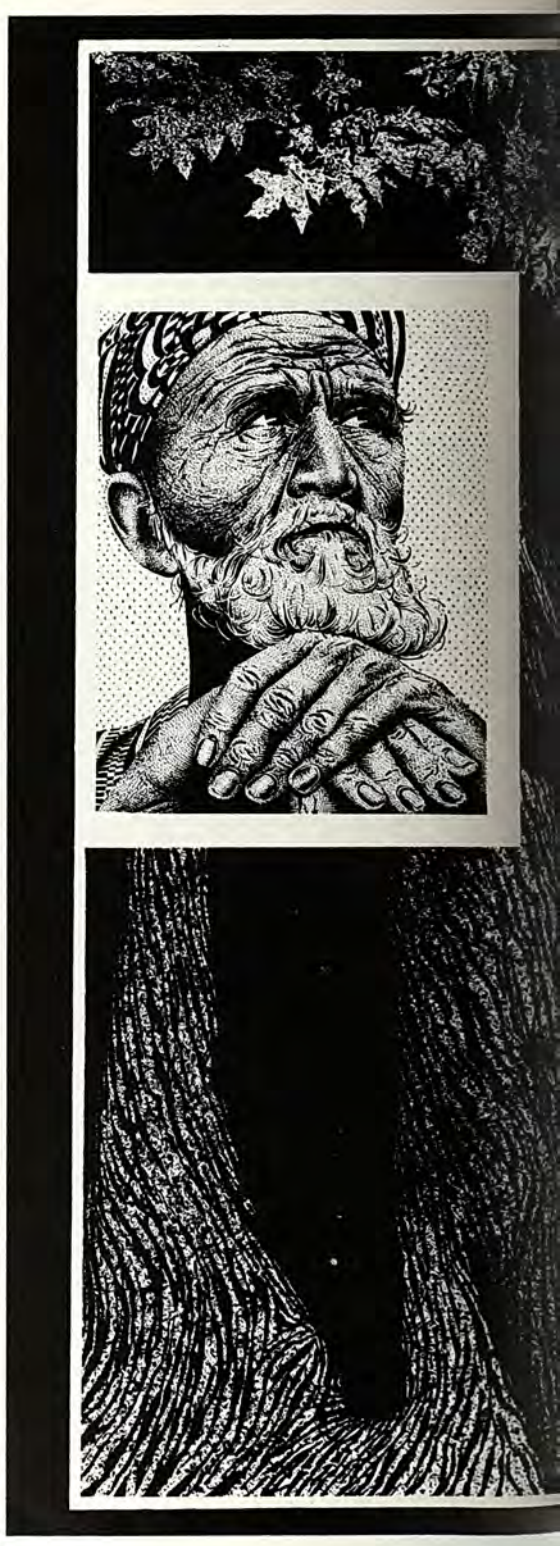
"Who's out there?" he called in a dull voice.

"It's me—Rakhmanberdi," I finally shouted, when I found my voice. I was practically frozen to the spot. With my feet I pushed the melons back into the furrows.

"Why are you sitting in the hot Sun? Come into the shade!" Dustmurad Bobo yelled. He unwrapped his turban and began to tie it up again.

Without a sound I trudged over to the shelter.

"Is it really you, Rakhmanberdi? Come here, son. It's good to see you. I was all alone and feeling bored. Doing the same thing all the time—stretching leather—gives me a pain in the back. ▶

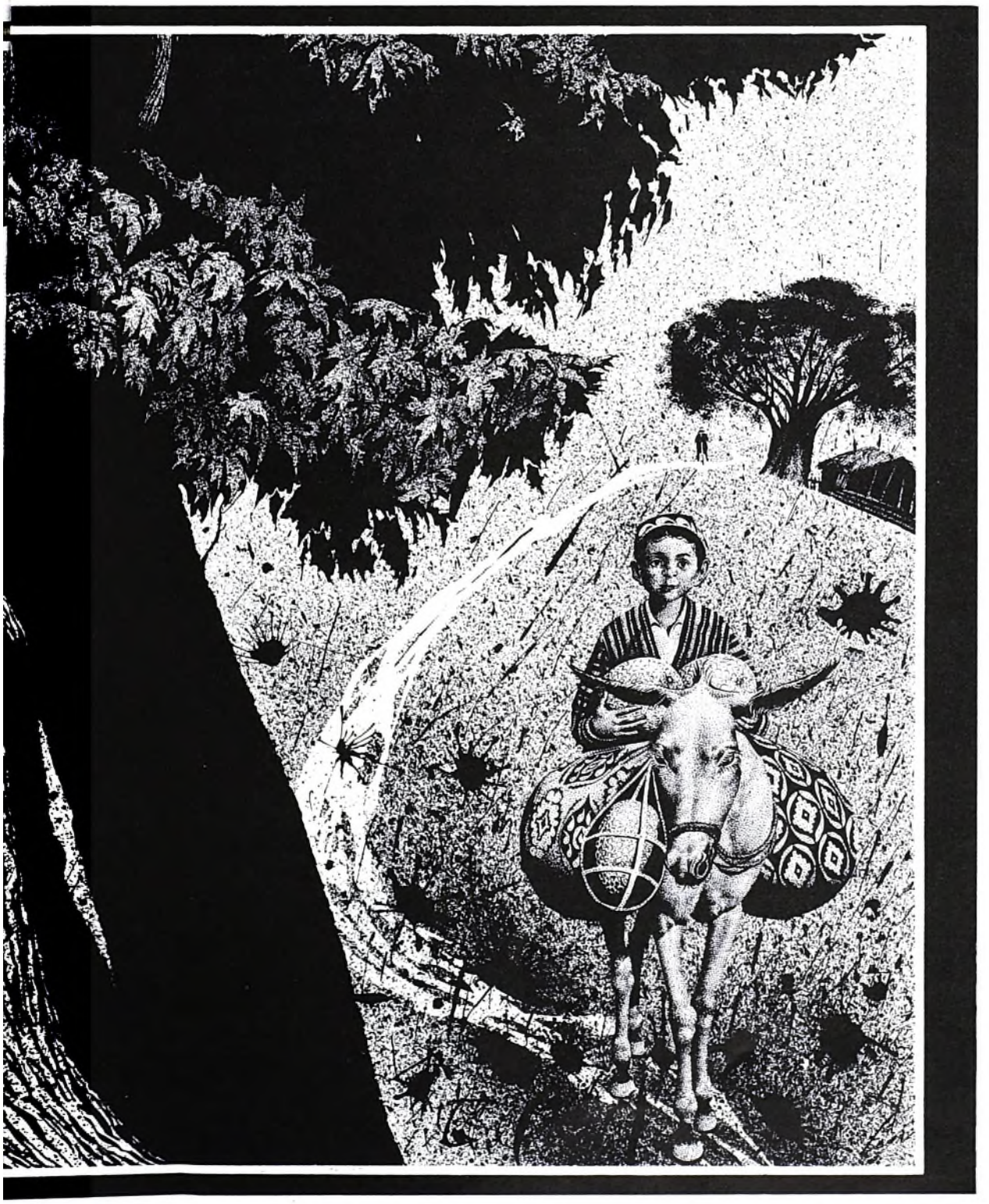


[6] Kandaliak is the name of an early melon.

[7] A *chapan* is a robe.

Yunost's Art Department is a fun place to work. Center: Deputy editor in chief Alexei Pyanov explains the main theme of an upcoming issue to the staff. Far left: Yuri Zerchaninov (center) discusses illustrations for a manuscript with artist Andrei Salnikov (left).

YOUTH



yev took over the editorship after the death of Boris Polevoi in 1981. It turned out that there's nothing mysterious about Voznesensky's visits.

"To be published in a magazine with our circulation is somewhat like being offered a spot on prime time TV," Dementiyev explained. "Writers and poets have never been known to shrink from popularity. As for Voznesensky, well, *Yunost* is like home for him. His first verses were published here while he was still a young architect."

"Each time I congratulate novices upon their first publication," remarked Elena Zotova, an editor in the Fiction Department, "I always make sure to warn them not to let success go to their head. Once a piece is printed in our magazine, the author is immediately showered with fan mail, and movie producers from every studio in the country try to locate him. *Yunost* brings instant popularity and acclaim."

"Contributions from recognized writers and poets are like a tuning fork for us," Dementiyev continued. "They help the magazine and its readers get the right pitch for good literary taste. This is something that is of paramount importance to us. After reading the work of a master, a novice will go over his own piece with a critical eye more than once before bringing it here to us."

In addition to the huge door on the second floor, there's another "entrance" to *Yunost*—the Manuscript Department. Several writers who are now prominent have entered literature through this door.

"You are truly the apple of my eye! Sometime in the future, for want of anything better to do, I will publish our correspondence, ▶

and your question—Why don't you write?—will be there in every other line of your letters."

This quotation is from a letter by Boris Ageev, already a recognized writer, to Emilia Proskurnina, head of the Manuscript Department. Ageev's literary career began the day he sent his first manuscript to *Yunost*. The piece was an overnight success. Before that he worked in the Soviet Far East as a lighthouse keeper.

Ageev is currently living on the Kamchatka Peninsula in northeastern Siberia and working on a new novel. Proskurnina has not heard from him for some time, and she's a bit concerned about the prolonged silence of her literary charge.

Proskurnina is the one who opens the bulky packages containing the products of months, even years, of hard work. She carefully reads each manuscript and renders her opinion.

One time Proskurnina invited Alexei Grigorenko, a young writer and graduate of the Gorky Literary Institute, to read and review 10 manuscripts that the magazine had received. (Readings like this, I might note in passing, are done only to give someone a feel for the work.) After reading only half of the lot, the writer, who, like all young, struggling authors, was badly in need of money, nevertheless, took the manuscripts back to Proskurnina and said to her: "How can you read all that junk? I've never seen so much inept writing. Such ignorance. The stuff is lifeless. I'm afraid that I'd lose my literary taste and never be able to get it back again!"

Somehow Proskurnina manages to stay with it. And once, twice, sometimes even five times

Emilia Proskurnina (centered under the arrow) is the lady who opens the bulky packages containing manuscripts and reads them. Here she is working with several new protégés. Center: Maria Ozerova, a member of *Yunost*'s editorial staff. Far left: Yuri Zerchaninov (center, rear), head of the Cultural Affairs Department, is also the office joker.

YOUTH

But if I gave it up, then I'd have nothing to do, and I can't live without work. There's no life without activity."

I was rooted to the ground in front of the old man. I was trembling with shame and fear, and so he wouldn't notice, I was shifting from one foot to the other.

"How's your mother, the poor dear? I haven't seen her for a long time. I used to run into her when she drove her goats with the common herd. I miss seeing her. When we were kids, we would go to the Zarkamar field for the melon harvest festival. Your mother was a beautiful woman. She wouldn't let anyone approach her. We admired her. We would have given just about anything to have her so much as glance at us. But that's how the world is. We grow old so quickly. Everyone's always waiting for something. Unfortunately, most people don't even know what they're waiting for. Now everything belongs to you. May Allah let me die before I become senile and a burden to someone. I wish we could all go on to the next world before we become the laughing stock of everyone."

I gathered my wits while Dustmurad Bobo was saying all this and began to listen to him. If he had asked me why I had been in the melon field, I wouldn't have known what to answer. He was the last person you could lie to. I don't know why. We were never sure if he realized that he was being deceived, but to lie to him while looking in his eyes was impossible. I knew him quite well. You had to listen to him attentively and nod silently—then there'd be no better man than you. He didn't like to be asked many questions. If you'd listen to him thoughtfully, he'd be sure at the end of the conversation to praise not only you and your parents, but all your people. And who doesn't like to hear his people praised?

Dustmurad Bobo never so much as hinted at why I had come there and had hidden in the melon field, far from the shelter. It made me so uncomfortable that I wished the earth could swallow me up.

I remembered Ergash and the boys. I didn't feel like seeing them now. They must have gone to the Sai to eat the melons. Or perhaps they were watching with spite to see me disgrace myself. I stayed with Dustmurad Bobo for a long time so I wouldn't have to see them. We made a pot of tea and drank it together.

"It's good that you came. I like you very much. I was going to send a message to your mother and ask her to let you come on horseback and pick up four or five melons and watermelons. They'll soon be over. You have to eat them while you have them. They're good for you, too, you know."

"We also planted melons on our plot," I said in confusion.

"The melons here are quite different, son. Go down to the Sai and get my mule. I tethered it on the other bank. I haven't ridden it for many days. There's a sack in the shelter. In the meantime, I'll bring you the melons that I hid under the stalks."

When I reached the Sai, the boys were no longer there. The old man's white mule was dozing, with its muzzle buried in the ground. It was driving away the flies by stamping its hind legs.

The two of us put a dozen melons into the sack and lifted the load onto the mule. Dustmurad Bobo helped me to get on.

"Carry these two in your arms. Tell your dear mother that Dustmurad Bobo saved them specially for her. Give her my love. Be sure to tell her that Dustmurad Bobo asked to be remembered to her," the old man repeated several times. "You can return the mule to me tomorrow morning when you drive out the cows into the herd. I have some more melons and watermelons to pick. They quench the thirst of the passers-by. . . ."

The mule trotted along to the *kishlak*. Unable to control myself any longer, I broke into tears. Dustmurad Bobo won't be around much longer. And then no one will plant melons on the Urtakyr.

As we were climbing the Yassykyr, I turned and looked back. Dustmurad Bobo was slowly making his way to the shelter, carrying melons and watermelons in the skirt of his *chapan*.

Translated by Elizaveta Khakina

a year a new name appears in the magazine, a name that becomes the talk of literary circles. "Have you read . . . in *Yunost*?" Then piles of mail from readers pour into the editorial offices.

The secret of the magazine's popularity is clear: Its readers expect it to come out with literary revelations, to bring out new names.

However, 90 times out of a 100 the discovery of something really good in the mailbag means not the speedy publication of the contribution without revisions, but the beginning of painstaking work with the author. The writer is invited to the office for discussions about his or her manuscript, about ways to improve it, and so on.

Five really important discoveries a year. You begin to realize how insignificant that number is when you see the huge ledgers in Proskurnina's office. These books record the literary fate of each manuscript. Every failure and every success without exception are registered in them.

Even those pieces that don't offer a glimmer of promise are reviewed and acted upon. Literary critics, writers or scholars will write to the contributors and explain in detail the weak points and why the work was rejected. But that's not all. The good points, too, are analyzed in an effort to encourage the beginning writer to develop his or her style and become a full-fledged author. *Yunost* is one of the few magazines that not only returns manuscripts if they are not accepted for publication, but also critiques them as well.

What does it take to be published in *Yunost*? Andrei Dementiyev answered my question this way:

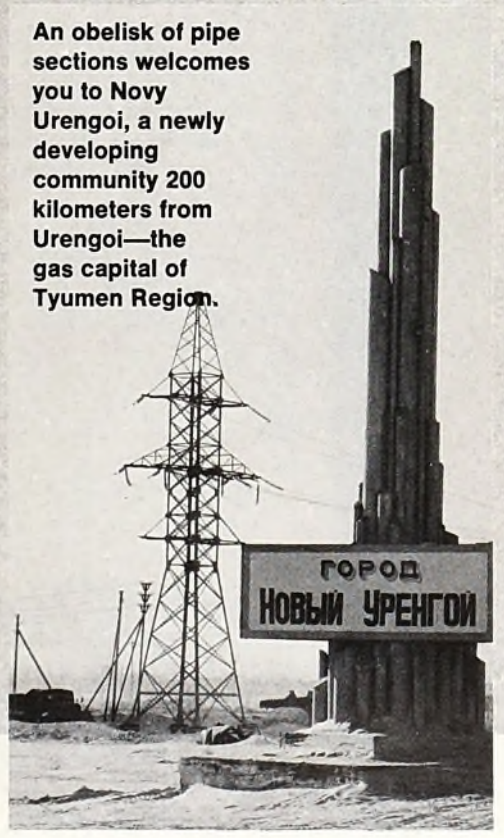
Continued on page 40

YOUTH

'Yunost' spotlights Tyumen Region in Siberia

by Alexei Frolov

The climate is rigorous, local building materials are scarce, supplies can be difficult to get, and the distances are enormous. But new towns are going up, and young people from all over the country are moving in to construct them. They're opening the way to new energy sources not only for our country but for all of Europe.



An obelisk of pipe sections welcomes you to Novy Urengoi, a newly developing community 200 kilometers from Urengoi—the gas capital of Tyumen Region.

Photographs by Vladimir Chistyakov

The West Siberian Building Trust has been covered more than once in SOVIET LIFE. In September 1981 *Yunost* concluded an agreement with this large concern that erects towns and settlements in oil- and gas-producing areas of Tyumen Region. Shortly thereafter a *Yunost* delegation visited the organization.

The aim of the cooperation is to acquaint readers with the builders' life and work. Constructing a town in the North, especially the northern part of Tyumen Region, isn't easy. The climate is rigorous, local building materials are scarce, supplies can be difficult to get, and the distances are enormous.

However, towns are being built. Nefteyugansk, Urai, Nadym, Nizhnevartovsk and Novy Surgut have gone up. Now Urengoi is next. These communities and other settlements like them still don't compare to the "mainland" cities. But advances in engineering are being made; builders are thinking, debating and coming up with new methods and ideas.

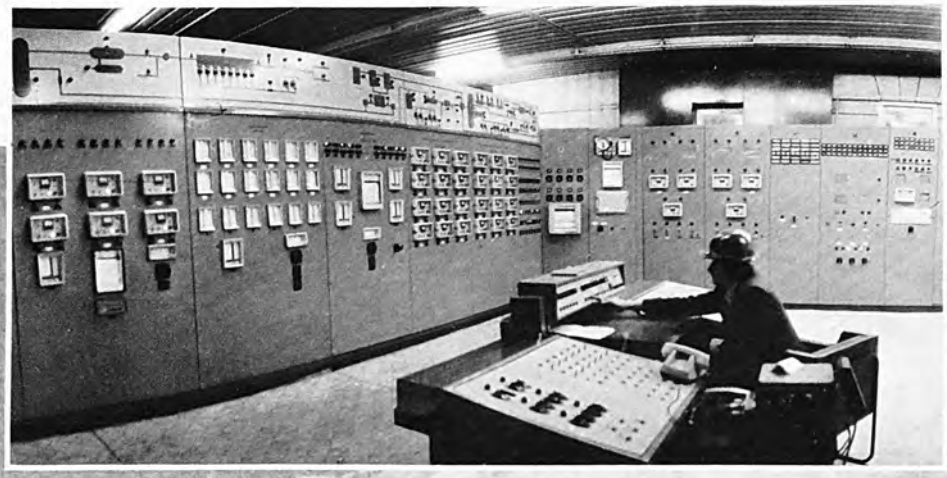
But let us tell you about how our new friends are accomplishing a job of great importance—opening the way to new fuel and energy sources not only for our country, but for all of Europe.

So you could get a taste of what their life is like in Tyumen Region, *Yunost* editor Alexei Frolov chatted with Ilya Varshavsky, director of the building trust.

Frolov: One time while you and I were flying to Surgut, you made the remark that housing for people who live in the North should probably be as sturdy, comfortable and well-thought-out as a plane.

I remember looking around and saying, "Not as ▶

Travel by helicopter is one of the main ways of getting around the waterlogged tundra of Tyumen Region. MI-8 helicopter pilot Tokhtikozh Kozhanberdiev moved to Siberia from Central Asia. Inset: As much as 200,000 square meters of housing is going up in Novy Urengoi each year.



Is it true blondes have more fun? Yelena Romanova can't vouch for all of them, but she's enjoying living and working in Tyumen. Inset: The control room of a pumping station at the Urengoi gas deposit.

YOUTH

Sergei Shchenev came to Novy Urengoi from the Ukraine. He says that he loves the feeling of really doing something, of being part of this giant undertaking.

Yelena Pishchuk, a recent college graduate, moved to Novy Urengoi from Solikamsk, a small town near the Urals. She teaches at School No. 2 in Novy Urengoi. Inset: The elementary school where Yelena teaches has a student body of 1,600.

crowded as this cabin, I hope." You shook your head and responded, "Certainly not!" Do you remember that conversation?

Varshavsky: I haven't forgotten what you said. Homes for Northerners must be warm, spacious and light. Short summers, polar nights and long, cold winters force you to spend a lot of time indoors at home. This is where people study, raise their children and rest and relax. Overcrowded living conditions can become more than a nuisance; they can become an enemy. During the current five-year plan period six gas pipeline strands originating in the North are being constructed. And so new towns and settlements continue to appear in Ob Region beyond the Arctic Circle, while old ones expand. They have to if we are to reach a daily oil production target of one million metric tons and a daily gas production target of one billion cubic meters. Tens of thousands of extra working hands are required. How can we attract them? And even more important, how can we keep them here?

Our years of experience in developing new areas have shown that people vote with their feet. No wage differential will keep them if the housing is cramped and inconvenient and if they don't have kindergartens, shops and service centers to meet their needs.

We're well aware of this. For example, one of the leading units of our concern, the Surgut Prefabricated Housing Plant, built 40,000 square meters of housing for our own staff last year. And that was only the beginning. We hope to have one million square meters by 1985, the end of the five-year period. There's no getting around it. If we fail to provide the builder with housing, we'll never achieve our five-year assignment.

Fine high-rise apartment houses with all the necessary conveniences are already being built in Surgut. Of course, we can't offer such apartments to thousands of new arrivals. They're primarily for the people with seniority. But the prospects for new arrivals are clear: Stay with us, and you'll be equally rewarded. For the time being, they will have to settle for dormitories or small apartments.

Take a look at the map of Tyumen Region. You'll see that our building concern's production interests aren't limited to the traditional manufacturing centers of the towns of Tyumen and Surgut. We have 60 plants operating all over the region. In Nadym and Urengoi we are building homes for gasworkers; in Bely Yar, Surgut, Nefteyugansk, Nizhnevartovsk and Urai, homes for oilworkers.

The distance from headquarters to our closest northern enterprise is about 500 kilometers. The most remote unit, in Urengoi, is 1,500 kilometers away. No other home building organization in the country has to cover so much territory. It's quite a job to run such a far-flung operation when even a routine inspection of the facilities requires more than a day's flying time.

Frolov: I think you've organized transport and communications quite well. More than once I've listened in on the regular radio briefings that you hold twice a week with the managers of all your units. I've watched you get the person you need right from your car and receive the latest data by radio telephone. Yet efficient organization and a savvy manager alone don't run this huge operation; it also requires a cleverly designed, well-oiled system.

Varshavsky: For some people this scatteredness might be an excuse—the considerable distances, the bad weather, the bottlenecks in transport. But for us this forced scatteredness proved to be a mobilizing factor. It compelled us to use our heads and look for other solutions.

From the beginning it was clear that plants which manufacture prefabricated housing and ferroconcrete products should be located as close as possible to the construction sites. That way we wouldn't have to deliver panels, say, from the regional center of Tyumen to Surgut, which is 700 kilometers away. Installation, though, isn't our most complex job. It's a lot more trouble to cope with water, heating and sewage systems. We've set up a special division to do the early engineering work—underground service lines, site leveling and the installation of piles for future houses.

Frolov: It has been a year since I've been in Surgut. When I arrived, I was astonished by what I saw. On an empty lot where only a year ago there was little more than a cluster of mobile homes, I now gazed at a brand new microdistrict, the city's thirteenth; sturdy five-story buildings stood all around. In the past it would have taken three years to build a neighborhood like this. Now the early engineering preparation cuts the building time to one-third.

There are also other factors involved, of course. Surgut builders now work according to the assembly line method of construction. Structural units that are still warm are delivered by truck to the site according to schedule. My friend Vladimir Protsenko works on a team that assembled 35,000 square meters of construction work in 1980. His team came close to the 50,000 mark in 1982. I was told that people from other parts of the country have started coming to Surgut's home builders for experience. Everybody wants to learn how to build houses "right off the truck."

Varshavsky: We started only a couple of years ago with a work force of 11,000. In those days I was sending daily telegrams to my friends in home building plants in Kharkov, Kiev and Dnepropetrovsk. "IN A BIND WITH STEEL STOP SEND EXPERT STOP." "PROBLEMS WITH FINISHING STOP NEED KNOWLEDGEABLE MAN STOP." They always helped me out, but they criticized me, too: "Why can't you find your own specialists? It's strange you can't keep them. Perhaps you're too harsh with people."

It didn't occur to them that it wasn't me, but the unusual conditions in which we work. Let me describe a situation that was common. A sensible engineer would arrive. He seemed to have a lot of experience—but experience and resourcefulness acquired in a large city, where everything's at hand. Pick up the receiver, and transport is at your door; walk a hundred meters, and you're at the construction site. But here such people would often lose heart and go back to the "mainland."

The people who stay, as a rule, are the bold and daring ones. They're eager to tackle unusual problems and take on new tasks. Give them a problem, and the next day they'll present three different ways to solve it. It's people like this that make up the core of our staff. They set the tone at the construction site and gradually—this is something that can't be rushed—surround themselves with the right kind of people. Home building is a delicate matter. Our products go directly to the consumer. No matter how great the shortage of personnel, we don't want sloppy and uninterested people around.

Take Stanislav Kalinichenko. He's one of those people who attracts clever and efficient workers. Kalinichenko heads the Surgut Prefabricated Housing Plant, about which so much is being said and written at present. But not so long ago the factory was making a very poor showing. Kalinichenko, who had held higher positions, sacrificed a title for the sake of a cause. He got it going immediately. Kalinichenko picked up enterprising specialists, and within months the plant doubled its output. The Surgut factory will soon be making housing units that total half a million square meters of floor space.

Frolov: At your personnel department I was told that the building trust's work force now numbers 25,000. The average age of a worker is 29. Newcomers are usually either former servicemen or members of shock groups that are sent to construction projects by the Young Communist League. There were four such groups.

I learned that not everything has gone smoothly for them. Twenty per cent of the young people found living and working conditions in the area too rough and went back home. Another 20 per cent left because of family problems or illness. Sixty per cent have stayed. In the opinion of experts, this figure is relatively high; the primary cause, they say, is services and good housing.

But there's more to it than that. After all, these young men and women didn't come to Siberia for comfortable housing—they came to work. And obviously something that can be found only at this concern attracted them and caused them to stay. It must have been the atmosphere—the spirit of construction and development here.

Varshavsky: It's certainly not boring. Each day confronts you with a new task, and one more important, more responsible and more urgent than the one the day before. You just have to have enough energy to cope with it all.

Anyone who's been to Tyumen Region has heard the joke, which started among the builders, about all our towns being "imported." There's a lot of truth in that. We bring in cement, as well as steel, from faraway parts of the country. Even aggregates have to be brought in. But things are changing. We have finally discovered local aggregates right under our feet.

With the help of Azerbaijanian scientists, the concern has developed a method for obtaining a new building material from local clay. It's called azerite. Once the clay is baked in converters, it becomes very light and unusually strong. Azerite, which looks like balls of varying sizes, will replace both keramzite, an expanded light clay aggregate, and crushed stone, which is added for strength, in large-panel house building.

I believe that the home builder should go to an area to be developed right after the prospector and erect solid construction there from the very beginning.

Imagine that our prefab blocks of 15-meter rooms, staircases and bathroom units have been delivered somewhere beyond the Arctic Circle and that builders have put together a two-story 24-unit apartment house from these blocks in temperatures 50 degrees below in only 15 days. After assembly—the house was completed back at the plant with a gas stove, water supply and central heating systems, a bathroom, linoleum flooring, wallpaper and window frames with triple glazing—all you have to do is hook it up to the water, sewer and electricity mains.

Today we're doing just that. Last year we completed about 60,000 square meters of such housing; our target is 200,000 by the end of the five-year plan.

Another advantage of modular housing is that it gives the architect and designer some flexibility. We also see to it that our houses are attractive. We draw upon Russian architecture for this purpose.

Frolov: Housing construction in Surgut is considerably ahead of the town's community development program. This has resulted in some serious social problems. Although there is an acute shortage of personnel, quite a few women who happen to be fine specialists have to stay home with their children because there are not enough nurseries and kindergartens. Another problem is the lack of an industrial base.

In Urengoi the Surgut situation won't be repeated. It's a city that is growing in every area at the same time. Homes, day-care centers, schools and shops are all going up together. ■

Abridged.

ontinued from page 33

"You need to send in a talented piece of writing. Talent is the main criterion. If an author is short on skill to reveal that talent, we try to lend a helping hand. At the same time, we're after fiction that deals with serious issues. We're not esthetes, you know. We don't shy away from topical subjects. We are mindful of the fact that works like Tolstoy's *Anna Karenina* and Dostoyevsky's *Crime and Punishment* were based on topical subjects. They raised problems facing society at the time. However, that did not prevent them from becoming works of lasting spiritual value."

One reason for *Yunost*'s popularity is that its readers are searching for answers to what is going on around them. And they are grateful to the magazine for bringing up these issues on its pages. After all, raising questions is what literature is all about.

But journalism, too, should look into these problems—and offer ways to solve them. *Yunost* has a special Journalism Department for this purpose. Alexei Frolov is the head of this department. A former reporter with the daily youth newspaper *Komsomolskaya Pravda* and a specialist on economics, he has a newsman's grasp of ways to deal with prominent issues. You must remember that manuscripts do not only come in with the magazine's mailbag. A good example of something that comes from Frolov's desk is the dialogue between him and Ilya Varshavsky, a builder in Siberia, which is reprinted in English translation beginning on page 34 of this month's issue.

The development of territories rich in fuel and energy resources as well as minerals in the north-

Book Diary

THE ART OF READING By Alla Kireyeva

LITERATURE IS a letter to contemporary and future readers in which the writer puts his soul and life experience. Although he addresses himself to contemporaries, his message also reaches subsequent generations. Many masterpieces of world literature are centuries old. The reader, however, selects the writer.

For the talented reader, literature serves as a time machine. It can take him to a nineteenth century country estate, King Arthur's court, the legendary city of Troy or far into the future.

Anyone can use this time machine, but it's only the most inquisitive and the most industrious who get special pleasure out of reading. There are some readers who are too lazy to follow the unhurried narrative of *And Quiet Flows the Don* by Mikhail Sholokhov. What of it? you may ask. After all, the screen or TV version can tell you what happened. A lazy person is quite satisfied with an approximate recounting of the episodes. But such a digest results in approximate knowledge.

Going through the mail that *Yunost* receives, one begins to think about how the lives of our readers are turning out, the role that literature plays in developing their personalities, the kind of people they will become and the good that they will do for others.

Some write that their private lives are unhappy, others send in poetry they have written; some praise the material we publish, while others criticize it sharply. From the tone of a letter we can form an opinion about how educated and intelligent, or how uneducated and unintelligent, a reader is. We can even deduce certain character traits—whether a reader is unassuming, brash, sincere, secretive, shy or uninhibited.

There are some readers who are not content with just reading a story; they're eager to share their impressions and outline their judgment. When readers like this have something worthwhile to say, it's always a pleasure to communicate with them. Their letters are invariably full of good will and infectious earnestness.

A thoughtful and serious reader often tries to figure out how the truths set forth in a piece of writing pertain to his own life. This is often how a most profitable correspondence starts between a reader and a writer. That is how readers participate in the literary process.

Letters reflect the spirit of the times, as well as the individuality of the people who write them. Indeed, what could be more complicated than making real contact with another person? A letter reveals an individual's character and his inner world much more than a conversation, where smiles, intonation and personal charm sometimes gloss over the unpleasant impression created by ignorance, poor manners and, often, bitterness.

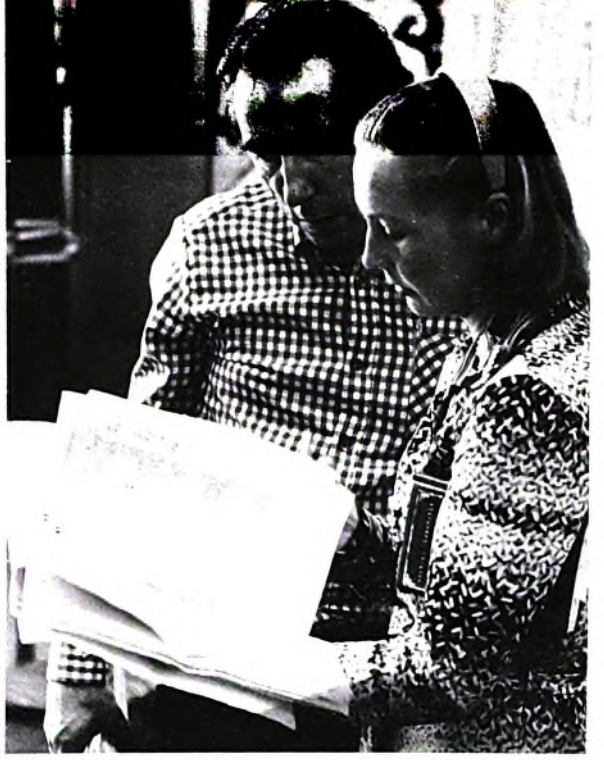
Here is one letter from *Yunost*'s mailbag:

> Dear Editor,
>
> It has been two months since I sent you my poetry —132 short poems and three narrative poems. Please help me to get them published. *Literaturnaya Gazeta* kept them for five months, acknowledged receipt with a short note, but printed nothing.

Reminiscing about his youth, the well-known Soviet poet Sergei Narovchatov has said that the poets of his generation craved contact with the "big" poets, but that they never asked for their assistance in getting something published. They were simply after good creative give and take. Today would-be poets often seek purely organizational assistance.

I recently heard a story about an aspiring poet who was so impatient to receive an answer from an eminent writer to whom he had sent his manuscript that he sent the internationally famous author a ruble to pay for the postage so he would return his work. The youth never stopped to think that perhaps he was being presumptuous by giving extra work to this very busy man, who was no longer young and healthy. As a rule, young people write to celebrated authors, who are busiest of all, and often rudely demand a quick response. And if they don't receive an immediate reply, they accuse them of indifference. It shouldn't be too hard to understand that a writer can't do everything at once. He doesn't have the time to answer letters when he's writing a book, that is, a letter to millions of people.

So why doesn't the "offended party" ever stop to think about why he must have a reply from the most celebrated author and no other?



Deputy editor in chief Alexei Pyanov and Tatiyana Bobrynina, head of the Fiction Department. Left: Cyril Kovaldji, head of the Book Review Department, is a poet, fiction writer and literary critic. The No. 1 critic in the cartoon on the wall behind his desk, however, is an art critic. Facing page (from right to left): Two staff members sort through the reams of mail. Lena Shulzhenko, who's just starting out as a critic. Editor Yelena Gnanieva and Yuri Visbor, an author, playwright and prose writer.

YOUTH

Young men and women who want to become actors and actresses don't start out at the Bolshoi Theater. First they have to go before an examining board at a drama school, join an amateur company or take part in school plays.

Most young people usually show their first attempts at poetry to their literature teacher at school, take them to their literary club at school or send them to a youth newspaper. It happens, however, that having rhymed his first few scores of lines, a young man immediately sends them to five leading magazines in the capital and five of the most famous poets. Sometimes he asks, even demands, that, say, the prominent Daghestan poet Rasul Gamzatov take charge of his "poetic development." The young man should realize, of course, that corresponding with the greatest of poets cannot take the place of the tremendous effort required on his own part and, in fact, can seldom alleviate it.

However, young people want to know the truth about their work, and that is why they send their first attempts to magazines and newspapers and send letters and telegrams to famous writers and poets. Of course they have the right to do this. I only wish they would be more tactful.

The good reader can be a stern judge of the writings of others. Sometimes he is right, and his criticism is well grounded and convincing. But from time to time we get letters like the following:

> Dear Editor,
>
> There is neither form nor content in any of Andrei Voznesensky's poetry—just a lot of nonsense. My husband and I have tried to at least figure out the meaning of his poems. We have racked our brains over them, but we can't understand a thing. We have our doubts about Voznesensky's being a real poet. His themes are shallow, and he has no wisdom to speak of. Bella Akhmadulina is just as easygoing, but at least she has form, though it's also quite impossible to get through to the content. . . . So please reconsider your attitude toward the poets and prose writers, too.

There are quite a number of such peremptory judgments passed on different poets. Because I don't like the poet X, doesn't mean that X is a bad poet. Perhaps X really is a bad poet. But, more likely, it's the other way round (though who will admit it?): I don't like the poet X, which means that I'm a bad judge. Let's transfer this to the classics. I don't like Beethoven. Does that mean Beethoven is bad? That is exactly what some contemporaries of Beethoven, Pushkin and Mayakovsky said.

Maybe it's time to point a critical finger at yourself if you don't seem to like anything.

> They responded that I should bone up. What does that mean?
>
> From *Yunost*'s mailbag

Everybody has to take a prescribed literature course in high school. After this some people are sure that they have an excellent knowledge of literature (people like this will never make talented readers), while others believe that the class only laid the groundwork for a lengthy, fascinating and not so easy study.

Self-education takes many different forms. People who want to write poetry are very well equipped, for they have at their disposal the creative laboratory of contemporary poets or those who lived 500 years ago. There is nothing simpler than getting their books and using them. If you want an epithet, you can always find a suitable one; you can study meters, rhythms, symbolism and rhymes. Nothing is secret—everything is right out in the open. The only mystery is that of the poetry itself.

The great Russian poet Mikhail Lermontov copied the poems of Pushkin and Byron. That was also a form of self-education *and* an indication of character.

Remember what Anna Akhmatova said? If, when she was 11, someone had told her that she wouldn't make it as a poet, would she have become one anyway?

She probably would have because she had not only the Akhmatov talent, but the Akhmatov character as well. And character is part of talent. This isn't to say that all good poets should have the same essential qualities. On the contrary, there are as many inimitable personalities as there are poets.

The poet Yevgeni Vinokurov says: "What kind of advice can you give in poetry? Go I know not where, and find I know not what? *

"Who can advise me? I feel like I'm in a blind alley myself each time I sit down to write. You can suggest ways of living that are conducive to writing, but it's impossible to tell someone how to write."

How should one live to be able to write?

One of the kings of Macedonia once asked Euclid about the easiest way to learn geometry, to which Euclid answered, "There is no royal road to geometry."

Nor is there a "royal road" to writing poetry or to reading. A precursory acquaintance with literature is insufficient. It is worth knowing well, though it is inexhaustible.

* "Go I know not where, and find I know not what" is a line from the Russian fairy tale "Know Not" by Alexander Afanasiyev.

ern part of Siberia is one of the main projects now under way in the Soviet Union. These territories, which have an extremely harsh climate, are being developed mainly by young people. The manner in which we go about developing these lands is still a controversial issue in this country.

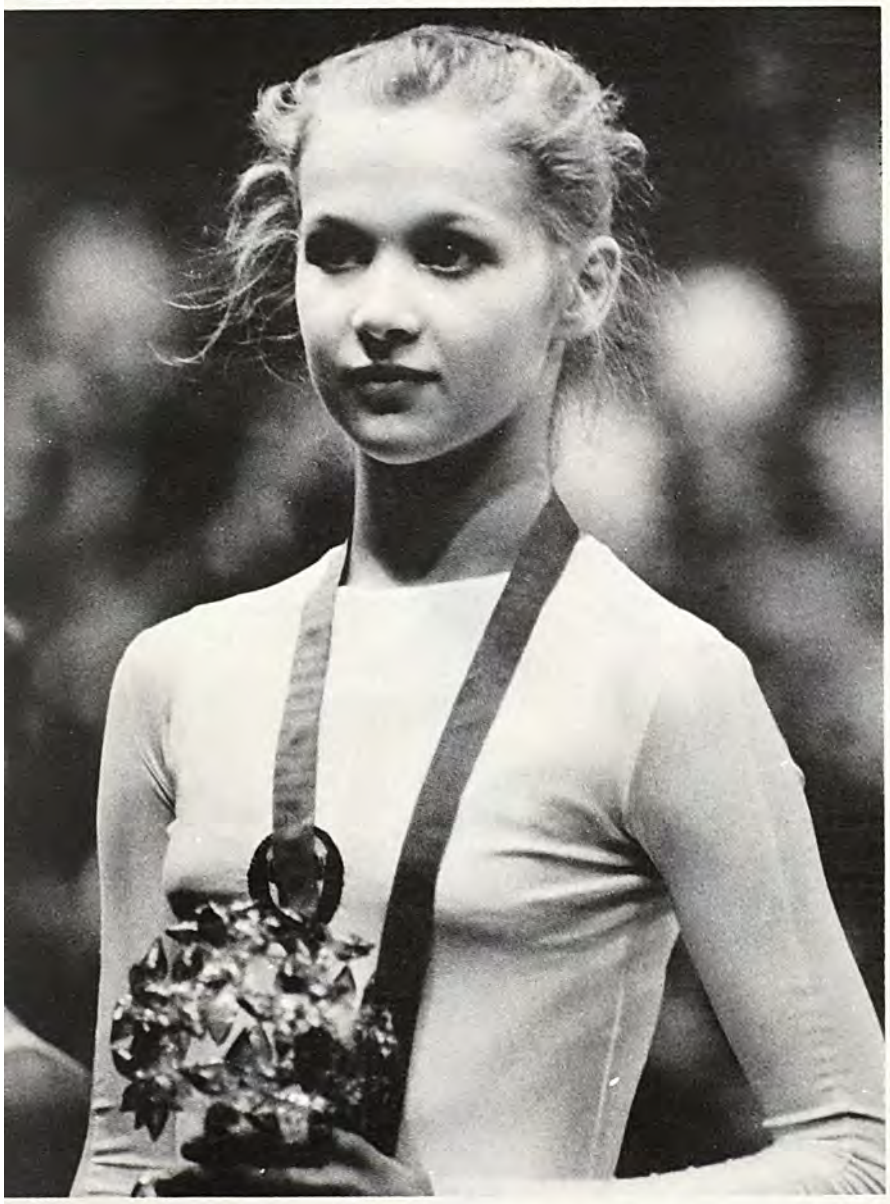
What should housing be like up there in the Far North? Should we build permanent homes or can we get away with the construction of temporary mobile homes equipped with only the basics? After all, most of the people who move up North to work are single, at least in the beginning, aren't they? Each different way of looking at the problems has its supporters and opponents. Without challenging the wisdom of setting up makeshift settlements in remote, wild places, *Yunost* supports the we-need-permanent-homes-here idea. People do start families in the North, and not everybody up there longs to leave that cold climate as soon as he or she makes a bundle. But families are out of place in a temporary settlement. So having no choice, they quit. But some don't want to leave. They have adjusted to the North, and it has become a second home for them. The build-permanent-homes approach has prevailed. Towns offering housing, amenities and comforts that are actually better than those available in their southern counterparts are now springing up around the Arctic Circle. Special merit for this goes to *Yunost*, to its prestige and persistence in upholding this development strategy. In issue after issue the magazine devoted ample space to the problems involved in developing the North. Letters of inquiry were ▶

Continued on page 44

YOUTH

grace and feeling

By Yuri Zerchaninov Photographs by Vladimir Rodionov



Over the past few years the age of gymnasts taking part in competitions has dropped considerably. Dalia Kutkaite, an Olympic hopeful, (here and at left) is only 17 years old.

Rhythmic gymnastics is a combination of calisthenics and modern dance.

THE FAMOUS AMERICAN DANCER Isadora Duncan visited Russia many times during the early part of this century. She is known as a dancer who rejected the rigidity of classical ballet technique and tried to show that dance movement emanates from individual feeling. The late Russian poet Maximilian Voloshin once said that Isadora Duncan "danced everything that other people spoke, sang, wrote, played or drew." In short, from Isadora Duncan's ideas come the competitive sport that is now called rhythmic gymnastics.

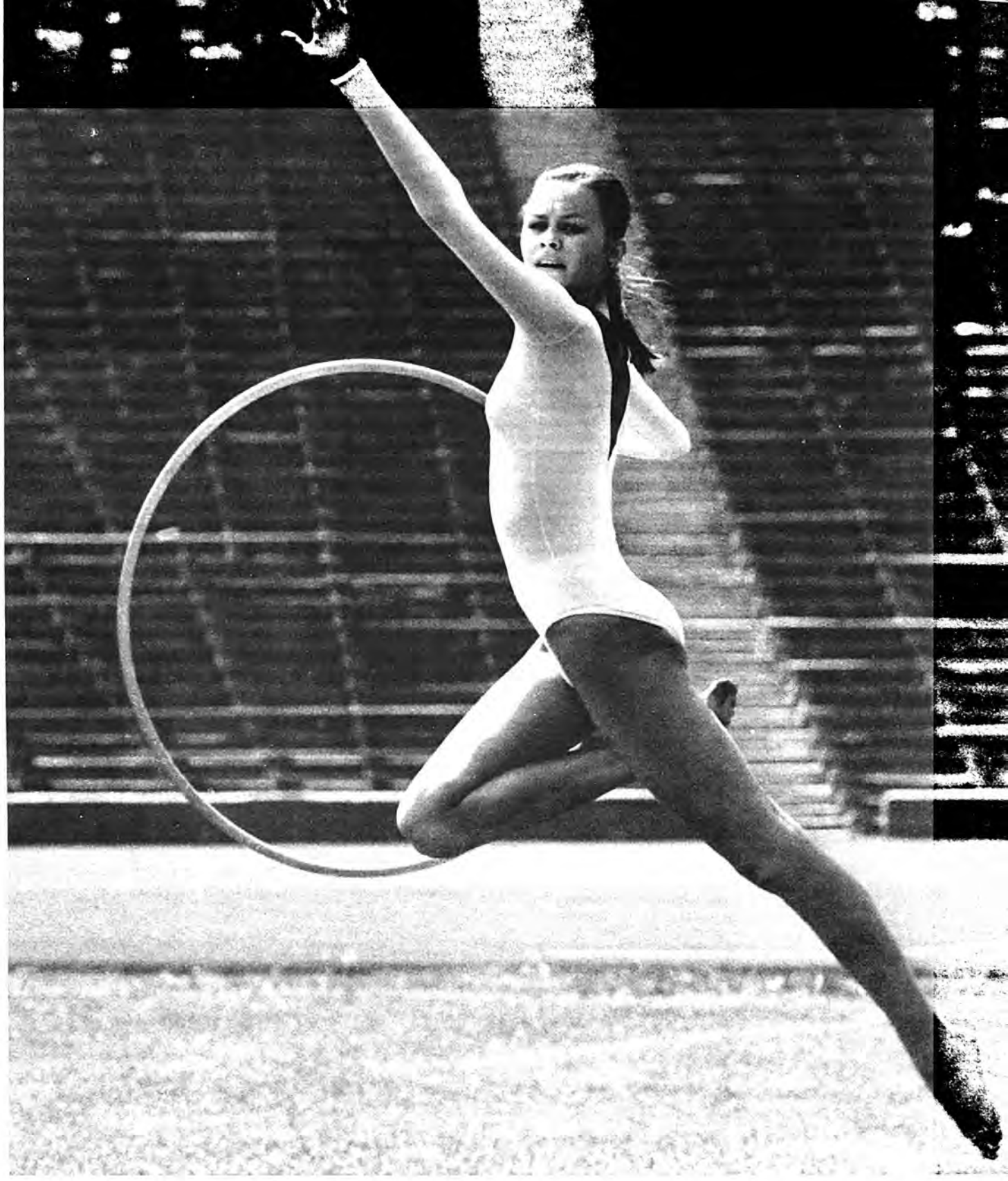
As it turns out, rhythmic gymnastics will make its Olympic debut in Isadora Duncan's homeland in the person of 17-year-old Dalia Kutkaite, the 1982 European champion who is expected to represent the Soviet Union at the Los Angeles Summer Games.

At the age of 14, Dalia was already participating in adult competition. Although she didn't come in with high scores, she attracted considerable attention and received the special *Yunost* Prize at the time. Two years later, in 1981, I saw her win.

The USSR Rhythmic Gymnastics Cup was in progress when I arrived in Tallinn, the venue of the last Olympic regatta, to award the magazine's trophy to the best artist. I was at a loss as to whom I should choose—Dalia Kutkaite or Venera Zaripova.

At that competition Irina Deryugina, three-time world champion, made a comeback after her accident and tried to prove that she was second to none. Side by side with Irina and other prize winners or up-and-coming gymnasts representing

Irina Deryugina, who won the world title for rhythmic gymnastics three times, congratulates Dalia Kutkaite, the new champion of Europe and the Soviet Union. Right: Venera Zaripova, another Los Angeles hopeful.



the recognized gymnastics schools of the country, Dalia and Venera looked like Cinderellas. Dalia is from Vilnius, the capital of Lithuania. Although girls from this republic are usually quite athletic, they prefer basketball to rhythmic gymnastics. Venera is from Tashkent, the capital of Uzbekistan, where rhythmic gymnastics is also not the most popular sport. However, everything turned out like the ending of a fairy tale, and one of the two became the new princess of rhythmic gymnastics.

The performances of the two girls were quite different. Dalia was obviously happy that she was only 16 and capable of performing a number of sufficiently varied, though not complicated, compositions without much effort. Her movements looked like the intricate pattern on the wings of a butterfly. Venera, on the other hand, was unusually lithe. She did high leaps and was not afraid to perform to Beethoven's dynamic music.

One evening I dropped in at the buffet of the Pirita Hotel, where the athletes and journalists were staying, and ran into Venera, who agreed to an interview. It turned out that Dalia and Venera are good friends, and so Dalia joined us at our table. I discovered that Venera can be quite candid—even with people whom she's just met. I soon learned that she draws, plays several musical instruments and writes verse. She even told me that her family tree has been traced back to a close associate of Genghis Khan. Dalia was less communicative than her friend and sat in modest silence.

I awarded Venera the prize at that competition. I decided to pick her after it became clear that Dalia would be th winner and Venera, whose performance had been too car less, would come in fifth. I thought it only fair.

Dalia was quite sincere when she told me that I couldn have made a better choice. She was restrained about h victory and took it as an unexpected gift of fate.

That same evening I watched Dalia, who wanted to b nice to Irina Deryugina (in Dalia's opinion, she just wasn't good form), congratulate her on her superb performanc with batons. Irina took the new-made winner to be a bit pr sumptuous and asked curtly, "What are you congratulatin me for?" "Bronze," Dalia answered with a little smile. Th girl will never be at a loss for words.

Last year Dalia and her coach, Vaida Kubilene, created new and rather complex routine that the gymnast performe brilliantly at the European championship. She shared the vi tory with Bulgarian gymnast Anelia Ralenkova, the wor champion. Kubilene is still a mystery to both colleagues ar journalists. She has not made a name for herself in rhythm gymnastics, and yet she has produced a champion. So Dali in the opinion of those who should know, accomplished wh Venera Zaripova should have. It's my hope that Venera w also go to Los Angeles (her leaps are simply phenomena even though she has been plagued with physical problen lately.

Dalia is currently doing a composition with a hoop to *Av Maria* by Bach-Gounod. Perhaps she has finally decided th she doesn't have to hide what she's going after.

ontinued from page 41

ent to various ministries inviting iem to come out with official olicy statements on the subject. he text of the Frolov-Varshavsky ialogue came up for discussion t a session of the Collegium of ie USSR Ministry of Construc- on, and specific measures were dopted to get the project mov- ig. This is not an uncommon ase.

And this is another reason why ie magazine is so popular. ousing in the North is only one f a host of public affairs prob- ems raised by *Yunost*.

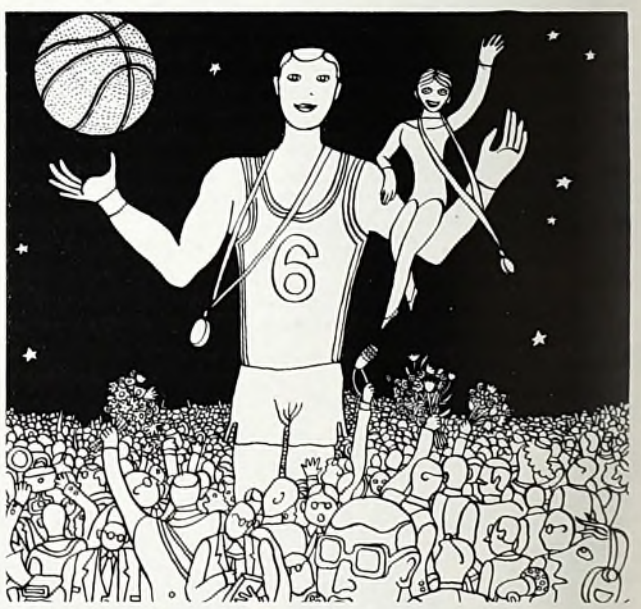
What will next month's issue ocus on? Who will be pub- shed? All these questions are iscussed and settled at the ionthly meetings of the maga- ne's editorial board. The board made up of department heads, s well as several writers and oets. I'd like to introduce a few eople who have not been men- oned before.

Alexei Pyanov is deputy editor chief. He is a poet, a writer f parodies, a critic and a literary cholar. Pyanov graduated from ashkent University in Uzbeki- tan. He has lived and traveled ll over the country as a journal- st. In his university days he got nterested in the poetry of the reat Russian poet Alexander ushkin (1799-1837). While Pya- ov was living in Kalinin, he dis- overed that many turning points the poet's life were associated ith the area. With his colleagues nd numerous enthusiasts he aunched a grassroots campaign, rst through the local newspaper e worked for and then in the ational press, to restore the laces connected with Pushkin's fe in the area. Thanks to Pya- ov's efforts, small out-of-the-way owns in Kalinin Region have be- ome cultural centers that attract

Sports

THE LONG AND SHORT OF IT

By Yuri Zerchaninov



LET'S GO BACK to how it all happened, how sports made it possible for the tallest men and the shortest women to capture the spotlight and catch the public eye much the same as the most popular television stars. At the same time we'll also try to find out how someone of average height assesses such goings on in sports.

The idea of just what average height is seems to vary. In 1912 *Russki Sport (Russian Sports)* magazine wrote:

> Makhnov, a giant wrestler, died in Vitebsk at the age of 34 after a serious illness. After the demise of the American Wilson, Makhnov was thought to be the tallest man in the world—he stood 7 feet 9 inches tall. But in spite of his strong frame Makhnov was often unwell and of late quite seriously ill. . . . One might speculate that a height up to 5 feet 8 inches is good for a person, but anything over that is harmful. . . .

The first giant player appeared on the USSR National Basketball Team at the end of the forties. At the time the height of the players was never mentioned in the referee's records or in the press coverage of the game. Ivan Pavlyushnev of Sverdlovsk, who was 6 feet 1 inch, was nicknamed "One-and-a-Half-Ivan"! When Uvais Akhtayev, a young 7-foot-7-inch-tall player, appeared on the SKIF* team in Alma-Ata, the capital of Kazakhstan, he caused quite a commotion on the court.

The coaches of other teams were forced to create some plays that would, in effect, leave Akhtayev empty-handed by intercepting every pass his partners made to him. But Akhtayev was a good player in his own right, he was inventive and resourceful, and his fakes could outwit any feints of his opponents. At a loss about what to do about the "Akhtayev problem," some coaches resorted to all kinds of tricks to assure a chance for their teams in matches against SKIF. There is a case on record of a defensive player for an opposing team leaping on the shoulders of a teammate and the two-storied figure blocking Akhtayev's dash to the board. In the locker room before a game he had to keep a close eye on his huge, custom-made basketball shoes so they wouldn't disappear—as was the case once when he had to play in his ordinary walking shoes. (He ripped the heels off in a hurry!)

Sports writers didn't pay too much attention to Akhtayev in those days. *Sovetsky Sport (Soviet Sports)* mentioned his name only once in a story on his first appearance in Moscow during the Fifteenth National Championships in September 1948. The report just pointed out rather matter-of-factly

* SKIF is an acronym for a Soviet sports club.

Yuri Zerchaninov with one of his heroines—the outstanding Soviet tennis player Anna Dmitriyeva. Center: Boris Polevoi, who died in 1981, was the second editor in chief of *Yunost*. Each year on the anniversary of his death the magazine staff pays tribute to the famous writer. Far left: In Zerchaninov's department manuscripts are hung on drying lines "to mature."

YOUTH

that Alma-Ata's SKIF team had a gigantic player upon whom the whole team staked its play. Unsaid, but implied, was the idea that a player's height is not limited by the rules of the game, but there should be a limit to everything.

When the Great Vasya (Uvais' teammates and fans dubbed him the familiar-sounding Russian name) came onto the basketball court, the crowd went wild. The performances around him were incredible. Jonathan Swift comes to mind here. Surely everyone who's read *Gulliver's Travels* was on Gulliver's side, rejoicing at his triumphs over the multitudes of Lilliputians. Basketball followers in those years were, of course, rooting for the new Gulliver.

In 1952 our basketball team took part in the Olympic Games in Helsinki (Akhtayev was not on the team). We lost to the Americans, whose team, it appeared, had a full complement of players over six feet. After that Soviet coaches started looking around the country for big men to play ball. Before long Yanis Kruminsh was spotted in Latvia. It took quite a while to talk the 23-year-old into taking up the sport. When the 7-foot-1-inch Kruminsh and Akhtayev appeared on the court on opposing teams, the fans were looking for fun along lines a long way off from Swift's story. They expected a match between two giants.

As time went on, basketball fans began to accept the fact that the game was for the tallest of the tall. Of course somebody has got to be the tallest player on the team, but if he's inferior in skill and agility to players who, compared to him, are of average height, fans are reserved, to say the least, in evaluating the performance of such a hapless Gulliver. As a matter of fact, basketball enthusiasts often follow the smallest player on the court. (Ivan Pavlyushnev, the 6-foot-1-inch "One-and-a-Half-Ivan" I was telling you about earlier, would be that smallest man today if he were still living.) The crowd's joy and enthusiasm at each of the smallest man's successes know no bounds. The spectator can identify with a little guy, but anyone bigger is out of sight.

Alexander Gomelsky, the senior coach of the USSR National Basketball Team, complained recently in an interview that a motion has been put before the Technical Committee of FIBA (International Basketball Federation) to restrict the height of players to 6 feet 8 inches. He pointed out that such a restriction would be "inhumane to those who are not in the least guilty of having grown so tall. And it is basketball in the first place that has helped them find their calling in life." Without giant players, he feels, basketball won't be much of a spectacle and, as a result, will lose some of its popularity. This stand was supported by the U.S. and Yugoslav delegates, and basketball giants won the day. It should be noted that in the interview Gomelsky placed Akhtayev's name at the top of the giant-sized players' list.

Now let's go back 10 years and recall a tiny, recklessly brave girl in pigtails who was frantically trying to make a name for herself in gymnastics. While contemplating a formula for success for Olga Korbut, coach Renald Knysh realized that this little girl had a great chance of becoming a superstar when he contrasted her with gymnasts of the same size and age traditional in that sport. After the Munich Olympics Olga no longer complained about her height (4 feet 11 inches) but, on the contrary, seemed to be proud of how tall she was.

There have been some noticeable changes in gymnastics in the years since the Munich Olympics. In Munich Olga Korbut was the smallest participant on our team. However, in Montreal Masha Filatova (4 feet 5 inches) followed her in the team's lineup, and at the Moscow Olympics all our girls (with the exception of Nelly Kim) were under 4 feet 10 inches. The over-all champion in gymnastics was Elena Davydova (4 feet 7 inches). Olga Bicherova, who carried away the world crown at the last world championships, was 4 feet 6 inches at the time of her victory. In an interview with the press Olga confessed that her dream was to catch up in height with Olga Korbut.

Does it take a cast of ingénues to attract the public? It was probably such doubts that prompted Larissa Latynina to express publicly her concern over the excessive "rejuvenation" of our national gymnastics team. But isn't there more to it than just the preponderance of youngsters on our national team? Should a 15- or 16-year-old girl gymnast necessarily be short? One could suspect with good reason that many coaches have decided to use one of the secrets of success discovered by coach Knysh and not tempt fate. Of course nothing is ever as simple and straightforward as that, but such a suspicion does arise. Then, again, has Knysh ever tried to reproduce another Korbut?

I, for one, very much hope that future success (at least as striking as that which Olga Korbut enjoyed in her time) will be attained by a girl gymnast of classical height and build, a contender who will uncompromisingly challenge the little ones who dominate the sport now.

If this writer were distinguished for being unusually tall or unusually short, he would most likely express other views here. But then again, who knows?

people from all over the country.

Yuri Zerchaninov heads the Cultural Affairs Department. This section of the publication is his brain child. It formerly was the Sports Department, which is indispensable to any magazine for young people. However, no other youth periodical had a sports department like this one. Zerchaninov treated sports not so much as scores and records, but as a part of culture. He would produce cultural copy with sports as the backbone. Although he does a lot of editing now, Zerchaninov is still a first-rate sports writer.

Yuri Sadovnikov serves as executive editor of the magazine. He was born in a village in the Soviet Far East, where he worked as a sailor on the Pacific lines. He's a photojournalist, and his pictures are excellent. Artists, who often meet at *Yunost* (in the same room where its editorial board meets, and where exhibitions of young artists are held), are fond of Sadovnikov and consider him one of their own.

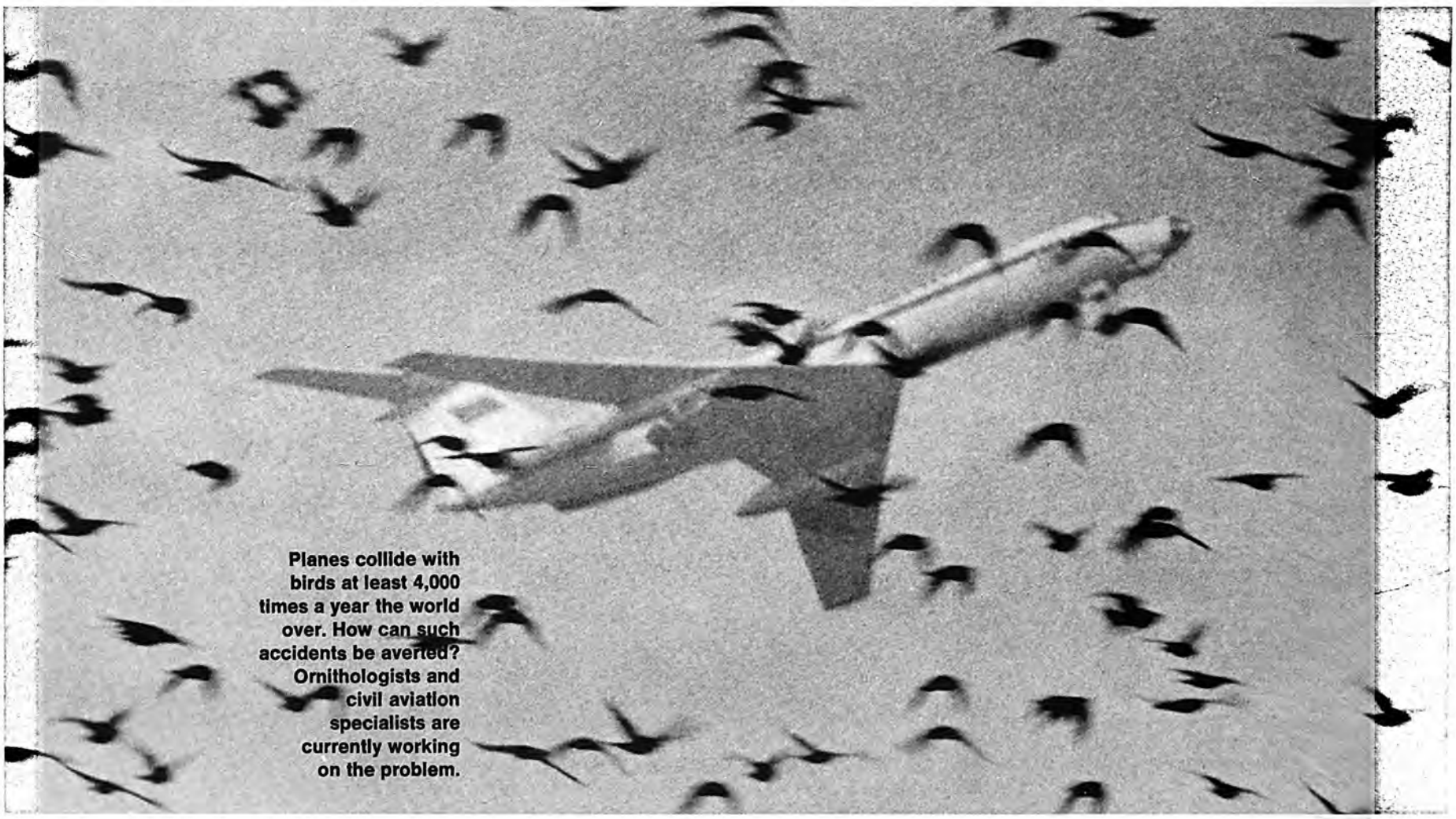
Tatiyana Bobrynina supervises the Fiction Department. A philologist by education, she's a natural editor. Before joining the *Yunost* staff, she worked for a whole year on the magazine without pay (there was no opening at the time). As soon as one came up, she filled the slot.

Andrei Dementiyev, Emilia Proskurnina, Cyril Kovaldji and Nathan Zlotnikov all have one trait in common. They have an instinctive feel for what's new in life, they have a sense of its spiritual loftiness, they have faith in good and beauty. In short, they're romantics, and they contribute this spirit to the magazine, making it so appealing to its young and, well, not so young readers. ■

danger! birds!

By Victor Rudenko

Photographs by Vyacheslav Bobkov



Planes collide with birds at least 4,000 times a year the world over. How can such accidents be averted? Ornithologists and civil aviation specialists are currently working on the problem.

MAKE WAY for high-speed transport!" If birds could heed this call, flying in modern passenger planes would be a lot safer.

The small group of pioneer glider pilots carried pistols so they could fire at birds of prey like eagles or vultures if they got in the path of their craft. How simple the problem was back then.

"Collisions between birds and planes cost the airlines a pretty penny," remarked ornithologist Vladimir Yakobi, a member of the Bird Strike Committee of Europe. "Most of the time they only have to patch up holes in the wings. But sometimes an engine goes out, and that entails a forced landing, which could mean a fatal accident. The repairs and the idle time of the planes involved amount to losses calculated in the millions of units of the most diverse currencies in the world. And then, too, there are all the frayed nerves!"

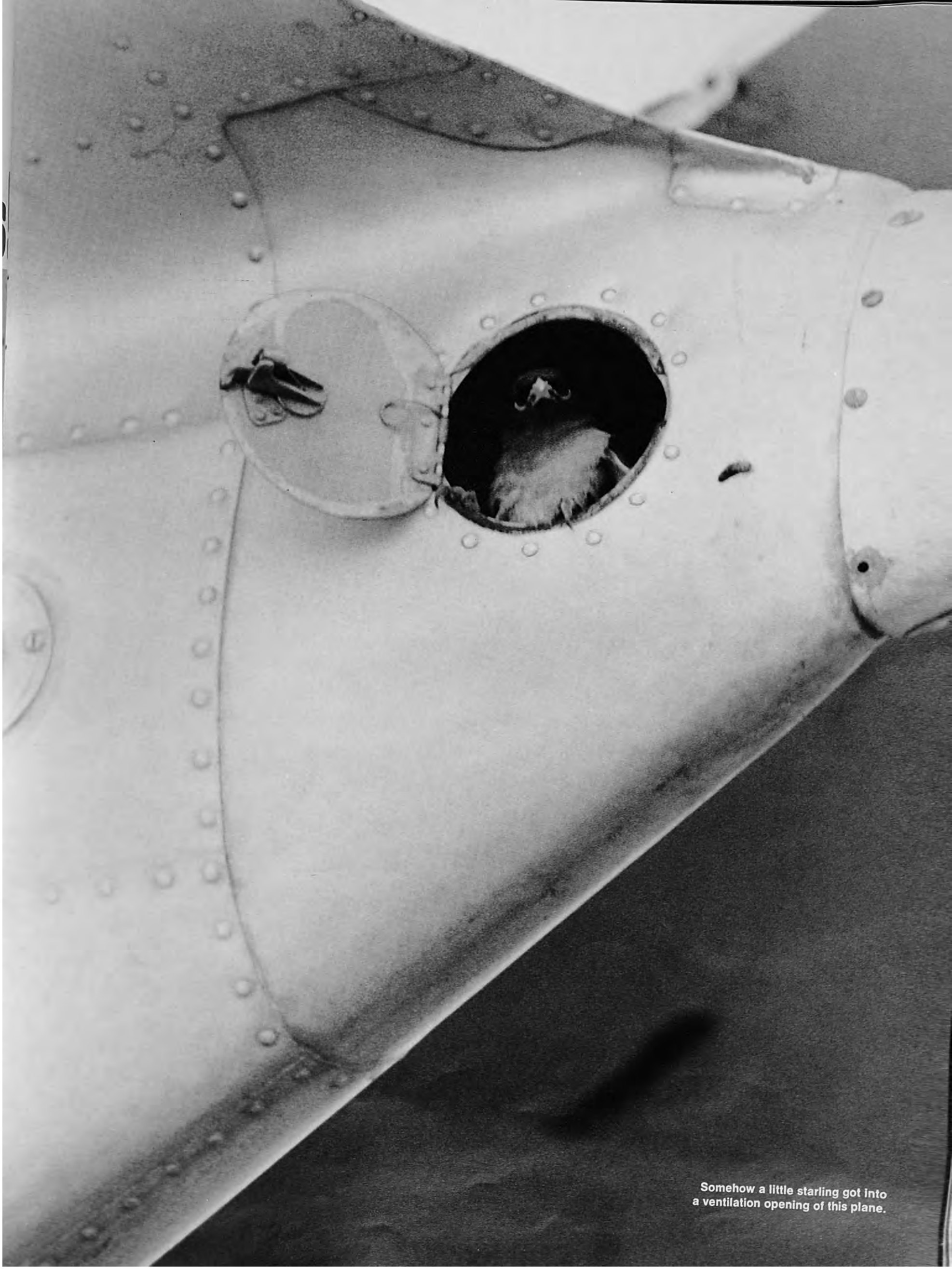
Those who live near airports, not to mention pilots, know how crowded the skies have become. How can the flocks of planes be reconciled with the flocks of birds, whose sluggishness takes a heavy toll of their lives? Statistics show that aircraft require repairs in only 10 cases out of a hundred, and most frequently it's cosmetic. As for the other 90 cases, splotches of blood and feathers on the fuselage are the only traces of the incidents. They can easily be washed away, but it's a pity just the same.

This plane accident was caused by a bird strike.

Dr. Yakobi, who was one of the first to become seriously interested in this problem, provided additional data. Three-fourths of the collisions occur at takeoff or touch down close to the airfield. I asked Dr. Alexander Tikhonov, a member of the organizing committee of the International Ornithological Congress, which was held in Moscow last summer, to explain the reason for this. Dr. Tikhonov heads a group of people at Moscow State University engaged in improving aircraft safety measures.

It turns out that airports are trouble spots only from our point of view. Birds see them altogether differently. Airports provide food—droves of insects—in the grassy fields on either side of the concrete runways. Insects are food for the insectivorous. The runways become overheated in the summer. When the cool night air falls over them, the ascending currents of air take those very same insects along with them—*and* the birds and the bats, which are ready to pounce on them.

When the grass seeds ripen in those fields next to the runways, it's feasting time again for the birds. In wet weather earthworms crawl out onto



Somehow a little starling got into
a ventilation opening of this plane.

Revolving balloons that sparkle in the Sun are used at some airports to frighten the birds away.

Recording a starling's cry of fear.

the runways, which means feeding troughs several kilometers long. In other words, in a birds' guide to dining out, airports would rate five stars.

Birds like open spaces. After all, it's easier for them to spot their prey. Do you know of any other place as open as an airfield? As a matter of fact, the airport "aborigines" learn from their very first solo flights how to avoid collisions with planes. They are quite successful in this, that is, if they don't die in the course of training. Migratory birds that stop off in these deceptive places for a snack and a rest often perish as a result of being unfamiliar with the achievements of modern technology.

Which now brings me to the point of reporters like myself who fly more than the average person. So far I've not been troubled by birds (I'm knocking on wood as I write this!).

"That's not surprising at all," Dr. Tikhonov told me. Thanks to the combined efforts of civil aviation specialists and ornithologists, birds are kept away from major airports at a fairly safe distance. Unfortunately, they can't always be kept away, and they can't be kept away everywhere. Heaven knows how many methods are used. Some airports shoot at the flocks, others scare them with flare pistols (this seems to be the only language that pigeons understand). The biggest effect, according to Dr. Tikhonov, will be achieved when every airport has a full range of safety measures, ecological and biotechnical measures included.

Ecological measures are supposed to make airports less attractive to the birds. For instance, in some countries the empty fields around the concrete are planted with spruce saplings. Spruce trees have fewer insects than grass, and they don't have seeds. In addition, birds find it unpleasant to settle in sagging branches, and prickly ones at that. Incidentally, this method might also help meet the demand for fir trees at New Year's. Dr. Tikhonov's group has recommended a low spiny shrub called camel's-thorn for the republics in Soviet Central Asia. It offers no shade (insects can't stand the broiling Sun), and it's prickly.

One time a large flock of starlings settled in the trees around the Moscow Zoo. Without any obvious reason whatsoever, the birds suddenly took to the air with screams of alarm. The cause was invisible, but audible, only to the starlings. Ornithologists had transmitted over the zoo's loudspeakers a tape recording of a "scream of horror" from a starling.

This is the principle of one of the most promising biotechnical methods of safety for both planes and birds. While improving on this method at Samarkand Airport, Dr. Tikhonov's unit discovered that in order for a signal to be understood by a flock, the recording should not be of a single, even the most impressive, cry, but of the whole phrase that the bird begins to utter upon spotting danger, which it continues as it senses its inevitable approach and, naturally, ends when it is caught.

There are still some complications in working out a universal signal. In Samarkand, for instance, almost all of the birds understood the cry of a frightened starling (*acridotheres tristis*), just as practically all of the birds in a central forest belt understood that of a magpie.

However, not all species everywhere are so quick. It often happens that each one has to be told of imminent danger in its own language. Nevertheless, scientists have great hopes of recording cries of horror in birds' Esperanto, which, incidentally, could be used not only to scare birds away from airfields, but also from farmlands and orchards.

Now a few words about collisions far from airfields. As I mentioned earlier, they account for a quarter of all the accidents. These incidents usually occur at places where fall and winter migratory bird routes coincide with airways.

"We believe that birds should not be on runways," Dr. Yakobi told me, "but we also believe that aircraft should give the right of way to birds during migration."

One final word from Dr. Tikhonov: "One generation of birds after another sticks to the same air corridors as though it were followed by a strict air traffic controller. Thus, collisions can easily be avoided." ■

Listening to personal problems and helping others make up only a small part of Rasima Vafina's job. As the director of a medical products plant, she attends conferences and briefings, talks with suppliers, checks on the kindergarten financed by the plant, sits on the trade union's housing distribution committee and much more.

at the top at 37

By Vladislav Yanelis
Photographs by Sergei Petrukhin

Virtually all of our domestic surgical silk and catgut come from a plant in Kazan that specializes in medical products. This enterprise is managed by a 37-year-old woman named Rasima Vafina.

Rasima was born in 1946 in the Tatar village of Shemordan into the family of a railroad worker. The second of five children, she helped her mother a lot with household chores. The family moved to Kazan, the capital of the Tatar Autonomous Republic, when Rasima was a senior in high school. While still in school, she took an interest in journalism and even produced a children's program for a local television station. As a young girl, Rasima had a passion for many things: poetry, sports, hiking and biology among them. But in the end chemistry won out, and Rasima attended the Kazan Institute of Chemical Engineering.

After graduation Rasima went to work at one of the many design bureaus in the Tatar capital. It was a quiet job, dealing mainly with short-term projects. With her abundance of energy, she was able to accomplish a day's work in three hours. Dissatisfied, she left the bureau without the slightest idea of where she would go next.

Many plant managers refused to understand why she had voluntarily given up a well-paying, clean and undemanding job. The personnel officers at the catgut plant, to which she went without any recommendations, also hesitated to hire her even though they badly needed an operations engineer. A call to Rasima's previous boss produced a straightforward answer: "You're lucky. It's not that she didn't suit us. We didn't suit her."

"Do you know what catgut is?" plant manager Gaidar Gazizulin asked Rasima during an interview.

That much she already knew.

"It's a resolving material for suturing."

"And, mind you, it must be absolutely sterile. You make a bad component part, and the machine can be put out of action. If you make bad catgut, a person can die. Do you understand?"

She nodded.

"And don't expect me to put you in a clean section. I need an engineer in the primary treatment shop."

Gazizulin signed her on. A week later he saw her in the shop during lunch break. Rasima was standing at a table for splitting braids. She was wearing an apron over her white overalls. Her scarf was askew.

"Well, we didn't hire you to replace workers, we hired you to better the shop's flow sheet," the manager growled behind her back. She turned around.

"But how do I improve anything here if the production is new to me?"

"Walk around and watch."

"Sorry, but that's not the way I work." Rasima picked up a twist of wet braids from the floor and resumed her work.

Gazizulin swore under his breath and left the shop. After all, he had no right to tell an engineer what she should do at lunch time.

A month later he asked the shop superintendent about the new operations engineer and how she was working out.

"I can't complain. She's getting on. The suppliers are climbing the walls. She often rejects their stuff. She is also known to tie an apron around herself and work for hours at the table or in the baths."

"Are her rejections valid?"

"Yes, of course."

Gazizulin smiled (something rare for him).

A year later Rasima was asked to head the plant's largest shop. She was 26. The job required more than just focusing on production (a shop ▶

Rasima helps with assembly work in a new shop.

superintendent is, in fact, a plant manager, only on a smaller scale). It covered everything—personnel, raw materials, planning, housing, benefits, health care, and so on. She thought it over for an evening and said Yes.

Surgeons were mastering new types of operations and were asking for increasingly sophisticated equipment, instruments and suturing materials. The greatest need was for extremely thin threads for eye surgery and for stitching vessels only a millimeter wide.

The factory people didn't sit idle. Rasima, now head of production, and the operations engineers looked for new and better ways of making catgut. They began producing chromicized threads. But all the same, a new plant was needed.

Before long ground was broken on the outskirts of the city. The new shops would be 20 times larger than the old ones. The project would boost production, advance technology and improve working conditions. Rasima was left in charge of the doomed, but still operating shops in downtown Kazan, while Gazizulin oversaw the construction work. However, he soon felt that he couldn't cope with it alone. He had never complained of ill health before, but he was becoming more and more tired.

"I need an assistant here, at the building site," he told Rasima. "As of tomorrow, you're the project's chief engineer."

And so she would go to the site in the morning, meet with the builders before lunch and then study drawings for equipment and production schemes. Later she would dash across the city to the old plant to see how things were running there. In the evenings, with her four-year-old daughter Albina on her knee, she would read textbooks on refrigeration equipment, compressors and the energy balance of plants. Her husband complained. "I forget the last time we went to the theater together. You're becoming a living appendage of your factory," he would tell her. She didn't argue, but only asked that he have patience. "It won't always be like this. Just let me get a better grasp of things."

Soon she was sent to France as a representative of the Kazan catgut plant. The purpose of the two-month trip was to get acquainted with the work of a company that made similar products. Her sisters were elated. "Well, at last you'll have a chance to catch your breath. You've been concentrating too hard on your work. What a chance! You'll get to see Pierre Cardin's latest designs!"

In Lyons she was greeted by sunshine, chestnut trees in bloom, a majestically calm Rhone and several gallant representatives of the firm. Showering smiles and compliments, they took her to her hotel.

"Surely Madame will want to see the sights of one of France's oldest cities. Lyons was here even before the Roman legions invaded."

"Couldn't we go straight to the factory?"

Every day she went to the plant at the start of the workday and left only when the head of the firm did. Not that she didn't do any sightseeing—but that was for her days off. During her hours at the plant she plied the French engineers with questions. She was there to learn, and learn she did. Later they would visit her in Kazan and learn from her.

One day while Rasima was still in Lyons, representatives of a firm that was to supply equipment for the plant in Kazan presented her with the drawings for two installations. She stayed up that whole night in the hotel mulling over them and figuring out how they would fit into the general flow of production.

"I'll recommend this one to our industry," she said the next day.

The Frenchmen were surprised by her choice since the installation she had turned down was cheaper. Rasima explained that erecting the cheaper set required more time, and its operating costs would be higher.

"I'd give anything if my daughter had half your common sense," remarked one of the heads of the company.

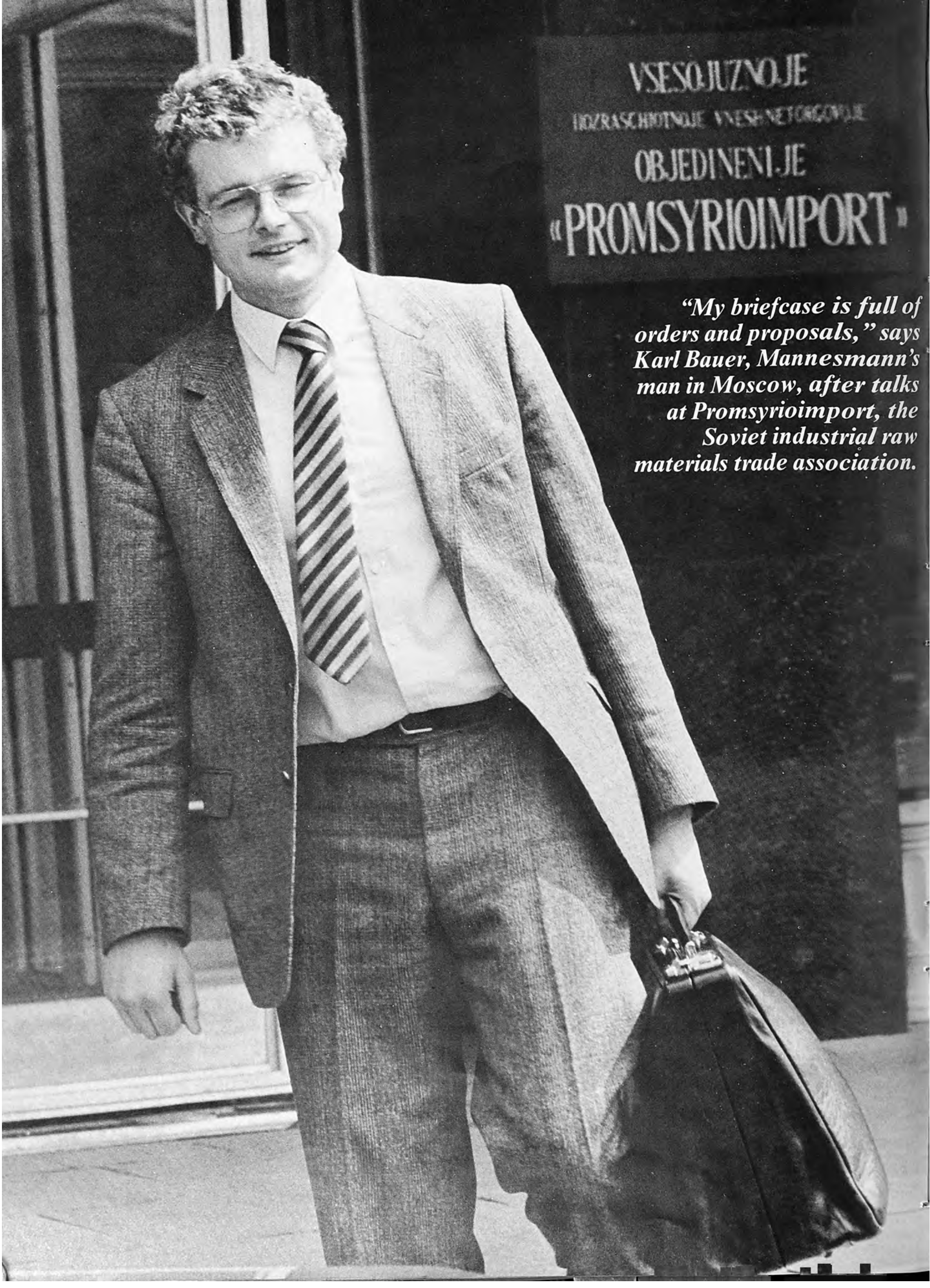
From then on the French addressed her as Madame Engineer.

The two months flew by. When she returned, her life became even busier. Gazizulin's illness kept him away from the plant more and more, and Rasima had to run everything. There were conferences, briefings, daily visits to the construction site, documents to study, talks with suppliers, trips. There was also a human side to her managerial role. People wanted her to take care of their personal problems too. Then there was the kindergarten financed by the plant and the trade union committee on housing distribution, which she sat on as the representative of management, and many other matters. And there was her own self to look after and responsibilities as a mother and wife.

When Gazizulin retired, Rasima was appointed the manager of the plant, initially as acting director. In parting, he told her: "Rasima, you can refuse. The directorship won't add to your fame, only to your problems. But I'll rest content, and so will all our surgeons who use catgut, if you take the job." ■

Quiet moments at home with daughter Albina.

Strolling along the Volga embankment in Kazan. Above: Inspecting threads in a new shop. Top left: Double-checking figures in a quality control laboratory.



"My briefcase is full of orders and proposals," says Karl Bauer, Mannesmann's man in Moscow, after talks at Promsyrioimport, the Soviet industrial raw materials trade association.

gas-for-pipes project runs on schedule

By Boris Alexeyev and Dmitri Gudkov

Photographs by Yuri Abramochki

Since 1970 Mannesmann has delivered more than seven million metric tons of pipes to the USSR. The firm's new plant in Mülheim was built to meet Soviet orders for 1,420-millimeter pipes for the Western Siberia—Western Europe gas pipeline. In the bottom photo specialists from the USSR and the FRG put the final touches on a contract in Mannesmann's Moscow office.

YOU WANT an interview about the gas-for-pipes deal?" The man's voice on the phone was full of pep. "*Usyok*. That's true, our firm is actively involved in the project. See you tomorrow morning."

At nine o'clock sharp we walked through the doors of the Moscow offices of Mannesmann AG, one of the largest manufacturers of steel products, including pipes for gas and oil pipelines, in the Federal Republic of Germany.

"Karl Bauer, Mannesmann's representative in Moscow," the young man of about 30 said by way of introduction. Our interview had only begun when it was interrupted by a call.

"It's from headquarters in Düsseldorf," Bauer said, raising his eyes to the ceiling as if to imply this was something significant. The conversation with Düsseldorf was held in German, of course, but at the end of it Bauer again said *usyok* instead of the traditional *auf Wiedersehen*. You'll never find the word *usyok* in a conventional dictionary of the Russian language. It's slang for "I've got it, it's clear."

"That was my chief, Herr Meyer, head of the East European department of the firm," Bauer explained, having noticed our smiles. "He visits Moscow frequently, and he knows Russian quite well. *Usyok* is his favorite word. My boss asked me to tell our Soviet partners that the pipe plant in Mülheim has shipped a new consignment of large-diameter pipes for the Western Siberia—Western Europe gas pipeline. In several days these giant pipes will be in a Soviet port on the Baltic Sea, and from there they will go by land to Central Russia. They'll form part of your super-pipeline. Everything's running according to schedule," Bauer concluded as he made a notation in his notebook.

"A Child of Détente"

Who is Karl Bauer?

"I'm a child of détente," he said jokingly.

As you know, there's a little bit of truth in every joke. It's quite possible that he would not have been Mannesmann's representative in Moscow had there not been a period known as détente.

Bauer was born into a peasant family in Bavaria, which is in the Federal Republic of Germany. After he graduated from university, he "picked a fortunate ticket in the lottery of life," as he put it. In 1978 he came to the Soviet Union to continue his education at the Kalinin Polytechnic Institute in Leningrad under a cultural exchange program between the Soviet Union and the Federal Republic of Germany.

His three years at this well-known Soviet educational institution went by quickly and happily. Bauer defended his thesis on theoretical mechanics for the academic title of candidate of science in the department headed by the prominent Soviet scientist Anatoli Luriye.

Shortly before he defended his thesis, however, he broke his leg while playing soccer. As he explained it, "I had to hop on one foot before the members of the committee and point to the formulas on the blackboard with my crutch."

The academic council of the institute unanimously awarded him the degree.

Shortly after his return home, Bauer saw an ad in the *Frankfurter Rundschau* that caught his eye. Mannesmann AG was looking for a Moscow representative. Bauer tried his luck and passed the difficult tests with flying colors. The board of directors decided to send him to the Soviet Union.

In the spring of 1982 he replaced his predeces-

"There's so much to see in Moscow," says Bauer, "but it takes a lot of walking to see it all."

or and plunged in. There was much to do since lannesmann figures prominently in carrying out the contract of the century."

Who Benefits?

"Tell us quite frankly," we asked Bauer, "who benefits from the gas-for-pipes deal? Some people in the West claim that it's only to the advantage of the Soviet Union and will enable the Russians to manipulate the 'gas tap' and thereby put political pressure on the West."

Bauer smiled with reserve.

"Business people are far from being philanthropists. The deal benefits both of us. The West is represented in it by industrial companies and banks not only from West Germany but also from France, Great Britain, Austria and other countries. It's common knowledge that all of us in the agglomerate will annually receive 40 billion cubic meters of gas from the Soviet Union. That's an impressive figure, but the share of Soviet gas in the total energy balance of the countries importing it will not exceed five per cent. That is why there is no reason to talk about the danger of energy blackmail.'

"As I see it, in this troubled time in which we live, it's particularly important not to think in terms of confrontation, but to think in terms of good-neighborliness, cooperation and peaceful coexistence. We live, in effect, on a small island lost in the ocean of space, and we have to think of ways to preserve this island of ours for future generations. In the final analysis, that's how I view my mission here in Moscow."

Common Efforts for Mutual Satisfaction

Mannesmann is no newcomer to trade with our country. The company's economic relations with Russia go back to the end of the 1800s, when Mannesmann pipes were used to lay the 850-kilometer-long Baku—Batumi oil pipeline. This pipeline, incidentally, is still in operation.

But the German firm's business with our country took on truly large dimensions after the signing of a treaty between the Soviet Union and the Federal Republic of Germany in Moscow in 1970 and Leonid Brezhnev's visit to Bonn in May 1973.

"Mannesmann's trade turnover with your country has been growing with each passing year. Since 1970 the firm has supplied more than seven million metric tons of pipes to the Soviet Union, apart from machines and installations for other industries," Bauer remarked.

According to Bauer, the Mannesmann plant in Mülheim was built with a view to fulfilling Soviet orders. It manufactures 1,420-millimeter pipes that are used to build the gas pipeline between Siberia and Europe. The same kinds of pipes are also produced by plants in Chelyabinsk (the Urals) and Donetsk Region (the Ukraine).

Karl Bauer reminded us that in a talk with the Soviet delegation which recently visited Düsseldorf, Egon Overbeck, chairman of the board of Mannesmann, stressed: "For the German economy this Soviet project means orders for pipes and equipment totaling over three billion Deutsche marks."

In our steno pads we had also entered the following statement from the chairman of the board: "In the past we always managed to resolve by joint efforts any commercial and technical problems that arose in our relationships to our mutual satisfaction. It is my deep conviction that our joint efforts will bring mutual satisfaction this time too." (Dr. Overbeck was referring to a new contract with Moscow for the delivery of 1.2 million metric tons of large-diameter gas pipes.)

Commenting on this move, Bauer said that the firm regards the gas-for-pipes agreement as a way to supply the Federal Republic of Germany with energy resources and as an opportunity to stabilize the country's economy in the context of the international economic downtrend.

As Bauer reminded us, one must take into account that Mannesmann also has an interest in the Ruhr Gas Company, which will be the leading importer of Soviet gas once it starts flowing to the Federal Republic of Germany by way of the new pipeline in January 1984. The triumvirate, which is made up of Deutsche Bank, Mannesmann and RUHRGAS, views the use of Siberian gas as a natural and logical process in the economy of the Federal Republic of Germany, not as a sign of its dependence upon the Soviet Union. ■

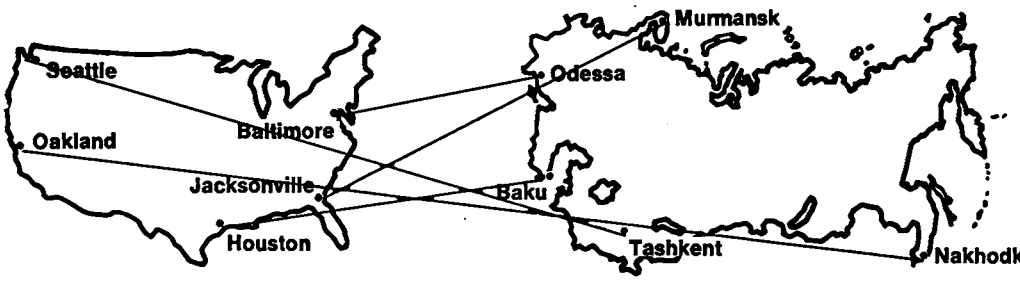
Karl Bauer moved to the Soviet capital in the spring of 1982 and quickly got involved in the gas-for-pipes deal.

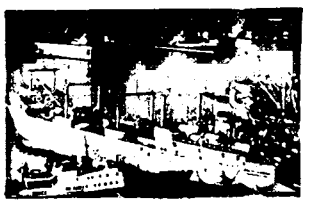
getting to know each other better

By Vladimir Markov

Odessa

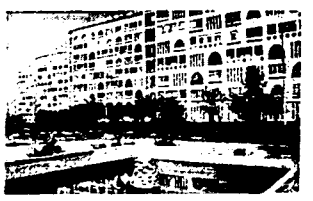
Murmansk





Nakhodka

Baku



Tashkent

THE MAINTENANCE of good relations between the Soviet Union and the United States is a matter of vital concern to the peoples of both nations and, indeed, to all humanity. This was the feeling of the delegates of U.S. Sister Cities International who visited the Soviet Union in 1982.

"Among the many Soviet people we have met, there wasn't anyone who wanted any type of conflict between the U.S. and the USSR," remarked Richard G. Neuheisel, president of Sister Cities International, as he introduced the other members of the delegation to me: Frank Lamb and Raymond Schultz, vice presidents of the association, and Harry Mitchell, mayor of the city of Tempe, Arizona, and a member of the board.

The delegation visited Moscow, Leningrad and Baku, the capital of Azerbaijan. "No matter where we went, the Soviet people showed an extremely friendly and very pleasant attitude toward us," Harry Mitchell said. "And no matter what we talked about, they stressed the need to keep the peace."

The four men toured various industrial enterprises, community organizations, schools and offices. In Leningrad they stopped at Piskarevskoye Memorial Cemetery. More than half a million Leningraders who died in the 900-day blockade of the city during World War II are buried there.

"We are sure that people who had to endure untold suffering and who lost over 20 million of their fellow countrymen during that war hate war more than anything else on Earth and are prepared to do everything they can to prevent another one," Richard Neuheisel commented.

The members of the delegation were happy to share their impressions of their numerous meetings and conversations with Soviet people. Raymond Schultz recalled how strangers in a park in Baku invited him to have a cup of tea with them. They all sat down and had a friendly chat. When they learned that Raymond was planning to get married, they invited him to spend his honeymoon in Baku.

"Before I left for the Soviet Union," he said, "some of my friends asked me if I wasn't afraid to go there. Unfortunately, Americans have a lot of mistaken ideas about the people of the Soviet Union. I guess there'll be a lot of surprises when we tell people back home how cordially and hospitably we have been received."

"We found many great friends in the Soviet Union," Richard Neuheisel added, "and we saw that the Soviet people sincerely want peace."

The members of the delegation stated that they would like Sister Cities International to take some practical steps to rejuvenate and extend its connections with Soviet cities. This association, founded in 1956 on the initiative of President Dwight D. Eisenhower, unites 720 American cities that maintain contacts with cities in 77 nations. Contacts between Baku and Houston, Tashkent and Seattle, Murmansk and Jacksonville, Odessa and Baltimore, Nakhodka and Oakland were established in the seventies.

Relations are also maintained between other cities in the Soviet Union and the United States. Moscow exchanged delegations with Washington, New York and San Francisco in the seventies. In 1982 the Kiev City Soviet received congratulatory messages on the city's 1500th birthday from the governors of Texas and West Virginia and the mayors of 15 U.S. cities. The mayor of Kiev was given the key to the city of Houston.

As the members of the delegation of Sister Cities International explained to me, Detroit will be in touch with Minsk, and the cities of Mobile, Alabama, Cleveland Heights, Ohio, Palo Alto, California, Gainesville, Florida, and New Haven, Connecticut, want to follow their example. As far as links between Minsk and Detroit are concerned, an agreement is currently being prepared for signing to establish ties between the two cities. The document will provide for an exchange of city planners, artists, performers, scientists, technicians and artistic groups. In addition to exchanges of tour groups, there will be mutual visits by specialized youth groups and delegations from enterprises and community organizations, as well as an exchange of mutual information on health, education, social security and sporting events.

The American guests told me that the Association for Humanistic Psychology in San Francisco, California, has proposed organizing a Soviet-American photo exchange of family snapshots with a view to promoting personal contacts and better understanding in relations between the two nations. They said it would be best to display the photographs of all the members of the foreign family prominently in the other family's home rather than to simply collect them. As stated in an appeal of the association, the exchange of photographs would help "bring us closer to each other."

"I am sure that if people, wherever they live, get to know each other, they will get to like each other," Frank Lamb observed. Lamb is one of the founding members of Sister Cities International. This was his first visit to the Soviet Union. "Our trip to the USSR only reinforced this belief," he said.

The Association for Foreign Cities has accepted an invitation to take part in the Sister Cities International conference scheduled for Phoenix in July. "The conference should act as a catalyst for links to be established with even more Soviet cities," Richard Neuheisel remarked. "I think at least 20 more American cities will come to that decision."

A joint statement adopted at the end of the delegation's visit stressed that the Association for Foreign Cities and Sister Cities International believe closer contacts are "important and necessary" and that friendly communication between cities would contribute toward the positive development of Soviet-American relations.

"The goal of both organizations," the statement said, "is to preserve and strengthen the objective of peace and good will throughout the world."

THE KING OF PAINTING AND THE PAINTER OF KINGS

By Natalia Gritsai
Art Historian

Contemporaries of the great Peter Paul Rubens (1577-1640) called him "the king of painting and the painter of kings." The Hermitage State Museum's collection of paintings by Rubens is rightfully considered one of the best in the world. Only three other museums have larger collections of his works. They are in Vienna, Munich and Madrid.

The more than 40 works in Leningrad, a considerable part of which is sketches done by the master's own hand, give one a good idea of the tremendous creativity of this famous Flemish artist. The Hermitage's collection is distinguished not only for the high quality of its pieces, but also for its extraordinary range. The collection contains pieces from every genre in which Rubens worked—paintings on religious, mythological, allegorical and historical subjects, portraits and landscapes. Works of different types and character are among them—monumental altar paintings, designs for complex decorative ensembles, sketches from nature, drawings that reflect an idea that had just occurred to the artist, official court paintings, even an intimate portrait of a close friend. The collection in Leningrad also has works done by the master at different periods of his life. They go from early paintings and drawings that are not yet free from the influence of his predecessors to his last works, which sum up his artistic career.

The works done by Rubens' own hand constitute the pride of the collection. These are 19 sketches done in light, melting tones and 12 paintings that include the masterpieces *Perseus and Andromeda, Portrait of Infanta Isabella's Chambermaid* (this could be Rubens' daughter Clara Serena), *The Cart in the Mud* and *Bacchus*. These works reveal Rubens' sheer mastery, his exceptionally rich use of color and freedom with a brush. However, we cannot exclude from Rubens' personal heritage the canvases that he painted with his students because he had a unique talent for channeling the various gifts of his numerous assistants and students in keeping with his own creative ideas. For this reason we cannot exclude the large altarpiece titled *Descent from the Cross*, in which his assistants were only the instruments of his artistic will, or *Christ in the House of Simon the Pharisee*, in which only a few fragments of the over-all scheme were assigned to his students.

The close cooperation between master and students makes it possible to include in Rubens' personal heritage works that he only started and were eventually completed by his students but which constitute a stage of his development as a painter. These include *The Chaste Susanna* (c. 1611), in which Rubens did Susanna's head and sketched her figure. His assistants later completed the canvas. There are also works that became notable only thanks to his partial participation. Examples are *Venus and Adonis* (c. 1614) and *Pastoral Scene* (1636-1640). Finally, there are works that disclose a special aspect of his heritage even though they have come down to us only in replicas made in his studio. These include *Madonna and Child*, the second variant of the composition that is thought to have been commissioned by Archduke Albert in 1615; *The Chaste Susanna* (c. 1618), which evidently was made from a sketch by Rubens and later served as a model for a woodcut by Christophe Jager; as well as the portraits of King Philipp IV and Queen Elizabeth.

The Hermitage State Museum's collection of Rubens' works is the oldest one among the museums of the world. It was almost complete by the eighteenth century. The Hermitage acquired Rubens' pictures chiefly by purchasing large collections—the Count Koblenz collection (1768), the Count Bruhl collection (1769), the Pierre Crozat collection (1772), the Robert Walpole collection (1779) and the Comte de Baudouin collection (1781). The Hermitage owes its later acquisitions of Rubens' works mainly to eighteenth century collectors. *The Union of Earth and Water* was bought by Paul I not later than 1800, *Descent from the Cross* was bought by Alexander I in 1814 from the collection of the Empress Josephine. Apparently it had been in her collection since the eighteenth century. Even the works that came to the Hermitage after 1917 from the collections of the Shuvalovs, Stroganovs and Kushelev-Bezborodko had been in these collections since the 1700s. Only two pictures that came from private collections in Leningrad cannot be traced to the eighteenth century, while the known genealogy of the remaining 12 dates back even earlier. For instance, *Descent from the Cross* was an altarpiece in the Capuchin Church in the town of Lierre; *The Cart in the Mud* apparently belonged to Cardinal Mazarini, a priest to the young Louis XIV; the sketch *Apotheosis of James I* was in the collection of the English painter Godfrey Kneller (1646-1723); the sketches of the decor of Antwerp in 1635 belonged to another English painter, Prosper Heindrik Lankrinque (1628-1692). Sometimes the name of the owner of a picture by Rubens can be found in the inscription of a print made from it by a contemporary or a student of the artist. For instance, a print made by Cornelius van Kaukerken from the painting *Filial Love* (now in the Hermitage) bears an inscription to the ninth Bishop of Brugge, Karl van den Bosch, who owned it apparently up until the year 1680 (the year the engraver died). Three pictures—*Rainbow Landscape, Christ in the House of Simon the Pharisee* and *Bacchus*—are known to have been in the collection of the Duc de Richelieu, the nephew of the famous cardinal.

The Hermitage's collection of Rubens' pictures has attracted numerous art scholars from our country and abroad who have done a lot of research and have written a great deal about these masterpieces. However, it was only *The Pictures of Rubens in the Hermitage* by M. Y. Varshavskaya, which was put out by Aurora Publishers in Leningrad in 1975, that studied the collection as a whole. This fundamental work is the first complete catalogue of pictures by Rubens that are presently in the Hermitage collection. It sums up the results of many years of research. After the appearance of the publication, an interesting new picture that arrived in the museum in 1976 was put on display in Rubens Hall. It is titled *The Meeting of Abraham and Melchizedek*. The new piece is a replica made in Rubens' workshop of the modello* (now in the National Gallery in Washington, D.C.) for the cartoon for a series of tapestries called *The Triumph of the Eucharist*, which was ordered in about 1627 by the Infanta Isabella for the chapel of the Carmelite Monastery in Madrid, where it can be found today.

*A finished oil sketch.

The Union of Earth and Water, *oil on canvas, c. 1615*

Far left: ***Head of a Franciscan Monk****, oil on canvas, c. 1615.*
Left: ***Portrait of Infanta Isabella's Chambermaid****, oil on wood, c. 1625.*

Adoration of Ceres (Statue of Ceres)*, oil on wood, c. 1615.*

Adoration of the Shepherd,
oil on canvas, 1608.

The world's first artificial Earth satellite, which was sent up more than 25 years ago, launched a popular series of stamps devoted to space travel and research.

space stamps

By Izyaslav Vaks

WE'VE GROWN ACCUSTOMED to seeing the major events in space travel and research depicted on postage stamps.

SOVIET LIFE readers certainly remember the joint flight of the Soviet spaceship Soyuz 19 and the American Apollo in July 1975. The post office departments of both countries came out with special issues to celebrate this cooperative effort. Four stamps, a sheet of miniatures and a series of envelopes with pictures were printed in our country. A stamp with a face value of 10 kopecks* shows Alexei Leonov, Valeri Kubasov, Thomas Stafford, Vance Brand and Donald Slayton against the backdrop of the flags of the two countries. Two 12-kopeck stamps bear the picture of the Soyuz and Apollo craft during rendezvous and docking. The launching of the Soviet Soyuz 19 spacecraft is depicted on a stamp with a denomination of 16 kopecks. A miniature sheet with a face value of 50 kopecks bears the portraits of the five Soviet and American crew members, and the inset illustrates the interior of the Soviet Flight Control Center. Each stamp displays the emblem of the flight.

After the completion of a series of international flights in keeping with the Intercosmos (the Council for International Cooperation in the Exploration and Use of Outer Space) program in 1981, all nine flights were marked by the issue of sets of stamps. For example, the May 27 to June 4, 1980, flight of Soviet cosmonaut Valeri Kubasov and Hungarian cosmonaut Bertalan Farkas was commemorated by the issue of three stamps. A 6-kopeck stamp shows the men preparing for the journey at the medicobiological center. A stamp with the denomination of 15 kopecks portrays Valeri Ryumin and Leonid Popov, the "hosts" of the Salyut 6 station, welcoming visitors aboard the station with the traditional Russian bread and salt. A 32-kopeck stamp depicts a news conference in space with the cosmonauts answering questions from reporters during a televised communications session.

*A kopeck is equivalent to 1.4 cents (U.S.) at the official rate of exchange.

Another set of stamps was put out for the Soviet-Vietnamese flight of July 24 to August 1, 1980. Cosmonauts Victor Gorbatko and Pham Tuan are pictured standing at the ramp of the launcher on the 6-kopeck stamp. A stamp with a face value of 15 kopecks shows them engaged in research aboard the orbital complex. A 32-kopeck stamp bears a picture of the cosmonauts in the descent module of the Soyuz craft.

In September 1980 three stamps were issued to mark the space trip of a Soviet-Cuban crew—Yuri Romanenko and Arnaldo Tamayo-Mendez. A 6-kopeck stamp shows the two men during a training session at the Cosmonaut Training Center. A 15-kopeck stamp portrays them doing morning exercises in conditions of weightlessness. A 32-kopeck stamp has them back on Earth again signing their names on the descent module of the spacecraft, something that has become a tradition.

Three stamps commemorate the Soviet-Mongolian space flight of March 23 to 30, 1981. A stamp with a face value of 6 kopecks depicts the start of the Soyuz space booster from Baikonur Cosmodrome with Soviet pilot-cosmonaut Vladimir Dzhanibekov and Mongolian cosmonaut-researcher Zhugdermidiin Gurragcha on board. A 15-kopeck stamp shows a group of Mongolian peasants watching the docking of the spacecraft and the orbital station on television. A stamp with the 32-kopeck denomination illustrates the descent module of the Soyuz spaceship separating from the orbital compartment before its return to Earth.

A Soviet-Rumanian crew made a flight in May 1981. The USSR post office department issued three stamps to honor the event. A 6-kopeck stamp depicts the training of a cosmonaut on a centrifuge, a 15-kopeck one shows members of the international crew, Leonid Popov and Dumitru Prunariu from Rumania, during the work aboard the orbital complex, and a 32-kopeck stamp—the meeting of the cosmonauts at Baikonur Cosmodrome.

Each postage miniature of all nine sets of stamps bears the words "International Flights in Space," as well as the emblem of the Intercosmos Council and the flags of the countries participating in the flights.

A Soviet-French space flight, held in June and July 1982, was marked by the issue of a miniature sheet with a 50-kopeck postage stamp. The sheet bears the emblem of the joint flight (based on a drawing by French artist Michel Granget), while the stamp has the emblems of Intercosmos and France's National Space Research Center, shown against the background of the flags of the Soviet Union and France. In the foreground there is a picture of the orbital space complex. The beginning of the work of Vladimir Dzhanibekov, Alexander Ivanchenkov and Jean-Loup Chretien was commemorated by the issue of a 6-kopeck stamp. It shows the orbital research complex and the members of the crew holding a medical experiment and a crystal-growing experiment. Two postage stamps devoted to Soviet-French cooperation in space research were put out to mark the completion of the flight.

A stamp with a denomination of 20 kopecks illustrates the Soviet-French Araks experiment to artificially excite magnetic fields with the use of special devices aboard rockets launched from the Kerguelen Islands into the Arkhangelsk area. A 45-kopeck stamp shows a fragment of the joint program for studying gamma eruptions of space origin with the use of Soviet and French satellites. The stamps bear the flags of the two countries and the emblems of Intercosmos and the National Space Research Center of France.

Several other postage stamps devoted to space were issued in 1982, including one in honor of the Second UN Conference for the Peaceful Studies and Uses of Space, and another commemorating the flight of the Soviet Venera 13 and Venera 14 probes, which reached the surface of Venus in March 1982. A miniature sheet was issued to commemorate the twenty-fifth anniversary of the launching of the world's first artificial Earth satellite, which was sent into space on October 4, 1957. ■

CENTRAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
University of California, San Diego
DATE DUE
JUL 12 1983
MAY 1 1984
CI 39
UCSD Libr.

THE ECO GROWTH S

By Gennadi Pisarevsky
SOVIET LIFE Commentator

THE ECONOMIC GROWTH RATES of most nations fo years have left a lot to be desired. This is true for our c Soviet Union's average annual rate of industrial growth fe cent in 1966-1970 to 7.4 per cent in 1971-1975, 4.4 per cent in 1976-1980 and only 2.8 per cent in 1982.

This downward trend is due to the fact that our economy is being converted to more intensified industrial production, and the process of switching over takes a heavy toll.

There are some other unfavorable factors as well, such as higher fuel and raw material costs stemming from the expensive development of areas in the eastern part of our country. As a result of unfavorable weather conditions for the last four years (1979-1982), we fell short of our farm output targets and had to increase sharply our grain imports. The decline in labor resource growth, which is still continuing, and the rise in outlays for environmental protection plus other factors have had an impact too.

However, despite these and many other problems, the Soviet economy is maintaining steady, crisis-free growth with full employment. The Soviet Union continues to be ahead of the Western nations in growth of per capita national income. From 1970 to 1980 it was 48 percent. Compare this figure with 25 per cent for the United States, 35 per cent for France, 30 per cent for the Federal Republic of Germany and 16 per cent for Great Britain.

Although percentages are a convenient and effective tool for economic analysis, by themselves they do not always show the real values that stand behind them. Here I would like to draw the reader's attention to the fact that each per cent of growth in the Soviet Union becomes increasingly more significant five-year plan after five-year plan. Just look at the following table.

Value of One Per Cent of Growth by Five-Year Plan
(in comparable prices; in billions of rubles)

Item	Eighth Five-Year Plan (1966-70)	Ninth Five-Year Plan (1971-75)	Tenth Five-Year Plan (1976-80)	Eleventh Five-Year Plan (1981-85)
Aggregate social product	4.5	6.4	8.6	10.6
National income	2.0	2.8	3.6	4.4
Industrial output	2.3	3.5	5.0	6.3
Total farm output *	0.8	1.0	1.1	1.3
Capital investments	2.4	3.5	4.9	6.3
Commissioned fixed assets	2.3	3.2	4.6	5.9

*Average yearly production.

As we see, one per cent of growth from five-year plan to five-year plan, to use sports language, moved up to a heavier weight category. When you

es in output more than compensate for the you realize that we can be a little more ...however, we're not satisfied with this state of affairs, as General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Yuri Andropov has frankly and critically said. He has stressed that it is necessary to be persistent in working for better performance, the intensification of production and an improvement in economic proportions.

The Turning Point

The pace of Soviet economic development should pick up again in 1983. In particular, it is projected that national income, as compared with 1982, will increase by 3.3 per cent (in 1982 it grew by 2.6 per cent compared with 1981). Almost the entire increase will go toward improving the people's standard of living.

I believe that we can expect rising growth rates to be a trend. This will have a favorable impact on the economy throughout this decade. According to experts, higher production efficiency can boost growth by one to two per cent within a short period of time. Even with current resources, this will make it possible to raise the growth of national income to five or seven per cent a year later (through more rational organization of production). That's just the rate we need to fulfill successfully our social programs for the eighties. The main aim of these programs is to ensure a dynamic and steady growth in the people's standard of living.

Let me add that our country's rates of economic growth could be increased at once, within a period of only one or two quarters, if the "social constraints" of economic development were relaxed or abolished altogether or, for example, if we renounced the forms and sizes of financial encouragement that, by our standards, could cause an excessive property stratification of society; if we increased the intensiveness of labor and cut state expenditures for health, education, housing, pensions, and so on.

However, our society rejects any method of expanding production that is incompatible with its humane aims and does not meet the requirements of social justice, social security and the well-being of people. Thus, the priority of social goals has the force of law in our country, and the development of material production in relation to these aims serves only as a means. Today as never before the social orientation of our economy is receiving a dynamic boost; the economy is turning toward the solution of varied and increasingly more complex problems related to the improvement of the people's welfare.

Increased economic growth hinges on labor productivity. We still have huge untapped reserves here. For a number of reasons the share of manual, little-mechanized labor, especially in auxiliary jobs, remains unreasonably high. The problem of reducing manual labor is one of the most urgent issues facing us today. We're putting our money on robots to resolve the problem for us. The manufacture of robots is rapidly increasing. Tens of thousands of "steel collar workers" will go into factories, service industries and homes in the coming years. Even now, at the start of the microprocessor revolution, the introduction of automatons in some industries doubles or triples labor productivity.

In conclusion, I would like to note that the problems confronting us are largely new, little studied and unusual. But they have to be solved. As the French say, "*C'est la vie.*"

PEACE AND DISARMAMENT

tinued from page 21

ed at curbing the arms race, preventing nu-
ar war and preserving and strengthening dé-
e. In his report on the occasion of the sixtieth
iversary of the formation of the Union of
iet Socialist Republics at the December 21,
2, meeting in the Kremlin, Yuri Andropov put
vard key proposals that aim to ensure progress
wo decisive areas of the struggle for an end
he arms race. They involve limiting and re-
ing Soviet and American strategic arms and
ting nuclear arms in Europe.

s for strategic arms, the Soviet Union pro-
ed that both sides stop further buildups right
, first freezing them at the present level and
reducing strategic arms so that the two sides
e the same number of strategic delivery ve-
es, and later moving on to new reductions.

s for medium-range nuclear weapons, several
ants for the settlement of this sharp dispute
e put forward. One is no nuclear weapons in
European zone, either medium-range or tacti-
on the part of the Soviet Union and NATO. It
ld be, so to speak, an "absolute zero" for
sides. Or the two sides could cut back their
lium-range armaments (missiles and nuclear
pon-carrying planes) by more than two-thirds.
er this option there would be no opposing
iet and American medium-range missiles here
ll; the Soviet Union would retain only as many
iles as the total for Great Britain and France,
h now account for over a quarter of all
O's medium-range nuclear weapons delivery
cles (aircraft and missiles) in Europe. In
es, too, the Soviet Union is for full parity, at a
h lower level than now.

ne Soviet Union has been urging resumption
alks (which were broken off not through its
) on such important arms limitation issues as
prohibition of chemical weapons, a total and
plete ban on nuclear weapons tests, the limi-
n of military activity in the Indian Ocean, the
riction of conventional arms sale and supply,
ell as on antisatellite systems.

ne Political Declaration of the Warsaw Treaty
mber countries, adopted in Prague in early
uary, calls for the elimination of distrust and
lowering of the confrontation level between
two largest military-political blocs—the War-
Treaty Organization and NATO. The Warsaw
ty member countries also proposed that the
O countries sign with them an agreement on
ual nonuse of military force and the main-
nce of peaceful relations. It is now up to the
t.

Cooperation, Not Confrontation

ne Soviet Union does not aim to be stronger
others and to possess the world's most
erful military machine. The Soviet Union has
loubts about whether it prefers armament or
rmament. It believes that, given good will and
ear understanding of the dangers inherent in
ther acceleration of preparations for war, it
uite possible to ensure that real disarmament
become a reality.

Whatever the changes or shifts in the international arena, the Soviet Union's basic line on peace and war has never waivered; it has been impervious to any considerations of expediency. Soviet foreign policy invariably seeks a common ground with countries that belong to the other social system; it seeks to expand the sphere of common interests and to make relations as stable as possible so that the most important issue of our time—the prevention of war—can also be resolved more easily. Throughout its 66 years the Soviet state has maintained that the potential for cooperation is there, even including joint actions by countries of the two systems in a common effort to avert military and other conflicts endangering world peace, as well as for the solution of the cardinal problems of our day. Surrounded by such problems, disarmament and the search for ways to strengthen collective security come first.

The Soviet Union strictly abides by the code of peaceful coexistence, good-neighborliness and cooperation. Although it is blazing new trails in the history of world social progress, it claims no exclusiveness, no special prerogatives. It does not impose on anyone stereotypes and "models" of political order that ignore the specific features of countries. It does not proclaim itself a "world leader." It does not want "spheres of influence" in foreign lands. It does not exaggerate its "vital interests" and does not pit them against those of other nations.

The Soviet Union does not consider other nations and peoples its "potential enemies." In those with whom it diverges in ideological and other fields, it would like to see partners in security and the consolidation of universal peace.

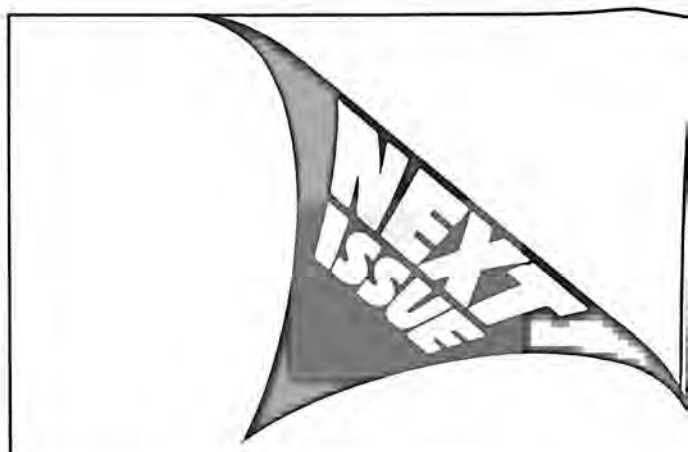
The guiding principle of the Soviet Union in its international policy is focused on cooperation in the interest of world peace, not on confrontation.

In the fifties and the sixties the Soviet Union did everything it could to prevent the cold war from turning into a hot war. It was one of the initiators of the policy of détente, which in the seventies helped to reveal the tremendous potential and advantages of peaceful coexistence and cooperation between countries.

Now, in the early eighties, at a critical hour for humankind, the Soviet Union is doing everything possible to prevent a new cold war and the drift toward nuclear confrontation. The aim of Soviet foreign policy is to create conditions for normalizing and stabilizing international relations and for continuing détente on an even more productive basis.

War? Or peace? That is the dilemma of our time. The Soviet Union, the other socialist countries, the newly free nations and the overwhelming majority of humankind have made their choice. They choose peace and disarmament.

The Soviet Union does not separate its well-being and security from that of others; only such mutual dependence can cement universal peace and make it truly enduring, reliable and firm. Therefore, the Soviet Union shapes its foreign policy so that it serves not only its own interests, but also the interests of everyone who loves peace. ■



LIVING IN ARMENIA

The Smallest Union Republic

Compared with the population of the USSR, Armenia's is very small—only slightly over one per cent of the total. But the share of the republic's economic potential in the USSR's capability is very great. So is the contribution of the Armenians to the cultural life of the country, to its literature, music and art. There were many tragic pages in the history of these people. For centuries their country suffered invasions by cruel conquerors. But they survived, rebuilt their cities and created cultural values that lasted through the ages. November 29, 1920, was a decisive landmark for them. That was the day they declared Armenia a Soviet republic. And in December 1922 the republic joined the voluntary Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. Enormous changes have occurred in their lives since then. Illustrated articles in May describe the achievements of modern Armenia and the inhabitants of its cities and villages. We'll visit a Young Pioneer camp near Kirovakan where Armenian children living in other countries spend their vacations with their compatriots in the Soviet Union. We'll learn about the curricular and extracurricular activities of the students of the polytechnic and teachers institutes in Leninakan and talk to people in a variety of occupations to get a rounded picture of life in Armenia.

COMING SOON

A Broad Program for Siberia's Development

Peace and Good Will

"Every face was lit up with a smile, and the youngsters presented us with flowers," wrote Alice Frazier following a visit to the Solnechny (Sunny) Young Pioneer Camp near Kazan. The Soviet people's love for peace and good will was Frazier's most striking impression of her 16-day Peace Cruise up the Volga River through the heartland of Russia last August. Vova Sychov, the 11-year-old artist of the painting above, expressed the same idea in tempera with a Soviet girl and an American boy sharing an umbrella. He gave his picture to the cruise members as a souvenir of their visit.

SOVIET LIFE

May 1983 • $1.25

YURI ANDROPOV: BUILDING SOCIALISM IN THE USSR

DISPLAY SHELVES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA

May not be checked out until
one month after this date:

MAY 11 1983

The University Library
University of California, San Diego
La Jolla, California

DK
1
U67
—
1983
No. 5

ARMENIA

19 IN THE FAMILY OF UNION REPUBLICS
by Babken Sarkisov

20 STUDENTS SHAPE THE CITY'S LIFE
by Armen Khanbabyan

30 REVEALING THE ARTIST'S PERSONALITY: THE BASIC PRINCIPLE OF THIS MUSEUM
by Genrikh Igityan

48 A SCIENTIST: "I TAKE 'FANATIC' AS A COMPLIMENT"
Interview with Victor Fanarjan

50 ARCHEOLOGY: MORE SUITABLE FOR MEN?
by Karen Stepanyan

51 VAZGEN I, SUPREME PATRIARCH AND CATHOLICOS OF ALL ARMENIANS

52 ECHMIADZIN

54 TREASURED MANUSCRIPTS

55 THE NURSE:"SEEMS TO ME, I'M LUCKY"

56 ZANGEZUR: INDUSTRIAL BOOM IN THE MOUNTAINS
by Gevorg Oganesyan

60 THE STAGE PHENOMENON: A THEATER THAT SHAKES UP ITS AUDIENCES
by Alexander Minkin

III WILLIAM SAROYAN: IN THE EARTH OF HIS NATIVE LAND

SOVIET DEMOCRACY

6 THE TEACHINGS OF KARL MARX AND SOME QUESTIONS OF BUILDING SOCIALISM IN THE USSR
by Yuri Andropov

SOVIET-AMERICAN RELATIONS

2 REMEMBERING THE YALTA CONFERENCE
by Sergei Shantyr

5 THE MEN ON ROOSEVELT STREET

Yeritasardakyan, one of the six stations of the Yerevan Metro. **12**

36

Sculptures, both large and small, are an integral part of Nork, a new residential district in Yerevan.

This issue was prepared by SOVIET LIFE editor Marina Khachaturova and picture editor Lyudmila Bondarenko along with the Armenian Branch of Novosti Press Agency.

May 1983, No 5. (320)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

Front Cover: A painting done by Martiros Saryan in 1923. He died on May 5, 1972, at the age of 92. Article on Armenian art on page 30.

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Nikolai Smolyakov

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.
Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35
3 Years—$19.50

(ISSN 0038-5549)

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency.

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

Just a note to tell you how much I like your magazine. Every month it comes faithfully like an old friend.

I especially like your articles on Soviet Art. It is so different from what our artists are producing. I find your work refreshingly imaginative and human, very human.

David Williams
Sebring, Florida

Your current issue featuring the BIG pipeline was and is better than ever, and fascinating reading as well as being important.

Of course the PEACE theme running through all of your publications is the most important of all. But to be specific, the last three issues were superb indeed, and pleasant reading as well.

Gerald Petersen
Moraga, California

I was very interested in reading your article, "Friendship, a Real Force," because I was a part of the Kentucky Friendship Force delegation which visited the Soviet Union in November. I agree that friendship can be a real force for peace in the world. In fact, the basic concept of The Friendship Force is that if we make individual friends within a country, there is a much greater chance that there will be peace and understanding between the two countries.

Kathy Whitmer
Owensboro, Kentucky

I particularly enjoyed your February issue containing the article on "preparing young people for married life." As a Special Needs teacher currently working with junior and senior high school students, I am more and more aware of the "unhealthy morality" among young people. So many young adolescents have a desperate desire to be understood as well as to understand the world around them. Your article has inspired me to get started on a program for my students that will foster a higher level of consciousness in family ethics—especially in the areas of compatibility and compromise. Such programs in our school systems can only give rise to healthy interpersonal relationships. Thank you for your inspiration.

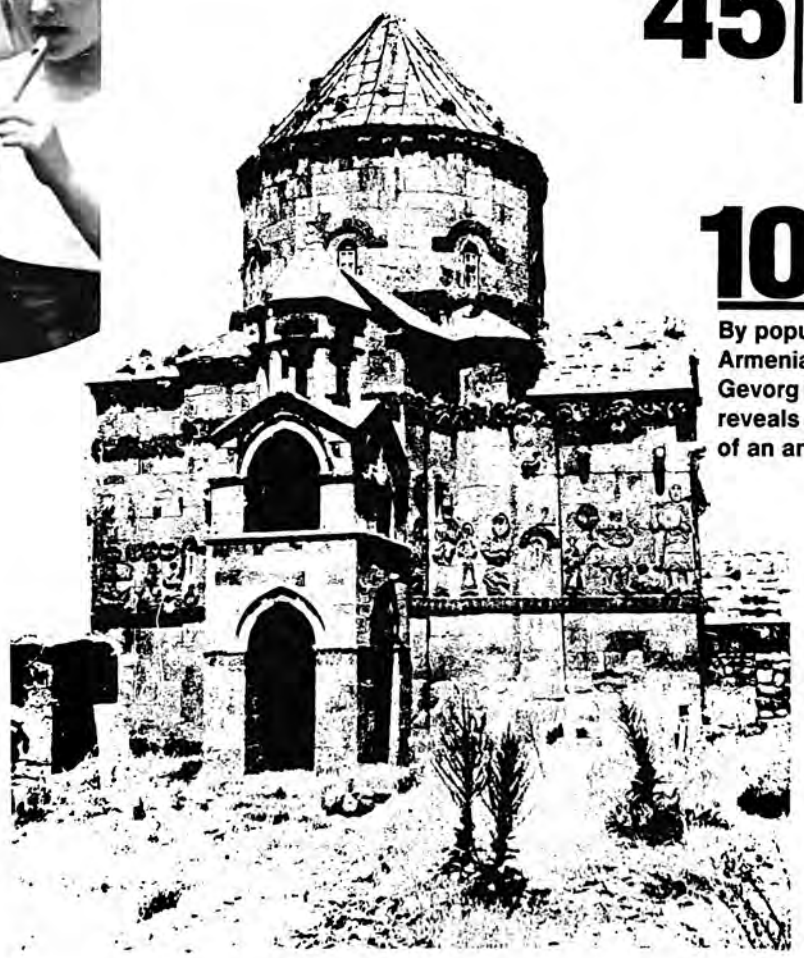
Chris Iannacone
East Sandwich, Massachusetts

Armenia

40 Irina Kodzhayants writes about the people who live in Voskevaz village.

The musician admired by William Saroyan. **38**

45 The magic hands of jeweler Artsun Berberyan.



10 By popular request Armenian writer Gevorg Emin reveals the poetry of an ancient land.

26 Armenian kids from all over the world at a summer camp near Kirovakan.

EDITOR'S NOTES

THIS ISSUE has been prepared in answer to numerous requests by our readers. Our veteran subscribers know that this is not the first SOVIET LIFE issue that deals in detail with Soviet Armenia, its people, economy and culture, its present and its plans for the future. In issue No. 12, 1980, we published by way of a preface a tribute to Armenia and its industrious and talented people who had suffered so much in the past. It was written by William Saroyan, an outstanding modern writer. I remember that when we decided to ask him to write the preface for our magazine, we phoned Fresno, California, but he was not at home. "Try to get hold of him in Paris," advised an omniscient American journalist. We tried and were rewarded. The writer was warmly responsive, and in a week's time we had the preface. It was full of love for Armenia and its hoary past and for everything new that had been built in the past 60 years, for the people he knew and for those whom he had never met.

William Saroyan is no longer among us. In keeping with his will, part of his remains were buried in Fresno and part in Yerevan. The man is no more, but his writings are alive and will continue to live. He was a great humanist and was distinguished for his love of life. He extolled the finest, the very best qualities of the human spirit: simplicity and cordiality, kindness and generosity, honor and good will.

He called on people the world over to live in peace and friendship.

We dedicate this issue to the memory of William Saroyan with love and gratitude for the wonderful work he did on this Earth in the name of the happiness of humankind.

Remembering the Yalta conference

By Sergei Shantyr

In May of every year we celebrate the victory over German fascism. In their struggle against nazism, the USSR and the USA were Allies. Three months before Victory Day the leaders of the Soviet Union, the United States and Great Britain met in Yalta to discuss urgent military and political problems. An article on the Yalta Conference and interviews with some of the people who live in the town on the street named after Franklin Delano Roosevelt, follow.

At the end of January 1945 Boris Sheinin, a *Krasny Flot* (*Red Fleet*) war correspondent with the Black Sea Fleet, was called to headquarters and told to go immediately to the small town of Saki, on the West Crimean coast, and wait.

"Several days passed in wearisome waiting," recalls Sheinin. "Finally, on February 3, the suspense ended when I learned that I was to photograph the arrival of participants in the forthcoming summit conference. The top military command gathered at the airport. Among the welcoming party were the Soviet People's Commissar (Minister) of Foreign Affairs Vyacheslav Molotov and the U.S. and British Ambassadors in Moscow.

"As a navy man, I kept close to General Vasili Yermachenkov, the sea aviator in charge of the Malta-Crimea airlift of conference participants, their military advisers and staffs. All in all, about 700 people would be coming in by plane.

"The landing schedule was handled with the utmost precision, and the planes touched down at intervals of only a few minutes.

"One of the first to arrive was Winston Churchill. I photographed the moment the Prime Minister, wearing a semimilitary naval cap, appeared on the ramp of a four-engined *Skymaster*. I remember how he greeted the people who had come to welcome him and listened to the report of the chief of the Guard of Honor. Reviewing it, he closely looked into each face as though he were trying to guess what the Soviet soldiers were thinking."

Photographing F.D.R.

"With great anticipation we now waited for Franklin Delano Roosevelt's arrival. When the President's plane taxied to the welcoming group and stopped, a round elevator cabin descended from under its bottom onto the ground, and I saw a man tired by a long flight sitting in a chair. He smiled affably. Assistants quickly picked up the President in their arms and seated him in a Willis with a lowered windshield. The British Prime Minister and the Soviet People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs came up, and the car slowly drove past the Guard of Honor. A report was submitted, and the anthems of the United States of America and the Soviet Union were played. Roosevelt, bareheaded, wearing pince-nez and pressing a hat to his breast, motionlessly heard the anthems. As I lay down on the hood of his Willis to hastily snap his picture, I didn't even feel how another news photographer—Robert Hopkins, the son of Harry Hopkins—leaned all his weight on me.

"Near the army tent that had been set up to provide a place for resting, the President's car was surrounded by diplomats, generals and admirals, and Roosevelt said that he would be very pleased if he could be photographed with the people who had so cordially welcomed him. I took a couple of snapshots.

"There was a funny episode, too. At one point I rushed to photograph an officer in a dress uniform who I thought was the commander of the U.S. Navy. To my immense chagrin, after I had used almost all my film, I learned that I had been taking pictures of one of his aides, while Admiral Ernest King stood a few steps away talking with Nikolai Kuznetsov, the Soviet People's Commissar of the Navy.

"All in all, I took 180 pictures. Now they are kept at the USSR State Museum of the Revolution in Moscow.

"After the President left for Yalta, we were allowed to inspect his plane. The flight attendant standing at the ramp admitted the curious into this unusual flying office. In the spacious cabin we saw a large desk, chairs and a sofa. The windows were rectangular. We also looked at the wonderfully equipped kitchen, somewhat resembling those on large express trains.

"When the welcoming party began to disperse, I was asked to print all the photographs so that they could be handed to the heads of state later.

"Beautifully designed albums had been prepared by the time the delegations were ready to leave. I remember when Churchill, who left on February 14, looked at one of the pictures and jokingly said to me, 'I've never seen a better photograph of my cigar.'

"Roosevelt was handed the albums before his departure for Egypt. I was told later that he attentively examined my photographs as he sailed home on the cruiser *Quincy*."

Boris Sheinin now lives in Sevastopol. His apartment on Nakhimov Street resembles a museum. Conspicuous among the exhibits is his glass-enclosed old front-line camera. He took 9,000 battlefield photographs with it during the war, recording the defense of Odessa, Sevastopol and the Caucasus.

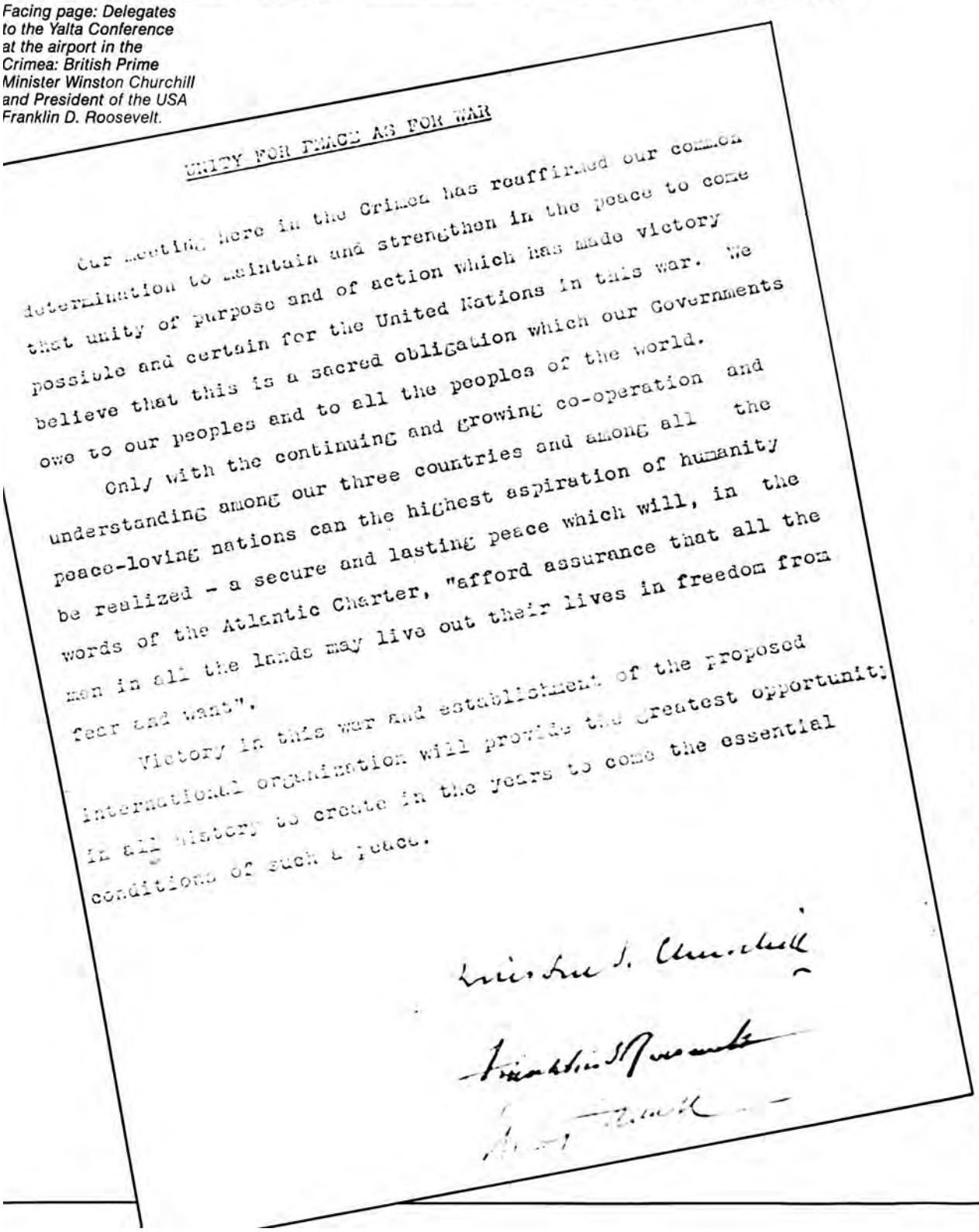
Sheinin took his last military picture on the roof of the fallen Reichstag in Berlin.

Trapping a Nazi Agent

On the night of December 22, 1944, a group of Soviet security officers of the army liberating the Crimea captured a nazi agent. The man had been dispatched in a special plane to the Crimea by the Vienna-based branch of the German intelligence center Abwehr-South. The operation took place 80

Far left: Livadiya Palace, where the American delegation stayed during the conference. Bottom: This document issued by the conference is on display at the palace museum. Below: Boris Sheinin took this photo of the President as he listened to the national anthems of the USA and the USSR on his arrival at Saki Airport. Left: Roosevelt Street in Yalta.

Facing page: Delegates to the Yalta Conference at the airport in the Crimea: British Prime Minister Winston Churchill and President of the USA Franklin D. Roosevelt.



UNITY FOR PEACE AS FOR WAR

Our meeting here in the Crimea has reaffirmed our common determination to maintain and strengthen in the peace to come that unity of purpose and of action which has made victory possible and certain for the United Nations in this war. We believe that this is a sacred obligation which our Governments owe to our peoples and to all the peoples of the world.

Only with the continuing and growing co-operation and understanding among our three countries and among all the peace-loving nations can the highest aspiration of humanity be realized - a secure and lasting peace which will, in the words of the Atlantic Charter, "afford assurance that all the men in all the lands may live out their lives in freedom from fear and want".

Victory in this war and establishment of the proposed international organization will provide the greatest opportunity in all history to create in the years to come the essential conditions of such a peace.

Winston S. Churchill

Franklin D. Roosevelt

J. Stalin

kilometers from Yalta by the light of three bonfires. The agent was disguised as a Soviet army officer awarded the Order of the Red Star, medals For the Defense of Stalingrad and For Combat Merit and a Guards badge. He had papers identifying him as Aliyev, the insignia of a number of Soviet military units, and all sorts of Red Army cards. Packages with storage batteries for a portable wireless, uniforms and 539,000 rubles were dropped by two parachutes.

"Aliyev" testified that on instructions from Hitler's General Headquarters, he and a group of agents who had been left behind by the Nazis after their retreat from the Crimea were to find out where and when the three Allied powers—the USSR, the USA and Great Britain—planned to hold a summit conference. They were to study the possibilities of getting as close as possible to it and to collect information on the weather and air defense on the Crimean coast.

Mikhail Yavorsky and Mikhail Paramonov, former chiefs of the Soviet security group, who took "Aliyev" prisoner, recalled:

"Misinforming the Abwehr-South, we regularly reported by radio that it was practically impossible to get to the southern coast because all roads and paths were controlled by troops. We also reported that the weather was bad, that it was raining all the time and that visibility was poor, whereas in reality the weather was fine those days. As for air defense and antiaircraft artillery, we were not lying when we reported that they were powerful.

"We waited for the agent for three nights running. He arrived later than planned because the Nazis ▶

Top, left to right: Valentina Paramonova, photographed in the mid-fifties, and Major Mikhail Yavorsky, Galina Yavorsky and Major Mikhail Paramonov, photographed in 1945. The two men were chiefs of the Soviet security group and captured the nazi agent "Aliyev." Below: The men with their wives in Simferopol in 1982.

had received additional information on his landing place and they were checking the reliability of their operation over and over again. For our part, we wanted to learn as much as possible about the plans and actions of the nazi intelligence center and decided to trap an agent from the Abwehr-South, which was not an easy job.

"But in the end the enemy was trapped. The Abwehr-South sent a special combat plane from Vienna via Rumania to a specific place and at a specific time. The plane carried a man who had been trained in two intelligence schools.

"We later established that by smuggling its agent into the Crimea, the nazi secret service was not merely trying to collect data on the forthcoming conference. If the first stage of the operation had been successful, the Nazis would have airlifted a special subversive group instructed to carry out its usual mission in full. But the enemy's plan failed, and the work of the Crimean meeting was safeguarded."

At Livadiya Palace

At the time of the conference Leonid Voloshin was 23 years old and the commander of a section of an antiaircraft company. Now Voloshin is an assistant professor of history at Simferopol State University.

Here is what he recalls:

"Early in January 1945 we entrained and moved southward. Where and why nobody knew, and only after our arrival in Simferopol did we get the order to go to the southern coast of the Crimea and erect a battery of searchlights near the Livadiya Palace.

"Extreme composure and readiness were required of the antiaircraft people. Even when the shift was relieved, we could not relax. All we were allowed to do was unbutton our collars, loosen our belts and untie our shoelaces. That was it! And that's how it was until the conference ended and all of its participants had left for their own country.

"I also remember that we saw Churchill's escorts every day and the occasional departures of Roosevelt, who paid courtesy visits to Stalin.

"On February 9 *Pravda* carried an article on the conference. It said that the heads of state were conferring in the Black Sea area. 'Their aim,' noted the article, 'is to agree on plans for completing the defeat of the common enemy and establishing with their allies a firm basis for a durable peace!'

"You can imagine how elated we were when we heard about the collaboration on plans for joint military operations in the concluding stage of the war against nazi Germany and for the early creation of a permanent international body to maintain peace. Each of us was well aware that the meeting was to bring the desired day of victory nearer.

"I remember how enthusiastically we hailed the decisions of the conference. 'Victory is in sight,' members of the armed services said with confidence. 'We'll do everything to make sure that the Nazis are never able to breach the peace again!' "

Departure

On February 13 Roosevelt left the Crimea, and the next day Churchill flew off. Both had been to Sevastopol.

The Prime Minister visited the British cemetery of the time of the Crimean War (1853-1856) and paid his respects to his ancestor who died in battle on October 13, 1854. A British cavalry brigade made up of aristocrats fell in this battle, and the day, glorified in Alfred Tennyson's poem "The Charge of the Light Brigade," became a sad date in English military history.

The U.S. President went to see the traces of the recent battle for the key position of Sevastopol—Sapun Hill—and the ruins of the hero city.

"I wish again, upon leaving the hospitable shores of the Soviet Union," he wrote to Stalin, "to tell you how deeply grateful I am for the many kindnesses which you showed me while I was your guest in the Crimea. I leave greatly heartened as a result of the meeting between you, the Prime Minister and myself. The peoples of the world, I am sure, will regard the achievements of this meeting not only with approval but as a genuine assurance that our three great nations can work in peace as well as they have in war."

The men on Roosevelt Street

Trofim Mendeleyev, pensioner

I am long past 70. I moved to Yalta after I retired on pension so that I could be near the sea and enjoy the warm climate and the fresh air.

I often sit here looking at the people strolling back and forth and listening to the cheerful voices of the children. I remember that during the war our papers often mentioned the name of Roosevelt, the American President who made a great contribution to the victory over fascism. How sorry we all were to hear of his death. Everywhere flags were hung at half-mast.

Of course, I never saw Roosevelt. How could I? But all Soviet people knew about him during the war. I was at the front driving one of those big and reliable vehicles delivered to us by our American allies.

I also remember how happy we all were to hear that the Second Front was opened. I never imagined at the time that one day I would live on a street named in honor of the American President.

Semyon Baranov, a doorman at Yuzhny Restaurant

I have been working at this restaurant for 20 years now. I am a recipient of the For Valiant Labor award. Yalta is a resort town, and all kinds of people come here from every part of the country to rest, have a good time and swim in the sea. We also have many foreign visitors, American tourists among them. And I always tell them proudly that I work on the only street in the Soviet Union named in honor of the American President. And I ask them if they have a street in one of their towns named in honor of some Soviet statesman. I am very curious to know.

Ivan Goroshko, a worker at the Yalta seaport

I am 44 years old. I graduated from the Institute of Marine Transport Engineering in Odessa, which is situated on the Black Sea not far from Yalta.

I remember Roosevelt Street when I started working at the Yalta seaport. It has changed, grown more beautiful, greener and even broader in the intervening years.

You ask me if I know about Roosevelt. How can a man live in Yalta and not know about the President? For Soviet citizens the name of Roosevelt is, above all, connected with the establishment of diplomatic relations between our two countries and the organization and activities of the anti-Hitler coalition during World War II. The coalition proved in practice the possibility of effective cooperation between states with different social systems.

Today, when our countries have to shoulder the immense responsibility for the preservation of peace, Roosevelt's activities have special meaning for me.

Lev Sharikov, Alexei Tsiferovich, merchant seamen

We were born after the war. That is why for us Roosevelt is a figure out of our school history books. Perhaps that is why the name of this President is associated with the cheerful street where we love to stroll in the evenings.

We know from our school history that Franklin Delano Roosevelt was the thirty-second President of the United States and that he strove to establish better relations, including trade, between the Soviet Union and the United States.

As merchant seamen, we believe that trade is the road to understanding between countries and that it is especially important today.

The room in Livadiya Palace that was Roosevelt's bedroom. His bed was under a window from which he could see the Black Sea. Right: Trofim Mendeleyev, a pensioner, never saw Roosevelt, but like all Soviet people, he knows the U.S. President helped defeat fascism. Bottom: Lev Sharikov and Alexei Tsiferovich are merchant seamen. Though they were born after the war, they know from their history books about the American who did his best to establish better relations between the USSR and the USA.

Ivan Goroshko remembers Roosevelt Street when he started working at the Yalta seaport years ago. He says that for him the name signifies diplomatic relations between the USSR and the USA and the anti-nazi coalition in World War II. Top: Semyon Baranov takes pride in telling foreign tourists that he lives on Roosevelt Street and always asks if there is a street in their country named after a Soviet statesman.

Two dates this year are associated with the name of the founder of scientific socialism: March marked 100 years since the death of Karl Marx, and this month progressive humankind is celebrating the 165th anniversary of his birth. For Soviet people these dates have a special meaning inasmuch as scientific socialism is a way of life for the more than 265 million people living in the USSR.

THE TEACHINGS OF KARL MARX AND SOME QUESTIONS OF BUILDING SOCIALISM IN THE USSR

By Yuri V. Andropov
General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union

ONE HUNDRED YEARS have passed since the day the man whose name was Karl Marx died. It has been a century of dramatic upheavals, revolutionary storms and fundamental changes in humankind's destiny. A century which has debunked and left no stone unturned in a multitude of philosophical concepts, social theories and political doctrines. It has been a century of the successive victories of Marxism, of its growing impact on social development.

With the passage of time, the essence and scale of Karl Marx's feat of life are becoming increasingly clear.

For thousands of years people have been looking for a way to restructure society justly, to rid themselves of exploitation, coercion, material and spiritual poverty. Great minds have devoted themselves to that quest. Generation after generation, fighters for the happiness of the people sacrificed their lives in the name of that goal. But it was precisely in the titanic activities of Marx that the work of a great scholar for the first time blended with the practical selfless struggle of a leader and organizer of the revolutionary movement of the masses.

Marx is by right considered the successor to the best that was created by classical German philosophy, English political economy and French utopian socialism. But he went much further by critically reassessing their achievements. In the first place he undertook the resolution of the task, which he himself formulated with depth and simplicity, as befits a genius: "Philosophers only explained the world in different ways. But the point is to change it."[1] Marx devoted the entire power of his unique mind, his whole life to the cause of the revolutionary transformation of the world.

The integrity of consistently scientific theory with revolutionary practice is a distinctive feature of Marxism. Marx's scientific creativity could unfold only in inseparable connection with the independent emergence in the political arena of the proletariat, which was then a very young class historically. Marx had the good fortune to see how his prophetic words, which he said in his youth, were translated into reality: "Just as philosophy finds its material weapon in the proletariat, the proletariat finds its spiritual weapon in philosophy. . . ."[2]

The philosophy with which Marx equipped the working class was a breakthrough in the history of social thought. Humanity did not know even a small part of what it has learned about itself due to Marxism. Marx's teaching presented in the organic integrity of dialectical and historical materialism, political economy and the theory of scientific communism has been a genuine revolution in world outlook and has simultaneously illuminated the road for the deepest social revolutions.

Marx discovered the objective laws governing the development of history, which are material in their basis. He discovered them where previously everything seemed either a trick of merest chance, the arbitrariness of individuals or was presented as the self-expression of a mythical world spirit. He perceived the essence behind the visible, the seeming behind the phenomenon. He tore the shroud from the secret of capitalist production—the exploitation of labor by capital—and showed how surplus value is created and by whom it is appropriated.

Frederick Engels, Marx's great companion-in-arms and friend, attached special importance to the two major discoveries of Marx—the materialist interpretation of history and the theory of surplus value. And it is easy to see why. It is precisely these discoveries that made it possible to turn socialism from a utopia into a science and provide a scientific interpretation of the class struggle. It is precisely on their basis that what Lenin described as the chief thing in the doctrine of Marx became possible—to bring out "the historic role of the proletariat as the builder of socialist society."[3]

Yes, Karl Marx was a scholar of genius. But Marx was also a great practical revolutionary. It is astonishing how much he managed to do for the attainment of the goals that he himself indicated.

With Engels Marx created the Communist League—the first political organization of the class-conscious, revolutionary proletariat. He was thus the

[1] Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, *Collected Works*, Russian edition, vol. 3, p. 4.

[2] Ibid., vol. 1, p. 428.

[3] V. I. Lenin, *Collected Works*, English edition (Moscow: Progress Publishers, 1968), vol. 18, p. 582.

first Communist, in the most contemporary meaning of this word, the pioneer of our worldwide movement today.

"Only an international union of the working class can ensure its ultimate victory,"[4] wrote Marx. And he, himself, the founder of the First International, tirelessly worked to forge the international unity of the workers. The political behests of Karl Marx and Frederick Engels to the Communists of the world cannot be imagined without the fiery call "Workers of All Countries, Unite!"

Karl Marx, a convinced internationalist, could, as no one else, understand the peculiarities of the situation in various countries—from Britain to India, from France to China, and from the USA to Ireland. At the same time, by attentively looking into the life of individual peoples, he always tried to find its interconnection with the life of the rest of the world. And here he was always confronted by the fundamental question: Who will start the revolutionary destruction of the capitalist order and who will be the first to start marching on the road leading to humanity's communist future?

An answer to this question was given by history. It fell to the lot of the Russian proletariat to be the revolutionary trailblazers. Even today there are "critics" of the October Revolution who allege that it took place contrary to all of Marx's expectations. They pretend that in his revolutionary forecasts, Marx did not take Russia into account at all. But in real fact he showed enormous interest in Russian affairs. To understand them better, Marx studied the Russian language. Being an irreconcilable opponent of czarism, he prophetically assessed the perspective of the social movement that was mounting in Russia, saw that ripening in it was a "most grandiose social revolution"[5] which will be of worldwide significance. Indeed, Marx had a more correct judgment of future events than some "critics" of today have of the events of the past.

Engels said that Marx's death left a yawning gap in the ranks of the embattled proletariat. It was indeed an immense loss. But Marx's banner was left in reliable hands. It was carried aloft by Engels himself, who was at the head of the revolutionary working-class movement, which was gaining in strength. It was already in Engels' lifetime that Lenin appeared in the arena of the class struggle of the proletariat.

Lenin was a loyal follower of Marx and Engels. He, as he himself said, could not tolerate even the slightest aspersion cast on his great teachers. It was the only line of action for a man who did more than anyone else not only for the defense, but also for the creative development under new historical conditions of all the component parts of Marxism, for its practical implementation. He elevated Marxism to a new and its highest stage. Lenin's name is inseparable from the name of Marx. Leninism is Marxism of the epoch of imperialism and proletarian revolutions, of the collapse of the colonial system, of the epoch of humankind's transition from capitalism to socialism. In our time Marxism is simply inconceivable without Leninism.

Lenin and the Bolshevik Party founded by him led the first victorious Socialist Revolution, which has radically changed the sociopolitical appearance of the world. Thus a new era has been ushered in—that of the great accomplishments and history-making gains of the working class, of the masses. Thus scientific socialism, which was created by Marx, has blended together with the live practice of the millions of working people building a new society.

Today the wealth of meaning of Marx's teaching is becoming wider and deeper by far to us than it was to his contemporaries. It is one thing to perceive the idea of the historical need for socialism in its theoretical form and quite another to be participants and witnesses of the process of the implementation of that idea.

The specific historical ways of the emergence of socialism have proved to be not in all respects what the founders of our revolutionary theory expected. First, socialism won in a single country, which, besides, was not the most economically developed one. The whole point is that the October Revolution was accomplished under new historical conditions that did not exist in Marx's lifetime, in the epoch of imperialism. This was mirrored in Lenin's theory of socialist revolution, which has been fully corroborated by life.

The ideologists of the bourgeoisie and reformism are to this day concocting whole systems of arguments in an attempt to prove that the new society, which was built in the USSR and in the other fraternal countries, has allegedly proved to be not the kind of socialism that Marx visualized. They are speculating that the reality has allegedly proved to be in disagreement with the ideal. But wittingly or for want of knowledge, they overlook the fact that in elaborating his teachings, Marx himself was least of all guided by the requirements of some abstract ideal of neat, sleek "socialism." He deduced his ideas of a future system from an analysis of the objective contradictions of large-scale capitalist production. It is precisely this, the only scientific approach, that enabled him to determine correctly the main features of the society that was yet to be born of the purifying thunderstorms of social revolutions of the twentieth century.

The cornerstone of the socioeconomic system that will replace capitalism is, according to Marx, public ownership of the means of production. The clear-cut words of the *Manifesto of the Communist Party* emphasized the significance that Marxism attaches to this necessary revolution in production relations: "... the theory of the Communists may be summed up in the single sentence: Abolition of private property."[6]

The historical experience of real socialism shows that the turning of "my own," privately owned, into "ours," owned in common, is not a simple matter. The revolution in the relations of ownership by no means reduces to a single act, as a result of which the basic means of production become the property of the whole people. Assuming the rights of a master is by far not the same thing as becoming a true, wise and thrifty master. The people who accomplished a socialist revolution have to work for a long time to shape themselves for their new position of supreme and undivided owners of the entire public wealth—to shape themselves for it both economically, politically and, if you wish, psychologically, to develop a collectivist mentality and behavior. A person of socialist rearing cannot be indifferent not only to his own labor successes, well-being and prestige, but also to the performance of his workmates, of the work collective, to the interests of the whole country and the working people of the whole world.

Speaking about turning "my own" into "ours," you must not forget that this is a long and complicated process that cannot be simplified. Even after socialist production relations are finally established, some people preserve and even reproduce individualistic habits, the striving to gain profit at the expense of other people, at the expense of society. These are all, using Marx's terminology, consequences of the alienation of labor, and they do not automatically and suddenly evaporate from the mind, although alienation itself has already been eliminated.

We now know all this very well from the experience of building socialism and communism. But we also know another thing, that, in full conformity with Marx's prevision, wherever proletarian revolutions have been victorious, public ownership of the means of production, which has been firmly established in one form or another, has also become the main factor of the existence of socialism, its foundation and the main source of its progress.

It is on the basis of socialist ownership that a powerful economy developing on a planned basis has been created in our country. This economy makes it possible to pose and resolve large-scale and complex national economic and social tasks. It goes without saying that our potential will not be realized by itself. Both problems and serious difficulties arise. Their origin may be different, but it is never connected with the essence of public, collective ownership, which has been firmly established and has proved its advantages. On the contrary, a considerable part of the shortcomings, which at times upset normal work in one section or another of our national economy, are caused by deviations from the norms and requirements of economic life, whose keystone is the socialist ownership of the means of production.

Take, for example, the question of saving, of the economical use of material, financial and labor resources. The implementation of the tasks of the current five-year plan period and the development of our economy in perspective depend in large measure on the resolution of that question. If we give it proper thought, the point at issue is the observance of the necessary norm of economic management that is prescribed by socialist ownership and whose essence lies in a thrifty attitude toward the property of the whole people, in showing initiative and vigor in multiplying it. The whole society has to pay for a violation of that norm, and it has the right to strictly call to account those who squander its wealth because of a half-hearted attitude toward duty, lack of skill or because of selfish considerations.

Our concerns are centered now on increasing the efficiency of production and the economy as a whole. The importance of that problem is fully realized by the party and the Soviet people. But things are not moving as successfully as necessary with regard to the practical implementation of that task. What is the hitch here? Why are we not getting the proper effect now from the huge capital investments? Why are the achievements of science and technology being introduced in production at rates that do not satisfy us?

Many reasons can be mentioned, of course. In the first place, we cannot fail to see that our efforts to improve and reorganize the economic mechanism and the forms and methods of management fall short of the demands made by the present level of the material, technical, social and cultural development of Soviet society. And that is the most important thing. At the same time there are, of course, the effects of such factors as the underproduction of considerable quantities of agricultural produce in the past four years, the need to channel more and more funds and material means into the production of fuel-energy and raw material resources in the northern and eastern regions of the country.

One may repeat again and again Marx's basic idea that to speed up the progress of the productive forces, it is necessary to have corresponding organizational forms of economic life. But things will not be set in motion until this theoretical truth is translated into the concrete language of practice. Of paramount importance today is the need to consider and consistently carry out measures capable of giving full range to the enormous creative forces inherent in our economy. These measures should be carefully prepared and realistic, and this means that when planning them, you must not deviate from the laws governing the development of the economic system of socialism. The objective character of these laws makes it necessary to get rid of any attempts to guide the economy by methods alien to its nature. It would be in place to recall here Lenin's warning about the danger that lies in the naive belief of certain officials that they can solve all problems "by issuing communist decrees."[7]

On the other hand, it is impermissible for the work to be left unfinished once we have agreed on the necessary measures and taken corresponding decisions. Everything that was decided should be carried out. This is the Leninist tradition of our party, and it is not becoming to us to depart from it.

The interests of society as a whole are a major reference point for the development of an economy resting on socialist property. But this does not mean, of course, that for the sake of the common good socialism suppresses or ignores individual and local interests and the specific requirements of ▶

[4]Marx and Engels, *Collected Works,* vol. 16, p. 336.

[5]Ibid., vol. 32, p. 549.

[6]Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, *Selected Works,* English edition (Moscow: Progress Publishers, 1970), vol. 1, p. 47.

[7]Lenin, *Collected Works*, vol. 33, p. 77.

different social groups. Not at all. As was stressed by Marx and Engels, "'the idea' invariably disgraces itself as soon as it separates from 'the interest.'"[8] One of the most important tasks in improving our national economic mechanism is to ensure that these interests are duly taken into account, that they are combined in the best possible way with the interests of the entire people and thus used as a motive force for the growth of the Soviet economy, a motive force for enhancing its effectiveness, raising labor productivity and for increasing in all respects the economic and defensive might of the Soviet state.

The efficiency of the socialist national economy should be judged, of course, not only by purely economic criteria but also by social ones, with account taken of the ultimate goal of social production. Under capitalism such a goal is profit on capital; under socialism—as was proved theoretically by Marx—it is the welfare of the working people and the creation of conditions for the all-round development of the individual. Existing socialism makes this provision of Marx's theory a living reality.

Indeed, however multifaceted the tasks now before the Soviet economy may be, they all merge, in the final count, into one—to ensure the improvement of the well-being of the working people, to create material conditions for the further flourishing of their spiritual and cultural life and their civic activity. That is what determines the general line of the CPSU's economic policy and what is reflected in the documents of the Twenty-sixth Congress of the party, in the Food Program now being carried out and in the party decisions on concrete economic matters. It is clear that all this also determines many, very many, things in our approach to the rationalization of production, to its intensification. In other words, the problems of enhancing economic efficiency are decided in our country in the interests of the working people and not at their expense. This does not simplify our work but permits us to conduct it while relying on the inexhaustible strength, knowledge and the creative energies of the entire Soviet people.

Marx believed that the historical mission of the system that supersedes capitalism is to make work, once an unpleasant and compulsory duty, a primary vital need of the individual. Now we know from our own experience how much has to be done on the long road to realizing this idea fully. But the decisive line has already been passed. An end was put to the situation, characteristic of capitalism, when the product of work is opposed to the workers as an alien and even inimical entity and when the greater the physical and mental efforts they exert, the more powerful their oppressors become. The greatest and indisputable gain of socialism is that it has created conditions that ensure the right to work for every person. It is work, conscious, conscientious work with a lot of initiative in it, work for the benefit of society, which is recognized in our society as the highest gauge of the merit and public prestige of a person.

It has also been proved by experience that the socialization of the means and objects of production is a necessary and effective factor for the formation of a social climate characteristic of socialism, a climate in which there is no oppressive feeling of uncertainty of the morrow, a climate of collectivist spirit and comradely assistance, of moral health and social optimism. All this taken together means a basically new quality of life for the working masses, a quality that is not reduced to material comfort alone but encompasses the entire spectrum of a full life.

Understandably, all this cannot be achieved overnight, the very next day after the institution of public property. Therefore, this cannot be assessed immediately as a "ready," accomplished socialism. The change in property relations does not remove by itself all the negative features of human relationships that have been accumulated over the centuries. The fact is that without such a change any "model" of socialism, however attractively clothed, will prove unviable and will remain to live only in the imagination of its architects. This is an axiom of Marxism. And it is as true today as it was a hundred years ago.

Such axioms of Marxism should be approached with care since life itself metes out severe punishment for misunderstanding or forgetting them. Thus, it was at the price of great efforts and even mistakes that all the significance of Marx's views concerning distribution was appreciated. He persistently pointed out that in the first phase of communism every worker gets back from society, after all deductions, as much as he himself gives it, in short, strictly according to the quantity and quality of his work,[9] which agrees with the basic principle of socialism: "From each according to his ability, to each according to his work." An impeccable democrat and humanist, Marx was strongly against leveling and categorically rejected the demagogic or naive characterization of socialism, which was not infrequent in his time too, as "general equality" in distribution and consumption.

Now the social and economic significance as well as the tremendous political weight of these judgments by the founder of scientific communism have become clear from practice, from the experience of many socialist countries. Indeed, relations of distribution directly and immediately affect the interests of everyone. The character of distribution is essentially one of the major indicators of the degree of social equality possible under socialism. Any attempts to willfully exceed this possible degree, to lunge ahead—to communist forms of distribution—without assessing accurately the contribution made by everyone with their work to the creation of material and spiritual boons may, and do, give rise to undesirable things.

Thus, it became obvious that any violation of the objective economic demand for a more rapid growth of labor productivity is most definitely inadmissible. The increase of wages, first producing a favorable impression, but undertaken disregarding this decisive factor, eventually has a negative effect on the entire economic life. Specifically, it engenders requirements that cannot be fully satisfied at a given level of production and hampers steps to eliminate shortages with all their ugly consequences, which are justly resented by the working people.

A correct solution to the problem of distribution under socialism presupposes, of course, that the money in possession of the population should be matched by the existence of adequate amounts of various consumer goods and services. The determining factor here is the level of development of the productive forces. It is impossible, of course, to satisfy requirements that exceed our possibilities. At the same time, it has been and remains our duty to work in two directions: firstly, to ensure a steady growth of social production and, on this basis, a rise in the material and cultural standards of the people; and secondly, to promote in every way the growth of the material and cultural requirements of the Soviet people.

Complete social equality does not come overnight and in a finished form. It takes society quite a long time and great efforts to grow up to it, to reach it. Society should develop its productive forces to the level of the material and technical basis of communism. It should cultivate in every worker a high level of consciousness and culture, professionalism and the ability to use the boons of socialism rationally.

As long as such conditions are absent, the relations of distribution, strict control over the measure of work and the measure of consumption should be the focus of attention of the party that is leading socialist society. The CPSU always sees to it that the principle of socialist distribution discovered by Marx is translated into life everywhere and without fail and that it is applied in practice better and more fully. If this principle is violated, we have to face unearned incomes, shoddy workmanship, so-called rolling stones, shirkers, slackers, who sponge on society and live at the expense of the mass of conscientious workers. This is something that must not be tolerated, a kind of parasitizing on the humanism of our system.

It is work and work alone, its actual results and not somebody's subjective desire or good will, that should determine the level of material well-being of every citizen. Such an approach fully conforms to the spirit and content of Marx's views concerning distribution under socialism.

We have a long-established system of material and moral incentives for work. It served and continues to serve us quite well in the struggle for socialism and communism. But today this system, just as the forms of its practical application, evidently needs to be further improved. What is important is not only that good work should be well rewarded and get the public recognition it deserves. It is also necessary that the practice of material and moral incentives, combined with the efficient organization of labor, should maintain and cultivate in the minds of people an awareness of the usefulness of their efforts and of the goods they produce. It is necessary that this system of material and moral incentives should eventually strengthen in workers a feeling of involvement in the activities and plans of their collective and of the entire people. This feeling mobilizes and disciplines people better than any persuasion and exhortations.

In improving the relations of distribution it is necessary to take into account the entire set of relationships involved in the process of work. What is meant here is, first of all, a consistent consolidation in all spheres of the national economy of what Marx described as "regulation and order," which he considered to be "indispensable elements of any mode of production."[10] Excessive reliance on administrative methods, fuss and talk instead of work are especially harmful for work in this direction. The leader will not achieve much if he fails to realize this and if he tries to substitute showy campaigns, though meant for effect, for systematic and persistent organizational efforts. The meaning of the party's efforts to improve management and raise the level of organization, efficiency and discipline in matters of planning and state and labor discipline is not only to get rid of certain shortcomings and difficulties—which by itself is extremely important—but, in the final count, to strengthen even more the mainstays on which the socialist way of life rests.

It goes without saying that in these matters the party proceeds from the real conditions of labor management existing at the present stage of development of Soviet society. At present these conditions are such that the economic law which Marx considered to be the first law of collective production—the law of saving working time—is not yet fully operating here. One reason for this is, to a considerable extent, the presence of a great number of physically arduous, unattractive and routine jobs, the slow rate of mechanization and, especially, automation of these jobs.

Meanwhile, it is enough to see how stretched the labor resources are and what the demographic situation in the country is to realize clearly that continuing to keep a considerable share of manual, nonmechanized labor, which reaches 40 per cent in industry alone, is economically impermissible. That is why all-out speeding up of the rates of scientific and technological progress, more intensive use of its achievements, first of all in those sections where labor consumption is particularly high, is so topical now. And we have the basis for accomplishing this. It is the high level of the development of the socialist national economy. It is the professional experience and skill of the Soviet working class. It is the existence of competent specialists and managerial cadres of the national economy, a large scientific and intellectual potential, whose productive force becomes ever more significant in the present conditions. What is necessary now is to use better and faster all our potentialities, to raise the work standards of labor and management.

We must persistently tackle the tasks of mechani-

[8]Marx and Engels, *Collected Works*, vol. 2, p. 89.

[9]Ibid., vol. 19, p. 18.

[10]Ibid., vol. 25, part 2, p. 356.

zation and automation of production also because of their social and political significance. For, as a rule, people relieved of strenuous, arduous manual labor show greater initiative and a more responsible attitude toward the task at hand. They have additional opportunities for study and rest, for participation in civic activities and in the management of production. They thus can also more fully exercise the political democratic rights granted to the working people by the Socialist Revolution, the rights of full masters of their society, of their state.

Long before the emergence of the society that replaces capitalism began, Marx revealed the essence of the political forms of its life. In the *Manifesto of the Communist Party* it was noted that "the first step in the revolution by the working class is to raise the proletariat to the position of ruling class, to win the battle of democracy."[11] The establishment of socialism is unthinkable without a firm political power, whose class content Marx summed up in the concept of the dictatorship of the proletariat. According to Marx's teachings, it is precisely the dictatorship of the proletariat that opens the road of political development which ultimately leads to communist social self-government.

How does the living history of socialism relate to these predictions by Marx?

In our country, just as wherever power was assumed by the working class, the working people, this meant the triumph of democracy in the most precise and literal sense of the word—the genuine victory of people's power. The working people were at last getting the rights and freedoms that capitalism always denied and still denies them, if not nominally then in essence.

Soviet democracy, which met with the particularly fierce resistance of the counterrevolutionary forces, both internal and external, was coming into being honestly, without concealing its class character, not stopping at legalizing the privileges of the working people over the representatives of the exploiter classes, who were fighting against the new power. In its essence Soviet democracy has been and will always be a democracy guaranteeing inestimable rights to the working people and protecting their interests, prepared to call to order those who threaten the socialist gains of the people.

In the process of building the new society, the content of socialist democracy is enriched, the restrictions that formed historically die away, the forms of the exercise of people's power become more varied. This process develops in an inseparable connection with the development of socialist statehood, which itself undergoes qualitative changes. The most important of them is the development of the state of the dictatorship of the proletariat into a state of the whole people. This is a change of immense significance for the political system of socialism. It has been reflected in the Constitution of the USSR which was adopted by the whole people in 1977, the Constitution that laid the legislative basis for further expanding socialist democracy.

We do not idealize what has been done and is being done in our country in this sphere. Soviet democracy has and, it is to be supposed, will still have the difficulties of growth conditioned by the material potentials of society, the level of consciousness of the masses, their political culture, and also by the fact that our society is not developing under hothouse conditions, in isolation from hostile surroundings, but under the cold winds of the "psychological war" unleashed by imperialism. Perfection of our democracy requires elimination of bureaucratic "over-organization" and formalism, of everything that dampens and undermines the initiative of the masses, shackles its creative thinking and the living cause of the working people. We have been fighting and shall be fighting against these phenomena with still greater energy and persistence.

One hears at times that the contemporary appearance of socialist statehood and democracy is, don't you see, not in keeping with the perspective of communist self-government indicated by Marx. However, the road we have covered and the experience we have acquired prove the opposite.

Take, for instance, Marx's ideas that to govern the new society is the task of "the people organized in communes," that the essence of new power is "government of the people by the people."[12] It is known that these ideas were suggested by life, by the heroic act of the Parisian Communards. Nevertheless, they contained only the most generalized indication of a remote goal. It is only the real revolutionary creativity of the masses that could provide the concrete ways of approaching this goal. And on the eve of the October Revolution, the creativity of the masses provided the material that enabled Lenin to outline a practical step toward the realization of Marx's formulations in the conditions of our country: "... The people united in the Soviets must run the state."[13]

People who know of no other power over them but the power of their own unity—this idea of Marx, Engels and Lenin is implemented in the activity of the Soviets, which combine legislation, management and control. It is manifested in the work of trade unions and other public organizations, in the life of work collectives, in the development of the entire political system of our society. And the point is not to seek out its distinctions from the ideal of communist self-government. Many such distinctions can be indicated if only because of the historic distance separating us from the second phase of communism. What is much more important is that this system is functioning and developing, finding more and more new forms and methods of developing democracy, widening the economic rights and potentials of the worker in production, in the entire sociopolitical practice—from the deputies' commissions and People's Control to the Permanent Production Conferences. This is the real socialist self-government of the people which is developing in the course of communist construction.

The experience of our democratic development in accordance with the new Constitution of the USSR needs to be given special attention and to be summed up. This refers, first of all, to the invigoration and ever wider use of initiative on the spot, to the more organic involvement of all work collectives in our common state work. The powers of local Soviets with regard to enterprises, institutions and organizations functioning on their territories have been widened substantially in recent years. The scope of activity of District, Regional, Territorial and republican (Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republics) Soviets will also be increasing in the implementation of the decisions of the May (1982) Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee on the formation of agro-industrial amalgamations under their authority. The role of representative organs in the exercise of the primary, managerial and organizing function of the socialist state is thus growing. One cannot fail to note such a primary form of management of production found by the masses as the cost-accounting team.

It goes without saying that an interpretation of self-government as leaning toward anarchosyndicalism, toward splitting society into rival corporations independent of each other, toward democracy without discipline, toward the notion of rights dissociated from duties is deeply alien to us. The proven principle of the organization of the entire life of socialist society is democratic centralism, which makes it possible to combine successfully the free creativity of the masses with the advantages of the single system of scientific guidance, planning and management.

The socialist system makes the exercise of collective rights and duties of the working people the mainspring of social progress, in which the interests of the individual are by no means disregarded. Our Constitution grants the Soviet citizens broad rights and freedoms and, at the same time, underscores the priority of public interests, service to which is the supreme manifestation of civic duty.

The gap between the interests of the state and the citizen, which exists under capitalism, has been eliminated in our society. But, regrettably, there are still people who are trying to oppose their selfish interests to the interests of society, to the interests of its other members. In this light it becomes clearly necessary to carry out work for the education, sometimes for the re-education of some people, for combating encroachments upon socialist law and order, upon the norms of our collectivist life. This is not a "flouting of human rights," on which bourgeois propaganda hypocritically speculates, but real humanism and democracy, which stand for administration by the will of the majority in the interests of all working people.

The Communist Party of the Soviet Union places the interests of the people, the interests of society as a whole above everything else. It devotes day-to-day attention to creating conditions that stimulate the creative activities of the working people and their social activeness, widening the framework of independence of industrial enterprises and state and collective farms. This activeness, this initiative are what make the plans of the party feasible, increase the party's strength and, in the final analysis, are the guarantee that the program for building communism will be implemented.

Being the nucleus of the Soviet society's political system, the party itself furnishes an example of democratic organization in all of its activities. It elaborates and develops democratic principles, which become part and parcel of socialist life in all of its spheres. It is one of the most important manifestations of the party's guiding role in society's life, its inspiring influence on the masses.

Once Lenin wrote while analyzing the Marxian methodological approach to defining the main features of the new society:

> ... There is no trace of an attempt on Marx's part to make up a utopia, to indulge in idle guesswork about what cannot be known. ...
>
> ... Instead of scholastically invented, "concocted" definitions and fruitless disputes over words (What is socialism? What is communism?), Marx gives an analysis of what might be called the stages of the economic maturity of communism.[14]

It is precisely on the basis of such an analysis that Marx is known to have created his teachings on the two stages in the development of the single communist formation, with which the CPSU and other fraternal parties are equipped. It is precisely on this basis and by generalizing the new historical experience that Lenin comprehensively developed the theory of building socialism and communism. We proceed from these provisions today too in resolving one of the most difficult questions, in the opinion of Marx, Engels and Lenin, that of the specific forms of the transition to communism.

The most important features of present-day Soviet society are reflected in the concept of developed socialism. This concept convincingly shows both the dialectic unity of real successes in building socialism, in accomplishing many economic, social and cultural tasks of the first phase of communism and the growing sprouts of a communist future, and the still outstanding problems left over from yesterday. This means that it will take some time to bring up the lagging rear and to forge ahead. We must have a sober idea of where we are. To run ahead means to present unfeasible tasks; to rest content with what has been achieved means to fail to use everything we have. What is required now is to see our society in real dynamics, with all its potentialities and needs.

The elaboration of the concept of developed socialism was thrust by the Twenty-sixth Congress of the CPSU to first place among the things that had been done in the field of Marxist-Leninist theory in ▶

Continued on page 44

[11] Marx and Engels, *Selected Works*, vol. 1, p. 52.

[12] Marx and Engels, *Collected Works*, vol. 17, pp. 344 and 350.

[13] Lenin, *Collected Works*, Russian edition, vol. 31, p. 188.

[14] Lenin, *Collected Works*, vol. 25, pp. 458 and 471.

By Gevorg Emin
Poet, USSR State Prize Winner

Armenia

Centuries have passed over my land, but they have left their trace in cuneiform inscriptions, in old ruins and impregnable fortresses. The whole of Armenia is like an open-air museum where, without the help of a book, you can learn the history of the country and its people. Not only has every age left its ruins and wounds, but each one became a rung on the long and steep ladder of history that our people ascended, rising from suffering to happiness.

FROM which page shall we start leafing through the book of history? It had previously been the custom to start with the kingdom of Urartu, that is, about a thousand years before the Christian era. However, archeological excavations conducted recently have moved the date back 5,000 years, and we now recount our history starting with 6,000 B.C.

But the meaning of the ancient monuments discovered is far more important than the exact date of the beginning of our history. For example, the ancient foundry and the astronomical instruments found in Metsamor undoubtedly testify to the existence of one of the most ancient civilizations on our planet.

The Armenians call their country Ayastan, "land of the Armenians." They also have another name for it—Karastan, land of stones.

Armenia is indeed a land of stones. It has more than 20 mountain ridges and over 900 mountain peaks, large and small. In short, about two-thirds of Armenia's present territory is occupied by mountains, that is, by stone. The rest of the land had been so trampled over the centuries by the hoofs of foreign invaders that it, too, became as hard as stone.

The fields and mountain slopes are so stony that it seems as though they had at one time been overgrown by a stone forest that was later cut down. Only the stumps remained.

There are many different kinds of stone in Armenia, but you will never find an illiterate one. Step carefully on this land. Handle each stone gently even though it may be covered with moss and lichen and look rough and speckled. You have to be careful because you have only to scratch off a bit of the moss to discover that the stone bears a picture made by prehistoric man or some Aramaean, Hittite, Chaldian or Urartu cuneiform writing or some design or bas-relief. And starting with the end of the fourth century there are the letters of the Armenian alphabet, strong and durable like steel clamps, which have been inseparable from these stones for about 1,600 years. These stones are not just *literate*, they bear our *signature*, they are *ours*.

Each one of them bears the imprint of the specific national character of our people just like our land bears the heavy stone imprint of our national identity in the form of our architecture.

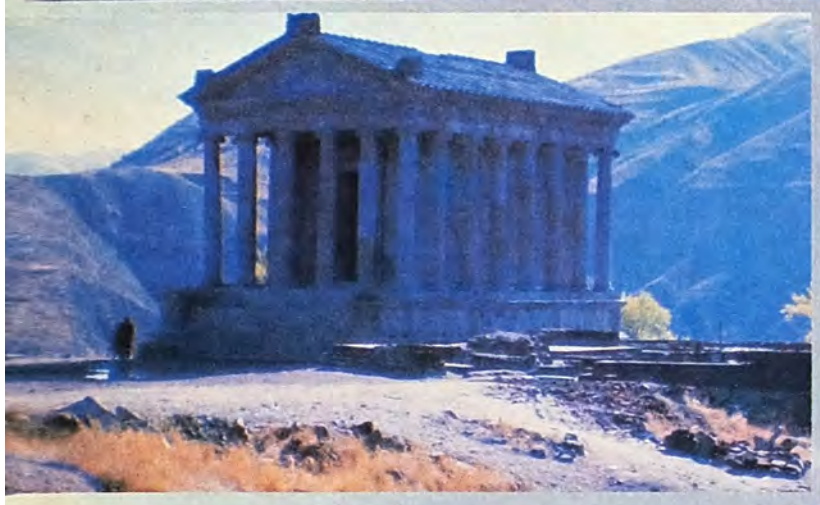
Every landscape that opens to view, each valley, ravine and mountain peak, includes either a stone monastery, an exquisitely carved memorial stone with an ornamental cross on it, called a *khachkar*, or a bridge or inn—in short, a stone imprint testifying that this land is our land. It is no accident that every new invader tried to destroy our architectural monuments, to destroy the *khachkars*, to efface our signature from this land, to scratch off the imprint of our national identity.

After the Armenian genocide of 1915-1920, it seemed that even in Karastan—the land of stones—there would not be enough stones for the great number of graves, that the old stonemason would have to hew the last tombstone and inscribe on it the words: "Here lies Armenia."

But that did not happen. Bleeding profusely, the Armenian people gained statehood, though only on a small part of their land, and the right to build their

Photographs by Alexander Nagralyan, Victor Yakobson, Vitali Arutyunov and Oleg Makarov

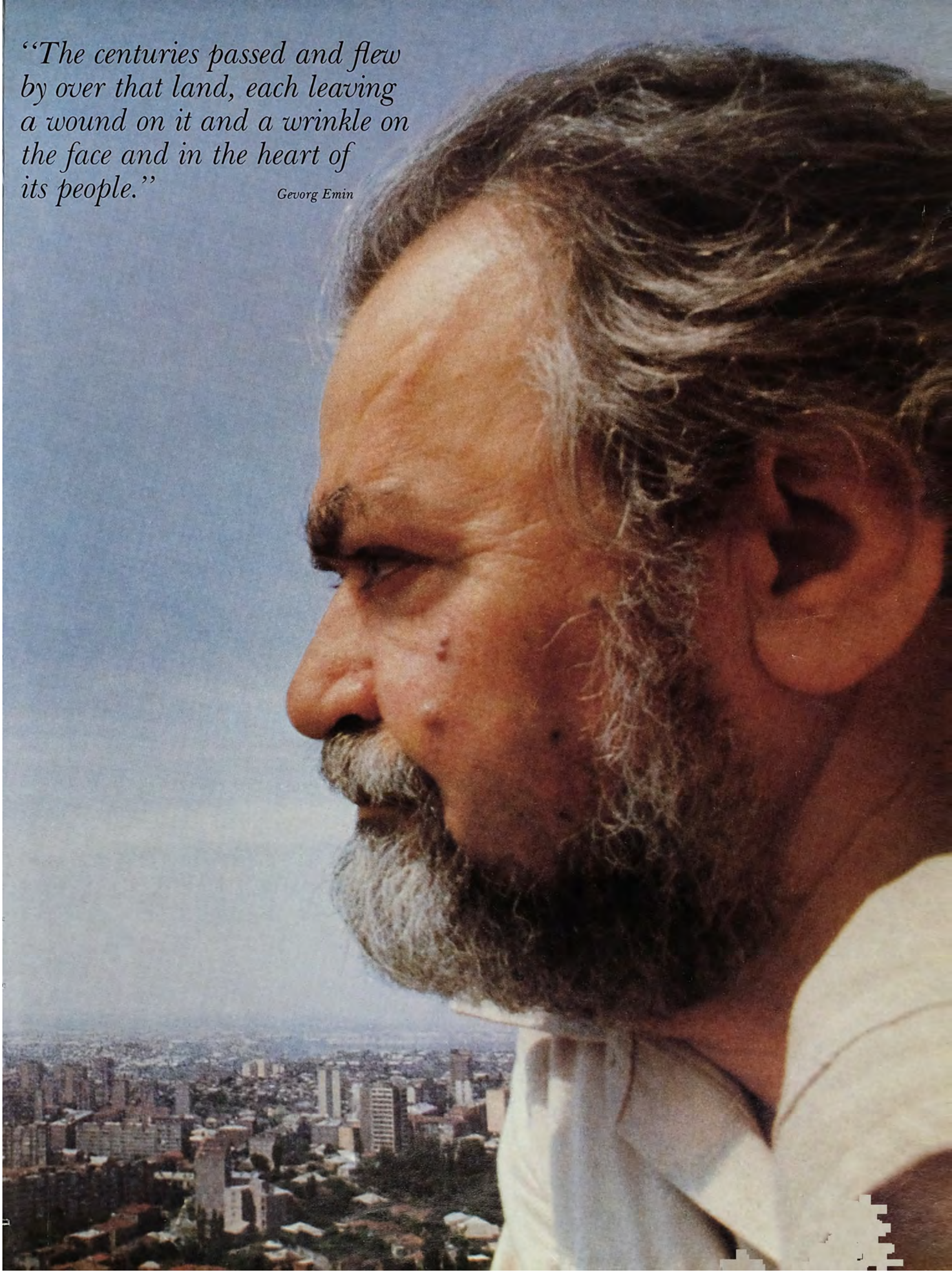
Sevan is one of the most beautiful lakes in the USSR. Reflected in its waters are the two churches of the Sevan Monastery, founded in the ninth century—the Arakelots (Apostles) Church and the Surb Karapet (St. Karapet). Both are typical of the architectural style of that time. Bottom: Folk dance company of Ararat District.



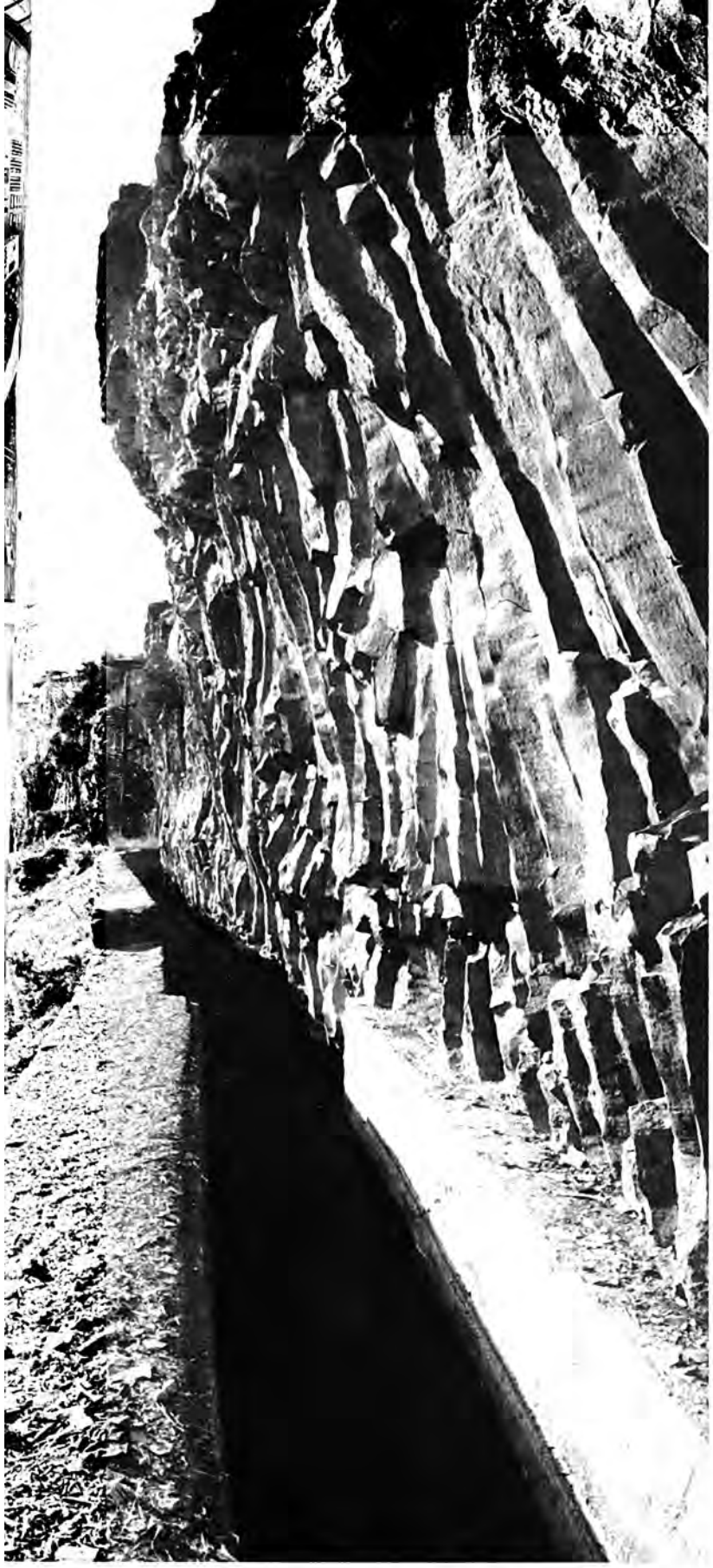
Top left: A *khachkar* (medieval stone cross) in the area of Garni. Far left: Time and earthquakes took their toll of this first century pagan temple. It was restored by Armenian architects in 1975. Below: The Yeritasardakyan Metro Station in Yerevan. Top right: Zvartnots Airport. It was named after a masterpiece of Armenian architecture, the Zvartnots Church. Left: Monument to Vardan Mamikonyan, legendary warrior of the fifth century. It was designed by sculptor Yervand Kochar.

"The centuries passed and flew by over that land, each leaving a wound on it and a wrinkle on the face and in the heart of its people."

Gevorg Emin



Top (left to right): The Yerevan Chemical Plant; Razmik Vartanyan, a worker; control panel at the Armenian Atomic Power Station. Above: Karine Kazaryan, attendant at the Yerevan Metro Station. Right: Congratulating the winner of the harvesting competition in Razdan District.



Akhtanak (Victory) Park commemorates the Soviet people's victory over nazi Germany. The name of the monument is *Mother Armenia.* In front of it is the Eternal Flame at the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier. Left: This ancient irrigation system, which is still functioning, was built more than 4,000 years ago not far from where modern Yerevan is now situated.

own nation. That was the time when the craving for creative activity, suppressed for centuries, burst forth like a volcano.

It was not one man who built, not one family, not one village or town—the whole country began to build day and night, for weeks and months, for years and decades.

How long did it take to reconstruct everything that had been destroyed over the centuries? Only a few decades of the new way of life.

The old stonemason who had just hewn tombstones began to build maternity homes and schools for the newborn Armenia, housing and clubs, libraries and a university instead of barracks and prisons.

The people built walls and covered them with roofs.

These were simple walls protected temporarily with flat roofs, but there were so many that it seemed there would not be enough stone for them all.

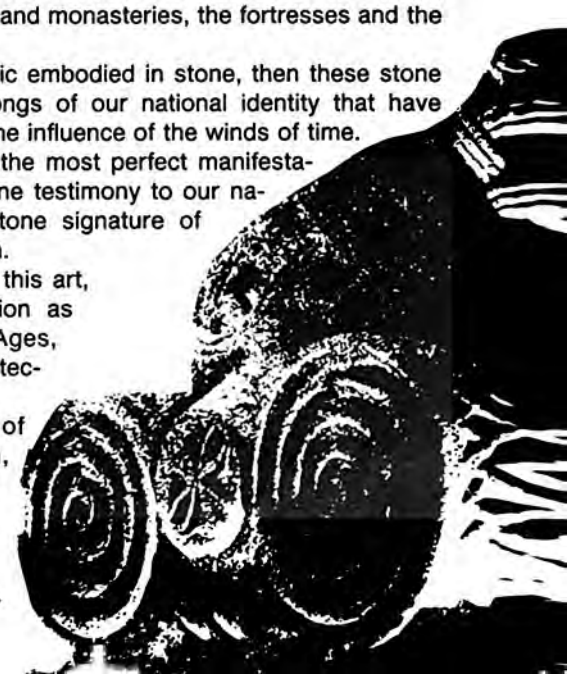
Stone began to serve the people. Now it was eager to procure the gift of speech, to turn into bas-reliefs and capitals, colonnades and cornices and statues, into the Opera House and Government House, into Matenadaran and the monument to the victims of genocide.

The Armenians started building on a countrywide scale. The inexhaustible deposits of tufa were barely able to satisfy the new Armenia's need for building material. No other field of art or spiritual culture of the Armenian people reflects its character as fully as architecture. Unfortunately, very little of the secular architecture of the past has been preserved—just a few half-ruined buildings in Ani and several old inns and bridges—so that when we talk of old Armenian architecture, we mean, above all, the churches and monasteries, the fortresses and the lacelike *khachkars*.

If architecture is music embodied in stone, then these stone monuments are the songs of our national identity that have turned to stone under the influence of the winds of time. These monuments are the most perfect manifestation of our art, a genuine testimony to our national character, the stone signature of our people on this Earth.

It is no accident that this art, which reached perfection as early as the Middle Ages, has influenced the architecture of other countries.

The pointed dome of the Armenian church, which was flattened under the pressure of coercion, was transplanted to Europe, where it stretched ▶



upward and, according to many prominent theorists of world art, laid the foundation of the Gothic style. Silently and unobtrusively, architecture cultivates peoples' taste merely by existing. Later, when I saw the famous Gothic churches of the world for the first time in my life and was not surprised, I realized that I had absorbed their elongated lines and forms when I was still a barefoot village urchin.

Other countries have fertile lands, coal, oil, forests, the sea and fine towns and cities. Armenia had none of these, only gray stones and the blue sky. There was no other way but to build a new Armenia out of these stones and the sky. And so the people set to work.

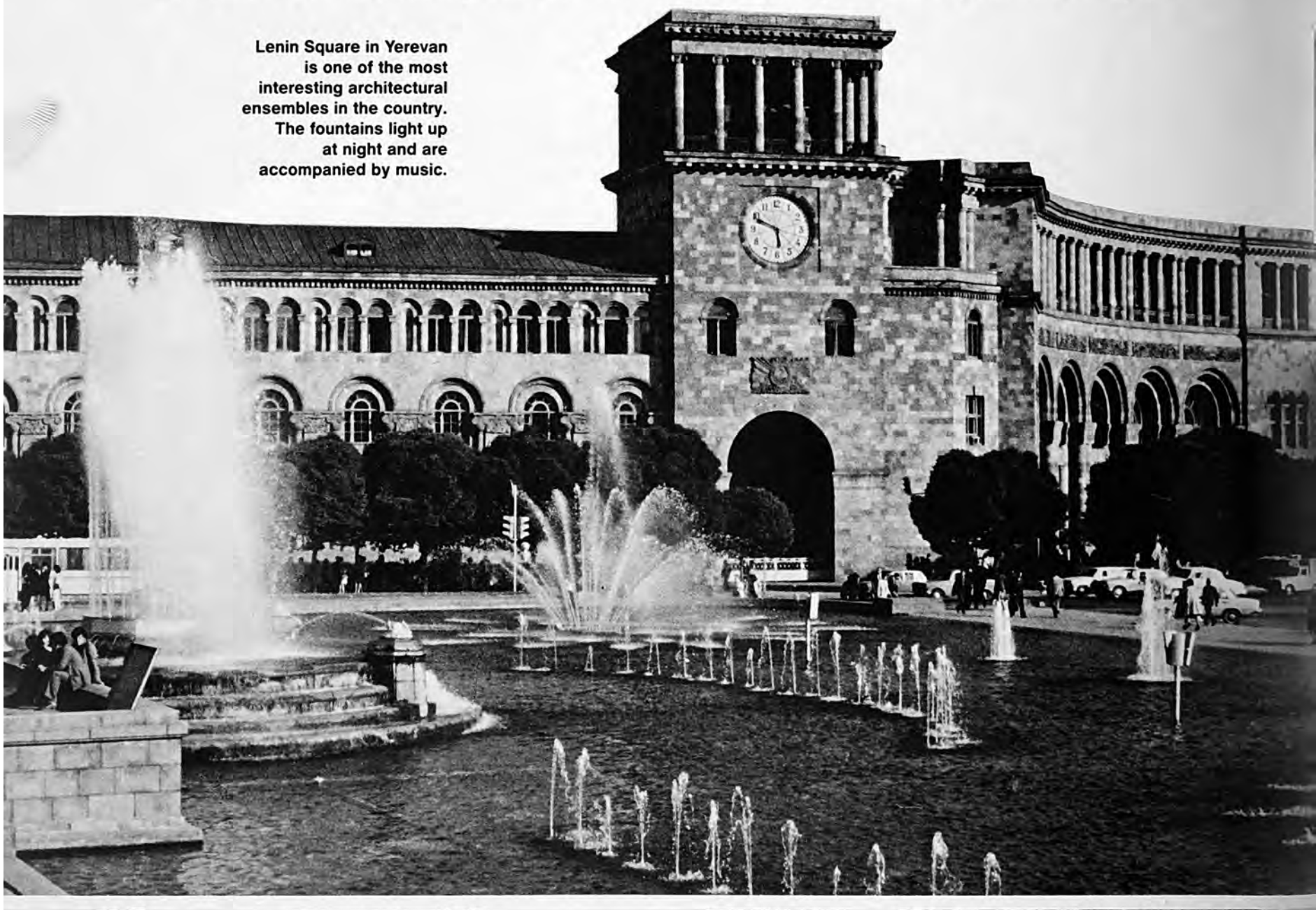
The new industry of Armenia dates from the day the workers of Ivanovo Region in Central Russia presented the Armenian workers with a number of looms to start a textile mill. One of these looms, long since "retired on pension," now stands in the Museum of the Revolution in Yerevan.

Armenian workers and engineers have a special feeling for this simple loom. It is the way a robust grandson feels when he looks at his old and shriveled grandfather, hardly believing that he has descended from him. But the fact remains, every grandson is born of his grandfather, and it precisely these looms that gave birth to the first industrial enterprise of Armenia, the Leninakan Textile Mill, which has now grown into a large complex.

Today Armenia supplies countries with an advanced industry with some of the rarest and most complicated machine tools and equipment. One hundred and fifty different kinds of industrial goods made in Armenia are exported to England, France, Belgium, the Federal Republic of Germany, Holland, Japan and many other countries. The precision instruments made in Armenia, the watches and synchronic generators, synthetic and plastic materials, lasers and radio parts, the Razdan and Nairi computers are very popular in these countries.

At first Armenia used to export only raw materials and semifinished goods, then recently only unique machine tools and precision instruments. Today it is beginning to export whole plants. For instance, specialists from the Yerevan Electrical Engineering Plant have designed and built a huge elec-

Lenin Square in Yerevan is one of the most interesting architectural ensembles in the country. The fountains light up at night and are accompanied by music.



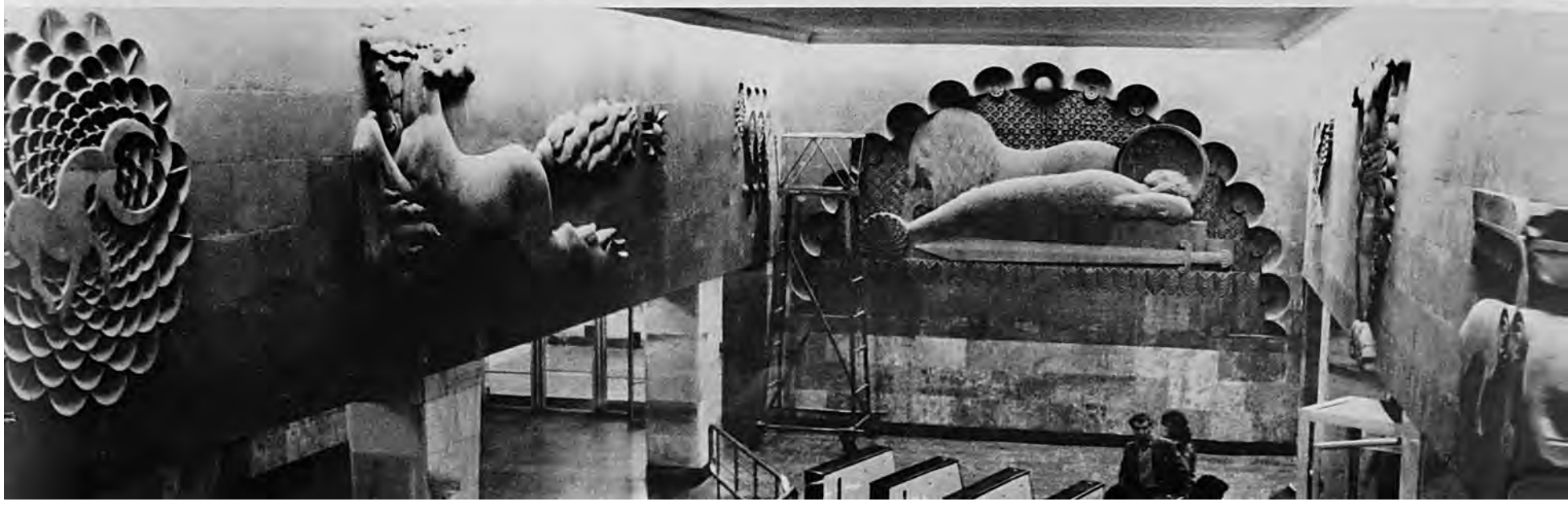
trical machinery plant in Baghdad, the capital city of Iraq.

All that is happening in our Armenia, territorially the smallest of the Soviet republics but ranking from third to fifth in the production of the most important types of goods in the USSR (electrical machinery, machine tools, chemicals, precision instruments, and so on).

At this point I would like to remind the reader that Armenia's territory constitutes only 0.13 per cent of that of the USSR, and its population about one per cent of the entire country's. It is not for nothing that in fairy tales the youngest brother is always small but smart.

Armenia is a land of highly developed spiritual culture. Having absorbed the best of the spiritual culture of many nations—from Urartu, Persia and Hellas to the culture of the twentieth century—our small but talented nation generously shared with the world whatever it had—from Roman philosophers of Armenian extraction, to Byzantine rulers and army leaders, from the wonderful dome of Hagia Sofia to the sprouts of Gothic art, from the wise and kind books of William Saroyan to the music of Aram Khachaturian. ■

Bottom and facing page: Yerevan Metro stations are decorated in many shades of tufa, granite, basalt and marble in the traditional Armenian architectural style.



Ruins of the Vaganavank Monastery, founded in the Zangezur Mountains in 911. Bottom: Memorial to the victims of the 1915 massacre.

In the Family of Union Republics

By Babken Sarkisov
President of the Presidium
of the Supreme Soviet
of the Armenian SSR

THE HISTORY of the Armenians, one of the world's most ancient peoples, is unquestionably rich, but it is also complex and extremely tragic. Armenia, which contributed so much to world civilization, was a land of orphans, tears and grief. It endured conquest by the Huns, Persians, Arabs, Seljuks, Byzantines, Mongols and Ottomans. They brought loss of statehood, dismemberment, extermination, ruin and ashes. Centuries of foreign oppression threatened the nation with extinction.

The Armenians rose to defend themselves many times, but they were brutally suppressed. Armenia, however, refused to succumb. Like the phoenix, it re-emerged to life and creativity. As soon as the Armenians regained their freedom, they would beat their swords into plowshares, rebuild and again foster centers of high culture.

Under such harsh conditions the people were steeled and developed their best national traits—vitality, love of freedom, industriousness, imagination and loyalty.

Those grim days in Armenian history, the suffering and the hopes, the will for freedom, the indomitable spirit and creative power of the people found reflection in our architecture, art and literature. As early as the first century B.C. Armenians had their own theater, by the end of the third century A.D. an alphabet, in the eighth century their own musical notation, in the tenth to thirteenth centuries universities at Ani, Tatev and Gladzor. The Armenians produced a whole galaxy of famous scientists, philosophers, poets and artists. Among them were Mesrob Mashtots, Movses Khorenatzi, Anania Shirakatzi, Mkhitar Ghosh and Toros Roslin.

Fleeing from the cruel invaders, the Armenians had to seek shelter in other countries, especially in Russia. The people learned who their real friend was from experience. They and their leaders became convinced that only with the help of Russia could Armenia free itself from foreign oppression. Armenian settlements in Russia in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries played a significant role in establishing a cultural link with this nation and acquainting the Russian people with the plight of the Armenians. Thanks to these settlements, Armenia's faith that it would free itself from the Turkish-Persian rule with Russian help grew.

And so 1828 came. That year was a turning point in Armenia's history. As a result of the Russo-Persian wars in which many Armenians volunteered to fight on the side of the Russians, Eastern Armenia became part of Russia. That was an event of truly historic significance, a manifestation of the wisdom and farsightedness of the Armenian people who linked their destiny with Russia. It was during that happy year for Armenia that the great Armenian writer Khachatur Abovyan blessed "the hour when Russia set foot on our native land!" The phrase became the national motto of subsequent generations of our people.

The liberation of 1828 not only saved the Armenians from the threat of extermination but created an opportunity for national consolidation. It also helped to deepen Russo-Armenian cultural, social and political ties and to bring Armenia's working people into contact with the revolutionary movement of the Russian proletariat.

The October 1917 Revolution radically changed the life of the peoples of the Russian Empire, opening the way to their liberation from social and national oppression, the way to socialist transformation and to a genuine revival.

Following the example of the Russian proletariat, the working people of Transcaucasia also raised the banner of struggle for the triumph of the Socialist Revolution. On November 29, 1920, the rule of the national bourgeoisie was overthrown in a popular uprising, and Armenia became a Soviet republic. Our statehood was re-established after long centuries. And in December 1922, along with other peoples, Armenia joined the family of nations of our country—the voluntary Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

Immediately after the establishment of Soviet power in Armenia, the Russian Federation, on Lenin's instructions, was the first to render it help.

It was precisely as a result of the Leninist nationalities policy and due to the fact that the Armenians marched and are marching side by side with the Russian people and other Soviet nations that they managed to quickly overcome their former economic and social backwardness. Today Armenia is a developed republic.

Many facts and figures illustrate the qualitative processes and changes that have occurred in the life of our people over the years of Soviet government. Here are a few.

In 1920, 720,000 people lived on the territory that is now Armenia, including 48,000 in Yerevan. During Soviet years the population more than quadrupled and now exceeds three million, while the number of Yerevan residents has increased by more than 20 times. Our capital—2,760-year-old Yerevan—now ranks among Soviet cities with more than one million inhabitants. There were only 15,000 factory and office workers in prerevolutionary Armenia. Today the staff of Yerevan's V. I. Lenin Electrical Engineering Plant alone comes to more than 16,000.

A singular achievement of the Soviet period was the creation of our industry, which is now the key branch of Armenia's economy and incorporates about 700 large plants.

The Hitlerite invasion of our country interrupted the peaceful work of the Soviet people. Hundreds of thousands of sons and daughters of Armenia defended the freedom of their homeland. The trials of war further strengthened the unity of all the Soviet peoples.

Hundreds of new plants were built in Armenia in the postwar years. Industrial production in 1980 exceeded the prewar level by 40 times. Our leading sectors of industry are power (including nuclear), metallurgy, electrical engineering, electronics, radio equipment, instrument making and chemicals, and the light, food and microbiological industries. Our republic occupies only 0.13 per cent of the territory of the Soviet Union, and its population constitutes 1.1 per cent of the total, but its share in the country's economy is considerable. This is precisely where one of the practical results of the party's nationalities policy really shows.

In electrical engineering output Armenia ranks third among the union republics. Its share is also significant in molybdenum extraction, synthetic rubber production and the output of the machine-building, instrument-making, consumer-goods and other industries.

Thus, Armenia has undergone a true revival in a historically short period of time.

The Armenian people are well aware that the immutable law of friendship and cooperation among the nations of the USSR is the key to the steady advancement of the country's economy and to the enhancement of the well-being of all Soviet citizens.

Armenia has been famous for its university traditions since the Middle Ages. The city of Leninakan is the proud home of a large teacher-training institute and a branch of the Yerevan Polytechnic Institute. Sixty-five years ago the city had only one school for 35 girls. Today it has a total of 42,000 students. The young women on the facing page sing in the Leninakan Teachers Institute Choir. In the foreground is choir director Rita Vardanyan.

Students shape the city's life

By Armen Khanbabyan
Photographs by Alexander Grashchenkov

LENINAKAN is Soviet Armenia's second city both in size and significance. It is spread out in the northwestern part of Armenia on the Shirak Plateau at about 6,000 feet above sea level, in a rather severe and—from the Southerners' point of view—cold locality. The city has preserved its unique nature, everyday life, customs and traditions. Its name has changed several times, and each change reflected a definite stage in its biography.

Ancient even in local Armenian terms, it appeared more than 25 centuries ago as an outpost fortress of the Vans, the ancestors of present-day Armenians, on the northern border of their vast and powerful state, Urartu. The fortress, which the Vans called Kumairi, withstood the onslaught of the Assyrians, the Hittites and the Cimmerians and gradually turned into a rich city, a center of trade and crafts. The name Kumairi became Gyumri in the Armenian language.

Century after century Armenia lost and acquired independence. One conqueror replaced another, yet Gyumri continued to be the same as it had always been—a city of skilled and merry people, of talented craftsmen. The inhabitants of Gyumri, as though to defy the ups and downs of fortune and the severe climate of their locality, never stopped smiling and joking. As a result, they became known far and wide not only as expert, skilled masters, but also as the wittiest people in Armenia. By the way, the people of Leninakan are to this day famous for their dry humor and cheerful disposition.

Early in the nineteenth century Eastern Armenia, which had for a long time languished under the rule of Persia, was liberated by the Russian army and voluntarily became part of monotheistic, Christian Russia. In honor of the Russian Emperor Alexander I, Gyumri was soon named Alexandropol.

A new stage began in the history of the city, as it did in the history of the entire Armenian people. Saved from the danger of physical extermination, they started developing their own industry and culture. Small factories appeared in Alexandropol, and Armenia's first railroad was built. A new class was born—the proletariat—which gradually began playing an ever more important role in the city's life. In 1917, after the October Revolution in Russia, Armenia became an independent republic. Three years later the workers and railroaders of Alexandropol were the first in Armenia to proclaim Soviet power in their city.

When Vladimir Lenin, the founder of the Soviet state, died in 1924, Alexandropol was renamed Leninakan at the unanimous request of its inhabitants. It was the second city in this country—after Leningrad—to be named for the great leader.

Ancient Leninakan regained its youth. The former provincial center with a population of 10,000 rapidly grew into a city with well-developed industry, science and culture. In a historically brief period its population increased more than 20-fold. Today Leninakan is known for its textile mill, the largest in Armenia, its big prefabricated housing plant and other enterprises. But the main thing in Leninakan is its two large higher educational establishments—the Teachers Institute and a branch of the Yerevan Polytechnic Institute. The very fact that these two institutes, known far beyond Armenia's borders, are in Leninakan is a matter of great pride for its inhabitants because Armenia has been famous for its university traditions since the Middle Ages. The ancient educational establishments of Gladzor and Tatev played a prominent role in its history in the twelfth to fourteenth centuries. As for the "city of talented craftsmen," it had never had a higher school. And that deplorable fact was an everlast-

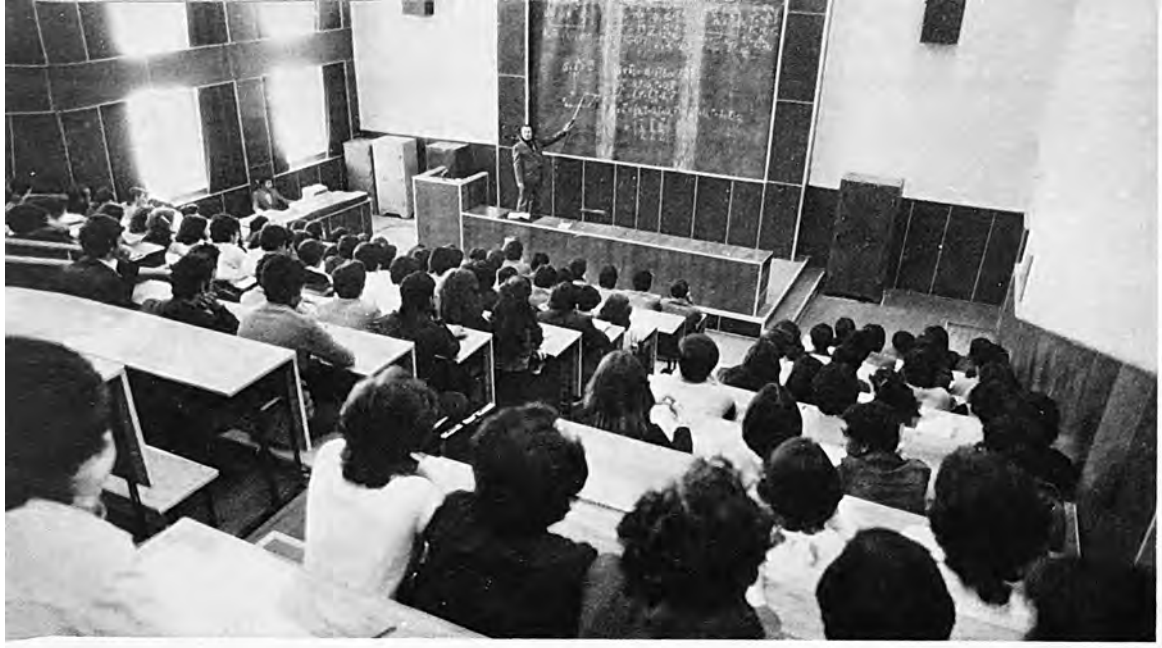
Emil Kirakosyan, Chairman of the Leninakan City Soviet, believes that students have a positive influence on the city's life. Left: By tradition, freshmen at the Polytechnic Institute receive their student I.D. cards at a ceremony held around the Eternal Flame, which burns in memory of the soldiers who gave their lives for their country. Facing page: Twilight time in the South is short, and sunny Leninakan plunges quickly into night.

ingly painful blow to the self-esteem of its peop Finally, in 1924, the Leninakan Teachers Institu was founded, and in 1959 a branch of the Yerev Polytechnic Institute opened there. Many speci ized secondary and vocational schools also a peared. And today the city that a mere 65 years a had only one school for 35 girls has a total 42,000 students. There are as many students in th traditionally industrial center as workers.

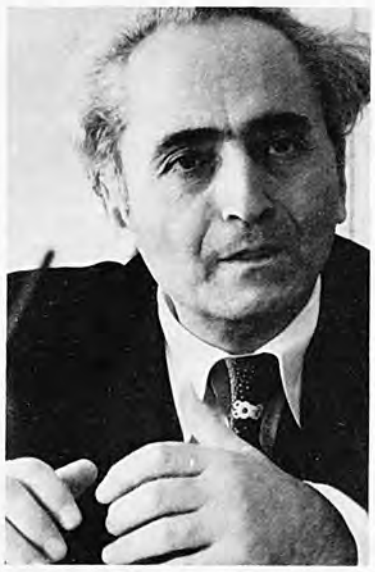
Thus, the student body has become a new fact in the life of ancient Leninakan. How does this a fect the city's lifestyle, the social life of its inhab ants?

The Champion and the Delinquents

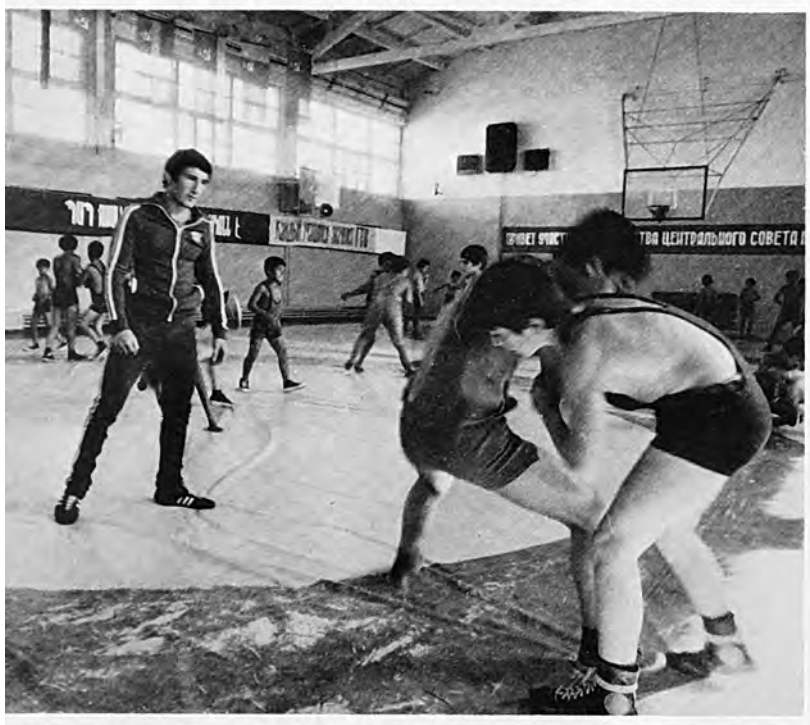
Among the various specific features of Leninaka there was one that made the city fathers frown an iously and caused the inhabitants great concer This was juvenile delinquency. Something had to done about it, yet none of the usual methods pr duced satisfactory results. Nevertheless, Leninak managed to put an end to it almost completely a in a relatively short period of time. To explain ho that happened, I shall have to go back to the ea



Professor Khachatur Mikoyan delivers a lecture on higher mathematics to Polytechnic Institute students.



Dr. Sarkis Markosyan is rector of the Leninakan Polytechnic Institute. Below: The Leninakan sports society brings together young people mainly from the vocational schools. The wrestling coach is Manvel Sagradyan, a fourth year student at the Teachers Institute. Sagradyan holds the title of Master of Sports (international level).



Come exam time, students everywhere have to cram. Here second year Polytechnic Institute students compare notes. Left: Gayane Arutyunyan, a sophomore at the Polytechnic and a member of the select handball team, works with a kindergarten class.

days of the Teachers Institute because it was the institute's athletes who eliminated the troublesome situation.

Student athletes first brought the institute fame. Dozens of Masters of Sports and hundreds of highly qualified instructors and coaches graduated from its physical education department. At present, eight champions of the Soviet Union in various sports are enrolled there, as well as two European champions and the world and Olympic weightlifting champion Yurik Vardanyan. The people in Leninakan have a standing joke that a dumbbell could easily be cast in gold from the medals he has won. The Armenian strongman is the idol of all the boys in Leninakan and the citizens' choice for deputy to the Armenian Supreme Soviet, the republic's parliament. The young deputy justified the trust placed in him by eradicating even the memory of delinquency in his native city.

Leninakan was divided into small areas. In each one student athletes headed by Vardanyan set up a sports club that wooed difficult teenagers. They volunteered their work without pay. Under the leadership of their new coaches, the teenagers began building ministadiums and sports fields. The municipal authorities, who heartily supported the action, helped. Regular training began. Sports took up the time which many of the young people had simply wasted aimlessly and uselessly before. This became the sphere in which they could show their strength, courage and ability. Vardanyan himself volunteered to head the most difficult area. And a veritable miracle occurred. Boys who had refused to obey anyone, who had been wild and unruly, gradually turned into disciplined young people under the indisputable authority of their famous sports instructors, especially of Yurik Vardanyan. This may not seem a very original solution to specialists in the behavioral sciences, but the results of this approach paid off. In the area where Vardanyan himself acts as coach, there hasn't been a single breach of public order in the past four years.

Always in a State of Quest

Gevorg Smsaryan is head of the Department of Light-Industry Technology at the Polytechnic Institute. Professor Smsaryan is well known and highly respected in the city. The economic effect of his department, the concrete result of his students' innovations, comes to a figure far exceeding a million rubles.

In Smsaryan's opinion, a student should be an innovator, and anyone who waits to get his or her diploma before starting to do real work will in all probability turn out to be a second-rate engineer. He believes that schools of higher education must turn out full-fledged specialists.

In practice, this takes the following form. Susanna Oganesyan is a student in his department. Her project on the mechanization and automation of production, which was introduced at the Leninakan Textile Mill, is saving 15,000 rubles a year. Gevorg Terosyan's new device for a sewing machine at the shoe factory saves over 10,000 rubles a year. All in all, Smsaryan's department saves Leninakan's light-industry enterprises no less than 50,000 rubles a year. And if we take into account the fact that the institute has more than 20 departments and that at each of them the students are actively involved in design work, it is easy to understand how student projects and discoveries annually bring the city and its industrial enterprises a profit of many millions of rubles.

By the way, this chief enthusiast of students' scientific activities and passionate patriot of Leninakan was born in Egypt into the family of an Armenian refugee who lived abroad for many years. The Smsaryan family returned to their motherland only in 1947 and settled in Leninakan.

"My native country gave me everything," Smsaryan says. "I've become a scientist and now head a department. My three children have all received a higher education. I've got a house, a job I love and wonderful friends. And that's the greatest happiness a person can have on this Earth, a happiness we were deprived of abroad. You know, when my students come to me with their projects, when they share their plans with me, I somehow always feel elated. Because that means that our Leninakan will be even richer, that the output of our city will be of an even higher quality."

Several Interviews on One Question

And so, students have helped to put an almost complete end to delinquency in the city. Students brought Leninakan the fame of Armenia's most important sports center. Student design bureaus act as generators of ideas for the city's industrial enterprises and exert a quite tangible economic effect. However, besides its old name of "city of talented craftsmen," Leninakan would hardly have been called a city of students if the social aspect of the constant presence in it of 42,000 students had been limited only to that. That was why I asked various people to comment on how the students had affected the life of the city. This is what I was told:

Emil Kirakosyan, Mayor of Leninakan:

The city and its higher educational establishments . . . That, before all else, means we now have our own local specialists in technology and the humanities since the overwhelming majority of the student body are young men and women born and bred in Leninakan. That, naturally, has a noticeable effect on the general cultural level of the city's population. As a representative of the municipal authorities, I am pleased that there is a substantial reduction in the turnover of engineers at our enterprises since the Polytechnic Institute opened. Local graduates, as a rule, do not try to find jobs in other places but prefer to stay in their native city.

Every summer the students form volunteer construction teams. They help to improve the city's public service facilities and amenities and work on the construction of the new air terminal complex and the new city hospital and the reconstruction of our stadium. At the Building Department of the institute there is an experimental student group that has produced many interesting and original models for various municipal buildings. Some of them have already been put up by the students themselves.

Comparatively recently the government of the republic proclaimed the center of Leninakan a historical preserve and allocated funds for its reconstruction. The work, which has already been started, is being headed by young construction engineers and architects who graduated from our Polytechnic Institute not long ago. They're all ardent patriots of their city and approach their task with extraordinary care, I'd even say with fervor. That's why our reconstruction work is on such a high level.

To make a long story short—our city constantly feels the very beneficial presence of its student body in all the most important and responsible activities.

Ashot Petrosyan, leader of the Leninakan Young Communist League:

Our students have a beneficial influence on the lifestyle and behavior of all our young people. The institutes have their own theaters, prose and poetry clubs, discotheques and vocal and instrumental ensembles. They hold sports competitions regularly. And in all these activities there's not a trace of exclusiveness. Every cultural event, every creative contest, amateur dramatics performance and athletic competition acquires a citywide scale. It was the students who initiated the Day of Laughter, now held every year on April 1, to which people of all ages and walks of life literally flock. Don't forget that the Leninakanites are famous for their sense of humor. This day has become so popular that the Student Council has suggested putting up a permanent House of Laughter, and the municipal authorities have approved the proposal. Another annual student festival—Student Spring—has also become a tradition now; it has already gone far beyond the walls of the institutes themselves and draws thousands, even tens of thousands, of people.

Practice has proved that the very presence of the student body in the city has a beneficial effect on our youth and the population in general, that it inculcates progressive ideas and provides a laudable model of behavior.

Karapet Ovsepyan, president of the Leninakan Teachers Institute:

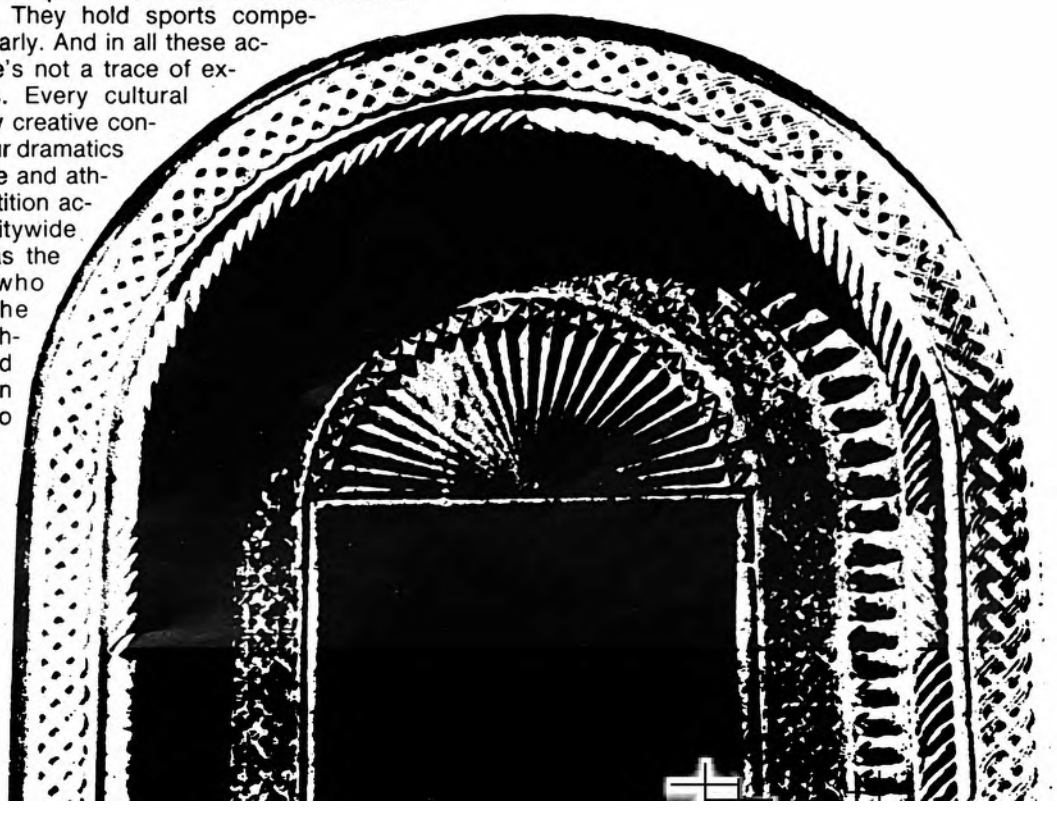
The student body is actively involved in every part of the city's life. It is interesting that the overwhelming majority of the administrative heads at all levels are graduates of either our institute or the Polytechnic Institute.

For several years now our students have been collecting ancient Armenian folk songs. They classify and rearrange them and remove various superficial influences. Then they perform them at citywide concerts. I'm mentioning this to stress the principle of our student body: Everything taken from the people must be returned to them a hundredfold.

Naturally, the knowledge the alumni receive at our institutes never remains knowledge for an elite few. The Teachers Institute has set up a people's university that functions at enterprises in the city and many of the surrounding villages. The teachers at this university are our undergraduates, mainly those in their final years, who deliver public lectures on various subjects. And I must say that they always draw a large audience.

We make it a point never to shut the student body off from the rest of the city's youth. Both our institute and the Polytechnic Institute regularly hold Open Door Days, during which anyone who wishes to can visit the institute, find out about the activities of its various departments and attend an open lecture. High school seniors who intend to enroll at one of the two institutes are given an opportunity to attend preparatory courses. In other words, there is no definite borderline between the city and the institutes, and, in my opinion, there never should be one.

There was a time when the areas and streets in Leninakan had the name of the main profession of the people living there—Railroaders District, Jewelers Street, Artisans Block. Now there's a Students Street, a youth street, with cozy bars and cafés, an art gallery and a store selling popular records, a street that the city has turned over to its students and that the students have made one of the city's most beautiful spots. These days the people who live in Leninakan can't imagine the famous and ancient town of skilled artisans without its Students Street. ■

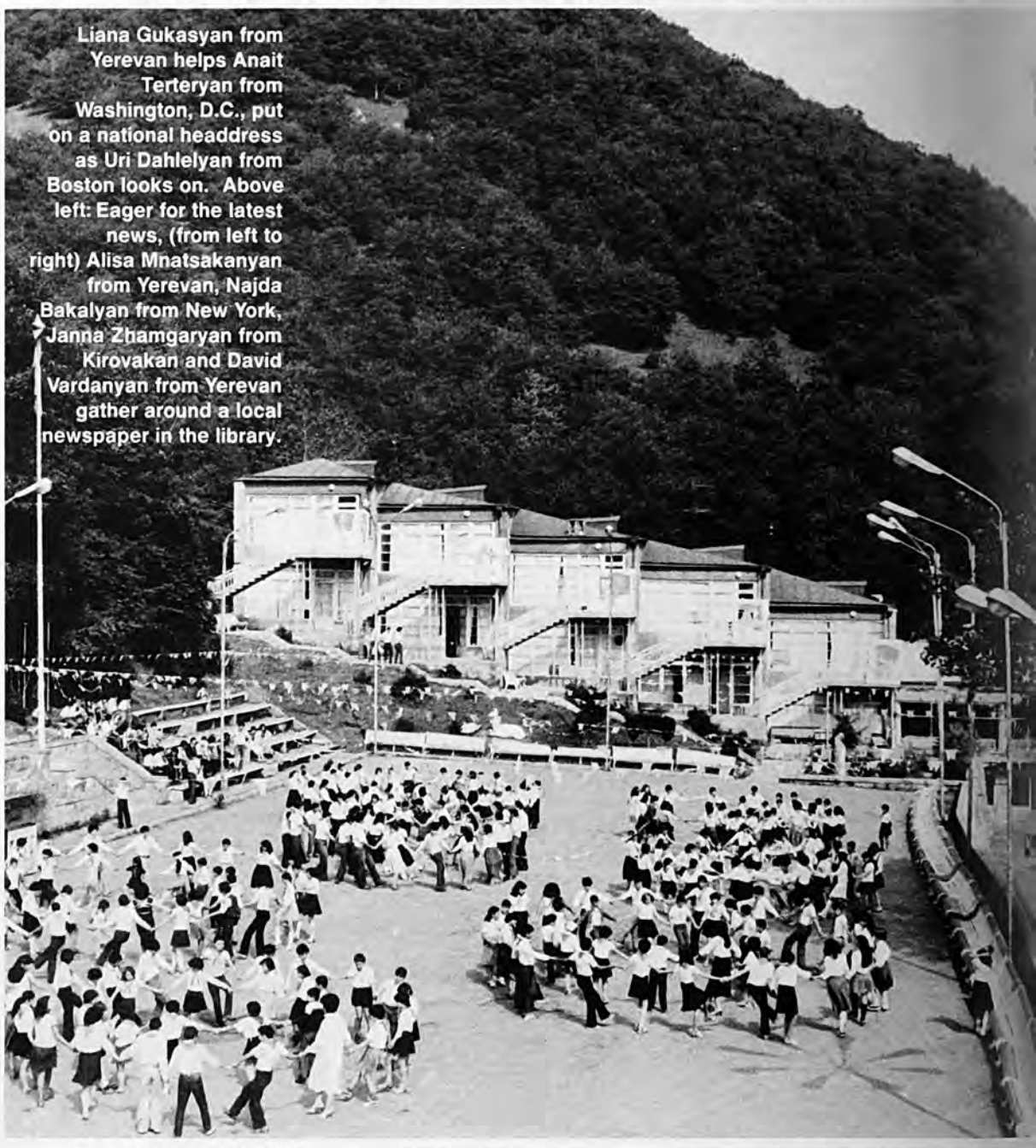


Would you like to come back again next year? "Of course!" responded this bright-eyed trio (from left to right): Dekris Arayan from France, Manuk Gezbekyan from Kuwait and Isabella Barnakyan, also from France.

The children's republic

Photographs by Vladimir Fedorenko

Each summer Armenian children from many countries of the world spend part of their school vacation at a special camp in the mountains of Armenia.



Liana Gukasyan from Yerevan helps Anait Terteryan from Washington, D.C., put on a national headdress as Uri Dahlelyan from Boston looks on. Above left: Eager for the latest news, (from left to right) Alisa Mnatsakanyan from Yerevan, Najda Bakalyan from New York, Janna Zhamgaryan from Kirovakan and David Vardanyan from Yerevan gather around a local newspaper in the library.

SITUATED in the woody mountains near the city of Kirovakan is a summer camp built for the children of workers in the timber and wood-processing industries of Armenia in the early fifties. However, even during its first years children from all parts of the Soviet Union and their peers from countries in many other parts of the world spent their vacation there. The enterprises of the republic's timber and wood-processing industries allocated 150,000 rubles to build the dormitories, a canteen and several other buildings.

The camp has continued to change and grow over the years. In the past few years alone a new canteen for 600 people, a three-story dormitory for 300 beds, four swimming pools, bathhouses and medical facilities have been added, and the foresters have planted 40,000 hectares of trees.

Every summer the camp accommodates over 3,000 schoolchildren. A total of more than 58,000 young vacationers have spent their holidays there since it opened.

There are many hobby clubs in the camp. For the

The camp is situated in a picturesque spot. Top: Dekris Arayan from Paris (also in the inset on the preceding page) and Tamara Palajan from Toronto became good friends. Right: Ovik Chalyan (in the jacket) from Los Angeles chats with members of the children's orchestra.

Warm and wonderful and touching good-bys. Left: Eduard Torosyan, on his way home to Paris, promises to write soon. Top: Najda Bakalyan from New York (also in the library photograph on the facing page) gets one last hug from Alla Agaronyan from Yerevan.

artistically inclined there is the Young Sculptors Club. For those interested in soccer or volleyball, there is the Sports Club. The youngsters who love nature and dream of collecting an herbarium or growing new varieties of tomatoes, grapes or apples can spend time at the experimental plot. The camp also has its own puppet theater and the Clever Hands Club for arts and crafts.

Gurgark, an amazingly picturesque area with its numerous fruit orchards, tobacco plantations, vegetable gardens and livestock farms, is situated in the environs of Kirovakan. The children who spend their summer holidays at the camp get to be good friends with the local people and help the Gurgark farmers with the harvesting.

The botanical gardens, which rank among the best in Armenia, are situated next door. Young nature lovers are eager to learn from the botanists and then carry out their own experiments on their plot.

The children who go to this delightful camp never forget the good times they had and the wonderful new friends they made there. ■

Revealing the artist's personality: the basic principle of this museum

By Genrikh Igityan
Director of the Museum of Modern Art,
General Director of the Armenian Center
for Esthetic Education,
Director of the Museum of Children's Art
of Armenia

Reproductions by Alexei Sverdlov

THE MUSEUM of Modern Art in Yerevan, capital of Soviet Armenia, will soon have a new home—five cylindrical travertine-faced buildings on cone-shaped supports. The ensemble will be surrounded by mirror-smooth water in which little square islands, also faced with travertine, will be located. Monumental sculptures will be displayed on these islands. Perhaps by the time SOVIET LIFE readers get this issue, the museum will have moved to its new premises.

For people who have a dream, life has meaning only when they are working to fulfill it. Of the four tasks that I have set myself, I have already accomplished three. The Museum of Children's Art, with works from all parts of the Soviet Union and 95 other countries, was opened in Yerevan on March 13, 1970. The Museum of Modern Art was opened on June 8, 1972, and the Center for Esthetic Education on October 18, 1978.

I still have to complete our work in these cultural centers before I can concentrate on my latest dream—to found a Museum of Ancient Armenian Art. Only then will I have the moral right to dedicate myself entirely to art studies, to writing articles, books and memoirs. But now I'd like to get back to the theme of my article—the Museum of Modern Art.

Though Armenian art has a centuries-old history, before the October 1917 Revolution not a single professional artist lived on the territory of present-day Armenia. They were scattered all over the world. Countless cities—none in Armenia—figured in the life stories of Armenian artists at the turn of the century: Paris, St. Petersburg, Moscow, Tiflis, New York, Vienna, Beirut, Munich, Venice, Sofia, Bucharest, Budapest, Marseilles, Tabriz, and others. Today many of the painters residing in Yerevan are among the best in the Soviet Union. That is due, above all, to painting traditions that reach way back in our history and to the people's hope for the revival of their native land.

Our museum has several specific features. On the fiftieth anniversary of the formation of the USSR, a little over 10 years ago, the Yerevan City Soviet presented the artists with a place to exhibit their works. In return, the artists made a gift of their best works to the city. Later on the republic's Ministry of Culture and the Artists Union of Armenia gave the museum permission to pick out at various exhibitions pictures and sculptures bought by the government. Our funds are practically inexhaustible. Every Armenian artist deems it an honor to present a work to the museum whose halls contain the sculpture and painting of academicians and workers, folk artists and homemakers, physicists and philologists, pensioners and students. In short, the museum displays not only the works of professionals, who, naturally, are in the majority, but also the works of amateurs. It regularly arranges individual shows with booklets, posters and invitation cards.

Many of the artists exhibited at the Museum of Modern Art are very popular abroad as well as in the Soviet Union. In the past decade their works have been displayed in the German Democratic Republic, Czechoslovakia, Poland, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria, Mongolia, Yugoslavia, the United States, France, Italy, Iran, Austria, Lebanon, the Federal Republic of Germany, Denmark, Argentina, Portugal, Holland and Iceland and impressed the public everywhere. I had the good fortune to accompany some of the exhibits.

The museum contains works of different styles and genres. All artists have their own guiding principles, and I merely have to understand and determine to what extent they have succeeded in their chosen field. When I select paintings, I make it a strict rule not to be guided by dogmatic concepts or to blindly follow the current fashion. Art and fashion are incompatible. Our museum has no place for fads. Fads may be left wing or right wing. Pseudomodernism is just as unacceptable as commercial, speculative realism. However, neither one has anything to do with art. The best Armenian artists avoid anachronisms, eclecticism and imitation. They express their feelings and emotions naturally. They are not isolated from world artistic practice, but they retain their own characteristic features.

The twentieth century definitively eradicated the concept of national schools of art but kept the concept of national culture. An analysis of both the old styles and the latest achievements, the striving to discover fresh and fruitful ground in national art and do away with academic standards that establish themselves again and again in different parts of the world are a pledge that our art will continue to develop. In every culture, the full expression of individuality produces personalities who, in the final count, determine the height of that culture.

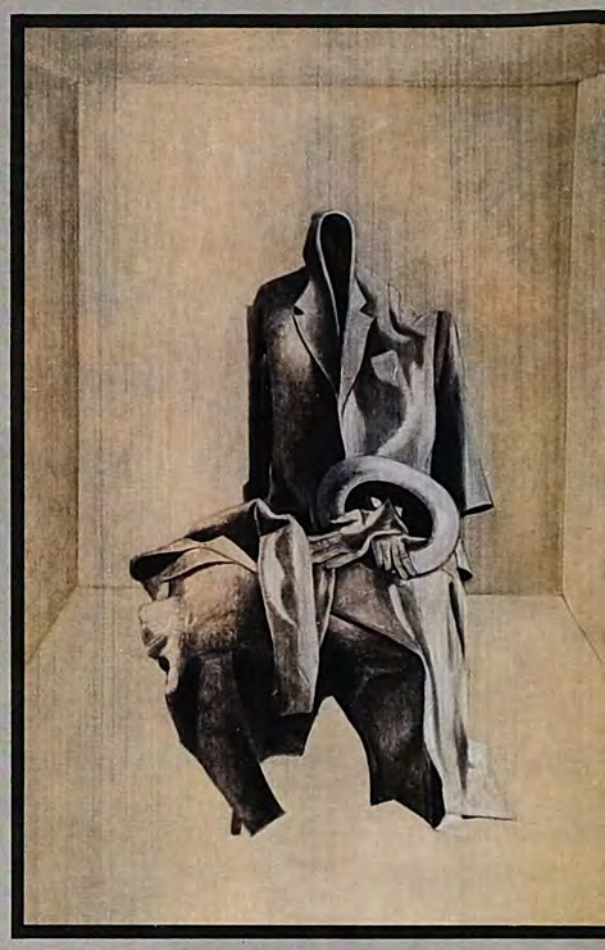
Many Armenian painters adhere to the decorative trend. They prefer intense color and a well-defined drawing purged of everything redundant. Stemming from the old Armenian miniature and developed by Martiros Saryan and other masters of the older generation, this style has found talented disciples in Arut- ▶

Clockwise from le to right: **At Noo** *by Ashot Oganesy (b. 1929). Oil o canvas, 80 × 100 cm 1970-197*

At the Studi *by Minas Avetisy (1928-197 Oil on canvas, 100 147 cm. 197*

Before the Performance *by Robert Elibeky (b. 1941). Oil cardboard, 130 × 127 cm 197*

Clockwise from left to right: **The Girls in the Mountains**, *by Martin Petrosyan (b. 1936). Oil on canvas, 140 × 170 cm. 1972.* **In Memory of the Dead**, *by Akop Akopyan (b. 1923). Oil on canvas, 125 × 95 cm. 1969.* **Picking Mulberries**, *by Iosif Karalyan (1897-1981). Tempera on cardboard, 46 × 38 cm. 1971.*



The Tragedy of War, *by Yervand Kochar (1899-1979). Oil on canvas, 290 × 210 cm. 1962.*

yun Galents, Minas Avetisyan, Ashot Oganesyan, Vruir Galstyan, Genrikh Elibekyan, Gayane Khachaturyan (see SOVIET LIFE No. 4, 1982), Seiran Khatlamajan, Robert Elibekyan, Varuzhan Vardanyan and Vilen Gabuzyan. The decorative paintings of the best Armenian artists are rich in ideas and colors that impart diversity, modulation and depth to the canvas. In this way it acquires a wealth of nuances, and the distribution of the patches of color harmonize with the drawing and the general composition.

The vivid colors, even distribution of the paint layer on the whole surface of the canvas, rhythmic outlines, decorativeness and original treatment of perspective of Armenian art today are related to the principles adhered to by the ancient Armenian miniature painters. Just as it was in times past, decorativeness is an outstanding feature of modern Armenian painting. Yet it would be incorrect to believe it is the only distinguishing feature of Armenian art, and it would also be incorrect to look upon it as the national property of Armenian art alone.

Many Armenian painters are working along quite different lines. They follow a more austere, analytical method. In contrast to the painters of the decorative trend, in whom we notice a measure of improvisation and spontaneity, masters like Alexander Bazhbeuk-Melikyan, Yervand Kochar, Gevork Grigoryan, Iosif Karalyan, Petros Konturajyan, Akop Ananikyan, Akop Akopyan, Laviniya Bazhbeuk-Melikyan, Rudolf Khachatryan, Karlos Abovyan, Ruben Adalyan, Martin Petrosyan and Rafael Atoyan prefer a restrained color scheme, a detailed preliminary arrangement of the composition and a completeness that attains the maximal expression of pictorial relations.

The best Armenian artists differ from each other not only in their preference of motif, not only in the style of their brushwork but, above all, in their individual artistic thinking and individual style. Their depiction of a motif or model is completely subjective. That is where the strength of art lies.

In our age of intensive reciprocal penetration of cultures, it is very difficult to comprehend and picture to ourselves what we call the national element in art in its pure form. Individuality has become such a determining factor in any given culture that we no longer characterize the state of a national art by accepted norms and prototypes but rather by the norms created by individuals who introduce their subjective credo into art. National, civic and contemporary art indisputably exist, but in our time they emerge in a new and more crystallized form. Purged of the exotic element and purely national interest, they acquire a ring equally stirring for any people. These new qualities find their fullest expression in the ability to depict problems common to all humankind, to express maximal responsibility and to reveal the significance of an idea. The symbols of our time cannot have a national character in the narrow sense of the word. Pablo Picasso's *Guernica*, Osip Tsadkin's *A Ruined City* and Yervand Kochar's *The Tragedy of War* do not reflect the problems of only one nation; they show the deep wounds inflicted on the body of the whole of humanity. The forms reflecting them should, therefore, also be wide-ranging and symbolic.

We have to admit that society has grown tired of the "gems" produced by a whole army of people who have learned to draw mechanically from plaster casts and who torment themselves and the people around them with ersatz art. Humankind has become satiated with left wing and right wing substitutes. It wants art that is as pure and primeval as the air. The inexhaustible energy of art lies in its eternal, unceasing discoveries. The gist of these discoveries boils down to a seemingly simple formula—the ability to see what others cannot see, to write, to paint, to sculpt as others do not, because it is the traits that set off one individual from another that make a person interesting, and not vice versa. But that is a special mission that falls to the lot of the chosen few, and no one can fulfill it deliberately.

Architecture, furniture and all kinds of household utensils belonging to different nations varied more in past epochs than they do today, when we witness the process of the standardization of housing, furniture, ship cabins, train compartments, clothes and the like throughout the entire planet. That makes the birth of individuality stranger and more joyful, and the essence and spirit of art and its eternally reviving energy more necessary. Modern Armenian art has produced many interesting individuals. If we watch the process at close range, its development is imperceptible, but summing up the results of several decades, we can see quite distinctly the beginning of the revival of Armenian culture.

The exhibition of works by artists belonging to different generations and possessing different characteristics reaffirms our credo, shows the complete absence of any dogmatic bias and testifies to the broad range of tastes that reject any restrictions in the name of justice and faith in art. We give our full support to and welcome all artists and all trends that are conducive to the qualitative enrichment and development of modern art.

It seems to me that everyone who comes to Yerevan invariably visits our Museum of Modern Art. Many visitors have left glowing entries in the visitors books. Among them were the Mexican painter David Siqueiros, the American writer William Saroyan and the Italian film director Michelangelo Antonioni. I shall quote only one entry, the one made by the Italian artist Renato Guttuzo: "Vitality, intelligence, true pictorial instinct, imagination and sense of color of modern art born through the will of a group of art critics and artists, thanks to the generosity of the artists. The museum evokes in me a sense of something heroic, a sense of genuine patriotism besides the high professional level of many of the works on display."

Here are some paintings from the Museum of Modern Art and also a concise characterization of the artists.

Pablo Picasso's ardent words—"No, pictures are not painted to adorn houses. They are instruments of war for attacking and vanquishing the enemy"—are a very accurate definition of the social role of art in our age of tensions and could very well serve as an epigraph to Yervand Kochar's painting *The Tragedy of War*.

The works of Iosif Karalyan are a kind of bittersweet nostalgia for the land of childhood, which a person can revisit only in dreams because it no longer exists. Every person's childhood is unique, just like the epoch he or she lives in. Experiences are also unique. They exist visually only in pictorial art.

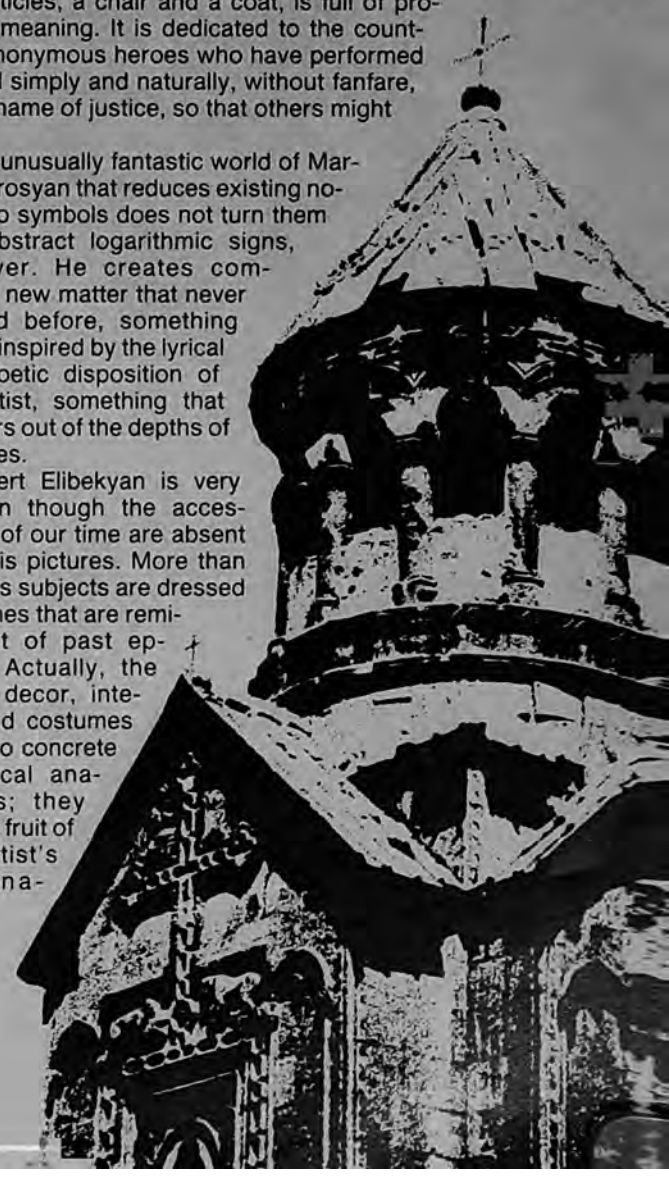
Minas Avetisyan is one of those Armenian artists who have brought back color to painting. "To bring color back to painting" may sound strange, but visit the Matenadaran and leaf through the yellowed pages of parchments, and you will see the brilliant colors of the Armenian miniature artists that time has not faded—clear, rich blues, yellows, greens and reds.

The world reflected in Ashot Oganesyan's paintings is unpretentious but sure and reliable. You see a mother and child, a landscape done in his native village, a boy playing a reed pipe, a girl drawing a picture, a dairy worker in a cowshed, a little donkey and a woman sweeping the floor.

A large cycle of Akop Akopyan's pictures giving variations of two articles, a chair and a coat, is full of profound meaning. It is dedicated to the countless anonymous heroes who have performed a deed simply and naturally, without fanfare, in the name of justice, so that others might live.

The unusually fantastic world of Martin Petrosyan that reduces existing notions to symbols does not turn them into abstract logarithmic signs, however. He creates completely new matter that never existed before, something that is inspired by the lyrical and poetic disposition of the artist, something that appears out of the depths of the ages.

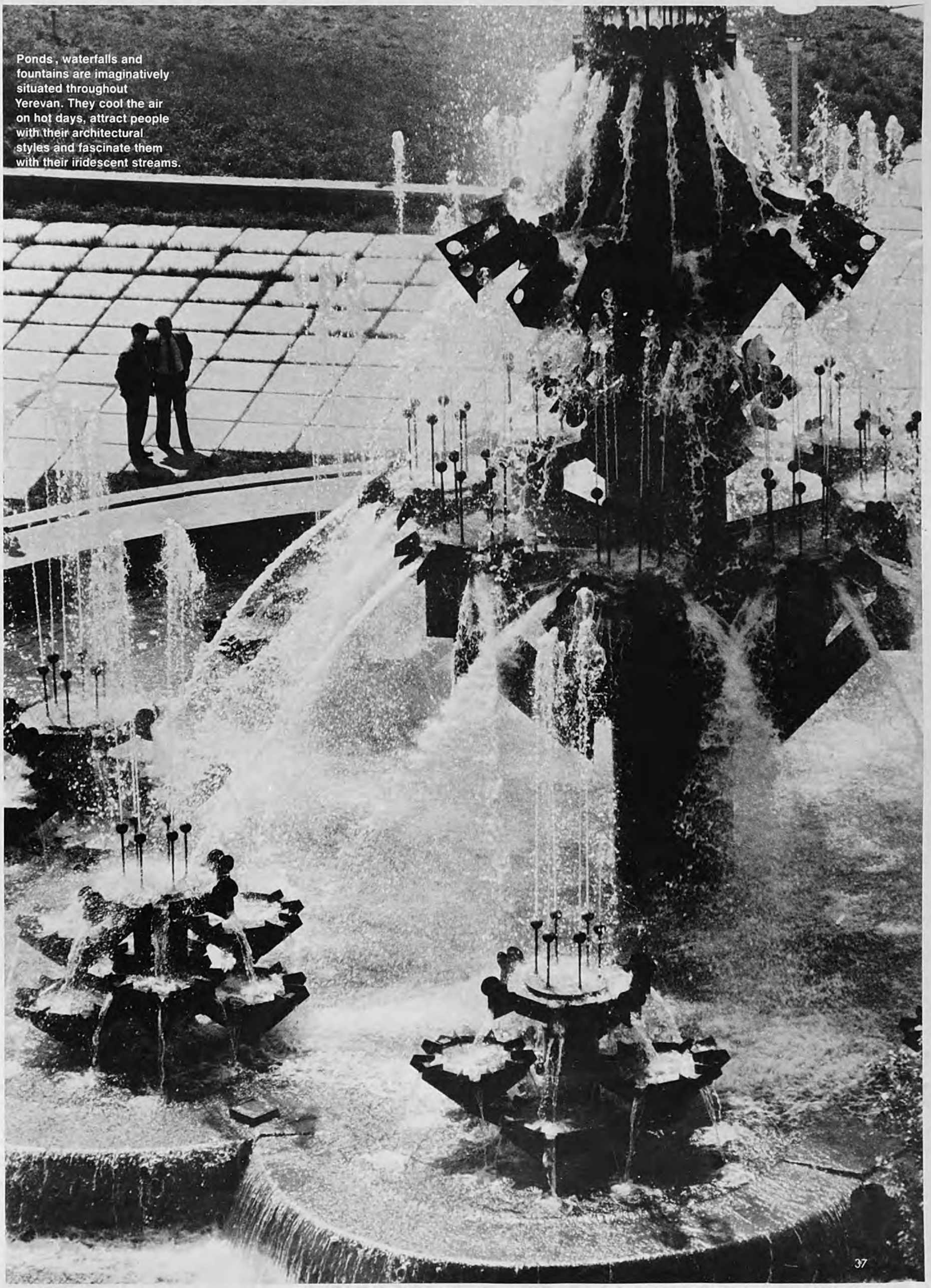
Robert Elibekyan is very modern though the accessories of our time are absent from his pictures. More than that, his subjects are dressed in clothes that are reminiscent of past epochs. Actually, the entire decor, interior and costumes have no concrete historical analogues; they are the fruit of the artist's imagination.



We live here

Photographs by Sergei Subbotin

THESE YOUNGSTERS live in Nork, a new residential district of Yerevan (see SOVIET LIFE No. 11, 1982). While their parents are busy furnishing their apartments and planting gardens, the children aren't wasting time either. Under the guidance of Georgi Agarjanyan, an inspiring folk art enthusiast whom they adore, the children are collecting everyday dishes and utensils for a folk life museum that they plan to create. In this modern setting they are keenly aware of their roots. Agarjanyan believes that without some elements of the past in a child's present, the harmony of its whole world is threatened. Incidentally, Agarjanyan is excited about the idea of the future ethnographic museum not because he has a lot of time on his hands. In fact, he's a very busy man. Agarjanyan is the district manager for the whole residential area.



Ponds, waterfalls and fountains are imaginatively situated throughout Yerevan. They cool the air on hot days, attract people with their architectural styles and fascinate them with their iridescent streams.

The pied piper plays free of charge

By Levon Gevorkyan
Photographs by Sergei Subbotin

SERGEI KARAPETYAN enjoys extraordinary popularity in Yerevan. He is the idol of everyone who loves the duduk (a national musical instrument resembling the reed pipe), teenagers and octogenarians alike.

On a visit to Armenia the well-known American writer William Saroyan asked to be introduced to Karapetyan. Saroyan had heard about the Armenian prodigy from the duduk players in his hometown of Fresno, California.

"I'll never forget my meeting

Sergei Karapetyan, whose fame as a duduk player has spread even to Fresno, California, teaches at the music school named after the great *ashug* (improvisor) Sayat-Nova. Below: A family of musicians. All the Karapetyan children play at least one instrument.

with Saroyan," said Karapetyan. "He was a man of exceptional charm. He had a keen understanding of the subtlest nuances of music and was as excited as a child about each song."

Karapetyan's performance on the duduk arouses general admiration. His repertoire includes songs of the medieval Armenian *ashugs* (improvisors), the Armenian classical composer Komitas, the modern composers and folk melodies. Karapetyan tours a great deal. He has been to Moscow, Leningrad, Tbilisi and Baku many times. He joined the folk instruments ensemble of Armenian Radio and Television when it made guest appearances in France, Egypt, Greece, Iceland and Algeria.

It is not easy to become a popular musician in Armenia, with its long-standing traditions of musical culture, but 50-year-old Sergei Karapetyan managed to do it 25 years ago. His fellow musicians believe that it was his blending of the traditional and the innovative in music, the introduction of modern rhythms into folk melodies, that won him such renown. Karapetyan experiments a great deal. Traveling to remote parts of Armenia, he collects half-forgotten melodies and revives them.

It would be a mistake to think that the musician's popularity is due to his professional skill alone. He is admired for his magnanimity, generosity and dedication to art. Karapetyan believes that "paying" recitals alone kill a performer's soul, kill the patriot in him. That is why he gives so many extemporaneous performances to the peasants in the meadows high up in th mountains and why the enchantin sounds of his duduk are ofte heard at weddings and feasts.

For the past few years Karape yan has been teaching at th Sayat-Nova Music School beside performing. He is also the concer master and soloist of the dudu players group of Armenian Rad and Television. The highest reco nition of his merit is that his fello musicians call him *Varpet*, whi means maestro, a sign of high r spect in Armenia.

The golden vine and hard-working people of Voskevaz

By Irina Khodzhayants
Photographs by Vladimir Fedorenko

Have you ever tasted Armenian brandy? If not, you should. The late Winston Churchill, Britain's Prime Minister and a gourmand and connoisseur of wines, preferred Armenian brandy to all others, maintaining that the golden-hued drink filled him with both energy and vitality.

VOSKEVAZ, which means "golden vine" in Armenian, is a variety of grape that is used to make Armenian brandy. It is also the name of a village.

"Our grapes are truly golden because they are our state farm's main source of profit," said its director Karlen Oganesyan. "Our farm has about 500 hectares of land, and almost all of it has been turned into a vineyard."

The farm had a record harvest in 1982—about 890 tons—and practically all of it was sent to the local distillery. I asked specialists about the difference between the grapes grown in this region, the foothills of Mount Aragats, and grapes grown in the Ararat Valley. They said that Voskevaz grapes were remarkable for their high sugar content, subtle aroma and fine taste. Some of the Voskevaz table varieties are said to be among the world's best, while others are highly valued for making vintage wines and brandy. The varieties used for making brandy are especially choice, and few countries have anything to equal them.

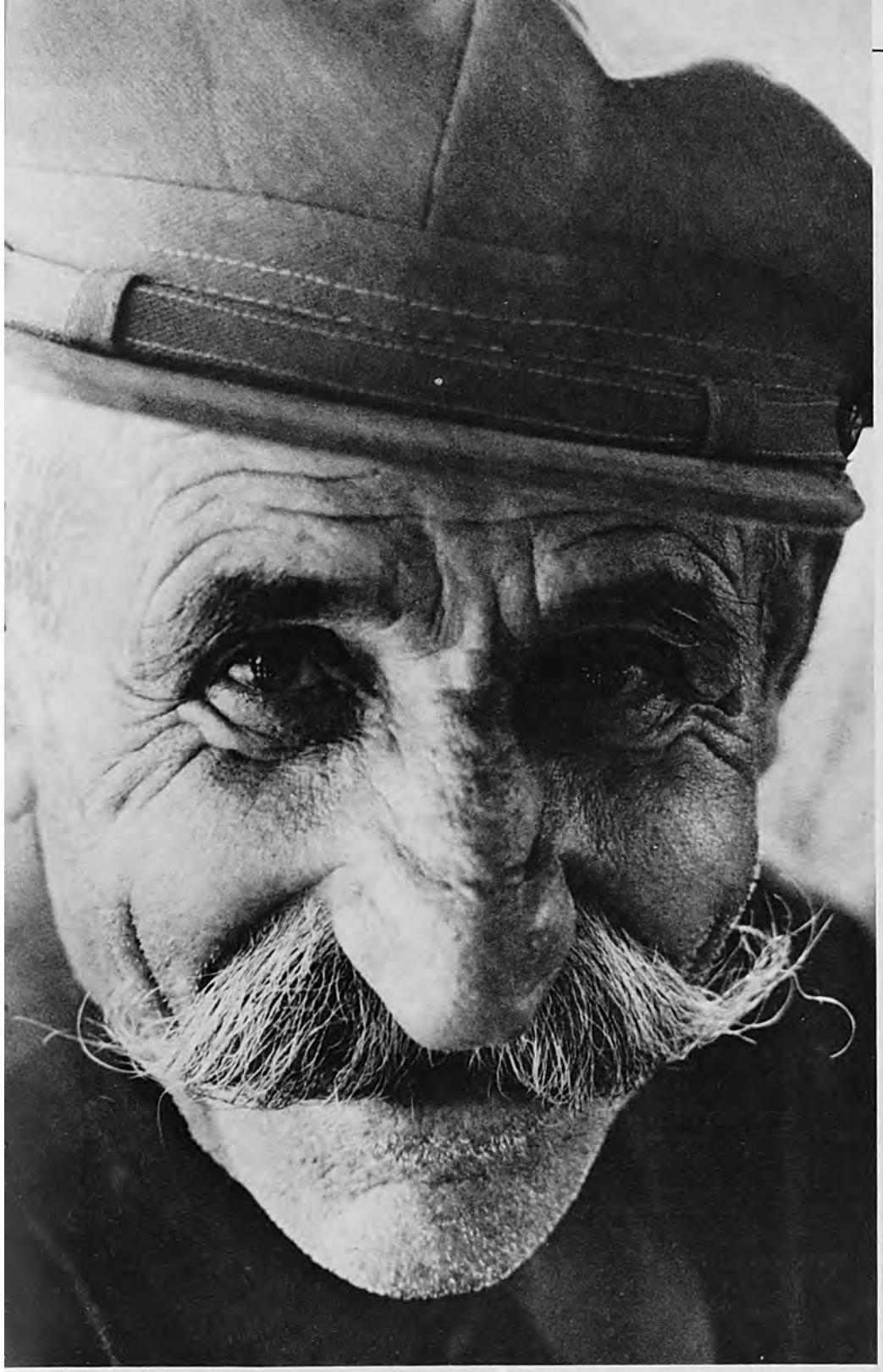
There are 800 families (3,240 persons) living in Voskevaz today, and all of them are hard-working people. A mere handful, 40 families in all, driven out of Persia in 1828, began to cultivate these foothill areas. Since then settlers earned a reputation throughout Armenia for their industriousness. Grapevines usually bear fruit for no more than 30 years. However, the village still has vines planted 80 years ago. Artashes Sarkisyan, 85, one of the elders of the village, maintains that in the climate of Voskevaz, where it is dry in summer and freezing in winter, the vines can live and bear fruit for almost 100 years. That is evidently the reason why some very rare varieties of grapes not cultivated in any other region of Armenia have survived in Voskevaz.

Oganesyan disagrees. He believes that climate does not play a particularly important role in the longevity of the grapevines. "It is to the expert grape growers of our village, the people who know all the secrets of tending the grapevine, that we owe the wealth of our region," he said.

Well, we won't argue with the experts. The vineyards of Voskevaz are truly superb.

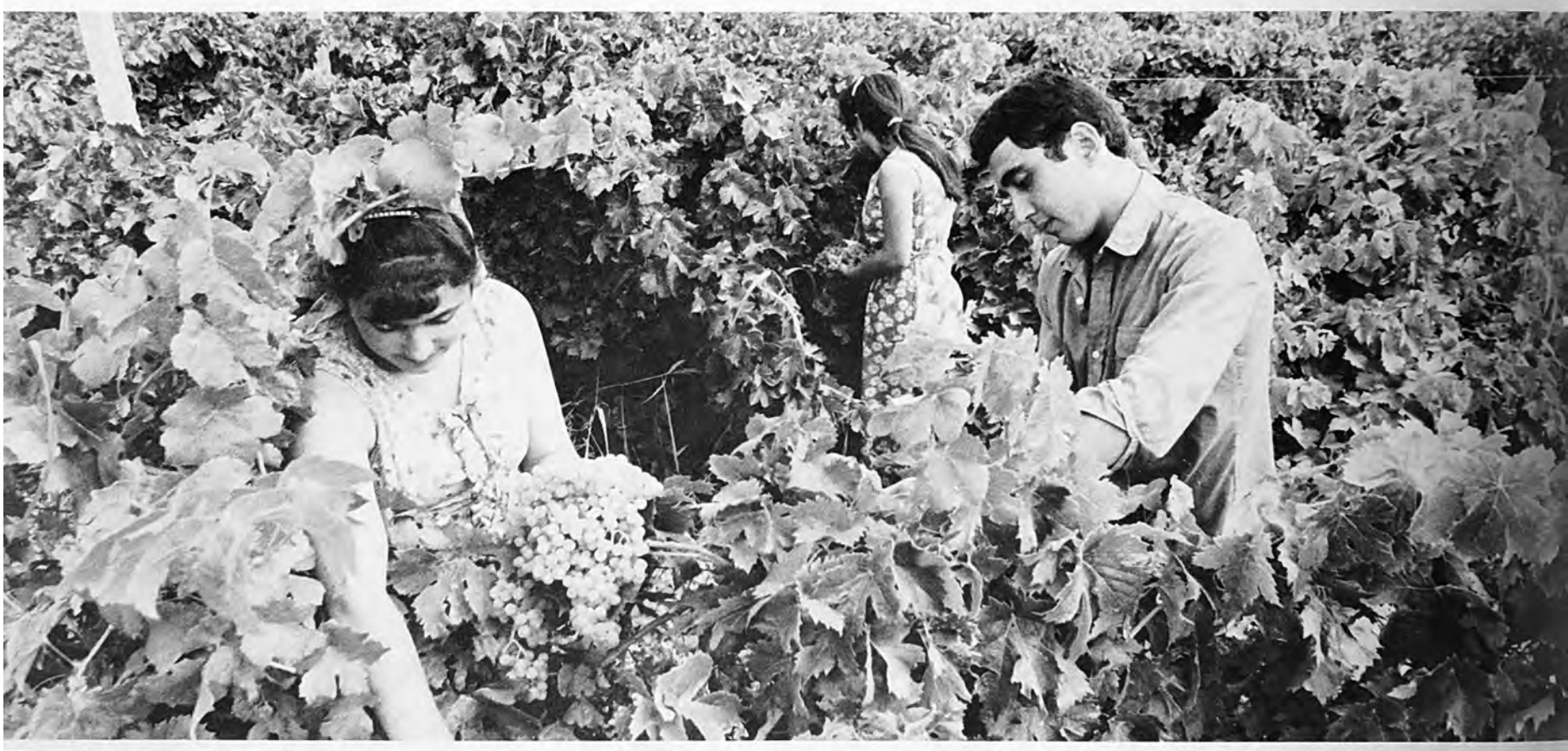
I visited Voskevaz in October, the grape-picking season, and noticed that there were many young people among the pickers. Litvin Gevorkyan, chairman of the Village Soviet, told me that many young men and women just out of school work on the ▶

Karlen Oganesyan is the director of the state farm in the village of Voskevaz. Top left: No matter how busy he might be, Manuk Manukyan's door is always open to anyone who wants to discuss a problem. He is the farm's organizer for the Communist Party. Below: A typical farming village in Armenia.



Besides grapes, the farm grows tobacco. Drying it is a real art, and Narine Manukyan knows exactly how to do it. Left: Asatur Mnatsakanyan is 73 years old. Everybody in the village respects both his age and his experience.

Chief architect Gagik Gyuryan at home with his family. He and Manuk Manukyan grew up together and now continue to live and work in their native village. Below: Grape-picking time in Voskevaz. Bottom: The local school offers all the advantages of the country's best ones.



farm. Even most of the ones who leave their native village to continue their education return after graduation. What attracts them is not only the high earnings but the living standards in Voskevaz, which are practically as good there as in a city. The village has a house of culture, a movie theater, a discotheque, amateur theatricals, an amateur folk instruments orchestra, a shopping center and a supermarket.

During my two days' stay in Voskevaz, I heard that all the villagers were very well off. I wanted to see for myself, so I asked Oganesyan to introduce me to some of them.

"I'll let you meet a local character," smiled the director. "His name is Myasnik Torosyan. For the past 18 years, after the New Year's celebration, he goes down into his basement and whitewashes a small portion of the wall.Then he carefully draws a chart with two columns on it. In one column he lists the family income and in the other the expenses."

In Torosyan's home I immediately felt the sure hand of the master of the house everywhere. Everything was made well and with good taste. However, the two-story house, which is his own property, and the plot of land and garage differed little from hundreds of other houses in the village. Torosyan turned out to be very talkative and hospitable.

"My wife Astgik and I have been working on the state farm for more than 20 years. The farm has been making a big profit these past few years, and its bonus fund keeps growing. "My wife and I together make an average of 6,000 rubles a year," he told me.

Our hosts invited us into the basement, where they keep homemade wine in huge barrels, dried fruit, vegetables and preserves, and I saw the chart that actually was the reason for my visit.

In the profits column were neatly written the monthly earnings of the couple for the first seven months of 1982. There was more writing in the expenses column. It indicated that the family had bought a color TV, new kitchen furniture and clothing for Astgik. The list of expenses also included gasoline for their car.

"As you see, my wife and I made 3,150 rubles in seven months," said my host, "and spent 2,400."

"What about food expenses?" I asked.

Torosyan pointed out the window to his plot of land.

"Much of what we eat we grow ourselves," he said. "But we have so much fruit and vegetables that we sell part of the harvest to the state and in exchange buy butter, sugar, bread and other food that we cannot grow in our orchard or kitchen garden."

When I left the Torosyans, I wished them and all the inhabitants of Voskevaz plentiful harvests, good earnings and, most important of all, a long and happy life.

When nature and technology meet. The affluence of the village is not always compatible with the animals' comforts. Below: While their parents are at work, the children attend the state farm's kindergarten. Emma Rostonyan is the teacher in charge.

THE TEACHINGS OF KARL MARX

Continued from page 9

recent years. Relying on this concept, the party shaped its strategy and tactics for the years ahead and for a more remote period and warned against possible exaggerations in assessing how far the country has gone in approaching the highest phase of communism. All this made it possible to concretize the ways and time limits for the realization of the goals of our program.

Major tasks of great magnitude confront the party and the people in the closing decades of the twentieth century. Taken together, these tasks could be described in brief as improving developed socialism, in the course of which a gradual transition to communism will take place. Our country is at the beginning of this long historical stage which, in turn, will naturally have its periods and its stages of growth. Only experience and living practice will show how long they will last and what concrete shapes they will take. But one of the major, so to speak, qualitative reference points on this road was clearly indicated by the Twenty-sixth Congress of the party putting forward a precept on the rise of a basically classless structure of society within the historical framework of developed socialism.

It is characteristic that this conclusion, made on the basis of practice, echoes Marx's understanding of socialism as a society which knows no class differences.[15] This, by the way, is a fresh confirmation of the fact that the validity of Marx's views should not only be judged on the basis of the experience of the last few decades but should also be appreciated from the positions of a longer perspective.

It is right today, after asking "What is socialism?" to turn for the answer first of all to the works by Marx, Engels and.Lenin. But to do this is no longer enough. Today the notion of socialism can be apprehended only by taking into account the richest practical experience of the peoples of the Soviet Union and the other fraternal countries. This experience shows how far from simple many problems arising in the way of socialist construction are. But it also testifies to the fact that only socialism is able to solve the most difficult questions of social reality.

It is socialism that removes the age-old barriers separating labor and culture and creates a highly durable alliance of workers, farmers and intellectuals, all workers by hand and by brain, in which the leading role is played by the working class. It brings the achievements of science, technology, literature and art within the reach of the working masses and ensures unprecedented public recognition of the creative activities of the intelligentsia. It is socialism that rallies the peoples that were formerly divided by national strife into a close-knit family and ensures a just solution of the nationalities question engendered by the system of exploitation. It is socialism that, along with facilitating the flourishing of the national forms of life, also molds a new type of international, interstate relations, which exclude any inequality and which are based on fraternal cooperation and mutual assistance.

With the completion of the period of the transition from capitalism to socialism and with the enhancement of the new, socialist way of life, the sharpest social collisions in society, which, in the final count, result from its division into hostile classes, are overcome. This conclusion, however, has nothing in common with the oversimplified, politically naive idea that socialism brings liberation from all and any contradictions and divergences, from any troubles in everyday life. Incidentally, our ideological enemies also exploit this idea in their own way when they try to cast aspersions on the new system, pointing out that under it, too, there are both difficulties and disappointments in people's lives and sometimes a very difficult struggle between the new and the old.

Yes, we have both contradictions and difficulties. To think that there may be some other way of development is to leave the reliable, although sometimes rough, ground of reality and break with the ABC's of Marxist dialectics. Theoretically this question was elucidated on the basis of the Marxist teaching by Lenin. He wrote:

> The antagonism and the contradiction are not at all one and the same thing. The former will disappear, the latter will remain under socialism.[16]

This tenet has now been confirmed by practice. It does not follow from this, however, that one may disregard nonantagonistic contradictions and ignore them in politics. Life teaches that as a result of such disregard, even those contradictions that are not antagonistic in their nature may provoke serious collisions. Still another—the most important—aspect of the matter is to use correctly the contradictions of socialism as a source and stimulus of its onward development.

Our experience shows that successes in socialist construction are achieved when the policy of the ruling Communist Party rests on a sound scientific basis. Any underestimation of the role of the Marxist-Leninist science, its creative development, any narrow pragmatic interpretation of its tasks, disregard for the fundamental theoretical problems, the sway of opportunism or scholastic theorizing are fraught with grave political and ideological consequences. Experience, practice have repeatedly confirmed the rightness of Lenin's thought that

> Anybody who tackles partial problems without having previously settled general problems will inevitably and at every step come up against those general problems without himself realizing it. To come up against them blindly in every individual case means to doom one's politics to the worst vacillation and lack of principle.[17]

The CPSU attaches much significance to the development of the theory of Marxism-Leninism, as its creative essence itself demands. This is vitally important for solving our practical tasks. We increasingly feel, for example, the necessity of serious research in the field of the political economy of socialism. And here Marx's *Capital* was and remains for our science a shining example of deep insight into the essence of the phenomena of economic life.

The multiform experience of the fraternal socialist countries, which is not identical in everything, provides vast material for theoretical interpretation. One cannot help recalling in this connection Lenin's words:

> Only by a series of attempts—each one, taken by itself, will be one-sided and will suffer from certain inconsistencies—will complete socialism be created by the revolutionary cooperation of the proletarians of all countries.[18]

This task is being practically tackled nowadays over vast areas of the globe within the framework of the world system of socialism, which has become the decisive factor of humankind's social progress. And it is being tackled along the general line which was foreseen by Marx.

Lenin often said that he was constantly collating his entire activities with Marx. It is with Marx, Engels and Lenin that the CPSU collates its every step.

To collate current activities with Marx, with Marxism-Leninism, does not mean to mechanically "compare" ongoing processes in life with formulas. We would be good-for-nothing followers of our teachers if we limited ourselves to the repetition of the truths they discovered and relied on the magic power of quotations that were once learned by heart.

Marxism is not a dogma but an effective guide to action, to an independent coping with the difficult tasks that every new turn in history sets before us. And to be able to keep pace with life, the Communists should carry forward in all directions the teachings of Marx and enrich them, to apply creatively in practice his method of materialist dialectics, which is rightly described as the living soul of Marxism. It is only such an attitude toward our invaluable ideological heritage, of which Lenin set an example, and only such continuous self-renovation of revolutionary practice that makes Marxism the real science and art of revolutionary creativity. It is in this that the key to the vitality of Marxism-Leninism, to its unwithering freshness, lies.

Voices may be heard sometimes that new phenomena in social life "do not fit" into the concept of Marxism-Leninism, that it is living through a "crisis" and that it should "be brought to life" by being injected with ideas drawn from Western sociology, philosophy or political science. The problem here, however, is not an alleged "crisis" of Marxism. The problem is something else—the inability of some theorists describing themselves as Marxists to encompass the true scope of the theoretical thinking of Marx, Engels and Lenin and to use the tremendous intellectual power of their teachings in the process of the concrete study of concrete questions. It would not be out of place to add to this that quite a number of bourgeois philosophers, sociologists and political economists have in a large measure earned themselves names by subsisting on twisting Marxist ideas in their own way.

It is unworthy of Communists to be attracted by trenchant phrases of all sorts of "perfecters" of Marxism and catch at fabrications of bourgeois science. Not to erode the Marxist-Leninist teaching but, on the contrary, to struggle for its purity, to develop it resourcefully—that is the path to the cognition and solution of upcoming problems. Only this approach corresponds to the traditions and spirit of our teaching and meets the requirements of the Communist movement.

We Soviet Communists are proud of belonging to the most influential ideological current in the entire history of world civilization—Marxism-Leninism. Open to everything best and advanced that there is in modern science and culture, it is today in the center of the world's spiritual life, having captivated the minds of millions upon millions of people. It is the ideological credo of the rising class that is liberating all humankind. It is the philosophy of social optimism, the philosophy of the present and the future.

A long distance has now been covered along the path of the social renewal of the world, along the path of achieving the revolutionary goals and implementing the ideals of the working class. The political map of the world now has a different appearance. Great discoveries have been made by science. The technological advances are breathtaking. At the same time humankind now has many new concerns, including problems that are very difficult to solve. Its concern over the worsening raw materials, energy, food, ecological and other global problems is justified. But the most important thing the people are thinking about today is the need to preserve peace, to avert a thermonuclear catastrophe. There is nothing more important on the international plane for our party, the Soviet Government and all nations of the world than this task.

To gain an understanding of all the complexities of the modern world and to organize and direct the revolutionary sociohistorical creative activities of the working class, of all the working people—such is the grandiose task which the theory of Marxism-Leninism and the practice of the struggle for the progress of humankind are concerned with today, the task that Karl Marx set himself, set his ideological and political associates and followers—to explain and change the world.

Courtesy of the magazine *Kommunist*

---

[15] Marx and Engels, *Collected Works*, vol. 19, p. 19.

[16] *The Lenin Collection*, Russian edition, vol. XI, p. 357.

[17] Lenin, *Collected Works*, Russian edition, vol. 15, p. 368.

[18] Ibid., vol. 36, p. 306.

No secrets for him in jewelry making

By Avet Demuryan
Photographs by Vladimir Fedorenko

THERE IS a new block of multistory apartment houses in the center of Yerevan. They are built of pink tufa and look exactly like the other houses around. Its yard is a typical Yerevan yard planted with Oriental plane trees, permeated with the aroma of shashlik cooking and filled with children's voices. A door on the ground floor—a forged metal affair with an ancient design—and a huge, whimsically shaped tree trunk nearby intrigue passers-by, who invariably have the urge to open the door and take a look at what's behind: a tall clay *karas* (wine bowl) on the floor of the hall, copper jars and basins dark with time, big hollow pumpkins, mortars decorated with intricate patterns and bright Oriental carpets and tapestries.

The hall leads to a room looking like an ancient royal chamber, with Urartu shields hanging on the walls, tall carved copper lamps and pagan altars in the corners and bronze goblets and winged figurines of ancient gods on small tables. The walls are lined with neat rows of tools, many of which are over a century old. In the middle of the room there is a small anvil and a table crammed with tools, plaster casts and pieces of silver and copper, numerous round tin boxes full of odds and ends, kerosene lamps and gas lamps. When you get used to the mess on the table, you will be able to distinguish half-ready parts of goblets, necklaces and various jewelry whose sketches and models are fastened to the wall above the table. The next thing that catches your eye is the glitter of finished items that glow when the light is switched on. Now you can have a full view of those magnificent things. You can come closer and examine their perfect shapes and elaborate patterns to your heart's content. This is Artsun Berberyan's workshop.

The master jeweler stops work to show the guests around and at the same time scrutinize the things he has made with his own hands. It is hard to say whether he is evaluating his creations or looking for their faults. One thing is clear—he does not expect praise. And if his guests express delight, he mutters softly, "There's nothing much to it."

Berberyan has dedicated his life to his favorite art. He was born into a family of hereditary jewelers. His father and uncle were jewelers. No wonder he was drawn to his forefathers' craft from early childhood and has been working at it for nearly half a century. It was from his family that he learned his trade and its professional secrets.

Jewelry making with its millenniums-old history occupies a prominent place in the history of Armenian applied art. The items made many centuries ago and preserved to this day reveal national artistic traditions and techniques. Many generations of Armenian jewelry makers in Cilicia and Van, Lvov and Constantinople, Cesaria, Calcutta, Antioch and Nor Jug were instructed on their best specimens. The Berberyans were no exception, and they passed the family trade secrets on to young Artsun.

However, the young master was unable to show his talent for a long time. The Berberyans had to emigrate to avoid the 1915 genocide. It was impossible to open their own workshop abroad. The only possessions Artsun had were the tools of his trade, which he had inherited from his father. He had to work as an apprentice.

His dream came true much later when, like thousands of other repatriates, he returned to his homeland, Soviet Armenia.

"My children grew up here," said Berberyan. "I'm so happy when I see Anait and Argishti, who are so industrious and devoted to our family profession. They will continue the trade of my father and grandfather. Both Anait, who is 12, and Argishti, 11, are always eager to help me. When I have too many orders, my wife Raya, also a jewelry maker and my former pupil, joins us. But don't think that the only things my children do is help me. They also swim, study English and draw."

Berberyan's homeland generously rewarded him. The craftsman discovered for himself the amazing collections of its numerous museums and its magnificent architectural monuments. He eagerly absorbed the motifs of national patterns, the style of modern Armenian woodcarvers, stoneworkers and jewelry makers and learned a lot of useful things from papers written by art experts. This was a new school of knowledge for him which extended his vision of the world and inspired ideas for his future work.

Berberyan's art is modern but, at the same time, akin to the rich artistic tradition created for centuries by Armenians. He can emphasize the traditional old shape and national motif of every item by using an almost unnoticeable modern element or interpreting the object in a new way. Every item the master creates—a necklace or a chandelier, a vase or earrings, a belt or a goblet—is so magnificent in its perfect form, elaborate simplicity and subtle pattern that it seems to lose its applied meaning. Specific types of metalwork also contribute to the over-all effect. Bronze, copper and silver are sometimes dull and lusterless, sometimes sparkling with polished facets, sometimes covered with dark patina.

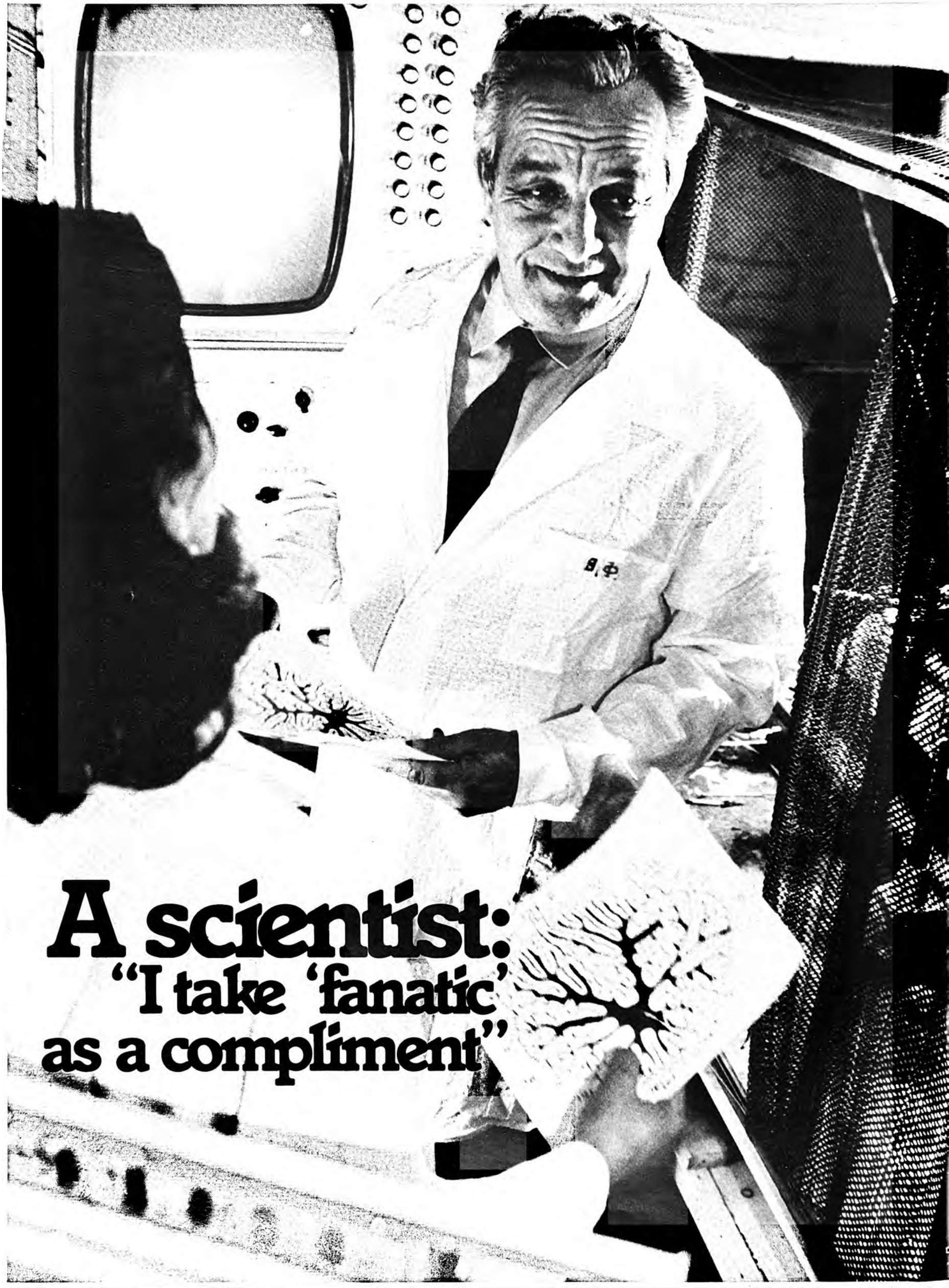
However, the main thing is that all the items are highly individual and authentic, so that real connoisseurs of art will never mistake anyone else's work for Artsun Berberyan's. ▶

Artsun Berberyan's name is familiar to everybody who has visited the Folk Art Museum of Armenia, exhibitions in Moscow, Leningrad and other Soviet cities, and shows in many countries of Europe and America. His original silverwork and copperwork is done in the best traditions of the old Armenian masters.

Berberyan's style is a combination of traditional and modern motifs.

Raya and Artsun Berberyan with their children Anait and Argishti. The Berberyan family have been jewelers for many generations.

A bracelet (far left), a pitcher and an earring designed by the famous master.



A scientist: "I take 'fanatic' as a compliment"

VICTOR FANARJAN is one of the Soviet Union's leading neurophysiologists. He has 200 scientific papers to his credit and has contributed a great deal toward making the Armenian Physiological Research Institute the Soviet Union's major research center for exploring the mysteries of the human brain.

Here is the interview he gave Armen Bagratuny for SOVIET LIFE.

Q: Will you tell us, please, why you have become a neurophysiologist? Many people in Armenia still remember your father, Varfolomey Fanarjan, a topnotch roentgenologist. In medical families the son often follows in his father's footsteps.

A: That's true. In 1946 I enrolled in the Therapeutics Department of the Yerevan Medical College and could very well have become a roentgenologist. But in my second year at college I read a book by our compatriot Leon Orbeli, a leading Soviet physiologist. It was a fascinating, fantastically interesting book. That sealed my fate. Not only has Orbeli made a physiologist of me, but he converted me into a committed evolutionist. By creating evolutionary physiology, Orbeli advanced the science of physiology to a new stage. The very fact that the Armenian Physiological Research Institute has been named for him points to our recognition of the services of that brilliant scientist. I consider him my teacher even though it was with the help of Dmitri Biryukov and Artashev Karamyan, two other prominent physiologists, that I made my way into science.

Q: It will soon be 30 years that you have been a scientist. During the past four years you have been vice president of the Armenian Academy and the man in charge of natural science research. What has changed in Armenian physiology during this time?

A: It would be more correct to say in physiology in general. In recent times there has been a surge in the development of neurophysiology, just as, incidentally, of many other fundamental disciplines. The scientific and technological revolution has created the preconditions for many new discoveries and stimulated the emergence of daring hypotheses. Only a few decades ago higher nervous activity was still being studied by traditional research methods. It was only through other organs in the body that scientists were able to monitor the functioning of the brain. They had no way of doing it directly. Now there are very fine technical devices available that make it possible for the researcher to penetrate inaccessible corners of the brain and obtain data they could only dream about before. As a result, they have a fuller and more objective idea of how the nerve cells function. Thanks to physics, chemistry, cybernetics and electronics, which have come to the aid of neurophysiology, they can now see these cells operating under natural conditions. The ongoing qualitative leap has given rise to what amounts to an entirely new discipline—the science of the nervous system—which has emerged from the very depths of neurophysiology and is most closely bound up with it. It is there, at this junction of sciences, that new ideas and discoveries arise.

Q: In this connection, will you tell us, please, what problems the Armenian neurophysiologists are tackling at present and how their research findings are used?

A: Our scientists are conducting their research in two directions—neurophysiology and the physiology of farm animals. They are advancing the investigation of the physiology of the autonomic nervous system, which was Orbeli's line of research. Incidentally, Orbeli dealt with the problems of the cerebellum, which is the object of my research, too.

There are some applied problems that are being tackled as well as the fundamental ones. Here is a case in point.

It is a matter of common knowledge that nervous cellular processes are capable of spontaneous regeneration after injury. Yet in actual practice there are a number of factors that stand in the way, especially the cicatrix arising at the rupture point. That is the reason a spinal marrow injury is very hard to cure. The idea of removing the cicatrix to let the cell involved regenerate is one of long standing. Under the leadership of Levon Matinyan, who has a Doctor of Science degree in biology, scientists of the Physiological Research Institute have devised a method of eliminating the cicatrix and restoring the function of cellular processes. Experiments with animals have proved this technique to be highly effective. Dr. Matinyan presented his reports on this line of research at major international symposiums and conferences during his recent trip to the United States. American colleagues showed interest in it and invited him to deliver a series of lectures at Harvard and Maryland universities.

Q: By the way, do you have any contact with American scientists?

A: I visited the United States twice—in 1968 and 1969, and attended a congress and a symposium in New York and Chicago. It was at that time that I established a friendly relationship with many American scientists, including Rudolfo Llinas, a prominent neurophysiologist. I have been corresponding with him ever since. I have been friends for a long time with Edgar Ovsepyan, a noted American neurosurgeon, and with other scientists and medical specialists.

Q: You have been in charge of the Laboratory of the Physiology of the Central Nervous System at the Physiological Research Institute for 20 years. You headed it in the years you directed the whole institute, and you are still its head today when you are vice president of the Academy of Sciences. What is closer to your heart—science as such or directing it? What are the psychological aspects of the "scientist-director" problem?

A: Let me tell you right off that I think there is always something sad about a scientist becoming an administrator. The time you would devote to science has to be spent in organization and all kinds of reports and conferences. Yet I think that there is a positive side to it as well. Your scientific vision appreciably widens and you get a general picture of the scientific life of the republic in its entirety. And that favorably affects your own research effort, considering, in particular, that we have just spoken about the synthesis of neurophysiology and other scientific disciplines. There is one more point to note. Science and its development are treated as matters of paramount importance in Soviet Armenia. This traditional approach has been particularly evident in recent times. The very fact that the republic's Academy of Sciences was organized in 1943, which was the hardest year of the war my country had to wage against the Nazis, speaks volumes. Now science is a powerful force shaping the over-all progress of the republic. It is an honor to be involved in the organization of this process in one way or another. So, the role of "scientific director" does have its positive aspects. But, beyond doubt, no office or title will ever make me leave the laboratory or abandon my own research projects. Being a scientist is not an office, it is a condition, a certain frame of mind and soul. Nothing matches the joy I get from science, experimentation and theoretical investigation. I know some people call me a "scientific fanatic," and I take it as a compliment. A scientist must remain a fanatic in his attitude toward his calling. He must sacrifice himself to science, wholly and completely.

Archeology: more suitable for men?

By Karen Stepanyan

Inessa Karapetyan is considered a serious scholar by the director of the Institute of Archeology and Ethnography of the Academy of Sciences of Armenia.

ARCHEOLOGY and the theater were equally intriguing to Inessa Karapetyan, and it took her a long time to decide which to choose as a career. Inherited from her mother, who was an actress, her good looks and acting talent pointed to a stage career, while archeology meant living an uncomfortable camp life for three months of every summer and painstaking work the rest of the year. In spite of this, the Armenian stage lost out.

Karapetyan chose archeology and has never regretted it. Today her name is well known in her field even outside Armenia. Diggings conducted under her supervision have shed light on some controversial questions of Armenian history. Archeology turned out to be most compatible with her character.

At first that made me wonder because, after all, the work was more suitable for men than women, and I told her so one day.

"Name the features that are most characteristic of women then," she challenged.

"Well, gentleness . . . patience," I began.

"Quite right. I think it is precisely these qualities, so characteristic of the Armenian woman, that help me in the work I like best. You need a lot of patience when you gently brush off millimeter after millimeter of centuries-old bedding trying to get at the object of the diggings. We have to sift literally tons of earth for the sake of two or three fragments of a pitcher or the remains of ancient ornaments. As for gentleness . . . well, all I can say is that rough people are not suited for our type of work. Just one careless touch, and several years of labor can turn to dust, in the literal sense of the word."

Karapetyan is a lucky woman. Her work does not interfere with her personal life because she has her family's complete support and understanding. Konstantin, her husband, is a well-known artist, and he helps his wife as much as he can. He even visits her at the diggings and brings the children along. Their eldest son, 18-year-old Ovanes, has spent more than one season with his mother at excavation sites and knows a lot about archeology by now. Nevertheless, he did not want to follow in her footsteps and enrolled at the Yerevan Pedagogical Institute last year. Their daughter Aitsemik, who is 12, wants to become a physician.

"That's all right," smiles Karapetyan. "I still have one-year-old Artavasd to take up archeology. I'm pinning all my hopes on him. I didn't name him after an ancient Armenian king for nothing, did I?"

Babken Arakelyan, the director of the Institute of Archeology and Ethnography of the Academy of Sciences of Armenia, considers Karapetyan a serious scholar. "Her work in a little place called Karchakhpyur, high up in the mountains near Lake Sevan, was very interesting and enabled us to draw some important conclusions. She unearthed a small town of the Hellenic period practically single-handed. It provided the answer to a question that had interested us for a long time, namely: Had there been any small ancient towns, not of the metropolis type, in Armenia before the Christian era? The answer was Yes. Karapetyan is currently working on her thesis, 'Armenian Material Culture from the Sixth to the Fourth Centuries B.C.' That period, when the Armenian nation was taking shape, is a most interesting one. It seems to me that this work of hers will not go unnoticed in the scientific world."

In recent years archeology has made a large number of interesting discoveries in the historical field. We can say that the history of Armenian archeology is living through a "golden age" today, and we may expect many sensations.

This spring Karapetyan is preparing for a new season out in the open on the shores of Lake Sevan and on the site of the ancient Argishtikhinili Urartu fortress. I hope that her gentleness, patience and dedication to her difficult profession will be duly rewarded with new discoveries.

Vazgen I, Supreme Patriarch and Catholicos of All Armenians

Photograph by Oleg Makarov

AT NOON, when the Sunday service starts in the Echmiadzin Cathedral, it is usually full of people, especially if Vazgen I, Supreme Patriarch and Catholicos of All Armenians, is preaching that day. He has the respect not only of believers but of atheists too.

Vazgen I is a prominent theologian and a highly educated man. Although he knows Russian, Rumanian, French, German and English, he prefers to speak in Armenian. His father was a shoemaker who left Armenia for Turkey at the end of the nineteenth century in search of work. The family then went to Rumania, where the future 130th Catholicos lived until 1955. He graduated from Bucharest University and published several books on theology. In Rumania he was ordained a bishop of the Armenian diocese. Twenty-seven years ago he was elected Catholicos, the Supreme Patriarch of all Armenians living in their homeland and in foreign countries.

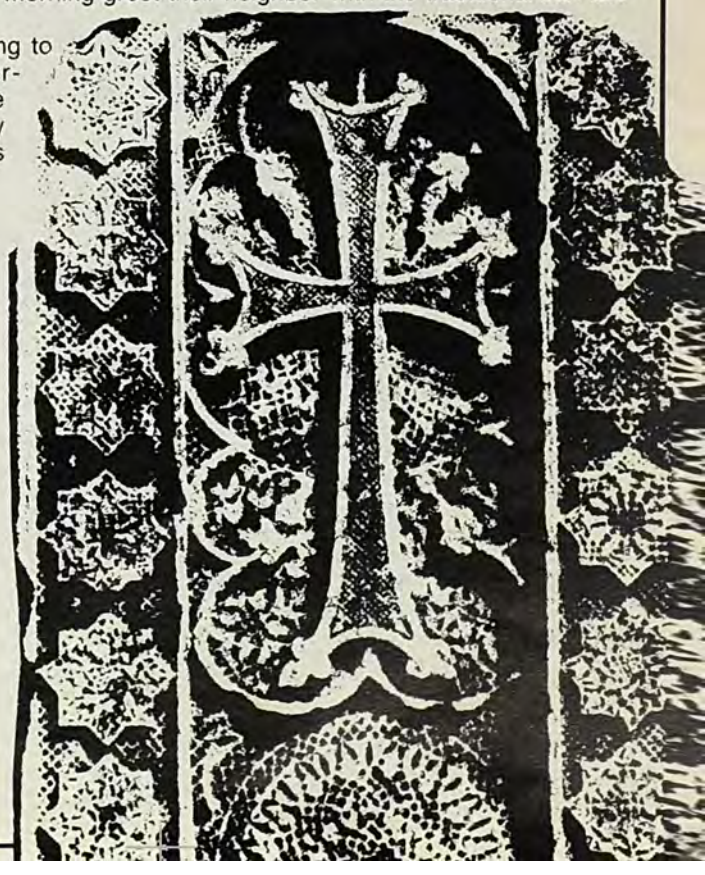
At the end of 1980, when Armenia was celebrating the sixtieth anniversary of the establishment of Soviet power in the republic, the Catholicos delivered a sermon in the Echmiadzin Cathedral to mark the occasion. When the chorus finished singing, he majestically rose, went to the pulpit and said:

". . . Ancient Armenia is celebrating the sixtieth anniversary of its new statehood, of the Armenian Soviet Socialist Republic. Over these 60 years Armenia has healed its wounds, become transformed, grown and prospered, fulfilling the dream of many generations of Armenians. During these 60 years our people have become a nation living and developing in their own native land. They have their own national flag and language. Their life is inspired by the treasures of the past and bright dreams of the future. . . .

"The centuries of Armenian grief have passed, and new life has been breathed into our mother country, a powerful, bright land, a land of hope. The Armenian state of our day is the only real and mighty base for the existence of the Armenian nation. We have only one dream—that our revived homeland should continue to advance with the same creative energy among the ranks of the great union of fraternal peoples in security and peace.

"Armenians of the homeland and the Diaspora! Praise the Lord for the past 60 years! Pray that the years of rebirth and flowering be continued to the end of time, so that no evil hand will destroy the homes of the Armenians, so that the eyes of our mothers and sisters will never know tears, so that the people of Armenia will every morning greet their neighbor with the traditional *bari luis* (good morning).

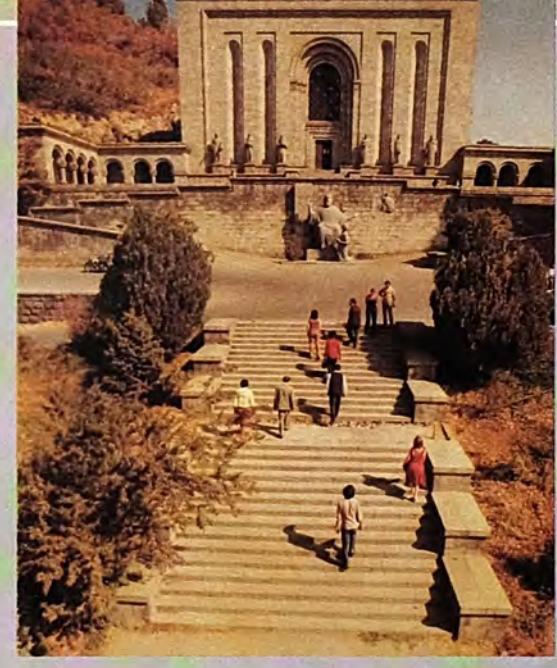
"Peace and blessing to our revived motherland, to Armenia, the eternal mother. May God fill your hearts with peace and joy."



Echmiadzin

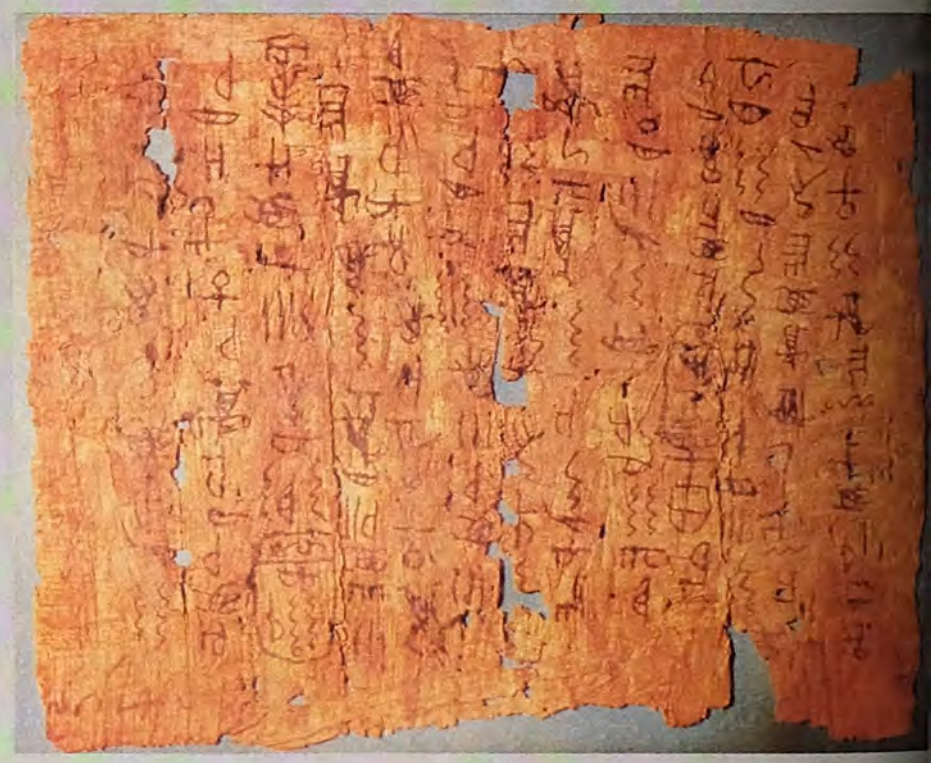
KNOWN AS Vagarshapat until 1945, Echmiadzin is the home of the Catholicos (the head of the Armenian Church) of All Armenians. The city is located 20 kilometers west of Yerevan. Echmiadzin is one of the oldest cities on the territory of the Soviet Union. After the conversion of Armenia to Christianity about 301, the cathedral (at left) and a monastery were built in Echmiadzin. Several ancient buildings have been preserved intact. The oldest of them is a cathedral founded in the fourth century. Built out of monolithic stone plates, it fascinates the spectator by its fine proportions, perfect form and noble lines.

Treasured manuscripts



Photographs by Oleg Makar

Matenadaran was constructed in 1957 in the classical Armenian style of architecture. Below: One of its treasures—an Egyptian papyrus.



MATENADARAN, the Institute of Ancient Manuscripts dedicated to Mesrob Mashtots, stands on a small elevation at one end of Lenin Avenue, the main street of Yerevan. In front of this handsome building are sculptures of great Armenian scholars, historians and poets, with Mesrob, the father of the Armenian alphabet, and his faithful pupil Koriun in the center. The Matenadaran is one of the world's unique depositories of ancient manuscripts. It has 13,041 complete Armenian manuscripts and 1,981 fragments, 2,328 manuscripts and fragments in foreign languages, 370 Armenian scrolls and 330 other manuscripts. There are 15,799 unique materials in all, which include manuscripts on history, philosophy, law, medicine, mathematics, geography, fiction and the miniature. Among these priceless treasures are the works of Greek and Syrian authors preserved only in Armenian translation. The depository also has a translation of a work by an unknown Russian author of the eleventh or twelfth century titled *A Tale of the Passions of the Holy Martyrs Boris and Gleb*. It also has an extremely valuable collection of manuscripts in Persian, Arabic, Greek, Georgian, Latin, Ethiopian, Hindi and other languages. That is why the Matenadaran is so important to those who study the history of Armenia and of other countries as well.

A sixth century book cover for the Echmiadzin Gospel copied in 989. Right: A third of the manuscripts in the collection are illustrated. Bottom: Gera Karakyozyan works at Matenadaran as a miniature artist.

The nurse:

"Seems to me, I'm lucky"

VARDUI ZAKARYAN is a nurse in Yerevan. Only she can explain what she means when she says, "Seems to me, I'm lucky."

"I was born in the ancient town of Artashat, not far from Yerevan, into a traditional—according to Armenian standards—family consisting of parents and three children. From the time I was a child, I loved to dance and sing, especially folk songs. I even went to a music school, and in my teens, like many girls of my age, I dreamed of becoming a movie star. The funny thing is that my dream almost came true, I was actually invited to work in a film studio. But my parents would not even hear of it. Both were 'very proper' people—my father worked in the field of education while my mother was the director of a shopping center—and wanted their daughter to be what they termed an 'upright citizen,' with nothing of the hectic actor's life with all its temptations. We in Armenia respect our elders. The wishes of parents are law for the children, so I turned down the tempting offer and went to Yerevan to enroll at a medical college. My parents were overjoyed that their daughter was studying for a respectable and reliable profession. I must admit that I got to love my specialty in time. Without any prompting from my parents, I enrolled for the correspondence course given by the Biology Department. When I had stopped thinking of the acting altogether, I received an offer to take part in a film being made at the local studio. What is more, the film dealt with the life of physicians. This time it was impossible to dissuade me, and my parents didn't even try. Obviously, they reasoned it was useless to go against fate. The director seemed to like me in the role of a young doctor, and I got a second and third offer. I shall soon be making my fourth film. But the strange thing is that now I am not thinking about becoming a professional actress. I do enjoy making films, but I'd rather concentrate on being a good biologist. I also want to get married to the man I love and have a family—two boys and a girl. It's already settled—I am going to be married soon."

Zangezur: industrial boom in the mountains

By Gevorg Oganesyan
Photographs by Alexander Groshchenkov

ZANGEZUR is a region in Armenia, majestic and difficult to reach, with bare jagged mountain slopes, narrow and stony ravines, cliffs that remind you of dragons, turbulent rivers that force their way through hard volcanic rock, mountain tops where herds of wild goats and mouflons graze and the ruins of old fortresses and monasteries.

This somewhat somber and exotic landscape would involuntarily arouse thoughts of a lost and unknown world if it were not for the noisy highways.

History . . . Towns . . . People

No Armenian is ever unduly impressed by mountains because more than 70 per cent of the territory of Soviet Armenia is mountains and ravines. And yet Zangezur is different. It doesn't conform to the traditional image of the republic.

We rode along a busy highway 321 kilometers long that joins Yerevan, the capital of Armenia, with Kafan, one of the most beautiful towns of Zangezur. We had left behind the orchards and greenery of the Ararat Valley and the blue bowl of Lake Sevan. The ancient Zangezur cities of Sisian and Goris flashed past the windows of our car. A road sign in Armenian, Russian and English reminded us that it was 23 kilometers to Kafan and warned that the speed limit was 30 kilometers an hour. Our driver slowed down, and my hitherto silent guide, Walter Balayan, chief of the Department of Culture of the Kafan City Soviet, suddenly began to tell me one story after another. I guessed the reason for his sudden talkativeness—he simply wanted to distract my attention from the road, which ran between two deep ravines and looked as if it would break off the next time our car rounded a bend and hurtle down to where I could dimly see the thin ribbon of the Vokhchi River. The road gradually broadened, and I began to listen to Balayan.

"You probably know that the Zangezurians are the most rugged and freedom-loving people in Armenia. The land has often served as a corridor between Europe and Asia, between the Christian and the Muslim worlds. Not a single invader can boast of having stayed here for long. Zangezur was part of the Syunik principality of Armenia and always retained its independence in the struggle with Turkish and Persian invaders. I will show you the ruins of the Galidzer fortress built in 1724 by the legendary hero David-Bek. With a handful of brave men he fought an unequal battle with the Persians and won. The fortress which he built on the boundary of Syunik was surrounded by strong walls and towers, and secret underground passages were dug in the rocks."

Balayan spoke with ease, citing figures, statistics and geographical names. A historian by profession and a dedicated patriot of his land, he had studied, I learned during my stay in Kafan, all there was to know about Zangezur.

A Town on a Mountain Slope

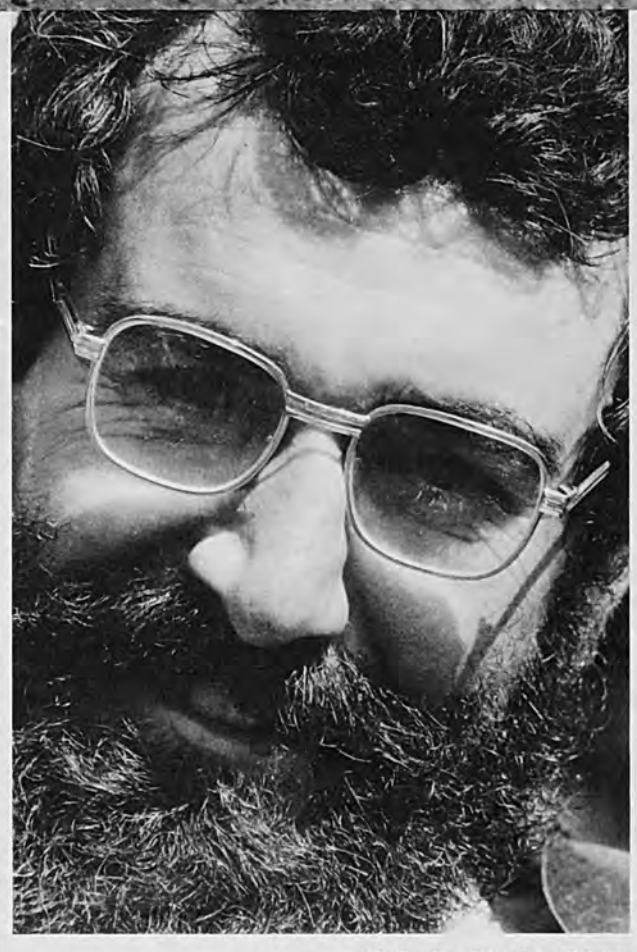
Every town in Armenia has a character of its own despite the over-all standardization of housing. The local climate and seismicity as well as the demands of the modern urbanite and the traditions of ancient Armenian architecture are all taken into consideration when anything is built. I remember very well the ideas expressed in Yerevan by Artsvin Grigoryan, head of the Architects Union of Armenia. One of the best architects in Armenia today, he maintained that they had managed to achieve a harmonious synthesis of the traditional and the modern in the architecture of the republic. The town of Kafan was no exception. However, because of its mountainous terrain, it doesn't resemble a town in the usual sense of the word. Squeezed in by mountains on two sides and built on plots of level ground amounting to several dozens of square kilometers, the town doesn't give you the feeling of being in a single area.

After a 90-minute stroll around the town, Walter Balayan and my new acquaintance Armen Abgaryan, an engineer, suggested that we go to see "a good fellow." It turned out to be Ruben Daniyelyan, an architect. Having been born and bred in Yerevan with its population of a million, I am always surprised when I hear the words "a good fellow" or "a fellow I know well" applied to men occupying important positions. The custom is widespread in small Armenian towns, and I know very well that it is not familiarity but a sign of special liking and respect.

Daniyelyan wasn't at home, but that didn't stop my friends. His wife was there, and in no time at all we were sitting at a small oval table loaded with food and wine. Our hostess made us welcome while we waited for her husband to return.

In the mountains it gets dark quite early, and we were already sitting on the verandah and drinking coffee when Daniyelyan put in an appearance. He greeted us warmly and tried to make

Georgi Gasparyan, general director of the Zangezur copper-molybdenum complex, and Larisa Kazaryan (right), who works at the knitwear factory in Kafan. Top: Kadzharan, with the open-pit ore mine in the foreground.



Kafan's oldest resident is 92 and in excellent health. Above: Ashot Chinaryan, another Kafanian. Above right: Ovnan Israelyan is the drillers' team leader at the Kadzharan complex and a deputy to the USSR Supreme Soviet.

Kafan (bottom left) doesn't look like any other town in the Soviet Union. It was hard to build, but chief architect Ruben Daniyelyan (left) met the challenge. Right: At the top of a cliff 70 meters high is a bear with the symbolic key to the riches of Gandzasar in its teeth.

us sit down at the table again, but I protested. I had waited too long for the man to have to listen again to long flowery toasts and talk about what place the Yerevan soccer team Ararat would take in the current season instead of getting down to the businesslike talk I was eager for. So I was adamant.

It was quite late when we said good-by. In my hotel room I decided to listen to the conversation that I had taped.

"Kafan does not look like any other town in the Soviet Union," began Daniyelyan. "The people call it 'a mountain town' or 'staircase town' because it winds around the crest of the mountain and seems to shoot out houses, parks, squares, office buildings, movie theaters and discotheques on the plots of land it has wrested from the mountain. Kafan is a unique town, and its further growth is conditioned by its sloping terrain. The best solution is the construction of terraced houses. The absence of level areas makes it necessary to build on steep slopes that rise from 200 to 300 meters. Whole housing areas have clambered up these slopes. It doesn't take much to understand the hard work required to build here. Supplying ordinary lines of communication, like roads and telephones, and just general service facilities and neighborhood amenities presents innumerable problems. Up to 1970 we built in the floodland areas of the Vokhchi River and on the plateau. But we had to think of ways to expand the limits of the town. After long consultations, discussions and arguments with specialists, we chose the present, most suitable, in our opinion, variant of utilizing the mountain slopes. Today one-fourth of Kafan's residents live in the new-type terraced buildings. We shall continue to work on improving these projects. Kafan is one of the largest industrial regions in Armenia, and there is a constant influx of labor. That is why we have to build so much."

"Treasure Mountain"

"You're a stranger here, aren't you?" asked the waiter in the restaurant next morning at breakfast. "Then you have to see Gandzasar."

I had heard much about Gandzasar, the pride of the Kafanians, back in Yerevan, but I had never imagined it was so popular here. Translated from the Armenian, Gandzasar means "treasure mountain." The name is not simply the fancy of the local inhabitants. When I was preparing for my trip to Zangezur, I read, among other things, an interesting story, or rather a legend, connected with these parts. Since olden times the inhabitants of Syunik had mined copper. The mountain gave generously of its treasure. But one day enemies invaded the land. Having heard of the riches of Gandzasar, they drove the inhabitants out of their age-old homes and decided to mine the copper themselves. But there was a man named Usta-Amo who prophesied that the invaders would not take the smallest piece of metal from Gandzasar. It was just as he said. Early one morning the people of Syunik were awakened by the roaring of animals and the wild cries of men. They saw the invaders rolling down the mountain with a score of ferocious bears hot on their heels. The bears stopped at the foot of the mountain as if to indicate that that was the boundary line of their domain.

Yes, indeed, at the entrance to Kadzharan, Kafan's satellite town, on top of a cliff about 70 meters high I saw a huge sculpture of a bear with the symbolic key to Gandzasar in its teeth.

"If we're lucky, you'll be able to have a talk with Georgi Gasparyan, the general director of the Zangezur copper-molybdenum complex," my guide told me. "I didn't tell him we were coming, and he's a busy man."

We were lucky. Gasparyan was giving a short talk about the automated control system over closed-circuit television but promised to devote about 40 minutes to us. And he was as good as his word. He told us:

"Copper has been mined in Zangezur for centuries, but only in the second half of the past one did a change take place in the local industry. It was the first time that machines were introduced into the production process. There was a growing demand from Russian industrialists and the European market for copper. In the 1890s French concessionaires developed an interest in the boundless copper deposits. They brought equipment, sophisticated for those times, to the then backward mountainous Zangezur, and the mining of metal was intensified. The small quarries were united and the flotation of the copper ore concentrated.

"Of course, the technology has grown immeasurably more complicated. Today the Kadzharan mine makes an excellent technical and economic showing. Geologists have discovered not only new deposits of copper here but also iron ores with an admixture of titanium and vanadium, the rare renium, tellurium and selenium. But the greatest treasure of Gandzasar is molybdenum, an excellent supplement for metallurgy. We have open-pit mining, and cable cars connect the quarry with the flotation chambers. After the copper is purified, it is sent to processing factories.

"Kadzharan ranks second in the USSR in the mining of molybdenum. There is enough ore there to last for centuries. Today we are more concerned about environmental protection. There are effluents that have to be gotten rid of after the ore is processed. That is why we have built a 34-kilometer tunnel along which industrial waste is carried to a remote and uninhabited area of the Kafan district. We plan to spend about 50 million rubles for ecological purposes by the year 1985, and I believe that by then the Kadzharan mine will be an enterprise with a closed production cycle.

"Kadzharan is one of the youngest towns in the republic. Workers and specialists from different parts of Armenia come here every year. What attract them to our mountainous region are not only the high earnings but the scale of production and the opportunity for advancement. The majority of the 4,000 workers at the Zangezur copper-molybdenum complex live in multistory apartment buildings, but some have their own houses, though there are not many of them in Kadzharan."

Abgaryan and I walked out to the factory grounds. Huge trucks loaded with ore rumbled past us. Bulldozers roared somewhere high up on the slopes of Gandzasar. Another workday had started in Kadzharan.

Four days had sped past, and it was time for me to leave. My new friends Walter Balayan and Armen Abgaryan saw me to the railroad station. They were sorry that I didn't have time to visit the light engineering, car repair and knitwear factories and was unable to attend the concert of a celebrated organist.

I promised my friends that I would visit them again and that we would roam around the caves and climb to the top of Gandzasar. ■

The stage

A theater that shakes up its audiences

By Alexander Minkin
Photographs by Victor Bazhenov

The staging of *The Bacchae* in Artashat in 53 B.C. marks the birth of the Armenian Theater. The Armenians were also the first people in the Caucasus to produce Shakespeare. In every town and village you'll find black-eyed Juliets, Ophelias and Hamlets. Today the Armenian Soviet Republic has 14 theaters and 30 amateur companies in addition to 1,180 clubs and hundreds of drama groups. The quality of the performances given at the festivals held in recent years shows that contemporary Armenian theater carries on the old traditions of excellence and innovation.

phenomenon

Anait Topchyan (left) and Emma Vartanyan in *The Gambler*, based on the novel by Fyodor Dostoyevsky. It was directed by Rachya Kaplanyan at the Yerevan Drama Theater.

THE ARMENIAN THEATER today is so interesting, so vivid and so serious that we hope even the Armenians will recognize it soon. They adore their actors and actresses, but they are convinced that the best theaters are in Moscow, Leningrad and any other place but Yerevan. However, the facts testify to the contrary.

A Shakespearean Festival was held in Yerevan in the autumn of 1981. Famous companies of Moscow and Leningrad, Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia participated. Theatergoers literally stormed the box office to get tickets. The huge Gabriel Sundukyan Theater, where the guests performed, was packed to capacity, with people standing the entire length of the walls and sitting in the aisles. However, there was no rush to see the productions at the other theaters in Yerevan. That was strange because Armenian theater companies have already shown what they are capable of. Their staging of *Coriolanus*, which was recently awarded the State Prize of the USSR, and *King John* at the Sundukyan Theater; *The War of the Roses* (based on *Henry VI*), and *Hamlet* at the Yerevan Drama Theater; *Macbeth* at the Russian Theater; and *Titus Andronicus* in Leninakan is equaled only by the famous production of *Richard III* at the Shota Rustaveli Theater in Tbilisi.

The Armenians explained the success of their compatriots by saying that the companies from the other republics had probably brought second-rate plays. There was a grain of truth in that, but even if the touring companies had brought their best productions, the Armenian theater would have held its own. Sos Sarkisyan alone would have been enough to raise the Armenian theater's standing to the top. That is no exaggeration. It's hard to find his equal anywhere in the world today.

Yet the Shakespearean Festival did not make the Armenians change their mind. They seem to be unable to shake off their feeling of inferiority. The Armenian audience's skeptical attitude toward their theater did not change even when both first places in the USSR theater awards for 1982 were won by Yerevan. *King John* was awarded the first prize for dramatic productions and *The History of a Town* won first place for youth productions. The latter, based on the novel by the famous Russian nineteenth century satirist Mikhail Saltykov-Shchedrin, was staged by the Yerevan Youth Theater.

Another theater festival was held recently in Armenia. This time it was a festival of Russian classical and modern plays. Five Moscow theaters, including the famous Moscow Art Theater, the Maly Theater and the Mossovet Theater, participated. That put the Armenian theaters in a difficult position: Wasn't it natural for the Muscovites to lead in ▶

he presentation of a classical Russian repertoire?

But it was the same story all over again. Just as during the Shakespearean Festival, crowds of people rushed to see the Moscow productions while they were quite cool about their own theater. Nevertheless, it seems to me that the stereotype was broken. On the other hand, I suppose the attitude of the Armenians toward their own theater is quite natural. It merely demonstrates once again the maxim that "Nobody is a prophet in his own country."

The festival of Russian drama revealed practically all the trends and the entire theatrical process in Armenia. Among the participants were five Yerevan theaters and theaters from Leninakan and Artashat, a town near Yerevan, and also from Kamo, a small town in the mountains not far from Lake Sevan. The republic was fully represented geographically. Since the program included premières as well as plays that had already been running for three and four years, we had the opportunity to see their progress.

The impression was one of great variety. There was the traditional staging of Alexander Ostrovsky's *The Forest* by Ophelia Avetisyan, which showed superb acting, and there was the strictly modern, typical director's production of *Easy Money* by the same playwright staged by Nikolai Tsaturyan. Then there was Sukhovo-Kobylin's *Krechinsky's Wedding*, unwarrantedly presented as a farce at the Kamo Theater, and *The Gambler*, a psychological drama based on Dostoyevsky's novel, staged by Rachya Kaplanyan. There was also a temperamental but slightly naive production, as modern standards go, of Nikolai Gogol's *The Inspector General* at the Leninakan Theater and Chekhov's *Uncle Vanya* presented by the Experimental Youth Theater, which is currently wholly engrossed in searching for its own medium.

Today we have a genre capable of making a tremendous impression. It is called the tragic grotesque. Composers, artists and, certainly, actors work in this strange genre which is not easily explainable. The group is not very large, but there are some artists in Armenia, too, who have adopted it. The first among them is Sos Sarkisyan. When he plays the role of King John, he has no difficulty reaching out from the stage to wring your heart. You feel your breath stopping. You forget everything and are filled with some inexplicable fear. But then Sos (as he is known the length and breadth of Armenia) releases you, and you realize that another minute of such tension would have given you heart failure.

The directors of this genre are just as rare, if not rarer, than the actors. Armen Khandikyan, the director of the Yerevan Drama Theater, is a master of the tragic grotesque. His staging of *Hamlet* with Vladimir Msryan in the title role made a strong impact at the Shakespearean Festival.

Naturally, the theaters of Armenia principally produce plays by Armenian playwrights. Among them ▶

Karine Sukiasyan (center) as Lydia in Alexander Ostrovsky's *Easy Money*.

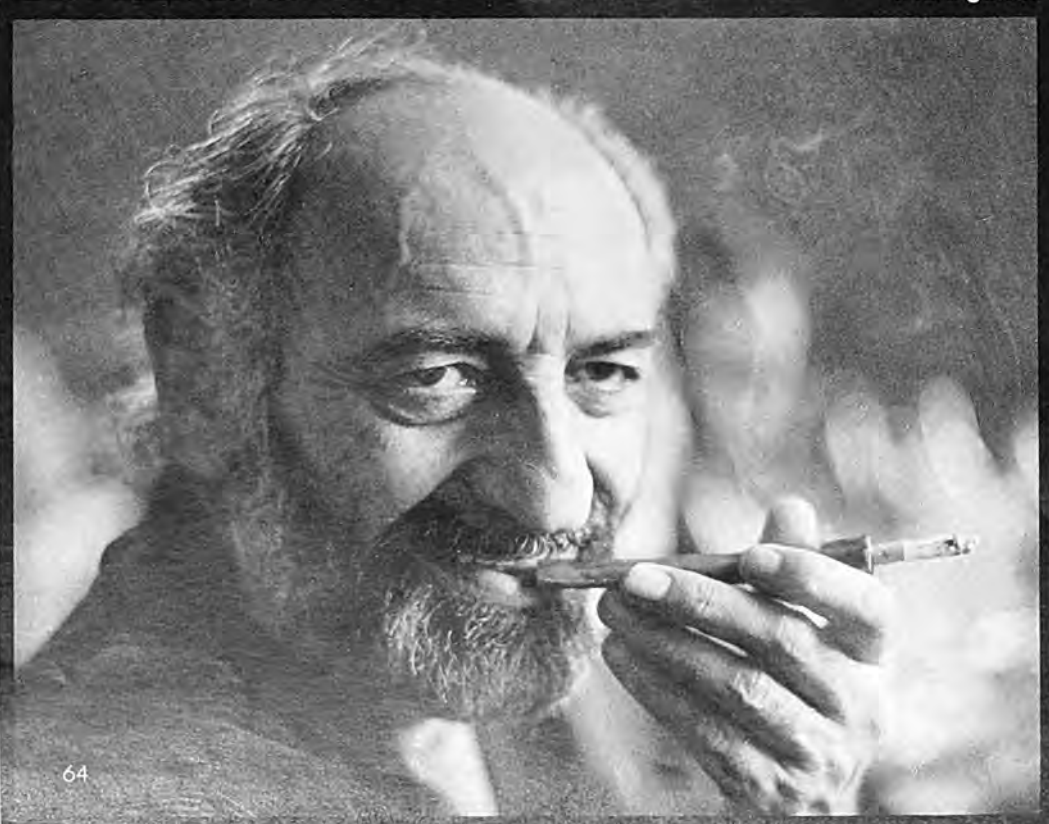
Armen Santrosyan in *The History of a Town*, based on the novel by Mikhail Saltykov-Shchedrin. Right: Vera Babicheva in Tennessee Williams' *The Rose Tattoo*.

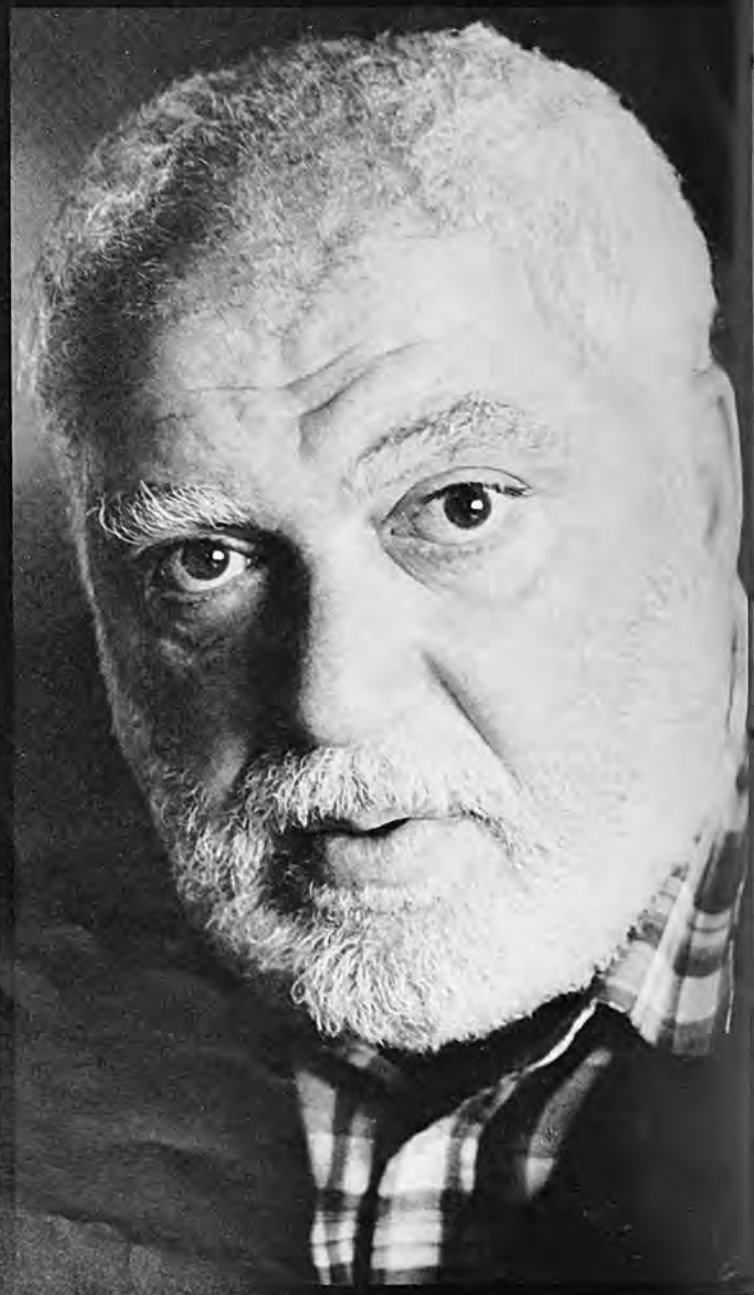
are Vardges Petrosyan, Georgi Arutyunyan, Perch Zeituntsyan, Artashes Kalantaryan and Zorair Khalafyan. Plays by these authors are staged by many theaters in other republics. Armenian directors are also invited to stage plays in theaters all over the Soviet Union. One of the leading directors, Rachya Kaplanyan, for instance, is frequently invited to work at theaters in Moscow and other cities. Six years ago he directed *Richard III* at the Vakhtangov Theater in Moscow, and it is enjoying a successful run to this day. He recently directed *Much Ado About Nothing* in Moldavia and is now putting the finishing touches to Edmond Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac* at the Maly Theater in Moscow. Kaplanyan interrupted work on *Cyrano* to fly to Yerevan in time to finish *The Gambler*, which was premièred the night the festival closed. Actor Mger Mkrtchyan, director of Gorky's *The Lower Depths*, was unable to appear at the festival because he was on tour in Canada.

The repertoire of Armenian theaters touring abroad is not limited to Shakespeare's plays, though six of them are now running in Armenia. It also includes plays by William Saroyan, Tennessee Williams and Shelagh Delaney (*A Taste of Honey*) among others.

The Gambler at the Yerevan Drama Theater was incontestably the event of the festival. Despite his titles and prizes, Rachya Kaplanyan, that remarkable master, does not plan to rest on his laurels. He takes risks all the time and wins. You have to agree that there can hardly be a more risky venture than staging such a complicated writer as Dostoyevsky. Translating him into another language is difficult enough, and adapting him for the stage is even more difficult. But Kaplanyan has succeeded in doing it. Of course, it is not "pure" Dostoyevsky. That exists only in literature, not in the theater. Still, it is a very thrilling Dostoyevsky. Kaplanyan has managed to find the stage equivalent of *The Gambler*. Dostoyevsky wrote of how the hero was mesmerized by the roulette wheel. Kaplanyan stages the scene in the casino in such a way as to mesmerize the entire hall. The ball rolls round and round while the characters stand by expectantly. The pause lasts an unbearably long time, and only after the croupier calls out the lucky number do we realize that we have been waiting for the moment just as eagerly as the actors on the stage. Vladimir Msryan's superb acting and Yevgeni Sofronov's sets have contributed greatly to the production's success. Though only half Armenian, Sofronov is wholeheartedly dedicated to Armenian theater. He did the sets for *Coriolanus* (for which he was awarded the State Prize of the USSR), *Hamlet*, *Uncle Vanya*, *The Gambler*, *Easy Money* (one of the best plays of the festival), and many others. Sofronov is young, but he already has inspired talented pupils to whom he assigns complicated pieces of work for important productions.

Above: Rachya Kaplanyan (left) rehearsing *The Gambler*— Vladimir Msryan as Alexei Ivanovich and Anait Topchyan as Polina. Left: Alexander Grigoryan, stage director of the Russian Drama Theater in Yerevan. Right: Khoren Abramyan, stage director of the Sundukyan Theater. Below: Actor Sos Sarkisyan, an exponent of the tragic grotesque, a new genre.





CENTRAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
University of California, San Diego

DATE DUE

JUL 25 1983

CI 39 UCSD Libr.

TEKHNIKA—MOLODYOZHI

A Magazine for Young Scientists

The magazine *Tekhnika—Molodyozhi* (*Engineering for Youth*) is a popular Soviet periodical geared to young people, but widely read by adults too. Reprinted next month are two articles that appeared on its pages. The piece by Arthur Clarke (center), the British science-fiction writer, describes his tour of Stellar Town, where he met Soviet cosmonauts Alexei Leonov (left) and Vitali Sevastyanov.

THE HISTORY OF THE USSR

Through the Eyes of Americans

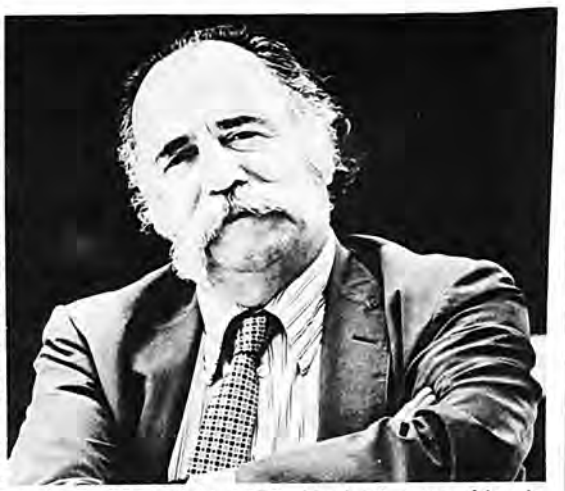
Continuing his series on the history of the USSR as viewed by Americans of the period, Professor Ivan Krasnov describes the events of the 1930s.

COMING SOON

Articles Devoted to the Eighteenth Anniversary Of the Founding of Lenin's Party

William Saroyan: In the earth of his native land

By Armen Khanbabyan



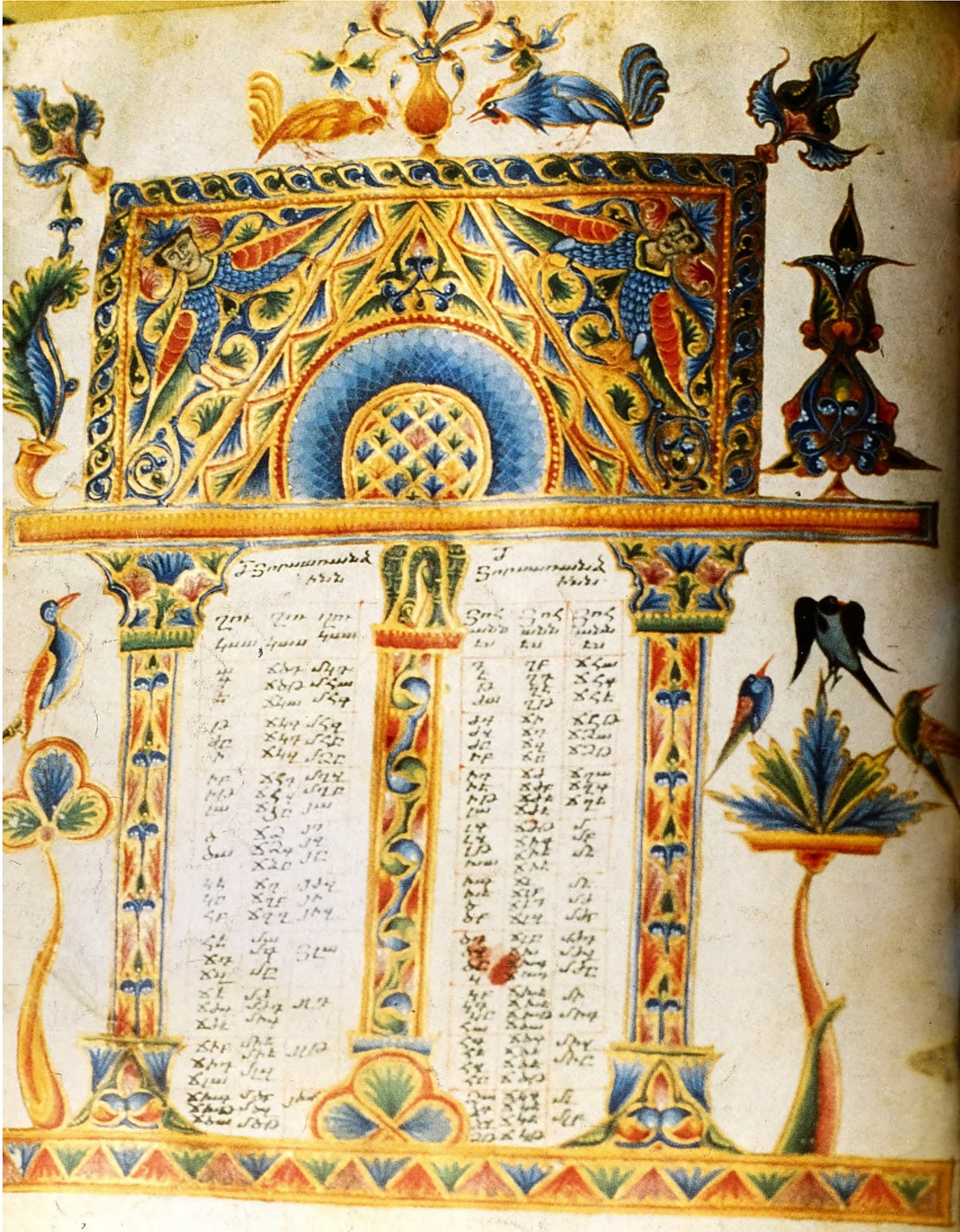
WILLIAM SAROYAN, one of the outstanding writers of modern times, was born in California, but he always regarded himself as an Armenian writer. He wrote more than 500 stories, plays and novels in the 50 years of his career.

Saroyan's parents, like tens of thousands of their compatriots, fled from Western Armenia at the beginning of the century to escape the persecution and genocide unleashed by the Ottoman Empire. America became a second homeland for them and their children, but Saroyan, who was born in Fresno, always felt the call of the land of his fathers.

Saroyan visited Armenia three times: in 1935 at the age of 26 when he received his first author's emoluments, then in 1960 and in 1978. He had many friends there, especially among the writers, many of whom regarded him as their teacher. His works were published dozens of times in Armenia, and his plays were staged regularly in the theaters of Yerevan.

All his life Saroyan wondered what made him—a man born in Fresno, California, and living at different times in New York and Paris—an Armenian. And when he died, he requested in his will that part of his remains be buried in Fresno and part in Yerevan. On a sunny May morning in 1982, thousands of people living in Yerevan and other towns and villages of Armenia followed their beloved writer to his last resting place. His funeral became a day of national mourning.

Saroyan is buried in the Armenian Pantheon with men who were prominent in science, literature and art. Next to his grave are the tombstones of such Armenian greats as the poet Avetik Isaakyan, the painter Martiros Saryan and the composers Aram Khachaturian and Komitas. There is a fine view of Mount Ararat and its beautiful valley from the elevated ground on which the Pantheon stands. Soon there will be a handsome tombstone and a monument in place of the modest stone that temporarily marks the writer's grave. It will be the Armenian people's tribute of love and respect to their outstanding son.



A thirteenth century manuscript. Among the priceless treasures at Matenadaran are works by Greek and Syrian authors preserved only in Armenian translation.

SOVIET LIFE

June 1983 • $1.25

SCIENCE IN SIBERIA

OUR GUEST: "TEKHNIKA–MOLODYOZHI" MAGAZINE

May not be checked out until one month after this date:
JUN 17 1983
The University Library
University of California, San Diego
La Jolla, California

DISPLAY SHELVES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA

DK
1
U67
1983
NO.6

SIBERIA AND SIBERIANS

2 PROGRAM FOR SIBERIA
by Academician Abel Aganbegyan

10 VOICES AGAINST WAR

14 BAM: LIVING IN NEW TOWNS
by Alexander Dorozhkin

37 FARMING IN SIBERIA: PROBLEMS AND PERSPECTIVES
by Yuri Shebalin

51 FOLK TRADITIONS

ECONOMY AND SCIENCE

7 THE SOVIET ECONOMY: NEWS, EVENTS, PROBLEMS
by Gennadi Pisarevsky

36 MORE JOBS THAN WORKERS
by Vladimir Gurevich

38 PEOPLE OF THE FUTURE: OPTIMISTIC FORECASTS
by Vasili Zakharchenko

49 ENIGMATIC MEGALITHS
by Oleg Kulakov

INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS

12 UNITY MEANS STRENGTH
Interview with Metropolitan Yuvenaly of Krutitsky and Kolomna

48 THE MAGAZINE'S GUESTS SPEAK

LITERATURE AND THE ARTS

42 MATH AND ART GO TOGETHER
by Marina Ryklina

53 VALENTIN RASPUTIN: A TRUE EARTHMAN

54 "FRENCH LESSON"
Extract from a short story by Valentin Rasputin

58 VAN DYCK'S PORTRAITS
by Natalia Gritsai

HISTORY

8 THE STALINGRAD ULTIMATUM
by Konstantin Rokossovsky

9 TRIBUTE TO AMERICAN CONVOYS
by Nikolai Kuznetsov

19 THE FIRST RUSSIAN TO SEE ALASKA
by Mikhail Belov

45 GUARDIANS OF HISTORY
by Vadim Orlov

56 AMERICAN LEGACY IN SIBERIA
by J. P. Morray

SPORTS AND HOBBIES

40 FUNNY HOMEMADE CARS
by Alexander Perevozchikov

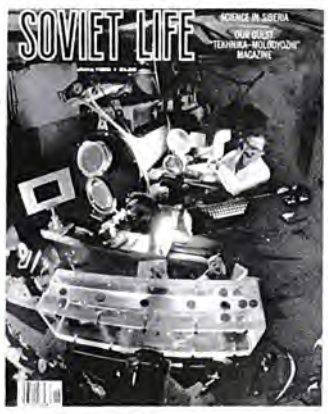
64 TRACK AND FIELD: VETERANS AND NEW STARS
by Alexei Srebnitsky

28 **Alexander Tropkin takes us on a voyage down the Yenisei River.**

June 1983, No. 6 (321)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.



Front Cover: The Institute of Thermal Physics of the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences has one of the world's largest installations for studying the physical and technical properties of plasma. *Photo by Valentin Shlyanovsky.*

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Valeri Belyakov

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.
Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35

(ISSN 0038-5549) 3 Years—$19.50

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency.

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR

I was greatly impressed by the appeal To the Parliaments, Governments, Political Parties and Peoples of the World in your February 1983 edition. It is such a positive and constructive proposal that it should receive careful consideration worldwide.

Margery W. Steer
Sandy Spring, Maryland

Your magazine is one of the most interesting and illuminating ones that I currently receive, and, pictorially, the artwork is lovely. Since I am an editor working with college textbooks, I can appreciate the cost that goes into making your magazine so beautiful.

Kay Kushino
Minneapolis, Minnesota

I have enjoyed SOVIET LIFE magazine for the past four years. Your people and your cities are beautiful—and you are *people* just like us.

War on planet Earth is unthinkable Armaments, guns, etc., are a total waste of scarce resources.

Fred C. Ashley
Spokane, Washington

It would be so nice if there was better understanding between our countries and I'm sure there will be. And what a sigh of relief would go up in the non-aligned nations when this comes about

Fritz Schultz
Pomona, California

I read the article "Meeting Soviet Colleagues" (March 1983—Ed.) with considerable interest. I think this country could learn much about early childhood education from the Soviet Union.

Robert van Worme
Kent, Ohio

22

Valentin Koptyug tells how Siberia's science has developed over the past 25 years.

48

American astronaut Russell Schweickart and British science-fiction writer Arthur Clarke are guests of *Tekhnika—Molodyozhi* magazine.

20

"I'm living a full life," says Anegina Ilyina, Yakut opera singer and stateswoman.

62

Ivan Krasnov continues his series on Americans who believed in Soviet Russia.

EDITOR'S NOTES

JUNE is a wonderful month. Summer is just beginning, and everyone is looking forward to their vacations. Yes, summer is a good time.

And yet, memories of the war that broke out on June 22, 1941, are still fresh. It was summer then, and people were not thinking about death. But the unthinkable did happen, and it has left a deep wound in the hearts of the Soviet people. Although we have celebrated the thirty-eighth anniversary of our victory in that war, we remember the horrors we experienced as if they happened only yesterday.

Paying tribute to the memory of the war heroes and to the joint efforts of the anti-Hitler coalition, in this issue we are publishing excerpts from books written by Marshal Konstantin Rokossovsky and Nikolai Kuznetsov. These works could have been considered purely historical writing and need not have been mentioned in this column were it not for the present situation in the world.

A short while ago many newspapers published an appeal by 250 leading Soviet scientists to the scientists of the world. The appeal is filled with a humane sense of concern for all humankind and for its survival. The Soviet scientists are deeply convinced that nuclear disarmament is the only way by which states and peoples can obtain genuine security.

There is no need to add anything to this except, perhaps, the comments of American astronaut Russell Schweickart on page 48, which are consonant with the sentiments of the Soviet people, "Protect our blue planet."

program for SIBERIA

By Academician Abel Aganbegyan
Director of the Institute of Economics
and Organization of Industrial Production,
Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences

A comprehensive approach to solving major national economic problems is becoming the rule in the USSR. The wide-ranging social and economic program known as the Siberia Project is just one case in point.

In 1978 all research studies involving the area were merged into a single comprehensive program that would operate under several five-year plans. The Siberia Project incorporates the exploration of land, water, plant and animal resources in Siberia and the selection of guidelines to be followed in prospecting for, and comprehensively exploiting, the region's major mineral resources, such as oil, coal, iron ores, polymetals and raw materials used for fertilizer. Other objectives of the program are to produce the scientific motivation for the effective organization of Siberian territorial industrial complexes and environmental protection and to study the specific local conditions for scientific and technological progress. The Siberia Project reflects long-term aspects of the social and economic development of Western Siberian oil- and gas-bearing fields, the Angara-Yenisei and the Kansk-Achinsk fuel and energy complexes, the Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad zone and the Lake Baikal catchment, to name a few.

Siberia's time has come. There can hardly be consistent economic growth in the USSR without tapping Siberia's resources. In 1980 Siberia moved ahead of the European part of the USSR and the Urals in fuel production, and at present Siberia's industry produces more in only one year than the country did as a whole in 1940. But the country's western regions are still the home of the bulk of the USSR's manufacturing industries. Eventually all growth of Soviet industrial production will be achieved with Siberian energy.

In many instances, however, it is more expensive to transport fuel than to extract it. Therefore, economists have suggested that energy-intensive and power-intensive lines of production be set up in close proximity to Siberia's fuel- and energy-producing centers.

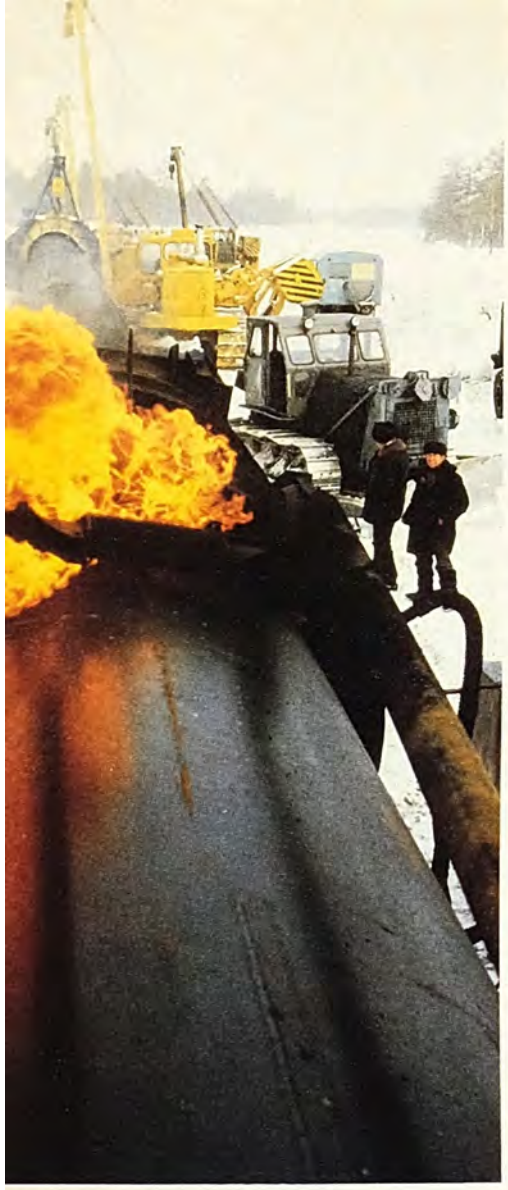
In accordance with decisions of the Twenty-sixth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad will be open to through traffic in 1985, the end of the current five-year plan period. The scientific foundations for the commercial development of this vast zone of 1.5 million square kilometers are now being laid. In the meantime, scientists are helping the builders of BAM solve various technical problems that have been encountered at several crucial points along its route. For instance, engineers have decided to construct interim bypass railroad lines that will skirt the Baikal and North Muisk tunnels. The recommendations of Siberian geologists who have earmarked several mineral deposits for top-priority development have also been accepted. The Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Medical Sciences, in cooperation with national institutes, has furnished guidelines for health-care facilities to be built in the BAM zone. Much has been done, but the bulk of the work is yet to be accomplished.

Originally, the Siberia Project was basically a resource-finding venture geared, above all, to investigating and exploiting the region's mineral resources. The range of areas covered by the program, however, has been growing from year to year, and so has the number of people taking part in it. Many people consider the project a superprogram because it now incorporates some 40 interrelated target programs concerning mineral and raw material resources; regional, economic and social problems; environmental protection; and so on. Apart from the 50 institutes of the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences, there are also 350-odd research and design establishments of 60 national and republic ministries and departments involved in working on it.

Recently the Siberia Project was included in the Comprehensive Program for Scientific and Technological Progress of the USSR. This was a very important stage in its evolution and development. Now implementation of the Siberia Project is a matter of national concern. ▶

Siberia delights, lures, frightens and stuns with its beauty. Anyone who is not aware of the potential of this expansive land knows nothing about the future of our planet.

"The mighty force and charm of the taiga are not
in its giant trees or its mind-boggling silence,
but in the fact that, perhaps, some migratory
birds alone know where it ends. . . ."
Anton Chekhov, Russian writer



Siberia is an energy giant. More oil and gas are produced here than in the European part of the USSR and the Urals. Siberia is a leader in electric power generation, too. When the Sayano-Shushenskaya Hydroelectric Power Station on the Yenisei River is completed, it will be the largest facility of its kind in the country.

THE SOVIET ECONOMY: NEWS, EVENTS, PROBLEMS

By Gennadi Pisarevsky
SOVIET LIFE Commentator

IN RECENT TIMES I have participated in several meetings with SOVIET LIFE subscribers who were on a tour of our country. The meetings, which took place in the Moscow offices of the magazine, gave me a chance not only to attend improvised round-table discussions of readers led by SOVIET LIFE's editor in chief Oleg Benyukh, but also to hear some well-argued and serious criticism of my own contributions. I am grateful to the readers for their comments, suggestions and ideas, which I will, naturally, take into account in further commentaries.

There are so many events now taking place in the Soviet economy and so many debates in our economic literature that I must confess I am finding it more difficult to decide what to contribute to the magazine. Too much information is like putting on extra weight, intellectually, and it takes more time to choose the topic to be expounded on.

In my opinion, a commentary on economics must have three big elements, each complementing the other—news, events and problems. The sequence, naturally, is a matter of choice. The column must, of course, be thought provoking, if it can be. But let me point out that economics is not as sensational a field as science, yet, sometimes it too can be quite interesting.

First Trillion Cubic Meters of Siberian Gas

The number one trillion has been registered on the Tyumen gas board, which means that that is the amount of natural gas in cubic meters that has been extracted from the Siberian gas fields since they were first tapped in 1966. This figure is nearly equivalent to a billion metric tons of oil —a thousand cubic meters of gas is roughly equivalent to a ton of oil by its calorific value.

Farman Salmanov, one of the heads of the Tyumen Geological Service and a pioneer discoverer of the Siberian deposits, believes it quite possible for gas production in Siberia to be brought up to a trillion cubic meters a year in the near future, by the end of this decade. But to do so, at least two questions must be resolved. First, is there a real need for so much fuel to be produced at all? And, second, if there is, how should it be brought to the customer?

The demand for gas is increasing rapidly, but it will essentially be met before long. The odds are that as early as 1984 the USSR will surpass the USA in the amount of gas extracted. Our reserves are greater than any other country's. Most probably (some believe, and I go along with them), gas production in Siberia must be brought up to 500 billion cubic meters a year, but the amount should go no higher than that. Yet even that amount of fuel will be a lot to transport with present capabilities. You can see that for yourself. Six transcontinental gas pipelines—including an export line to take this fuel to Western Europe—are being laid from Siberia under the Eleventh Five-Year Plan (1981-1985). A single kilometer of the line, made of pipes 1,420 millimeters in diameter and designed to withstand a pressure of 75 atmospheres, consumes 2,000 tons of metal, reinforced concrete and other building materials. The total cost amounts to over a million rubles (one ruble is roughly equal to 1.45 dollars at the official exchange rate).

Scientists have been working to increase the throughput capacity of gas pipelines. One way to do this is by using multilayer tubing that can withstand a pressure of 100 atmospheres and more. This is an incredibly complex technological problem, but it is Soviet specialists who have come nearest to solving it.

The tapping of Siberian deposits is quite expensive because they lie in areas far removed from the nation's industrial centers and notorious for their inhospitable climatic conditions. Suffice it to say that to carry drilling equipment over a distance of no more than 70 to 100 kilometers costs as much as to produce it. Transportation expenses make up as much as 50 per cent of production costs, as against between 5 and 13 per cent in the European regions of the USSR. That is why the investment in Siberia has been rising faster than fuel production.

By and large, the cost of gas production in the USSR has increased more than fivefold in recent years, which has called for an objective review of the prices of this most convenient and ecologically safe type of fuel. I am now paying 0.42 rubles a month, no matter how much of the fuel I consume. This is the average price of a pack of cigarettes or about 1.5 liters of milk.

Economic Management Upgraded

Switching our national economy to an intensive way of development—the top priority for the 1980s—has by no means been smooth sailing. We are not yet satisfied with the speed with which this job is being completed so far.

Of course, one should know that our economy has had to live through four lean years (1979-1982) and that there has been a sweeping growth of investment in the production of raw materials and fuel, which I referred to above. These are objective reasons, but, there are subjective ones, too. To begin, the work of upgrading and reshaping the machinery of economic management, its forms and methods, has failed to keep pace with the requirements that modern life is imposing.

There are many problems in this respect. Let me deal with only one of them. Performance standards of plan fulfillment have declined in recent years. Many enterprises and even whole sectors of the national economy, invoking all kinds of excuses, have been asking for, and quite often getting, an adjustment in their output quotas from higher bodies of economic management, or, in plain terms, a cutback on the output of a particular item.

Failure to fulfill the plan directly or indirectly produces unwelcome results. Doing away with the adjustments is the object of a great and consistent drive that has been launched at the grassroots level on the initiative of workers. It has now drawn in all of our country's enterprises and its national economy as a whole. The initial results are encouraging: All sectors have been coping well with their plan assignments since the beginning of this year.

Let me point out further that we are not always up to the mark in planning the introduction of new scientific and technological methods. For this reason the USSR, producing as it does one-third of the world's scientific innovations, falls behind Japan and the USA in using new technology in some areas. And it is an unfortunate thing that far too often it is by no means the Soviet industries that are the first to apply the discoveries of Soviet scientists in production lines.

Practically all of our mistakes and omissions are to be blamed on people, not planning as such. Although the USSR has a wealth of experience in planning, we still must learn how to use its truly unlimited potential. It is human to err, and it is only those who do nothing that make no mistakes. It is not the mistakes that are the essential thing, but the ability to react to them quickly and correct them. One way to make fewer mistakes and recover the ground lost more effectively is to improve discipline at the point of production, in terms of technology and individual performance, above all, as far as the fulfillment of our plans is concerned.

We have been striving to promote better work discipline and keep things moving at the point of production. This concern is now still more relevant since the very course of life makes it imperative for us to bring yet another reserve—that of managerial efficiency—into play. Our economists consider this basic today.

State Subsidies Going Up

I wrote not too long ago (SOVIET LIFE No. 11, 1981) that the Soviet consumer has been buying beef at half its cost, with the other half being covered by the state. Earlier this year, the consumer's share of the cost dropped to 40 per cent, while the state's went up to 60 per cent accordingly. On the whole, state subsidies for the production of meat, dairy and other products are going up from 25 billion rubles to over 40 billion rubles a year. Look at this table:

Subsidies over Retail Price
(in rubles per kilogram)

	1980	1983
Beef	**2.04**	**2.99**
Mutton	**1.94**	**2.77**
Pork	**0.87**	**1.55**
Milk	**0.09**	**0.17**

The reason for increased subsidies has been an appreciable increase of some of the agricultural procurement prices in the USSR starting from January 1, 1983. That increase, made in order to stimulate food production, meant an additional annual investment of 16 million rubles out of the state budget (more than 60 rubles per capita). However, the retail prices for staple foodstuffs have remained unchanged. For example, the retail prices for meat and dairy products are still at their 1962 level.

The Soviet system of state subsidies for the production of goods and provision of services that come under the heading of prime necessities is under unabating fire from the West. The criticism sounds convincing, at first glance: From the purely economic point of view, prices must by all means make up for production costs, at least. But will this parity satisfy the consumer?

Society should or, to be exact, must, in our view, assure everyone—every family—a decent minimum standard of living and bring housing, education at all levels, health care and things like that within everybody's reach. It is to this end that the prices of many goods and services, regarded as essentials, are deliberately kept down in the USSR, while education and health care are altogether free. Incidentally, housing is also offered free to most Soviet people while the monthly maintenance fee and utility charges are too low to cover even the housing maintenance cost. That is why the state housing subsidies in 1981 and 1982 topped 14 billion rubles. There are subsidies in the USSR also for the production of goods for children.

The rising cost of agricultural production is a worldwide trend. Let me point out only that in the USSR this is due, above all, to the fact that, for the time being, the growth of investment in the agrarian sector of the economy is greater than the growth of its production. There has to be too much investment in the social refashioning of the countryside through house-, school, hospital and road building, among other things. But that is investment that we are not going to pare down to save our financial resources.

On June 22, 1941, nazi Germany attacked the Soviet Union. It took four years, 20 million lives and untold quantities of material to rout the enemy and win a victory over fascism. Two Soviet military commanders recall events of that trying period of history.

By Konstantin Rokossovsky

the Stalingrad ultimatum

On December 31, 1942, availing ourselves of a certain lull (a relative one, of course) on the Stalingrad Front, we decided to see the New Year in festively.

Quite a few good wishes were exchanged, and everything that was said that night was full of firm belief in the coming victory over the enemy.

Each of us spoke of his dear ones, his family.

At one point in this friendly conversation, someone mentioned that there had been many cases in history where ultimatums to surrender were presented to an enemy who found itself in dire conditions.

That evening, however, no one gave any serious thought to that idea. But the next day it suddenly occurred to me to consult the General Staff on whether we, too, might make use of this custom of the ancient knights. As far as I remember, I telephoned General Antonov, who was deputizing for the Chief of the General Staff in Moscow, and told him about my idea. He promised to talk to General Headquarters (GHQ) and report back to me with the result, adding that it might not be a bad idea —just in case—to make a rough draft of the proposed ultimatum.

We pooled our efforts and drew up a text. It was not too long before GHQ rang up and requested that we urgently send them our draft.

Slight amendments were made, and our text was approved. We were ordered to present the ultimatum, a day or two before the start of the offensive, to Colonel-General Friedrich von Paulus, commander of the 6th German Army, or to his deputy.

The document is now widely known. It stated that the 6th German Army, the 4th Panzer Army and the reinforcement units allotted to them had been completely encircled by our forces as far back as November 23, 1942. All the attempts made by the German Command to save the encircled troops proved futile. The German units sent to help were routed by the Red Army, and the sorry remainder was retreating toward Rostov. The German transport planes that carried the meager food rations, ammunition and fuel to the beleaguered men were suffering heavy losses in craft and crews from Russian aviation. Their help to the encircled troops was proving illusory. And the situation for the German troops was truly critical. The men were suffering from hunger, cold, disease. Yet the severe Russian winter was only beginning.

"You as commander and all the officers of the encircled troops," the ultimatum read, "realize only too well that you have no practical opportunities whatsoever to break through the encirclement. Your situation is hopeless and any further resistance is completely senseless.

"To avoid useless bloodshed in your desperate situation, we offer you the following terms of surrender:

"All the encircled German troops, commanded by you and your staff, shall cease resistance. We guarantee to all officers, NCOs and soldiers who cease resistance their life and safety, and after the end of the war, return to Germany or to any other country the POW would wish to go. All surrendered officers, NCOs and soldiers will immediately begin receiving normal nourishment. All the ill, wounded and frostbitten will be provided with medical aid."

Marshal Konstantin Rokossovsky (right foreground) with Colonel-General Pavel Batov (center) in 1944.

On the morning of January 9, our truce envoys managed to safely reach the enemy's positions. There, in a prearranged location, they were met by German officers. Refusing to hand over their packet, our envoys demanded to be taken to the command post. They arrived there blindfolded. When the blindfolds were removed, they found themselves before a group of senior German officers. In the presence of the Soviet envoys one of the officers reported by telephone to his superior that the envoys had arrived and that they insisted on handing their packet containing the ultimatum to surrender to Paulus personally. Some time later it was announced to our representatives that the German Command refused to accept the ultimatum, the content of which was already known from radio broadcasts. After we had reported to GHQ that the enemy had rejected our ultimatum, the former wished us success in solving the problem by force of arms.

Our troops occupied the assault positions for the offensive on Stalingrad. It was very quiet over-all; there was not a trace of movement anywhere. Everyone literally was holding his breath, waiting for the signal.

Bright flashes were seen far behind enemy lines—the long-range bombardment planes were bombing the airports and large-scale military objectives. Then the blazing columns moved nearer—the planes were dropping bombs on the enemy's artillery positions.

AA-guns began shooting at our planes—first on one, then on another sector. But the German artillery did not fire any horizontal shots at all. The impression was that the enemy was deliberately keeping quiet in expectation.

But then the moment came to check our watches, and nothing had changed. At exactly 8:05 A.M. the signal flares soared up, and our guns, mortars and rocket projectors opened fire. The artillery preparation for the offensive lasted a full 55 minutes. Then the artillery provided a barrage of fire, accompanying our infantry that went into attack together with the tanks. Delivering crushing blows from above, the bombers likewise helped the attackers. All the troops along the entire front of encirclement went into attack at one and the same time.

On January 15, our troops broke through the well-fortified medium line of defense. By that time we had advanced from 10 to 22 kilometers into the center. Now before us lay the inner line of defense. I must say that the enemy put up really strong fortifications there. Near each other stood powerful strong points, with a great many machine-gun pillboxes, armored turrets and tanks dug into the ground. The entire terrain around was entangled with barbed wire and was densely mined.

In the final run, the plan we were insistently implementing—to break the encircled enemy grouping into two—brought us complete success.

According to our front's headquarters at the time, the encircled grouping of the enemy was broken up in two, that is, by January 26, their forces numbered approximately 110,000 to 120,000 men. The same data showed that in the battles from January 10 to January 25 (a mere 16 days) the Hitlerites lost over 100,000.

The commander of the 6th Army, now Field Marshal Paulus, decided to continue resisting.

Taking into account the prevailing situation, our troops regrouped their forces and dealt a blow on the southern group of the Germans from the southwest and the northwest, inflicting a serious defeat on them, which on January 31 obliged them to lay down their arms. ■

Marshal of the Soviet Union Konstantin Rokossovsky (1896-1968) commanded troops in battles near Moscow, in Stalingrad, in Byelorussia, in Berlin. This excerpt is taken from his book Soldier's Duty.

PEACE

By Nikolai Kuznetso

tribute to American convoys

The first foreign convoys began to arrive after the signing of a mutual supplies agreement by the USSR, Great Britain and the USA at the Moscow Conference (September 29-October 1, 1941).

Choosing the routes for cargo transfer was a problem. The enemy had blocked the shortest ones—across the Baltic and Black seas.

Under these conditions, the route from the USA across the North Atlantic and the Barents Sea to Murmansk and Arkhangelsk was the shortest. Convoys traveled the 1,800 to 2,000 miles in 10 to 14 days. Besides that, our ports in the north were closer than others to the front and manufacturing centers where the cargoes were sent, and the ice-free port of Murmansk could accommodate ships the year round.

But that route lay in a zone of active operations by German naval and air forces. From bases in northern Norway they could reconnoiter and attack convoys. The great length of the route and the long polar day in summer helped the enemy.

In October 1941 I was summoned to the Kremlin by Joseph Stalin. For some reason I remember that visit particularly well. Though Moscow's then anxious days were reflected in the atmosphere in the Kremlin, Stalin himself looked unchanged. As before, he wore a gray field jacket with a turned-down collar. Stalin strode beside the long table, occasionally breaking Herzegovina Flor cigarettes in two and filling his pipe with the tobacco.

"You must go to the Northern Fleet at once," Stalin told me, explaining that he was not sure if all the preparations had been made there to receive the Allies' convoys.

The next day I left for Arkhangelsk, where they were already waiting for the first cargo transports from the USA and Great Britain.

But back to the north. . . .

During the war 726 transports were sent from Arkhangelsk and Murmansk. The losses from enemy ships and planes amounted to about 90 transports, including 11 Soviet. From October 1942 to February 1943, 24 Soviet and only three Allied transports left our northern ports on single-ship runs; add to this 10 Allied and three Soviet transports sent from Iceland. Of the 40 transports that made independent voyages, six Allied and four Soviet transports were sunk.

Vice Admiral Nikolai Kuznetsov headed the Soviet navy during the Great Patriotic War (1941-1945).

The trials did not end with the transport's reaching the port of destination. The enemy did everything to destroy the cargoes by massive air strikes (especially at Murmansk). Fighting in the ports was at times no less fierce than at sea. Our fighter planes, antiaircraft artillery and people, who courageously extinguished fires and saved valuable property, battled for ships and cargoes.

No small difficulties, though of a different nature, had also to be overcome in receiving convoys at Arkhangelsk, especially in winter. Only strong icebreakers could make their way through the ice there that at times was up to a meter thick. Whereas the Gulf Stream ensures free all-season sailing in the Barents Sea, hummocky ice packs appear in the throat of the White Sea as early as December and become particularly heavy in January and February.

Summer or winter, with any protection, a couple dozen merchant ships, clumsy, overladen with valuable cargoes, were a fine target for both German submarines and planes anyway. Several transports usually became their victims.

"We considered Nordkap the most dangerous spot where you had to keep closest to the shore while rounding Norway," said one of the convoy commanders. "We went on, though the alarm had long been sounding on all ships. We'd notice submarines. Then at dusk, when silhouettes of the ships were still well visible, a deadening blast came. A German sub had attacked one of the transports, and the latter, smoke-enveloped, disappeared into the arctic waters. But we kept on moving. Any delay would have meant still greater losses. Combat ships—cruisers and destroyers—tried to sink the German submarine, but far from always was this possible. We faced a new assault, and another ship—it seemed to be a tanker—was hit by a torpedo, and the high column of flame clearly indicated the spot where it sank."

Hearing or reading such stories, I well imagine with what feeling the seamen, of both merchant vessels and warships, greeted the Soviet fighter planes coming to protect them against the German aircraft or the Soviet destroyers sent to reinforce the escorting unit of ships, and with what joy the Allies' seamen approached our ports at last.

The loss of transports was attended by manpower losses. Some people, however, were saved after a battle. Arkadi Spiridonov, ex-commander of a Northern Fleet boat division, told me about one such episode:

"The signalman reported, 'Red sails to the right.'

"Two orange sails could be seen through the binoculars. The smooth lines of a seagoing boat stood out clearly beneath them.

"Cries could be heard from the boat.

"The signalman, putting a megaphone to his ear, listened attentively. Soon his face broke into a grin, and he said: 'Swearing, Comrade Captain 1st Class!'

" 'In Russian?' I asked foolishly. Receiving an answer in the affirmative, I told the commander to round the boat astern. There, holding the tiller, sat immobile, like an idol, a man in a waterproof coat. Sticking out of the hood was his fiery beard, matching the color of the sails.

"He was the captain of a sunken American transport of the Liberty type.

"About 50 seamen sat, half-lay and lay on the boat's thwarts and bottom, and some of them slept face down.

"After ordering the sails lowered, we took the boat in tow, taking for starters two of the 'swearers' aboard. They proved to be stokers from a Soviet transport sunk by the Germans. The Americans had picked them up.

"From the edge of the arctic ice, along which transports sailed and sank attacked by German planes and submarines, the boat had been moving for about six days, covering over 500 miles. First, while they still had gasoline, they went with the help of an engine, and then they just managed to proceed under the sails—there was no wind.

"German planes twice fired at the boat on its way, but without success.

" 'But why did you swear when we were approaching?' I asked one of the stokers.

" 'Seeing those guns aimed at the boat, we were afraid you'd take us for Germans. The captain really didn't know whose shores we were seeing . . . so we swore in case you proved to be our, Russian, people,' the unabashed seaman explained and asked for water.

"Meanwhile,we called at one of the many bays of the coast, where the boat anchored, and the seamen began climbing over to our launch.

"Several men were ill; they had to be carried off the ship. All asked for water. They hadn't had any for more than 24 hours."

The crews of American transports were our sincere Allies in the struggle against nazism. I want to pay tribute to them, our good friends and courageous seamen. ■

Vice Admiral Nikolai Kuznetsov (1902-1974) directed Soviet naval actions during World War II. This excerpt is taken from his book On the Course to Victory.

Millions of Soviet people believe peace means cooperation among nations of the world, and it is that which they cherish the most. Presented here are the thoughts of four Siberians, participants in Peace March 1982 held last summer.

FOR PEACE

voices against war

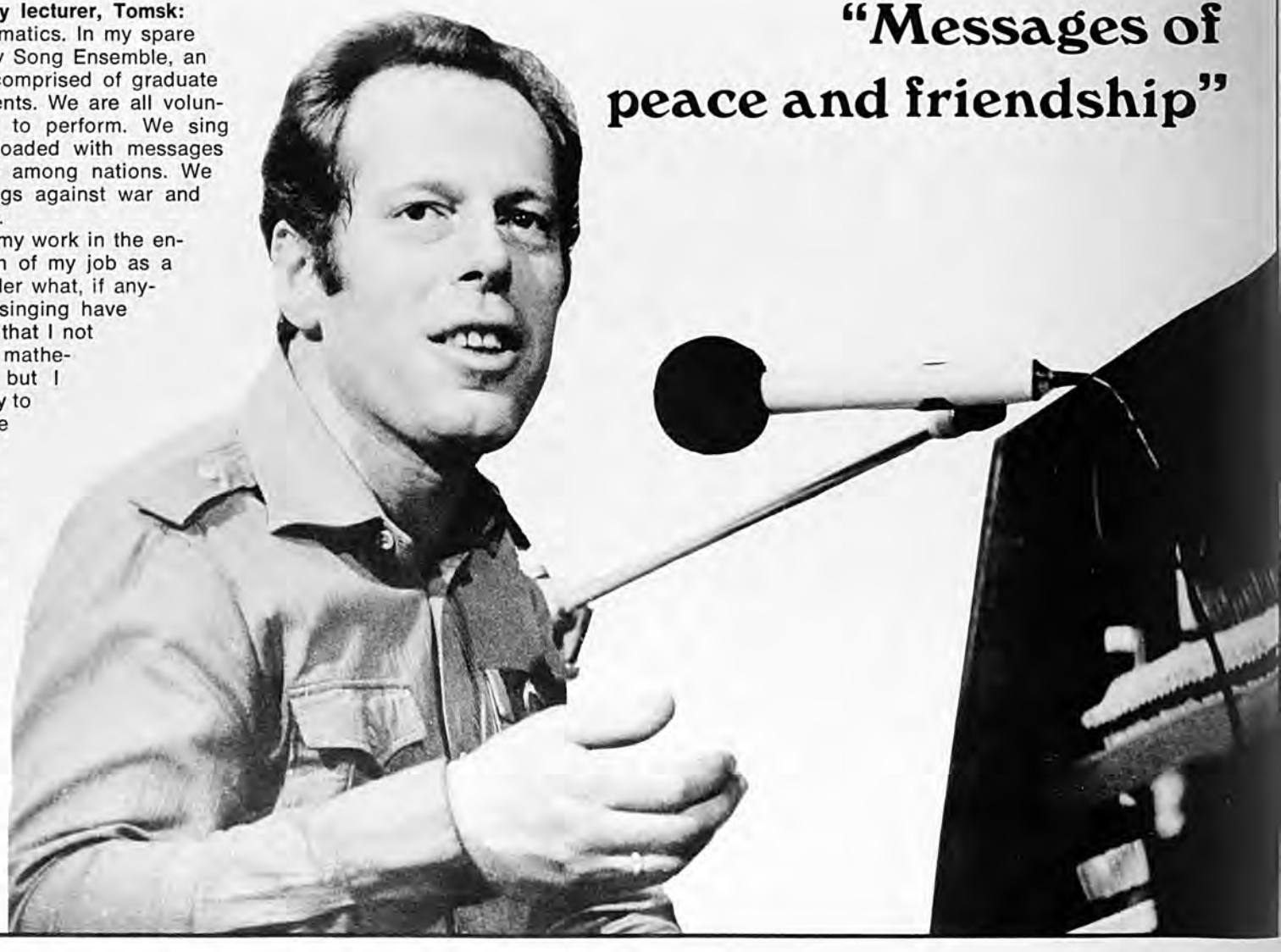
"A peaceful sky"

Tatyana Bobrovskikh, college student, Komsomolsk-on-Amur: Before entering college, I taught at a day-care center. I love preschool kids. They are innocent, curious and jolly little beings. I realized then that children are very sophisticated and interesting people in themselves and that you have to know a lot to bring them up. That's why I am now a student in the Preschool Education Department at the teachers college. I've titled my course paper this year "Bringing up Preschool Children to Love Their Native City." I'm sure it will be of great use to me in future. I want to teach youngsters here to love this young city, which celebrated its fiftieth anniversary not long ago, to love their country and their planet. I believe that people who do not sincerely wish other nations a peaceful sky over their heads have no love for their own city and people. I want to raise children to be free, decent and kind. *Kind* by all means, but most of all I want them to love peace!

"Messages of peace and friendship"

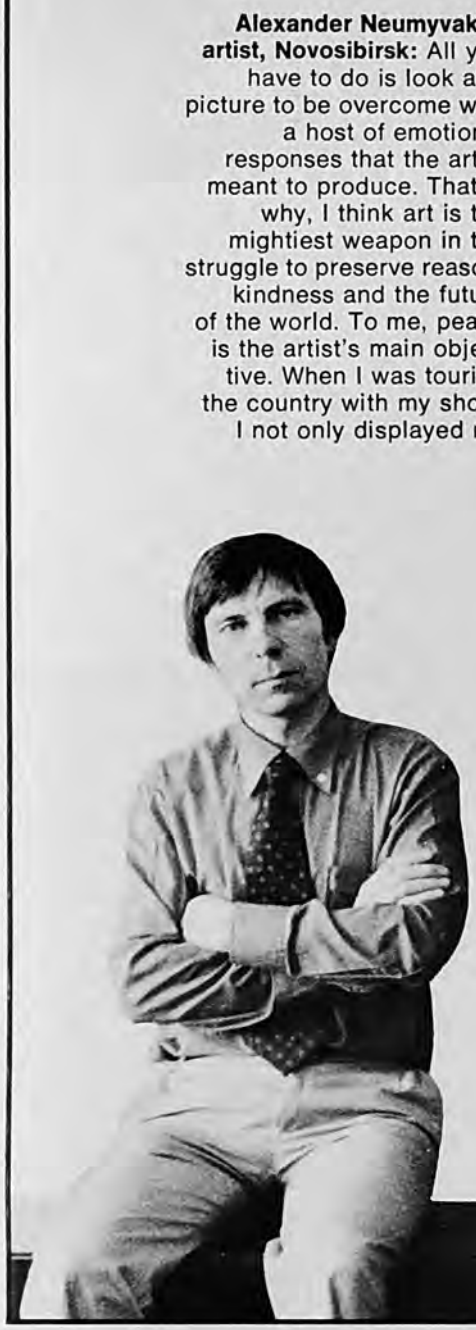
Anatoli Kaplan, university lecturer, Tomsk: I am a lecturer in mathematics. In my spare time I lead the University Song Ensemble, an amateur singing group comprised of graduate and undergraduate students. We are all volunteers and are not paid to perform. We sing mainly political songs, loaded with messages of peace and friendship among nations. We also include protest songs against war and injustice in our repertoire.

Personally, I consider my work in the ensemble as a continuation of my job as a lecturer. You might wonder what, if anything, mathematics and singing have in common. The thing is that I not only do my best to teach mathematics to my students but I also, first and foremost, try to foster in them the desire to be active and worthy citizens of their country. I think indifference is the most disgusting quality a person can have. In the ensemble we use our songs to fight indifference, to make people think about peace, the future of the world and their role in it. It is rewarding to know that the number of people who are active in the peace movement in Siberia, the Soviet Union and the entire world is growing. We advocates of peace are now a force that cannot be ignored.



"The mightiest weapon"

Alexander Neumyvakin, artist, Novosibirsk: All you have to do is look at a picture to be overcome with a host of emotional responses that the artist meant to produce. That is why, I think art is the mightiest weapon in the struggle to preserve reason, kindness and the future of the world. To me, peace is the artist's main objective. When I was touring the country with my show, I not only displayed my works dedicated to peace, friendship and fraternity among nations, but I also spoke to my audiences, young people of both sexes, about the ordinary folks, our contemporaries, whom I had painted. In this way I felt that I was teaching them to understand the fine arts. I believe that people who really love and understand art could never want war. I plan to do a special series of paintings on Peace March 1982.



"We must work together for peace"

Leonid Dema, war veteran and retired construction worker, Krasnoyarsk: During the Great Patriotic War of 1941-1945 against the Nazis, I was a pilot. I had to shoot down many nazi Junkers and Messerschmitts. I ended the war as a lieutenant colonel and returned to my prewar profession in construction. I am retired now and have plenty of free time. I am often invited to speak at schools and institutes around the city about my experiences in the war.

I have found that today's younger generation has a good knowledge of the history of their country. Though they did not witness the sufferings and heroism of Brest and Stalingrad themselves, or see the carnage at the Buchenwald and Dachau death camps, they are very aware of both and don't want anything like it to happen again. They know that if a nuclear war were to break out, hardly anyone would survive. Therefore, it is up to them, the younger generation, to make sure there will be a peaceful tomorrow. I feel very strongly that it is the war veteran's duty to help them in this. We must all work together for peace.

UNITY MEANS STRENGTH

Novosti Press Agency correspondent Avtandil Rukhadze interviews Metropolitan Yuvenaly of Krutitsky and Kolomna, member of the Holy Synod.

Q: What is the Russian Orthodox Church doing to preserve peace?

A: Numerous facts and documents eloquently show the profound dedication to the cause of peace of the Russian Orthodox Church, its hierarchy, clergy and multimillion flock of followers. We have already gained much experience in cooperating with members of other religions in the Soviet Union as well as with Soviet citizens who do not profess a religion. We are all ardently striving for peace. In this regard, I would like to recall the words of Saint Paul who said that God ". . . hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth. . . ." (Acts 17: 26) And it is from this that our Christian duty of not allowing a single member of the human family of nations to perish in the flames of a nuclear war follows.

Today with the antiwar movement growing throughout the world, our church is making its dedicated and sacrificial contribution to peace.

Q: When did this important stage in your activities begin?

A: The year 1952 should be considered the beginning of the new stage in our peacemaking experience. It was then that the first conference of all churches and religious associations of the USSR devoted to peace was held in the Troitse-Sergieva Lavra in Zagorsk. It was a good experience and showed how people of different faiths can cooperate on the question of peace. The second conference was held in 1969.

In 1973 our church hosted a meeting of followers of different religions who took part in the World Congress of Peace Forces in Moscow. The successfully developing interfaith cooperation encouraged the Russian Orthodox Church to convene an interfaith conference in Moscow. And in 1977, from July 6 to July 10, the Religious Workers for Lasting Peace, Disarmament and Just Relations Among Nations conference met. It was a forum of religious leaders, which was unprecedented in nature, content, purpose and representation. Some of the delegates called it the greatest religious event of the twentieth century. Approximately 660 influential figures, representing international and national religious organizations, community groups and political circles in 107 countries, assembled in Moscow at that time. They spoke for almost all religions of the world.

But we did not stop there. On the contrary, the success of the interfaith world forum inspired the church to broaden its ties to prevent war. At a most responsible moment in modern history, when the real danger of war again threatens Europe and the entire world, another World Conference of Religious Workers for Saving the Sacred Gift of Life from Nuclear Catastrophe was held in Moscow from May 10 to May 14, 1982, also on the initiative of the Russian Orthodox Church.

PEACE

The conference was attended by Buddhists, Zoroastrians, Hindus, Muslims, Jews, Sikhs, Shintoists and Christians from 90 countries, who adopted appeals to the Second Special Session of the UN General Assembly on Disarmament and to all the governments of the world.

His Holiness Patriarch Pimen, the head of the Russian Orthodox Church, set forth the decisions of that world forum and the will of its participants in his speech delivered in New York on June 24, 1982, at a meeting of the Second Special UN Session on Disarmament.

"We call upon you," said Patriarch Pimen, "to have the world cleansed from the blight of nuclear arms and in the meantime to achieve their immediate freeze and impose a ban on them.

"Turning our eyes to you with profound hope and at the same time realizing all the difficulty and responsibility of your mission, the participants in our conference are calling upon you to do your utmost to relieve the world of the burden of a nuclear horror, so that the pernicious nuclear storm should never, nowhere and under no circumstances fall upon our Earth."

It may well be said that in all of its contacts effected within the framework of Christianity and interfaith contacts, the Russian Orthodox Church has been making active efforts to preserve peace.

Q: The relations between the Russian Orthodox Church and American religious communities are, no doubt, of great importance in the efforts to prevent nuclear war. What is happening in this area?

A: Relations between the Russian Orthodox Church and the leaders of Christian churches and other religions in the United States go back almost 30 years. Over the past few years our ties have not weakened. On the contrary, they have become particularly intense. In 1979 the leaders of Christian churches of both countries met in Geneva and adopted a document called Choose Life. Ever since then our meetings have become annual events, with our main concern being peace, disarmament and détente.

At the last meeting in July 1982 in Geneva, the leaders of the Christian churches of the two great powers declared, in part: "We have achieved mutual understanding in many spheres of our Christian testimony and service. Three years ago we jointly demanded the endorsement and ratification of the SALT II Treaty. We regret that this has not yet been done. We continue to call for its ratification.

"At present there are many tendencies which may even further dissociate our governments and peoples. But we have once again expressed the commitment to stay together at this time, when the community of churches in the ecumenical movement is acquiring particular importance. We hope to serve our societies by further developing mutual understanding and trust, by looking for ways to contribute to the normalization of relations between our two countries, not only for the benefit of our two nations, but also for all the peoples of the world. We shall insistently seek to create a climate that will enable the various talks on disarmament—both bilateral and multilateral ones that are held between our governments—to come to an early conclusion."

The parties to the given statements also mapped out concrete measures to be taken to implement these ideas and goals.

Q: How extensive is the participation of the members of the Russian Orthodox Church in the peacemaking activities? What forms does this participation take?

A: Of course, the peacemaking efforts of the Russian Orthodox Church are not limited to a few top ecclesiastics alone. Our entire church with its multimillion followers is seized by this sacred urge. The annual million-ruble contributions which our parishes, dioceses and individual believers make to the Peace Fund are vivid confirmation of the sacrificial participation of the entire Russian Orthodox Church and its members in the efforts for peace.

Now that all people of good will are joining efforts to prevent the spreading of nuclear weapons on our planet and, in particular, in Europe, there is growing peacemaking activity in all the dioceses, which naturally involves the overwhelming majority of the members of our church. For example, soon after the World Conference was held in Moscow in May 1982, the clergy and believers organized meetings throughout the country to discuss the results of that forum.

An evidence of the fact that the mass participation of believers in the peace movement is being widely practiced was the meeting of the religious people in Moscow and Moscow Region, held at the Assumption Cathedral of the Novodevichy Monastery in Moscow on October 26, 1982, in connection with Disarmament Week. The Buddhists, Jews, Muslims and Christians who spoke at the meeting expressed their unconditional censure of the arms race and joined in the well-known appeal to the Thirty-seventh Session of the UN General Assembly, which was adopted at the enlarged meeting of the Presidium of the Soviet Peace Committee on September 21, 1982. More than 500 participants at our meeting affixed their signatures to that document.

Q: Does the Russian Orthodox Church cooperate with secular, nonreligious community organizations which struggle for peace? How does this cooperation manifest itself?

A: Our church cooperates with many organizations. At various international forums the representatives of our church and other religious associations of the USSR contribute to the peacemaking movement jointly with their nonreligious countrymen. We have been actively cooperating with various community organizations for more than one decade now: for example, with the Soviet Peace Committee and its republican and regional departments, the union of USSR Societies for Friendship and Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries, the Soviet Committee for European Security and Cooperation, the "Rodina" Society for Cultural Relations with Fellow Countrymen Abroad, the Soviet Peace Fund, the Russian Palestine Society of the USSR Academy of Sciences, and others. Our top ecclesiastics also take part in meetings of the Soviet public devoted to problems of peace. For example, last year the participants in Peace March 1982 from Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Finland and the Soviet Union were received in the Troitse-Sergieva Lavra and were guests of the Moscow Theological Academy and Seminary. When the guests came to the Lavra, they went to the St. Sergius Refectory Church where Metropolitan Aleksiy of Tallinn and Estonia, Member of the Holy Synod, officiated, together with the clergy, at a service for peace after which he addressed the gathering. Metropolitan Aleksiy had meetings with some members of the Peace March 1982. The guests were shown around the ancient monastery and the theological schools and attended a Sunday evening service at the Assumption Cathedral.

One of the members of the Soviet delegation attending the eleventh annual meeting of Soviet and American youth, which was held last summer in Irkutsk, was Archimandrite Sergius (Fomin), vice chairman of the Foreign Church Relations Department of the Moscow Patriarchate. The topic of the dialogue was youth in the USSR and the USA for lasting peace and cooperation through contacts and mutual understanding.

Many excellent speeches were delivered at a recent rally of religious people in Moscow and Moscow Region. The following words of one of the speakers particularly appealed to me. He said. "One day a preacher of peace attending a meeting asked that the lights in the hall be turned off. After this was done and the hall was submerged in total darkness, he told all of the people who were present to light the candles they were holding. At first a feeble light flickered. This soon grew into a bright and steady glow that filled the hall. All of those who were there understood the idea that the preacher meant to convey: Unity spells strength and peace."

In conclusion I would like to say the following: Though our peacemaking efforts may only be a small candle, it makes the light emanating from the flames of the candles of all the peacemakers still brighter, still more powerful. That light will make the darkness of fear retreat and will show the true path to peace. ■

SIBERIA

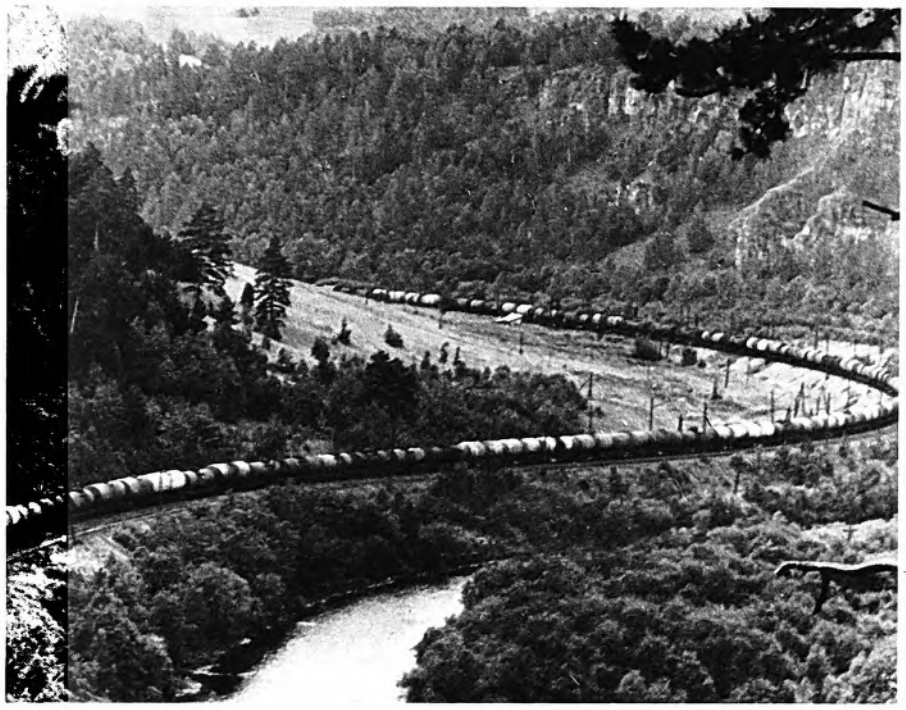
BAM: living in new towns

By Alexander Dorozhkin
Photographs by Vitali Arutyunov

Hundreds of miles of the Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad have already been laid across Siberia. And as the railroad pushes on, cities and towns are springing up along its route. Now people are coming to settle, too.

Traditionally, high school graduates in Zvezdny, a settlement along BAM, pay tribute to the pioneer builders of the line with a walk on the rails.

BAM



BAM is being built by the entire country. This is no exaggeration. All 15 union republics have sent building teams.

As photographer Vitali Arutyunov and I traveled along the Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad in our comfortable train compartment, we gave little thought to the hardship and deprivation that the trailblazers, the first builders of the line, had experienced.

The steel rails of BAM running further and further eastward do not differ in any way from similar ones that crisscross the civilized world like a steel web. The former campsites along the route have long been overgrown with juniper or have become stations, settlements or towns.

In a little museum set up in a Siberian-style log cabin in one of the settlements along the railroad, I had seen exhibits that appeared rather strange at first glance: a stump of a huge cedar tree that had served as a table, an ordinary flashlight, a battered volleyball and a guitar with three strings instead of six. These were the silent witnesses to and participants in the now historical events. They were the personal belongings of the pioneers who were the first people to begin work on BAM.

The first builders had no thoughts of museums, however, and even now they can hardly find the time to sit down and write their memoirs. These people are still young and are continuing to work on the eastern sections of the railroad. The museums—as well as the schools, kindergartens, nurseries, shops, cafés and clubs that were put up before them—were built by people who had come to settle down in the Baikal-Amur Mainline railroad zone.

Soon sturdy cottages of larch, built according to the laws of taiga architecture, replaced the tents and trailers. And now these structures are gradually giving way to brick and panel multistory apartment buildings that have all the comforts of civilization, shopping centers and palaces of culture faced with marble and basalt. Asphalt now lies in places that until recently were berry patches dotted with exotic Siberian flowers. Bears and foxes, despairing of finding suitable caves and dens amid the concrete, are frequent visitors on the streets of the settlements.

The BAM zone is being settled. This is not only a natural stage in the development of the region but also an interesting event in its own right that poses a large number of the most diverse and complex economic, ecological and social problems. The zone promises the country new quarries and mines, ore-processing plants and logging mills. Siberian scientists have already proposed a grand-scale program for the stage-by-stage industrial development of the region. It is with good reason that BAM is called "The Road to the Twenty-first Century."

Artist Elgudzhi Kiknadze, from Georgia, is a skillful woodcarver. Many of his works adorn public buildings in the settlement of Niya. Top left: The railroad runs through virgin taiga forests and across crystal clear mountain rivers. Top right: A playground for the children of the builders.

Zvezdny

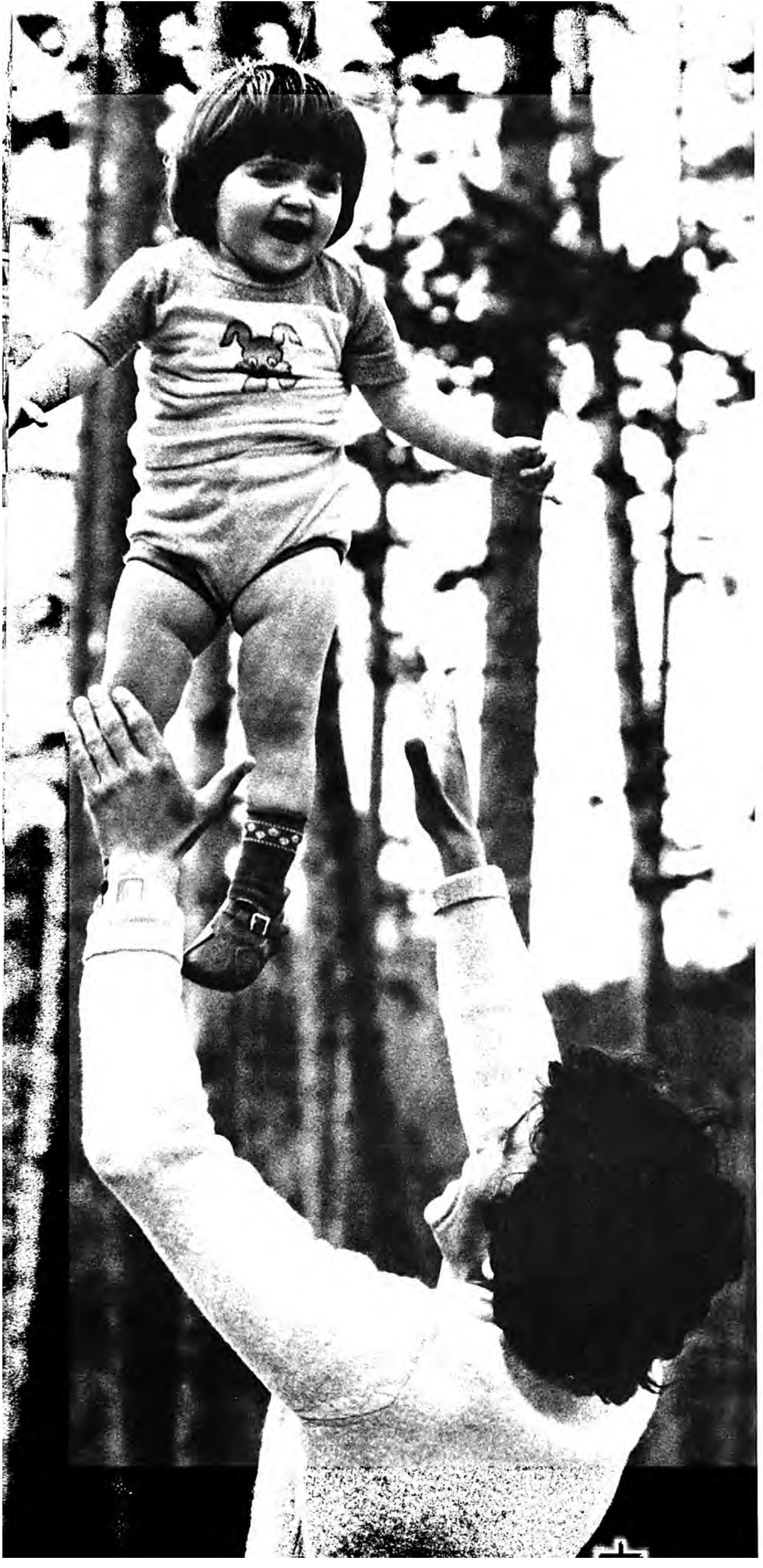
We leave the train at Zvezdny, the first station on the western section of the railroad, in the hope of meeting the builders from Armenia who are putting up a permanent settlement for railroad workers. Why from Armenia, you might ask.

Well, it's like this. Practically every settlement or town that is going up along the railroad's route has been or is being built by a team of workers from one of the 15 constituent republics. So many young people volunteered to work on BAM that there has even been rather keen competition among them, with the most qualified people receiving preference.

Each republic or territory that sent a team of 150 to 200 young men and women to Siberia was also required to provide the machinery, building material and, above all, architectural designs reflecting their own, strictly national, style for their proposed residential neighborhood. That is how the Armenian settlement of Zvezdny appeared. Its railroad station and shopping center are faced with the famous pink tufa and are unmistakably Armenian in flavor, reminiscent of old Yerevan.

The decorative tiles of tufa were carefully packed and flown in from Armenia by plane, just like grapes or citrus fruit. Zvezdny does not resemble the settlements of Ulkan built by the Uzbeks or Kicheru built by Estonians, whose architecture has its own inimitable style. Each national team tried to make its settlement more beautiful, comfortable and original than the others. Everyone joined in the competition: architects, masons, interior decorators. No one wanted to let their republic or territory down.

Bagratuni Antonyan, the top team leader of the Armenian stonemasons, came to work on BAM when he was 20. He jokingly says that he was unripe then, like wild grapes, and he had a very poor knowledge of Russian. At first the team lived in tents and felled trees that split apart in the minus-50-degree-centigrade temperatures. That was also when his ears were frostbitten. Some of his colleagues could not take the rugged conditions and returned to Armenia. But Bagratuni Antonyan remained and has "spent the best eight years of my life here," as he says. Even for the BAM old-timers that is a solid work record. In



Gayane, 2, is the daughter of Bagratuni Antonyan, who leads a team of builders from Armenia. Incidentally, Bagratuni met his wife Valya in Siberia, too.

another three or four months the Armenian builders will complete their work in Zvezdny. Where will they go from here?

"I think I'll return to Armenia with my family," answered Bagratuni. "It seems like a hundred years since I've seen Lake Sevan. And that is unforgivable for an Armenian, especially one who was born there like me."

The Georgians Are Building Niya

The highway from Zvezdny to Niya, the next settlement in the western part of the BAM zone, winds intricately through green foothills. Our driver, Georgian Zaur Gotaidze, told us: "I'll never forget the day I took a woman about to give birth to the town of Ust-Kut. The distance is not very great—a mere 200 kilometers—but it was winter, the snow lay thick, the road was covered with ice, and it was nighttime. I had to hurry—I was afraid she might have the baby in the car—but I had to be very careful at the same time because I had never carried such a precious load before. I was perspiring from nervousness though the temperature was 40 degrees below zero centigrade outside. I was horrified at the thought of what I would do if she went into labor. We arrived in Ust-Kut in the morning, in the nick of time. I waited at the hospital to find out whether it was a boy or a girl. It was a boy, the first baby in our Georgian settlement of Niya. You can just imagine how excited everyone was! I was so happy I bought a case of champagne and drove back to the settlement at top speed. When the other settlers heard the news, they picked me up bodily and began tossing me into the air. The entire settlement celebrated. The champagne came in handy, too. The boy was named Vasili, and I was made his godfather. Sometime later I took my own wife, Tamriko, to Ust-Kut, and, of course, I was terribly nervous then, too. We named our girl Irina."

As Zaur Gotaidze was finishing his story, we were approaching Niya, where another celebration was in progress. It was Sunday and the settlement had turned out to mark an important event—the opening of a child-care center. Judging by the atmosphere, this day had been awaited with much anticipation—there were many children among the builders, authorities and local population who had assembled. There were also flowers, smiles and speeches as the occasion demanded. The people thanked the builders and presented them with gifts.

Any city would be proud to have a kindergarten that can accommodate 120 children in spacious playrooms, with porches, a gymnasium and a large room for holding music and dancing classes. On the well-equipped playground are swings, Jungle gyms, slides and merry-go-rounds.

By the Lake

The largest town in the western, already functioning section of BAM is called Severo-Baikalsk. A map of the country printed three years ago, which I have on my bookshelf, does not contain the name Severo-Baikalsk. The town itself owes its birth on the shore of Lake Baikal to the BAM railroad.

I will be so bold as to maintain that Severo-Baikalsk is a unique town. There is no other like it in the world. The reason for this is its location on the picturesque shores of Lake Baikal.

When Baikal's Cape Kurla was still wild and impregnable, it was thoroughly studied by geologists, who made the staggering discovery of a batch of rare minerals—lead, zinc, asbestos and iron ore.

BAM

Prominent people regularly visit the towns and settlements along the railroad. Here Cosmonaut Vladimir Kovalyonok is warmly greeted in the young town of Severo-Baikalsk on Lake Baikal. Above: Multistoried housing is going up for the railroad workers and their families. Below: These cottages in Niya were constructed by workers from the Georgian Republic.

The scientists marked the cape in black on their maps, and when the Baikal-Amur Mainline railroad project was still in the planning stage, their opinion was given due consideration. The geologists had no doubt that the future railroad simply *had* to cross the black dot they had made on their map of Cape Kurla. They were convinced that a town should be laid there and that it would have fabulous industrial potential.

Actually, the railroad was being built for the express purpose of bringing the country economic benefit by hauling in freight of industrial raw material and by building modern extracting and processing centers in this godforsaken region. Eight years ago the first team landed on the cape, and five years later the settlement that grew on the site heard the whistle of the first diesel locomotive. Everything proceeded according to plan.

We have to admit that the ecologists joined in the "battle" for the town rather late. The strength of their arguments and their pressure were hard to ignore, and the slogan of the day became "Lake Baikal should be left untouched and pure!"

But if the industrial enterprises planned for Severo-Baikalsk are to be built in other cities along BAM, what future has the young town that has linked its destiny with Lake Baikal? That was the question I asked Vladimir Bodrov, the mayor of the town.

"It will mainly be a resort and tourist town," he answered. "There will be campgrounds, boardinghouses, sanatoriums and resorts. Highways will connect it with all the large towns of Siberia. Hydrofoils carrying tourists will cruise around the lake. This will require our building a spacious pier. Sandy beaches, cafés and restaurants will be scattered along the shoreline. Severo-Baikalsk will have granite embankments and scenic overlooks. Yet most of the town's residents will not be occupied in tourist services.

"Severo-Baikalsk will also have its own bakery and dairy farm, a clothing factory and a technical school for training railroad specialists for BAM. The railroad itself will also need people, like power engineers and railroad workers. A large fuel and oil depot for the railroad will be built in the vicinity of the town. I assure you there will be no unemployment here."

"Still, I feel that the industrial future of Severo-Baikalsk is rather precarious," I said. "Is there any guarantee that all of these factories and the depot, though of local significance, not to mention the town itself and the tourist and sanatorium complex, will not harm the lake?"

"We have such a guarantee," the mayor assured me. "The town already has a small installation for the treatment of industrial waste. For the time being, it is sufficient. But, I stress, for the time being only. Alongside it we are building, at an accelerated rate, a new and far more powerful and technologically perfect system of treatment plants, but we will not end here either. I don't need to say anything about the purity of Lake Baikal. But I suggest you go and see that for yourself." ■

On Cape Dezhnyov is a majestic monument to the Russian explorer after whom the cape was named.

Over 300 years ago Russian explorer Semyon Dezhnyov discovered the strait between Asia and North America, proving the separation between continents.

the first Russian to see Alaska

By Mikhail Belov

In the history of sea navigation Russian Cossack Semyon Dezhnyov can be ranked alongside Christopher Columbus and Ferdinand Magellan. It was he who is credited with opening a strait between Asia and North America, thus settling the question of the two continents' separate existence once and for all.

Columbus and Magellan accomplished their feats at periods close in time. In fact, they were contemporaries. But Dezhnyov's exploits took place a century and a half after the voyages of Columbus. Why did it take so long for this geographical task to be carried out? This is explained by the fact that before then the passageway in the region where Asia and America face each other at the closest point was hardly accessible due to arctic ice.

At the end of the sixteenth and the beginning of the seventeenth century the Russian explorers discovered the vast land of Siberia beyond the Urals. Russian Cossacks were the first to bring the news about the Ob, the Yenisei and the Lena rivers, their tributaries and the territories lying between them. They settled permanently on the banks of these rivers and built towns, villages and fortresses. As they explored Siberia step by step and laid sea and river routes, they approached the Chukotka Peninsula. That was the last untrod section, and its development was expected to answer the outstanding question of whether a body of water lay between Asia and North America.

Dezhnyov was one of those who settled these areas. Little is known about him, but it is clear from his petition to Czar Alexei Mikhailovich requesting pay for his 20-year-long service that Dezhnyov was born in the northern part of Russia near the White Sea. He later lived in Yeniseisk and Tobolsk, in Siberia. During his years of service on remote Siberian rivers and fortresses, Dezhnyov, as he put it, "received wounds," "took the field" and in order to avoid scurvy in the years of famine "had to take in some filthy stuff and foul the soul." From this petition and his reports to the Governor of Yakutiya Ivan Akinfov, we learn that in the summer of 1648 Dezhnyov and his crew undertook a remarkable voyage from the Kolyma River to the Anadyr River beyond the mountain ridge, doubling the known size of the Chukotka Peninsula on his way.

How did this historic travel proceed?

In the summer of 1646 a small group of hunters on board a *koch* (a wooden two-sailed vessel, 19 meters long and 5 meters wide) with only a compass and a sundial passed from the Kolyma River to the Gulf of Chaunsk. They were unable to move further because of the thickness of the ice. During the next navigation season, four *koches,* this time led by Dezhnyov, reached the Anadyr River. However, ice again blocked their way. Finally, during the summer of 1648 the third voyage to the east of the Kolyma took place. The seven *koches* commandeered by Dezhnyov could hardly accommodate the 90 people—tradesmen, hunters and military men—who comprised the expedition. All of them had different reasons for going: Some wanted to trade on the Anadyr River, while others sought the valuable sable. Only Dezhnyov himself represented government interests.

The Dezhnyov expedition set off on June 20. The *koches* moved slowly along the shoreline, calling at all inlets and gulfs. Sometime in mid-August near Cape Bellings in the Gulf of Kolyuchinsk, the convoy was hit by a storm and lost two of its vessels. Dezhnyov with the remaining five vessels continued on to the east.

By the first of September the expedition approached a cape called Big Stony Nose.

From this we have a good idea of where Dezhnyov was on September 1, 1648. No doubt it was the easternmost part of the Asian continent. Eighty kilometers from that spot across the strait was Alaska, in Dezhnyov's view, New Land (Novaya Zemlya). On a clear day, standing at the top of the cape (today called Cape Dezhnyov), you can see in the distance the coast of Alaska. Also some believe that Dezhnyov might have come even closer to Alaska because he stopped by the Gvozdev Islands inhabited by Eskimos.

Of course, this prompts the question: If Dezhnyov was so close to the North American continent, why didn't he attempt to approach its shores and land there? But he can hardly be blamed for this. First, we cannot be sure that Dezhnyov did not land in Alaska. Second, his disinterest in exploring the American continent might be explained by his believing it to be part of big New Land, whose study was not in his plans. He led the expedition to the rich Lower Anadyr regions and, therefore, did not want to stop by Big Stony Nose for a long period of time.

During a storm in the Chukchi Sea, the Dezhnyov convoy lost another, the third, vessel, and later the *koch* carrying Dezhnyov and 24 other men on board was cast ashore. They set out on foot northward in search of the Anadyr River. It was late autumn and the hardships of exploring an unfamiliar and arduous way finally took its toll and only half of the original number in the group was left. In winter the survivors, led by Dezhnyov, arrived at their destination. ■

singer and stateswoman

Anegina Ilyina-Dmitriyeva combines the rare beauty of a coloratura soprano with the gift of a dramatic actress. This amazing mix of talents and the fact that she plays the leading roles in the main productions of the Yakutsk Opera House make it possible to rank her a star of the young Yakut opera. However, "young" does not mean professionally immature. For the last 10 or 15 years the opera house in Yakutsk, the capital of the Yakut Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic, in Eastern Siberia, has staged the most sophisticated operas and ballets. Judge for yourself. Besides operas written by Yakut composers, the theater's repertoire includes world classics such as *Carmen, Madame Butterfly, The Barber of Seville, The Czar's Bride, Eugene Onegin* and *Prince Igor.*

Opera star Anegina Ilyina-Dmitriyeva has appeared in all of them. She also interprets works by Handel, Schubert, Beethoven, Tchaikovsky and Rachmaninoff, singing each in its original language, as well as ballads by Russian and foreign composers. Her versatility makes it hard to believe she is a typical Yakut woman. The point is that some 60 years ago Yakut women had absolutely no rights, neither in the family nor in society. For example, a bridegroom coming to take his bride from her parents' home would give her the end of a whip to hold to signify her obedience. In the past famine, backbreaking work and poor hygiene took their toll among women, too.

Much of Anegina's talent can be traced back to her grandfather, who loved to sing and improvise ballads. "I could listen to him sing for hours," recalls Anegina. "All my relatives and neighbors, too, would gather around him excitedly, each of us holding our breath."

His songs had moral messages. He would sing ballads about good and evil, folk wisdom and heroic deeds. Anegina's grandfather also taught her to play the khomus, a Yakut folk instrument resembling the banjo.

The young girl enrolled in a music school and later attended Leningrad Conservatory, graduating with excellent grades. After that Anegina returned to her native city dreaming of appearing on the big stage. Since then she has contributed a great deal to making the Yakut musical theater a reality.

A steady stream of performances, rehearsals, concerts and radio and TV appearances is run of the mill for any performer. But Anegina's life has another dimension. Her few hours away from the stage and the studio she spends as a deputy of the USSR Supreme Soviet, the top legislative body of the Soviet Union. In addition to her trips to Moscow for sessions of the Supreme Soviet and her work on one of its standing commissions, the busy actress-deputy makes time in her tight schedule to meet with constituents in Yakutsk. Of course, art is not the main topic at these meetings. Deputy Anegina deals with various problems, from building concrete runways at the airport in the little settlement of Nurba to buying musical instruments for the newly formed orchestra at the Elgyaisky State Farm.

Some people ask her why a famous actress would want to bother with such problems. Anegina answers them this way: "In meeting people and dealing with their problems, I feel I'm living a full life, and I am more aware of my people's growing culture. Isn't that enough to inspire any artist?"

"In meeting people and dealing with their problems, I feel I'm living a full life," says actress-deputy Anegina Ilyina-Dmitriyeva.

Today the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences constitutes a large number of important scientific research centers in dozens of cities throughout Siberia. These centers successfully combine fundamental research with the practical problems associated with developing the economy of the region.

SIBERIA

a bold experiment a quarter of a century old

By Valentin Koptyug

Vice President of the USSR Academy of Sciences and Chairman of the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences

Science in Siberia is celebrating its twenty-fifth jubilee. Of course, this does not mean that prior to 1957 no scientific research was being conducted in Siberia. In fact, since the early eighteenth century, large-scale expeditions have explored the huge territory stretching from the Urals in the west to the Komandor Islands in the east. Somewhat later, members of the Russian Academy came here, one after another. Some of their travels lasted many years. In the 1890s the first Siberian scientific center comprising a university, an institute of technology and several well-equipped laboratories was opened in Tomsk.

However, real scientific research in Siberia did not begin until the October Revolution in 1917. On Vladimir Lenin's personal instructions, universities were established, first in Irkutsk and then in Vladivostok in the Far East, and the scientific center in Tomsk was expanded.

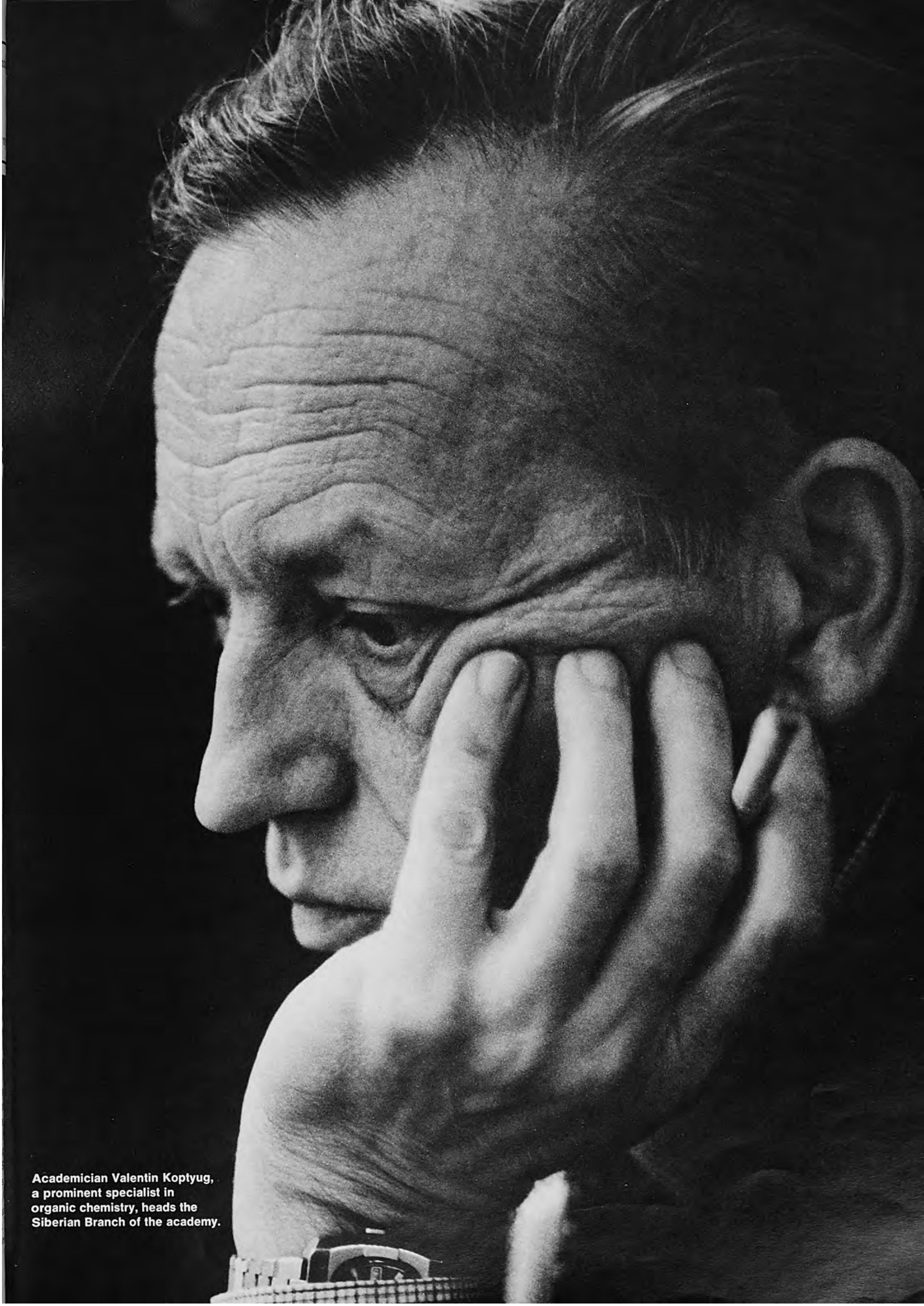
In the 1940s the USSR Academy of Sciences set up Western Siberian, Eastern Siberian, Yakut and Far Eastern branches. Each did a great deal in studying the natural resources of its respective zone and in solving the most urgent problems of engineering.

Akademgorodok, the research center located near Novosibirsk. Above: Siberian scientists, department heads and laboratory technicians at the Institute of Nuclear Physics meet regularly to keep informed of each other's line of studies.

Some 10 years later it became clear that these branches were inadequate to cover the broad scope of research that was required. They lacked the necessary scientific potential and had too few highly trained scientific personnel on their staffs. Suffice it to say that there was only one corresponding member of the USSR Academy of Sciences in all of Siberia in the 1950s. Lastly, there were no institutes that could adequately explore many of the basic fields of modern science. All of this in turn handicapped the intensive development of the region's natural resources, even though the great Russian scholar of the past, Mikhail Lomonosov, once noted, "Russia's might will depend on Siberia."

The idea for establishing a large center of fundamental and applied sciences beyond the Urals was taking hold, and in 1956 it was given flesh by leading mathematicians like Mikhail Lavrentyev. The Soviet Government supported this initiative and in 1957 established the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences. It was comprised of 14 new institutes set up near Novosibirsk and all the departments of the academy that were already in existence in Siberia.

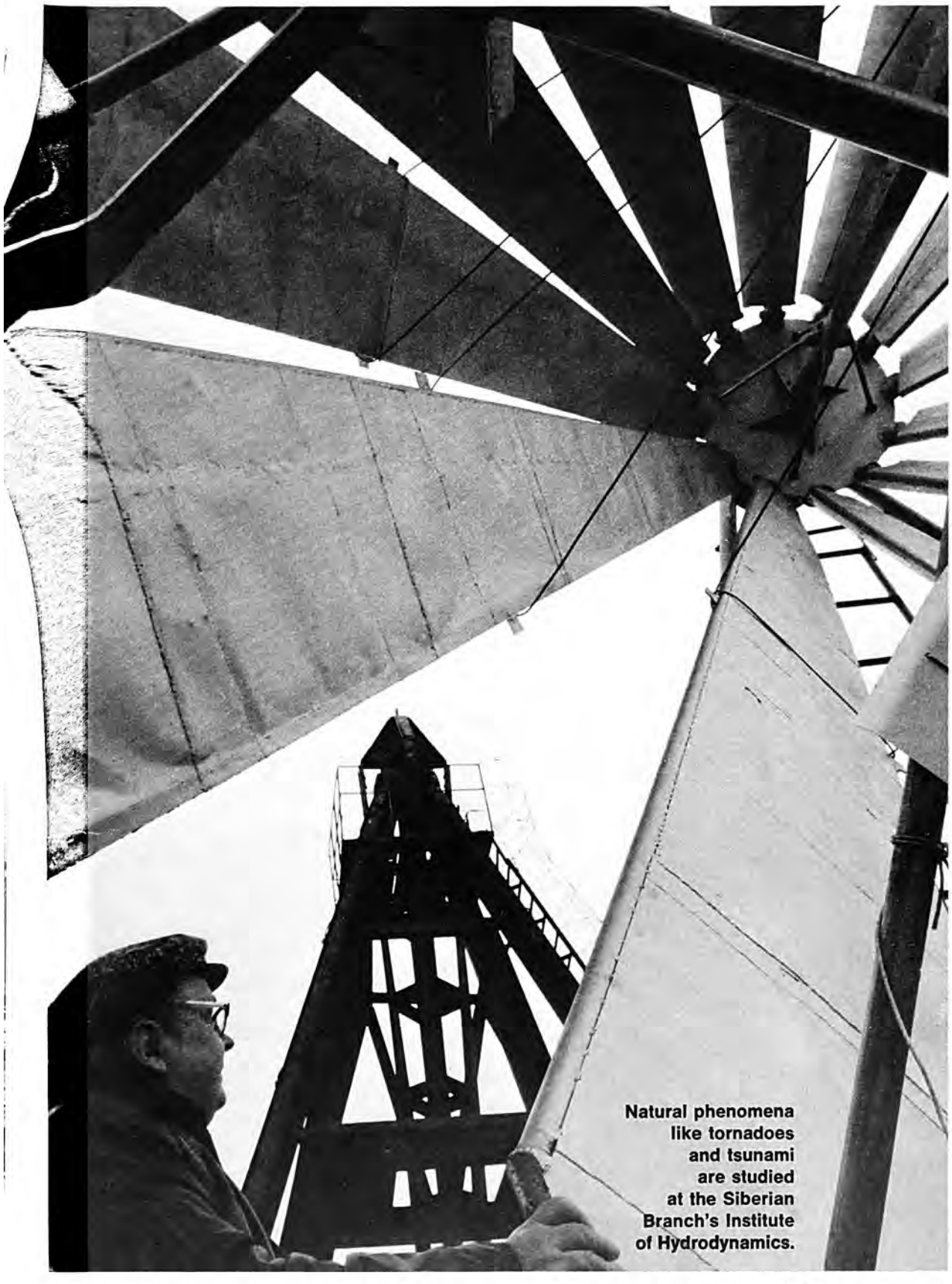
Since then the number of academic institutes



Academician Valentin Koptyug, a prominent specialist in organic chemistry, heads the Siberian Branch of the academy.

"The creation of this scientific center seems to me an act of tremendous significance both for science and general enlightenment, an act of statesmanship conceived and made by far-sighted, bold and courageous people."

Richard Courant, American mathematician



Natural phenomena like tornadoes and tsunami are studied at the Siberian Branch's Institute of Hydrodynamics.

in Novosibirsk has increased to 21, and new regional centers have appeared in Krasnoyarsk, Irkutsk, Tomsk, Yakutsk and Ulan-Ude. Today five departments of the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences function in these cities. Scientific institutes in Vladivostok, Khabarovsk, Magadan, Kamchatka and Sakhalin provide the core of the independent Far Eastern Science Center of the main academy of sciences.

This qualitative leap in the development of science in Siberia, however, was due not only to the rise in number of facilities. The new stage in the development of this part of the country, which began in the late 1950s, established new criteria for scientific research. Academician Mikhail Lavrentyev, the man behind and first president of the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences formulated it this way:

"The Siberian Branch was to become the USSR's first major interdisciplinary scientific center combining, both territorially and organizationally, institutes engaged in various fundamental sciences. This was our first principle. But it was also clear that modern science cannot be developed without modern industry. And, in turn, industry also badly needs science as the source of new ideas to revolutionize production. Therefore, it became our second principle to gear our research to the economic problems facing Siberia as closely as possible, to expedite the introduction of new scientific ideas and proposals.

"Lastly, but, in fact, of first importance, was the matter of staffing. As their backbone, the new institutes were to have teams of well-known scientists or individual scientists who excelled in a particular field. Our only condition was that they move to Siberia and bring their students with them, both postgraduates and undergraduates.

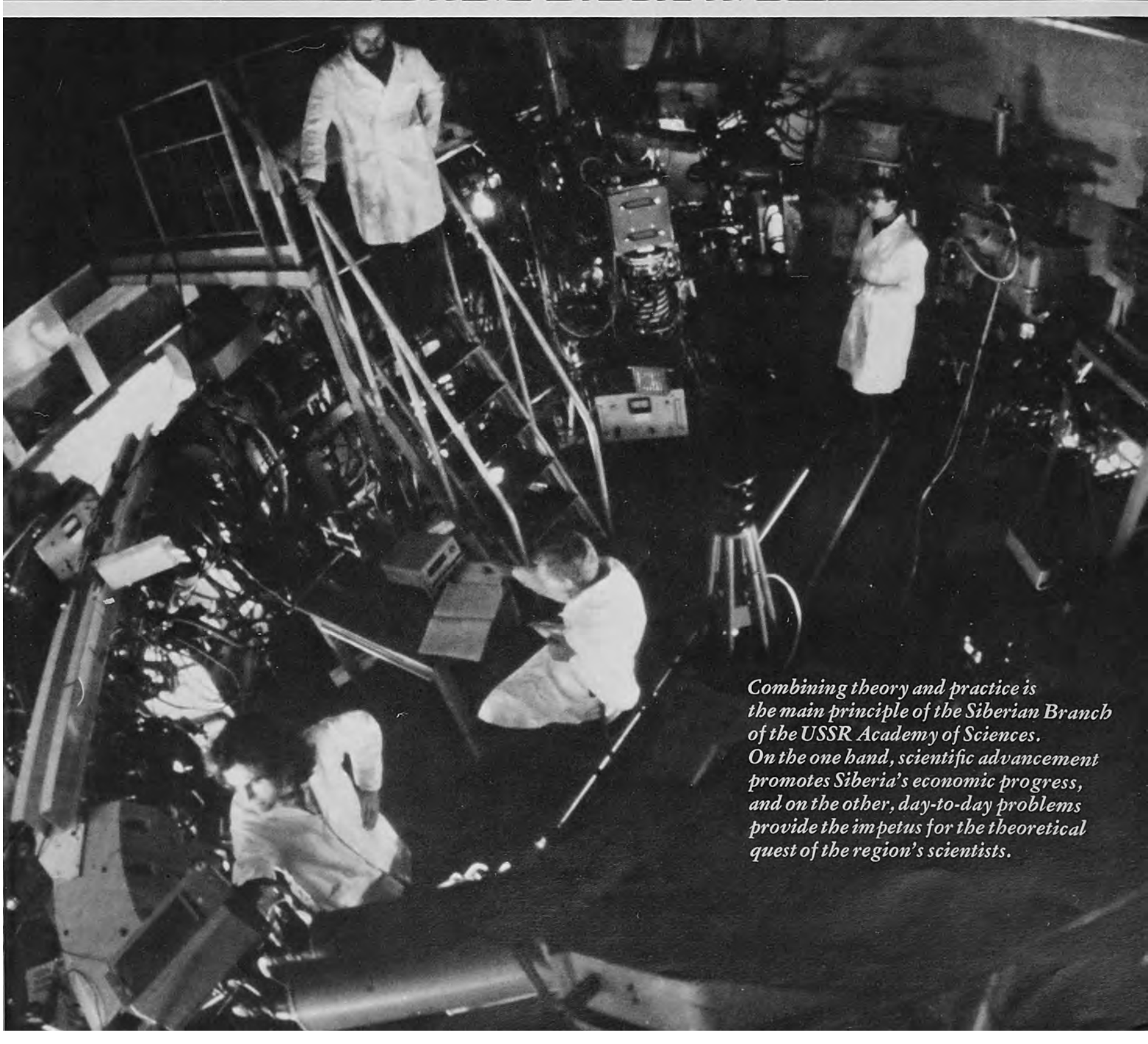
"With the future of the scientific center in mind, we knew that the 'imported' staff would not be sufficient to develop science and adopt its findings in practice. It was, therefore, necessary for us to have a source of new brain power, young talent with fresh ideas who were up on the latest instruments and equipment."

The work of the just-established Siberian Branch was greatly facilitated by the fact that it was staffed by scientists—mathematicians, physicists, chemists, biologists, economists, geologists and historians—who coordinated their efforts and worked together. For example, geologists, using mathematical models, computer-processed vast amounts of data about the world's giant oil fields and set guidelines for prospecting the fields. Based on these findings, possible locations of fields in little-studied areas of Siberia have been predicted.

Mathematics also gave a boost to research in chemistry. The mathematical modeling of chemical industrial processes provided the theoretical groundwork for stepping up rates of reaction in chemical vessels and developing entirely new design concepts.

The collaboration of economists and mathematicians laid the foundations for using mathematical modeling in long-range economic planning. Our economists were among the first to propose economic and mathematical models for territorial planning, for establishing territorial and production complexes. They tackled not only the theoretical but also the practical problems and prepared

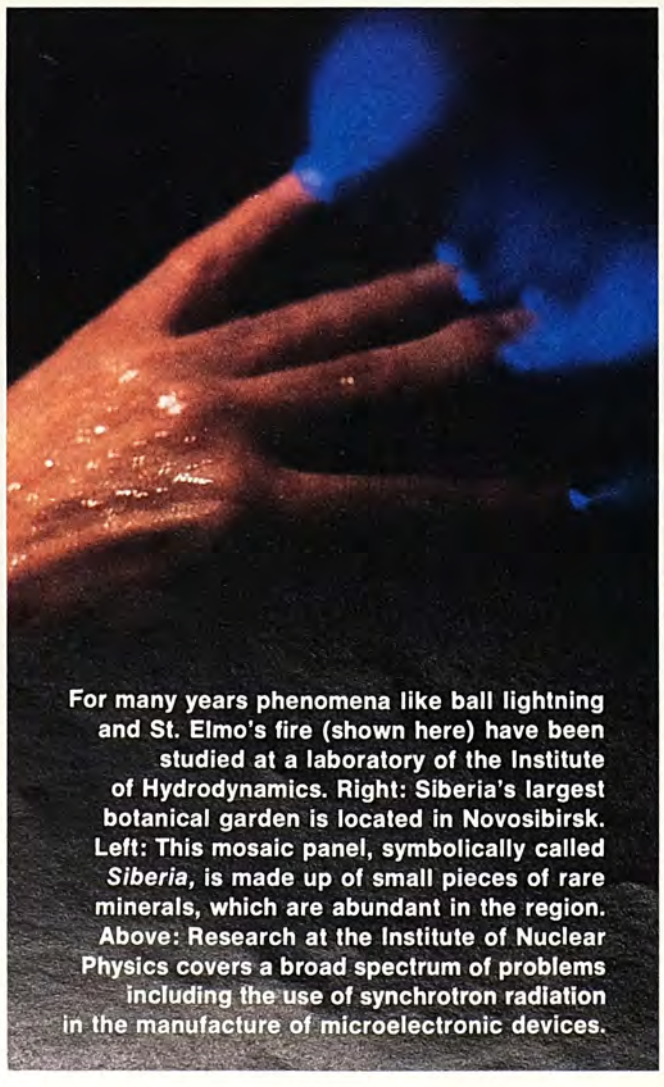
Academician Abel Aganbegyan heads the Institute of Economics and Organization of Industrial Production. It coordinates the development of all of the region's industry and power engineering.



Combining theory and practice is the main principle of the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences. On the one hand, scientific advancement promotes Siberia's economic progress, and on the other, day-to-day problems provide the impetus for the theoretical quest of the region's scientists.

SIBERIA

Macrocosm and microcosm, atmospheric conditions and soil sciences, modern philosophical ideas and ancient history—these are just a few of the areas of research undertaken by Siberia's scientists.



For many years phenomena like ball lightning and St. Elmo's fire (shown here) have been studied at a laboratory of the Institute of Hydrodynamics. Right: Siberia's largest botanical garden is located in Novosibirsk. Left: This mosaic panel, symbolically called *Siberia*, is made up of small pieces of rare minerals, which are abundant in the region. Above: Research at the Institute of Nuclear Physics covers a broad spectrum of problems including the use of synchrotron radiation in the manufacture of microelectronic devices.

The bold experiment in scientific development in Siberia is bringing forth fruit.

proposals for the economic development of the Russian Federation, especially its Siberian regions. One of the latest projects of this kind has been a comprehensive economic development program for the Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad zone.

The Siberian Branch was also fundamental in staging a unique experiment for training future scientists. The branch suggested holding annual all-Siberia school olympiads (they were started in 1961) to help spot gifted students for placement in special physics and mathematics, chemistry and biology programs at Novosibirsk University. Later they would attend the university itself. For children who like to invent, a Young Technicians Club was organized.

Olympiads, special programs and clubs are but the first step in talent search and training. Close links established between Novosibirsk University and the Siberian Branch have paved the way for the scientist's participation in the instruction of youth. The second step involves the availability of good facilities and equipment—accelerators, wind tunnels and computers—for teaching purposes.

Indeed, in the early years of the Siberian Branch, some 80 doctors and 750 candidates of science came here from the European part of the USSR. Today the overwhelming majority of our specialists with advanced degrees (which means almost 400 doctors of science and 4,000 candidates of science) have graduated from institutes of the Siberian Branch. Moreover, in Novosibirsk, a galaxy of young stars of science has grown up over the past 25 years, and all of them have been elected to the USSR Academy of Sciences. Among them are Alexander Skrinsky, one of the authors of the secondary beams method, who became an academician at age 34 and a director of our Institute of Nuclear Physics at age 41. Academician Yuri Molin, director of the Institute of Chemical Kinetics and Combustion, one of the leaders of a new scientific trend concerned with the influence of magnetic fields on chemical reactions, is 48. A graduate of Novosibirsk University, Yuri Yershov is a leading specialist in the theory of numeration and logic. At 30 he became a corresponding member of the academy and is now a department head at the Institute of Mathematics.

The bold experiment in the development of science in Siberia, started in 1957, is bringing forth fruit. Over a comparatively short period of time the Siberian Branch has become a mighty research center. The best confirmation of this is the quality of the research conducted by its scientists and the attention paid to it in the USSR and abroad.

As early as 1963 Akademgorodok near Novosibirsk, under construction at the time, hosted a Soviet-American symposium on different equations with partial derivatives. It drew much worldwide attention to Siberia's mathematicians. In the 25 years since then, the Siberian Branch has been visited by over 25,000 foreign guests. And Novosibirsk and other scientific centers in Siberia have held dozens of international symposiums, conferences and meetings and staged about a hundred exhibitions of foreign scientific equipment and publications. Some of these scientific get-togethers, first held in Siberia, have become traditional events.

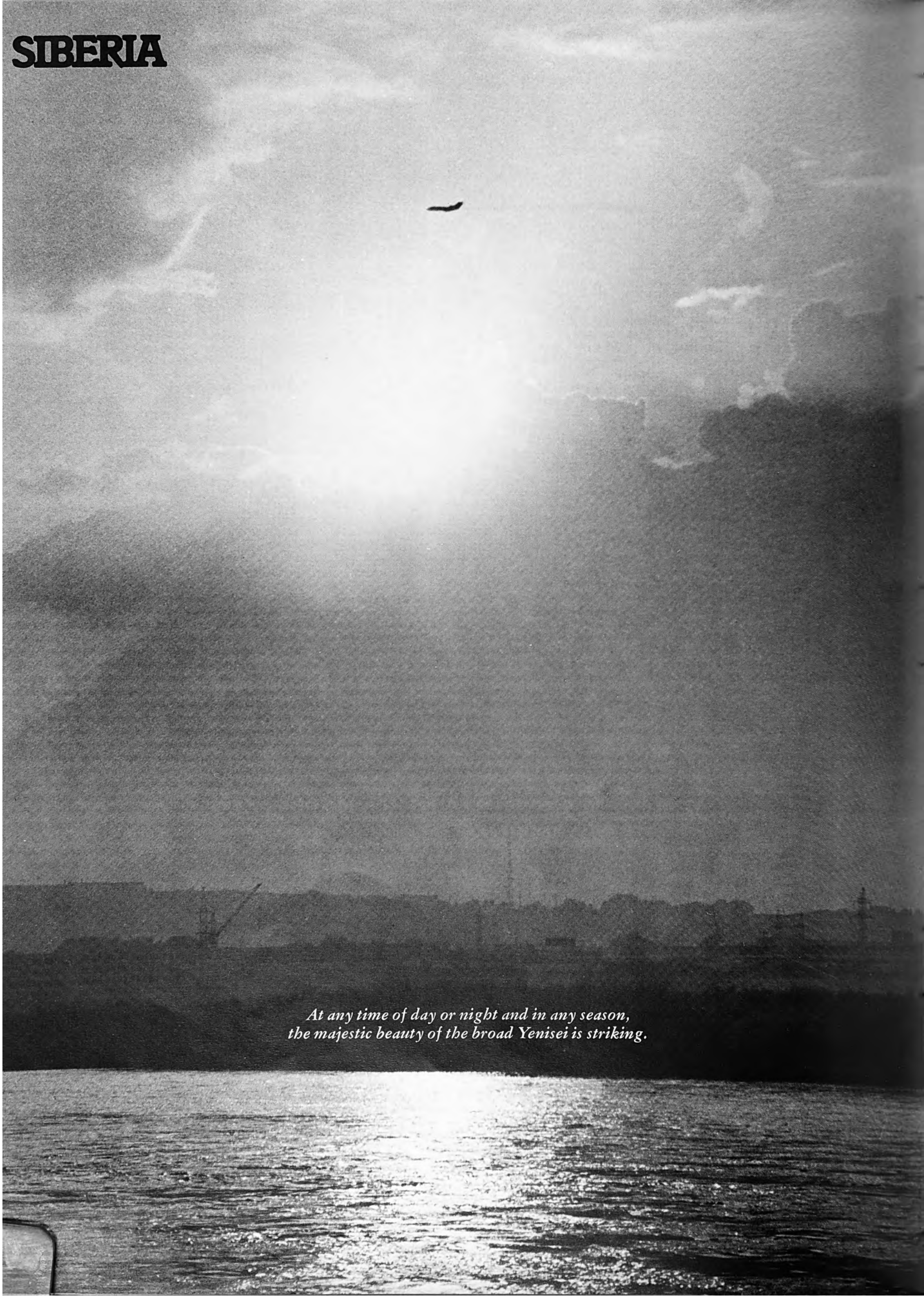
Academician Georgi Boreskov heads the Institute of Catalysis, the scientific center maintaining business ties with scientists in the U.S. among other countries. Above: These rock paintings were discovered along the steep banks of the Angara River by archeologists of the Institute of History, Philology and Philosophy in Siberia.

Scientific congresses of such international scientific organizations as the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA), the Union of Mechanics and Mathematicians, and others, which meet regularly in Siberia, are world acknowledgment of the scientific achievements of Siberian scientists and scholars. Conferences on controlled fusion and the Eleventh Congress of the International Mineralogical Association took place here. Specialists of the Institute of Catalysis are linked by business ties with scientists in the U.S., France, Japan and Belgium. It was no accident that the institute was recently awarded a Gold Mercury prize for the promotion of peace and cooperation. More than 60 scientists of the Siberian Branch have been elected members of foreign academies, international unions, scientific societies, associations, committees, commissions and study groups. As many as 40 are on the editorial boards of international journals. Twenty Siberian scientists have received international scientific prizes and awards.

Innovations originating in the Siberian Branch have received over 700 patents in many countries. Licensing rights to our inventions have been given to 11 firms in the U.S., the Federal Republic of Germany, Japan, Sweden, Mexico and Bolivia. Some industrial and scientific organizations in the socialist and capitalist countries receive deliveries of unique equipment, materials and scientific documentation. All this indicates that our scientists' ideas meet world standards.

In the 1980s the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences is a scientific complex with a powerful research and educational potential, with ample experience in trade relations. As before, it is concerned with the problems of fundamental research into the basic areas of science, aimed at the utmost promotion of Siberia's productive forces. ■

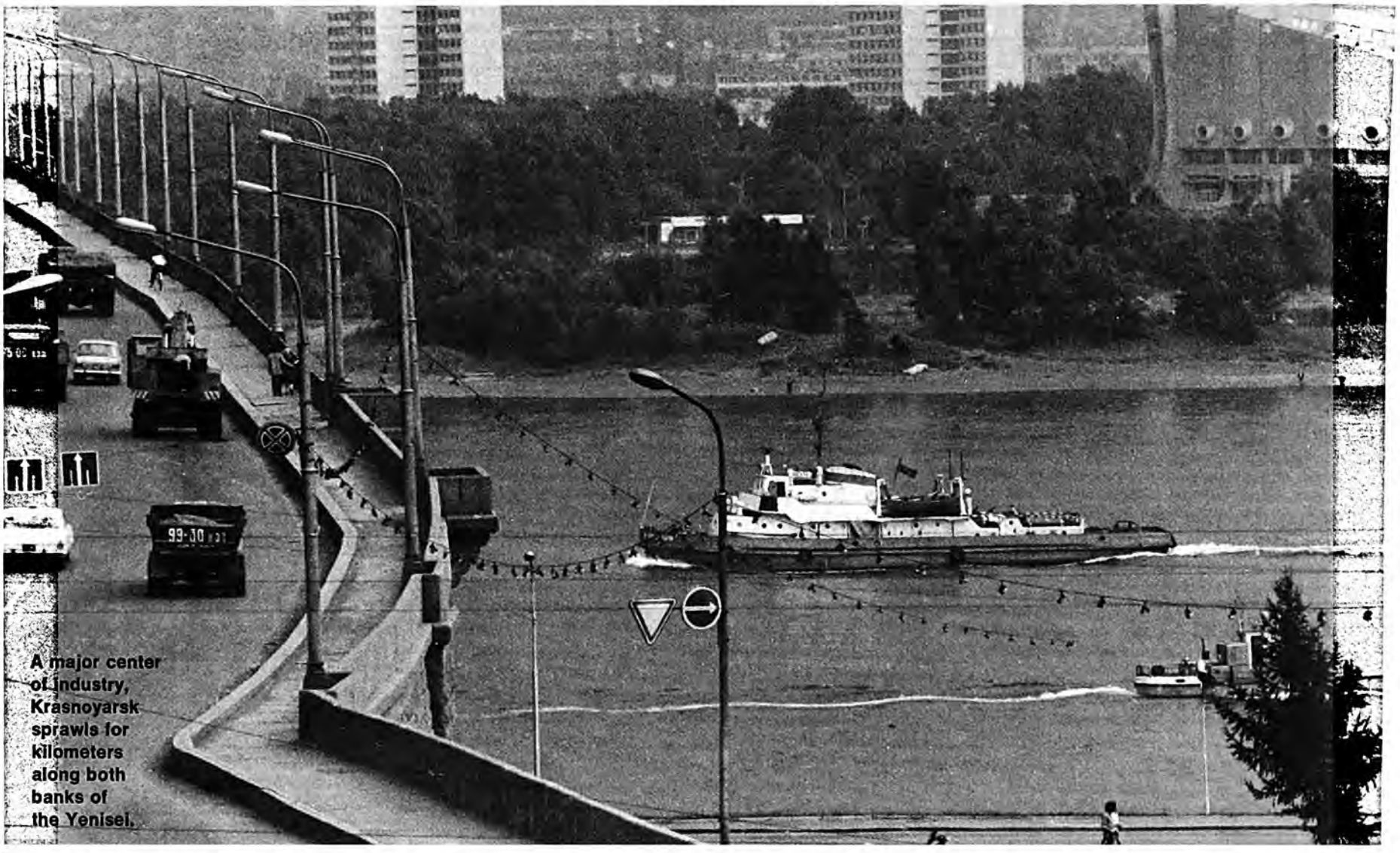
SIBERIA



At any time of day or night and in any season,
the majestic beauty of the broad Yenisei is striking.

down the YENISEI
the main route of Siberia

By Alexander Tropkin



A major center of industry, Krasnoyarsk sprawls for kilometers along both banks of the Yenisei.

The Yenisei, among the world's largest rivers with the most abundant flow of water, begins in the mountains of Central Asia and stretches for 4,092 kilometers to the Kara Sea. Its basin covers almost 2.5 million square kilometers of Siberian lands. Since it is the chief means of transport for the region and it possesses a colossal concentration of energy potential, the Yenisei is our national wealth and destiny. In short, the future of the river and the land along its banks will be the future of all Siberia.

The Divnye Mountain Region

The Divnye Mountains (spurs of the Western Sayan range) have been given the romantic name "Wonderful." They are stunning with their unruly grandeur and innumerable granite ledges, as is the Yenisei with its high waves, broad expanse and sloping left bank dotted with settlements and villages.

Twenty years ago all the country was discovering the Divnye Mountain region. The media spoke enthusiastically of the first hydroelectric power station on the Yenisei—the Krasnoyarsk. And no wonder! It held the promise of beating all world and national records. A six-million-kilowatt capacity was planned for the gigantic station. The large-scale building project in Siberia was a focus of attraction for the young people of the sixties. Young volunteers came to the wild taiga from large and small cities, settlements and villages of the Russian Federation, the Ukraine, the Central Asian republics and Siberia itself. It was not the idea of making big money that called them here, but their own youthful idealism, a feeling of being a part of building the project of the century.

And the new and welcoming settlement of Divnogorsk began. Tents were pitched, and log cabins built among pines and larches, on the slopes of the cone-shaped hill. Some of them bore primitive signs like DORMITORY, SHOP, CLUB, BATHHOUSE. Plank bridges were laid for streets bearing exotic names, making the glades, blue with the taiga irises, habitable. Striped chipmunks friskily scampered about.

Today Divnogorsk is a city of multistoried houses rhythmically scattered amid the taiga greenery. Tiers of wide staircases fall to the palm of the embankment, which itself is large and bright with flowers.

At close range Divnogorsk's urban face is no disappointment. In this city of 26,000 with eight large industrial plants, there is neither a single smokestack nor house chimney. Here all of the industrial enterprises and homes in the community are run by electric power. And in how many cities in the world can you gather, at a distance of a hundred meters from the center, wild raspberries or beautiful bouquets of taiga lilies? Tidy islets of carefully protected taiga are an integral part of the residential neighborhoods, children's playgrounds and many sports fields in Divnogorsk.

But more interesting is the city's botanical garden. Alongside Siberian cedars and silver firs stand European oaks, lime trees and the rare cork tree, which have been successfully acclimatized to the region. Near the botanical garden is the rosarium, where the soil is heated automatically. Thousands of tea roses of rare beauty are grown here—a remarkable phenomenon in Siberia, with its frosts of 40 degrees below zero. Unique in their own way are the winter orchard at the Krasnoyarsk Hydroelectric Power Station and the big hydroponic hothouses which supply the residents of Divnogorsk with fresh cucumbers, tomatoes and green vegetables the year round.

But what about Divnogorsk's residents? Now the city had a hundred times more people than were needed to service the power station. True, for top specialists and construction workers there was no problem, and approximately 30 per cent of the people living in Divnogorsk left to build the Sayano-Shushenskaya Hydroelectric Power Station—another new giant on the Yenisei—or to work at other Siberian construction sites. Still what about the other residents with families and children, who wanted to settle in Divnogorsk? To provide enough jobs and to breathe new life into the city, a plant producing low-voltage apparatus, a solid power station building trust and several educational facilities have been put up. Today there are three technical schools in Divnogorsk training medical workers, forest specialists

SIBERIA

The Opera and Ballet Theater in Krasnoyarsk. Below: After Dudinka, located within the Arctic Circle, the Yenisei broadens markedly, and riverboat captains consider they have reached the open sea.

and hydropower engineers for the Krasnoyarsk Hydroelectric Power Station. The power station, a grandiose concrete "pyramid" of the twentieth century, is obviously the main attraction on the Yenisei now. It is literally crammed with computers and thousands of complex devices serviced by a small number of engineers, technicians and workers in white overalls. Its interior is elegant and impeccably clean.

In only two years after it was put into full operation in 1971, the hydroelectric power station covered the large outlays expended for its construction and equipment. The first station on the Yenisei was the beginning of a grand project, which envisages a cascade of eight hydroelectric power stations, with a total capacity of over 30 million kilowatts. The electric power that will be generated by only the first two stations of the cascade—the Krasnoyarsk and Sayano-Shushenskaya—will save the country 20 to 25 million metric tons of coal annually.

The dam has created a large artificial lake on the river, and this, in turn, has influenced the harsh Siberian climate in the vicinity: The Yenisei no longer freezes here as it did, and it is now navigable the year round. Also the winters have become more humid and the summers cooler. And, finally, a scientific discovery. For several years archeologists from the USSR Academy of Sciences have been working in the area around the proposed reservoir to make sure nothing of value to Siberia's history would be lost on the bottom of the artificial lake. And scientists have been amply rewarded for their efforts: Stone sculptures—40 centuries old—older than the ancient idols on the Easter Islands in the South Pacific were found in the dried valley of the Chernovaya River.

Stones of History

Modest Yeniseisk looks inconspicuous from the river: a handful of white two-storied mansions, and churches with bell towers—one, then another, and still a third. It would be unpardonable to bypass this city with the oldest pedigree on the Yenisei. Naturally you no longer find the peaked wooden towers or the stakes of the former fortress built by the Russian Cossacks who settled on the banks of the river in the early seventeenth century. Relentless time and many fires have not left a vestige of the Yeniseisk that had seen the great Russian explorers of Siberia and the Far East—Semyon Dezhnyov, Vasili Poyarkov and Yerofei Khabarov. It was from here that these men had started on their famous expeditions to the Angara, Lena and Olenek rivers and the Pacific coast. When they developed the vast lands, the Cossacks founded the main cities of Siberia: Krasnoyarsk, Yakutsk, Irkutsk, Barguzin, Nerchinsk. Still Yeniseisk preserves much of its ancient history, which is sacredly protected and restored.

Each time you wander along the wooden planked footpaths of the city's quiet streets, marveling at the rich imagination of the various patterned shutters of the single-story, typically Siberian, log cabins, you come across ancient landmarks of antiquity. On a grassy hillock the Spassky Monastery towers over rooftops. A kind of original Siberian baroque, in the early eighteenth century it marked the beginning of stone building in Siberia. The Moscow restorers are returning the original appearance to the monastery where Decembrist Nikolai Bobrishchev-Pushkin had languished in a gloomy cell for his participation in the uprising of 1825. Yeniseisk reveres its history with numerous plaques to martyrs of czarism—Fyodor Shakhovsky, Alexander Yakubovich, the Fonvizins—on its houses.

The former boys' gymnasium, an ordinary common stone building at first glance, was put up during the gold rush of the mid-nineteenth century by a successful and generous owner of a gold mine. (At that time Yeniseisk accounted for almost 90 per cent of all Russian gold.) In 1913 Fridtjof Nansen, the famous Norwegian traveler and arctic explorer, wrote the following report on the building: ". . . The future of Siberia has unlimited potentialities. A time will come and Siberia will awaken to reveal its latent powers and make itself heard."

Breath of the North

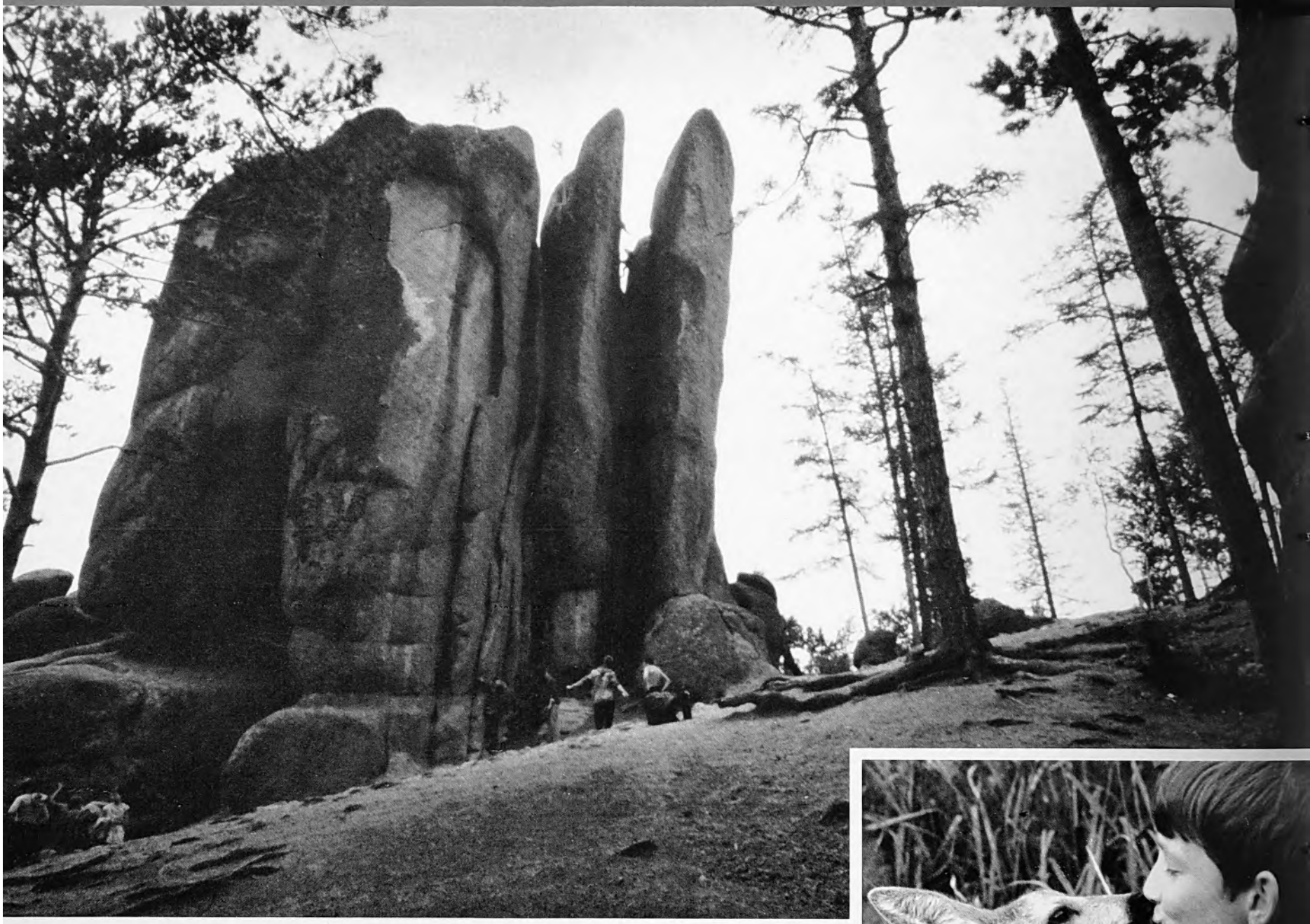
At the spot where the Kamennaya Tunguska ▶

The Yenisei flows from Central Asia to the Kara Sea. Its basin covers almost 2.5 million square kilometers of Siberian land.

Divnogorsk was founded 25 years ago by builders of the Krasnoyarsk Hydroelectric Power Station. Above: Siberians have always decorated their homes with lacelike wooden carvings. Above right: Although summers on the Yenisei are short, the soil in the river basin is good and flowers and grasses grow a plenty.

Despite its great energy, industrial and transport potential, the Yenisei is still one of the purest rivers in the world, and many fish species, including sturgeon, white salmon, herring and other valuable varieties, abound.

Top-quality Angara timber travels down the river to woodworking centers.



In winter ships of the Soviet ice-breaking fleet lead caravans of merchant vessels through the thick arctic ice from the port of Dudinka to the seas of Northern Europe. Above: The Krasnoyarsk Pillars, a favorite tourist attraction. Right: A touching sight in one of the region's nature preserves. Facing page: A café in Lesosibirsk, a large woodworking center on the Yenisei.

River flows into the Yenisei an invisible line of permafrost crosses beneath the great river, and the deep riverbed of the Yenisei gradually covers with ice. If you slowly move along the landscape of the banks you feel the arctic breath, as it were. Taiga becomes rarer, the trees writhe, as in fear, bending to the ground, and the gray stone of the cliffs dons a soft, picturesque mantle of moss. Large and small lakes with the grand leisureliness of the Yenisei neighbor each other. There are as many of them as stars in the sky.

Permafrost has for a long time been in the field of vision of Siberian scientists. It is fundamentally studied at the Siberian Branch of the USSR Academy of Sciences in Yakutsk and at a research permafrost station in Igarka.

The laboratory of engineering geocreology at the station has devised an original method for building houses on permafrost without using traditional piles. First a pleated concrete cushion is placed on the surface of the earth where a multistoried dwelling is to go up. In this way permafrost remains intact, and building time and costs are reduced greatly. Is it profitable? Yes! Is it reliable? Scientists answer, "Without a shadow of doubt!" On the other hand, the builders' attitude is "Only time will tell." The point here is that up till now only two or three experimental houses have been built on cushions in Igarka. The structures are being closely studied by both the architects and their opponents. The five-storied houses themselves stand proud and seemingly unaware of the controversy they have raised. If this bold scientific experiment is a success, the Siberian North will acquire the desired method for fast and inexpensive building, and these first houses will be followed by hundreds of others, by whole cities for that matter.

Research at the permafrost station also includes a particularly important program for land recultivation. The industrial boom of Siberia's northern areas may boomerang if after the onslaught of machinery, the easily wounded cover of the tundra were not restored in good time.

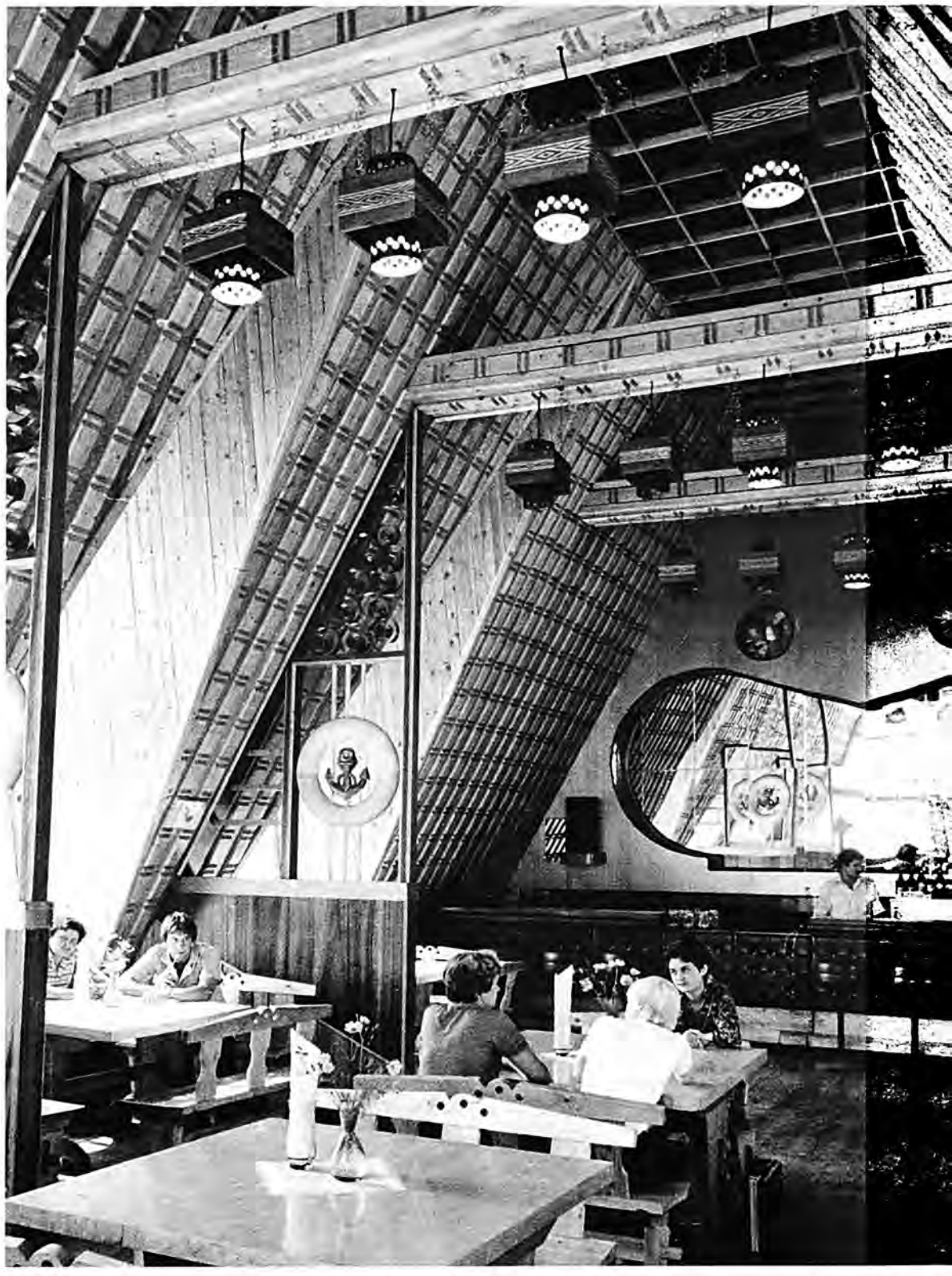
At the insistence of the station's staff, scientifically based measures for the recultivation of prospecting and drilling sites are to be included in any broad or local project for geological oil and gas prospecting in the North. Noncompliance with these measures will bring substantial fines for offenders.

The Gates of Taimyr

Dudinka, which is graying at the temples, is over 300 years old, but it looks only 25! On a visit to the city in the early twentieth century Fridtjof Nansen, the Norwegian traveler, called it "Northern Moscow." He probably meant, first and foremost, its metropolitan significance for the northern polar regions.

Today Dudinka has consolidated its position as one of the main ports on the coast of the Arctic Ocean. Just past Dudinka the Yenisei acquires, at its mouth, oceanic dimensions, and after leaving the city, river captains consider they're in open sea.

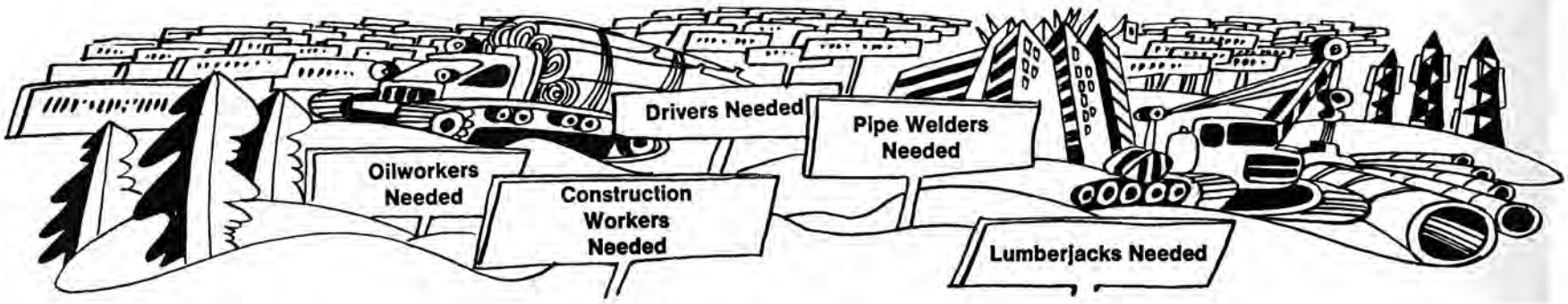
Dudinka's port is its "face." Here streams of various cargoes—from multiton equipment for the mining and metallurgical complexes in Norilsk and Talnakh to fragile boxes of southern peaches, grapes and citrus fruits—collect. The holds of the ocean-going ships are emptied immediately, only to be filled with loads of nickel, cobalt, copper, timber and furs—all riches of the polar region. Some people believe it won't be too long before gigantic oil tankers will also be mooring in the port. Geologists have settled in Dudinka



and are carrying out broad prospecting for oil on the Taimyr Peninsula.

The main importance of the port city for the region has been consolidated in administrative terms, too. Dudinka is the capital of the Taimyr Autonomous Area and home for many Northern peoples: Nenets, Selkups, Dolgans, Evenks, Enti. This is an area where in only three decades have appeared cities, factories, mines, railroads, seaports, airports and rich collective and cattle-breeding farms with thousand-head herds. The small nations of the North have also acquired written languages, and each now has its own teachers, scientists, doctors and artists.

According to Dudinka's mayor, Leonid Korneyev, about a decade ago the majority of the population were temporary residents. They would come to the polar region for a couple of months to make a killing in the port, or they came during the Yenisei fishing season and then they returned to the "continent." Anyone who lived in Dudink for five or six years was considered an old-time Because of this temporary housing began t mushroom in the city, and comfort was believe a superfluous luxury. The municipal authoritie felt it was their job to transform the mentality c these transients. And their efforts have bee crowned with success! They began to build com fortable houses, schools, kindergartens and hos pital complexes. And now the city has multi storied stone houses and is green as far as th polar conditions permit, of course. Soil for th shrubs, trees and the saplings was brought i from other areas. Thousands of residents volun teered to help make the city's streets and square attractive and comfortable. And here are th results: Today Dudinka has thousands of perma nent residents and a population growth rate ap proaching 1,000 newborns annually. Not bad fo a beginning, is it?



MORE JOBS THAN WORKERS

By Vladimir Gurevich

Demographers' forecasts are coming true: A considerable reduction in the growth of the labor force is taking place in the Soviet Union, and the 1980s will see only one-fourth of the available workers of the 1970s. Why?

Entering the labor scene today are workers belonging to a sparse generation born in the 1960s, a period in which there was a sharp decline in the birth rate—an echo of World War II. And the labor reserve that housewives once were has also almost been depleted: Most of the women who have wanted to work outside the home are now holding jobs, and, therefore, their number entering the labor force will no longer increase as rapidly. Enrollment at institutions of higher education and technical colleges is increasing, which means that fewer high school graduates are looking for jobs.

Yet the demand for labor continues to grow in almost all regions and professions, and the country already has more than two million job vacancies.

Millions of Workers

Siberia is an area where the need for workers is particularly great. The economy of the region has been developing faster than that of the USSR as a whole—indeed, twice as fast. This trend will continue in the 1980s and beyond since only a part of Siberia's unique riches has been revealed. Therefore, the region requires and will continue to require millions of new people in diverse professions—from kindergarten teachers to railroad freight handlers.

Siberia occupies almost the entire northern part of Asia, while it has only about 23 million inhabitants (eight per cent of the country's total). Moreover, as one leading expert on Siberian development points out, most of the people living here are newcomers.

Vast distances between settlements and a severe climate—the proverbial Siberian frosts—are but a part of the obstacles facing people who come to Siberia to live and work. The region's native inhabitants have always boasted of extremely robust health and claim that their climate is the best in the world. But people's ability to adapt varies. Some people, including even those who have come here from the southern republics of Armenia, Uzbekistan and Moldavia, have found the changes refreshing, while others decide almost immediately to buy return tickets and go back. Incidentally, the reason for their leaving is not always the climate.

High wages, which are 1.5 to 2 times higher than the national average, twice as long paid annual leave, rapid promotion and professional growth, and for many people the romance of new places, the feeling of being a trailblazer and a participant in the world's leading projects do not always outweigh the lack of some of the conveniences of big city life. To attract workers to Siberia, the state spends four times as much money as is spent on workers in the European part of the USSR.

Today More People Come than Leave

For a long time the balance of migration was not in Siberia's favor: Fewer people came than left. However, despite this, the population continued to grow. The average age of people here is just slightly over 30, and even less—25 to 27—in some of the younger Siberian towns. The number of marriages exceeds the country's average by 1.5 to 2 times, and, naturally, the birth rate here is higher, too. Still, Siberia would hardly have developed as fast as it has without the influx of workers from the other areas of the country. Today the balance of migration is changing: Many more people are coming to the region than are leaving.

This is especially true of Western Siberia, where a large oil- and gas-producing center has been set up (over one-tenth of the world output). The population here has increased by about one million since the active development of these deposits began in the 1960s, and the influx of people here has particularly grown over the last few years. When Olya Artyshko was born nine years ago, she was the 50,000th inhabitant of Surgut, a city on a bank of the Ob River in the central part of Western Siberia. In 1981 Surgut's 150,000th inhabitant was born. Now the city planners, sociologists and economists have had to revise upward their population forecast of 250,000 to 300,000, which was envisaged under the city's initial Master Plan.

The Causes of the Shift

What caused this shift in migration? The main part was played by the introduction of new social programs, the improvement of living conditions and the increase in housing construction. Over the last five-year period alone 15 billion dollars was spent on housing for Siberia. Moreover, years ago the bulk of construction was spent in the southern part of the region (along the Trans-Siberian Railroad where 90 per cent of Siberia's population still lives). Today more and more building sites are appearing in northern areas.

In the mid-1970s, to the north of the Trans-Siberian Railroad, another giant rail line—the over-2,000-mile-long Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad—was begun. Some 130,000 people are involved in this project. For each builders settlement the state spends more than 50,000 dollars. Many workers arrive here with their families. Dozens of schools and kindergartens have been built for children, the majority of whom were born after the start of construction. When fully operational, BAM will take 40,000 specialists to run it. To provide them and their families with housing and amenities, over two billion dollars have been allocated.

The BAM Zone

But all of this is just a part of the BAM project. In area, the zone adjacent to the railroad exceeds the states of California, New Mexico and Texas put together and contains rich deposits of natural resources. According to Abel Aganbegyan, chairman of the Scientific Council of the USSR Academy of Sciences for the BAM project, the development of the zone, which includes setting up 10 industrial complexes, will take at least 40 to 50 years. There may only appear to be 100 new cities in the BAM zone, but in the near future the number of people living here will number 1.5 million.

"BAM is only the beginning," says Konstantin Mokhortov, who heads the BAM project, "new communication lines will be needed. We already have in the planning stages a 500-mile railroad extension to Yakutiya in the North. This too may be extended and turned to the east, to the port of Magadan on the Pacific coast. The planners of these new rail lines are trying to finish their work before BAM is completed. Otherwise, we may lose skilled workers to other projects."

Incidentally, it hardly needs to be said that there will be enough jobs here for almost any number of people seeking work. Siberia's problem actually is how to make up for this lack in labor resources, which cannot be set off even by the increased flow of new arrivals.

Higher labor productivity appears to be the main answer. In Siberia it is already 1.2 times higher than the national average, but even this may not be enough. Assembly lines, robots and other labor-saving technology, to which the USSR is paying great attention in general, are especially important for Siberia. But the region also has much to its advantage in this regard. Unlike long-developed areas where today's production needs major reconstruction and modernization, Siberia —the land of new projects—has the opportunity both to plan and to build in a new way.

FARMING IN SIBERIA: PROBLEMS AND PERSPECTIVES

By Yuri Shebalin
Drawing by Leonid Nasyrov

Approximately one-third of Siberia is tundra, of which four-fifths is permafrost, and temperatures sometimes drop to minus 50 or 60 degrees centigrade. In short, Siberia's bioclimatic potential is one-third of that of Western Europe or the United States. And yet much grain is grown in this region.

In real terms, grain harvests here reach almost 30 million metric tons. The population of the area, too, is approaching the 30 million mark, which means that Siberia produces up to one ton of grain per person living here.

According to experts, however, crop yields on many collective and state farms can be augmented, and considerably. Area farmers point to the experience of Omsk Region, Western Siberia, where the average annual grain harvest increased by 25 per cent from 1976 to 1980, with the average yield rising by 0.2 metric tons per hectare. Some of the farms are even bringing in three, and even more, metric tons per hectare. Much credit for the results can be attributed to crop selection, farming methods and cultivation techniques suited to local conditions.

Different Climates, Different Soils

Siberian farmland is a vast territory: 60 million hectares, of which 27 million is plowland. However, the quallty of the land is not the same in all areas. There are not only differences between north and south, east and west. Sometimes there are different soils and climates existing in the same region. Lets look at Omsk Region again. It is divided into four zones accordlng to climatic conditions and soil: steppes along the border of Kazakhstan, southern forest steppes, northern forest steppes and the near-taiga zone. Each of these zones has its own specific soil makeup, temperature differences and level of precipitation. Therefore, each zone needs its own technology to raise farm crops and crop varieties that are adapted to the soil and climatic conditions of the area. The same can be said about the other regions of Siberia. To develop a zonal system of farming suitable to each particular region is a problem now being tackled by both scientists and agricultural workers alike.

Raising Grain Yields

Twenty-five years ago over 10 million hectares of virgin and long-fallow lands were put under the plow in Siberia, including three million hectares in Altai Territory. And the first years gratified the Siberians with harvests without equal. But that victory carried seeds of defeat. Pulverized by plows and harrows, the soll over huge expanses was greatly depleted. Every other year dust storms began to occur like those in the 1930s that almost turned the American Great Plains into the American Great Deserts. Add to that severe droughts (300 mllimeters of precipitation a year). How can grain be grown here?

The way to provide the growing population of Siberia with mainly locally grown farm produce was described to me by Nikolai Aksenov, the Siberian-born First Secretary of the Altai Territorial Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. "Two years out of every five are drought years for the Altai," he said. "Yet, despite this, grain yields have doubled here over the past two and a half decades. Grain sales to the state have increased 4.4-fold and are now more than five million metric tons a year. To raise harvests by 50 or 100 per cent, the traditional methods of farming were drastically overhauled. Moldboard plows, which cause wind erosion, were replaced by ones without boards, and subsurface cultivators were introduced, so the stubble would remain intact.

"Protective afforestation was also put in practice on a broad scale," he continued. "For example, in 25 years the Kulunda Steppes have become forest steppes. Also for the first time Siberia will have land irrigation. A canal in the Kulunda Steppes and the Aleyskaya and Charyshskaya irrigation systems are being completed. This will enable some three million hectares to be irrigated in the near future. As a result, high and stable harvests will be taken in."

Introducing Fertilizers

Until recently Siberia's soll has practically needed no mlneral fertllizers. The nutrient addition rate is only some 20 kilograms per hectare—71.5 per cent less than in other parts of the country. Fertilizers are usually added for maize, vegetables and industrial crops. Cereal crops need no additives and are grown using only nutrients that are naturally accumulated in the soil.

Plans for the further development of Siberla are of a broad and all-embracing nature. The growth of oil, gas and coal output in the north and the east has been accompanied by an intensive rise in agricultural production in the south. For that reason local sources of mineral fertilizers have been prospected for, and they will soon benefit crops. For example, very rich deposits of apatite ore (on the order of one billion metric tons) have been discovered along the route of the Baikal-Amur Mainline railroad, now under construction. Pilot plants for the manufacture of apatite concentrate are already going up in Siberia. These plants will also produce fertilizer from gas.

Agricultural specialists believe that by using fertilizers and new, zoned-crop varieties, grain harvests in Siberia will rise by at least another 30 million metric tons.

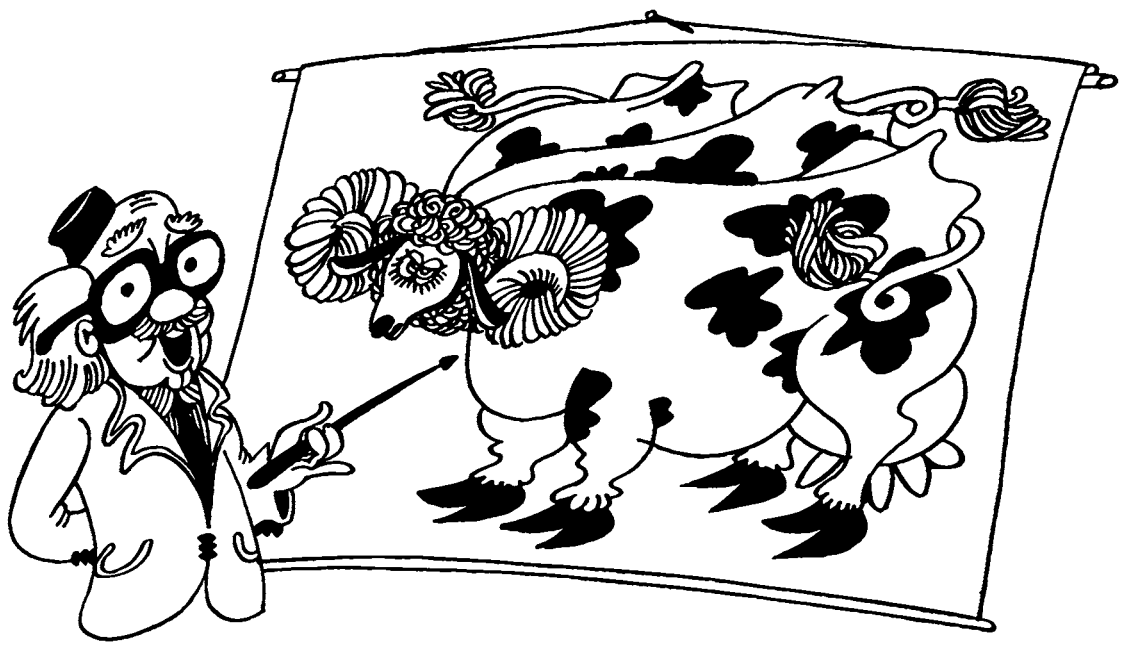
Livestock Breeding

Livestock farming in Siberia has its own special features, too. The promising breeds here are the animal strains that are resistant to disease, easily adaptable to the environment, productive and fertile.

Hybrid forms of swine have already evolved by crossing the famous Danish Landrace breed, raised for bacon, with wild boar. From the bacon breeds the hybrids have inherited excellent meat qualities, and from the wild boars they have received good adaptability traits, which allows them to be bred in the stark conditlons of industrial complexes. I repeat, stark conditions, and that is not a slip of the tongue: Highly mechanized industrial complexes are based on a stable nursing system, which is as far as you can get from the natural evolutionary habitat. What is more, the animals must also be highly productive and, most important, able to withstand stress, which is inevitable if the livestock is kept in industrial complexes. Research along these llnes is being pursued on a wide scale.

Good results have also been obtained by crossing Yakut and Jersey cattle. The hybrids, which are three-quarters Yakut, possess excellent meat quallties (live weight by the age of 16 months is some 400 kilograms), are highly productive and, at the same tlme, adapt easily to the severe Siberian climate.

Breeding of other animals, like practically extinct species of mountain sheep that have a live weight of 200 kilograms or more, also shows much promise. These animals are well adapted to llving in the extreme, high mountaln conditions. Incidentally, as far as artificially breedlng certain animal species that are disappearlng, much hope is pinned on the genetic research center now being set up in the Altai Mountains, where the animals will be housed, protected and studied.



people of the future: optimistic forecasts

By Vasili Zakharchenko
Editor in chief of
Tekhnika—Molodyozhi

Tekhnika—Molodyozhi (Engineering for Youth), *the magazine of the Central Committee of the Young Communist League, is 50 years old. Its respectful age, however, does not prevent it from being a vital and young, creative publication with a circulation of nearly two million. Developing in young people the thirst for knowledge, the boldness of invention and the spark of imagination is its No. 1 goal. Presented here and throughout this issue of SOVIET LIFE are articles written by the magazine's staff.*

By what evolutionary paths, tortuous and befogged, did we humans travel to attain the heights that separate us from the rest of the animal world? And what awaits us in the future? How will we look and think? How will our natural potentialities and social development unfold?

These are not simple questions. Our origin is still a point of controversy. As a biological species, we humans are exceptionally young. Our appearance and reasoning capabilities, compared to the life of the universe, took shape in a very short period. So, does the future have significant new changes in store for us?

Some science-fiction writers have produced a rather strange and, in my opinion, not very attractive image of tomorrow's human: a frail tadpole with a huge skull, weak legs and underdeveloped hands. No, it's unlikely that such a "crown of creation" will ever replace us, even thousands of years from now. History makes me believe this.

The ancient Egyptians, who produced a great culture in North Africa, outwardly differed little from us, people of today. The Sumerians, who built an advanced civilization in the Middle East, also looked very much like modern man. Even the ancient Greeks, with their cult of the body, differed little from today's man. This evidence suggests that there will be no genetic evolution as to our outward appearance, but that new social conditions will induce us to strive for harmony, physical perfection and longevity.

People in czarist Russia lived for only 37 years, on the average. There was high infant mortality, disease and a lack of health care. Now, in the Soviet Union the average life span is 65 years for men and 70 years for women. This is a result, first and foremost, of the new social relations that have revolutionized the care for people, for their health from cradle to grave.

But what next? How long can people live? And how long will members of future generations be able to live?

I met with a Caucasus centenarian, Mukhtar Aivazov. He called his daughter, the elderly woman who accompanied him, "my little girl." But she was 120 years old at the time. The father was 150.

This shows that ages 65 to 70 are not necessarily fatal at all. And our descendants will quite likely reach the biological limit I have spoken of—150 to 200 years old.

But this will require that humans be delivered from disease. Today smallpox, plague, cholera and typhus have been virtually wiped out, and modern medicine can cure most of our ailments. Only cancer and cardiovascular diseases remain our foes. But undoubtedly reliable means of fighting them will also be found in time.

Vasili Zakharchenko on a fact-finding tour for an article. Facing page: Science-fiction writer Vladimir Glukhov from Moscow drew his *Hour of Triumph* in 1978.

The future will also portend another way to long life. By this I mean spare parts for people.

But what about organ transplants? There are now hundreds of people throughout the world with doner hearts taken from victims of accidents.

Future science unquestionably will solve all of the problems linked with transplantation. But a new problem will arise: Where will the spare parts come from? At present, needed organs are usually obtained from the victims of auto crashes—healthy people who were killed in accidents. But in the future, we hope, that there will be fewer accidents. The number of transplant operations, on the contrary, will significantly increase.

This contradiction will probably be resolved through the development of artificial organs, and the possibilities for this do exist.

The other option is mechanical spare parts or supersensitive prostheses. This equipment will be controlled by biocurrents in the human body.

Again I return to the question—what comes next? I have mentioned not only the possibilities of prolonging people's lives, but also of increasing their intellectual potential: Everybody will be a comprehensive genius by current standards.

Our brain contains about 14 billion nerve cells. Only one-tenth of this fantastic "army" takes part in the thinking process. The remainder is the mighty reserve given us by nature. In the future if science succeeds in using the untapped portion of the brain, people's intellect will be enriched with incredible abilities.

Another reserve is the so-called biofield, which every living being and even plants appear to have. People with actively developed biofields, for example, can accurately diagnose an ailment from a distance, treat successfully some diseases, such as asthma, heal wounds and influence the condition of internal organs. What a vast field of activity opens up before future science when all the secrets of the biofield have been discovered!

In my mind's eye I envision remarkable semigod human beings who can hear radio broadcasts without a radio, see well in pitch darkness and easily communicate by thought with relatives and friends hundreds of kilometers away.

In short, people of the future will be beautiful, and not just physically but spiritually.

Incidentally, the main problems of humankind have always been the same. Here first is the matter of happiness for the entire human race. It's a social problem, and for that reason it is one of the key engines of progress.

But what are the necessary ingredients for happiness? And especially in the distant future? Work unquestionably is the main component. The men and women of tomorrow will gain much happiness from it because creative work will be an opportunity for them to carry through their fondest dreams, leaning on unlimited technical support and the encouragement of a collective.

Happiness means health. It is an optimistic, cheerful perception of the surrounding world and a feeling of being personally involved in it. It is a sense of the importance of one's capabilities being increased 10-fold by scientific and technological progress. It is an awareness of a place in nature and society. It is a natural undying sense of the beauti... Finally, it is a feeling of gr...

love, of an intimate and inseverable relationship with people, with friends and with society. Since happiness is a social phenomenon, the indispensable condition for its realization is a just social system.

Science also works to secure the happiness of people. Its main objective is to place all discoveries and inventions at the service of humankind.

That is why pedagogics, the science of the education of coming generations, will be the main science in the future. It is to this field that humankind will commit its powerful scientific forces for the most part.

But the future society should not be perceived as made up of an assembly line of identical winged angels or omniscient goody two-shoes who never err or sin. On the contrary, the future social system, as we perceive it and are already creating it now, will bring about new moral criteria and set the stage for the full development of the individuality of each person. Because if people do not have their own aspirations, their own attitude toward the surrounding world, they cease to be human, and the society turns into a faceless mass where everyone is the same as everyone else and where the thirst for progress is extinguished by general sameness.

Increased sensitivity will emerge as the result of a harmonious combination of the individual being and the social being. By sensitivity I mean a greater awareness of people, of their joy and sorrow, sensitivity to a beloved person who will become part of one's own self.

Finally, the main characteristic that has always distinguished the real person throughout history will remain—a penchant for creation and work.

Future humans will be beautiful precisely for their versatility. Their creative work will most likely be a synthesis of science, technology and art based on a profound understanding of the widest possible range of factors, links and contradictions of the intellectual world. This work, coupled with a processing of giant amounts of information from the most diverse, sometimes very remote fields, will be normally done not single-handedly, but by teams of enthusiasts representing different branches of science and art.

However, simultaneously, some contradictions—unrequited love, the gap between physical and intellectual development, individual passions and aspirations —will remain. But is this not the source of the best human urges, outstanding discoveries and new flights of our creative thought? ■

Техника-Молодежи

Professional car designers believe that this amphibious vehicle put together by Igor Rikman from Moscow has a great future.

FUNNY HOME-MADE CARS

By Alexander Perevozchikov

Is it possible to make a car on your own? Or would that be tantamount to inventing the bicycle all over again? The amateur car builders who are testing their mettle at rallies sponsored by Tekhnika—Molodyozhi *magazine are proving they can.*

The route of the motor rally was more impressive than ever: The motorists were to cover 10,000 kilometers of road through seven Soviet union republics, crossing hundreds of cities in Russia, Central Asia and Transcaucasia, overcoming the sands of the Kara-Kum Desert and the steep mountains of the Tien Shans and the Pamirs.

Wherever the homemade cars appeared, whether in the central squares of the capitals, in the stadiums or on the streets of numerous towns and settlements, the reception was the same: crowds of curious onlookers asking endless questions of the rally participants, carrying bou-

Alexander Kulygin and Yuri Bekhtev's Pangolina, a two-passenger sports car, has a durable body.

This car was designed by Genrik Matevosyan from Yerevan. It has a low chassis and gull-wing doors for ease in getting in and getting out.

quets of flowers and wearing broad smiles. It goes without saying that a caravan of unusual cars poses quite an unusual spectacle for both city dwellers and people living in the country. But it would be an oversimplification if I were to say that that alone accounts for the interest of thousands of amateur designers in car modification. Vasili Zakharchenko, editor in chief of *Tekhnika—Molodyozhi* magazine expressed it this way: "Besides everything else, rallies are the perfect place for new ideas to be tried out. For this reason our magazine has supported amateur car building for many years. We hold annual rallies, where the most interesting nonstandard cars can be seen, including amphibious vehicles, jeeps, Land Rovers and cars with plastic bodies, to name but a few. Over the years our original exhibition of science and technology on wheels has covered dozens of different routes. Thousands of people have seen the amateur cars along the Volga or in Transcaucasia, the Baltic republics, the Ukraine and Byelorussia.

"Professional designers from the large auto plants in Gorky, Togliatti, Ulyanovsk and Izhevsk (the Urals) attend the motor rallies, too. They're not only interested in seeing what's new but also in looking into the new technical 'kitchens' of the amateur car builders. And that has proved beneficial in the past. I think it takes a professional to really appreciate a good design or, frankly, to chide a maker for inventing another 'bicycle.' "

Who Is Who?

"Creating is contagious," says Alexander Kulygin, a 25-year-old engineer from Ukhta, Northern Russia. He has participated in three motor rallies. "After you've made your first car, you feel like making another one that's more perfect," he adds.

The amateur designer knows best, so to speak. Kulygin with his buddy Yuri Bekhtev designed the Pangolina, a two-passenger sports car. It is the fourth car Kulygin has built in the last few years. The first design had a veneer body. The second was a cross between a dune buggy and a jeep. Both cars were equipped with powerful cycle motors and enjoyed great popularity in the local Palace of Young Pioneers and Schoolchildren. His third car, a six-wheel Ukhta Land Rover christened Lunokhod (Moon Rover) for its phenomenal cross-country ability, earned the amateur car designer much fame: He won the rally and he appeared on the national TV program "You Can Do It."

The Pangolina takes its name from the pangolin, a small armored mammal native to tropical Asia and Africa. Kulygin and Bekhtev did their best to incorporate the qualities of the animal's durable shell in their design. The Pangolina's body is made of plastic 4 to 10 millimeters thick. Its engine, axles and steering column are improvements upon the Soviet Lada's. The designers gave the front end of the car a beautiful wedge shape, creating an aerodynamic force that helps the car stay on the road.

All of the models entered in the latest rally for the *Tekhnika—Molodyozhi* Prize are "peaches." But the amateur car builders say in jest that the amphibious vehicle designed by Igor Rikman from Moscow is a peach from an especially delicious compote! And indeed, his Ichtyandr with its original geometric body can at a speed of 25 kilometers per hour plunge into water without braking and switch to a pump-jet propulsion unit. During last year's rally a thousand-strong crowd witnessed the Ichtyandr traveling around Ilmen Lake. The crew of a tugboat on the lake in the vicinity of the amphibian accepted the latter's silent challenge and tried to overtake it. However, Rikman pushed on, an impressive surf rising behind the stern. The tugboat followed suit but could not close the distance between them. Suddenly, as the captain of the tugboat was pressing his accelerator to the floor, the engine began to rumble and the smokestack began to belch black smoke. Finally, the vessel came to a complete stop. Amid laughter and applause from spectators on the shore, the Ichtyandr smugly sidled up to the tug and towed it to shore.

The Gubarev brothers, Igor and Nikolai, from Tbilisi, gave their car the ability to change road clearance while in motion. This enables it to easily traverse difficult mountain roads and passes.

Vladimir Kasyanov from Moscow attempted to solve the complex engineering problem of designing an economical engine. The Lada engine he modified runs on a mixture of gas and water, which is sucked into the carburetor by a special nozzle.

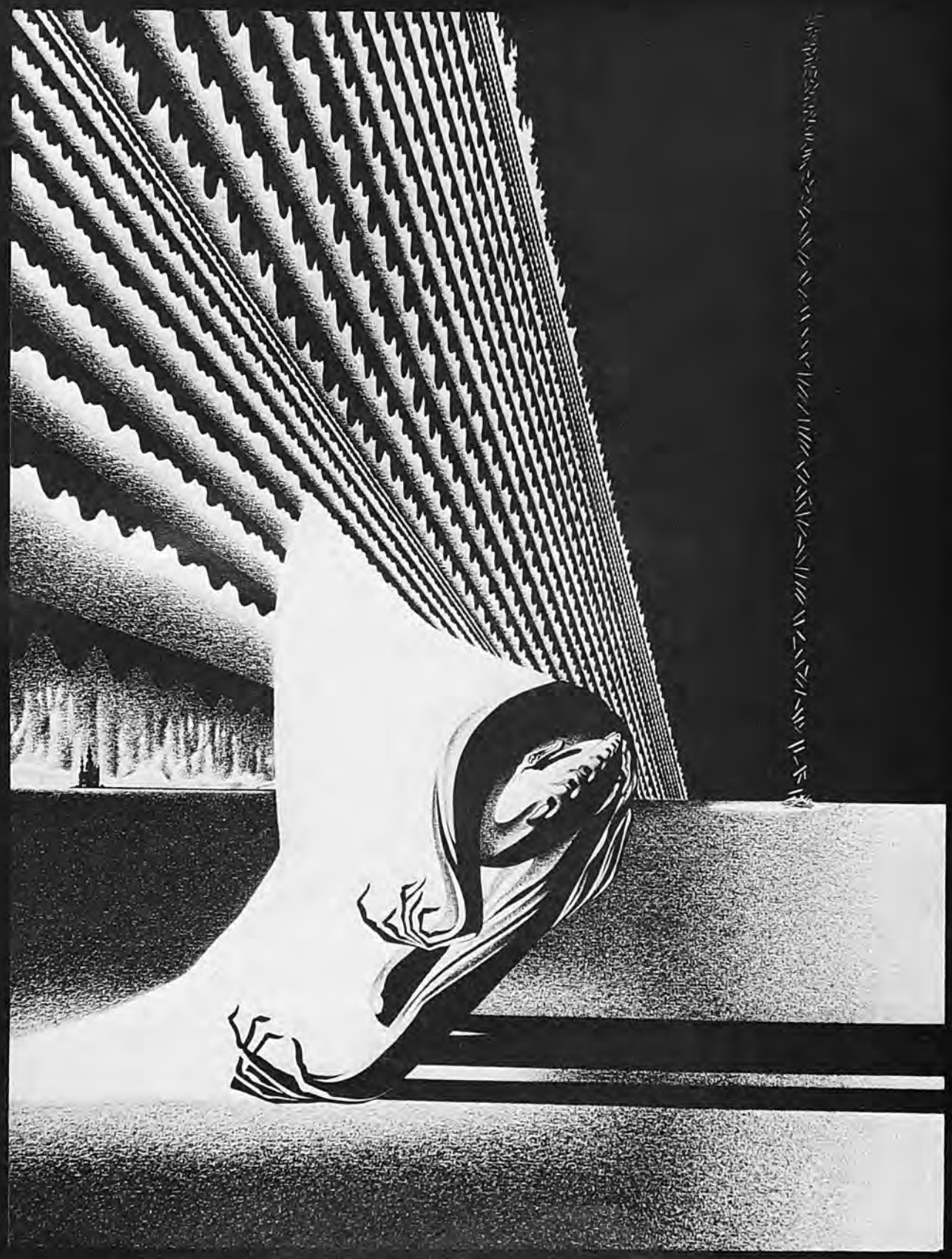
Without exception, all of the participants in the rally keenly followed the reports in the local press. They were not only interested in seeing their names in print, which of course tickled them, but also, of greater importance, in learning the outsider's view of the club on wheels. Here are quotes from two newspapers that added strength to the amateur car builders:

> The two dozen original cars made with the amateurs' own hands are not inferior to their series production brothers. Each car is unique!
>
> From *Uralski Rabochiy*
> *(Ural Worker)*
> Sverdlovsk

> The designers of the cars—people from various professions, some far removed from technology—are united by their enthusiasm and the desire to engage in creating.
>
> From *Chelyabinski Rabochiy*
> *(Chelyabinsk Worker)*
> Chelyabinsk

As the motor rally sponsored by *Tekhnika—Molodyozhi* moves from city to city and republic to republic, it accomplishes its main goal: It wins the hearts of young people, inspiring them to partake in the quest for bold technological ideas. ■

The car designers and engineers who sit on the jury for the motor rally set high standards for the entrants. But this photo shows that the amateur car builders are ready for any test.



math and art go together

By Marina Ryklina

Техника-Молодежи

Anatoli Fomenko with his wife in his studio. Above: The mathematician's interest in drawing grew as he began to illustrate mathematical concepts. This one is called *Generalized Functions.* Facing page: Fomenko believes that mathematic continuum (infinity) allows for wide-ranging interpretations.

Anatoli Fomenko, 37, professor of differential geometry at Moscow State University (MSU), has had an exceptionally successful career. A graduate of the mechanics and mathematics department at MSU in 1967, he presented his candidate's thesis in 1969, and three years later his doctoral dissertation. In 1980 Fomenko became a professor.

However, if it were not for his love of drawing or, to be precise, his interest in graphic depictions of various mathematical concepts, Fomenko would have remained an esteemed and well-known figure among only a narrow circle of mathematicians.

When he was in his fourth year as a mechanics student, Fomenko decided to change his major to mathematics, which, he felt, was a field more compatible with his own interests and held more challenging prospects. But in order to make the change, he had to pass examinations, including one in topology. Dmitri Fooks, who teaches a course in topology, was struck by the young mathematician's highly original paper and suggested that they coauthor a textbook on topology for students. Fomenko agreed, and in addition to the many charts and diagrams in the book, about 40 illustrations were done by Fomenko. Incidentally, the book is now in its third edition. Since then Fomenko has displayed his work at exhibitions in Moscow, Kiev and other cities.

The mathematician-artist's creations are usually black-and-white drawings in India ink or pencil. He rarely uses color. To Fomenko, an artist achieves the best results through contrast. Preliminary sketching bores Fomenko. He composes his work as he goes and often has no clear picture of what the finished drawing will look like until it is done.

Mathematicians have no problem understanding the mathematical concepts underlying Fomenko's works, while people in the humanities find his works conjure up many different associations.

Fomenko says that his graphic work has always been a help to him in teaching. He is convinced that the illustrations give students a better understanding of topology. The mathematician believes that only by combining oral explanations, calculations and artistic images will a person achieve the fullest characterization of mathematical concepts.

However, only one-third of Fomenko's almost 300 drawings are devoted to mathematical themes. The artist has many illustrations to his credit including those for *Master and Margarita*, a novel by well-known Soviet writer Mikhail Bulgakov, as well as for the series *Myths of Atlantis, Legends of India* and *Conversations with Sixteenth Century Artists.*

Only one-third of Fomenko's almost 300 drawings are on mathematical themes. Above: An illustration for the novel *Conversations with Sixteenth Century Artists*. Below: Contrast is key to Fomenko's works. This one is titled *Continuous Deformation of the Human Body and Simplexes.*

Техника-Молодежи

guardians of history

By Vadim Orlov

They are called underwater scouts, archeologists of the silent world and guardians of history. Every summer and sometimes in winter, too, they set out on their expeditions carrying tents, knapsacks, sleeping bags and food. They easily might be taken for adventure-bound tourists were it not for the metal detectors and scuba gear afixed to their knapsacks. The aim of these travelers is to locate relics underwater, bring them up and preserve them for future generations.

Who are they, these guardians of history? For the most part, they are young people from all walks of life, but with a large representation of physicists and engineers. Apparently the spirit of exploration and the love for solid hardware, including high-precision electronic instruments, suit their creative souls. Others are former athletes, who have a rich experience of underwater exploration behind them. Still others are involved because of their trade—they work at water rescue stations and are experts in deep-water scuba diving.

A History of Underwater Exploration

Jacques-Yves Cousteau co-invented the scuba 40 years ago, in 1943, but the first Soviet underwater research had been undertaken much earlier by Professor Ruban Orbeli. In the 1930s, when Soviet divers were involved in very complex and, at times, unique ship salvaging, Orbeli began compiling a history of the exploration of the underwater world since ancient times. As he was gathering data for his book, Orbeli became aware of the need for a systematic approach to underwater archeology. It was then that professional divers began to take an interest in that kind of work.

Though the scuba was still to be invented, Orbeli predicted the appearance of a "breed of diver-historians," and the large increase in the number of underwater explorers in the 1970s has proved him right—with only one slight variation. Today highly skilled amateurs as well as professional divers feature in teams of underwater archeologists and historians.

In the USSR the national coordinator for the amateurs is a council associated with the edi-

torial board of *Tekhnika—Molodyozhi (Engineering for Youth)* magazine.

A Movement of Diving Enthusiasts

Forty-seven clubs and groups uniting hundreds of diving enthusiasts take part in the guardians of history movement now. The results of their expeditions are published in *Tekhnika—Molodyozhi* as well as many other popular science journals and the academic press.

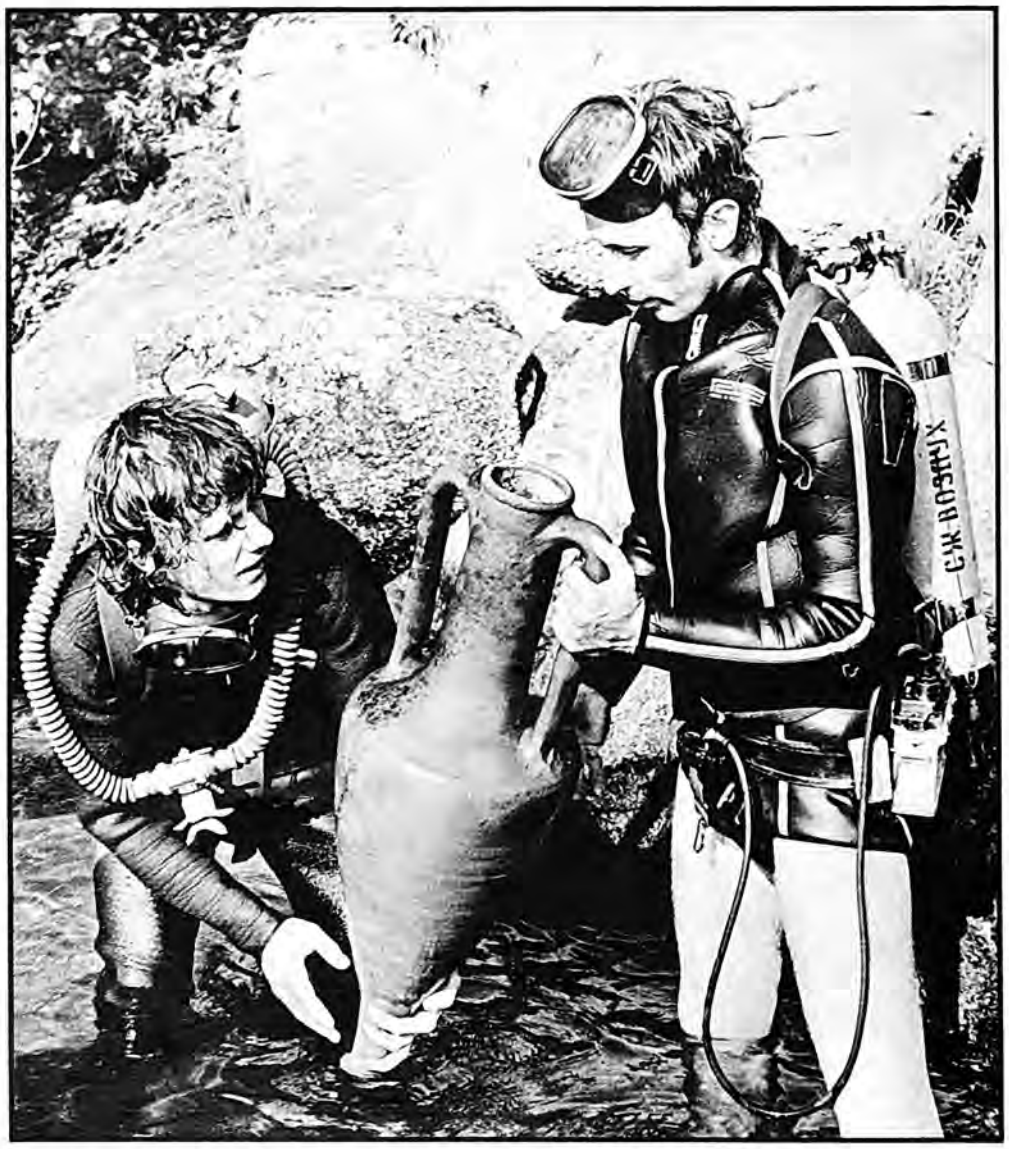
Of course, the real inspiration for these people is not the publicity they receive, but the finds themselves and the joy of discovery. I will describe only a few of their most interesting undertakings.

One club of underwater scouts is located in Zaporozhye on the Dnieper River in the Ukraine. It is a known fact that the Dnieper Cossacks built boats at the Zaporozhye shipbuilding yard as early as 1735 to 1739, during the Russo-Turkish Wars. After a persistent search scuba divers found 11 vessels underwater near the island where the yard had been located. The boats had lain underwater for almost 250 years! Most of the vessels have been raised and are now on display at the local museum of Cossack history.

Vitus Bering's Guns

An exceptionally good year for the guardians of history was 1981, the year marking the 300th anniversary of the death of Vitus Bering, the famous navigator. Bering died of scurvy in 1741 on an island that now bears his name during his second expedition in Kamchatka. After a long hard winter, the surviving members of his crew gathered the remnants of Bering's storm-battered boat *St. Peter* and built a small vessel. On it they reached Petropavlovsk. The *St. Peter*'s guns were left on the island. Over the past few decades many expeditions unsuccessfully tried to find these relics of Russian history.

Candidate of Physics and Mathematics Andrei Stanyukovich's attempt proved lucky. With a very sensitive metal detector—a quantum magnetometer—Stanyukovich examined an area of about one hectare along the coast of Komandor Bay. He identified intensive anomalies of large iron masses, which lay in



Members of the Divers Club in Gelendzhik found this antique amphora on the bottom of the Black Sea. Top: On one of his latest expeditions to the Far East, Andrei Stanyukovich, a young archeologist from Moscow, using a metal detector located the seven cannons from Vitus Bering's ship.

a tidal zone at a depth of about three meters under a thick layer of sand. Using an excavator, his group dug up the seven bronze guns. Today these invaluable relics are in Vladivostok.

Other Interesting Finds

According to Adelina Yolkina, who is on the staff of the Gatchina Palace Museum near Leningrad, for many years four marble allegorical images of female figures representing Poetry, Paintings, Sculpture and Architecture by an eighteenth century Italian master stood on a stone fence near the palace, at the side of the lake. But after the Nazis occupied Gatchina, only two disfigured sculptures remained. Not too long ago scuba divers from the Leningrad Sports Technical Club, with much difficulty, raised the statue of Sculpture from the bottom of the lake. The divers then unearthed Poetry from a thickness of lake mud. Both statues have been restored and returned to the palace.

It is not often that underwater search parties are that lucky, but a magician's wand must certainly have touched those working at Gatchina in the cold autumn waters: The divers also brought up many valuable samples of palace sculpture.

World War II Relics

World War II has left innumerable traces on Soviet soil. It still happens that a farmer hits a rusty splinter or a corrugated shell case with his plow. These are sad traces that recall the painful memories of the tragic days of the now distant war.

Some mute witnesses of heroism—fragments of a plane, a rust-covered rifle or a half-decomposed identification card—suddenly begin to "speak": From them we learn about the fate of the defenders of our homeland, and sometimes previously unknown facts of the great battle against the enemy are revealed.

Donets River diver Anatoli Zhilin once touched steel at a depth of 18 meters. After several months of searching, he discovered it was the armor of a tank.

No Easy Task

For the three weeks that followed, from morning till night, his team washed away the sand covering the tank with a high-pressure fire-fighting hose. The tank was salvaged, but as the

This wartime attack airplane was "rescued" from a swamp (top). It was later restored and is now installed at an airport in Moscow Region (bottom). Thanks to the efforts and enthusiasm of scuba divers, monuments to World War II aircraft have also been put up in Leningrad, Kuibyshev, Voronezh and Novorossiisk.

During their occupation of Gatchina near Leningrad the Nazis reduced the famous palace museum located there to a heap of rubble. With the help of the local Divers Club, it has been possible to recover unique pieces of classical sculpture from the lake nearby and return them to the ensemble.

There is no doubt that people, once having experienced the thrill of revealing unknown facts of history, will again and again be drawn along the tortuous, sometimes risky, path of underwater exploration.

operation proceeded, the vehicle became the less important element of the project. When the tank's turret hatch was free of sand and was opened, a unit of explosive shells was discovered inside. You can just imagine the courage, skill and patience it took to extract them from the water. Then, though not without difficulty (the steel ropes broke), two tractors and a bulldozer were able to pull the tank ashore. The combat vehicle has become a monument to the liberation of the Donets Coal Basin. Today it can be seen in Guards Square in the town of Krasny Liman.

The guardians of history know that each relic they find pertaining to the war is not merely a museum exhibit. Many of the specimens of combat equipment found by them are extreme rarities. Sometimes the divers receive requests from museums—at the factory, city and even national level asking that an item be extracted from underwater. Therefore, the guardians of history always keep in close contact with specialists—museum staff workers or restorers.

Finding Airplanes—More Complex

If a relic of aviation that has lain for more than 30 years in a swamp or a lake or on the sea bed is found, the task of salvaging and restoring it becomes more complex. For example, one attack plane that was found had only its body and a central wing section intact, and even they required major repairs to be rehabilitated. The other wing, part of the fuselage, the tail section and many other parts had to be reconstructed for it to look exactly like a real combat aircraft in size, configuration and coloring.

Five attack planes have been brought up from underwater and restored. They are now monuments in Moscow, Leningrad, Kuibyshev, Voronezh and Novorossiisk. A functioning engine was restored in one of the planes and it can now be run on the ground.

There is no doubt that people, once having experienced the thrill of revealing unknown facts of history, will again and again be drawn along the tortuous, sometimes risky, path of underwater exploration. Scuba divers certainly do not miss any opportunity to apply their favorite sport in an interesting field full of mysteries, surprises and happy finds. ■

Техника-Молодежи

the magazine's guests speak

It Was Hard to Believe That It Hadn't Been a Dream

The celebrated science-fiction writer Arthur Clarke, author of 2001: A Space Odyssey, *stopped by the editorial offices of* Tekhnika—Molodyozhi, *when he was in Moscow not too long ago. After he returned to Colombo, capital of Sri Lanka, where he now lives, he wrote the following.*

American astronaut Russell Schweickart (center) and editor in chief of *Tekhnika—Molodyozhi* magazine Vasili Zakharchenko (left) view an exhibit of sci-fi art. Below: British writer Arthur Clarke visits Stellar Town, where Soviet cosmonauts live and train.

As I see it now, my trip to The Hague and my receiving the Marconi Prize were a mere prelude to my visit to the USSR.

Here are some of the most memorable days of that trip and, perhaps, of my whole life. First, I was shown the stunning display of spacecraft at the USSR Exhibition of Economic Achievements, with the huge Vostok launcher mounted outside. Then I set off for Zvezdny Gorodok (Stellar Town), located about 50 kilometers from Moscow.

In Stellar Town, where Soviet cosmonauts live and train, I saw the Soyuz-Salyut capsule that was used by the Soviet-French space crew. Since the spacecraft was designed for operation in weightless conditions, it wasn't easy to negotiate some of the narrower sections. I was also "inserted," with great hilarity, into a space suit and photographed grinning inanely through the visor.

My next stop was at Yuri Gagarin's office, which is exactly as he had left it, with the clock recording the time of his death.

"I heard the crash," said Alexei Leonov somberly, adding that the cause of the accident has never been determined conclusively. He gave me a memento I value as much as the inscribed copy of the autobiography Gagarin himself presented to me in 1961—a fragment of the jet in which he was killed. Alexei gave me another rare item—the beautiful medal that commemorates the twentieth anniversary of Gagarin's flight.

From there I went to Alexei's apartment, where his wife had prepared a meal. I met his engaging little parrot, Lolita, who usually perches on his shoulder but occasionally orbits the room uttering shrill cries. Between toasts I revealed that most of the action in my book *2010: Odyssey Two* takes place aboard the spaceship *Cosmonaut Alexei Leonov*, in which there are seven Russians and three Americans. This obviously delighted Alexei. I'm sure that by now most people in the Soviet Union have heard, via TV, his ebullient reaction: "Then it must be a good ship!" (It is.)

The evening was spent meeting with about 20 science-fiction writers and editors at the USSR Writers Union.

The next day, to my pleasure and surprise, the director of the Institute of Space Research, Academician Roald Sagdeyev, brought his top scientists to meet me for a two-hour conference. I was particularly interested in meeting Nikolai Kardashev, who has written some of the most fascinating speculations about supercivilizations. I mentioned that I was sorry I'd not been able to make contact with Iosif Shklovsky, the other well-known specialist in this field. However, I was informed that putting Nikolai and Iosif in the same room might result in a matter-antimatter explosion that could destroy Moscow.

On my last day in the Soviet Union, I went to a TV studio to meet Professor Sergei Kapitsa, the son of the legendary Pyotr Kapitsa. We taped a one-hour program for his bimonthly series.

Around midnight, as I was preparing to leave for the airport to catch the (ugh!) three o'clock Aeroflot flight to Sri Lanka, I received a call from Alexei Leonov, who was on his way to the launching site. He bid me, "Bon voyage!"

As before, Aeroflot was on time, and I arrived in Colombo in pretty good shape.

My life was back to normal, and it was hard to believe that it hadn't been a dream.

"Protect Our Blue Planet"

American astronaut Russell Schweickart needs no introduction. He visited the Soviet Union recently and was a guest at the Tekhnika—Molodyozhi *magazine. Journalists did not miss this opportunity for a short interview, which is presented below. Unfortunately, no English transcript was made of the interview, and to avoid inaccuracies, we give his answers in indirect speech.*

Q: More than a hundred men and women have been into outer space, and almost one-third of them have answered our questionnaire "Space Trailblazers on Life, Earth and the Universe." Would you follow the tradition?

A: Russell Schweickart said that he would gladly answer any questions. He believed that these questionnaires were useful, and the more spacemen and women who took part in them, the better. An exchange of views is the most effective way to know and understand each other, to be friends. That it is especially important for broadening contacts between the USA and the USSR.

Q: What new phenomenon, if any, did you encounter in your flight? Is it worthwhile to talk about a possible meeting between cosmonauts and visitors from other planets?

A: Schweickart told us not to be surprised, but the new phenomenon was the Earth. Of course, having seen many photographs and films, he already knew what it looked like from space, but what he saw and felt up there he had never seen and felt before. He said that the view that opened before him was unbelievably beautiful, with the Earth majestically sailing below. Every 90 minutes the spaceship completed one round-the-Earth journey. In orbit the astronaut flew over his native California and saw North Africa, the Middle East, the Mediterranean and the Pacific. However, what he did not see were

Receiving the traditional welcome gift of bread and salt from a student at the Girls Technical School in Kemerovo.

American legacy in Siberia

J. P. Morray, Distinguished Research Fellow at the Institute for Theoretical History at Corvallis, Oregon, and the author of a number of books, visited the USSR last year. His article about his trip written for New World Review *is reprinted here.*

For five days during November 1982 I had the good fortune of enjoying a rich legacy of warm feeling toward Americans that has been accumulating for 60 years in the Western Siberian city of Kemerovo. This is a very special area in the history of the American and Soviet peoples because it was here that some 500 Americans established an industrial colony in the early days of the Soviet Republic as a means of contributing with their skills and experience to the development of Soviet production in a time of desperate need.

Early History

The idea of founding such a colony originated in 1921 in discussions held in Moscow among two American workers, Herbert S. Calvert and William (Big Bill) Haywood, and a Dutch engineer, Sebold Rutgers, who had been one of the founders of the Communist International. These three presented a bold plan to Lenin, who gave it his full support.

The area chosen for the location of an "autonomous industrial colony" of American workers, engineers and their families was the Kuznets

At 80 the party is full of energy and creative plans

The Prague Conference of the leaders of the nations of the Warsaw Treaty Organization in January 1983 reaffirmed the unity of the socialist community and its desire to support peace.

Peace rallies are being held all over the country. Workers [illegible] against the [illegible]

Below, from left to right: Cosmonaut [illegible], collective farm machine operator and [illegible] of the [illegible] the USSR Supreme Soviet Alexander Gitalov; and President of the [illegible] R Academy of Sciences Anatoli Alexandrov.

The Soviet people are engaged in peaceful pursuits. It is for the common good that they are building industrial giants.

gress, the party is continuing to promote Soviet democracy, improve the socialist way of life and strengthen friendship between the Soviet peoples. Local Soviets of People's Deputies are the main mass bodies of state power. The Soviets have become true leaders in their villages, districts, cities, regions and territories.

Last year the country marked the sixtieth anniversary of the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. That year once again confirmed the triumph of the nationalities policy pursued by the party. The spectacular progress made by all the nations and nationalities within one state during the past 60 years shows that the nationalities problem inherited from czarist Russia has been solved.

While the chief aims of the party's domestic policy are to ensure the implementation of its economic and social development plans and to broaden and consolidate socialist democracy, the main objective of its foreign policy is to preserve peace and avert a nuclear war. During the last few years the CPSU and the Soviet Government have introduced in the United Nations more than 100 proposals aimed at curbing aggression and consolidating détente. Of special importance is the Soviet Union's pledge not to be the first to use nuclear weapons and its readiness to make substantial cuts, on a mutual basis, in strategic armaments, including medium-range missiles in Europe. The Soviet Union and the other countries of the Warsaw Treaty Organization have offered to conclude an agreement with NATO on the nonuse of military force and on maintaining peaceful relations. These proposals open up realistic opportunities for strengthening international trust, reducing the risk of war, halting the arms race and bringing about disarmament.

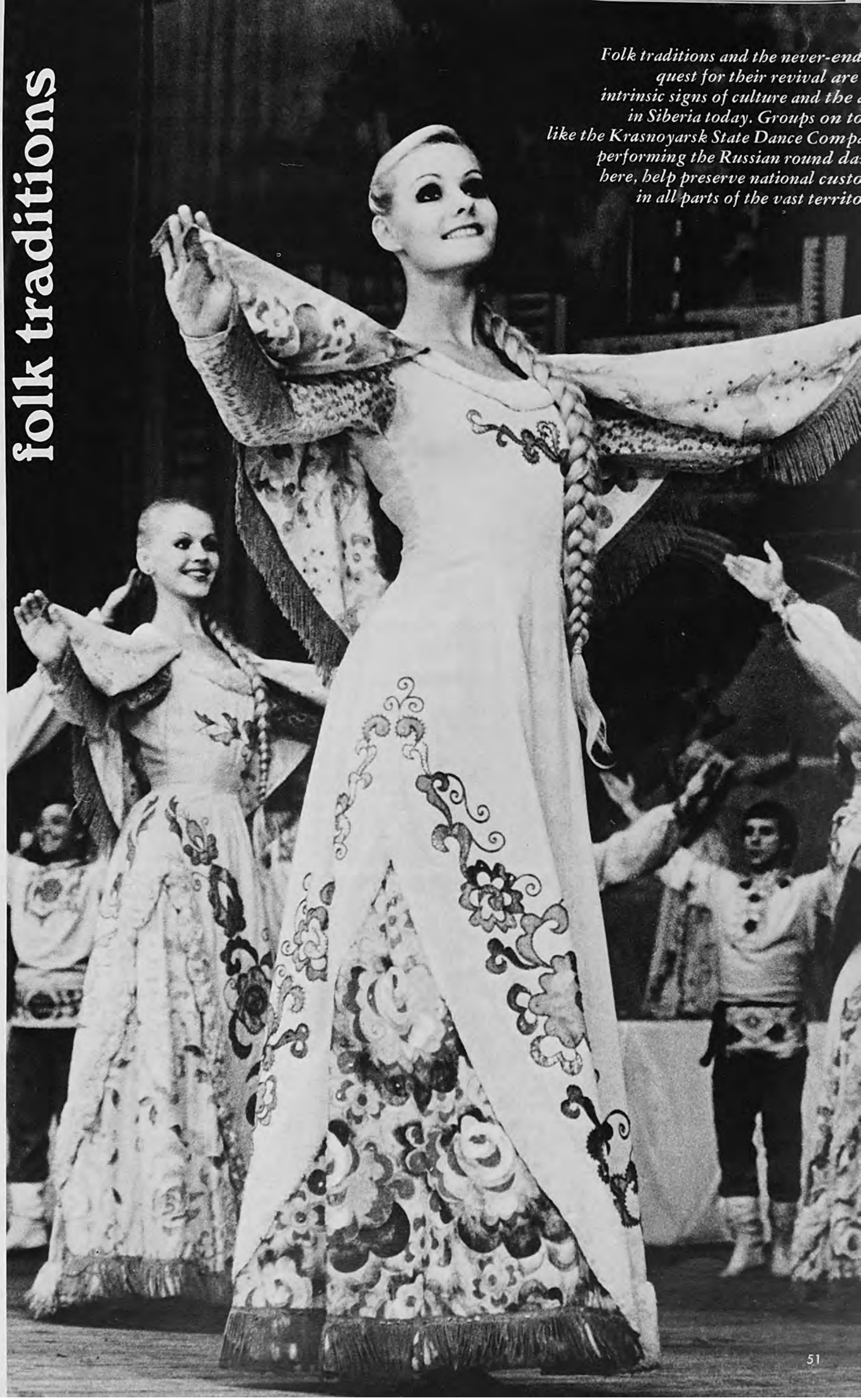
The party attaches special significance to the task of strengthening the socialist community and promoting wide-ranging cooperation between the Soviet Union and its socialist friends and allies.

As the party faces complex new tasks, it is strengthening the unity of its ranks and enhancing the activity of the Communists. At the present time the party has a membership of more than 18 million.

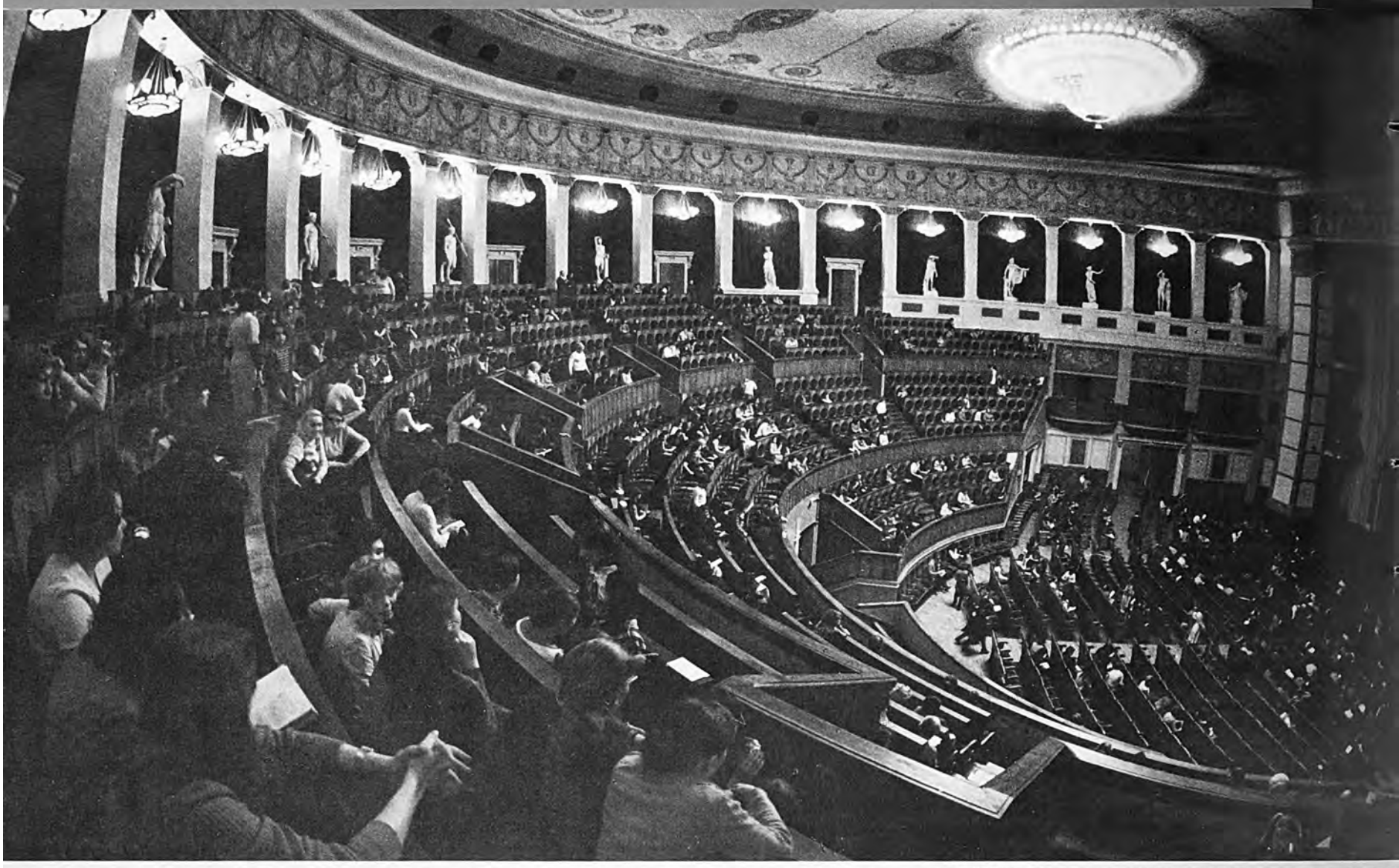
In its efforts to strengthen party unity and rectify shortcomings and mistakes, the party uses criticism and self-criticism. The November 1982 Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee offers an example of constructive criticism. Addressing the Plenum, Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the CPSU, made an in-depth analysis of the state of the country's economy, revealed untapped reserves and unused opportunities and outlined ways of eliminating shortcomings.

SIBERIA

folk traditions

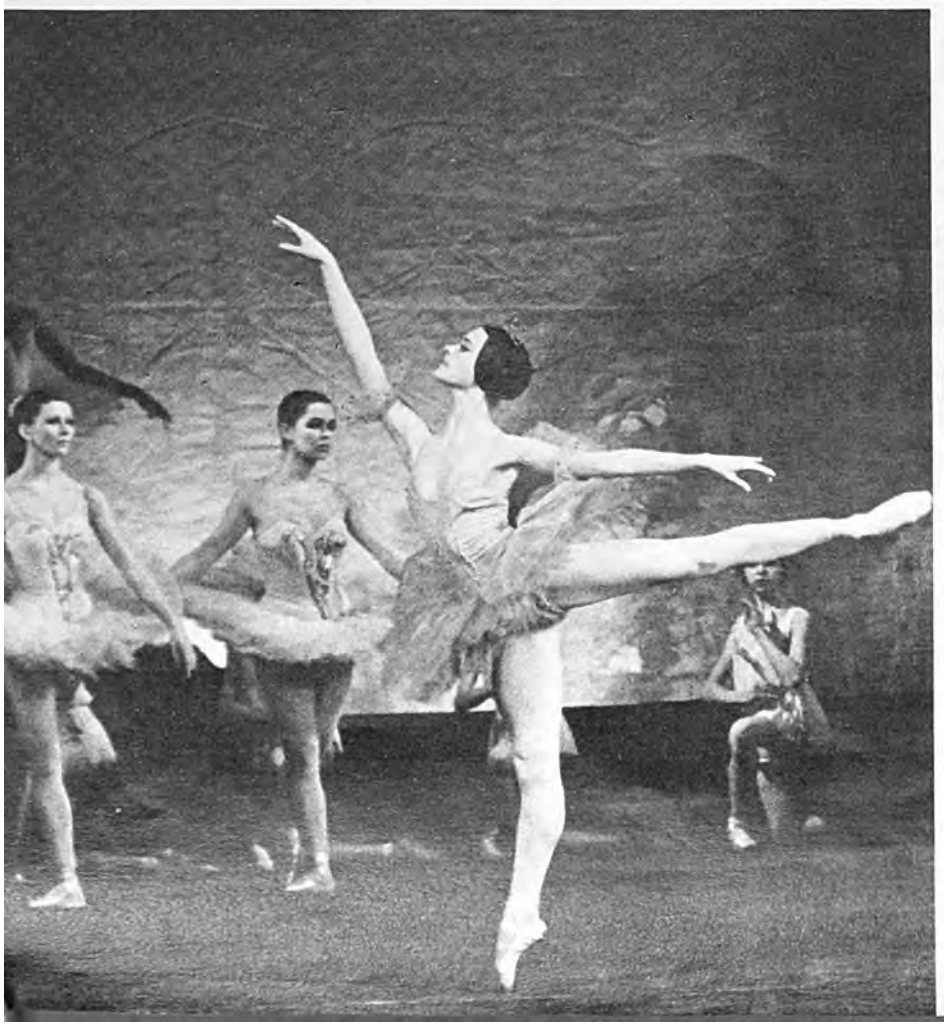


Folk traditions and the never-ena
quest for their revival are
intrinsic signs of culture and the
in Siberia today. Groups on to
like the Krasnoyarsk State Dance Compa
performing the Russian round da
here, help preserve national custo
in all parts of the vast territo

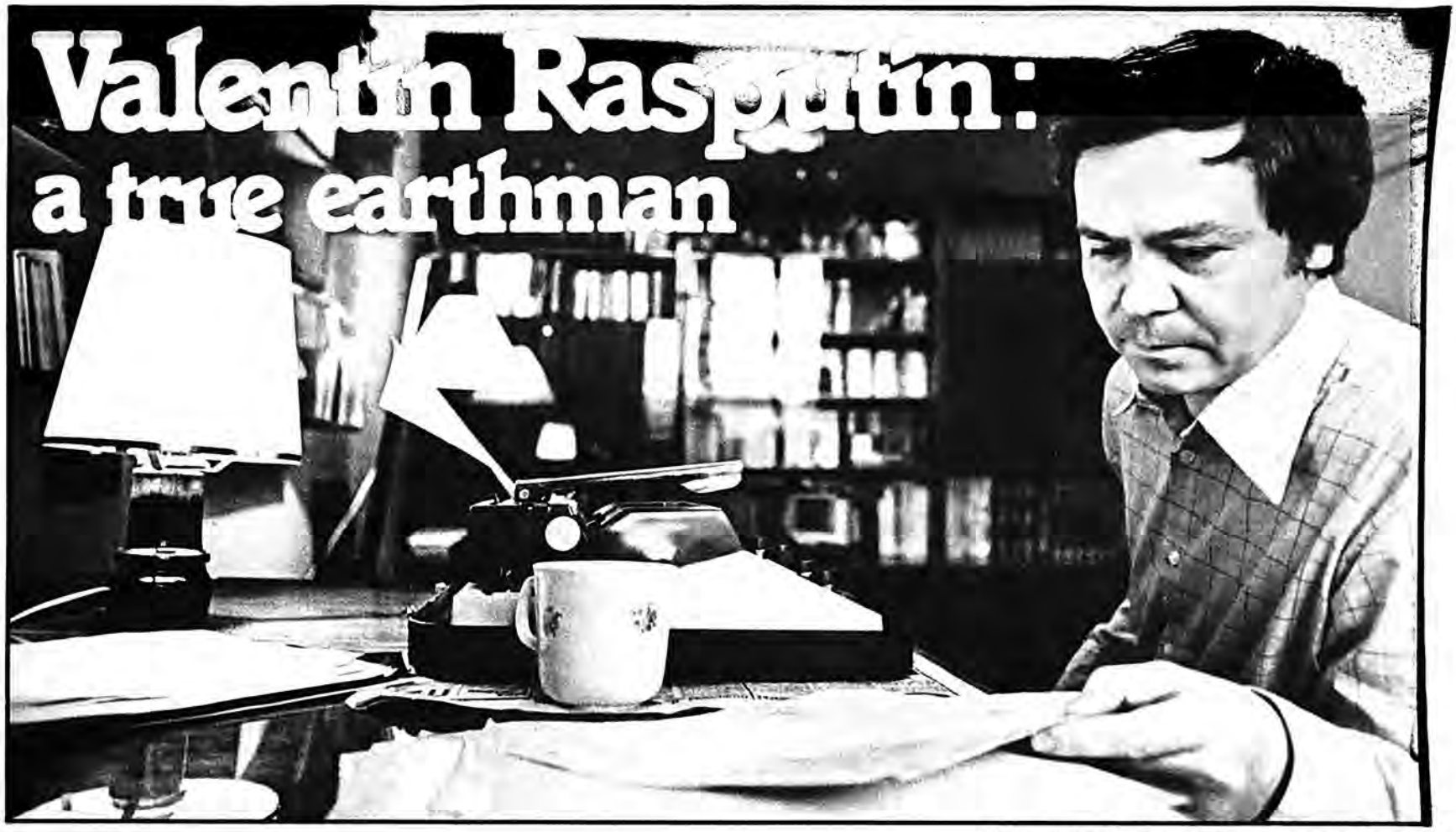


Musical and drama theaters, museums and art galleries, and libraries and concert halls can be found in virtually any Siberian city, town or village.

The Kheiro Dance Company is well known for its authentic rendering of dances native to Siberia. Above: The Academic Opera and Ballet Theater in Novosibirsk. Below: Vyacheslav Blinov conducts at the Philharmonic Society in Krasnoyarsk. Below left: A scene from *Don Quixote* staged by the Krasnoyarsk Opera and Ballet Company.



Valentin Rasputin: a true earthman



Writer Valentin Rasputin at work in his study.

SIBERIA

Forty-five-year-old writer Valentin Rasputin from Irkutsk, Eastern Siberia, broke into literature in the 1970s, stealing the limelight from many well-established Soviet writers. And literary critics are increasingly pointing to him as the leader of the new generation of Siberian writers.

Rasputin's stories are subtle psychological portraits of life in the diverse region beyond the Ural Mountains, past and present, and of the character of its people. "Money for Maria," "The Last Term," "Live and Remember" and "Farewell to Matyora" have been adapted for the screen and television, and many of his works have been translated into various languages of the USSR and the world. Journalist Eduard Maximovsky interviews Valentin Rasputin for SOVIET LIFE.

Q: In your opinion, what qualities must a person have to become a writer?
A: Well, I suppose if a person has any talent, he or she can produce a piece of literature. But the more important thing is what kind of talent does he or she have? What kind of work does he or she aim to produce? I have the feeling that we're living in times when people with no literary talent to speak of are capable of writing, let alone people with talent.

I put the qualities of the soul above all other literary merits. It is impossible to become a writer without sincerity and the capacity to empathize with one's people and country.

Q: Who shaped your outlook?
A: Above all, Fyodor Dostoyevsky and Ivan Bunin.

Dostoyevsky's works are contemporary for any imaginable level of social relations. He reveals to us the deep chasms and dizzying heights of human nature. Dostoyevsky's genius has no equal in all of world literature. He gives us faith in the spirituality of the human being. He accomplishes a spiritual upheaval the significance of which perhaps only the next century will be able to appreciate.

As for Ivan Bunin, he is a real artist, a wizard of the Russian language. No one can compare with him in that respect. We can all learn from him.

Q: Should writers have a definite philosophical world view?
A: Of course. It is impossible to be a writer without a philosophy, without a philosophical comprehension of the world. The status of the writer and the social significance of his or her works, granted he or she has literary talent, are determined by the writer's unerring judgment of the complex, often confused, ethical and social attitudes and his or her ability to tell the permanent from the temporary and true values from imaginary ones.

Q: Do you think that writers recreate the real world with true-to-life situations, or do they create their own new world and relations?
A: Creating a new world apparently means inventing people with nonexistent characters and a society with relationships and attitudes that do not actually exist. I feel that is the job of science-fiction writers. Personally, I write of the world that exists and try to depict people of flesh and blood, with true-to-life characters, names and deeds. I write of the world that surrounds me, the world that is concentrated in the Siberian village that I know so well. It is the task of the writer to maintain a clear-cut line, to weed out and to promote the spiritual development of the human being. But will the thoughts and ideas of characters unlike themselves reach the hearts and minds of my readers? I don't think so. I cannot write of what I do not see or do not know.

Q: How would you describe your reader?
A: I picture my reader as a person no longer young, a person who already knows what life is all about. Sometimes I imagine I see the somewhat tired look on the face of that reader of mine. I think of him or her while I am working, and this helps me a lot. I converse with my readers in my mind and listen to their remarks. I feel there is a spiritual bond between me and them, and we think alike on many points.

Q: Now you are touching upon the psychology of the writer's work.
A: For me, the psychology of the writer's work consists, above all, of his or her being on an equal footing with his or her characters. It is true that the writer makes them up, but once they are created, the writer must enter into equal relations with them and forget that it was he or she who gave them life and is, therefore, free to deprive them of it at any moment.

The characters must also reflect the social group into which the writer has chosen to put them: They should use its language and act in keeping with its unwritten laws. For example, a Siberian hunter's approach to life will not be the same as a Moscow taxi driver's. The Siberian peasant's world of images differs from the Don Cossack's or the Lithuanian farmer's. The psychology of a work, in my opinion, consists of the writer's giving a character a specific voice, language, intonation and mode of social behavior.

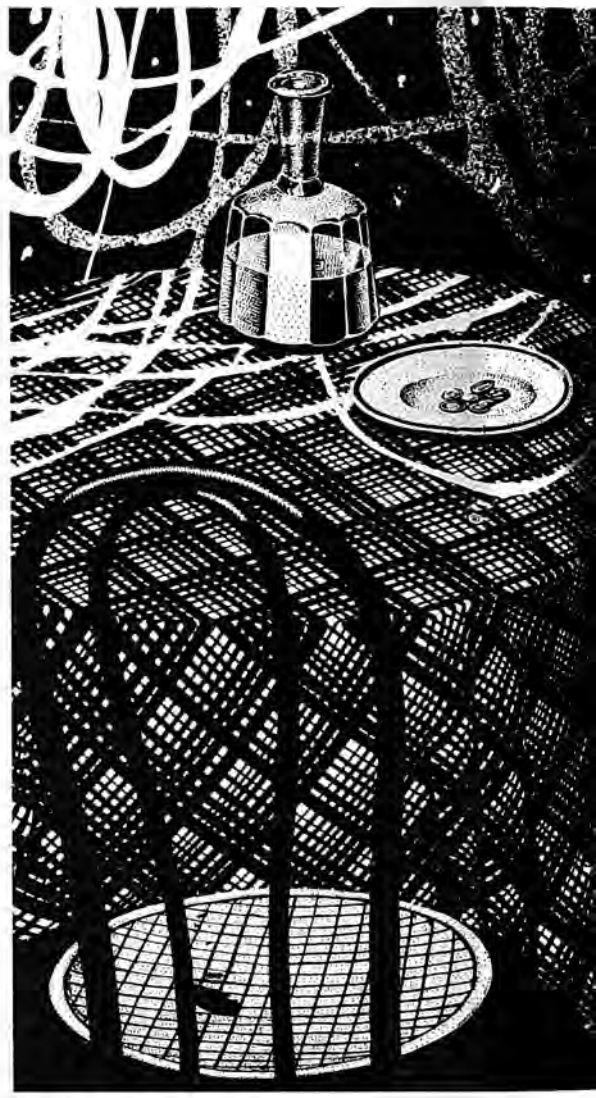
Q: How do you usually work?
A: In different ways. I find it very difficult to begin a new book. Very difficult. I write half a page a day. It's a *good* day when I write a full page. Sometimes I'll write three or four pages at once only to throw them away the next morning. If I am in Irkutsk, I try to work at night because the telephone and the sound of traffic distract me during the day. I work best of all in the countryside or on the shore of Lake Baikal where I have a little house.

When I reach the middle of a work, or I am nearing the end, I pick up speed sharply. I can write a lot at one sitting.

Q: They say that an author's best books remain unwritten. What do you think?
A: That's right. We all want to write as much and as well as possible, so our books stir the soul of the reader. It is very difficult to put your thoughts on paper. Often something is lost, sometimes something important. A book should promote the reader's spiritual well-being. If one of my books helps two or three of my readers just a little, if it changes their life for the better just a little, I feel that is enough.

Continued on page 55

Frenchi



By Valentin Rasputin

A 10-year-old boy has come from his native village to live with relatives in a small Siberian town during the hard postwar years. To buy milk at the market, he begins playing games with his friends for money.

Lydia Mikhailovna, a young French teacher, notices the capable, but thin, youngster in her class and invites him to her home on the pretext of giving him extra lessons. She also uses this opportunity to feed him. She even sends him parcels on behalf of some nonexistent relatives. The proud boy, however, rejects her help. She then tries another approach, one that will not hurt his feelings.

Presented here is an extract from the story.

Our lessons didn't stop, I continued to come to Lydia Mikhailovna, but now she really got down to business. It was as though she had decided: If it's to be only French, then French let it be. And something really began to come of it, I gradually learned to pronounce French words quite creditably; they no longer fell like heavy stones to my feet but rang and tried to fly.

"Good," Lydia Mikhailovna encouraged me. "You won't get a five this term, but you certainly will next."

We never mentioned the parcel, but I was on the alert—just in case. You never could tell what Lydia Mikhailovna might think up. I knew by myself: If something doesn't come off, you don't give up, you try some other way. I could feel that Lydia Mikhailovna kept looking at me expectantly, and then laughed to herself over my savagely shy independence; it made me angry, but strange as it might be, that anger gave me more confidence. I was no longer that meek, helpless boy afraid to move a step here. I gradually got used to Lydia Mikhailovna and to her room. I was still shy and huddled into a corner, hiding my *chiriki** under my chair, but my former tongue-tied constraint had gone, I ventured to ask Lydia Mikhailovna questions and even to argue with her.

She tried once more to make me join her at table but there was nothing doing. I stood firm. I had obstinacy enough for 10.

We might well have stopped the extra lessons, I had already mastered the main difficulty, my tongue had become supple, I could manage the rest at the ordinary lessons. There were plenty of years ahead. What would I do later on if I learned it all from beginning to end now? But I didn't venture to say anything of this to Lydia Mikhailovna, and she evidently didn't consider that we had gotten through our program, so I continued grinding away at French. Incidentally, was it really a grind? Somehow or other, I myself hardly knew how, I had begun to acquire a taste for the language and in free moments, without any urging, hunted through the dictionary and looked at lessons we had not yet reached in the textbook. The grind had become a pleasure. Then, too, I was spurred on by pride: I hadn't been able to do it, but now I would, and as well as the best. Was I any worse than them? If only I hadn't had to go to Lydia Mikhailovna. I could have done it alone.

One day, about a fortnight after the parcel, Lydia Mikhailovna asked me, "Well, don't you play for money any more? Or do you all get together somewhere to play?"

"How could we play now?" I said, with a look outside the window where the snow already lay.

"What was the game? How did you play?"

"What d'you want to know for?" I was suspicious.

"Just interested. When I was a child we used to play, too, I was wondering if it was the same game. Tell me, don't be afraid."

"What 'ud I be afraid of?"

I told her—saying nothing, of course, about Vadik, Chicken and the small tricks I used in playing.

"No." Lydia Mikhailovna shook her head. "I've never heard of 'fires' before. We used to play *chika*. Do you know it?"

"No."

"Look here." She jumped up lightly from the table where she was sitting, found some coins in her handbag and moved a chair away from the wall. "Come here, look. I strike a coin against the wall." She struck a light blow and the coin, jingling, descended in a curve to the floor. "Now—" and she gave me a second coin, "you toss. But remember—you've got to make your coin fall as close to mine as you can. To measure, you must reach both with the fingers of one hand —sometimes we called it 'measures.' If you can reach both you've won. Here, try it."

I struck, but my coin fell on its edge and rolled away into a corner.

"Now you begin. But another thing—if my coin touches yours, even with its edge, I win double. That's *chika*, I suppose from '*chiknut*,' 'to touch.' Understand?"

"Nothing hard there."

"Shall we play?"

I couldn't believe my ears.

"Me—play with you?"

"Why not?"

"But you're a teacher!"

"Well, and so what? You think a teacher isn't human? Sometimes I get sick of being nothing but a teacher all the time, teaching and teaching and no end to it. Always holding myself back, mustn't do this, mustn't do that." Lydia Mikhailovna's eyes narrowed more than usual as she looked thoughtfully, absently, out of the window. "Sometimes it's good to forget you're a teacher—or you can turn into a walking 'must' and 'mustn't,' until it's boring for real live people to be anywhere near you. I sometimes think the most important thing for a teacher is not to take oneself too seriously, to remember that there isn't so very much one can teach, after all." She gave herself a little shake and gaiety returned. "When I was a child I was ready for anything, always in scrapes. My parents had plenty of trouble with me. And even now I often want to run and jump or go chasing off somewhere, or do something that isn't in the program or on the timetable—just something I want. It isn't when you've lived a great many years that you get old, but when you forget about being a child. I'd like to jump every day, but Vasili Andreyevich lives on the other side of the wall. And he's a very serious man. He must never know we play *chika*."

"But we aren't playing. You only showed me."

"We can play not for money, just for fun. But all the same, don't give me away to Vasili Andreyevich."

Heavens, the things that can happen! It wasn't so long since I'd been terrified that Lydia Mikhailovna would take me to the headmaster for gambling, and now she was asking me not to give her away. A miracle, nothing else. I looked around me, scared, although I couldn't have said why, and blinked in confusion.

"Well, shall we try? We can stop if you don't like it."

"All right," I said hesitantly.

"You start."

We picked up our coins. I could see that Lydia Mikhailovna really had played, while I was just getting my eye in, I was not yet clear how to make the coin strike the wall—on its edge or flat, how high, and how much force I needed. My strokes were blind. If we'd been betting I'd have lost plenty in the first minutes, although actually there was nothing so very difficult about *chika*. And, of course, it was embarrassing to be playing with Lydia Mikhailovna, and that added to my awkwardness. I could never have dreamed of it, even in my wildest imaginings. It took time before I got myself in hand, and when I did and began to give my attention to the play, Lydia Mikhailovna stopped it.

"No, this isn't interesting," she said, straightening up and pushing back the hair from her eyes. "If we're going to play, then—real play; we're like three-year-olds!"

"But that'll be—gambling," I mumbled hesitantly.

"Of course. But what have we got in our hands? Nothing else takes the place of play for money. That's both good and bad. We can make the stakes quite tiny, but all the same there's interest, excitement, a thrill." I said nothing—I didn't know what to say.

"Are you really afraid?" Lydia Mikhailovna stung me.

"Not likely! I'm not afraid of anything."

I had some small change with me. I gave Lydia Mikhailovna her coin and got my own from my pocket. All right, Lydia Mikhailovna, we'll gamble if that's what you want. What do I care, I didn't start it. Vadik too thought nothing of me at first, but then he changed his mind and used his fists. I learned there, I can learn here.

*Siberian moccasins.

lesson

Drawing by Andrei Salnikov

I had to agree to one condition: Since Lydia Mikhailovna's hand was bigger and her fingers longer, she measured with thumb and middle finger, while I used thumb and little finger. That was fair and I agreed.

We began again. We moved from the room to the entry where there was more room, and struck against a smooth wooden partition. We struck, got down on our knees, crawled around the floor bumping into one another, stretching our fingers to measure, then getting up again, while Lydia Mikhailovna announced the betting. She played noisily, squealed, clapped her hands, teased me —in fact she was more like a schoolgirl than a teacher; I wanted to yell at her sometimes. But all the same she won and I lost. Before I knew where I was, I had lost 80 kopecks; with great difficulty I reduced it to 30, but then Lydia Mikhailovna's coin fell, from a distance, on mine, which brought my debt up to 50 again. I began to worry. We had agreed to settle up at the end of the play, but if it went on like this, I soon wouldn't have enough. I had only a little over a ruble. So I mustn't let it pass the ruble mark, or I'd be disgraced, a life-long disgrace.

Suddenly I saw that Lydia Mikhailovna wasn't trying to win. When she measured her fingers were bent; where she said she couldn't reach the coin, I reached it without any difficulty. I rose, offended.

"No," I said, "I won't play like this. It isn't honest."

"But I really can't reach it," she protested. "My fingers are sort of wooden."

"You can."

"All right, all right, I'll try."

I don't know how it is in mathematics, but in life the clearest proof comes from opposites. When I saw the next day that Lydia Mikhailovna slyly moved a coin closer so as to touch it, I was thunderstruck. Somehow or other she didn't seem to notice when she looked at me that I had seen her obvious cheating, she went on moving the coin.

"What are you doing?" I said indignantly.

"Me? What do you mean?"

"Why did you move it?"

"But I didn't, it was right here." She denied it, Lydia Mikhailovna did, brazenly, almost gladly—just like Vadik or Chicken.

Of all things! And a teacher, too! I had seen for myself, from 20 centimeters' distance, that she had touched the coin, and there she was insisting that she hadn't touched it, and laughing at me, too. Did she think I was blind? Or a small kid? A teacher of French! I forgot completely that only yesterday she had been trying to make me win and only watched to see that she didn't cheat. Lydia Mikhailovna, indeed!

That day we had spent only 15 or 20 minutes on French, and after that it was even less. We had another interest. Lydia Mikhailovna would have me read a passage, correct me, hear me once more, and then we would start to play. After two small losses I started to win. I soon got the idea of *chika*, probed all its secrets, knew how and where to strike.

So I had money again. I could go to the market and buy milk, now in frozen circles. I carefully cut the cream off the top of the disk, pushed the crumbling icy fragments into my mouth and felt its filling sweetness throughout my whole body. Then I turned the disk upside down and with my knife hacked off the greenish sweetish bottom. The rest I thawed and drank with a piece of black bread.

So that was all right, I could manage; and very soon, when the war damage was repaired, things would be better for everyone.

Of course, I felt uncomfortable, taking money from Lydia Mikhailovna, but I told myself it was honest winnings. I never asked to play, it was always her suggestion. I did not venture to refuse. I thought she enjoyed it, she was gay, she laughed and pulled me about.

If we could have known beforehand how it was all going to end!

Kneeling in front of one another, we were arguing about the count. I believe we'd been arguing about something else before that, too.

"Get it into your fat head," she said, moving toward me, waving her hands. "Why would I trick you? I'm doing the counting, not you. I know better. I lost three times running, and before that there was *chika*."

"I don't count that."

"Why not?"

"You'd *chika* too."

We were shouting, interrupting each other, when all of a sudden we heard a surprised, if not appalled, but firm, ringing voice.

"Lydia Mikhailovna!"

We froze. Vasili Andreyevich was standing in the doorway.

"What's the matter with you? What's going on here?"

Slowly, very slowly, Lydia Mikhailovna rose from her knees, red and tousled, and smoothed back her hair.

"I should have expected you to knock before coming in, Vasili Andreyevich."

"I did knock. Nobody answered. What's going on here—will you please explain? I have the right to know, as headmaster."

"We're playing *chika*," she said quietly.

"You're playing for money—with him?" Vasili Andreyevich jerked a thumb at me, and I, terrified, crawled behind the partition to hide in the room. "Gambling—with a pupil? Have I understood you correctly?"

"Yes."

"You—" The headmaster choked, gasped for air. "I'm at a loss for words. Your conduct! It's a crime! Corruption! Perversion! And—and—I've worked in schools for 20 years, I've seen many things in my time, but this—!" He flung up his hands.

* * *

Three days later Lydia Mikhailovna left. On her last evening she met me after school and walked home with me.

"I'm going back to the Kuban," she said as we parted. "You go on with your studies and don't worry, nothing'll happen to you for this foolish business. I'm the one to blame. So study and do well." She rumpled my hair and went.

I never saw her again.

In the middle of winter, just after the January holidays, a parcel came to the school by post. When I opened the box—with that same ax from under the stairs—I saw macaroni lying in neat rows. Under them, in a wrapping of cotton wool, were three red apples.

Up to then I had seen apples only in pictures, but I guessed what they were.

Translated by Eve Manning

Valentin Rasputin: a true earthman

Continued from page 53

Q: What is keeping you in Siberia?Doesn't living here influence your writing?

A: It is a sense of home and the graves of my near and dear ones that keep me in Siberia. I have lived here all my life. I was born on the bank of the Angara River. Being far from large cultural centers is detrimental only when there is no creative atmosphere where you are. Irkutsk has long been considered a cultural center and a town with a sufficient number of intellectuals. There are many people here with whom I can talk and argue, with benefit to myself. Mixing with people, I believe,is cultural nourishment.

Q: You write about the history of your native land. Do you feel that by this you are fulfilling your responsibility as a writer, following a favorite pursuit or searching for an original manner of expressing your artistic concepts?

A: It is all three, but, above all, I feel it is my duty as a writer to the land that has given me my voice. It is a pity that, in general, we know little of our local lore and history. And we *should* know it well! Writers especially! Our characters do not fall to Earth from outer space or come from distant lands; they are born and bred in our native land.

Q: Would you like to fly to another planet? To Mars, for instance?

A: That's an unexpected question. No, I don't think I would. I'm a true Earthman, and I like it here. I think we've got enough to do on our own planet.

Receiving the traditional welcome gift of bread and salt from a student at the Girls Technical School in Kemerovo.

American legacy in Siberia

J. P. Morray, Distinguished Research Fellow at the Institute for Theoretical History at Corvallis, Oregon, and the author of a number of books, visited the USSR last year. His article about his trip written for New World Review *is reprinted here.*

For five days during November 1982 I had the good fortune of enjoying a rich legacy of warm feeling toward Americans that has been accumulating for 60 years in the Western Siberian city of Kemerovo. This is a very special area in the history of the American and Soviet peoples because it was here that some 500 Americans established an industrial colony in the early days of the Soviet Republic as a means of contributing with their skills and experience to the development of Soviet production in a time of desperate need.

Early History

The idea of founding such a colony originated in 1921 in discussions held in Moscow among two American workers, Herbert S. Calvert and William (Big Bill) Haywood, and a Dutch engineer, Sebold Rutgers, who had been one of the founders of the Communist International. These three presented a bold plan to Lenin, who gave it his full support.

The area chosen for the location of an "autonomous industrial colony" of American workers, engineers and their families was the Kuznets

Basin on the Tom River some 2,400 miles east of Moscow, about midway between the capital and Vladivostok in the Far East. The outlines of this historic initiative were embodied in an agreement negotiated between Lenin, representing the Soviet Government, and the "initiatory group" of American workers and the Dutch engineer.

Once the agreement was concluded, it was Herbert Calvert's assignment to return to the United States to create an American organizing committee and launch a campaign to recruit volunteers with the skills needed for building industry in a backward and devastated country. With a keen sense of excitement from the grandeur of the Siberian challenge and the sudden opportunity to meet it through the founding of a new International enterprise, Calvert set to work in December 1921.

Due to quirks of fate, the full history of Calvert's recruiting effort and the resulting colony that lived and worked in Kemerovo from 1922 to 1927 has never been published. Few Americans now living have ever heard of the Kuzbas Colony, that is, the autonomous industrial colony in the Kuznets Basin.

A Visit to Kemerovo

Thus it was that I arrived in Kemerovo in the early morning darkness after an overnight flight from Moscow aboard an Aeroflot plane. This was Siberia, and I knew temperatures in late November could well be dropping into a range 20 degrees below zero centigrade. Fortunately, winter was late in arriving, so that my American topcoat (a "fall coat" they called it) was enough to protect me from a temperature that was around the freezing point. Ice was beginning to form on the Tom River, and there was a foot of snow on the ground with more falling each day. Everyone was commenting on the mild weather and hoping for my sake it would last. When I left five days later, I was glad to have been spared the trial of a true Siberian winter.

One of the questions I had wanted to explore was whether there was any importance attached to the American colony in the Kemerovo consciousness of today. The welcome accorded me was a part of the answer to that question. The memory of the colony lives in a permanent display in the local history museum, in plaques on buildings, in the names of streets, in a monument to Sebold Rutgers, the founder who became the director of the colony, in schoolroom history lessons, in commemorative articles in newspapers and magazines, and in research, lectures and publications at the University of Kemerovo. Everyone with whom I talked had some familiarity with the history of the colony, and without fail, intense pleasure was expressed on learning that a book about the experience is being written for American readers. The population of Kemerovo today feels a unique bond with Americans, generated by the powerful presence of the colony in the 1920s, an unforgettable period for the 10,000 people who then lived in Kemerovo, and transmitted to the population of today, more than a half million, by memories, instruction, displays and the media.

I was the beneficiary of that accumulated fund of memories and good will. My visit was made the occasion of several celebrations, each with something of the warmth of a reunion with old friends. We were related through a shared interest in the colony and an agreement on its importance and value as a symbol and precedent.

Press Conferences, Receptions, Research

The local newspaper, *Kuzbas*, with a daily circulation of 250,000, assembled some 70 reporters from the region for a press conference, which focused first on the colony but then shifted to questions about my previous books, about life in the United States, about American perceptions of the Soviet Union, about relations between the two countries. The rector of the University of Kemerovo, founded in 1974, invited me to meet with him and several professors who had a special interest in American history.

The mayor of Kemerovo, Vladimir Veselov, had received me in his office on the day of my arrival. He is a former coal miner and graduate of a technological institute in the Siberian city of Tomsk. Hearing that I wanted to learn how coal mining (a primary activity in the life of the colony) had developed since the 1920s, he took a half a day out of his busy schedule to escort me personally to Kedrovsky, a new mining town of 10,000 people located about 20 kilometers from Kemerovo. There we chatted with the mine manager, inspected the mining operation and visited some of the community facilities, including a palace of culture and a health resort that specializes in preventive medical care for miners and their families.

I had also come to Kemerovo to do research, and with the unstinted cooperation of local libraries and museums, the days available produced much valuable material. They were willing to copy and give me anything I wanted in the way of documents and photographs. Preparation for my visit included an advance search for materials by an experienced librarian with a special knowledge of Soviet writings about the colony. These had been assembled for me in a tall stack with bookmarkers to speed up examination and selection of those materials I wanted to have copied and added to my files. One book displayed was a biography of Rutgers written by his daughter. It is an extremely valuable source of information about the colony, long since out of print and very hard to find in the United States. I had been using a copy borrowed from a brother of one of the colonists. I jokingly remarked to the librarian in Kemerovo that I might "steal" the book if not watched. She was apologetic, saying it was their only copy, etc. But at the conclusion of that working session, she told me with a happy gleam that permission had been obtained for the library to make me a present of their copy. It was a supreme gesture, expressive of their intense interest in a project that will tell the story of the Kuzbas Colony to American readers.

By correspondence during the preceding months, I had established contact with Professor Eugenia A. Krivosheeva of the University of Kemerovo. She has written extensively about the colony and continues her research in the field. We were eager to meet each other for an exchange of views and information. She has had access to Soviet materials not reached by my research, and I, on the other hand, had something for her in the form of copies of documents from the Kennell-Calvert collection. These, she said simply when I delivered them to her, "are without price."

One of the colonists, Eugene Preikshas, still lives in Kemerovo. I met with him and with two other retired coal miners, men who had worked alongside the colonists and who today enjoy recounting their impressions of the personalities and the trials of that eventful period. From them and from others, such as the mayor and the rector, I learned about the different phases in the history of Kemerovo since the 1920s.

The colony had given impetus to a planned development that proceeded rapidly in a few decades to the emergence of a busy, modern, attractive urban center of industry, culture, parks, broad avenues and commodious apartment complexes. The development of Siberia from wasteland into advanced centers of civilized work, education an leisure, of which Kemerovo is one among many adds enormously to the depth of Soviet resource and the security of their future. In Kemerovo it i taken for granted with all due appreciation tha the Kuzbas Colony made a substantial contribu tion to the origins of this development.

The Lighter Side of Life

An American presence continues in the librar ies, where dozens of American authors in Russia editions are popular with readers. The amplifie discotheque music played by a four-piece roc group, with some vocals in English, some in Rus sian, accompanied a dance floor scene at m hotel that was hardly different from Denver o Chicago. Deafened by the standard decibel leve of this international musical genre, the young people of Kemerovo were doing their mating dances like any college crowd in Portland, Ore gon. How much alike we are, I thought, both i our virtues and our foibles.

At the numerous palaces of culture the em phasis is on folk dancing. I was entertained one evening by groups of young amateur dancers dressed in colorful native costumes performing spirited routines from their repertoire of dances from each of the 15 Soviet republics. These tal ented young workers and children of workers highly appreciate the disciplined training they re ceive from professional teachers in these centers Standards are high, and the resulting perform ances are brilliant, enthusiastic and surpris ing in their energy and precision. They are danc ing to impress and please each other as well as the audience. This, too, is an opportunity for rec reation, socialization and courtship. The palaces of culture are holding their own against the lur of the discotheque.

Anna Preikshas, Original Colonist

Another surviving colonist whom I wanted to interview was Anna Preikshas, who was 12 years old when she arrived in Kemerovo from the United States in 1922. She had married in Siberia become a Soviet citizen, borne children and worked in different schools and institutes as a teacher of English until her retirement in 1980 She is now living in the city of Dnepropetrovsk in the Ukraine with her daughter, who is a pro fessor of physics at a metallurgical institute. He health did not permit her to travel to Moscow so I went to Dnepropetrovsk to interview Anna Preikshas and examine the documents about the colony she has accumulated over the years.

Again the authorities received me with over whelming cordiality. Their interest in the Kuzbas Colony was not so direct, but they, nevertheless were eager to assist my research in any way possible. Then came tours of the city with Zoya Sumina, a representative of the mayor, and a meeting with approximately 30 members of the Ukrainian Writers Union. In this session with creative writers I suggested that some new write could find themes for a great novel in the history of the Kuzbas Colony. The head of the Writers Union, Sergei Burlakov, a poet who owes much to inspiration from Walt Whitman, was particularly glad to welcome an American writer to a meeting with Ukrainian writers. In our hour together we shared much talk about the American and Soviet contribution to universal literature, talk made more poetic and lucid by toasts. On my departure he presented me with a volume of his poetry which was inscribed in English by his wife. There were other gifts as well, including beautiful needlework to be presented to my wife. I could say truthfully I was very glad that Anna Preikshas had drawn me to Dnepropetrovsk. ∎

VAN DYCK'S PORTRAITS

By Natalia Gritsai
Art Critic
Reproductions by Alexei Sverdlov

The works of Anthony Van Dyck (1599-1641) occupy an important place in the Hermitage State Museum's collection of Flemish painting. His 26 pictures on permanent display in the museum present, with varying degrees of completeness, all stages of the outstanding painter's work, beginning with the young artist's works painted soon after he joined Rubens' studio in Antwerp and ending with the paintings done during his English period.

The Hermitage owes its collection of Van Dyck's paintings to eighteenth century collectors. All of his works now owned by the museum, except for two, were brought to Russia in the late eighteenth century. One picture was acquired by the museum in 1764, when the collection purchased from the German merchant Johann Ernest Gotzkowsky marked the founding of the Hermitage. Six pictures bought in 1772, in Paris, were part of the collection of the French financier Pierre Crozat and his nephew Louis Antoine Crozat, Baron de Thiers. Eleven obtained in 1779 belonged to the collection of Sir Robert Walpole, British Prime Minister. One picture, bought in 1781 in Paris, was part of the collection of Count Bedouin. The source of only three of Van Dyck's pictures hasn't been ascertained as yet, but they too were acquired by the museum prior to 1774. Even the two portraits from the Stroganov Collection exhibited at the Hermitage after 1917 belonged to that collection as early as the 1770s.

When the Hermitage was building its collection of Van Dyck's works in the eighteenth century, the painter's fame rested exclusively on his portraits, and, therefore, they were much sought after. For instance, Roger de Piles, the French painter and art critic, who headed the so-called Rubensians, thought highly of Van Dyck's portraits, but his criticism of the Flemish painter's object compositions was rather reserved. This fact deserves mentioning since Roger de Piles exerted much influence on the Paris collector Pierre Crozat, whose collection boasted such acknowledged masterpieces as Van Dyck's *Self-Portrait, Portrait of a Young Man, Portrait of a Man* and *Portrait of Marc Antoine Lumagne*.

A similar situation can be seen in eighteenth century England. English painters and art lovers highly esteemed Van Dyck primarily as a brilliant portrait painter. In his *The Analysis of Beauty*, William Hogarth, the English painter and engraver, wrote that Van Dyck was in many respects one of the best portraitists he had ever known. This appreciation holds true today as well, for Van Dyck entered seventeenth century European art primarily as a painter of portraits. His works reveal his brilliant talent and consummate skill and make a fine contribution to portraiture.

The Hermitage collection gives a comprehensive picture of Van Dyck, the portraitist, because it includes portraits characteristic of the master's art—official portraits, which the artist was commissioned to paint, as well as canvases that he painted for himself and his friends. Though the Hermitage collection more fully presents Van Dyck's first Antwerp (1618-1621) and English (1632-1641) periods, it, nevertheless, traces the evolution of his portrait style from the early, simple and austere portraits of the Antwerp burghers (*Portrait of a Young Man* and *Family Group*), to the magnificent, colorful and ornamental portraits of the English aristocracy (*Portrait of Thomas Wharton* and *Portrait of Henry Denvers, Earl of Denby*).

The only, though substantial, gap in the Hermitage collection is the absence of the painter's high-style portraits—portrait spectacles—that were commissioned in Italy. In these works effective image and expressive refinement occupy pride of place. The Hermitage collection presents Van Dyck as master of ceremonial aristocratic portraits on the basis of his works painted in England and gives a comprehensive view of another aspect of his portraiture—the psychological portrait. A number of masterpieces are contained in this part of the collection.

One of Van Dyck's finest early portraits owned by the Hermitage is *Portrait of a Young Man*. Outwardly it is reminiscent of the traditional Dutch art, but Van Dyck filled the old pattern with new content. This painting does not contain a detailed analysis of the face or a scrupulous rendering of the tiniest details of the model's clothing, which were characteristic of the Flemish School. Neither is there diffused lighting or the former sharp and distinct contours and stationary pose. In *Portrait of a Young Man* the figure enveloped in rays of warm light emerges, as it were, from the dark background. The painting's strength is increased by the man's vibrant eyes, which are fixed on, and seem to follow, the viewer.

Actually intense feelings are reflected by the eyes in Van Dyck's works. For example, the credulously wide-open eyes of the young mother holding a child in her lap (supposedly the portrait of Balthasarina van Linick with her son Adrian) express alarm; the man in *Family Group* looks at us inquiringly and somewhat sad as his wife fastens her calm, somewhat roguish, glance upon us. By making the eyes of the person portrayed arouse in us a sensation of personal contact, as it were, Van Dyck creates a spiritual kinship between us, the viewers, and the person depicted in the portrait.

Rich settings are an integral part of many portraits in Van Dyck's first Antwerp period. Splendid flowing drapery of a warm red color, as well as details of magnificent architecture, give the paintings an aura of grandeur and solemnity. However, Van Dyck never loses sight of the person who is highlighted against this grand setting. The details of furniture not only have compositional meaning, but also quite often contribute to the deepening of the model's character. Thus, for instance, the books and ancient busts placed on the table in the painting of Antwerp Burgomaster Nicolaas Rockox, testify, as it were, to the spiritual interests of the man being portrayed. Rockox was in his time a famous scientist, numismatist, art collector and patron.

In his portraits Van Dyck gradually develops a keen interest in the spiritual and intellectual activity of the people he portrays, striving to emphasize the refinement of their inner world. The portraits in the Hermitage collection display this aspect of the painter's art with particular distinction. In portraits of his Italian period like *Portrait of a Man* and *Portrait of Marc Antoine Lumagne*, Van Dyck attempts to reveal the inner essence of the men, their individual character, temperament and spiritual world.

Of particular excellence is *Portrait of a Man*, which is distinguished for its outward severity and simplicity. Van Dyck was interested neither in the costume nor in the decor, but in the man himself, in his emotions and inner world. The man is not posed but is depicted in a moment of, probably, argument. He could be heatedly proving something to someone as his gesturing hand indicates. Van Dyck resorts here to an original, new method to reveal, by outward action, the inner impulse, the inner spiritual tension. The painter uses no bright colors, but instead contrasts of black and white. However, Van Dyck achieves an impression of exclusive, colorful wealth: The thick dark shades are filled with warm reddish hues, as if reflecting the portrayed man's spiritual enthusiasm, his passionate emotions. The model for the portrait is unknown. On the strength of an inscription on an old engraving, many specialists had believed the painting depicts Lazarus Makarkyzus, a doctor in Antwerp. Thus, the portrait is referred to as Van Dyck's second Antwerp period. But the dynamism of the image and the strong colors reminiscent of the Venetian School prompted art critics to ascribe the portrait to the years Van Dyck spent in Italy. X-rays taken at the Hermitage helped to ascertain the time of the portrait's creation. The X-rays showed that under the upper, colorful layer of paint there is a sketch of Cardinal Guido Bentivoglio executed by Van Dyck around 1623 in Rome.

The imaginative and pictorial refinement inherent in Van Dyck's mature art reached its climax in his *Self-Portrait* (late 1620 to early 1630). It is considered the best in terms of refinement, image and execution among the master's most famous self-portraits. In general, in his portraits of artists Van Dyck always sought to stress the individual's spiritual inspiration, spiritual uniqueness, which was the painter's concept of the ideal personality.

This theme continued to inspire the Flemish master during the last years of his life, when he was working at the Court of King Charles I in London. A small portrait of Inigo Jones, an English architect, is among the best works of this period. Van Dyck rendered in it, with spare and laconic means, a live and memorable image of a man portrayed at a moment of emotional tension: With his back to the light Jones peers into a poetical image flitting by.

In his portraits, like the ones mentioned above, Van Dyck enables us to sense the wealth and complexity of our inner world, embodying the lofty idea of creative personality, gifted and spiritually rich. ■

Family Group, circa 1621.

VAN DYCK'S PORTRAITS

***Portrait of Thomas Chaloner**, late 1630s.*

In his portraits Van Dyck gradually develops a keen interest in the spiritual and intellectual activity of the people he portrays.

THE HERMITAGE

Portrait of a Man, 1620s.

***Self-Portrait**, early 1630s.*

Portrait of Elizabeth and Philadelphia Wharton, *late 1630s.*

In the 1930s many prominent Americans like Theodore Dreiser, Upton Sinclair and Lincoln Steffens as well as thousands of ordinary people in the U.S. were keenly watching events in the USSR and were enthusiastically applauding our progress.

Americans who

The late 1920s and the entire 1930s were a complex period of change for many countries around the world. The economies of many European states and the U.S. were plummeting, fascism reared its head in Germany and Italy, the Versailles peace system collapsed and the Great Depression of 1929-1933 brought immense suffering to millions of people. There was a smell of militaristic frenzy as centers of conflict arose here and there. And, finally, World War II was drawing ever more states into its perilous depths.

It was in such a highly involved and explosive world situation that the Soviet people were building their new state, overcoming economic dislocation and backwardness and creating industry in former non-Russian borderlands almost from scratch.

Reaction in the U.S. to the events happening in the Soviet Union was mixed: Some people applauded, while others were diametrically opposed. Yet many Americans wanted to live in peace and friendship with the peoples of the USSR and to know the truth about our country.

In the late 1920s more articles about the Soviet economy, its central planning and market potential, about the life of Soviet workers and collective farmers and about Soviet foreign policy and American-Soviet relations began to appear in the American press. And several delegations of workers, people in literary and art circles and representatives of American medium-sized and big business visited the USSR. They reported that our entire country was turning into a gigantic construction site, and they were amazed at the enthusiasm of the Russian workers and farmers and our tremendous progress in education and culture. For example, in 1930 an American worker delegation pointed out that the building of socialism in the USSR had the support of all workers, that a genuine workers' democracy was the foundation of all power in the Soviet Union and that this was exactly what made the Soviet Union invincible.

Members of another American labor delegation wrote in November 1931 that unemployment did not exist there. They covered thousands of miles on their tour, and in all industries they heard the same thing, "We need more workers!" Adding that they hadn't seen any signs of forced labor in Soviet Russia, the Americans said that the great enthusiasm of the Russian workers only indicated their complete freedom. And they noted the enhanced status of Soviet women. The rami-

believed in Soviet Russia

By Ivan Krasnov

fied network of crèches and kindergartens, which were staffed by qualified teachers and doctors, released women for jobs and to take part in community activities. The Americans said that they saw women in positions in administrative, government and trade union agencies and offices. The delegation was surprised to see that there were so many schools of all kinds.

In the early 1930s representatives of American business circles began to come out more actively for the recognition of our nation and for broader trade and economic relations with it. John K. Calder, an American engineer who had worked on major Soviet projects, acknowledged, "If congress would only send a delegation over to study the place and see for itself what is going on there, they would understand that Russia is a menace to nobody and a vast potential market for American goods."

In January 1932 Hugh L. Cooper, another American engineer who had worked in the USSR, told bankers and businessmen at an American-Russian Chamber of Commerce luncheon, "Do you realize that the loss in Russian orders in 1931, which could have been obtained if normal trade relations between the two countries had not been obstructed . . . would have provided good, steady jobs throughout the year for between 90,000 and 100,000 of our unemployed?"

U.S. Senator Bronson Cutting had this to say: "Russia is a great potential customer. We should recognize her government and enter into normal trade relations with her as soon as possible."

Two American journals, *The Nation* and *The New Republic,* also called for normalizing relations between the United States and the Soviet Union. A rapprochement between the great powers, they said, could have significant positive consequences for them and for the rest of the world. Friends of the Soviet Union—thousands of ordinary Americans—did invaluable work to promote relations between the American and Soviet peoples. U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt's message to Mikhail Kalinin, President of the All-Russia Central Executive Committee, dated October 10, 1933, containing a proposal to end the present abnormal relations between the 125 million people of the United States and the 160 million people of Russia was met with great satisfaction.

On November 16, 1933, diplomatic relations were established between the USA and the USSR.

It is known that President Roosevelt was proud of the fact that one of his first foreign policy acts had been to grant recognition to the Soviet Union. That made it possible to restore communication between our two countries and secure their alliance in the struggle against common enemies in the years to come. Progressive people in the U.S., who had for 16 years demanded that American-Soviet relations be normalized, also embraced this act of recognition as a significant international event.

No small role here belonged to American writers and publishers. In 1933 Theodore Dreiser, in his article "America and the War," hailed the Soviet Union and its Second Five-Year Plan announcing the final liquidation of social classes. It was the sole, truly important page in contemporary history, he wrote.

Four years later Dreiser said that he was especially grateful to the Soviet Revolution for its raising for the first time the question of the Haves and the Have Nots. Dreiser thought particularly highly of the role played by Lenin in the Revolution and the transformation of Russia on the basis of the Soviet system. He wrote in 1938: "Lenin spent all of his life working for his ideals; that he lived to see the time when the new order was already consolidated marks the fruitfulness of his great and passionate struggle. Remembering this man is not only sacred, but also vital for the entire fighting world."

In the 1930s, in face of the impending threat of nazi aggression against the USSR, Upton Sinclair appealed to his compatriots: "More than ever I feel that the protecting of the Russian workers in their right to govern themselves and to work out their new system is the most important task confronting the enlightened people of the world."

Another outstanding American writer Lincoln Steffens said that the Russian revolutionists, having studied the history of the French and other revolutions, did not take to themselves the privileges that had corrupted the others; they abolished them. He also noted that he had been to Soviet Russia three times since the Revolution, and he was sure that it had found its way.

Indeed, over the course of its first two five-year plans, the Soviet Union rose to the level of developed nations in structure and moved to second place in the world after the United States in volume of industrial production.

In 1939 U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt sent an invitation to the Soviet Union to participate in the world exhibition in New York. The Soviet pavilion attracted over 16.5 million visitors during the six months of the exhibition. And more than 80,000 visitors left comments and autographs in the Visitors Book in 36 languages. ■

The covers of *Soviet Russia Today* of 1934 and 1935 reflect the thinking and events of those years. Above: The large-scale program for building Soviet industry is the theme of this 1934 issue. Facing page: The gains of socialism must be upheld by the Soviet people is the subject of this 1935 poster (near left, bottom). Vladimir Lenin is the focus of this 1935 special issue (near left, top). Sigizmund Levanevsky's long-wished-for dream of flying to the U.S. via the North Pole is featured (far left).

TRACK AND FIELD: VETERANS AND NEW STARS

By Alexei Srebnitsky

TRACK AND FIELD is one of the most popular sports in the USSR. Almost seven million people—not including the great number of joggers—go in for this sport in the country.

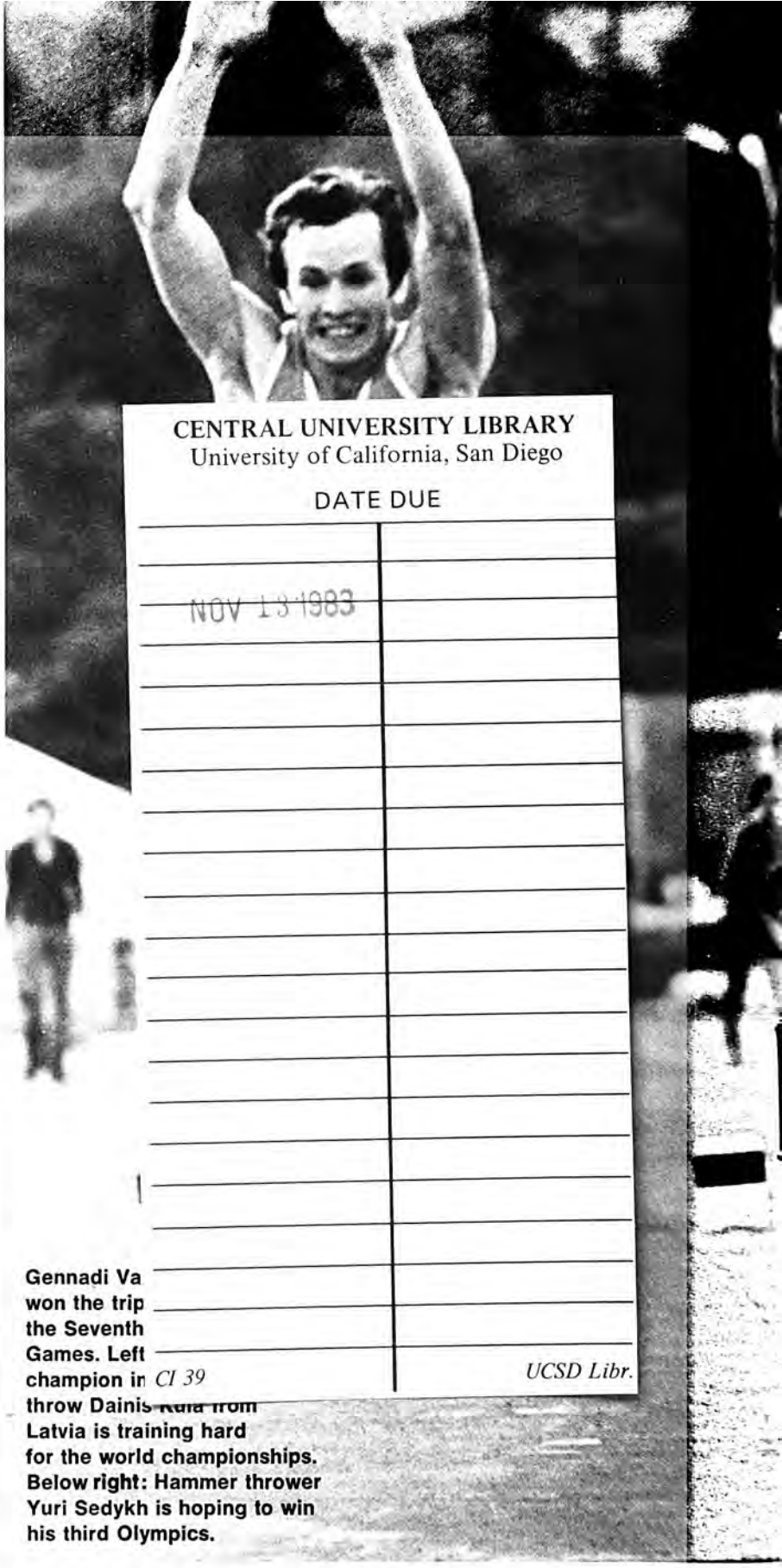
It is not because track and field is so important for an overall Olympic victory that we pay so much attention to developing it. Simply, track and field events help young men and women build their bodies. That's why it is included in all school and college curriculums and in the programs of the sports clubs at enterprises and institutes. But it would be wrong to say that we are not concerned about how our leading athletes are doing in the international arena. But still that is of secondary importance.

A Flop in Athens

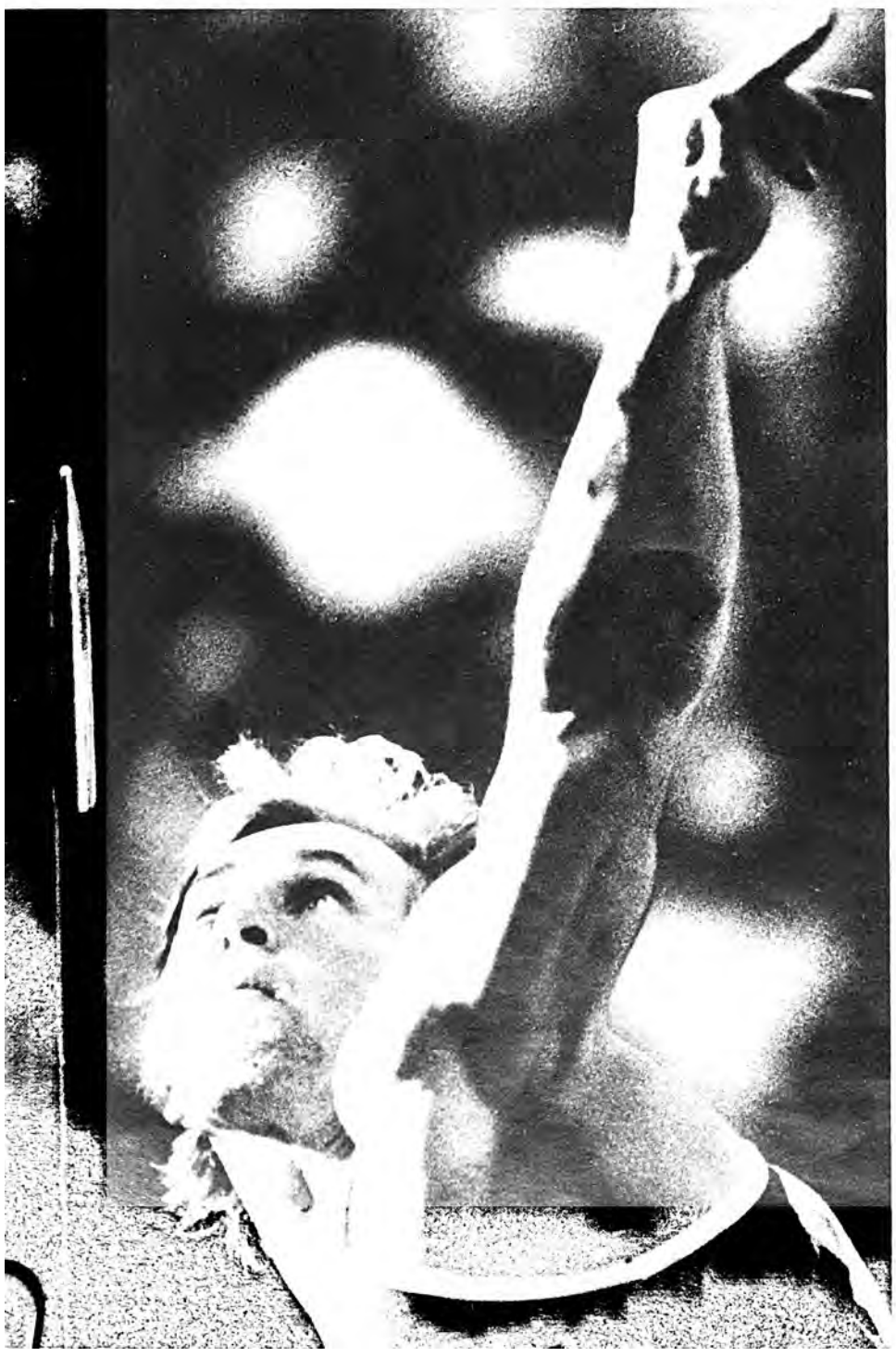
The question of the top athletic contenders and their chances of winning is gaining importance now that the Los Angeles Olympics are fast approaching.

Last summer at the European Cup in Athens, our team put in an unexpectedly poor performance. Shortly before it I was told that we hoped for at least 10, or maybe even 12, gold medals. However, the results came nowhere near those expectations—a mere five golds. There were a number of objective reasons for the poor showing. One was that the USSR Championships, on the basis of which the team for Athens was formed, had taken place only two weeks before the Athens' event. Competition at the national championships was keen, and the leaders in the events had to mobilize all their strength to come out on top, and they had no time to recover.

Despite the flop in Athens, senior national coach Nikolai Politiko is optimistic. "We won more silver and bronze medals (12 and 8 respectively) than any other national team," he said. "This shows that our potential is great. Almost 70 per cent of the athletes on the national team joined after the Moscow Olympics, and the process of rejuvenation is continuing."



CENTRAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
University of California, San Diego
DATE DUE
NOV 13 1983
CI 39
UCSD Libr.



Gennadi Va won the trip the Seventh Games. Left champion in throw Dainis Kula from Latvia is training hard for the world championships. Below right: Hammer thrower Yuri Sedykh is hoping to win his third Olympics.

According to Politiko, the young athletes will have had a long enough time to catch their breath and get in shape by the world championships in Helsinki this summer.

Moscow's Veterans

A few of the athletes who participated in the Moscow Olympics are still on the national team while some champions have retired from sports altogether. Still others continue to train but are not planning to compete because of their age.

The women's team has lost the greatest number of athletes. For example, both Nadezhda Olizarenko (800-meter race) and Vera

Komisova (100-meter hurdles) recently gave birth to a child.

A few other champions and medal winners of the Moscow Olympics wanted to relax after the Games and only trained at half-strength. Their rivals made fast headway, and all efforts by the athletes who took time off from training to come up to par with the new leaders have failed.

On the other hand, Yuri Sedykh, champion of the Montreal and Moscow Olympics in the hammer throw, has continued to train as intensively as ever. Though his sports career is long, he is only 27. Sedykh holds the record in throwing the hammer 80 meters and farther more frequently than any other athlete in the world. He ranked first at the European Cup and dreams of winning his third Olympics.

Olympic champion in the javelin throw Dainis Kula, 23, suffered only one setback since the Moscow Games. He placed fourth in Athens, but he ranked first in European and world competitions. With his coach Maris Griva, known in the world of sports as the Ventspils Hermit, Kula is now training in his native city of Ventspils, a port in Latvia. They are preparing something new for the world championships and are keeping their eye on the Los Angeles Olympics.

A New Borzov?

This question has often appeared on Soviet sports pages in reference to Sergei Sokolov, the 20-year-old sprinter from Kiev. He hasn't scored any top-level victories yet, but he is certainly in the running.

Leningrad long-distance runner Dmitri Dmitriyev has proved to be a very good tactician and prefers the 5,000 meters.

The young athletes who have entered big time sports since the 1980 Olympics hold the lead in many events including the hop, step and jump (Alexander Beskrovny), the high jump (Valeri Sereda), the pole vault (Alexander Krupsky), the long and high jumps (Svetlana Zorina and Tatyana Bykova), and the 100-meter hurdles (Maria Merchuk). These top athletes are our new Olympic hopefuls. ■

Vera Komisova from Leningrad took top honors in the women's 100-meter hurdles at the USSR championships. Top: High jumper Alexander Demyanyuk reached 230 centimeters at the nationals.

NEXT ISSUE

THE COMMUNIST PARTY TURNS 80

A Retrospective

This summer the Soviet Union is celebrati the eightieth anniversary of the Second Congre of the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Par It was at this historic meeting that the party Bolsheviks, founded by V. I. Lenin, was forme In the past 80 years Lenin's party has grown more than 18 million members. It has become t directing and guiding force of Soviet socie

TOTMA? WHERE'S THAT?

Rediscovering Our Past

Few people in our country or yours have hea of this picturesque little town tucked away in t swamps and forests of the Russian North. Whi is not as it should be. Some very interesti pages of Russian and Ameircan history are co nected with Totma, as Elya Vasilyeva explai

PROFILE IN BRILLIANCE

Sinologist, Writer and Diplomat

Nikolai Fedorenko is an eminent expert on Ch na, the author of 21 books and former Depu Minister of Foreign Affairs. Today, at 70, th unusually gifted man is editor in chief *Inostrannaya Literatura (Foreign Literature)*, whi publishes the best of foreign poetry and pros

COMING SOON

Tashkent Celebrates Its 2000th Birthday

Northern lights over the port of Dudinka on the Yenisei River. This beautiful sight is the reward for people living in the North.

SOVIET LIFE

July 1983 • $1.25

THE CPSU CELEBRATES EIGHTY YEARS: A RETROSPECTIVE

DISPLAY SHELVES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA

May not be checked out until one month after this date: JUL 05 1983

The University Library
University of California, San Diego
La Jolla, California

DK
1
U67
1983
No. 7

July 1983, No 7. (322)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

THE CPSU CELEBRATES ITS 80TH YEAR

1 CHAPTERS OF HISTORY
33 FOLLOWING THE PATH INDICATED BY LENIN
by Konstantin Chernenko
45 THE CPSU: FACTS AND FIGURES

PEOPLE

36 KEEPING THE GATE OPEN—NIKOLAI FEDORENKO, SINOLOGIST, WRITER, DIPLOMAT
by Sophia Susanina
45 NOVOSTI PRESS AGENCY COUNCIL OF SPONSORS ELECTS NEW CHAIRMAN
61 THOSE MAGNIFICENT FARMERS AND THEIR GLIDING MACHINES
by Gennadi Rodionov

ECONOMY AND SCIENCE

16 THE VOLZHSKY MOTOR WORKS—LIFE ON THE ASSEMBLY LINE
by Yevgeni Novikov

TRAVEL

24 TOTMA, A SMALL RUSSIAN TOWN
by Elya Vasilyeva

LITERATURE AND THE ARTS

39 ANCIENT MANUSCRIPTS THAT SURVIVED THE SIEGE OF LENINGRAD
by Mikhail Tarasov
46 THIRTY-NINE YEARS OF TRIUMPHS
by Guram Bukhnikashvili
50 AMATEUR ARTISTS: A NAIVE AND BRIGHT WORLD
by Natalia Shkarovskaya
54 THINGS CULTURAL
56 CAROL STUDIES RUSSIAN MUSIC—AN AMERICAN PIANIST IN LENINGRAD
by Alla Belyakova
58 BACK TO STANISLAVSKY? AMERICANS FILM THE MOSCOW ART THEATER
by Anna Nikolayeva

SPORTS

42 THE MAKING OF CHAMPIONS
by Oleg Petrenko

Front and back covers: *October*, a poster by Boris Shatokhin. A retrospective to celebrate the 80th birthday of the CPSU begins on p. 2. Back, Red Square in Moscow.

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Nikolai Smolyakov and Lyudmila Klodt

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.

Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35

(ISSN 0038-5549) 3 Years—$19.50

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

EDITOR'S NOTES

IN THIS ISSUE we would like to introduce you to the 80 years of history of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. A birthday is an occasion not only to celebrate, but also a time to look back and reflect.

Revolutionaries huddled together in back rooms, demonstrations, arrests, strikes, sweeping programs for the industrialization of the country and the collectivization of agriculture, civil war, foreign intervention and counterrevolution, the rout of the nazi invaders, postwar economic recovery and the building of socialism—all of this was condensed into seven brief chapters to give you a picture of the guiding role that the Communist Party played and continues to play in the life of the Soviet people.

Although the collages illustrating the chapters in the life of the party are, for the most part, made up of old photographs, they show dramatically that the Communist Party of the Soviet Union is a truly forward-looking and progressive party.

Given our space limitations, it wasn't possible to single out individuals, show you their faces and tell their stories. Only one person—Vladimir Lenin, the founder of the Bolshevik Party—appears in the early chapters. Even without the names, however, these chapters of history make inspiring reading. The revolutionary enthusiasm and zeal demonstrated in the battles fought and the victories won still shine through.

If you'd like to read more, I suggest that you borrow a copy of the *History of the CPSU* from your local library and start at the beginning. You will find that the life story of the Communist Party is the life story of our nation.

CPSU:
Chapters of History
1903 1983

THE HISTORY of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (CPSU) begins with the Second Congress of the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party (RSDLP), which was convened in July 1903. It was at this congress that the left wing of Russia's Social-Democratic organizations united into a revolutionary Marxist party of Bolsheviks. They were led by Lenin.

The Communist Party has come a long way in 80 years. It experienced three revolutions in Russia, including the October Revolution of 1917, which ended capitalism in the largest country in the world and ushered in a new era in history—the era of socialism. It weathered foreign military intervention, the Civil War and two world wars.

The party rallied the Soviet people in the defeat of German nazism and Japanese militarism. The victory over fascism created favorable conditions for socialist revolutions in a number of countries in Europe and Asia, which led to the emergence of a world socialist system.

The world has gone without a big war for almost 40 years now. The forces that come out for détente and against the threat of a thermonuclear war are growing with every passing year. Much credit for this goes to the CPSU and the Soviet Government.

The Communist Party has been the ruling party of the Soviet Union for 65 years. No other political party in the world has been authorized by the people to manage the affairs of society for so long.

At the beginning of this century Lenin declared, "Give us an organization of revolutionaries, and we shall change Russia!" The party founded by Lenin did, indeed, change Russia.

"Our people rightly connect all their successes with the multifaceted activities of the CPSU, the leading and guiding force of Soviet society and the nucleus of its political system. Over a period of 80 years it has grown from a small organization of Marxist revolutionaries into a mighty and consolidated party with a membership of more than 18 million Communists. In the conditions of developed socialism, having become the party of the whole people, the CPSU has not lost its class character and by its nature remains the party of the working class. The role of the Communist Party in the life of Soviet society is growing steadily," states the CPSU Central Committee Resolution on 80 Years Since the Second Congress of the RSDLP. How did the party go about this?

This is what our story on the next 14 pages is about. It is based on documents. From the vast mass of them we have chosen several dozen that shed light on the main stages of development of the Soviet Communist Party.

First issues of the newspaper *Iskra* (*The Spark*), the central organ of the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party.

A "dress rehearsal" for the October Revolu

Vladimir Lenin in 1900.

Three of Lenin's close associates (clockwise): His wife Nadezhda Krupskaya, Ivan Babushkin and Nikolai Bauman.

Chapter One

THE BIRTH OF BOLSHEVISM

AS A TREND of political thought and as a political party, Bolshevism has existed since 1903." That was how Lenin appraised the significance of the Second Congress of the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party (RSDLP), which assembled in Brussels and subsequently in London in July and August of 1903. The congress brought into being the truly revolutionary Marxist-Leninist party that became known as the Bolshevik Party. The name of the party came from the word *bolshinstvo*, or the majority, the group led by Lenin that received the most votes during the election of the party's Central Committee and the editorial board of the party's newspaper, called *Iskra* (*The Spark*).

Lenin was the central figure at the congress. Although he was only 33 years old, he had already been recognized as the leader of the Russian revolutionary Marxists.

Lenin combined the traits of a thinker and a revolutionary. Being a leading Marxist theoretician, he realized that to carry out a victorious revolution and build a new society, the working class needed a militant party committed to Marxist theory. He devoted his whole life to the creation and development of such a party.

Lenin also proved to be a brilliant organizer. He founded the newspaper *Iskra*. Despite the campaign of harsh repression and persecution launched by czarism against revolutionaries, the paper rallied the various Social-Democratic circles and committees behind its political cause. Ideologically and organizationally, *Iskra* laid the groundwork for the convocation of the Second Party Congress. It also drafted the main documents of the congress, the Program and the Rules of the party.

The congress was attended by 43 delegates representing 26 organizations. It was a heterogeneous assembly, and Lenin and his followers managed to uphold the revolutionary Marxist principles.

The congress adopted a Program composed of two parts, a minimum program and a maximum program. The chief objective of the first was to overthrow autocracy and establish a democratic republic. The second aimed at a socialist revolution and

nin speaking at the Second ngress of the RSDLP. inting by Yuri Vinogradov.

On January 9, 1905, czarist troops opened fire on a peaceful procession of workers in St. Petersburg. The massacre on that day, called "Bloody Sunday," ignited the 1905 Revolution.

Workers at a barricade during the armed uprising in Moscow in December 1905.

Petrograd (formerly St. Petersburg) during the February 1917 Revolution.

the seizure of political power by the proletariat. The party Rules adopted by the congress were, for the most part, also based on Marxist principles.

Thus, the foundations of the party were laid. It was a party that would set historic tasks and wage a struggle filled with sacrifice to accomplish them.

The first Russian revolution broke out 18 months after the Second Congress. The exploitation of workers, the poverty of the peasantry and the oppression of the non-Russian nationalities had become unbearable. The working day at most factories was not less than 12 to 14 hours, and wages were extremely low. The food, housing and living conditions of the workers grew even worse. Most of the workers continued to be crowded together in basements and factory-owned barracks. The peasants didn't have enough land to feed themselves.

On Sunday, January 9, 1905, more than 140,000 St. Petersburg workers carrying church banners, icons and portraits of the czar set out in a peaceful procession for the Winter Palace. "The horrible time has come for us when death is better than further intolerable suffering," they wrote in their petitions. On the orders of the czar, the unarmed workers, and their wives and children who came with them, were met with rifle fire, sabers and whips. The massacre touched off a storm of indignation. Since then January 9 has been known as "Bloody Sunday."

The Bolsheviks led the proletariat. Lenin said that the Bolshevik Party began to participate in the revolution as "a league of underground circles," and in the course of the revolution "it became the party of the *millions* of the proletariat."

At the beginning of November 1905 Lenin returned from abroad where he was in exile to lead the revolution.

The revolution was defeated; czarism proved stronger that time. However, it exerted a great influence on Russia's future development. It drew into the revolutionary movement wide popular masses and enabled them to gain vast political experience. Lenin called it a "dress rehearsal" for the October Revolution.

The suppression of the revolution was followed by a campaign of repression against the Bolsheviks. The party made an organized retreat to save strength for the battles ahead. Lenin again had to leave Russia.

The party's activities contributed to a great extent to a new revolutionary rise in 1910 through 1914. The outbreak of World War I delayed the revolution which finally broke out and was victorious in February 1917.

The Bolshevik Party emerged from underground and for the first time received an opportunity to conduct its activities openly and freely. Lenin returned to Petrograd (St. Petersburg was renamed Petrograd in 1914) on April 3. Although it was nearly midnight, thousands of workers, soldiers and sailors met him in the square in front of the Finland Railroad Station. In his address to them Lenin called for a continuation of the struggle.

The February 1917 Revolution abolished autocracy and established a bourgeois-democratic republic. It was the Great October Socialist Revolution of 1917 that was to overthrow capitalist rule and give political power to the working class.

Chapter Two

THE CRUCIAL HOUR

THE OCTOBER Socialist Revolution of 1917 was a truly historic event in the life of the Bolshevik Party. It took the party only eight months to turn the bourgeois-democratic revolution into a socialist one. This was the transition Lenin was talking about on that night of April 3 when he returned from exile.

The path to the October Revolution was neither straight nor easy. There were a great number of counterrevolutionary parties, each with its own program, which camouflaged their real aims by social demagogy. It was a period of dual power, when the country was run by the Soviets (Councils) and a bourgeois Provisional Government. World War I created the threat of a national catastrophe and called for an immediate solution to the problem of peace. The Mensheviks and Socialist-Revolutionaries who pursued a policy of ending the revolution at first constituted the majority of the Soviets. The bourgeois Provisional Government launched a campaign of repression against the Bolsheviks.

In that complex, often contradictory, situation Lenin and the party moved on to achieve the goal and mustered forces for an ultimate assault on capitalism. During those months the party became a mass organization. The Bolsheviks were supported by a majority of workers, a considerable part of the army and navy and the poor peasantry. The party had an efficient army, the Workers Guard, which numbered in the thousands.

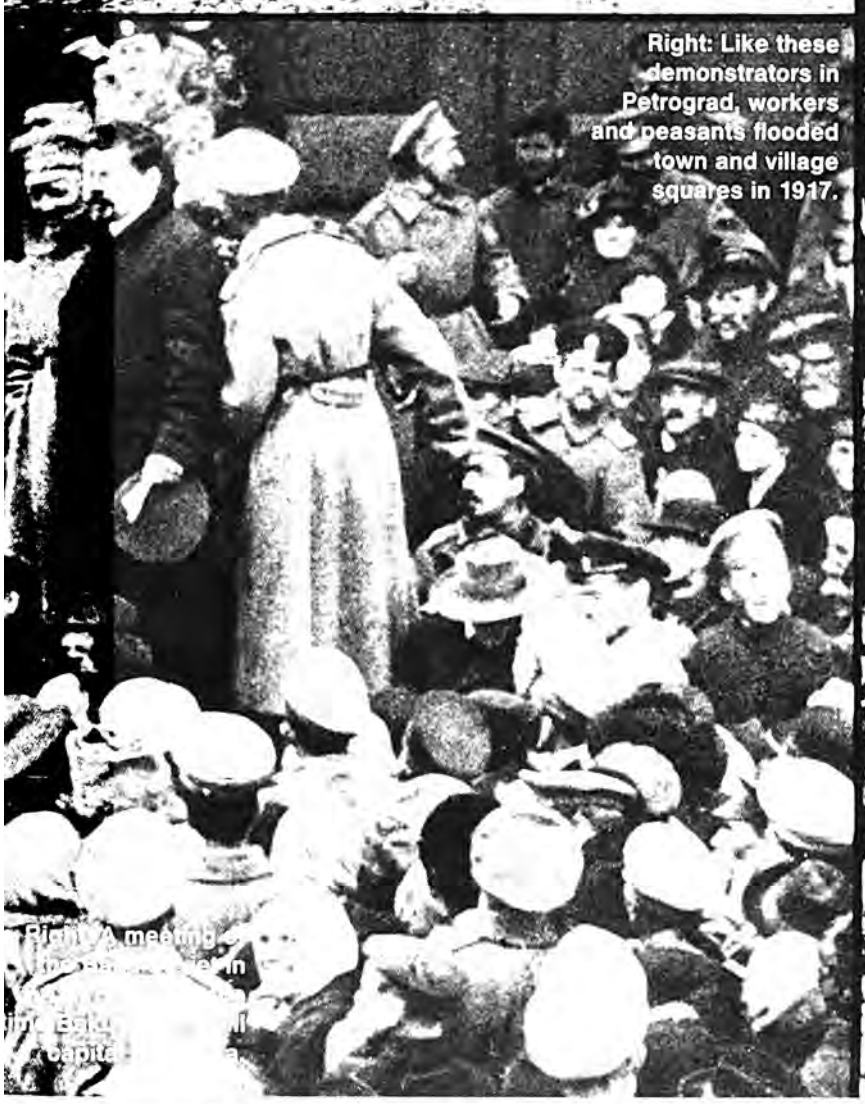
On the eve of the October Revolution the Bolsheviks gained control of the Soviets, and their deputies supported Lenin. The time for an uprising was ripe.

The armed insurrection took place on October 25 (November 7—New Style), 1917. It was quick and didn't meet major resistance. In all of Petrograd eight people were killed.

Addressing an emergency session of the Petrograd Soviet on October 25, Lenin made this historic announcement: "The workers and peasants revolution, about the necessity of which the Bolsheviks

arricades on a Moscow street during
he Great October Revolution.

Felix Dzerzhinsky, Yakov Sverdlov and Mikhail Kalinin (left to right) were three outstanding party members who were among the leaders of the October Revolution.



Right: Like these demonstrators in Petrograd, workers and peasants flooded town and village squares in 1917.

have always spoken, has been accomplished. . . . "

On the evening of October 25 the Second Congress of Soviets opened. It proclaimed Soviet power, adopted the Decree on Peace and the Decree on Land and formed a Soviet government. Lenin became the head of it. The Bolsheviks embarked upon socialist reforms.

The Third Congress of Soviets, which took place in January 1918, endorsed Lenin's Declaration of Rights of the Working and Exploited People, which became the foundation of the first Soviet Constitution—the Constitution of the RSFSR. It was endorsed by the Fifth Congress of Soviets in July 1918.

Having concluded the Brest Litovsk Peace Treaty with Germany, Soviet Russia withdrew from the war and was able to begin rehabilitating its war-ravaged economy and carrying out social reforms. Worker control was established in production and later was followed by the nationalization of industry. By the beginning of September 1918 the state had taken over more than 3,000 plants, factories, mines, electric power stations and other industrial enterprises. The state announced a monopoly on foreign trade. The Decree on Land gave peasants more than 150 million hectares of land. An eight-hour working day was established. The Supreme Economic Council was set up to manage socialist industry.

The cultural revolution began. A radical reform was launched at the party's initiative in the field of education. A campaign to obliterate illiteracy among adults began.

The October Socialist Revolution proclaimed all nations, large and small, free and equal. It abolished national and national-religious privileges and restrictions. The Declaration of the Rights of the Peoples of Russia, which was adopted by the Soviet Government a week after the victory of the Revolution, guaranteed the working people of all nationalities democratic rights and freedoms and the right of every nation to self-determination, including the right to secede and create an independent state.

The old bourgeois-landlord machine of govern ment, which served the interests of the exploiting classes, was destroyed. The new government was geared to serve and protect the interests of the working people. The revolutionary changes in the machinery of government did not mean that specialists who worked in the overthrown apparatus were excluded from government jobs. Those who recognized the new administration and swore loyalty to it were able to apply their skills and knowledge.

A new type of democracy, socialist democracy was established in the Soviet Republic. For the first time in history the workers and peasants were given an opportunity to participate, through the Soviets, trade unions and other mass organizations, in managing the affairs of society and state.

After the October Socialist Revolution the working class became the ruling class, and the Communist Party became the ruling party. Thus it assumed responsibility for the future of the country and led the people on the untrodden path to socialism.

Lenin leads a parade of a military school on May 25, 1919.

Chapter Three

DEFENDING INDEPENDENCE

IN THE SUMMER of 1918 the counterrevolutionary forces inside the country and the invading armies of the capitalist countries launched a crusade against the world's first workers state. The Soviet Republic found itself in an extremely difficult position. Enemy troops occupied a vast portion of the country. The invading troops cut off central regions from the major sources of food and raw materials—the oil of Baku, the coal of Donetsk Region and the country's chief grain-growing areas. Factories and plants came to a halt because of the shortage of fuel. Towns experienced blackouts. Typhus and other epidemic diseases took a heavy toll of the country's starving population. In the occupied regions the invaders reinstated the old system and pursued a policy of terror. There were countless counterrevolutionary conspiracies, political assassinations, mutinies and rebellions.

The Communist Party mobilized all of its forces to defend the Socialist Revolution and led the armed struggle of the people. The Central Committee, headed by Lenin, decided all the major problems concerning the conduct of the war, formulated strategy and directed the efforts of the army and industry to achieve victory.

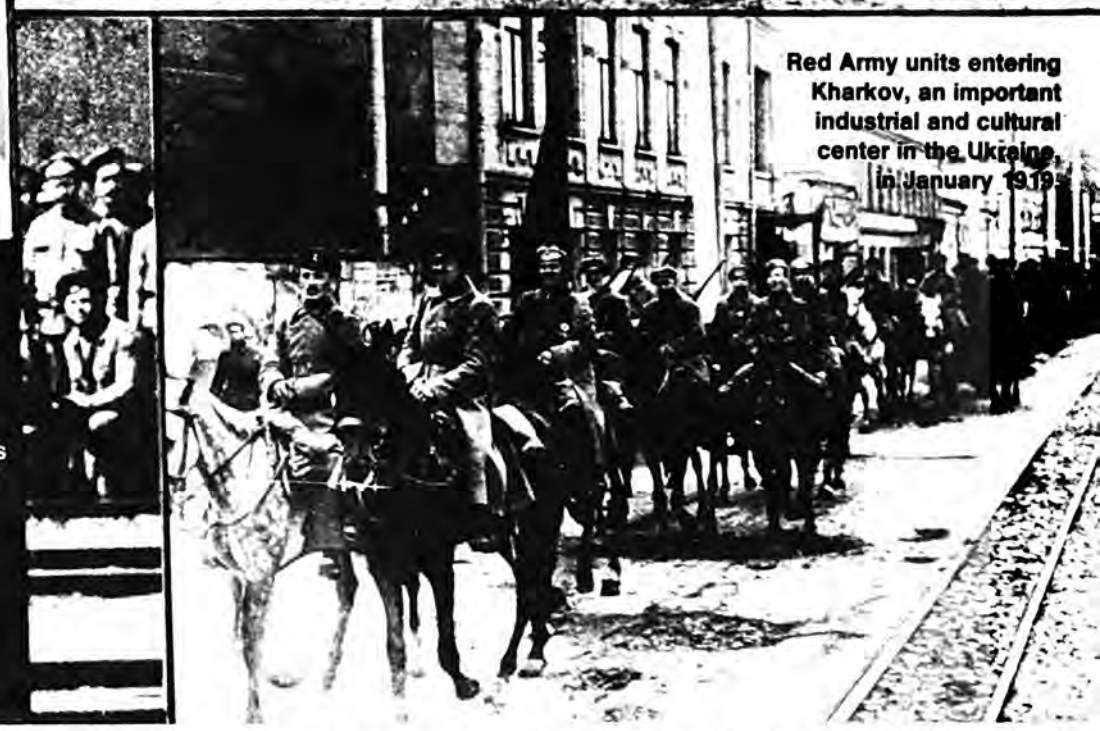
The party attached paramount importance to the organization of the Red Army. At first it was a voluntary army. By the summer of 1918 nearly half a million had signed up for military service. This was not enough, however, to defeat the combined forces of the invaders and the domestic counterrevolutionaries. The Soviet Government therefore decided to introduce compulsory military service. Lenin called for raising an army of three million, a task that was accomplished during the course of the war.

The armed struggle continued for three years. There were dramatic moments when the Soviet Republic and its infant Red Army seemed to be at the end of their resources, but each time they summoned up enough strength to turn the course

ands Off Soviet Russia!

Red Army troops who defended Soviet Russia during the Civil War.

From top to bottom: Semyon Budyonny, Mikhail Frunze and Vasili Chapayev were Red Army commanders during the Civil War. Their units won brilliant victories.



Red Army units entering Kharkov, an important industrial and cultural center in the Ukraine, in January 1919.

of the war to their advantage. The Red Army routed the armies of Admiral Kolchak and generals Denikin, Yudenich and Wrangel and the German, British, French, Japanese and other foreign invaders and drove them from the territory of the Soviet Republic.

During the war the party was, in effect, a combatant organization. Notices that said, "Closed. All Gone to War" were tacked on the doors of party committee offices. They were familiar signs of the time. Often during 1918-1920 the party mobilized thousands of Communists to fight on the decisive fronts. More than 50,000 Communists were killed in action. Nevertheless, during the war the number of party members doubled and by the end of 1920 totaled more than 730,000.

Lenin and the party attached special significance to the political education of the Red Army. Lenin met many times with the troops and commanders; he talked with them and gave them a sendoff when they departed for the front. The party sent its best representatives to the army. Among them were Kliment Voroshilov, Felix Dzerzhinsky, Sergei Kirov, Valerian Kuibyshev, Sergo Ordzhonikidze, and many others.

The party produced many outstanding military leaders such as Mikhail Tukhachevsky, Mikhail Frunze, Semyon Budyonny, Vasili Blücher, and others. These are only four of the leading Civil War commanders to whose education and promotion Lenin and the party attached paramount importance.

The proletariat in other countries saw the October Revolution as a cause vital to working people everywhere and rose up in its defense. Many thousands of internationalist volunteers who included Bulgarians, Hungarians, Chinese, Koreans, Germans, Poles, Rumanians, Serbs, Slovaks and Czechs joined the Red Army.

The slogan "Hands Off Soviet Russia!" became a movement in the West. Workers refused to load arms to be used against Soviet Russia and staged strikes of solidarity with it. This solidarity was an important factor that contributed to the Soviet state's victory in the Civil War.

Assessing the role of the Bolshevik Party in defending the socialist system in Russia, Lenin wrote:

> It was only because of the party's vigilance and its strict discipline, because the authority of the party united all government departments and institutions, because the slogans issued by the Central Committee were followed by tens, hundreds, thousands and finally millions of people as one man, because incredible sacrifices were made, that the miracle could take place which actually did take place.

During the war the party not only worked for victory, it looked farther ahead, to the time that would come after victory. At the height of the war the Eighth Party Congress adopted the second party Program, which was drafted under the guidance of Lenin. It was a program for building a socialist society in the country.

Planned, not haphazard, development

The Dnieper Hydroelectric Power Station, the largest in its time, was commissioned in the spring of 1932.

Clockwise: Alexei Stakhanov, the miner from Donetsk Region who initiated the movement to exceed production norms. Ivan Pavlov, a prominent physiologist. Like other outstanding scientists, he gave his knowledge and talent to the building of a new society. Pasha Angelina, a tractor driver. Thousands of women followed her example. Maxim Gorky, founder of Soviet literature.

Chapter Four

SOCIALISM BECOMES A REALITY

IT TOOK the Soviet people only two decades to lay the foundations of a new, socialist society. You must subtract from them the three years of the Civil War and the six years of economic recovery. Nevertheless, in spite of all the difficulties and obstacles and in spite of the fact that the Soviet people had embarked upon an untrodden path, they accomplished a task of historic importance.

Socialism was built in accordance with a plan drawn up by Lenin. The plan was further elaborated in the decisions of the party congresses. It was composed of four interrelated parts—industrialization, the organization of cooperatives in the countryside, the cultural revolution and the solution of the nationalities issue.

Lenin's plan inspired the working class and the working peasantry to labor exploits for the sake of victory over capitalism. However, Lenin did not live to see all of his dreams become reality. On January 21, 1924, he died. The sorrow of the Soviet people was shared by working people throughout the world.

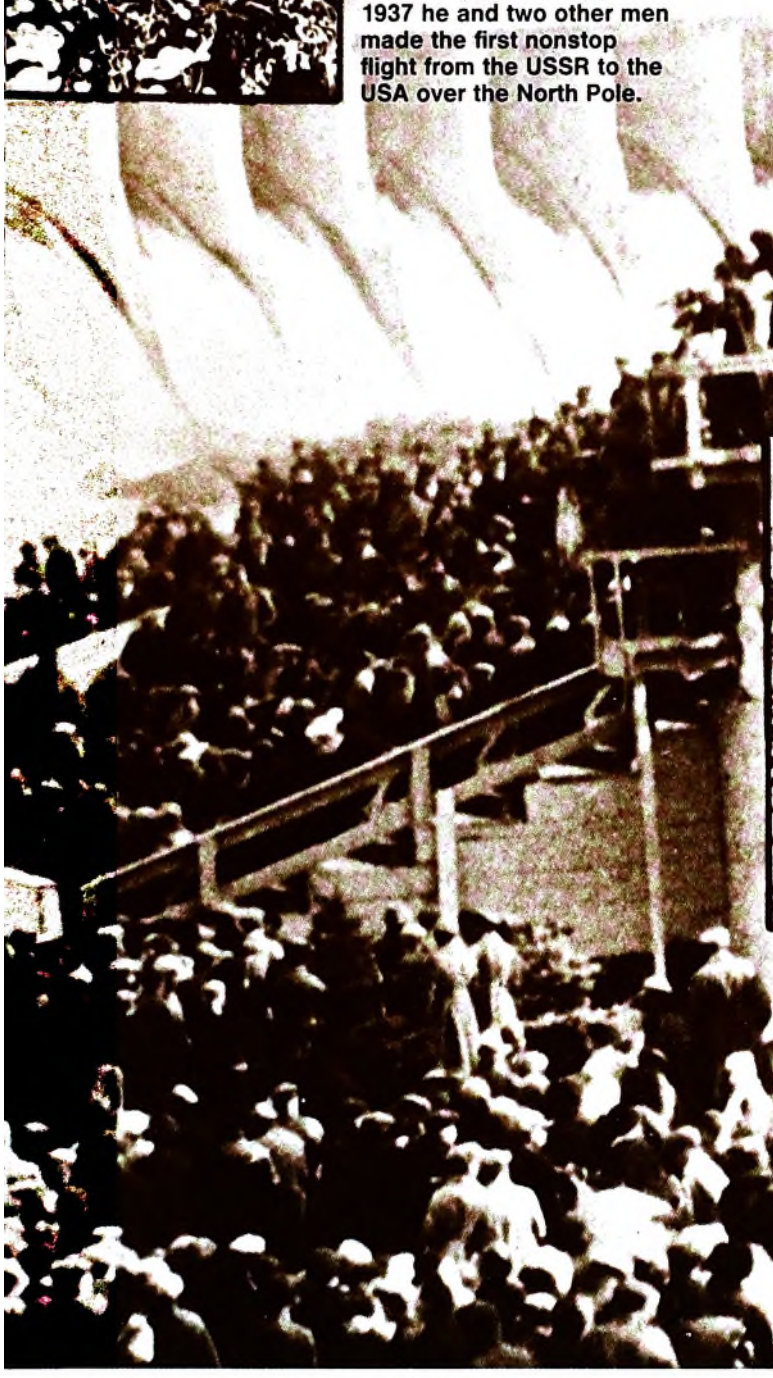
The fundamental goal of the revolution was to create a new socialist economy. In industrial development, czarist Russia was far behind the advanced Western nations. The task was to bridge this gap in a matter of 10 to 15 years.

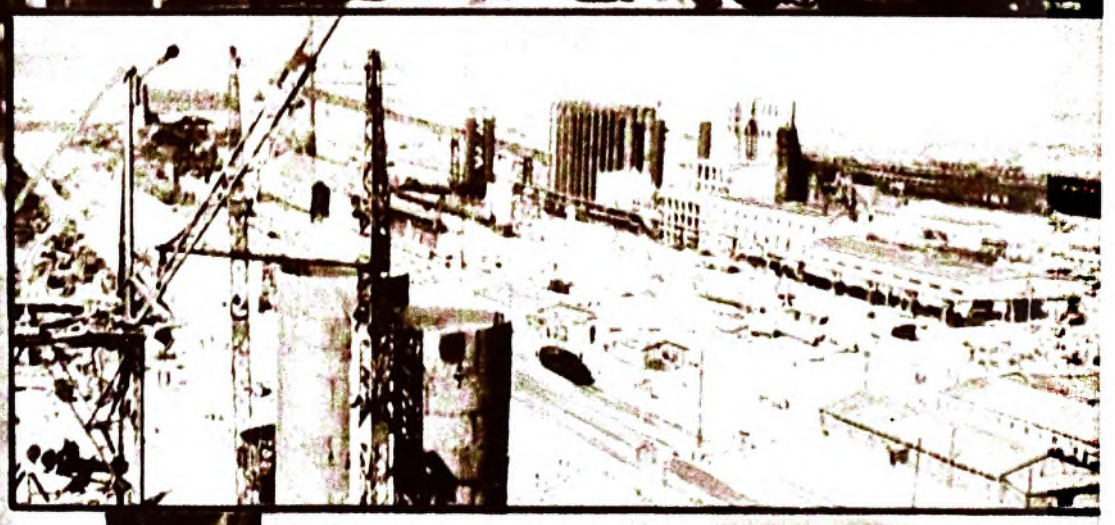
The First Five-Year Plan (1928/29-1933) was fulfilled in 1932. It was drawn up in line with the directives of the Fourteenth Party Congress and ushered in a period of rapid industrial development. The country literally became one huge construction site. Factories, plants, roads and canals were built everywhere. A total of 1,500 industrial enterprises were built in five years.

The launching of the Second Five-Year Plan (1933-1937) further accelerated the pace of industrial development. As many as 4,500 large new factories and plants were built. Formerly an agrarian country, the Soviet Union was becoming an industrial nation.

The legendary pilot Valeri Chkalov (on the left). In 1937 he and two other men made the first nonstop flight from the USSR to the USA over the North Pole.

From top to bottom, below: Signing up to join a collective farm. The construction site of the Magnitogorsk Metallurgical Plant, built in the Urals in accordance with the First Five-Year Plan. In Central Asia the Great Fergana Canal was begun in the thirties.





Industrialization was accompanied by the emergence of large collective farms and state farms. More and more peasants were coming to realize the advantages of collectivization and eventually adopted the new form of managing agriculture. The creation of industries manufacturing tractors, harvesters and other farm machinery substantially increased the level of mechanization on collective farms. That also made it possible to strengthen farms, increase labor productivity on them and, eventually, bring about a rise in the peasants' living standards.

The cultural revolution was gaining momentum. An extensive system of institutions of higher learning and secondary and primary schools, where teaching was conducted in the languages spoken by the various Soviet peoples, was created.

Soviet science made great strides. Academies of Sciences were set up in all the constituent Soviet republics, and research centers were founded in various territories and regions. The research conducted by Konstantin Tsiolkovsky in the field of cosmonautics, Ivan Pavlov in the field of physiology and Ivan Michurin in the field of plant selection received universal acclaim. The research conducted by Sergei Lebedev and his associates enabled the Soviet Union to begin producing synthetic rubber. Geologists discovered oil between the Volga and the Urals and new deposits of coal, iron ore and other minerals in Kazakhstan, the Urals and Siberia.

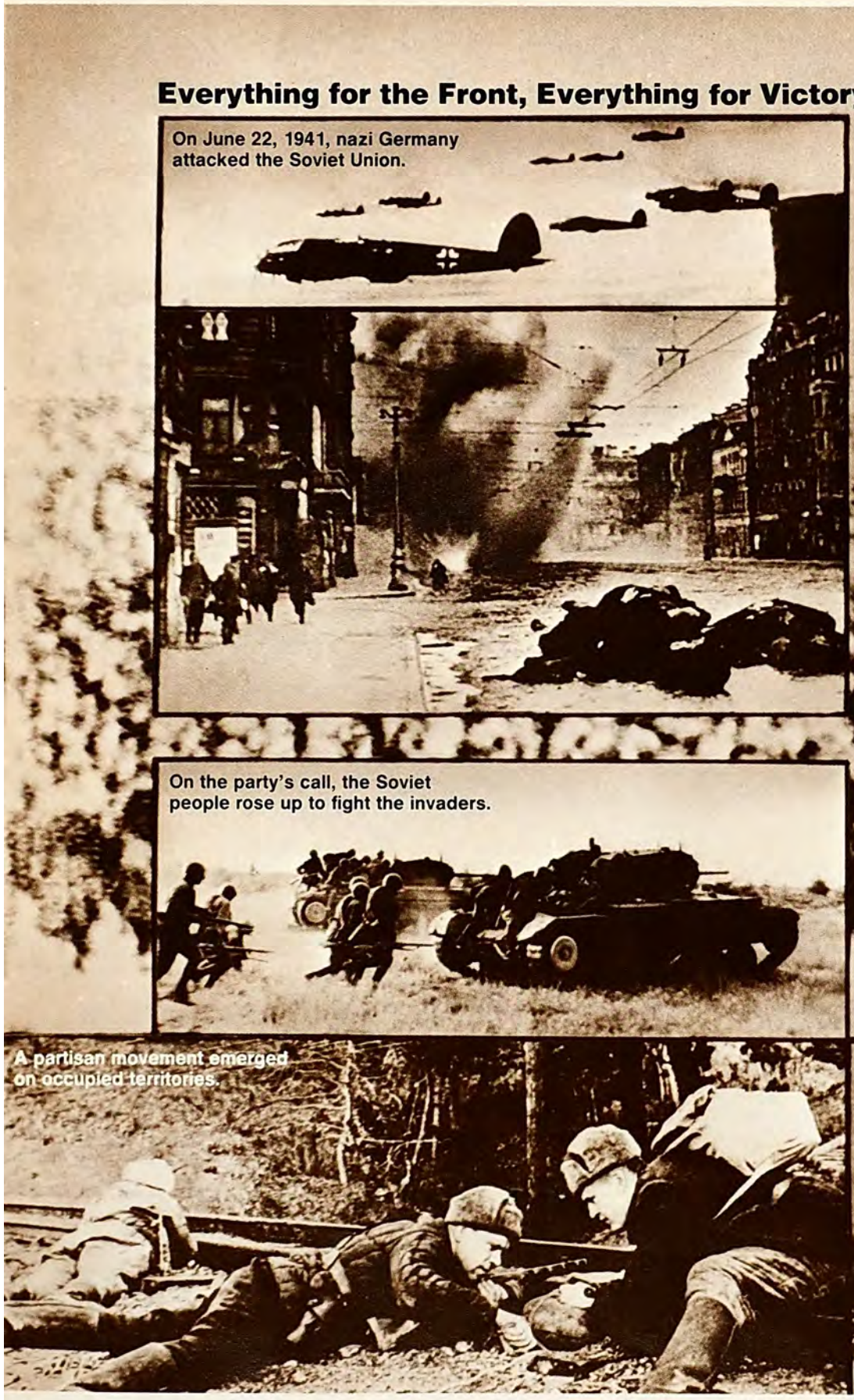
The building of socialism inspired many writers and poets, such as Maxim Gorky, Vladimir Mayakovsky, Alexei Tolstoy, Mikhail Sholokhov, Fyodor Gladkov, Fyodor Panferov, Ilya Ehrenburg, Valentin Katayev, Konstantin Fedin and Alexander Fadeyev. The times were depicted in a number of outstanding works in the fields of film making, painting, theater and music.

As the Soviet people's mentality changed, a new individual took shape, a working person with a new world outlook, a patriot and an internationalist. Dramatic changes took place in the social makeup of the population. The last exploiter class, the kulak (peasant bourgeoisie) disappeared from the historical scene. Only the working classes remained.

Friendship between the Soviet peoples grew stronger. The party consistently pursued a policy of harmonious development of all the constituent republics and of ensuring their de facto equality in the economic, cultural and social spheres.

In 1922, when the Soviet Union was founded, it was composed of only four republics. By 1936 it included 11 republics.

Meanwhile, Hitler's Germany was harboring plans for an attack on the Soviet Union. The party and its Central Committee were aware of that and took the necessary measures to ensure the country's defenses. The gains made before the war enabled the Soviet Union to survive in the face of a mortal threat and defeat fascism.



Chapter Five

THE GREAT PATRIOTIC WAR

ON JUNE 22, 1941, nazi Germany attacked the Soviet Union. It amassed against the USSR a huge army of five and a half million officers and men, 5,000 aircraft, close to 4,000 tanks and nearly 50,000 guns and mortars.

The Communist Party became the organizer and leader of the Soviet people's armed struggle as soon as the war broke out. It drew up a program for resisting and routing the enemy. The implementation of that program became the day-to-day work of all Soviet people and all government and mass organizations.

As was the case during the Civil War, the party itself became an organization of military people. In 1941 it sent to the armed forces 9,000 party functionaries, including one-third of the members of the Central Committee.

Using the advantage of being the attacker and having considerable numerical superiority, the German fascist army occupied the Ukraine, Byelorussia, the Baltic republics, Moldavia and the Crimea. The enemy forces approached Moscow and Leningrad, occupied the Donetsk Coal Basin, and reached the Volga and the foothills of the Caucasus. Fighting hard to defend every inch of Soviet soil, the Red Army decimated the enemy's elite divisions and summoned up strength for a decisive counterattack.

The people who were left to work in the factories increased the supply to the army of arms and other military hardware, foodstuffs and everything that the armed forces needed to rout the enemy. During the first six months of the war the equipment of more than 1,360 large industrial plants was moved from front-line areas to the eastern part of the country. In record time the plants were put into operation and began to supply the army with weapons, ammunition and other military hardware. During the war Soviet industry produced almost twice as much military hardware as that of Hitler's Germany.

This enabled the Red Army command to deal

Other popular heroes included (from left to right): Marshal of the Soviet Union Georgi Zhukov; Zoya Kosmodemyanskaya, partisan; and Alexander Matrosov, a soldier.

Nikolai Gastello was a pilot who dived his blazing bomber into a column of enemy tanks.

The Potsdam Conference, July-August 1945.

The Soviet flag over the Reichstag in Berlin, May 1945.

heavy blows to the enemy. The Red Army won its first strategic victory in the Battle of Moscow. It routed the Hitlerites' main army groups, thus upsetting the fascist plan for a blitzkrieg and exploding the myth about the invincibility of the Wehrmacht.

The German fascist army suffered its next major defeat at Stalingrad, where it lost 1,500,000 officers and men.

The Battle of Kursk, where the nazi army suffered another major defeat, foiled the German fascist command's efforts to regain strategic initiative. The victory of the Red Army at Kursk brought the enemy forces to the brink of disaster.

The German army began to flee from Soviet territory in many sectors. By the fall of 1944 the entire length of the Soviet Union's western border had been regained. The Red Army began its historic liberating mission. More than seven million Soviet servicemen participated in operations to free Europe from fascist tyranny. More than one million of them were killed there in the liberation movement.

The Red Army's all-out offensive on Berlin brought the war against nazi Germany to an end.

Having defeated the enemy in the West, in August 1945 the Soviet Army dealt a heavy blow to the Japanese forces as its obligations toward the Allies required. On September 2, 1945, Japan announced its unconditional surrender.

During the war the ties between the party and the people grew even closer. Communists were in the front ranks of the partisan movement, in which more than a million people fought against the Nazis.

The Central Committee instructed the country's best scientists and engineers to develop new types of weapons and military hardware. The party press and other mass media publicized the exploits of people on the battlefield and in the factories.

The whole nation knew about the feat of 28 heroes from General Ivan Panfilov's division, who put up a fight against 54 enemy tanks near Moscow in the fall of 1941. Almost all of them fell fighting, but the enemy tanks did not reach Moscow.

Everyone knew the names of pilot Nikolai Gastello, who dived his blazing bomber into a column of enemy tanks; Zoya Kosmodemyanskaya, a partisan girl hanged by the fascists in a village near Moscow; and Alexander Matrosov, who threw his body over an enemy gun port. They symbolized the heroism of millions. There were hundreds more patriots like them.

The Communist Party produced many outstanding army commanders, such as Ivan Bagramyan, Ivan Konev, Rodion Malinovsky, Konstantin Rokossovsky, Alexander Vasilevsky, Nikolai Voronov and Georgi Zhukov.

Despite the enormous loss of life among Communists on the battlefield, the party emerged from the war with more members than it had before the war. In 1944 alone more than 1.3 million people joined the party as full members, and another 1.1 million became candidate members.

The Twenty-sixth CPSU Congress, held in 1981, ma
out a plan for development until
and defined the course of foreign p

The "construction site of the century," the Baikal—
Amur Mainline railroad, is nearing completion.

Chapter Six

BUILDING DEVELOPED SOCIALISM

THE WAR inflicted colossal losses on the Soviet Union. The fascists destroyed and burned to the ground 1,710 cities and towns, more than 70,000 villages, 98,000 collective farms and 84,000 schools. The material damage amounted to one-third of the country's national wealth.

The first postwar five-year plan was aimed at gradually rehabilitating the war-ravaged economy and ensuring further economic and cultural development. Was it possible to carry out such an enormous task in five years? Western experts said that the Soviet Union would take decades to accomplish it. The Communist Party believed that the country could cope with the task, and it proved to be correct. By 1950 Soviet industry had surpassed its prewar level.

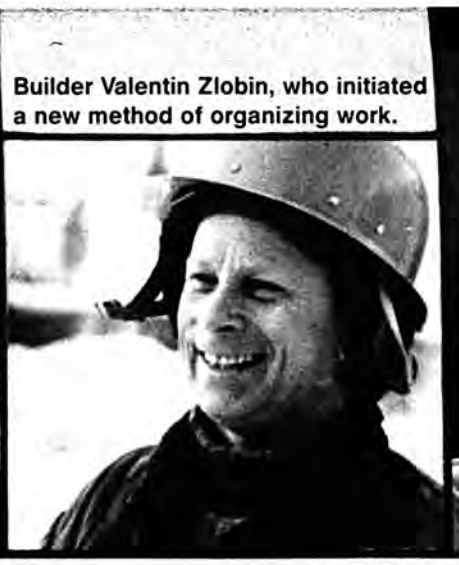
During the subsequent five-year periods the country's economy grew not only quantitatively, but also qualitatively. The party embarked upon the construction of large-scale enterprises that used advanced technology and production techniques. The building of giant power plants like the Kuibyshev and the Volgograd on the Volga River, the Bratsk on the Angara and the Krasnoyarsk on the Yenisei began. During the sixties and the seventies the Soviet Union built metallurgical plants in Cherepovets and Western Siberia, an auto plant in Togliatti and thousands of other large-scale enterprises.

The progress in economy, science and engineering enabled the Soviet Union to begin to explore outer space. In October 1957 the Soviet Union launched the world's first artificial Earth satellite, and in April 1961 Yuri Gagarin became the first man to go into space.

At the same time it was developing the economy,

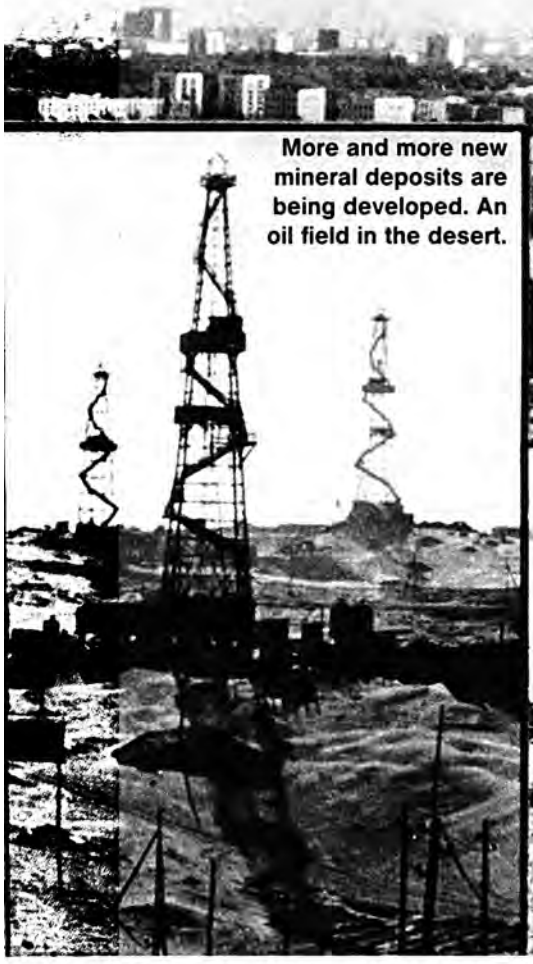
uri Gagarin,
ıe world's first cosmonaut.

Valentina Golubeva, a weaver and member of the Central Committee.



Builder Valentin Zlobin, who initiated a new method of organizing work.

Galina Ulanova, a world-renowned ballerina.



More and more new mineral deposits are being developed. An oil field in the desert.

Modern machinery works the fields.

The Leningrad Nuclear Power Plant.

the party was solving the central problem of raising the standard of living of the Soviet people. Housing construction began on a large scale and continued to grow with each passing year. Real per capita income also continued to rise. During the Eighth Five-Year Plan period alone (1966-1970) the wages of industrial and office workers grew by 126 per cent, and close to 65 million people moved into better living quarters. Tremendous progress was made in the fields of health and education.

Soviet society was also undergoing dramatic change. The working class grew numerically; it enhanced its social activity; the educational standard and qualification level of workers increased. The number of workers with a higher or specialized secondary education increased from 386 per 1,000 in 1959 to 550 in 1970.

Collective farmers also changed. The machine operator became a central figure in the countryside.

The role of the Soviet intelligentsia increased considerably. By the beginning of the seventies the number of scientific workers reached almost one million. The Soviet Union accounted for one-fourth of all the scientists in the world.

All these changes together meant a new stage in the development of society, the stage of developed socialism. The Twenty-fourth CPSU Congress, which took place in the spring of 1971, made an in-depth analysis of every aspect of the life of society and concluded that developed socialism had become a reality. This means that society is now characterized by a higher, qualitatively new level of productive forces, more advanced social relations and a higher level of democracy.

The Soviet Constitution of 1977 formalized the achievements of developed socialism. The core of the new fundamental law is the further expansion and deepening of socialist democracy. The Constitution broadened the range of social, economic and political rights of citizens, that is, the right to work and to choose a profession, the right to free education, rest and leisure, health protection, social security in old age, the right to housing, the right to participate in managing the affairs of state, and so on.

The Constitution also codified the role of the Communist Party in the life of Soviet society and its political system. Article 6 of the Constitution states:

> The leading and guiding force of Soviet society and the nucleus of its political system, of all state organizations and public organizations, is the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. The CPSU exists for the people and serves the people.

In 1982 peace marchers gathered at the memorial in Khatyn, Byelorussia, where the Nazis murdered every man, woman and child in 1943.

The party and the S people have two goals of paramount importance—the bu of communism and maintenance of uni peace. This was convincingly stated Yuri Andropov in his report at a jubilee meeting to mark the anniversary of the U in December 1982.

Chapter Seven

PEACE AND CONSTRUCTION

THE CHIEF concern of the CPSU now is the implementation of the decisions of the Twenty-sixth Congress. The congress, held in 1981, outlined the tasks for the party and the people during the Eleventh Five-Year Plan period (1981-1985) and up to 1990, and formulated the Soviet Union's foreign policy for the eighties.

The party is consistently carrying out the policy of intensifying the country's economy. During the first two years of the Eleventh Five-Year Plan labor productivity increased by five per cent.

In spite of the shortage of labor and the great distances between sources of raw materials and energy and the chief industrial centers, the economy is growing at a steady pace. The absolute national income keeps growing.

The party remains committed to the policy of raising the living standards of the people. In 1982 alone the wages of industrial and office workers increased by 2.8 per cent. The incomes of families with children were also increased. Working women are now entitled to a partially paid leave to stay home with their babies for the first year. Almost 10 million people moved to new apartments last year. This is the result of the party's unflagging attention to housing construction. A scientifically sound Food Program has been drawn up and projected for a decade. It will ensure an uninterrupted supply of foodstuffs to the population.

Improvements are being made in the system of economic planning and management; great importance is being attached to the enhancement of responsibility, independence and initiative of enterprises and their interest in the creation of the end product.

In line with the decisions of the Twenty-sixth Con-

At 80 the party is full of energy and creative plans

The Prague Conference of the leaders of the nations of the Warsaw Treaty Organization in January 1983 reaffirmed the unity of the socialist community and its desire to support peace.

Peace rallies are being held all over the country. Workers [illegible] against the [illegible]

Below, from left to right: Cosmonaut [illegible], collective farm machine operator and [illegible] of the [illegible] the USSR Supreme Soviet Alexander Gitalov; and President of the [illegible] R Academy of Sciences Anatoli Alexandrov.

The Soviet people are engaged in peaceful pursuits. It is for the common good that they are building industrial giants.

gress, the party is continuing to promote Soviet democracy, improve the socialist way of life and strengthen friendship between the Soviet peoples. Local Soviets of People's Deputies are the main mass bodies of state power. The Soviets have become true leaders in their villages, districts, cities, regions and territories.

Last year the country marked the sixtieth anniversary of the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. That year once again confirmed the triumph of the nationalities policy pursued by the party. The spectacular progress made by all the nations and nationalities within one state during the past 60 years shows that the nationalities problem inherited from czarist Russia has been solved.

While the chief aims of the party's domestic policy are to ensure the implementation of its economic and social development plans and to broaden and consolidate socialist democracy, the main objective of its foreign policy is to preserve peace and avert a nuclear war. During the last few years the CPSU and the Soviet Government have introduced in the United Nations more than 100 proposals aimed at curbing aggression and consolidating détente. Of special importance is the Soviet Union's pledge not to be the first to use nuclear weapons and its readiness to make substantial cuts, on a mutual basis, in strategic armaments, including medium-range missiles in Europe. The Soviet Union and the other countries of the Warsaw Treaty Organization have offered to conclude an agreement with NATO on the nonuse of military force and on maintaining peaceful relations. These proposals open up realistic opportunities for strengthening international trust, reducing the risk of war, halting the arms race and bringing about disarmament.

The party attaches special significance to the task of strengthening the socialist community and promoting wide-ranging cooperation between the Soviet Union and its socialist friends and allies.

As the party faces complex new tasks, it is strengthening the unity of its ranks and enhancing the activity of the Communists. At the present time the party has a membership of more than 18 million.

In its efforts to strengthen party unity and rectify shortcomings and mistakes, the party uses criticism and self-criticism. The November 1982 Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee offers an example of constructive criticism. Addressing the Plenum, Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the CPSU, made an in-depth analysis of the state of the country's economy, revealed untapped reserves and unused opportunities and outlined ways of eliminating shortcomings.

the Volzhsky Motor Works: life on the assembly line

By Yevgeni Novikov
Photographs by Vsevolod Tarasevich

"Auto workers wanted." "Training programs for . . ." Notices like these are tacked up at the gates of the Volzhsky Motor Works, a major Soviet auto producer in the city of Togliatti on the Volga River. Similar announcements are published in the local papers and broadcast over radio.

"Work on the assembly line isn't too hard. It only takes a few hours to learn most of the required operations. It's the monotony of the job that's the big problem," explained Anatoli Dubrovsky, a welder.

Attracting and keeping young workers are important concerns of the plant. These problems are compounded by the labor shortage, which exists all over the country. On top of that, it's common for young people to view a job with imagination. Now how imaginative can work on a conveyer line be! However, automakers are looking ahead with optimism.

The Assembly Shop

The main conveyer at the Volzhsky Motor Works.

One day a young man who sets standards for industrial operations arrived at the assembly conveyer department of the plant to do a time and motion study. He sat down at a small table, took out a pad, chose the prettiest girl on the team and began jotting down her time and motions with conventional signs. In a couple of hours the signs and figures on his pad were sprawled over the pages, and he felt as if he were going to pass out—to the astonishment of the fitters, who cautiously escorted him from the shop.

Soviet automakers have introduced job rotation and educational programs to help relieve the tedium of the assembly line and increase productivity.

Despite the pace, I didn't see a grim-looking or irritated person working on the conveyer line. In fact, I noticed that they were able to exchange a few words with their coworkers and even allow themselves a distraction for a minute or two.

"Our plant turns out ten and a half cars per worker a year," Vladimir Levin, the man in charge of the factory's sociological group, told me. "However, the conveyers that we have here differ from Western ones. A fitter has more elbowroom, to begin with."

The main building of the Volzhsky Motor Works covers an area of 72 hectares, the equivalent of about 100 football fields. The assembly conveyer is almost a mile long. Rousing music is played at the start of each morning shift. The sound seems to come from everywhere. The whole place is filled with it.

In a few moments the music grows softer, and a pleasant female voice says: "Good morning, Comrades! Welcome to another working day. . . ." Then the music resumes as loud as it was before.

A little later the same pleasant voice announces, "One minute to go before the conveyer starts up." The music becomes softer and quieter. Finally it dies down altogether, and the voice says, "Go!" The dials on the display units light up as auto bodies begin to float by. Power drills and nut drivers start buzzing, and people begin moving around. A few minutes later the voice announces, "Conveyer speed is 3.8 meters a minute." Not until 20 minutes later does the voice say: "The conveyer pace is set. Have a good day, Comrades!"

"When we set the conveyer speed, we take into account both the day of the week and the hour of the day," Levin remarked. "The morning shift, for instance, takes anywhere from 30 minutes to an hour and a quarter to get in stride, that is, normal operating condition, while the afternoon shift does it in the space of 15 minutes. On the other hand, the morning shift has the conveyer speed slowed down some 20 minutes before quitting time, while the afternoon shift has its speed slowed down an hour or even an hour and a half before quitting time, and quite abruptly at that, to let everyone relax at once.

"In the evening one is prone to get much more tired," Levin explained. "Besides, it's not a good idea to let anyone go home at a late hour all worked up. The slightest thing can set you off. Even once you're home, it can prevent you from going to sleep quickly."

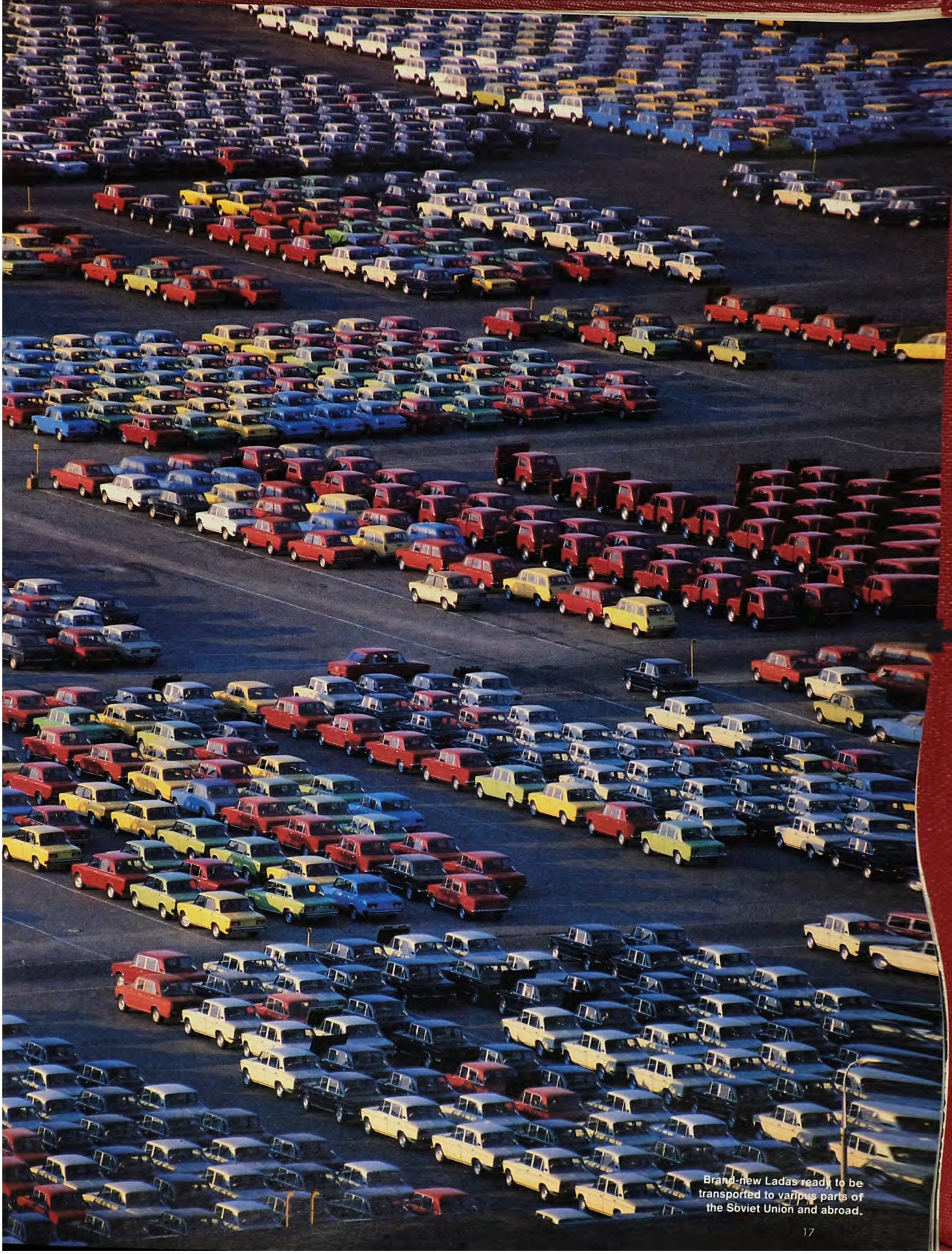
Ellen Craig, an American university instructor who had been to Detroit shortly before visiting the Volzhsky Motor Works, commented that what struck her most at Togliatti was not the modern technology, but the smiles on the faces of the assembly line workers. She kept repeating: "You know, they smiled. They smiled on the conveyer!"

Industrial Sociologists

All young workers who sign on are interviewed by a sociologist. How do they view the job? How do they see their relationship with their coworkers and supervisors? Are they planning to go on to school, and if so, where?

"Yesterday's high school graduates and industrial workers, former collective farmers and young men just out of the military react in various ways to the new circumstances of their life and to the problems they have to adapt to in a production group or on a conveyer line," Levin said. "We do our best to make this process as painless as possible and, at the same time, to help them find their place in life and see the prospects ahead."

First, there is the system for vocational promotion.



Brand-new Ladas ready to be transported to various parts of the Soviet Union and abroad.

The Kuibyshev Reservoir on the Volga is a popular spot for auto workers who enjoy sailing. Below: This is one of the holiday compounds for auto workers and their families built by the plant. The union pays 70 per cent of the cost of a vacation here. Facing page, bottom: The Touring Club at the plant makes these cottages available to its members.

The Volzhsky Motor Works recognizes the importance of providing its 110,000 workers with opportunities and resources to develop interests outside the workplace.

which was devised by Soviet sociologists. One thing they have invented to reduce labor turnover is "turnover" within the factory—the planned transfer of workers from the assembly line to other jobs.

"We realize that the vast majority of young people either want to go to college or want to attain more advanced skills," Levin said. "We're able to tell them that after three or, at most, five years of assembly line work they will be enrolled at our plant's own college and that after graduation they will be guaranteed a job in the line of their choice. In addition, the factory's vocational training center offers free courses after working hours in a couple of dozen trades that are essential to the motor works."

Of course, assembly line work is boring and all too simple. But once an individual has learned the ropes, he or she will be offered an opportunity to acquire related trades and other essential assembly line skills. Sociologists maintain that in two years most workers will have learned all of the related operations and two or more additional skills. This will not only enable them to rotate jobs from time to time so they won't feel as though they are tied to the same machine, but it will also earn them some extra money for what is called vocational craftsmanship. And it gives the team flexibility if one of its members is sick or on vacation.

Thus, a new worker can see his starting wage increased by a third within a few years. Nevertheless, the job content for the most part remains as elementary as it was from the start and fails to satisfy ambitious and inquisitive workers. At this point they are invited to resume training.

The trades that require the most skill are those of toolmaker, maintenance fitter or plant setter-up. These are the essential trades, but they by no means limit the choice offered.

"The plant also needs gardeners, cooks and plasterers, not to mention building engineers, designers and other professionals," Levin added. "We even choose our sociologists from 'our own people.' The group that is studying what we call the moral and psychological climate of the teams is made up of former workers who have put in five or six years at the factory and have studied the humanities by correspondence in the meantime."

The factory has jobs for close to 400 trades, according to Levin. In his view, the auto plant has something for everybody.

The Trade Union

This is also the judgment of the factory trade union, which unites 110,000 workers—virtually the entire work force. Everyone is a member of the same union regardless of job or trade.

"The fact that we do not organize strikes does not mean that our union has no conflicts to settle with management," remarked Victor Gorshkov, the plant's union boss. "For instance, the union's technical inspectors closely monitor safety regulations. In one year they cited 100 violations."

The management of one shop, for instance, once ordered chemicals that were not tested in the presence of a union expert to be used in nickel plating. Inspectors had the operation of the nickel-plating bath suspended. Before the bath was started up again, the management had to take urgent measures to replace the chemicals. The 12 workers engaged in the operation were duly paid for their enforced time-out.

Even if the violations are insignificant in the union's opinion, inspectors are tough, as a rule, in their responses. They never fail to insist that the shortcomings be removed at once. Annual statistics indicate that the management has succeeded in immediately carrying out safety inspectors' injunctions in 47 cases, while in 53 instances operations were suspended.

However, as a union spokesperson emphasized, the problems are usually limited and don't affect the general tenor of factory work.

There appears to be a much wider area for union-management cooperation than for possible conflicts between them. For instance, under the Labor Code, the factory sets aside 14 million rubles* every year for the social insurance fund, which the union administers. This money is used to pay temporary disability benefits, maternity benefits and pensions for retired workers still on the job. The remainder goes to subsidize vacations for workers and their families at health resorts and to maintain summer camps for schoolchildren and factory-owned holiday homes, as well as to supply special diets and other needs.

On top of all this, the motor works is constructing its own apartment houses with funds from its profits. In the last five years it has built about 5,000 apartments a year. These have been distributed to workers in need of rehousing. The union is always consulted before housing assignments are made.

In its first 10 years the Volzhsky Motor Works put up an entire residential district in Togliatti that now houses more than half of the city's population of 270,000. The monthly rent for a one- or two-bedroom apartment does not exceed three or four per cent of the budget of a middle-income family.

Each year the plant builds day-care centers and nursery schools for another 2,500 children of its workers. The motor works already has facilities for 25,000 youngsters between the ages of one and seven. Day care for one child costs a family 12.5 rubles a month. However, there still aren't enough day-care centers, and about 12,000 mothers have to stay home to take care of their little ones even though jobs are available for them at the plant.

The Dubrovsky Family

Tamara Dubrovsky recently had her second baby, and she is one of those mothers who's at home all day. Tamara, an engineer and an English translator by training, and her husband Anatoli, a welder, live in a two-bedroom apartment built by the motor works in the new district of Togliatti.

Anatoli works on a conveyer where Ladas and Nivas are welded and fitted with doors, hood and trunk. Ready for painting, the cars move into another shop and then onto the assembly conveyer.

Anatoli is a top-grade welder. After more than 10 years in his shop, he knows how to do every operation his team performs. He can replace any one of the team's 40 mem- ▶

*One ruble is equivalent to about 1.40 dollars (U.S.) at the official rate of exchange.

"'Yesterday's high school graduates and industrial workers, former collective farmers and young men just out of the military react in various ways to the new circumstances of their life and to the problems they have to adapt to in a production group or on a conveyer line,' Vladimir Levin said. 'We do our best to make this process as painless as possible and, at the same time, to help them find their place in life and see the prospects ahead.'"

Anatoli Dubrovsky (left) has been a welder at the Volzhsky Motor Works for more than 10 years. His weekends are reserved for spending time with his wife and children. Eight-year-old Dima (below) is the expert kite flyer in the family.

bers. He could have given up his job long ago for another, but he never wanted to change.

"To begin with, my pay suits me just fine," Anatoli said. "In fact, it has doubled since I signed on. Second, my job isn't monotonous any more." Having earned the esteem of both the workers around him and his bosses, Anatoli has been appointed a senior worker, a link between labor and management.

As a senior worker, Anatoli usually stands next to the conveyer and oversees the operation. But occasionally he will do piecework, repairing damaged parts. "I find it interesting," he explained. "Sometimes the crack you have spotted can't be patched, but many times it can." He can do just about any type of work outside the prescribed technology, thereby gaining even more respect from the people around him and a greater sense of his own worth.

Professional skill alone, however, doesn't win one full esteem. "Anatoli has long been an unofficial team leader," the shop superintendent told me. "The workers listen to what he has to say, and management relies on his opinion. He's a disciplined person, hates any kind of carelessness and never hesitates to speak up about it. He always stands up for his team's interests."

"We were behind schedule at first when we were about to put the second belt of the conveyer into operation, and the supervisor of our shift wanted us to work through lunch," Anatoli recalled. "We refused. Then he began to call us into his office one by one and make threats. Of course, he couldn't have dismissed any of us, but he did threaten to hold up the promotion of one of us, to keep another from getting a new apartment when his turn came and prevent another from getting his bonus. The union officer we spoke with failed to grasp the situation at first and sided with the manager. But eventually we proved our case. In the end, the supervisor had to go."

Anatoli expects the same discipline from his teammates that he expects from himself. When two newcomers failed to report for work, he was the first to demand at a team meeting that they be penalized for absenteeism. The group voted to withhold their monthly bonuses.

Anatoli spends his days off with his family. His eight-year-old son Dima loves to play soccer or fly a kite with Daddy. In two years the Dubrovskys have put close to 30,000 kilometers on their Lada. On one trip they toured Moscow, Leningrad, Riga and a few small towns in 10 days. But most of the time the Dubrovskys travel in the region around Togliatti, fishing or just sightseeing. Anatoli likes to drive on weekends, but he prefers to take the bus to and from work. The people at the plant claim that during rush hour you can walk all the way to work on the roofs of buses. In any case, more than 30,000 auto workers commute by bus to the plant. It takes about half an hour from their apartments in Togliatti.

A Major Monument to East-West Trade

Although Help Wanted notices appear regularly in the papers and on radio, the Volzhsky Motor Works continues to run smoothly, resolving its problems "on the go." It turns out cars, now numbering more than six million, at the rate of one every 22 seconds, living up to the reputation of *Time* magazine, which once described the motor works as a major monument to East-West trade. Ladas are now sold in more than 70 countries, including those with advanced automotive industries of their own like France, West Germany, Great Britain and Canada. ■

A family outing.
Up until Tamara had her second child, she worked as an English translator in the motor works' technical library.

Totma, a small Russian town

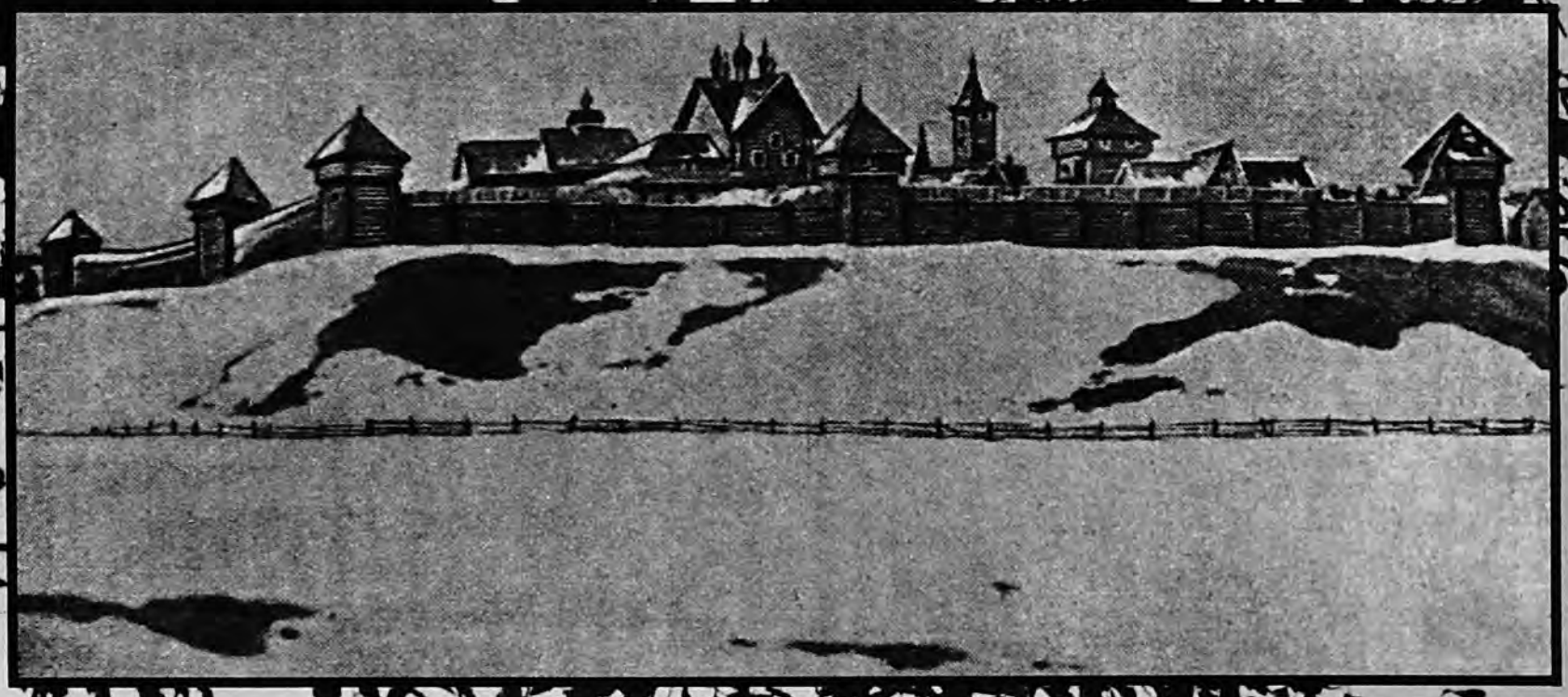
By Elya Vasilyeva
Photographs by Alexander Lyskin

Along the banks of the Sukhona River sits the town of Totma, which has the black fox of North America on its emblem.

Few Russians know about the town of Totma, and even seasoned journalists sometimes ask, "Where's that?" Be that as it may, some very interesting pages of Russian and American history are connected with this small provincial town tucked away in the swamps and forests of the Russian North.

Totma is the home town of Ivan Kuskov, the founder of Fort Ross, a Russian settlement in northern California. The well-preserved house in which he lived can still be seen at the Fort Ross Museum. Kuskov was 24 when he left the town and crossed the Pacific with a group of Russian manufacturers. They reached the coast of America in 1789. He spent 33 years of his life exploring and studying the American continent. In addition to Fort Ross, he built a shipyard and promoted cattle breeding and farming in the area. For his services in developing "Russian America," the Russian Government awarded him a gold medal and conferred upon him the title of commercial adviser.

To get to Totma from the regional center of Vologda, you have to take the same route that Kuskov took more than 150 years ago when he returned from America, that is, along the wide and gently flowing Sukhona River. Apparently the banks are the same as they had been in his ▶



Inset above: The town in the seventeenth century, by the distinguished Russian artist Fyodor Vakhrushev, born in Totma.

time—dark forests, fields and swamps stretch as far as the eye can see. A cold northern sky hangs overhead. Villages are few and far between. Then suddenly around the bend, on a steep bank, his home town appears. It is simply beautiful. One can imagine how thrilled the newly-made commercial adviser must have been at the sight of it after being away for so long. Unfortunately, Kuskov died only a year after returning home.

An American Animal on Its Emblem

There seems to be no end to the epithets that people prominent in Russian culture have given the town. They have called it "a magical town," "out of a fairy tale," and the like.

Totma is older than Moscow or Vologda, which are over 800 years old. People had settled in Totma even before the Slavs. Archeologists have discovered the encampments of Neolithic people along the banks of the Sukhona.

During the thirteenth century salt mines were discovered on the outskirts of the town. Scholars maintain that the first salterns in Russia were set up here. Thanks to the abundance of timber and fur-bearing animals, and the development of cattle breeding and various crafts, the town grew rapidly. A document dated 1623 states that there were 119 houses and 20 churches within and around the wooden fortress wall with its four watchtowers. The people of Totma sold salt, fur, grain, flax, timber, tar, wax and honey.

In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the town found itself at the hub of the trade routes linking Russia with the countries of Western Europe, on the one hand, and Siberia and the Far East, on the other. As many as a thousand river vessels sailed past Totma during the navigating season. The residents of the town received Russian princes, ambassadors from Europe, foreign dealers and travelers. Totma merchants traded with Siberia and Kamchatka, as well as with Europe. They had their own ships in the Japan and China seas.

In 1741 the packet boats of Alexei Chirikov and Vitus Bering reached the coast of America, south of Alaska. Immediately after this expedition financed by the government, which yielded information about the rich breeding grounds of marine animals, was completed, private companies rapidly began to develop the Aleutian Islands and the northwestern coast of America. This ultimately led to the setting up of Russian America.

The vessels of Totma merchants participated in the first expeditions to the shores of the North American continent. In fact, it would not be an exaggeration to say that during the second half of the eighteenth century every section of the population in Totma, from the peasants to the town head, was, in one way or another, connected with the affairs of Russian America. It's interesting to note that a state decree dated 1780 endorsed "a black fox on a golden field" as the town's emblem. This was none other than the black fox of North America from the Fox Islands, which had been discovered by a Totma merchant named Pyotr Shishkin.

Russian Baroque

The merchants, traders and seafarers of Totma were daring, hard-working and self-confident men. They returned to their homeland not only rich, but hardened by privation, cold and hunger, with their ranks sadly depleted at times. Their profits enabled them to contribute generously to the church in thanksgiving for the happy issue of their voyages and in commemoration of their dead comrades. As a result, stone architecture flourished in Totma during the eighteenth century. Beautiful new churches were built to replace the old ones. About 20 specimens of Totma architecture from those times have been preserved to this day.

These tall white, remarkably elegant churches look like sailing vessels against the northern sky. Nowhere else in our vast country can Russian baroque church architecture be seen in such originality.

The main distinguishing feature of the architecture is the unusual stone patterns and ornaments. Cartouches, which are characteristic of baroque interiors and used for heraldic bearings, inscriptions and frames for icons or wall paintings, are everywhere. Cartouches can also be found on old geographical maps, where they encircle the titles. To this day, cartouches are symbols of seafaring and geographical discoveries. Perhaps it was from nautical maps that they were transferred to the walls of Totma's churches.

The reflection of the age of great voyages in architecture is not a new phenomenon in world culture. The Spanish have a style called plateresque. When you see the flowers, seashells, crosses and stars around the Totma cartouches, you're reminded of Salamanca, where the houses are painted with seashells, seaweed and exotic sea animals. It is remarkable that architecture in countries as far apart as Spain and Russia should reflect the era of great geographical discoveries in a similar manner.

Kennedy in Totma

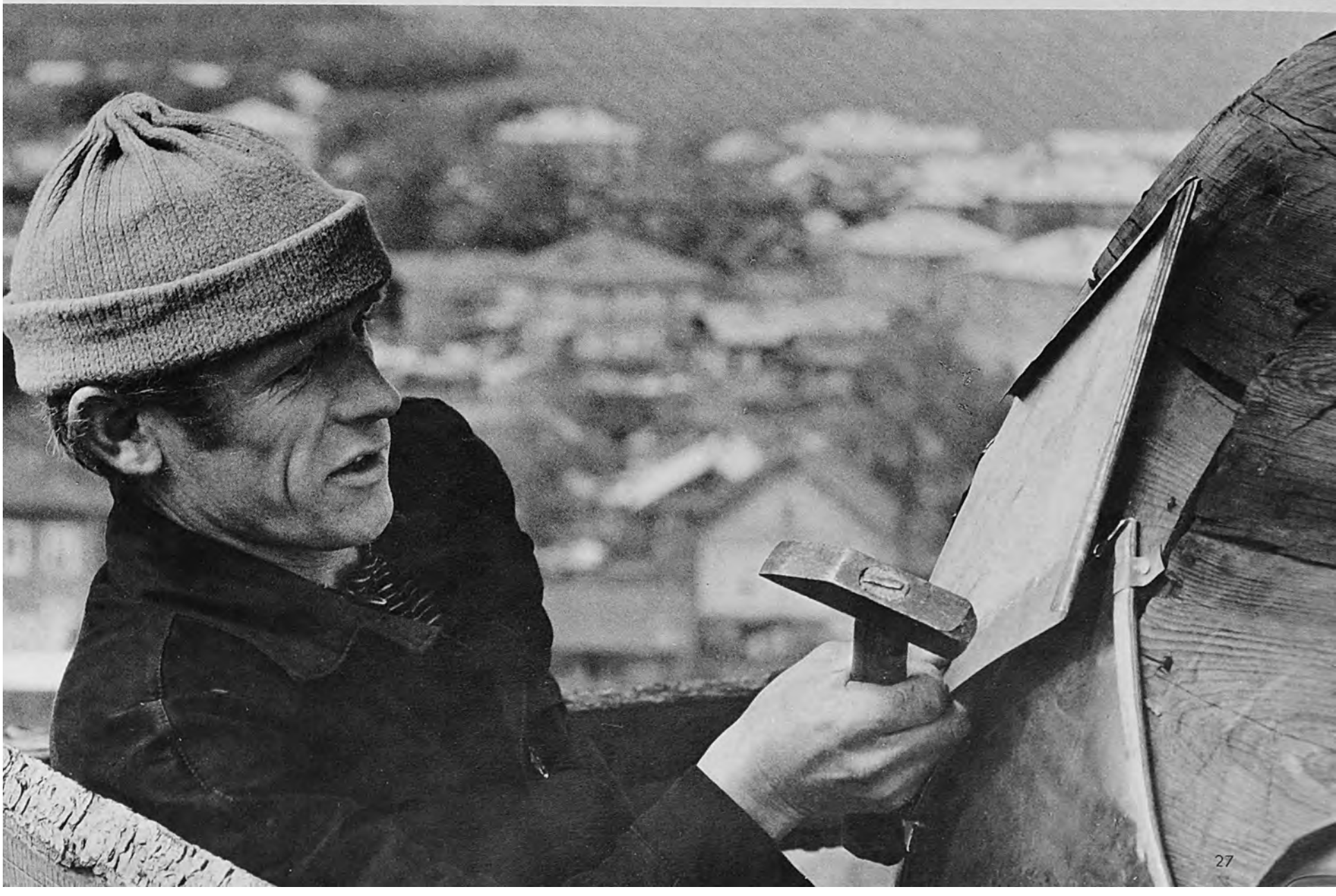
Why did the Totmayans rebuild their churches? Why were they not satisfied with the old ones? What inspired them to create a style of their own? Who built these masterpieces? How was it that such a significant phenomenon of Russian culture had not come to the public notice for so long?

Stanislav Zaitsev, a man madly in love with this town, is looking for the answers to these and other questions. He drew a large audience when he gave a lecture and showed his films about Totma at the Polytechnical Museum in Moscow. His movies, incidentally, have won prizes and diplomas at nationwide amateur film festivals.

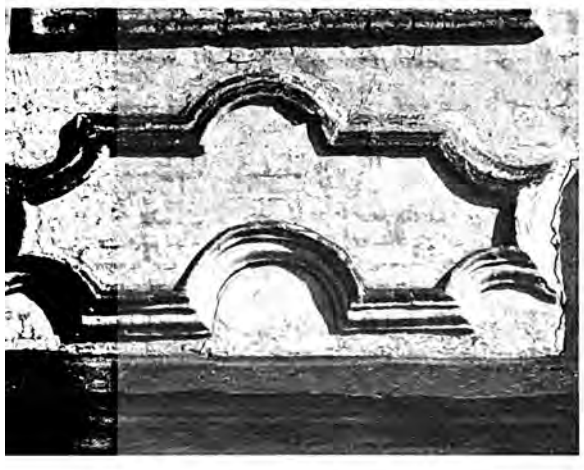
After Zaitsev received his first film award, he was asked if he was surprised. "No, I wasn't," he replied. "It was only natural because the film was about Totma, and it's the best town there is!"

Zaitsev is quite an unusual person. After he graduated from an institute and received a certificate as a lumber engineer, he worked in the field for only three years. Then he gave up his profession and went to work in a museum, then at a school and later at a theater. He is now working as an artist, making souvenirs. This incongruity between his job and his real love bewilders many. "Can you imagine? An institute graduate with a good profession, and look what he's doing!" ▶

A modern engraving of an old portrait of Ivan Kuskov (1765–1823). The house in which Kuskov spent the last year of his life still stands today in Totma. The embankment of the Sukhona River is named after this great man, and the local studies museum has a permanent exhibition devoted to the major events of his life. Facing page, top: The famous Totma *dymniks* (decorative chimney tops). Bottom: Thanks to restorers like Edward Trofimov, the cupolas of this old church will glisten in the Sun again.



Stanislav Zaitsev and his *Requiem for John F. Kennedy*. Below: Examples of cartouches on Totma's churches. Bottom: An old photo of Totma at the turn of the century. (From the collection of the town museum.)



Facing page, top: Blacksmith Nikolai Dityatev, a worthy successor of Totma's masters. The pieces that he executes are beautifully simple, yet elaborate at the same time. Many of his creations are in the local museum. Bottom: Descendants of Totma's seafarers.

Sometimes he can be a bit aggressive. At the same time, you feel as though he is remarkably sincere and ingenuous. Most of the time Zaitsev roams around Totma with his camera, writes complaints to different agencies about the bad condition of this or that cultural relic or rummages through the archives.

He lives in an old wooden house with thick log walls. A large Russian stove stands in the middle. The walls are hung with icons that he has picked up in all sorts of places. He's planning to restore them and give them to the town museum. Incidentally, the dining room is furnished in modern style, which contrasts sharply with the rest of the house. There are a number of old Russian books that belonged to his mother—she was a historian. But the most surprising thing of all is a large picture, by Zaitsev himself, titled *Requiem for John F. Kennedy*.

"I was shocked when I learned about Kennedy's assassination. I hate any kind of violence. It upset me for a long time. Only after I painted this picture did I feel a little bit better.

"You'll understand my interest in Americans if you know the story of my family," Zaitsev explained.

Five days after nazi Germany attacked the Soviet Union, his father, who had been wounded, was taken prisoner. He was moved from one concentration camp to another. Just a few days before the end of the war, he and a group of other prisoners were taken out to be shot by the SS. "Who knows if he would have survived had not the Americans turned up there that same day. They picked him up—he was alive but bleeding heavily—and flew him to a hospital in France. He recovered. Although he was considered missing for many years, he 'walked' home in American boots, a gift from the Allies across the ocean. I still have those boots."

"What is your main occupation?"

He got out a piece of drawing paper on which Totma was portrayed the way it looked 100 years ago.

"Here, on paper, I have repaired and restored everything. Do you know how the strange name of our town is explained? Some say it comes from the phrase 'To tma,' which means, 'that's the backwoods.' Many Totmayans, especially the young people, left for other places. We have to restore the town and its priceless treasures and set up museums. Many people will come to admire our beautiful community. That is my dream, and I'm doing everything I can to make it come true."

He truly is doing everything he can. When a local official ordered that an eighteenth century monastery tower be torn down, Zaitsev stood in protest at the foot of the tower, which had been encircled by a steel rope. Then he wrote a complaint to the public prosecutor. The upshot was that the tower remained intact.

What is Zaitsev, a lone champion? Wasn't a law to protect our cultural heritage adopted several years ago? What was the opinion of the local officials on that score?

"I Do Not Share His Nostalgia"

Tamara Chukhina, first secretary of Totma's party committee, explained, "Zaitsev wants to see Totma the way it was a hundred years ago. That's impossible. After all, we have to think of the people who live here now, in the late twentieth century. I do not share his nostalgia."

But isn't it possible to blend modern housing and the remains of the past?

"That is exactly what we are striving for. The most valuable monuments have been put under government protection. Many of our churches are surrounded by scaffolding, and the restorers get a hand from Moscow students during the summer. We plan to preserve and totally restore scores of monuments of history and architecture.

"But the most noteworthy feature in the life of the town in recent years is the unprecedented scope of municipal and industrial construction. That gives me special satisfaction. The construction is partly connected with impor- ▶

Nadezhda Koptyayeva, a shop assistant, and Marina Kuznetsova, a bookkeeper, are the soloists of a local amateur band. Inset: Alexandra Kukanova, 69, and her granddaughter Svetlana. Kukanova is a well-known weaver in Totma. She specializes in long carpets.

tant projects like the building of the Northern Lights gas pipeline and the reconstruction of the rural districts of the Non-Black Soil Zone of the Russian Federation."

Tamara Chukhina went on to say that for the past 10 years housing development has been in full swing in Totma. A high school for 1,000 students, several child-care centers, a bus station, a restaurant and a service center are among the new buildings.

"Life has become much more comfortable," Chukhina said, "and the results are telling. More young people have stayed on, and many have actually come back home after living for some time in other places."

While the first secretary of the town party committee was speaking with such enthusiasm about new housing, this writer was thinking to herself about the standard ferroconcrete "boxes" that were so out of tune with the architecture of the old town.

"Do you think I like these boxes? Of course I don't. The design organizations still don't take the specific architecture of the town into account. They suggest whatever is simplest and cheapest to build."

But here, too, there will be changes for the better. A special touch will be introduced on the façades of the new buildings of light-colored brick. It will be cartouches like the ones that decorate the old buildings of Totma. That was Zaitsev's idea.

Filmed in Hollywood

Maria Trofimova belongs to that species of human beings who cannot imagine life without public activity. Although she is now retired on pension, she works as a volunteer on the historical and collecting committee that has been set up within the Town Soviet. Together with schoolchildren, Trofimova has organized a museum of war valor and labor achievements. Under her guidance, the youngsters gather material from all over the country—photographs, personal belongings, diaries, letters and government awards of their distinguished fellow citizens, who include war heroes, well-known artists, actors and writers.

"They're extremely interesting people who have lived exemplary lives," Trofimova explained. "It's very worthwhile for the children to know about them."

Trofimova lives with her son, a schoolteacher. She has a fine library of 3,000 books. Maria's hobby is gathering medicinal herbs and making decoctions. Her friends and neighbors, just about the whole town, are welcome to use her remedies and borrow her books.

Close family, professional and social ties are characteristic of any small town, but, in addition, all kinds of public activities bring the residents of Totma even closer together. The town has a club for photographers, a public board of the museum of local studies (incidentally, the best in the region), a council for the protection of historical and cultural monuments, an all-volunteer environmental protection group and a War Veterans Council. The latter is somewhat of a club for front-line veterans. More than 11,000 Totmayans fought in the Great Patriotic War (1941–1945), and 6,296 fell in action. Many of the veterans are invalids.

Totmayans revere the memory of their townspeople, and quite a number of streets have been named after them. An obelisk has been erected in the main square in memory of the war dead. It was put up on the initiative of the War Veterans Council, of which Pavel Filyov is a most active member.

A book has been written about the wartime exploits of Filyov, and a film about him is now being made at the local amateur studio. He was also the subject of a film made in Hollywood in 1943.

Filyov served on the convoys that sailed via the Arctic to the United States with strategic cargo that was exchanged for American arms and supplies. Those were long, stormy miles, with fighting all the way—a grim test of strength for all the members of the crew. "No naval education to speak of, but quick-witted, strong-spirited and reliable in emergency,"—these words come from Pavel Filyov's ship's character reference.

"When we went to the United States, we spoke at clubs, on the deck of our ship, at film studios and at antifascist meetings about the battle that Russia was waging against fascist Germany. I remember when American film makers shot newsreels of our stay in the United States, and once in San Francisco they showed us a film about Soviet seamen. I have a few things to say about the Arctic and the United States. I have written a long story about the ocean crossings we made and hope to publish it soon," Filyov said.

"I didn't know at the time," he added, "that I would be the first Totmayan to visit San Francisco since Ivan Kuskov."

A Teacher Takes the Floor

Margarita Shananina is assistant principal at a high school in Totma. She also teaches Russian language and literature. Year in and year out she has to go over the same thing and therefore runs the risk of "developing the habit of using her old notes," as she says. However, she keeps looking for new facts and new methods, and this constant search is communicated to her students.

Shananina believes that literature is one of the most powerful ways of molding character. It is logical to hear such an assertion in Totma. The northern part of Russia, which did not experience the Tatar-Mongol invasion, has always been one of the most literate regions of the country. Children were taught in the home, which is why you often find handwritten books and very old printed books (very rare documents now) cherished in many families to this day.

Totma is a town of avid readers. I saw some fine libraries in the homes I visited. A love for books is cultivated here from childhood. It's a tradition that is being passed on from one generation to the next. It's no wonder then that young people are keen on literature, especially poetry.

The school's literary museum exhibits documents, letters and photographs devoted to the life and work of the popular Soviet poet Nikolai Rubtsov (1936–1971), who was born in a little village not far from Totma. Rubtsov went to school in Totma. He loved the town and wrote about it. Many people still remember him, and they have set up a museum in his honor.

The purpose of the museum, according to Shananina, is not only to perpetuate the memory of a poet born in these parts, but also "to cultivate a feeling for poetry in our children." The children of Totma know and love poetry. Interesting evenings of poetry and poetry contests are held at the school. One reading was even telecast.

Much of the credit for these cultural activities goes to people like Margarita Shananina who represent the type of Russian teachers who have always lighted up the provincial areas of Russia with their spirituality.

I left Totma in the early morning on board a motorship. The Sun was rising over the edge of the horizon, and the sea gulls were crying. Towheaded youngsters were already sitting on the banks of the river with fishing rods in their hands, and women were heading for the woods to pick bilberries.

I recalled the picturesque little streets of the old town and thought how wonderful it is that such cozy little towns still exist in Russia.

I threw a coin into the Sukhona to make sure I would return here some day, though I knew I would anyway. ■

Tamara Chukhina, first secretary of the town party committee.

A still from a film made in Hollywood in February 1943. Pavel Filyov is the center man in the top row.

FOLLOWING THE PATH INDICATED BY LENIN

By Konstantin Chernenko, member of the Politburo and secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and a deputy of the USSR Supreme Soviet

PART ONE

THE SECOND CONGRESS of the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party holds a special place in the history of this century. It was held in July and August 1903. At that congress Vladimir Lenin founded the Bolshevik Party, which is now called the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. The eight decades that have passed since then have confirmed the historic significance of that event. A new type of party appeared on the scene. It was a working-class party committed to the principles of scientific communism. It carried out the Socialist Revolution and began to build communism in Russia. In July and August the whole nation will celebrate the eightieth anniversary of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union.

Lenin's name and the activities of the party that he created are associated with the Great October Socialist Revolution, which ushered in a new era in the history of humankind, the era of transition from capitalism to socialism.

In a short space of time the infant Soviet Republic overcame the grim vestiges of czarism and became an advanced industrial power. Led by the Communist Party, the peoples of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics built the world's first socialist society free from social and national antagonisms, exploitation and unemployment, a society in which all material and cultural benefits serve the interest of working people.

The Communist Party organized and inspired the Soviet people's victory in the war against nazi Germany, a victory that freed many peoples enslaved by the Nazis and saved world civilization. The party inspired the working masses when they rehabilitated their war-ravaged economy and led them along the path of further social and economic progress.

A developed socialist society has been built in the Soviet Union as a result of the revolutionary activities of the party and the people. It is the acme of social progress in the world today. The main aim of the activities of the Leninist party and of all Soviet people is to further improve developed socialism as a natural and historically prolonged stage in the development of the communist formation.

There have been no world wars on our planet for almost four decades, during which time humankind has enjoyed the benefits of a peaceful life. Much credit for this also goes to the Soviet Communist Party.

Our goals are clear. By ensuring peaceful conditions for the Soviet people's creative work, by strengthening the community of the socialist states on the basis of socialist internationalism and by giving support to the progressive, revolutionary movements of our time, the Communist Party wants to create conditions of life that are worthy of human beings.

The Party of Revolution and Scientific Communism

Bolshevism as a political trend and as a political party coupled with the ideological, political and organizational principles of the Bolshevik Party expressed, in concentrated form, the innermost tendencies and aspirations of the working-class movement in Russia and the world as a whole. At the turn of the century the center of the world revolutionary process shifted to Russia, where a popular revolution was brewing.

Only the working class could lead that revolution. For this the working class urgently needed its own party, a truly revolutionary and consistently Marxist party capable of combining scientific socialism with the working-class movement. Lenin and other Russian Marxists who set out to create such a party regarded it as the main instrument of revolutionary action. "Give us an organization of revolutionaries, and we shall change Russia!" Lenin wrote in 1902.

The Communist Party was Lenin's brain child. By creatively developing the theories of Marx and Engels, Lenin originated a doctrine for a party of a new type and formulated its strategy and tactics, organizational structure, the rules of intraparty life and the principles guiding relations between the party and the working class, all working people and their mass organizations. Led by Lenin, the party proved itself in three Russian revolutions and in the building of a new state. Lenin conceived in general outline the plan of building socialism in the Soviet Union and stood at the source of the practical implementation of that plan.

Lenin's contribution was essential for Marxism's becoming the most influential ideological movement of our time. Today creative Marxism is inconceivable without Leninism. As we celebrate the anniversary of the Communist Party this year, we can clearly see the continuity from Marx to Lenin. The 100 years that have elapsed since Marx's death have confirmed the integrity, the universality and the unfading vitality of the revolutionary doctrine.

The Communist Party attaches great importance to the role that scientific communism plays in reshaping society along communist lines and promotes it, taking into account the present conditions of social development. The party's congresses and the documents of the Central Committee supply answers to the most complex problems raised by life and practice.

The concept of developed socialism holds a special place among the achievements of modern Marxist-Leninist theory. It was developed by the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in collaboration with the communist parties of the other socialist countries. The Twenty-sixth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union emphasized that it is of paramount importance for the formulation of the party's policy today. This is only natural. To determine a scientifically sound strategy for our future development, we must know exactly what stage of social and economic maturity Soviet society has reached and be able to provide theoretically tested guidelines for our further advancement. The Twenty-sixth Congress came to the conclusion that a classless society would be built within the historical framework of developed socialism. This conclusion has made it possible not only to specify many aspects of our social and economic policy, but also to determine the immediate objectives of our ideological and educational work. Experience has shown that serious political problems are inevitable when this work is not given enough attention. ▶

Together with the Masses, at the Head of the Masses

As soon as a Soviet government was established, Lenin said that Communists could administer only when they correctly expressed what the people were conscious of. "Unless we do this, the Communist Party will not lead the proletariat, the proletariat will not lead the masses, and the whole machine will collapse," he emphasized.

The consistent implementation of this thesis formulated by Lenin resulted in the establishment in our society of a relationship of complete trust between members and nonmembers of the party, as well as unity between the party and the people. The Communist Party is the guiding force of Soviet society, the nucleus of its political system and the organizer and educator of the working people. The unity of the party and the people comes from the thick of our life and practice. This unity results above all from the fact that the party expresses the fundamental interests of all working people. The Communists are the working people's own flesh and blood. They work in the midst of the masses and influence the masses by their convictions and example.

At present the Soviet Union is consistently pursuing a policy of intensifying social production and speeding up the application of the latest achievements of science and engineering. The party embarked upon this policy in line with decisions made at its latest congresses and at the Plenary Meeting of the Central Committee held last November.

Why does the party devote so much attention to these problems? To begin with, the solution of these problems is vital to our efforts to further raise the standard of living of the Soviet people. The intensive development of the economy and an organic combination of the achievements of the scientific and technological revolution with the advantages of the socialist methods of managing the economy are a necessary condition for the implementation of the Communists' ultimate objective of ensuring a materially abundant and spiritually meaningful life for society and the harmonious development of each individual.

It should be noted that economic problems are basically linked with social ones. We do not accept those methods of intensifying production that lead to a worsening of working conditions and living standards of the people. Under socialism intensification of production implies a humanitarian orientation of scientific and technological progress; it broadens opportunities for the intellectual and physical development of the individual and ensures his or her growth in social activity. We have ambitious tasks of construction to accomplish. The party is well aware of the problems that it will face and knows how and when they should be solved.

The unity of the party and its close ties with the masses are the inexhaustible source of the Leninist party's strength. The Communist Party formulates and implements its policy openly, constantly consulting the people and ensuring maximum public notice for everything that affects the vital interests of the Soviet people. All major documents that outline prospects for the development of society are adopted after nationwide referendums. The discussion of the Draft Guidelines for the Economic and Social Development of the USSR for 1981-1985 and for the Period Ending in 1990 continued throughout the country for more than three months. Almost the entire adult population of the Soviet Union participated in the discussion of that document, which was adopted on the eve of the party congress, at meetings of work collectives, in party and mass organizations and in the press and other mass media. The numerous proposals and amendments made during the debate enabled the Twenty-sixth Congress to work out the best possible guidelines for the party's social and economic strategy.

Informing the public is an immutable fact of our party. The Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the Central Committees of the Communist Parties of the Union Republics and local party committees constantly inform the public about their activities and decisions. Every week the Soviet press carries reports by the Politburo of the CPSU Central Committee about the questions it discussed at its latest session.

There is no need to prove the importance of constantly studying the needs, views and moods of various sections of Soviet society for the adoption of a correct policy and its successful implementation. For this purpose, high-ranking party officials regularly speak before work collectives; the party conducts various public opinion polls and also analyzes letters sent by Soviet citizens to newspapers, radio and television and to party and government organizations and the Central Committee of the Communist Party.

I would like to elaborate a little on people's letters to the Central Committee. I have every reason to say that this is a unique phenomenon, typical only of socialist society. It is a powerful manifestation of the Soviet people's complete trust in the party and their innermost desire to do everything to further improve life in their country. More than three million letters came to the Central Committee in the period between the Twenty-fifth Congress and the Twenty-sixth Congress. Local party committees examined another 15 million letters. People's proposals and criticisms were taken into account in the decisions of the party and the government and in the practical work of their leading bodies.

PART TWO

Communists and Democracy

The Bolsheviks emerged in the arena of the class struggle with the slogan of seizure of political power by the proletariat. Even today their enemies are still doing everything they can to distort the meaning of this fundamental Marxist-Leninist thesis. They claim that the Communists' aim is to suppress democracy and human rights. The experience of the Soviet Union and the other socialist countries shows, however, that it is the establishment of working-class rule, in one form or another, that ensures the establishment of genuine democracy and enables the mass of people to participate in administering the affairs of the state.

It should be noted that only socialist society ensures genuine civil and political equality of all working classes and sections of the population without exception—the working class, the peasantry and the people's intelligentsia. For the first time in history, under socialism democracy is not confined to the boundaries of a political system; it also includes such a decisive sphere of social life as the economy, for it enables the working people to manage the affairs of their state at all levels, from enterprises to government bodies.

Lastly, only under socialism are political, social and economic rights not only proclaimed but also effectively guaranteed by the nature of the socialist system, which places all of its material and cultural potential at the service of the working people. All of this makes socialist democracy a genuine democracy and a genuine government of the people.

As Soviet society is maturing socially and economically, its political system is also becoming more advanced. The transformation of the state of the dictatorship of the proletariat to the socialist state of the whole people was a major landmark on the way. Now, at the stage of developed socialism, ever broadening and active participation of the mass of working people in administering the affairs of society and the state has become the main direction of the development of socialist democracy.

When the Soviet Republic was just making its first steps, Lenin said this in an address to the workers and peasants: "Remember that now you yourselves are at the helm of the state. No one will help you if you yourselves do not unite and take into your hands all affairs of the state."

The party's policy of encouraging initiative and broadening participation of the working people in managing social, economic and political affairs and in deciding the country's major problems has not changed since that time. The recent nationwide discussion of the Draft Law on Workers Collectives bears this out. The purpose of the new legislation is to increase the role of workers in administering the affairs of society and the state and in managing industrial enterprises, institutions and organizations. Attaching special importance to the need to improve the management of the economy, the party believes that the development of socialist democracy is inconceivable unless discipline is further strengthened and the responsibility of working people at all levels, from the laborer and the farmer to the minister, is enhanced.

The Communist Party exercises its role as the leader in Soviet society without replacing the Soviets or other bodies of government, trade unions and mass organizations. It implements its policy through the Communists who work in them and relies upon its high political authority and ideological influence in the masses. The Constitution (Fundamental Law) of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics states that all party organizations function within the framework of the Constitution.

By combining state and public principles of government and creating conditions for broader and more active participation of working people in managing economic, political and cultural affairs, we are gradually creating the foundations of future Communist public self-government.

Promoting Friendship Among Peoples

The party created by Lenin has always been an internationalist party in its ideology, policy, organization and membership. All party members regardless of nationality have equal rights and duties and pursue the same policy line.

Thanks to the consistent policy pursued by the party in the field of education, the ideals of proletarian internationalism, equality, friendship and cooperation among all nations and nationalities now dominate the views, feelings and actions of millions upon millions of Soviet people regardless of their nationality. The very idea that one nation or people is superior to another is fundamentally alien to them, as are national egotism, suspicion and enmity.

Last year the Soviet people, our friends in other countries and all progressive humankind celebrated the sixtieth anniversary of the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. The celebrations in this country once again confirmed the vitality and strength of the Leninist nationalities policy pursued by the Communist Party. For the first time in history the multinational composition of a state has become the source of its strength and prosperity rather than its weakness. It was the first practical example of truly equal and fraternal relations between peoples.

Today each constituent Soviet republic has modern industry and agriculture, advanced science and a blossoming culture. At the same time, each republic has its own national features of social, economic and cultural life that are inimitable. As Soviet society as a whole progresses, the Soviet nations are drawing closer together. The Communist Party is directing this process with the realization that one must not rush things here, just as one must not check those processes that have already matured.

The establishment and development of a new historical community of people—the Soviet people—have become the highest manifestations of the social and internationalist unity of Soviet society.

"The tangible qualitative changes that have taken place in the course of 60 years in the relations between nationalities are evidence that the nationalities question, as it was left to us by the exploiting system, has been settled successfully, finally and irreversibly," General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee Yuri Andropov said in his report on the sixtieth anniversary of the USSR. "The successes in settling the nationalities question," he said, "by no means signify that all the problems generated by the very fact of the life and work of numerous nations and nationalities in a single state have vanished." Therefore, our party constantly keeps these problems in the focus of attention, studying them in depth and taking timely measures to solve them.

The consistent internationalism of the Leninist party is emphatically manifested in its domestic and foreign policies. Soviet Communists appreciate the interest of the working people of all countries. They are at one with and give wide-ranging support to those who are fighting against imperialism's social and national oppression and for freedom, national independence, peace, democracy and socialism.

The world socialist system has now become the main factor of social progress. The community of the socialist states symbolizes a new type of relations between states—relations governed by the principles of socialist internationalism. The Council for Mutual Economic Assistance and the Warsaw Treaty Organization effectively serve the cause of the strengthening and development of the socialist community. The problems of strengthening friendship and cooperation between the fraternal countries have always been accorded a special role in the foreign policy of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Soviet Government.

Aid and support for the national liberation movement and the efforts of the peoples of newly independent countries who have embarked upon the path of building socialism, effective solidarity with the courageous struggle waged by the working people in the capitalist countries against monopoly domination and for democracy and social progress, and a consistent policy aimed at strengthening the unity of the international communist movement on the basis of Marxism-Leninism and proletarian internationalism have earned our party great authority among the world's Communists. We are constantly reminded of the friendship of our comrades and people who think as we do in other countries. It is manifested in the enthusiastic support that the fraternal parties give to the peace policy pursued by the Soviet Union. It is manifested in their struggle to defend the country born of the October Revolution from the slander of its class enemies. It is manifested in the profound interest that the Communists in other countries take in the Soviet experience.

The Communist Party places a high value on this attitude of people who think as we do and friends in other countries and will always be committed to the great cause of the internationalist unity of all who fight against imperialism, for freedom, national and social progress, socialism and peace.

The Peace Party

The Bolshevik Party is a principled and consistent opponent of war. Even in the atmosphere of chauvinist hysteria during World War I, it came out resolutely against an imperialist blood bath. The Decree on Peace was the first document on foreign policy to be adopted by the ruling Communist Party. In the period before World War II the Communist Party waged a tireless and consistent struggle for the establishment of a collective security system in Europe to ward off the imminent threat of nazi aggression. In the postwar decades the Soviet Union announced that it was a stalwart advocate of a lasting peace on Earth.

Now the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Soviet Government are in the forefront of the movement for peace and détente. The Peace Program for the Eighties, which was adopted at the Twenty-sixth CPSU Congress, the recent proposals made by the Soviet Union, its pledge not to be the first to use nuclear weapons, the proposal on a radical reduction on the basis of parity of medium-range nuclear weapons in Europe and on a reduction of the total number of strategic delivery vehicles, as well as the proposal of the Warsaw Pact Political Consultative Committee made in Prague on concluding with NATO an agreement on mutual nonuse of military force and on preserving peaceful relations once again testify to the fact that the goal of warding off the threat of nuclear war and preserving and consolidating international peace and détente has always been the general line of the Communist Party's policy in the international arena.

No task is more important today than that of averting a new round of the nuclear weapons race in Europe. The Soviet Union will not allow anyone to upset the present balance of forces. There are mighty forces in the world today that can counter the policy of military adventures and the cult of weapons. We are convinced that war can and must be averted.

Continuity

Looking back at the path we have traveled, we think with profound gratitude about the Communists who worked with Lenin, created with him our party, led the workers and peasants during the October Revolution, defended the gains of the Revolution during the Civil War and built the first stories of the edifice of a new society.

The people will always remember the exploits of the Communists of that glorious generation who built the giant industrial projects under the first Soviet five-year plans, collectivized agriculture and created socialist culture.

We revere the memory of those Communists who died in the struggle against fascism during the Great Patriotic War. We people of the older generation know how much vital spirit, stamina and courage those hard years demanded. The Communists never lost confidence that they would be victorious; they reinforced the determination of the fighting people to survive and win.

We won. We restored the cities and villages ravaged by war. We upturned the virgin lands. We built dams for power stations on the Angara and the Yenisei and placed nuclear energy at the service of peaceful construction. We are developing the vast expanses of the eastern and northern parts of the country, which are rich in energy resources. Everywhere, on Earth and in outer space, Communists are continuing and multiplying the heroic traditions of the Leninist party.

No matter in what time a Communist lives and no matter what he does, he is always a fighter, a builder and a person committed to a noble cause and the noble ideals that he puts into practice.

The Communist Party unites more than 18 million people. They are people of different generations, of more than 100 nationalities. They are the best representatives of the workers, peasants and intellectuals. They are united by their commitment to ideals, political maturity, high moral standards and social activity. No one who is indifferent can be a member of the party. A Communist cares about everything that concerns the interests of the party and the interests of society. The highest cause and goals of his life are the strength and prosperity of the motherland and happiness and peace for the Soviet people and all working people in the world. ■

keeping the gate open-

Nikolai Fedorenko, Sinologist, writer, diplomat

***More than a decade has passed since Nikolai Fedorenko retired from the diplomatic service to devote himself to literary pursuits. Today, at the age of 70, he is not only a secretary of the USSR Writers Union, but also editor in chief of the prestigious monthly journal* Inostrannaya Literatura (Foreign Literature).**

By Sophia Susanina

Nikolai Fedorenko, Secretary of Foreign Literatures of the USSR Writers Union, is a tall, dynamic man of imposing appearance with dark piercing eyes that one is unlikely to soon forget. He has a high forehead, a prominent nose and a sharp chin.

He is dressed unpretentiously—a sports coat and light-colored shirt without a tie. "Beauty lies in simplicity" immediately comes to mind. His informal dress, his easy, natural way of treating others and the lightness of his movements—all are unaffected and likable.

One might call Fedorenko an "active scientist." (The man was 70 years old last November.) He is a philologist by education. This, one might assume, would detach him from the problems facing us today. But, as it turns out, he's well attuned to them.

Publications

Nikolai Fedorenko has devoted more than 50 years of his life to the literatures of Japan and China. Had he been told when he was a young boy that life had in store for him a passion for hieroglyphic characters, in all probability he would have treated such a statement with less trust than an invitation to set off immediately on an expedition to a neighboring galaxy. The barefooted son of a carpenter, he was left very much to his own devices in the streets of Pyatigorsk, the small town in the Northern Caucasus where he grew up. He got his first job at a tractor repair shop as a fitter and later entered a specialized secondary school to study aeronautical engineering. He distinguished himself as a student and went to Moscow to work in the bureau of Andrei Tupolev, a famous aircraft designer. Then a change in course followed. Fedorenko tried his luck at the entrance examinations for the Moscow Institute of Oriental Studies and succeeded.

The progress he made in mastering Chinese was amazing. It was even rumored at the institute that he had come from China. He finished his thesis for a Candidate of Science degree when he was 27. It dealt with the founder of modern Chinese literature, Lu Xing. The young Sinologist became a Doctor of Science when he was 31 years old. He was awarded a degree for his *Izucheniye Zhizni i Tvorchestva Qu Yuania (Study of the Life and Writings of Qu Yuan)*, an ancient Chinese poet (340-278 B.C.).

Today Fedorenko is a corresponding member of the USSR Academy of Sciences, an honorary member of the Institute of Sinology in Tokyo and an Honorary Academician of the Accademia Fiorentina. In 1972, by then one of the most outstanding Sinologists in the world, he was a visiting professor at Illinois State University. He has published 21 books and written more than 170 articles. His first book, *Ocherki Sovremennoi Literatury Kitaia (Essays on Modern Chinese Literature)*, was printed in 1953. The latest on the list are *Kitaiskoye Literaturnoye Naslediye i Sovremennost (Chinese Literary Legacy and Modern Times)*, 1981, and *Kavabata Yasunari. Kraski Vremeni (Kavabata Yasunari. The Colors of Time)*, 1982. The latter deals with the life and work of one of Japan's greatest writers and with the applied arts of that country.

In recognition of Fedorenko's contribution to Soviet Sinology, Nauka (Science) Publishers marked the scientist's sixtieth birthday with a one-volume special edition of *Studies of Chinese Literature in the USSR*. The book paid tribute to the wide range of Fedorenko's academic interests, which cover ancient times, the Middle Ages and our modern age.

Diplomatic Life

The expression "ivory tower" is used to denote a place or attitude of retreat for those who want to escape from the fuss and bustle of everyday affairs and enter the circle of pure art. The expression "to close the gate after you" is very close to ivory tower in the sense of withdrawing into yourself. I met it for the first time in *Yaponskiye Zapisi (Notes on Japan)*, a book written by Fedorenko. The expression itself has nothing to do with the author of those notes. Fedorenko, to be sure, as the holder of numerous

Nikolai Fedorenko in his office at the USSR Writers Union. Inset, from left to right: With singer, actor and black activist Paul Robeson; before the rostrum of the UN General Assembly in 1966; with Yuri Gagarin in Japan.

academic degrees and honorary titles, could have devoted himself to belles-lettres entirely, and the "ivory tower" could have been a magnificent Chinese one. However, way back in 1939 Fedorenko became a career diplomat, and he had no intentions of giving it up. All in all he gave 30 years of his life to the diplomatic service and held quite a few key posts in the Soviet diplomatic corps as shown by the following landmarks in his biography.

After many years as a diplomat in China, Fedorenko was appointed Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs in 1955. From 1958 to 1962 he served as Ambassador to Japan. From 1962 to 1968 he served as the Soviet Union's Permanent Representative to the United Nations and its Security Council. At the same time he continued his scientific pursuits and published new books. This kind of capacity for work is a gift, but in Fedorenko's case his philosophy of life had a great deal to do with his productiveness. He simply cannot imagine living without exerting all his energies to the utmost, without action, so as not only to study a phenomenon of interest to him and advance theoretical knowledge, but also to lend a hand to the making of events, be they quite important or not so significant happenings. But who can tell which events are really small in scale and insignificant and which are important?

Nikolai Fedorenko with his oldest daughter Yelena and her son, a student at the Institute of International Relations.

While Fedorenko was serving as the Soviet Ambassador to Japan, Leonid Kogan, the famous violinist, visited the country. A woman asked him to hear her daughter play and determine whether she really was as gifted as some believed. After the audition Kogan said that he thought she was talented, endowed with artistry and a sprightly temperament by nature. Kogan and Fedorenko arranged for the girl to go to the Soviet Union to study. Sakko Kato graduated from the Moscow Conservatory (in Professor Leonid Kogan's class) and in 1966 won a prize at the International Tchaikovsky Competition in Moscow.

Throughout his diplomatic career Fedorenko met the great and the famous. He got to know Yuri Gagarin when the world's first cosmonaut was making his triumphant tour of many countries of the globe. He met Che Guevara, John and Robert Kennedy, Lyndon Johnson, Anthony Eden, Charles de Gaulle, Indira Gandhi, Mao Tse-tung, U Thant, Sukarno.... He was a witness to many historic events—revolutionary changes in China, World War II, the emergence of the postwar world, the collapse of the colonial system and the coming into being of new independent states, the "cold" war, which was followed by the triumph of détente and finally the new winds of hostility, which have brought with them the menace of a new and even more devastating war.

The routes of his diplomatic assignments crisscrossed three continents. A brief account of these missions opens Fedorenko's book *Diplomaticheskiye Zapisi (Diplomat's Notes)*. After China he was an envoy to India, Burma, Thailand, the Democratic Republic of Vietnam (which was in the grip of war), the Philippines, the Democratic Republic of Korea and Mongolia. From the Far East he visited several Western countries, including Switzerland, where the future of Indochina was being decided at the Geneva Conference.

He spent five years in Japan (he said the people were extraordinary) and left the islands for the United States and the headquarters of the United Nations, where he joined the marathon of discussions, battles in the wings of conference rooms and the day-and-night meetings of the Security Council. Extremely involved problems came up one right after another on the UN agenda: the granting of independence to colonial and dependent countries, hot spots around the globe, the definition of the term "aggression," the use of outer space, the seas and the oceans for peaceful purposes only—a wide range of international issues, indeed.

"Diamonds Are Forever"

Fedorenko's *Kitaiskiye Zapisi (Notes on China)* was published in Russian in 1955. In 1972 it was followed by *Diplomat's Notes*, and two years later *Notes on Japan* rolled off the press. He has recently published *Kraski Sozopola (Sozopol's Colors)* and *Morskiye Zapisi (Notes on a Sea Voyage)* about his trip around the Mediterranean. Last year his *Bolgarskiye Zapisi (Bulgarian Notes)* was printed in Sofia.

None of these volumes, the thick ones (600 pages about Japan and almost that much about China) and the thin ones, comes under the heading of philological books. In general, it's difficult to define the literary genre they fall under. The author had good reason to call them "notes." They are an account of his observations, impressions and thoughts. Colorful and detailed descriptions of what he has seen are interwoven with history, lyrical and philosophical digressions, polemics and social and political journalism.

The author's field of vision is strikingly broad: landscapes, people, customs, architecture, crafts, painting and graphic arts, masterpieces of sculpture, theater and poetry. Without stinting, Fedorenko shares everything beautiful he has seen and cherished during his trips. His stories, like bridges, link us with people living in faraway places, with other cultures and art. Although somewhat different from the creations of Russian genius, these are still very close to us in their innermost and most important meaning. Humankind shares a profound spiritual essence; people all over the world have the same attitude toward that which is truly beautiful and fine.

In his *Notes on Japan* Fedorenko described the feat of Professor Hara Hisaitiro and his son Hara Takuya, who translated the writings of Leo Tolstoy and of Anton Chekhov and have thus made them a "fact of Japanese literature and of the Japanese people." As Fedorenko observed, "Diamonds are forever."

We All Breathe the Same Air

More than a decade has passed since Fedorenko retired from his diplomatic post to devote himself entirely to literary pursuits. His desk stands in a spacious room in a house in a suburb of Moscow. His constant companions are the Chinese poets Ch'ü Yüan, Tu Fu and Li Po, whose busts occupy a low table in the room. The gate onto the expanses of the world is always wide open.

Fedorenko is not only a secretary of the USSR Writers Union, but also editor in chief of the journal *Inostrannaya Literatura (Foreign Literature)*. The publication, a prestigious monthly that runs close to 270 pages, has no counterpart among foreign literary periodicals. For 30 years now the journal has been introducing new writers from every continent to Soviet readers, in Russian translation, of course. Years ago the monthly carried two stories by Lu Xing that were translated from the Chinese by Fedorenko.

As in the past, Fedorenko leaves his writing desk readily when called upon to set out on good-will missions—to take part in the regular Pugwash conferences of scientists in defense of peace or to participate in the traditional exchanges at round-table discussions with American writers. The fifth meeting of writers took place last year in Kiev. Discussions of literary matters were accompanied by a dialogue on problems of peace, on the vital necessity of returning to the policy of détente and the duty the writer has to others when international tension reaches dangerous levels.

"The competent opinion of a writer," Fedorenko said upon his return from Kiev, "the words of truth, of good will and peacefulness find their way into the minds and hearts of people. Under the present circumstances the mission of a writer over and above his call of duty, the way we see it, is to tell his readers, by and through the power of his works, the truth about matters of primary concern to them: the threat of a nuclear war that is looming ahead and the terrible consequences such a holocaust will have for humanity."

"... Because we all share the same Earth and breathe the same air," Fedorenko writes in one of his books.

ancient manuscripts that survived the siege of Leningrad

By Mikhail Tarasov
Secretary of the
Saltykov-Shchedrin State Public Library
Photographs by Vsevolod Tarasevich

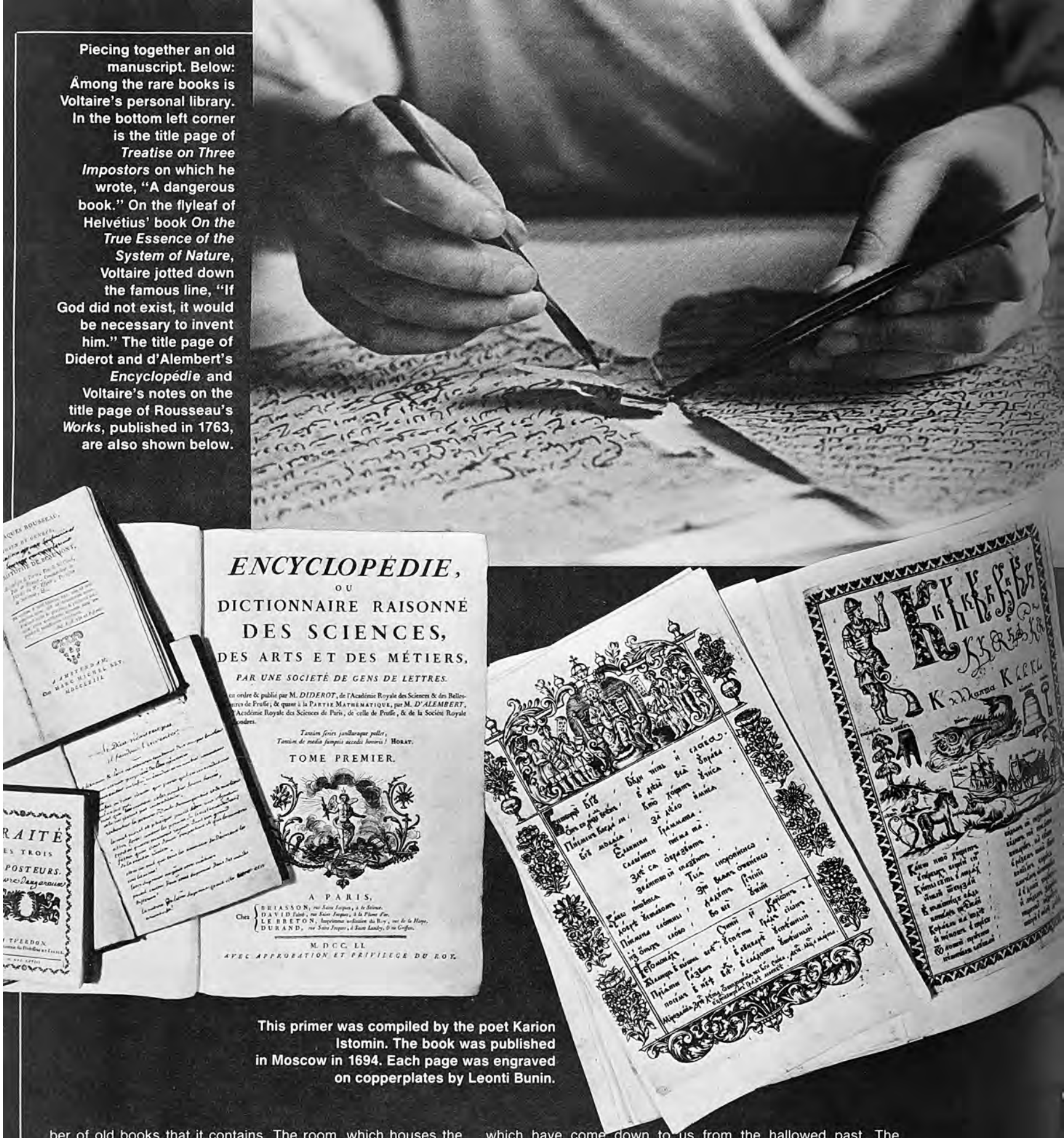
The Saltykov-Shchedrin State Public Library is a majestically peaceful building. The main reading room (below) seats 388 people. Although the library's 26 reading rooms can hold 1,362, more space is needed. A new building that will seat 2,000 and store 20 million volumes is expected to be completed in the eighties. Bottom: Fanny Bartnovskaya shows guests around the building.

The State Public Library is the oldest book repository in Russia. It was founded in St. Petersburg (today called Leningrad) in 1795 and opened to the public in 1814. Since 1932 the library has borne the name of Mikhail Saltykov-Shchedrin, one of the greatest Russian satirists. Today the library has more than 24 million items and is one of the largest in the world.

Its reading rooms were often used by great men like Leo Tolstoy, the Russian writer; Dmitri Mendeleyev, the creator of the periodic table; Modest Moussorgsky, the composer; and Ivan Pavlov, the physiologist. There is a memorial plaque on the building that says Vladimir Lenin was a frequent visitor from 1893 to 1895. (In those years the future founder of the Soviet state was a young revolutionary.)

Faust's Study

This low, vaulted room, built in 1857, gets its romantic name from its interior design, which is in the style of a medieval



Piecing together an old manuscript. Below: Among the rare books is Voltaire's personal library. In the bottom left corner is the title page of *Treatise on Three Impostors* on which he wrote, "A dangerous book." On the flyleaf of Helvétius' book *On the True Essence of the System of Nature*, Voltaire jotted down the famous line, "If God did not exist, it would be necessary to invent him." The title page of Diderot and d'Alembert's *Encyclopédie* and Voltaire's notes on the title page of Rousseau's *Works*, published in 1763, are also shown below.

This primer was compiled by the poet Karion Istomin. The book was published in Moscow in 1694. Each page was engraved on copperplates by Leonti Bunin.

ber of old books that it contains. The room, which houses the Rare Book Fund, contains a large collection of incunabula (books printed before 1501), as well as editions that were issued by the Venetian printing house of Aldus (fifteenth to sixteenth centuries) and the famous Dutch firm of Elzvirs (seventeenth century).

The personal library of Voltaire, which Empress Catherine II bought after the death of the writer and philosopher, is in the next room. In the margins on many pages are comments in the great man's own hand. Next door you will find the books of Diderot, another writer and philosopher of the French Enlightenment.

The repository has about 7,000 incunabula in Russian and other Slavic languages. The collection of the first Russian books in secular, not religious, print is also the most complete in the world. The temperature and humidity in the building are carefully regulated to protect these priceless books.

Witness to Antiquity

An awesome silence reigns on the first floor of the building, where ancient manuscripts are kept. You find yourself involuntarily lowering your voice at the sight of the yellowed scrolls, which have come down to us from the hallowed past. The remarkable Old Church Slavonic manuscript Ostromir's Gospels (copied by order of the Novgorod burgomaster Ostromir), *The Anthology of 1073* and the *Lavrentiyev Chronicles* are the principal sources of written Russian. The 30,000 ancient Russian manuscripts and 18,000 ancient state acts and certificates comprise a national treasure.

The works of Persian, Tajik, Turkic, Tibetan and other calligraphers of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, the collection of old manuscripts from many West European countries and the state documents of the European powers invariably evoke the greatest admiration.

The work of scholars and researchers would be unimaginable without the autographs of great people, the manuscripts of famous writers and the originals of scientific treatises. The late Academician Ignati Krachkovsky (1883-1951), a noted specialist on the language, history and culture of the Middle East, wrote: "The Manuscript Department has always been and remains a unique school. We entered it timidly as young students, we wrote our first works here and, decades later, as gray-haired men, we continued to come here to study together with our students, and later we directed our students' students here as well."

Clockwise: The Apostle, printed by Ivan Fedorov and Pyotr Mstislavets in 1564, was the first official publication of the Moscow Printing House. One of the oldest (1333) handwritten copies of *Shāh-nāmeh* (*Book of Kings*), a celebrated work of the Persian epic poet Ferdowsi. A page from the *Poem of Chess*, by the fourteenth century German poet Conrad von Amershausen. In the illustration is a chess king.

The Kiev Psalter (above), written in 1397, is a masterpiece in the manuscript heritage of ancient Russia. Left: A treatise by Marsilio Ficino, a fifteenth century philosopher of Florence. The first edition in 1489 was issued in Florence under the supervision of the author. The book was beautifully decorated by hand.

The Pride and Glory

Lenin dreamed of seeing the pride and glory of public libraries. During the rough years of the Revolution and the Civil War, the Soviet Government did everything possible to protect this treasure house of books. What is more, the library continued to add to its collection. Ancient books from the Cathedral of St. Sofia in Novgorod and the Kirillo-Belozersk Monastery in Kirillov were moved to the Leningrad Library and, on Maxim Gorky's proposal, the government bought P. Vaxel's famous collection of manuscripts, which included 8,000 autographs, and turned it over to the library. Many collections were donated to the library. For instance, the heirs of the well-known revolutionary Georgi Plekhanov gave his private library and archives.

During the winter blockade of 1941 and 1942—under nazi shelling, without fuel and with little bread and water—the librarians did their utmost to safeguard the building and keep it open.

Today the State Public Library also has a vast collection of modern literature. Each year almost a million new editions are added to its collection. More than 100,000 of them come from abroad. The library maintains exchanges of books and periodicals with 107 countries. Thousands of readers, from schoolchildren to academicians, make use of its services every day.

When Sukhishvili and Ramishvili organized the company in 1944, their aim was not just to bring together individual dancers into one group. There were plenty of dance groups in Georgia at that time, but they were all alike. They were folklore groups that preserved the traditional style of dancing. The young ballet masters, however, wanted to create an ensemble that would have its own style, and more importantly, they wanted to give folk dancing the form of classical ballet.

They accomplished what they set out to do. After making a thorough study of the sources and the development of ancient Georgian folk dancing and classical choreography, they polished it and brought out its theatricality without changing its pattern, structure or distinctness. They subjected folk dancing to the laws of the stage, reduced to a minimum all the elements of improvisation and perfected technique. The result was a new form of Georgian ballet that surpassed all expectations. Soviet audiences and later foreign audiences were treated to a marvelous spectacle that blended the old and the new.

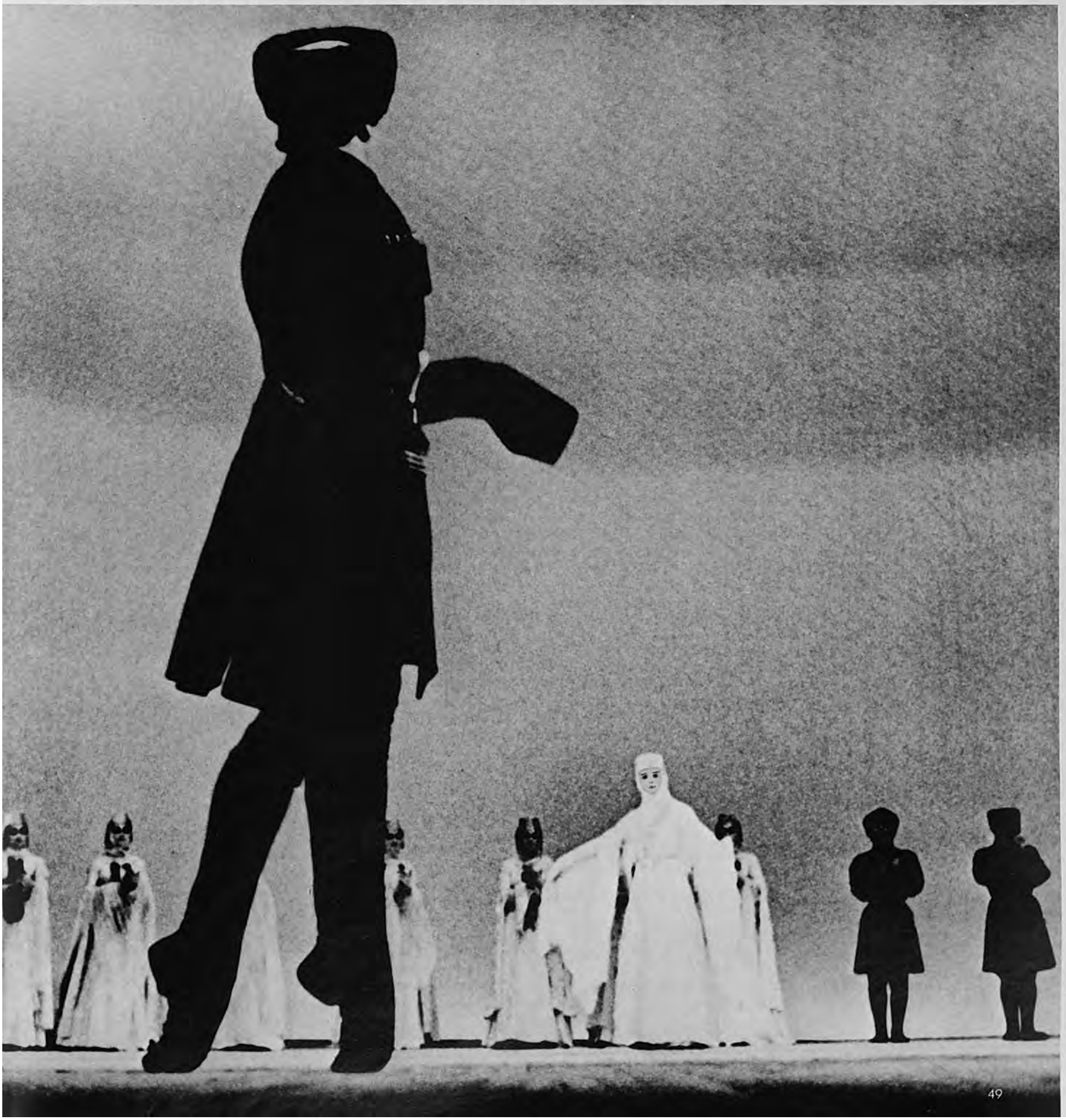
The company currently has 50 male and 15 female dancers. The average age of the dancers is 22 years. New dancers are selected from the most talented members of amateur groups and graduates of studio schools. The group's repertoire is extremely varied, not only in genre and character, but also in pattern, the alternation of rhythms and the melodies that accompany them. The reason for the variety is that the dances have come from different parts of Georgia. Although the republic is relatively small in size (it covers about 70,000 square kilometers), it has everything from snow-covered peaks to subtropics. The character of the inhabitants, their temperament, appearance, manners, dialects, customs, national clothing, songs and cuisine—though all Georgian—differ too.

In its 39 years the State Academic Folk Dance Ensemble has been to almost every part of the Soviet Union and in 60 foreign countries. It toured the United States in 1959, 1960 and 1976. The company danced to full houses and was a smashing success everywhere it went.

"The toe dancing is a mirage, a fairy tale, a dream . . . the audience was in raptures. America has never seen such a dazzling spectacle," proclaimed one dance critic.

Audiences are charmed not only by the dancing, but also by the lovely costumes, which are designed by Soliko Virsaladze, a standing artist with the company and a prominent scenic designer. The orchestra of 10 musicians captivates everyone.

Despite long-standing success, the troupe is not resting on its laurels. The dancers are constantly perfecting technique, reviving long-forgotten dances and creating new choreographic suites distinguished for their modern forms and means of expression. ■



Guri Makarkin: "I have very pleasant memories of my contacts with American athletes and coaches."

Tatyana Kondrashova: "I hope that the Olympic Games in L.A., like the Olympics in Moscow, will be a Festival of Sports, with a capital 'S.' "

habilitation instructor at a hospital, and I also did some logging during the war.

4. What I liked about the 1980 Moscow Olympics was the spirit of hospitality and the festive look about Moscow. I detected curiosity and surprise in the eyes of the city's guests as they saw the sights of our capital. They were delighted with the opening and the closing ceremonies.

5. In thinking about the 1980 Olympics, I recall how all-inclusive the preparations were. Everybody was involved in the project, not just government agencies, but even the people in the street. As far as I know, nothing like that is happening in Los Angeles.

6. I have not been to the United States, so I can only visualize it from what I have seen on TV and films. For my part, I like the image of the United States as it was in the days of Franklin Roosevelt.

As for the American people, I am sure that they, like everyone else on this planet, want peace.

Leonid Kondrashov, a senior physical education instructor at a high school that specializes in technical engineering in Moscow:

1. Gorky Central Park was not far from where I went to school in Moscow, so of course we boys hung out there after classes. The park had a number of volleyball and basketball courts, as well as facilities for gymnastics. On weekends gymnasts, acrobats and boxers often demonstrated their skills in the park. So, without giving the matter too much thought, my friends and I decided to join the boxing group. We were accepted, divided into classes, issued the necessary sports clothes—and that's how I became involved in sports.

My boxing training, however, did not last long. I remember taking part in an elimination competition. The young man whom I had to fight had been in training much longer than I. I fought for all I was worth, but lost. It was quite a beating. But the worst was waiting for me at home. No sooner had I entered the house than my mother exclaimed: "What a sight you are! Go look in the mirror! That's what boxing is all about." I checked in the mirror only to see swollen lips and nose and a shiner. My mother took my uniform from me and said quite firmly that there would be no more training! That's how I "gave up" boxing.

But my first failure in sports, bad as it was, didn't destroy my dream to become an athlete. One time a boy who lived in our apartment house invited me to go along with him to a gymnastics competition. He was taking part in it as a member of his school's team. I was amazed by what I saw. Boys of my own age were easily and gracefully performing some of the most complex elements on the bars and horses.

That competition prompted me to join a sports school for children that was located in the Lenin District of Moscow. In order to catch up with the boys my age, I had to put in a lot of extra training since most of my teammates had already been at it for more than a year. Nikolai Ifantopulo was my first coach. I am grateful to him not only for teaching me to like the sport, but also for helping me to develop stamina, a capacity for work, singleness of purpose and honesty. I received excellent training under his supervision, and I have been devoted to gymnastics ever since.

2. In the summer of 1949 I went to Leningrad with a group of athletes to take part in the USSR Gymnastics Championship. At the time I had a job at a confectionery and was a member of the Pishchevik (Food Industry Workers) Sports Society. When we got back from Leningrad, we suggested to Anna Sinilkina, who was the president of our sports society and is now chief manager of the Lenin Sports Palace and president of the USSR Figure-Skating Federation, that we organize a sports promotion team of gymnasts, acrobats and boxers.

A bus was placed at our disposal, and 25 or 30 of us began making the rounds of Moscow Region. We were most welcome everywhere. After each demonstration we were showered with questions. How should we begin training? What diet do you recommend? How should the sports fields be laid out? What equipment do we need in a gym? They even asked us for aid in purchasing sports equipment and apparatus.

In short, we introduced sports to a great many young men and women, and we were very happy to do it.

3. My worst memories are those of the war years. The hardships and

Leonid Kondrashov: "I am convinced that the Americans want peace and happiness and not war and the destruction of civilization."

sacrifices defy description. I associate that whole period with bitter losses. I was in the Soviet Army from April 1942 to May 1945. I saw combat at several fronts and was wounded four times, I served with artillery and infantry units, and later I was a scout. At one point the tank I was in was hit and burst into flames. Despite it all, I lived to see the end of the war. I believe that I owe my survival to sports. It was sports that helped me to develop courage, dexterity, resourcefulness, the ability to react quickly and make the correct decision under the most unexpected circumstances. So, as soon as I found myself in civilian clothes again, I went back to gymnastics.

4. The Moscow Olympics were extremely well organized. Everything was so well planned that those who watched the competitions from the stands had no questions to ask and absolutely no reason to feel put out by poor or inadequate arrangements. The umpires and referees called the plays promptly and correctly without any bias; scores and other relevant information came in instantaneously and accurately; the relations between the athletes were sportsmanlike and friendly; the cultural program was varied and most appealing—all this and much more made the Games seem like an international sports festival of friendship and peace.

It's regrettable that the U.S. delegation did not take part in the Olympic Games in Moscow. Its participation would undoubtedly have added heat to the spirit of competition, and it is reasonable to assume that the over-all number of Olympic and world records would have been greater.

Yekaterina Myseva (top photo): "I think I like the image of the United States as it was in the days of Franklin Roosevelt." Nina Myseva (above): "I'm sure that the American gymnasts have excellent prospects for L.A."

5. I would like to see as many countries as possible take part in the 1984 Olympics. I hope that peace and friendship among the peoples of the world will be the guiding spirit of the Games in Los Angeles.

6. I am convinced that the American people want peace and happiness and not war and the destruction of civilization. We were allies in a struggle against a common foe during World War II. Surely we should be able to be friends in time of peace.

Nina Myseva, Merited Coach of the RSFSR, senior gymnastics coach of an Olympic Reserves Sports School for Children and Youth:

1. My whole life has been associated with sports. There was a stadium close to our family home, and it was our favorite hangout. My brothers and sisters and I spent all our free time there, rooting at soccer games in the summer and ice hockey games or speed-skating competitions in the winter. My oldest brother played basketball and tennis, and he skied. My other brother, who is also older than I, liked soccer and ice hockey. My sister, who is four years my senior, went out for track and field at the stadium. Then, at school, she took up gymnastics. As is very often the case, I followed her example. So I went to the children's sports school in our district. The war interrupted sports for me. I was back in training in 1944, however no longer at my school, but at the Burevestnik (Thunderbird) Sports Society.

2. The most memorable event in my sports life occurred in 1951 in Kharkov, where my performance at the USSR National Gymnastics Championship rated the title of USSR Master of Sports. It was quite an honor for me. There were very few athletes who merited the distinction at that time. I realized that it was not only an honor, but also an obligation, and I was completely determined to always be worthy of that title and never degrade it.

In later years I had quite a few triumphs in sports, but that event has remained the happiest of them all.

3. In 1955 I hurt my knee while training. I had to give up all competition.

It often happens that a perfectly healthy person gets a sports injury and has to give up competitive athletics for a long time, if not forever. No matter how distinguished an athlete's record is, you're in for hard times after you've been injured. However, you have to get on with your life. I couldn't keep on training, so I became a coach. Now I find fulfillment in the achievements of my students.

4. The organization of the 1980 Moscow Games was perfection itself. But that didn't come as a surprise to me. High standards in the organization of sports competitions are the rule here. The opening and closing ceremonies really broke me up. The show was magnificent. I had taken part in all the parades and reviews on Sports Day, and I know firsthand that nothing could match those two ceremonies in scale, beauty, harmony and split-second precision.

5. In terms of organization, I hope the L.A. Olympics will be the best Games yet.

6. I've never been to the United States, but I have met American gymnasts at international competitions. They were most pleasant and charming. I might mention that I very much liked their performance. I'm sure that they have excellent prospects for L.A. I was also quite taken with the U.S. National Team at the 1982 World Championship in Moscow.

Tatyana Kondrashova, a graduate of the Institute of Physical Culture and an instructor at the Moscow Institute of Building Engineering:

1. Famous coaches, stars and just ordinary athletes visited our home regularly when I was a girl. They all shared a love for sports. They would talk about athletics for hours on end, and their enthusiasm never seemed to wane.

So, as soon as I was seven, my mother, as might well be expected, took me to a children's calisthenics school for an interview. I was immediately accepted in the beginners group. Why calisthenics and not competitive gymnastics? My mother probably thought it would be somewhat easier for me. Besides, since early childhood I had liked dancing. That must have been the main reason for her choice.

2. In the fall of 1980, when I was a third year student at the Institute of Physical Culture, we went to a Moscow school for physical education practice. When the practical period was almost over, we decided to do a demonstration and present ourselves to our pupils not as instructors but as athletes, although by that time some of us were already in the "has-been" category. We had little time to rehearse, and the show was almost completely extemporaneous.

The men came out with a succession of exercises on the chinning bar, the parallel bars and the rings; the women displayed their skill on the beam and the bars. At the end of the show I appeared on the stage in a white costume, holding a red streamer in my hand—I was the only calisthenics person on the team. My routine with the streamer lasted only a few minutes, but that short time made a greater impact upon my students than a whole month of physical education classes.

Immediately after my exercises a crowd of little girls swarmed around me, their eyes shining. "Tatyana Leonidovna!" they shouted, "How and where can we join a modern gymnastics group?"

3. It happened when I was nine years old, but I still blush with shame whenever I recall it. In the beginning I was quite enthusiastic about calisthenics. But gradually my passion for it began to wear off. Anyone who has gone in for calisthenics or has watched gymnasts train knows that those wonderful floor exercises that they do so beautifully during competitions are mastered gradually, step by step, as skills are being built up on the vast foundation of compulsory "school" exercises. It's hard, painstaking, tortuous work that has to be done day in and day out. For a girl of nine, the drilling was dull and uninteresting. The day finally came when I had reached the end of my rope. I went home from a training session and announced to my mother that I wouldn't do any more calisthenics.

Now I realize how much tenderness and patience were required of my mother to keep me in sports. In later years I told her on more than one occasion how grateful I was for what she had done for me.

4. I was lucky to be selected to take part in the opening and closing ceremonies of the Moscow Olympics. We trained a long time for the event (I was a member of a group of solo performers in a mass calisthenics and gymnastics display). Rehearsing for the closing ceremony was the most difficult part of all. During the day track and field competitions were being held at Lenin Stadium, so several times we had to practice at night.

And yet tears came into our eyes when the bear cub Misha, the mascot of the Games, flew up and over the stadium's arena. We couldn't believe that the wonderful festival was actually over.

5. I hope that the Olympic Games in Los Angeles, like the Olympics in Moscow, will be a Festival of Sports, with a capital "S."

I was sincerely sorry for the athletes of those countries who could not enter the Moscow Olympics, and I hope that we'll see more national flags in Los Angeles than we saw in Moscow.

6. I have not been to the United States, but I am eager to learn as much as I can about it. I've read a great deal about the U.S., and I follow the reports on television and in the press closely.

Of course I'm interested in the sports life of the United States, too—both professional and amateur. I'm particularly interested in the sports that are popular only in the U.S.

Five interviews, five life stories. The main feature of all five is a selfless love for and devotion to sports. The young people whom these people have drawn into the ranks of physical culture enthusiasts are legion. In the final analysis, the over-all objective of sports is not training champions, but ensuring popular health.

Certainly feelings of friendliness toward the American people and a desire for peace can be detected in all the interviews. I know that the members of these families of athletes speak for every family in the Soviet Union. ■

THE CPSU: FACTS AND FIGURES

SINCE IT WAS Vladimir Lenin who founded the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (CPSU), it has come to be otherwise known as the party of Lenin. The original name of the party was the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party (RSDLP). After it separated from the Mensheviks in 1917, it became known as the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party of Bolsheviks, or RSDLP(B). In 1918 it was renamed the Russian Communist Party (Bolsheviks)—RCP(B). Upon the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, the RCP(B) was renamed the All-Union Communist Party (Bolsheviks). As of 1952 the party has been known as the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. There was no longer any sense in retaining the dual name "Communist" and "Bolshevik," which had historically been due to the party's separation from the Mensheviks, because the Menshevik Party had long since left the stage. "Communist" best expresses the substance of the party's major objective, which is to build a communist society.

By the time of its Second Congress in 1903, the party had several thousand industrial workers within its ranks and had influenced hundreds of thousands of people outside its organization.

In March 1917 the party's total membership was 24,000. Its relatively small size at the time was due to the heavy losses sustained during World War I. By October, on the eve of the Socialist Revolution, it had 350,000 members.

After Lenin's death in January 1924 the Central Committee appealed to the best, politically advanced workers to join the party. That came to be known as the Lenin Enrollment. It resulted in over 240,000 workers joining the party.

Today the CPSU has a membership of more than 18 million. Industrial workers make up 43.4 per cent of the total, collective farmers 12.8 per cent and office workers, intellectuals, and so on, 43.8 per cent.

The primary organizations are the backbone of the CPSU. They are set up on the workplace principle—at factories and plants, on building sites, on state farms, in offices, educational institutions, and so on, that have at least three party members on staff. At present the party has 414,000 primary organizations.

The funds of the party and its organizations come from membership dues and earnings from party enterprises such as book and newspaper publishing and printing.

Party congresses, which must be convened at least once in five years, are the supreme policy-making body. Delegates are elected by secret ballot to represent all organizations. Congress decisions are binding on each organization and on every Communist. Congresses hammer out the party's strategy and tactics and define its foreign and domestic policies. There have been 26 party congresses so far. Each one has been a landmark in the party's life and has played an important part in its efforts to build socialism.

All party work between the congresses is directed by the Central Committee, which is elected by and is accountable to the congress. The Central Committee plays the leading role in working out and actually carrying through its foreign and domestic policies. The plenary (or full-membership) meetings of the Central Committee, held at least twice a year at regular intervals, are events of particularly great importance. These meetings specify the objectives put forward in congress decisions and set major guidelines for the nation's economic, social and political development and for its conduct of foreign affairs.

To guide the party between plenary meetings, the Central Committee elects a Politburo and a Secretariat to direct staff selection and check on the fulfillment of decisions. The Politburo and the Secretariat meet once a week, as a rule.

A party congress elects a Central Auditing Commission, which supervises the expeditious handling of affairs by the party's central governing bodies and reviews the accounts and the enterprises of the Central Committee.

The Central Committee sets up a Party Control Committee. It verifies the observance of party discipline by members and candidate members, takes action against Communists who violate the Program and Rules of the party or state discipline and against violators of party ethics. The Party Control Committee considers appeals against decisions of Central Committees of the Communist Parties of the Union Republics or of territorial and regional party committees to expel members from the party or impose party penalties on them.

The congresses of the Communist Parties of the Union Republics elect their respective Central Committees to guide the work of those parties between congresses, while territorial, regional, city and district party conferences elect appropriate party committees. The congresses of the Communist Parties of the Union Republics are called once every five years, while regional, territorial, city and district conferences are called once every two and a half years.

Throughout its history, the CPSU has had three programs. The first one was adopted by the Second Congress in 1903. It proclaimed two objectives: first, to depose czarism and establish a democratic republic and second, to bring the proletariat to political power. The first Program was carried out in full in October 1917.

The second Program was adopted by the Eighth Congress in 1919. It proclaimed the building of a socialist society to be the party's goal. That Program has also been accomplished.

The third party Program, which is now in force, was adopted by the Twenty-second Congress in 1961. It is directed toward building a communist society in this country and formulates the party's mission in this historic undertaking.

Because there have been important changes in the life of the party and the nation, as well as in the rest of the world, over the past 20 years and because a wealth of experience has been gained, the Twenty-sixth Congress in 1981 found it necessary to have the party's current Program re-edited. The changes are to be brought before the next party congress.

NOVOSTI PRESS AGENCY COUNCIL OF SPONSORS ELECTS NEW CHAIRMAN

THE NOVOSTI Press Agency (APN), an information agency of Soviet mass organizations, is guided in its activities by the bylaws drafted by the agency's sponsors.

In accordance with the bylaws, the governing body of the Novosti Press Agency is the Conference of Sponsors. APN's sponsors include the USSR Journalists Union, the USSR Writers Union, the USSR Society for Friendship and Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries, the All-Union Znaniye Society (a society for the dissemination of knowledge) and the All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions.

In intervals between conferences all the activities of the agency are directed and controlled by the Council of Sponsors. It approves a board composed of a chairman, deputy chairman and board members, hears and approves the board's reports, determines the agency's immediate tasks and supervises its financial and economic activities.

In connection with the appointment of Lev Tolkunov, who headed the agency for the past seven years, as editor in chief of the newspaper *Izvestia*, the Council of Sponsors elected Pavel Naumov to be chairman of the board of the Novosti Press Agency.

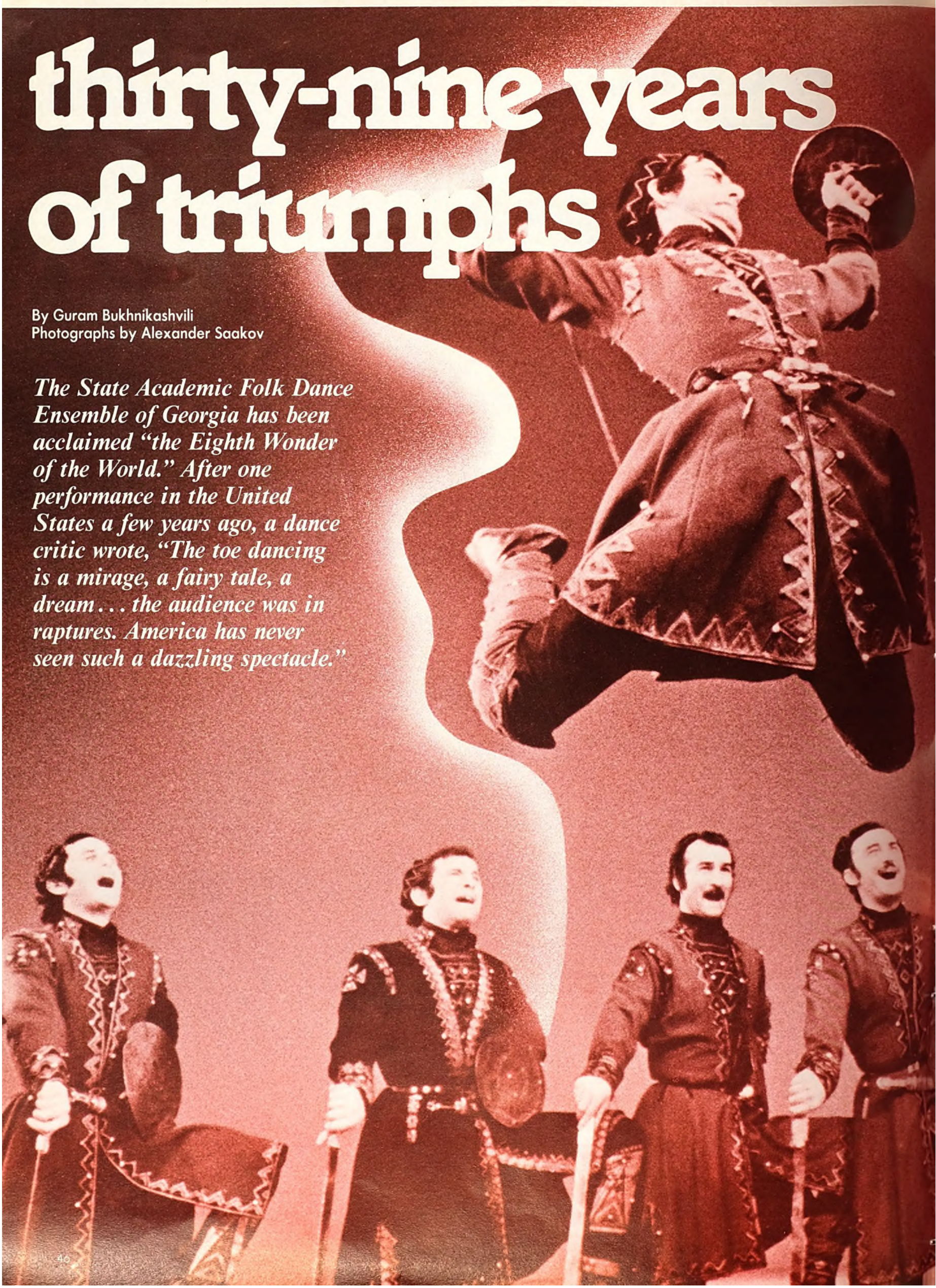
Naumov, born in 1919, is an experienced journalist specializing in current international affairs and the author of several books on various problems of foreign policy. For many years he worked at *Pravda* and held leading posts on the weekly *Za Rubezhom (Abroad)* and the *World Marxist Review*. Naumov was also editor in chief of the magazine *Novoye Vremya (New Times)*. In 1976 he was elected first deputy chairman of the board of the Novosti Press Agency. He serves as vice president of the Soviet Peace Committee, deputy chairman of the board of the USSR Journalists Union and vice president of the USSR-FRG Friendship Society.

Pavel Naumov, newly elected chairman of the board of the Novosti Press Agency.

thirty-nine years of triumphs

By Guram Bukhnikashvili
Photographs by Alexander Saakov

The State Academic Folk Dance Ensemble of Georgia has been acclaimed "the Eighth Wonder of the World." After one performance in the United States a few years ago, a dance critic wrote, "The toe dancing is a mirage, a fairy tale, a dream . . . the audience was in raptures. America has never seen such a dazzling spectacle."



IT'S HARD TO IMAGINE a Georgian who does not dance. Like music, dance is the soul of the Georgian people. It embodies their courage, openness, devotion, hardiness, love of life, friendliness and hospitality. The rich dance lore reflects the history of Georgia, its national uniqueness and its ancient art. Many of the dances are like the frescoes on old architectural monuments come to life.

For close to 40 years now the State Academic Folk Dance Ensemble of Georgia has been sharing Georgian dances with the world. The history of the group is closely bound up with the names of its founders and directors—Nino Ramishvili and Iliko Sukhishvili—both People's Artists of the USSR. The two captivated audiences for many years as the leading dancers at the Tbilisi Opera and Ballet Theater. They were regarded as the best performers of Georgian dances. In the early thirties they studied the ballet master's art at the Bolshoi Theater in Moscow under the well-known choreographer Kasyan Goleizovsky.

In 1935 Sukhishvili was awarded the gold medal at the International Festival of Professional Dancers in London. His son, Tenghiz Sukhishvili, who has been dancing with the ensemble for 20 years, is now the chief choreographer of the troupe. Tenghiz's wife is one of the group's soloists. Their children, Nino, 16, and Iliko, 9, both beautiful dancers, are continuing the family tradition.

Iliko Sukhishvili (left) and Nino Ramishvili, founders and directors of the State Academic Folk Dance Ensemble of Georgia. Below: A dance from Adzhariya, an autonomous republic in the southwestern part of Georgia.

When Sukhishvili and Ramishvili organized the company in 1944, their aim was not just to bring together individual dancers into one group. There were plenty of dance groups in Georgia at that time, but they were all alike. They were folklore groups that preserved the traditional style of dancing. The young ballet masters, however, wanted to create an ensemble that would have its own style, and more importantly, they wanted to give folk dancing the form of classical ballet.

They accomplished what they set out to do. After making a thorough study of the sources and the development of ancient Georgian folk dancing and classical choreography, they polished it and brought out its theatricality without changing its pattern, structure or distinctness. They subjected folk dancing to the laws of the stage, reduced to a minimum all the elements of improvisation and perfected technique. The result was a new form of Georgian ballet that surpassed all expectations. Soviet audiences and later foreign audiences were treated to a marvelous spectacle that blended the old and the new.

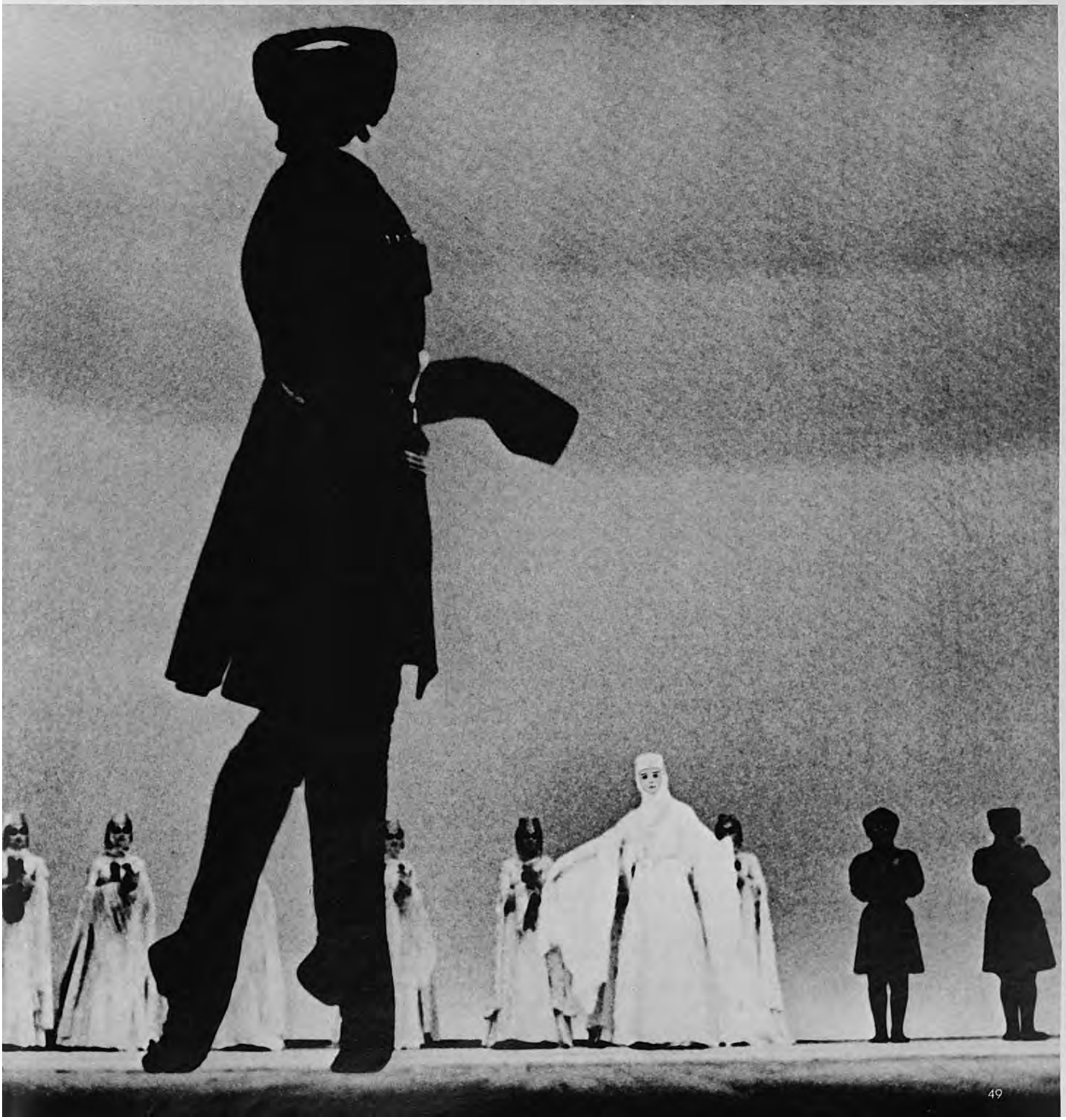
The company currently has 50 male and 15 female dancers. The average age of the dancers is 22 years. New dancers are selected from the most talented members of amateur groups and graduates of studio schools. The group's repertoire is extremely varied, not only in genre and character, but also in pattern, the alternation of rhythms and the melodies that accompany them. The reason for the variety is that the dances have come from different parts of Georgia. Although the republic is relatively small in size (it covers about 70,000 square kilometers), it has everything from snow-covered peaks to subtropics. The character of the inhabitants, their temperament, appearance, manners, dialects, customs, national clothing, songs and cuisine—though all Georgian—differ too.

In its 39 years the State Academic Folk Dance Ensemble has been to almost every part of the Soviet Union and in 60 foreign countries. It toured the United States in 1959, 1960 and 1976. The company danced to full houses and was a smashing success everywhere it went.

"The toe dancing is a mirage, a fairy tale, a dream . . . the audience was in raptures. America has never seen such a dazzling spectacle," proclaimed one dance critic.

Audiences are charmed not only by the dancing, but also by the lovely costumes, which are designed by Soliko Virsaladze, a standing artist with the company and a prominent scenic designer. The orchestra of 10 musicians captivates everyone.

Despite long-standing success, the troupe is not resting on its laurels. The dancers are constantly perfecting technique, reviving long-forgotten dances and creating new choreographic suites distinguished for their modern forms and means of expression. ■



amateur artists: a naive and bright world

By Natalia Shkarovskaya
Art Scholar
Color Reproductions by Alexei Sverdlov

Amateur artists take up painting and sculpture in their off-work hours out of sheer enthusiasm, without thought of monetary gain. Their underivative art helps to bring culture closer to the people—a process that started in the very first years of the Soviet Government. Encouragement of amateur art is stipulated in the Constitution of the USSR.

It's not possible to apply the same criteria to amateur artists and professional artists. Some amateur artists prefer to join studios, where they learn the fundamentals of drawing and painting and sculpture under the guidance of professionals just as their fathers and grandfathers did back in the twenties and the thirties, while others prefer to express themselves in a freestyle akin to folk art or children's art. The latter have a naive and elemental capacity for reflecting the world around them and are almost totally uninhibited by any rules or styles. These Grandma Moseses borrow only genres and materials from what they term "trained" art. Their work aroused special interest at exhibitions in the seventies.

Some amateur artists still find support in the traditional themes and symbols of folk art and are therefore closer to it than to the amateur art untrammeled by rules and traditions.

All of these different trends in amateur art and esthetic orientation were displayed together at an exhibition in Moscow dedicated to the Seventeenth Congress of USSR Trade Unions. The chief sponsors of the show were the unions and the Houses of Amateur Art, which function under their auspices. The trade unions finance these cultural institutions, pay the directors and instructors and arrange shows. The USSR Ministry of Culture also supports amateur art activities through the centers of folk art and cultural education.

An interesting institution called the People's University of Arts by Correspondence has been functioning in Moscow since 1934. Its staff keeps in touch with tens of thousands of artists, photographers, and the like. The very idea of a correspondence school for art may seem to be a paradox. However, in its almost half a century the university has produced some remarkable results, as numerous exhibitions have shown. The works of a number of its former and current students were selected for the trade union exhibition that I have been telling you about.

This exhibition, like many other large ones, started in the outlying regions, where small district, then regional and finally republic-wide shows were held. About 12,500 paintings, pieces of sculpture and articles of decorative applied art were submitted from the union republics.

From these, 3,000 were chosen for the show at the Central Exhibition Hall. Visitors were fascinated by the sincerity and the pleasant variety of styles and genres on display. Amateur artists, even those who are striving to master the fundamentals of painting, don't play with forms and color; they're not caught up in passing fads in art. They usually deal with the realities of life, emotional experiences, historical events and works of literature. They are, in essence, deep-rooted realists, poetic spokesmen for the people.

The desire to tell others about what stirs them was clearly reflected in pictures dedicated to World War II, for instance (many of the artists were veterans). Other common themes running throughout the show were work and environmental protection.

Some of the amateur artists work at plants and factories, others in the fields and on animal farms, while still others have already retired on pension. Each one of them turns to a favorite theme that he or she is familiar with from experience.

Not every amateur artist, however, sticks to one theme. Many find still lifes, landscapes and portraits equally interesting. Muscovite Yelena Volkova's expressive still lifes are reminiscent of old Russian shop signs in their composition, subject, rich color and general decorativeness. For her, still life is not a dead genre, but a tangible world of art more alive than many "tutored" works of even the more talented studio members. As a champion of the naive artists, I find pictures like Volkova's more appealing than others.

There were many landscapes at the trade union exhibition. Some were romantic reminiscences of native places, and some were simply views. All of them—both the flat compositions and those with depth—were extremely poetic. It seems to me that love of the motherland and a striving for a "beautiful" landscape are their distinguishing charactenstics.

The amateur artist sees life from its innermost depths and tries, as a rule, to express his observations candidly—without embellishment or dramatization. Perhaps this optimistic and lyrical approach to creativity in general chimes with folk traditions and the national ideals of happiness, beauty and a better life. The amateur artist is prone to depict the brighter side of life. It is not typical for him or her to illustrate sorrow, suffering and grief. There were very few paintings portraying the latter at the exhibition.

Many amateur artists, especially those who belong to studio groups, are familiar with the masterpieces of world art. They go to museums and see the shows of professional artists. However, they don't imitate the world-known models, but regard them as a standard for comparison.

Despite the diversity of genres that amateur artists have mastered in portraiture, the memory of the people has retained the image of the human being with characteristic generalized features. Many of the portraits, which lack sophistication, have typical folk traits like black eyes, red lips, long ears, and the like. The folk portrait, which makes no attempt to imitate the academic, depicts flat forms, immobile faces and poses and dull colors that are called upon to stress the respectability of the subject. The portrait gallery of the exhibition provided interesting material for sociological observations of both the models and their creators.

The exhibition confirmed again that the road to creativity, just like the motivating principles, is different for every artist. One wanted to paint like "a real painter," another saw a dream that he was a painter, while a third was merely trying to fulfill his daughter's or granddaughter's request to draw something "for the teacher at school." The results in each case depended on the talent of the creator.

The House of Painter Hans Laikm,
by Aavo Orna of Estonia.

The Border,
by Oganes Ambartsumyan of Armenia.

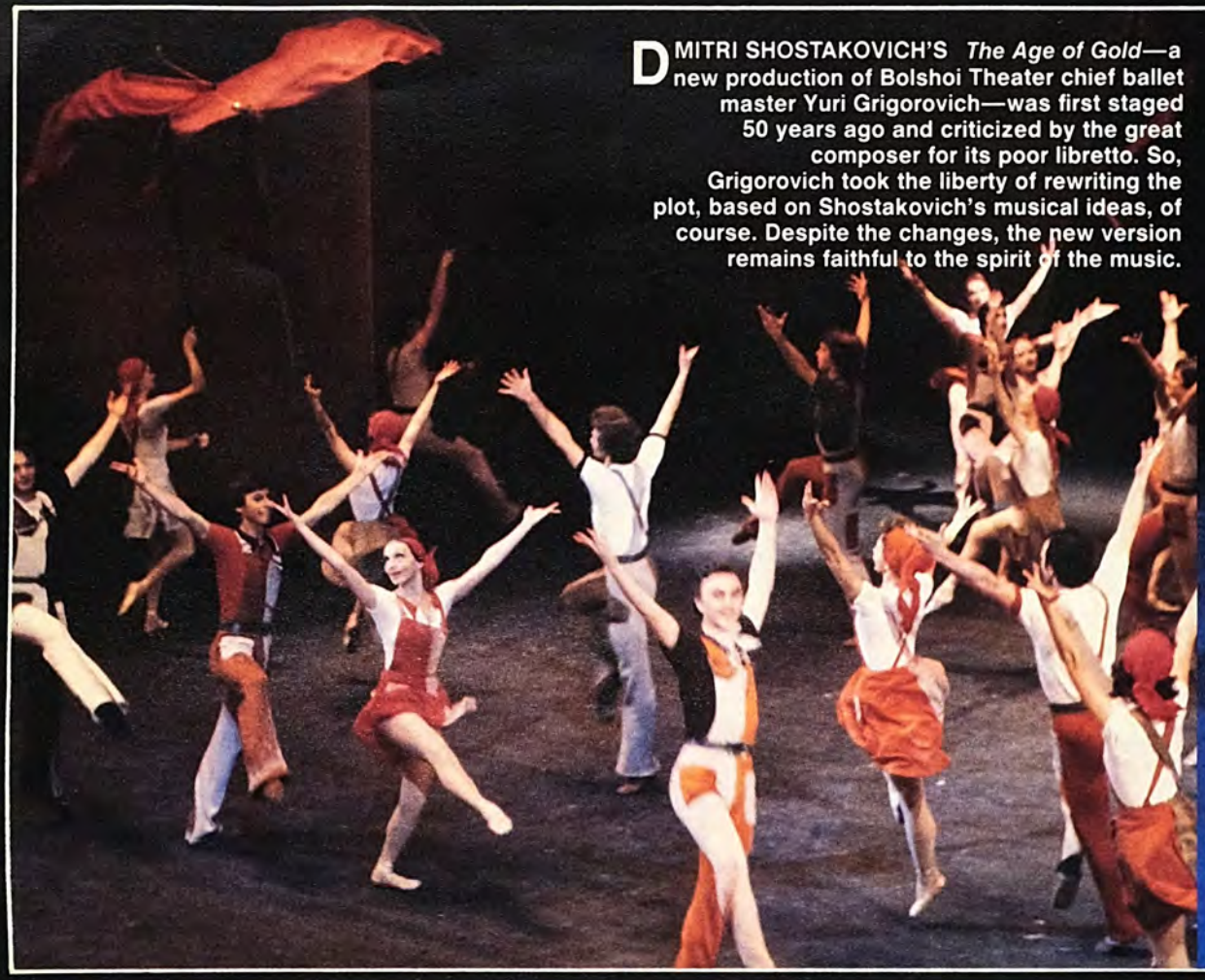
Bottom: **Leo Tolstoy**
by Dmitri Kalinin of Moscow

Cotton Pickers,
by Kerim Babayev of Uzbekistan.

Bottom: **Still Life with a Watermelon and a Fish,**
by Yelena Volkova of Moscow.

BOLSHOI BALLET

DMITRI SHOSTAKOVICH'S *The Age of Gold*—a new production of Bolshoi Theater chief ballet master Yuri Grigorovich—was first staged 50 years ago and criticized by the great composer for its poor libretto. So, Grigorovich took the liberty of rewriting the plot, based on Shostakovich's musical ideas, of course. Despite the changes, the new version remains faithful to the spirit of the music.



the arts

THE goblets and vase reproduced here were handmade from nephrite, a form of jade whose history dates back 30,000 years. Due to its extreme durability, nephrite was used to make axes and knives during the Stone Age—such implements are discovered from time to time along the banks of Lake Baikal in Siberia. Nephrite is a beautiful stone with varied tinges. It has been used for statues and grave markers in many countries for centuries. Nephrite jewelry, primarily green nephrite of different shades, is very popular now.

CELEBRATIONS

IN February the Soviet people marked the 200th anniversary of the birth of the great Russian poet Vasili Zhukovsky (1783-1852), one of Pushkin's most important precursors, as well as a friend and teacher. It is impossible to overestimate Zhukovsky's role in the history of Russian literature, in forming Russian verse style and in the development of poetic language.

MUSIC

THE Lisitsian Sisters are known to many music lovers as fine performers with a rather unusual repertoire. Ruzanna and Karina like to sing rare, often unjustly forgotten compositions. They perform folk songs, Renaissance music, classical duets from operas and modern songs and romances. The sisters undoubtedly get some of their talent from their father, the outstanding baritone Pavel Lisitsian, who sang at the Bolshoi Theater for many years and now teaches.

FOLK ART

THE picturesque village of Melnitse-Podolskaya in the Ukraine is the home of 60-year-old Vasili Zulyak, director of an experimental workshop that produces Ukrainian folk instruments. An expert in folk music, he has revived and improved instruments like the kobza, cymbals, sopilka, basolya and tulumbasy. Experienced designers, engineers, artists and tuners—all musicians—serve on the staff of the workshop. (Zulyak is at right, dressed in a dark suit, with his colleagues.)

MOVIES

A RAILWAY STATION FOR TWO is the title of a new film by the famous Soviet film director Eldar Ryazanov (left), starring Lyudmila Gurchenko (right). A tragicomedy (the genre in which Ryazanov excels), the film revolves around a chance meeting of a waitress who works at a restaurant in a train station and a mediocre musician. Although different in character and outlook, both are lonely and longing to overcome the feeling.

Carol studies Russian music
an American pianist in Leningrad

Carol and Charles Hughes in Decembrists Square. Facing page, top: A farewell party for Carol. Bottom: At the Theater, Music and Cinema Research Institute.

By Alla Belyakova
Photographs by Rudolph Kucherov

For nine months Carol Hughes was a student at the Rimsky-Korsakov State Conservatory* in Leningrad.

The conservatory, the oldest higher educational institution for music in the country, celebrated its 120th anniversary in September 1982. It was founded on the initiative of the great pianist, composer and conductor Anton Rubinstein, who taught a piano class.

One of the first graduates in 1865 was Pyotr Tchaikovsky. The great composer's grand piano stands in the foyer of the small hall today.

The conservatory has lived half its life under Soviet government. Anatoli Lunacharsky, the first People's Commissar (or Minister) of Education, was responsible for reorganizing the old conservatory and transforming it into an institution of higher learning of the university type a year after the Great October Socialist Revolution of 1917. For the first time there was no tuition. At Lunacharsky's direction an opera studio was added to the conservatory in 1923.

The first Soviet rector of the conservatory was the famous Russian composer Alexander Glazunov. Several generations of remarkable Soviet musicians have graduated from this school, but the great Dmitri Shostakovich and Yevgeni Mravinsky, one of the most outstanding conductors of modern times, are the pride and joy.

Today the conservatory has departments of piano and organ, orchestra, voice, the theory of conducting and composition. The 10-year music school attached to the conservatory serves as a stage for future musicians.

Besides Soviet students from all 15 republics of our multinational country, representatives from other countries by tradition come to study here. Among them was 30-year-old Carol Hughes, whose dissertation subject was eighteenth century Russian oratorio. She took up musicology, "entering it through another door," as she put it. Carol is a pianist by education, "a very good one," according to conservatory instructors who have heard her play.

Why did she choose an unusual theme like late eighteenth century Russian oratorio?

In the United States Carol came across a very interesting book titled *The Sheremetyevs' Theaters*, by Natalia Yelizarova, published in 1944. The Sheremetyevs, who were Russian patrons of the arts, possessed vast estates. Their serf theaters, situated on their estates near Moscow, gave opera and ballet performances. The actors, among whom were some very talented people, remained serfs and the full property of their masters. Alexander Griboyedov described this kind of landowners' amusement in his immortal comedy *Wit Works Woe*.

Among the serfs on the Sheremetyevs' estates was a man named Stepan Degtyaryov, who was born in 1766 in the small Russian village of Borisovka near Kursk. From the age of seven he sang in the choir of Count Nikolai Sheremetyev and attended the Count's music school. He studied the theory of composition under the guidance of the Italian musicians Antonio Sapienza and Giuseppe Sarti and also attended classes on Russian literature and the Italian language at Moscow University. In 1790 Degtyaryov went to Italy with Sarti.

In his youth this gifted actor performed as a tenor and as a dramatic actor on the stage of the Sheremetyevs' theater on their estate of Kuskovo near Moscow. Then he was a chorister in the chapel, precentor and conductor of the orchestra. Only in 1803, at about the age of 40, when he was already a famous musician, was Degtyaryov given his freedom. He then moved to Moscow.

In 1812 he created his most famous composition—the oratorio *Minin and Pozharsky*,** also known as *The Liberation of Moscow*, based on the words by Nikolai Gorchakov. This work was composed during the patriotic upsurge when the country was waging war against Napoleon. Everyone rose up to fight against the foreign invaders. The war of 1812 was called the Patriotic War, just as the war against the nazi invaders was called 130 years later.

Degtyaryov's oratorio was received with great enthusiasm by the Russian public in 1812. It was repeated in 1818, on the occasion of the unveiling of the monument to Minin and Pozharsky in Red Square in Moscow.

Minin and Pozharsky was Degtyaryov's only important composition. According to his contemporaries, he destroyed a number of other works. Today his name is known only to a select few. The destiny of this talented and forgotten composer excited Carol and her professor in the United States. And the genre of Russian oratorio, which differs considerably from Italian, German and other European oratorios, evoked her interest.

The desire to get acquainted with Russian music and to learn more about Degtyaryov prompted Carol to apply for study in the Soviet Union. While she was waiting for an answer, she began to study Russian. Carol came to

*Nikolai Rimsky-Korsakov (1844–1908) was a celebrated Russian composer, conductor and educator.

**Kuzma Minin and Prince Dmitri Pozharsky led popular forces to expel Polish interventionists from Moscow in 1612.

Leningrad with a passive knowledge of the language, and so she was helped by Russian language instructor Valentina Konyukova at the conservatory. Albina Kruchinina, an expert on ancient Russian music, was her scientific advisor.

What is an oratorio? And what is a Russian oratorio, for that matter? Carol Hughes devoted all nine months to investigating these questions, working in the archives of Leningrad and Moscow.

The English for "oratorio" is "I speak," "I beg." It is an extended musical composition sung by chorus and soloists to the accompaniment of a symphony orchestra. It is usually based on a dramatic theme and designed for concert performance.

Oratorio, which occupies an intermediate position between the opera and the cantata, came into being at the turn of the seventeenth century. Oratorio differs from opera in that it doesn't show events, but speaks of them. It is common for oratorio to reveal the theme in heroic and epic terms. Originally oratorio was created for church and choirs.

The first oratorios appeared in Italy and immediately divided into two categories—the vernacular Italian *oratorio vulgare* and Latin—the former being more democratic, the latter academic. Of the many European composers who created oratorios, perhaps the two best known are George Frideric Handel and Johann Sebastian Bach. Bach's most famous oratorios, the two great passion oratorios *St. John* and *St. Matthew*, are often performed today. Mozart, Haydn and Beethoven also worked in this genre. Interest in oratorio was revived in the twentieth century. Great historical events and people's moments likewise require monumental democratic forms in music. For example, Igor Stravinsky's opera-oratorio *Oedipus Rex* is well known.

Until the twentieth century Russian composers rarely used this genre. Degtyaryov was one of only a handful.

After 1917 Russian oratorio again came to the fore. Oratorios were devoted to epic themes of great patriotic content. The most famous are: *On the Field of Kulikovo*, by composer Yuri Shaporin, dedicated to the liberation of Russia from Tartar and Mongol domination; *Yemelyan Pugachev*, by composer Marian Koval; *Alexander Nevsky*, by Sergei Prokofiev; and *Pathetic*, by Georgi Sviridov, based on a poem by Vladimir Mayakovsky.

Carol was pleased with the results of her study of the history of Russian oratorio. She spent hours in the music archives of the Theater, Music and Cinema Research Institute. Located in what used to be Count Zubov's mansion in St. Isaac's Square, the institute has a wonderful repository of ancient scores. Carol had a permanent studying place there, and everyone on the staff knew her well.

When photographer Rudolph Kucherov and I arrived to meet Carol in the archives, several people immediately told us where we could find "the nice American girl," as one elderly attendant described her.

We met Carol's husband Charles, who was in town visiting. Together the four of us saw some of the most beautiful sights in Leningrad—*The Bronze Horseman*, the monument to Peter the Great, founder of the city, erected on the bank of the Neva River 200 years ago; and of course the conservatory, where the monuments to the great Russian composers Mikhail Glinka and Nikolai Rimsky-Korsakov stand; and the Kirov Opera and Ballet Theater facing it.

The entire city of Leningrad is a museum. Almost every house and every avenue is associated with the country's history and culture. Close to 400 bridges span the rivers and canals of this "Northern Venice." As we were crossing the bridge with the unusual name of "Potseluyev" (Kisses), I explained the different legends connected with this bridge. (Carol used the opportunity to give Charles a peck on the cheek.)

During her stay in Leningrad Carol made friends with many of her colleagues. Carol's adviser, Albina Kruchinina, had this to say about her: "Carol is a nice person. She did a great job. She was practically a beginner in musicology. It wasn't easy for her, a pianist by education, to master so many new subjects. But she stubbornly and enthusiastically studied Russian music, and on top of that, a section which is not well known. She was emotionally drawn to Russian music. She visited the former estates of Kuskovo and Ostankino near Moscow, where the Sheremetyevs' theaters were situated. She saw the original score of Degtyaryov's oratorio, and she attended numerous concerts at the philharmonic society. Carol is a true musician and researcher."

Valentina Konyukova, Carol's Russian teacher, remarked: "It was easy and pleasant to work with Carol due to her openness and capacity for hard work. She made good progress in her study of Russian. Even when she went on short trips out of the country, she was worried about missing classes and forgetting her Russian." ■

back to Stanislavsky?

Americans film the Moscow Art Theater

By Anna Nikolayeva
Photographs by Valeri Shustov

Konstantin Stanislavsky's method of dramatic acting has intrigued directors, actors and audiences for years. Now American producer and director Herbert Kline is shooting a film about great directors and acting, and his focal point will be the Moscow Art Theater, which Stanislavsky helped found.

A scene from the play *The Blue Bird*, by Belgian poet and playwright Maurice Maeterlinck. This play has been running at the Moscow Art Theater since 1908, thus breaking all records. Left: Oleg Yefremov (center), chief director of the Moscow Art Theater, talks with director Herbert Kline in his office. Right: Soviet and American theater people got together at a studio to see a student production.

"Have you ever been to Moscow?" the producer asked.

"No," the actor replied.

"Would you like to go?"

"Do you even have to ask? It's an actor's dream."

This brief exchange between writer, producer and director Herbert Kline and actor Burgess Meredith was the start of their work together.

In October 1982 a group of American film makers led by Kline came to Moscow to shoot a film about the Moscow Art Theater, which played an important role in the development of the now-famous Stanislavsky method of dramatic training. This highly influential system was developed by Konstantin Stanislavsky (1863-1938), a Soviet actor, producer and theoretician of the art of acting.

"I am here because I have dreamed for a long time of making a film about Stanislavsky and his theatrical philosophy as practiced around the world," Kline explained. "The film is about great directors and how they staged plays and participated in them. We are also considering filming in England and New York. But, naturally, the Art ▶

In Oleg Yefremov's opinion, "The time has come for us to return to what Stanislavsky called empathy, that is, to appeal to the emotions, to the heart of the audience and, through it, to the mind."

Theater, whose history is so closely linked with the name of Stanislavsky, will be central to our picture."

According to Kline, little is known in the United States about the Moscow Art Theater. Burgess Meredith, who is somewhat of a connecting link expressing the ideas of the film, will help to acquaint Americans with the Art Theater.

It is no simple coincidence that Meredith, whose long career could serve as an illustration for the development of dramatic art in the United States, is going to take part in the picture.

"I began my career on Broadway very early—at about 18," the actor said. "It was necessary for me to study, to try to improve, to be able to know what I was doing. It was through this search of mine and my early experience that I became acquainted with whatever we knew about the Stanislavsky theater. All the work that I did was influenced by what I knew of the Stanislavsky method. It is because of the profound respect I have had all my life for the Moscow Art Theater that I have always wanted to come here just to see it."

The years of Meredith's study coincided with the Art Theater's tours of the United States in 1923 and 1924. In the opinion of Oleg Yefremov, the present chief director of the theater, it was apparently in those years that the foundation was laid for the American theater's adopting the Stanislavsky method. At any rate, after that time several American drama coaches began to study the system and practice it. The leader among them was the late Lee Strasberg, who said that the ideas of Stanislavsky formed the basis of his teaching method.

An Actor's Dream

"The majority of actors would like to work in a repertory theater," Meredith told me. "We always feel a bit envious about it because paradise in the imagination of an actor is a repertory theater. Participating in different plays during the course of a week polishes an actor's skill to a far greater extent than playing the same role day in and day out."

All the theaters in the Soviet Union are repertory theaters. Incidentally, this is a long-standing tradition that goes back to prerevolutionary times. The theater people in our country viewed and continue to view theater not as one box-office hit at a time, but as a movement in the cultural and spiritual life of society. It isn't a disaster if some productions don't bring in a lot of money because theaters in the Soviet Union are subsidized by the government.

A Theater of Its Time

Kline called the Art Theater "a citadel of modern theater." The point here is not purely theatrical culture and not even the discoveries made by Stanislavsky.

Accessible to everyone from its very first season in 1898, the Art Theater expressed the ideas of the progressive-minded people of the time. Its founders regarded theater more than just entertainment; they believed it had a social mission as well. That is why from the start they turned to the works of the best dramatists of the time—Anton Chekhov, Leo Tolstoy and Maxim Gorky from their own country and Henrich Ibsen and Gerhardt Hauptmann from abroad.

In its 85 years the Art Theater has had periods of upsurge and decline. There was a time when it lost its excellent reputation and became quite conservative, but there were also times when it roused the public by dealing with hot social issues.

Oleg Yefremov has headed the Art Theater for more than 10 years now. He arrived at a time when the theater was not in peak form and had become almost a museum.

"When I came to this theater, I saw a whole generation of actors traumatized by years of decline. Its repertoire consisted of mediocre plays, and attending the Art Theater was more a matter of prestige with the public than a spiritual need. But the theater's old-timers presented me with excellent acting material. They demonstrated a true Art Theater school of acting."

Critics have written numerous books about the theater, and in many cases, parallel with the true reputation of the theater, they created an image that was excessively exalted or sharply rejected.

"Our aim is to create an Art Theater of our times," Yefremov remarked, "a theater that will, in our time and in our society, fulfill the functions characteristic of Stanislavsky's theater.

"We want to create a theater that poses social problems and at the same time gives an in-depth study of the nature of the modern individual," the chief director said.

In Yefremov's opinion, "The time has come for us to return to what Stanislavsky called empathy, that is, to appeal to the emotions, to the heart of the audience and, through it, to the mind.

"I am convinced," Yefremov continued, "that today's audience is most interested in human psychology, in an analysis of the emotions, which Stanislavsky called 'the life of the human spirit.' That is the tradition of the Art Theater."

The theater's repertoire has changed in the past few years, and Yefremov believes that it now corresponds to its best traditions. The theater has invited dramatists who dwell on aspects of life as yet untouched by art. Incidentally, it also stages the plays of American authors such as Tennessee Williams and Eugene O'Neill.

In recent years the theater has been playing to full houses. It has won back the audience that expects serious thoughts from the theater and not the idle spectators who merely want to kill time. There is a large number of young people in the hall.

"When I came to the theater, our motto was 'Back to Stanislavsky,' that is, back to the laws of the living theater, the living human image," Yefremov said. "That is not accomplished in one day. Not everything is yet as good as we would like it to be, but we're trying and, it seems to me, we're making progress."

After seeing a play at the Art Theater, Burgess Meredith said he was amazed by the ensemble playing. "It was like music—I didn't listen to the words, but the meaning was quite clear."

A New Rhythm

A theater critic once asked Yefremov if he didn't think that today's Art Theater lacks the culture, the deliberateness and the unhurriedness of the old Art Theater.

"Yes, I do," he replied. "Apparently the refinement of the classical Art Theater will always beckon like a model. As for today's hustle and bustle—show me a place where it doesn't exist. We must not forget that we live in a different age, at an entirely different tempo. We live faster, we feel things more rapidly and we have so many different relationships and involvements that the founders of the Art Theater could never have imagined. We are sometimes tormented by problems the likes of which they never knew. We are closely bound to the rhythm of the country and the whole world. This is the closing era of the twentieth century, and the theater, too, is included in these comings and goings. We cannot turn back, whether we like it or not.

"We may feel nostalgic at times and indulge in all kinds of 'retros,' but we must create an Art Theater of the present, addressed to the audience of the here and now." ■

those magnificent farmers and their gliding machines

By Gennadi Rodionov
Photographs by Marina Barbashova
and Jan Tikhonov

Arturs Cikste (below) has been managing the Nakotne Collective Farm since 1966.

NUMBER 4 ready for flight. Canopy closed. Barograph* switched on."

"Roger. Cleared for circling flight."

Pulled by a tow plane, the Blanik two-seat training glider soared in the air. It was another routine day at the flying club of the Nakotne Collective Farm on the outskirts of Jelgava, 25 miles from Riga, the capital of Latvia. The man in charge of flights is Martins Dirnens, director of the club. Dirnens, a Master of Sports, holds the title of national gliding champion.

The day promised to be favorable, though it was foggy in the morning. Overcast skies are not unusual for the Baltic republics, even in summer. Nevertheless, gliding is very well developed here. The enthusiasm of the pilots could quash any pessimistic weather forecasts.

Dirnens knew well the changeable nature of Baltic weather and told the pilots to get ready to go up.

The gliders were towed to the starting line, the landing markers were set up and a mobile control tower was established. After a quick preflight briefing, the first glider, piloted by Gennadi Karanevsky, a tractor driver, took off.

Others followed him. Ligita Kuzika, a design engineer; Stanislava Navickaite, a student at the Riga Polytechnic Institute; Oleg Keldanovich, a senior in high school—they were people from the most diverse walks of life. (Not only the collective farmers, but their children and relatives as well

The collective farm, Latvia's first, was organized by 11 families who pooled their livestock and equipment back in 1946. Today, with its profits, which total over three million rubles, Nakotne is building modern housing and providing wonderful opportunities for recreation like gliding, kiting for youngsters and choral singing. The choir members (above) are in national dress.

* A barograph is an instrument that records altitude and duration of flight.

can join the flying club.) I could go on listing them, but it's really not that important who flew next. What is important is that they have the opportunity. Learning to glide costs them next to nothing. It's the same at the other four flying clubs in Latvia. The only difference is that here in Jelgava all of the flying club maintenance costs are covered by the collective farm.

I was genuinely surprised by this fact. Why have such a luxury on a farm? But when I took a closer look at the Nakotne Collective Farm, the question vanished into thin air. Now if I were told that they intend to build a giant sports stadium or even an opera house, I would believe it.

Something for Everyone

This collective farm has just about everything—comfortable housing, its own school, shops, eating places, a community center, and the like. Construction is moving along according to a master plan. Both single-family dwellings on small lots and five-story apartment buildings like the kind you ▶

see in cities are being erected. So, there's something to suit every taste.

The pride of the farm is the kindergarten. It's a beautiful building, and the staff provides excellent care for the children.

The demographic situation here is also good. Few young people leave the farm unless it's to go away to study. Incidentally, the farm offers scholarships. The students who receive them are guaranteed a job in their specialty after graduation.

The collective farm sells grain, potatoes, sugar beets, milk and meat to the state. It also raises arctic foxes and minks. Its gross annual income exceeds 10 million rubles, of which net profits make up over 3 million. This pretty much describes the collective farm today.

But how did it start? In 1946, 11 families decided to pool their livestock and the few agricultural implements they had and begin working together. And so Latvia's first collective farm was organized. There are now 331 such farms in the republic. But Nakotne continues to set the tone and does not want to part with the honorary title of leader of farm production in Latvia. The current chairman of the board, Arturs Cikste, who holds the title of Hero of Socialist Labor, has been managing the farm since 1966. Under him Nakotne was awarded the Order of Lenin—the highest distinction in our country.

Wondering Why

The training session for the glider pilots went strictly according to plan. Even dinner, which was brought to the field, did not disturb the established rhythm. Everyone ate in turn.

In an atmosphere like this you involuntarily develop an "aviation itch" and want to go up. I admitted that I had been a flier.

Maria Yasyutina, who was in charge of the time and motion study of the flights, laughed, "There you are—after all the wondering why I was so keen on it."

Maria works at a radioelectronics plant in Riga as a puncher. Flying, however, is her first love. Training sessions are no longer enough for her. Maria wants to fly more often, and she aspires to train beginner pilots. She is all set to get an instructor's license and join the club's staff.

"Into the Zone"

My patient waiting was finally rewarded. Gennadi Boichenko, an instructor, offered to fly with me "into the zone"—the area where aerobatics are allowed.

We climbed in a circle to an altitude of 1,200 meters. After we got permission from the control officer, we unhooked from the plane. It immediately became quieter. Only the whistle of the wind could be heard in the opening of the canopy, plus the crackle of the radio set.

"Now we'll make a couple of turns and then do a loop," Boichenko explained.

Our speed was dropping noticeably. The sensation was one of being on a swing. My heart sank for a moment at the upper point. A second later the controls were moved to the spin position. The Earth, revolving, rushed toward us with increasing speed. I felt as though I were falling face down, and I wanted something to hold onto to break the fall.

The rotation ended as quickly as it started (the Blanik is a remarkable glider!). The G-loads increased. The Earth moved away, and the glider cut into the sky. We had just put our heads down when the next turn followed.

"Well, how are you?" I heard Boichenko shout behind me. I pointed my thumb up.

"Then we'll find a 'thermal'** and soar a little."

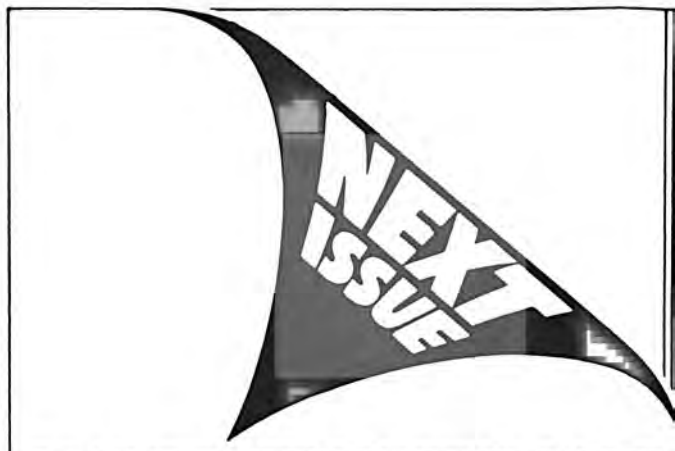
Almost silently we drew invisible figures in the air. I had an excellent view of the main part of the farm, which blended into a pastel landscape.

Why shouldn't a farm have a flight school? I thought. ■

** The "thermal" is a rising air current.

At the request of a Moscow film studio, the members of the flying club built a replica of a plane designed by Igor Sikorsky, a Russian pioneer in the field of aviation. Martins Dirnens (left), director of the club, clears a plane for takeoff, while Maria Yasyutina records the starting time.

Stanislava Navickaite is all smiles after receiving a high mark for her flight.



SCIENCE VERIFIES CITY'S AGE

Named in Second Century Book

Tashkent, the capital of Uzbekistan in Central Asia, is celebrating its 2000th anniversary this year, but only in Soviet times did it begin to develop economically, socially and culturally. Although the city was seriously damaged during the earthquake in 1966, it was restored in a short time thanks to help received from the whole country. In an interview Sharaf Rashidov, World War II veteran, Communist Party official, writer and statesman, speaks of Tashkent's plans for the future.

TASHKENT-82 FILM FESTIVAL

Developing Countries Rate

Ninety Asian, African and Latin American countries participated in the international film festival in Tashkent in 1982. Their 200 entries show that it is impossible to get a complete picture of what is happening in world cinematography without seeing the films being produced in Third World countries. An article in August describes the festival.

FIRST UNIVERSITY IN CENTRAL ASIA

Inventiveness Encouraged

Destroyed by the 1966 earthquake, Tashkent University was relocated on the outskirts of the city, where it has a large campus and new buildings. An illustrated article acquaints the reader with the university's traditions, achievements and students.

COMING SOON

Peace Is the Keynote of the USSR's Foreign Policy

SOVIET LIFE

Tashkent celebrates its 2000th anniversary

August 1983 • $1.25

May not be checked out until one month after this date:
AUG 02 1983
The University Library
University of California, San Diego
La Jolla, California

DISPLAY SHELVES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA

DK
1
U67
—
1983
NO. 8

An urban culture existed on the territory of modern Tashkent as early as 20 centuries ago. Excavations of the Shashtepa town site started six years ago unearthed evidence confirming this. Situated in the southern part of Tashkent on a 30-meter elevation far from the noisy streets and construction sites, Shashtepa has been well preserved. Scientists have known about it for a long time, but it was only in 1978 that they managed to get down to its lowest layers. It was there that they discovered traces of an urban culture whose age has been fixed at 2,000 years.

Pointing to a row of large clay bricks, Margarita Filanovich, who has a Candidate of Science degree in history and is chief of the Tashkent archeological team, said that they were the fragments of a strong fortress wall which had once surrounded the palace of the local ruler. The ruins that archeologists have dug up prove that the city had large buildings with a complicated system of corridors, arches and passageways characteristic of urban settlements.

The palace was surrounded by the quarters of various artisans. The large quantity of earthenware found at the site testifies to the high level of pottery production, while slag and fragments of metalware prove they smelted metal as well. The discovery of complex looms means there were skilled weavers among the inhabitants.

In time five small towns and about 50 settlements grew up around Shashtepa. They suffered fires, wars and natural calamities, but the people who lived there rebuilt their homes and did not abandon the area. In the tenth century Shashtepa was given a new name—Tashkent. In the Turkic language it means "City of Stone." It was first mentioned in the books of Mahmud Kashgar, the great Turkic philologist of the tenth century, and in the works of the famous poet al-Bīrūnī.

2000 where the city started from

Shashtepa, a 30-meter hill, has been well preserved because it is far away from the construction sites.

By Ergash Nabiyev

Margarita Filanovich leads the discussion on the next stage of the Shashtepa excavations. The diggings have unearthed articles made 2,000 years ago.

CPSU CENTRAL COMMITTEE HOLDS PLENARY MEETING AND USSR SUPREME SOVIET MEETS IN JUNE

THE CENTRAL COMMITTEE of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union held a regular Plenary Meeting in Moscow on June 14 and 15, 1983, at which topical questions of the party's ideological and mass political work were discussed. Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, delivered a lengthy speech at the Plenary Meeting.

After that—on June 16 and 17—the USSR Supreme Soviet held a session at which the President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet was elected. Konstantin Chernenko, member of the Politburo of the CPSU Central Committee, Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, who spoke at the session, proposed that Yuri Vladimirovich Andropov, General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, be elected to that post. "The purposeful, energetic and imaginative activity of Yuri Andropov in the post of General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, his professional and human qualities, his experience and political wisdom have won him universal respect, the trust and support of the party and the people," Chernenko said.

"The firm and consistent line of the Communist Party and the Soviet state, which is aimed at improving the international situation, at re-channeling developments toward détente and averting a thermonuclear catastrophe, is inseparably linked with the work of Yuri Andropov. Yuri Andropov authoritatively represents this line in the international arena," Chernenko added.

The session unanimously elected Yuri Andropov to the post of President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet.

Yuri Andropov expressed his heartfelt gratitude and appreciation to the deputies for the high trust they had placed in him and assured them that while in the post of President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, he would give his every effort and all his knowledge and experience to live up to that honored trust.

Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee and President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet

RESOLUTION OF THE USSR SUPREME SOVIET ON THE ELECTION OF YURI ANDROPOV TO THE PRESIDENCY OF THE PRESIDIUM OF THE USSR SUPREME SOVIET

The Supreme Soviet of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics resolves:

To elect Comrade Yuri Vladimirovich Andropov the President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet.

Vasili Kuznetsov,
First Vice President of the Presidium
of the USSR Supreme Soviet

Tengiz Menteshashvili,
Secretary of the Presidium
of the USSR Supreme Soviet

Moscow, the Kremlin, June 16, 1983

RESOLUTION OF THE USSR SUPREME SOVIET ON THE INTERNATIONAL SITUATION AND THE FOREIGN POLICY OF THE SOVIET UNION

HAVING HEARD and discussed the report "On the International Situation and the Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union" made by Deputy Andrei A. Gromyko, member of the Politburo of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, First Vice Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers and USSR Minister of Foreign Affairs, the USSR Supreme Soviet resolves:

• To approve fully the activities of the USSR Government in carrying out the Leninist foreign policy of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Soviet state;

• To approve the measures carried out to implement the fundamental directives of the November (1982) and June (1983) Plenary Meetings of the CPSU Central Committee that are aimed at lessening international tension, bringing about effective agreements in the field of arms control and disarmament, eliminating the sources of conflict and preventing the emergence of new ones, and promoting equitable, peaceful cooperation with every state irrespective of its social system.

The USSR Supreme Soviet unanimously approves measures to maintain at an adequate level the defense capabilities of the Soviet Union and ensure the security of its allies, which are adopted with due account of the military and political situation taking shape in the world. These measures are aimed at preserving the present balance of forces, which, in the current situation, is an effective guarantee against the unleashing of a nuclear war.

In the current tense international situation everything must be done to halt the arms race, bring the world back onto the path of détente and strengthen peace. The attainment of these goals would be greatly facilitated if all the other nuclear powers followed the Soviet example and pledged not to be the first to use nuclear weapons and also accepted the Warsaw Treaty Organization's proposals on concluding with the NATO countries a treaty on nonuse of military force and on preserving peaceful relations.

One of the most urgent tasks today is that of halting the buildup of nuclear armaments. The achievement of this goal would be a great contribution toward lessening the threat that looms over the peoples.

Accordingly, the USSR Supreme Soviet instructs the Soviet Government to forward a proposal to the governments of the United States of America, Great Britain, France and the People's Republic of China to the effect that all nuclear powers should simultaneously freeze all their nuclear weapons in terms of quantity and quality. Such a freeze could be first applied in relation to the USSR and the USA, beginning with a date to be agreed upon and proceeding from the assumption that the other nuclear powers would act in a similar way.

A freeze on all the components of nuclear arsenals would steeply increase the level of trust in relations among the states possessing nuclear weapons and would make possible a decisive breakthrough to a better general situation in the world.

An end to the buildup of nuclear armaments would be an effective action relatively easy to undertake, the point of departure for their subsequent reduction and, eventually, for their complete abolition.

This would create a more favorable situation for mutually acceptable accords at the current Soviet-American talks on the limitation and reduction of strategic arms and also nuclear weapons in Europe, in accordance with the principle of equality and equal security.

The Supreme Soviet of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics expresses the hope that the supreme legislatures and governments of the United States of America, Great Britain, France and the People's Republic of China will take a constructive position of responsibility with respect to the proposal for a freeze on nuclear weapons and will display political will so that it can be possible to break, at last, the vicious circle of the arms race in the interests of all the peoples of the planet.

Yuri Andropov,
President of the Presidium
of the USSR Supreme Soviet

Tengiz Menteshashvili,
Secretary of the Presidium
of the USSR Supreme Soviet

Moscow, the Kremlin, June 16, 1983

BIOGRAPHY OF YURI ANDROPOV

YURI VLADIMIROVICH ANDROPOV was born on June 15, 1914, into the family of a railroad man working at Nagutskaya Station in Stavropol Territory. He has a higher education and has been a member of the CPSU since 1939.

At 16, Yuri Andropov, then a member of the Komsomol (Young Communist League), was a worker in the town of Mozdok, in the North Ossetian Autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic. After that he worked as a crew member aboard ships of the Volga Shipping Lines.

In 1936 he began to be elected to various offices in the Young Communist League. He became full-time Secretary of the YCL organization of the Water Transport Technical School in Rybinsk in Yaroslavl Region and was soon promoted to the post of organizer of the YCL Central Committee at the Volodarsky Shipyards in Rybinsk. In 1938 the Komsomol members of Yaroslavl Region elected him First Secretary of the Yaroslavl Regional Committee of the YCL. In 1940 he was elected First Secretary of the Central Committee of the Young Communist League of Karelia.

From the first days of the Great Patriotic War [1941-1945], Yuri Andropov was an active participant of the partisan movement in Karelia. After the city of Petrozavodsk was liberated from the fascist invaders in 1944, he started holding various posts in the party. He was elected Second Secretary of the Petrozavodsk City Party Committee and in 1947 Second Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Karelia.

In 1951 Yuri Andropov was transferred, by the decision of the CPSU Central Committee, to the staff of the CPSU Central Committee. He was appointed an inspector and then the head of a subdepartment of the CPSU Central Committee.

In 1953 he was assigned by the party to diplomatic work and served as the USSR's Ambassador to the Hungarian People's Republic for several years.

In 1957 he was appointed head of a department of the CPSU Central Committee.

At the Twenty-second Party Congress [in 1961] and at subsequent party congresses Yuri Andropov was elected a member of the CPSU Central Committee.

In 1962 he was elected Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee.

In May 1967 he was appointed Chairman of the State Security Committee under the USSR Council of Ministers. In June of the same year he was elected an alternate member of the Politburo of the CPSU Central Committee.

In May 1982 he was elected Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee.

Since April 1973 Yuri Andropov has been a member of the Politburo of the CPSU Central Committee.

In November 1982 at the Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee he was elected General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee.

Yuri Andropov has been a deputy of the USSR Supreme Soviet for several convocations.

In every post to which Yuri Andropov was assigned by the party, he has displayed loyalty to the great cause of Lenin and to the party. He devotes all his energy, knowledge and experience to the implementation of the party's decisions and to the struggle for the triumph of communist ideas.

In 1974 Yuri Andropov, a prominent leader of the Communist Party and the Soviet state, was awarded the title of Hero of Socialist Labor in recognition of his great services to the homeland. He has been awarded the Order of Lenin four times, the Order of the October Revolution, the Order of the Red Banner, as well as the Order of the Red Banner of Labor three times, and other decorations.

August 1983, No. 8 (323)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

2000TH ANNIVERSARY OF TASHKENT

II WHERE THE CITY STARTED FROM
by Ergash Nabiyev

2 TASHKENT IS 2000 YEARS OLD AND STAYS YOUNG
Interview with Sharaf Rashidov

8 EARTHQUAKE AND REVIVAL
by Fyodor Ovechkin

26 BLUE SHIPS
by Utkir Abdullayev

30 THE FIRST IN CENTRAL ASIA
by Victor Rudenko

46 IN THE SKY OVER TASHKENT
by Shakhabutdin Zainutdinov

48 EXPRESS SERVICE BELOW GROUND
by Abdulla Sabirov

55 THE RELIGIOUS CENTER OF MUSLIMS IN THE USSR
by Vladimir Mizhiritsky

COMMENTARY

19 STRENGTHENING INTERNATIONAL SECURITY
Excerpt from the book *How to Avert the Threat to Europe*

24 SOVIET ECONOMY: NEWS, EVENTS, PROBLEMS
by Gennadi Pisarevsky

SOVIET PEOPLE

6 VICTORY DAY
by Bakhtiyar Turayev

12 A WEDDING IN TASHKENT
by Gani Karimov

20 ACADEMICIAN, A PEASANT'S SON
by Omar Fergani

58 VISITING A CHAIKHANA
by Salim Akhunov

60 CHOOSE, TASTE AND BUY
by Tursun Salimov

64 THE STORY OF A BOXER
by Eduard Avanesov

ECONOMY AND SCIENCE

15 ALL-ELECTRONIC TV WAS TESTED HERE IN 1928
by Boris Alexeyev

40 HARNESSING THE SUN

INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS

38 MOVIE STARS MEET IN TASHKENT
by Boris Berman

42 LET'S SMOKE THE PIPE OF PEACE
by Makhmud Yunusov

45 TASHKENT, SEATTLE'S SISTER CITY

63 OPEN LETTER TO THE REVEREND JOSEPH T. BOULET
by Vladlen Kuznetsov

LITERATURE AND THE ARTS

51 EVERYBODY KNOWS TAMARA

57 THE HUNDRED ROLES OF SHUKUR BURKHANOV

Front Cover: Abdurahim Maraimov is almost 100 years old. The world has changed beyond recognition in these years, but Uzbekistan and Tashkent, its capital, have changed even more.

The photographs for this issue were taken by Vsevolod Tarasevich, Nabi Utarbekov, Vladimir Molgachev, Alexei Varfolomeyev and Sergei Lidov.

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Valeri Belyakov

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency.

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.
Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35
(ISSN 0038-5549) 3 Years—$19.50

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

EDITOR'S NOTES

IT seems to me that the front cover for August symbolizes the underlying idea of the issue—the duality of the age and youth of Tashkent. Tashkent is 2,000 years old, ancient compared with Soviet cities. But it is really younger than all the capitals of the union republics and many other cities of the country.

The fact is that Tashkent was born three times. The first time was 2,000 years ago. The second time was in 1924, when it developed from a provincial town into the capital of a Soviet socialist republic and a big industrial center. And the third time was in 1970, when it was restored after the devastating earthquake in April 1966 destroyed more than a third of its housing. The development and restoration of Tashkent and the invariable support and assistance from Moscow and cities of the other fraternal republics are dealt with at length in the issue.

When we describe Tashkent, we are also describing Uzbekistan and, if you will, all the Soviet Central Asian republics. The history of these republics has many features in common and, at the same time, is very individual. The culture of the Central Asian peoples is rooted in the ancient past and includes the names of outstanding men. Among them are ninth century mathematician and astronomer Akhmad Fergani, eleventh century scholars al Bīrūnī and Ibn Sina (Avicenna), fifteenth century scholar, astronomer and mathematician Ulug-Beg Muhammad Taragai.

In September 1980, by a decision of UNESCO, the world marked the centennial of the birth of Avicenna, the encyclopedist who wrote the *Canon of Medicine*. On that occasion Novosti Press Agency instituted an annual prize in his name, which is awarded for a work in literature, journalism or social science that best popularizes ideas of peace and friendship between the peoples of Asia and Africa on the one hand, and the Soviet Union, on the other. Below is a photograph of that medal.

In the past few years the status of Tashkent has been raised another notch. It is now the site of international get-togethers: film festivals, scientific symposiums and writers conferences.

Tashkent is 2000 years old and stays young

Interview with Sharaf Rashidov

Sharaf Rashidov, 66, is an alternate member of the Politburo of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and First Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Uzbekistan. He is a veteran of the Second World War, a writer and a statesman. Rashidov has received the Hero of Socialist Labor award twice. The following is an interview he gave our correspondents Boris Alexeyev and Elpar Khodjayev.

Q: Frankly speaking, it's hard today to establish such an exact date as the 2000th anniversary of Tashkent. Do you know how it was figured out?
A: Tashkent is indeed one of the oldest cities in Central Asia whose origin was lost in the haze of centuries. However, it is mentioned in the Avesta, a collection of sacred books of the first century B.C., and also in Eastern chronicles pertaining to the second century B.C.

Our archeologists did extensive work to establish the age of Tashkent scientifically. They wound up three years ago with the discovery of a number of splendid monuments on the territory of the city. A comprehensive analysis utilizing the latest achievements of modern science proved that Tashkent has been in existence for 2,000 years. It consisted of a number of small settlements and about 50 palaces surrounded by a thick fortress wall. The archeologists found round and rectangular towers, pylons, palace halls flanked by corridors and decorated with monumental paintings, and temples of fire worshiped by ancient inhabitants.

As a matter of fact, some scholars believe that Tashkent is much older than 2,000 years. Referring to legends about the life and struggle of ancient kings and heroes, and linking them with the city, they claim that its origin dates back to from 2,500 to 3,000 years ago. Personally, I'm inclined to favor scientific data over legends and myths.

Q: Was Tashkent a political and cultural center all those years?
A: It became a real political, economic and cultural center only in the years of Soviet power. Before that it was a typical Oriental town.

Today Tashkent is a major industrial center accounting for a quarter of all of the republic's industrial output. It is also a center of the engineering industry. It manufactures different kinds of cable, parts for tractors and automobiles, and all kinds of machines that make cotton harvesting and processing easier. Planes, excavators, power transformers and electric cranes are built in Tashkent. It is also a major producer of consumer goods. Goods made in Tashkent are shipped to all parts of the Soviet Union and to many countries in Europe, Asia, Africa and Latin America.

Tashkent's airport links the Soviet Union with many countries of the East. In traffic intensity, it ranks among the first in our country.

The capital of Uzbekistan is a leading scientific and cultural center of Soviet Central Asia. Practically every fifth inhabitant of the city is studying. We have 321 general education and 20 vocational schools, as well as 19 institutions of higher learning, including a university, a polytechnic institute and a medical institute. Tashkent is the seat of the Academy of Sciences of Uzbekistan, which incorporates 32 major research establishments.

Tashkent has 9 theaters, 165 clubs and 122 movies. We are proud of our TV studios, the largest in the East. We have two film studios and six stadiums.

International meetings and symposiums are held regularly in our city.

Q: You have just mentioned that all kinds of international events take place in Tashkent. We remember the term "the spirit of Tashkent" which became popular in the late fifties. Many political terms have been forgotten since then. What about "the spirit of Tashkent"?
A: You are talking about the Afro-Asian writers movement. It is a product of our time, distinguished by the struggle for peace, social progress and cultural cooperation among nations.

The first Tashkent Conference of Afro-Asian Writers was held in 1958. Incidentally, writers from a number of European and Latin American countries also took part in it.

That conference adopted an Appeal which said in part:

> We writers are the conscience of the peoples. We bear responsibility for the destinies not only of our contemporaries, but also of future generations. . . . We urge everyone to join us in the search for the truth, for beauty and freedom, which will permit us to create a literature linked with the life of the people and capable of helping them work for the triumph of reason and justice on Earth. . . .

The ideas and principles formulated at this conference were called "the spirit of Tashkent," and they are now an integral part of all the activities of Afro-Asian writers.

Continued on page 7

Tashkent is a star of the Orient in the constellation of capitals of the constituent republics, a symbol of friendship and fraternity of the peoples inhabiting the Soviet Union. It was rebuilt from the ruins left by the earthquake and is now a city of highly developed industry and science and one of the most famous centers of culture in the country.

Left: Bird's-eye view of Lenin Square, the center of the city. Below: Women had a hard time in prerevolutionary Tashkent, the uneducated chattel of their husbands. Now they are scientists, teachers and engineers.

Dusty streets of windowless hovels—that was the city in prerevolutionary times.

Tashkent is one of the oldest cities in Central Asia, but only in Soviet times did it become a real political, economic and cultural center. Before that it was just a typical Oriental town.

On May 9, Victory Day, World War II veterans don their medals and head for the monument of the Unknown Soldier.

Sharaf Rashidov, head of the Communist Party of Uzbekistan, opens the ceremony by placing a wreath at the foot of the monument.

victory day

By Bakhtiyar Turayev

On Victory Day, May 9, World War II veterans all head for the center of Tashkent to the monument of the Unknown Soldier. On that day they take special pride in putting on their military uniforms and decorations.

There are fewer war veterans each year, and the ones that are still around find it increasingly difficult to get to the monument. Many of them come on crutches, while others are brought in wheelchairs. Everyone who can make it goes to Lenin Square, because Victory Day is their day, their holiday.

On June 22, 1941, the instant that news of the war reached Tashkent, people rushed to volunteer for the front. There were whole regiments made up of Uzbeks who later fought to defend Russian, Ukrainian and Byelorussian towns. Thousands of people from Tashkent were awarded orders and medals. Some had the title of Hero of the Soviet Union conferred on them for courage and heroism in action.

Sabir Rakhimov, the first Uzbek general, was one of them. He was killed in 1944.

Akhmedzhan Shukurov, a soldier in the Red Army, was killed in a Russian village near Orel, and its inhabitants renamed their village Shukurovka in his honor.

There is a monument to the Uzbek partisan Mirsadyk Topibaldyev standing on Byelorussian soil.

On Victory Day we not only honor the survivors, we also pay tribute to the memory of those who fell in battle. That is why the veterans, after laying wreaths at the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier, go to the military cemetery where their friends and comrades in arms lie buried. Every year, Hero of the Soviet Union Batyr Babayev, 70, is in their midst. He has many memories of the past war, even happy ones.

"In April 1945," recalls Babayev, "the unit in which I served reached the Elbe. That is where our soldiers met the Americans. I remember how everyone rejoiced at the meeting because we were Allies fighting against a common enemy. I also remember that even though we spoke a different language, we understood each other perfectly through gestures, smiles and handshakes.

"A lot of water has flowed in the Elbe since then, but I am convinced that the memory of those days is alive in the minds not only of the Soviet soldiers but also of the Americans who participated in the meeting. My conviction was confirmed several years ago when I visited the United States with a delegation of the Soviet War Veterans Committee.

"Recalling my meeting with the American veterans, I remember their saying that we should do everything possible to protect the peace. After all, didn't we fight for it together during the Second World War?" ■

Tashkent is 2000 years old

Continued from page 2

Q: With your kind permission, we'd like to get back to the story of Tashkent. It is hard for my generation to believe that everything we see in the city today was built since Uzbekistan became a Soviet republic. Do you agree?
A: I do, but it's true just the same. The Uzbeks were regarded by czarist Russia as a colonial nation. We inherited the grave legacy of feudal times: narrow, dusty streets and dead alleys lined with gray, one-story houses without windows and surrounded by adobe fences. The city had no water mains or sewage system to speak of, while electricity burned in only 200 to 300 houses occupied by the elite in the central district.

Q: What were the first steps of the Soviet Government in Tashkent?
A: It began changing the spiritual and cultural appearance of the city. I'll give you one example. Vladimir Lenin, the founder of our state, signed a decree in 1920 establishing a state university in Tashkent. Those who know our history remember that the Civil War was being waged at that time. Yet in spite of the troubled period, the Bolsheviks, headed by Lenin, were already thinking of how to train specialists for our outlying national territory. They decided to do this in a city that did not have a single institution of higher learning and where few people knew how to read and write.

By the way, Tashkent University generated a number of higher educational institutions in our republic.

Q: Was the change you mentioned confined only to the construction of a university?
A: Of course not. General education, vocational and technical schools began to be built in the city at the same time, as well as hospitals and polyclinics. Industrial enterprises were also built. Engineering, metallurgical and light industry enterprises appeared in Tashkent in the period of the prewar five-year plans. We identify the years of peaceful work as "prewar" and "postwar." Housing with modern conveniences was constructed. In other words, Tashkent has changed beyond recognition.

Q: You no longer see women wearing yashmaks in the streets and squares of Tashkent. Would you like to comment on this?
A: I regard the emancipation of women in Central Asia as one of the greatest gains of Soviet power. Only 60 years ago our women languished in their narrow world of *ichkari*, that is, the women's part of the house, where entrance was forbidden to male strangers. The women were barred from public life and considered the property of their husbands.

Nothing like that exists today. The women in Tashkent alone make up almost half of those engaged in Uzbekistan's economy. Many of them are managers of industrial enterprises, engineers, party functionaries and cultural workers. Some of them have doctor's and candidate's degrees in science. There are professors and assistant professors among our women, as well as writers, artists, doctors and teachers.

Q: Everyone knows that Tashkent did not suffer during the Second World War. On the contrary, it accommodated refugees from the territories of the Soviet Union which were temporarily occupied by nazi troops. Would you tell us something about this?
A: Yes, you're right. Tashkent went through the Second World War unscathed in the sense that it was so far away from the front and not subjected to savage enemy air raids. However, from the very first minute of the nazi sneak attack on the Soviet Union, Tashkent stood side by side with the entire Soviet nation. Thousands of Tashkent residents joined the Red Army as volunteers and waged a life-and-death struggle against the invaders. Many thousands worked in the city's factories for 10 or more hours a day, often without any day off. They regeared industry to wartime needs.

In the grimmest days of the war, our city gave asylum to thousands of refugees from the temporarily overrun areas of our country. Scores of industrial enterprises, educational establishments and cultural institutions were evacuated to our republic.

Special care was given by our city residents to orphans. More than 200,000 children who lost their parents were evacuated to Uzbekistan during the war, but none of them felt abandoned. I think this was a vivid manifestation of the friendship of our peoples. The international fraternity of the Soviet people was again evident in the way the whole country pitched in to help the city when it was hit by a major earthquake in 1966.

The earth was still shaking underneath Tashkent when the whole country extended a helping hand to the population of the Uzbek capital. Within hours after the first destructive tremors, Leonid Brezhnev, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, arrived in Tashkent to personally supervise working out relief measures.

As I mentioned a minute ago, the entire Soviet people immediately responded to the appeal to help rebuild the city. Construction workers of Moscow, Leningrad and other cities of the Russian Federation, the Ukraine, Byelorussia, Kazakhstan, Moldavia, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Georgia, Azerbaijan, Armenia, Tajikistan, Kirghizia and Turkmenia took part in this work.

The city, which had lost more than 50,000 apartment units in the quake, was restored in a very short time. I would say that it was completely rebuilt.

Like the fabulous phoenix, it rose, younger and better, from heaps of rubble. Today Tashkent is a city with blocks of modern houses, beautiful public buildings, cultural and scientific institutions, splendid architectural ensembles, parks and gardens, and a wonderful Metro.

Q: About two million people of different nations and nationalities live in Tashkent today. Does this multinational structure affect the city's life in any way?
A: As a matter of fact, Tashkent is the fourth biggest city of the Soviet Union. Its population is representative of the more than 100 nations and nationalities inhabiting our country. So you see, Tashkent is not only a densely populated city, but also a multinational one. Side by side, like a big friendly family, they tackle economic and cultural problems connected with the development of the Uzbek capital.

This is inherent in the socialist system, where the friendship of all nations and nationalities is the prevailing rule. No wonder that the people of Tashkent have given Russian, Ukrainian, Turkmenian, Byelorussian and Kazakh names to the housing projects, streets and other rebuilt places in the city. Majestic, and, at the same time, light and colorful, they personify the indestructible friendship of our peoples. That is why we regard Tashkent as a city of friendship.

Q: Do many Americans come to Tashkent? Does the city have any ties with the United States?
A: Americans seem to be showing an increasingly greater interest in the capital of Uzbekistan. The number of people coming from the United States as tourists, participants in scientific symposiums and members of delegations is growing. More than 1,500 U.S. citizens visit us each year, and many of them come from Seattle, Tashkent's twin city, with which it maintains close ties.

We are proud that Tashkent has won fame both in our country and among its friends abroad as a city with a wonderful present and an even more promising future.

Q: How do you envision that future?
A: I've already pointed out that the groundwork for that future is being laid today. Tashkent is proud of being the meeting place for major international forums and symposiums. Rebuilt from ashes and rubble, it looks younger and more beautiful each year. Architecturally outstanding structures have been built in the city in recent years, for example the Palace of Friendship of the Peoples, the new 375-meter radio and TV tower, the Moskva Hotel and the second line of the Metro, to name a few.

About 190,000 apartment units, together with cultural and service facilities, will be built in the Eleventh Five-Year Plan period (1981-1985) as well as a big movie house and another subway line.

I am sure that by the end of this century Tashkent will be a garden city with an even more attractive and original appearance, convenient for work and leisure, a city worthy of Soviet people. ■

earthquake and revival

By Fyodor Ovechkin

The destruction wrought by the earthquake that shook Tashkent in April 1966 was enormous. The whole USSR helped to rebuild the city, and by 1970 there wasn't a sign of the damage left.

On April 26, 1966, an underground tremor registering 8 on the Richter scale awakened the sleeping Tashkenters at 5:23 A.M. Within seconds a third of the city's housing was destroyed. It looked like Tashkent was doomed to remain in ruins for many years to come. But the very next day work to eliminate the effects of the quake had already begun.

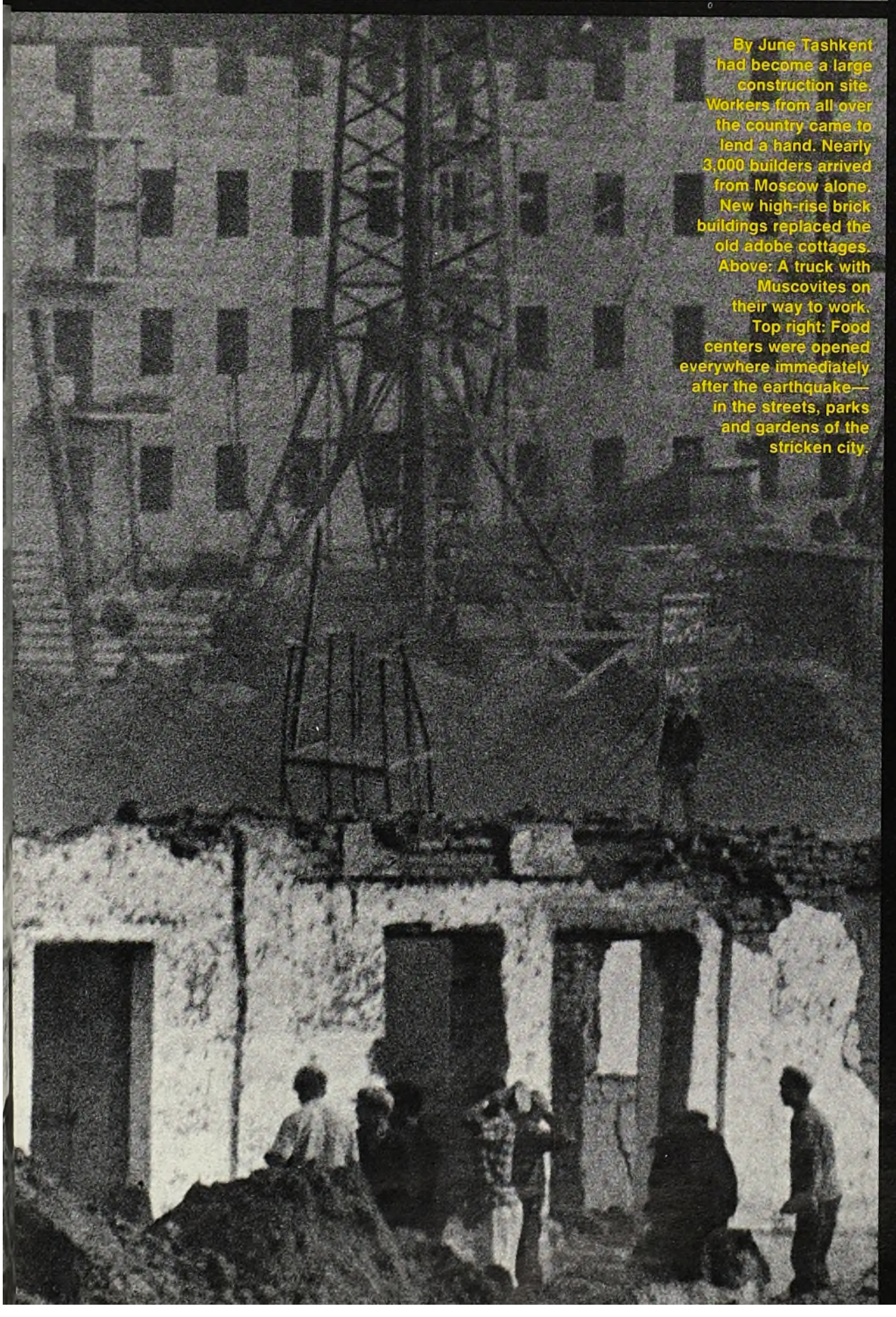
Trains bringing builders, equipment and construction materials from across the country were heading for the stricken city. The union republics, Moscow and Leningrad had decided to build over a million square meters of housing there with their own labor, funds and resources, and by June 1966 Tashkent was one huge construction site.

With a building potential like this, it was possible to complete the city's reconstruction by 1970. Following the recommendations of scientists, the city planners revised their building techniques to allow for reinforcing all structures. This made it possible to put up houses 9, 12, 16 and 20 stories high. Their margin of strength guarantees that they will withstand even a 10-magnitude earthquake.

The new qualitative level achieved by the construction industry enabled it to build not just a lot, but also beautifully. Vivid, expressive architectural groups now grace the city everywhere. The effort won a USSR State Prize for many of the architects, planners and builders who created the central part of Tashkent after the quake.

"We have now developed a new

Above: The home and school of this 8-year-old girl were destroyed, but the country's best Young Pioneer camps were put at the disposal of Tashkent's children. By September all the schools had been restored, and they could continue their studies under normal conditions. Left: Approximately 78,000 families were left homeless.



By June Tashkent had become a large construction site. Workers from all over the country came to lend a hand. Nearly 3,000 builders arrived from Moscow alone. New high-rise brick buildings replaced the old adobe cottages. Above: A truck with Muscovites on their way to work. Top right: Food centers were opened everywhere immediately after the earthquake—in the streets, parks and gardens of the stricken city.

master plan for Tashkent embracing the period until 2000," says Sabir Adylov, the city's chief architect. "Its implementation will make the capital of Uzbekistan even more beautiful. The main aim of the plan is to consolidate Tashkent's role as a large administrative, cultural and scientific center. No large plants will be built within the city limits. On the contrary, all factories that cause pollution will be transferred to the outskirts of the city, and parks and public gardens will be laid out in their place. It is a point of special importance since the population of Tashkent will reach the three-million mark by 2000."

Anyone speaking about Tashkent's revival cannot help mentioning the enormous work done by local scientists to protect the city from future natural disasters. Just several months after the earthquake, a research institute of seismology was established in Tashkent. Its aim is earthquake forecasting. World science has so far found 11 universally recognized methods of prediction, and five of them originated within the walls of the Tashkent institute.

"Another major project," says its director Academician Gani Mavlyanov, "has been the compilation of seismic zoning maps of Tashkent and other Uzbek cities. Planners and builders have received a document stating precisely where earthquakes may occur and what their magnitude will be. It is now possible to calculate with great accuracy the margin of strength necessary for buildings in each particular area." ■

Tashkent

Snatched from the desert, Tashkent is now a green city with many fountains. The cascade in front of the circus building is the most beautiful. Bottom: In a city park. Facing page: This monument is a tribute to the courage shown by the people during the earthquake (top). Uzbek architects use national themes in their design (bottom).

a wedding in Tashkent

By Gani Karimov

It all began two years ago when Zakir Alimov, a young engineer, met his future bride Dila, a medical student, at a party given by a mutual friend.

The happy bride and bridegroom entering the municipal building where they will get a marriage certificate. After that they will have a sumptuous wedding reception with relatives, friends, colleagues and neighbors—a couple of hundred people at least. The celebration usually lasts for three days. It culminates in the bride's arrival at her husband's home.

The Alimovs' spacious yard is packed with guests. At least a couple of hundred are seated at the long table—relatives, colleagues, friends and neighbors, and people who just happen to live in the same *makhalla* (district).

The bridegroom is wearing a brocade oriental coat and an embroidered *tyubeteika* (Uzbek skullcap), and the bride is dressed all in white. They sit at the central table facing the guests. There are bouquets of flowers and an enormous wedding cake on the table in front of them. The newlyweds are surrounded by the best man, the maid of honor, bridesmaids and ushers. The culmination of any Uzbek wedding is the moment when the groom leads the bride into his house. This wedding was no exception. The guests stand up to greet the couple. The folk band starts playing a merry tune, and the soloist sings a love song.

The master of ceremonies congratulates the newlyweds on their marriage, and the feast begins. From time to time the toastmaster invites a guest to the microphone to make a toast. Every toast has three parts: a wish for happiness, a maxim and a joke. The newlyweds have to stand up as each toast is proposed.

The guests are drinking champagne and tasting one dish after another: *samsa* (meat-and-onion patties), *shurpa* (a soup with a lamb broth base), shashlik, pilaf and sweet cakes. The wedding feast continues until late at night. The band plays without stopping, and professional performers and guests take turns dancing.

A Tashkent wedding reception has always been a luxurious feast for a whole crowd. It still retains some of its traditional features.

The preparations for the wedding start long before a young couple have decided to get married. In the olden days every Uzbek marriage was arranged by parents. Today young people choose their own partners.

The newlyweds are seated in the center, surrounded by their guests. There's music and dancing throughout the feast, which lasts until the wee hours of the morning.

On the wedding day the bridegroom and bride, accompanied by their family and friends, get into cars decorated with scarlet ribbons and drive off to a ZAGS (an office that registers various civil events). After the marriage certificate is issued, the whole party tours the city for several hours taking photographs. Those who wish to have a Muslim marriage go to a mosque, and those who are satisfied with a civil marriage go straight to the reception.

A wedding in Tashkent is usually celebrated for three days. On the first day a wedding council is held at the groom's place. The council consists of close relatives and wise, experienced elders. As they sit around the table and eat, they decide how many guests should be invited to the morning pilaf, how much meat and rice will be needed for it and the best ways to serve the guests. The relatives divide the duties among themselves: Some will be serving pilaf, others hot flat cakes, still others tea, and so on.

Those invited for the morning pilaf arrive very early. The pilaf itself is cooked in an enormous kettle by an experienced chef, always a man. Naturally, no family has enough tables, chairs and plates to accommodate several hundred guests so the entire *makhalla* comes to their rescue. Besides, the guests invited for the morning pilaf will come in groups, not all at the same time.

The wedding celebration reaches a high point on the third day. It is held both at the bride's home and at the groom's. The most solemn event of that day is the wife's arrival at her husband's home, for, as a rule, it is the woman who goes to live with her husband.

When the feast is at its climax, the hosts show the gifts received by the young couple. There are many of them, enough for the newlyweds to start their married life in comfort. So much for a typical Uzbek wedding.

However, there are many people of other nationalities in Tashkent. According to statistics, every fifth marriage registered in the Uzbek capital is mixed. What is the wedding procedure in such cases? Well, it's an amazing conglomerate of rituals and traditions, national costumes and cuisines. The wedding reception in such cases is held in a restaurant.

It goes without saying that marriage is a serious event, especially if it is mixed. At the same time, sociological studies show that mixed marriages are usually more stable. The explanation is that such marriages are, in most cases, a result of much thought and consideration of all the pros and cons.

What nationality are the children born of a mixed marriage? The problem is solved in different ways. A child's nationality is determined legally when he or she reaches the age of 16 and is allowed to choose the nationality of the father or the mother.

Such a choice is usually influenced by the ethnic community in which the family lives. ■

all-electronic TV was tested here in 1928

By Boris Alexeyev

The fifteenth century Uzbek poet and scholar Alisher Navoi dreamed of "a wonderful mirror of miracles." The 375-meter TV tower in Tashkent, the highest in continental Asia, proves that the dream has become a reality.

On July 26, 1928, all-electronic television was tested at 74 Navoi Street, Tashkent. It is hard to believe this when you remember what the city looked like in the late twenties: women in yashmaks, and dusty, narrow streets lined with adobe huts. But that's what pictures preserved in a local museum tell us. Then when I saw the patents, looked through documents in the archives, met some of the participants in the events of those distant years and watched a 15-minute film at the Tashkent TV studio, I was convinced beyond a doubt that this Asian city 3,000 kilometers from Moscow was the birthplace of all-electronic television.

Telephoto

The story dates back to the start of the century in St. Petersburg, now Leningrad. Boris Rosing, a well-known Russian scientist, built a cathode-ray tube (CRT) in his laboratory on May 9, 1911, but couldn't work out a transmitting device.

What Rosing began was continued in Soviet years in Tashkent by Boris Grabovsky, a laboratory assistant, and Victor Popov, a professor at the Central Asian University, which had just been founded. Under the professor's guidance, Grabovsky invented a cathode commutator, the basis for the transmission of CRT pictures. Two years later, Grabovsky and Popov started making a moving-picture transceiver, which Grabovsky called a telephoto. A description and diagrams of it can be seen at the Committee for Inventions and Discoveries.

Grabovsky and Popov were soon joined by Ivan Belyansky, a laboratory assistant at a communications research station. He recalls:

Bakhadyr Abdullayev is the director of Tashkent TV. Its total daily transmission time is 40 hours.

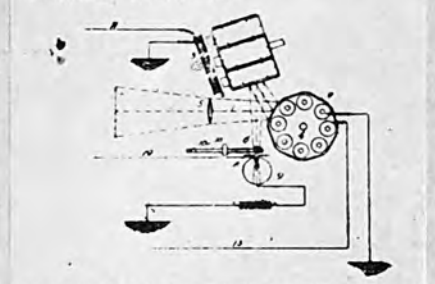
Boris Grabovsky (holding the newly invented pickup tube in a 1925 photo) with physicist and mathematician Nikolai Piskunov. Grabovsky died in 1965 at the age of 70.

A 1929 photo of Russian scientist Boris Rosing (1869-1933). The entry in the USA's book of patents (right) was reported on November 23, 1915, on page 1301.

controlled element for normally holding the outer gate section closed and the inner gate section open and adapted to permit motion of the gate to reverse the action of the gate section.

[Claims 6 and 7 not printed in the Gazette.]

1,161,734. ART OF ELECTRIC TELESCOPY. Boris Rosing, Petrograd, Russia. Filed Apr. 5, 1911. Serial No. 619,166. (Cl. 178—6.)



1. In the art of transmitting luminous pictures, the method which comprises progressively and in a determinate order directing, at the transmitting station, the rays from all the points of the picture to a photo-electric device in a transmitting circuit, producing by means of the said rays a vibratory electric current in said circuit whose impulses or pulsations are of uniform and very brief duration, and, at the receiving station, moving a light signal over a suitable field, and causing said vibratory electric current to vary the intensity of said light signal.

2. In the art of transmitting luminous pictures, the method which comprises progressively deflecting, at the transmitting station, the rays from all the points of the picture to a photo-electric device in a transmitting circuit, producing by means of the said rays a series of el-

This model of Boris Rosing's 1911 cathode-ray tube is kept in the Leningrad Communications Museum.

The Tashkent television network was set up in 1956. Two-thirds of the programs it broadcasts on its four channels are feature films and concerts. Bottom: The actor playing Alisher Navoi fiddling with the telecamera on the set.

"I met Boris Grabovsky in 1927. He got me so interested in the idea of all-electronic television that I stopped thinking about anything else. It was an excellent idea, but where was money going to come from to carry it out? I went straight to Yuldash Akhunbabayev, President of the Uzbek Republic. The government at that time was in Samarkand."

Yuldash Akhunbabayev was 40 then. Although he didn't have a technical education, he saw that there was something in this fantastic project. After listening to what the young laboratory assistant had to say, Akhunbabayev requested a budgetary allocation for the undertaking.

Many people and whole enterprises and organizations pitched in to make the telephoto. The local newspaper *Kizil Uzbekistan* announced on April 23, 1928, that "radiotelephoto tests are to be held shortly."

It happened on July 26.

This is an extract from the records of the tests: "Today, at 12 noon, Tashkent time, the commission conducted a test of a radioelectronic telephoto transceiver, and a moving picture was produced."

"You Don't Know Yourselves What You Have Invented!"

Stills of a newsreel shot by Boris Grabovsky in 1965, three months before his death, have been preserved. They show an old, bent-over man in glasses wearing a white open-collar shirt. His voice is clear and strong as he recalls his youth:

"I used to read about the experiments of Russian scientists on the transmission of pictures. They interested me very much.

"While working as a laboratory assistant in Tashkent, I invented a CRT commutator. Its tests yielded positive results. After that I decided to use it for television.

"Popov and I made the drawings in 1927 and left for Leningrad to show them to Professor Rosing. He received us in his apartment. After studying the drawings and descriptions carefully, Rosing stood up, embraced us and said: 'My dear friends, you don't know yourselves what you have invented! I only invented a receiver, but I had a mechanical transmitter. What you've made is an electronic transmitter.' "

On Professor Rosing's recommendation, the men from Tashkent worked for three months at the Leningrad electrovacuum factory, where they proved the mosaic structure of the photosensitive layer, the interaction of bodies and photocurrents, and also that the photosensitive layer is not damaged by electron bombardment. With this job done, the men returned to Tashkent.

Grabovsky continues his story: "Lamps and tubes were made in Leningrad with the active participation of Boris Rosing, while other parts we needed were made at a Tashkent factory.

"We assembled all the parts at the communications testing station in Tashkent. We managed to show a moving streetcar there. True, that streetcar was in bright sunlight, and the picture was quite bad because of that. We later transmitted a silent picture of two people. The idea of making talking pictures had not yet occurred to anyone.

"The first man in the world to appear on television was Ivan Belyansky, who took off and put on his cap. The second person was my wife Lydia, who moved her lips and made believe that she was engaged in a lively conversation."

That was how a twentieth century miracle took place. It originated in a modest glass tube which is still at the Leningrad Communications Museum. Patent 5592 of November 9, 1925, and Patent 6157 of November 17, 1926, were issued to the inventors. Unfortunately, the discovery was not used extensively at the time because an electronics industry was nonexistent in the twenties.

TV Returns to the City

The return of television to Tashkent took place in 1956, when the first Uzbek-language broadcast was transmitted. Bakhadyr Abdullayev, the director of Tashkent TV programs, told me the story. There were a number of operating monitors in his office, and I saw English captions on one of them. The director explained that a general education program was being presented on Channel 4.

"Are there daily English-language programs?" I asked him. "No," he replied. "We drew up this program jointly with the Ministry of Higher and Specialized Secondary Education of the republic for people who want to continue their education in their free time. Besides, the English, French, German and Spanish languages are all part of the compulsory curriculum of our general education schools. By alternating them, we are helping people who are studying foreign languages."

Abdullayev also said that today Tashkent TV programs deal with all aspects of life in the republic, the country and the whole world. They are presented on four channels with a total viewing time of 40 hours a day, and mainly in the Uzbek language. Some programs are broadcast in Kazakh and Tatar, the languages of the next two largest nationalities residing in the republic.

Roughly two out of every three broadcasts are entertainment, with stress on music. Abdullayev said that they are very popular among the viewers and that the studios this year received 200,000 letters confirming this. It's an amazing fact if you consider that in the twenties Uzbekistan had no ballet, opera or symphonic music at all. For centuries, national Uzbek music was based on the "unison" type, which to European ears is a chain of monotonously repeated sounds.

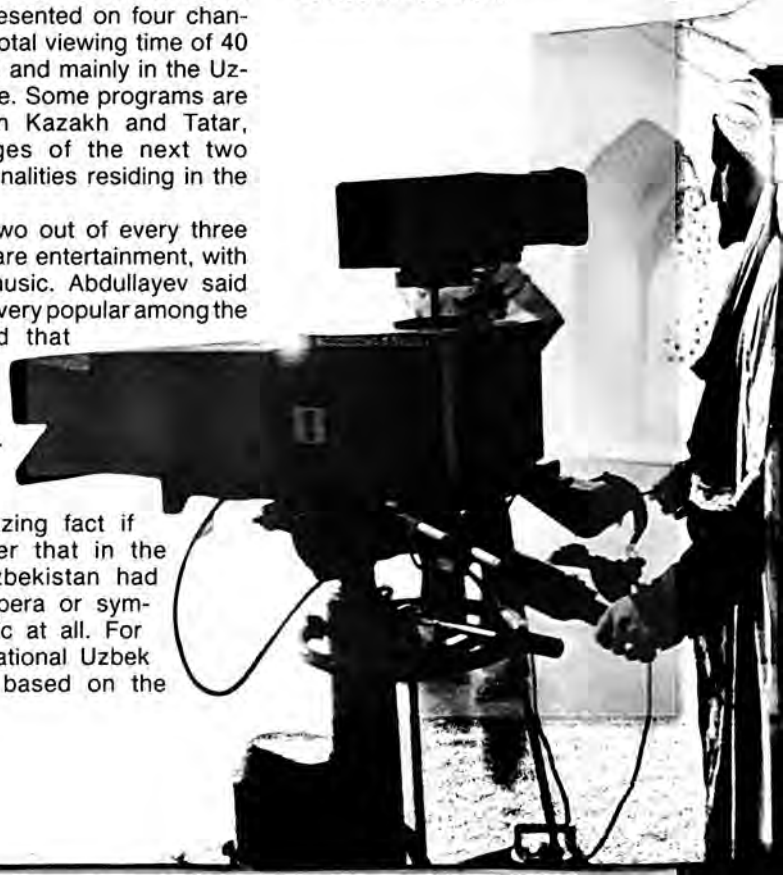
The first musical composition, in the generally recognized meaning of the word, was the opera *Buran* (*Violent Snowstorm*), composed in 1939 by Mukhtar Ashrafi. *Buran* generated a series of national operas, ballets and symphonies, and the stars of local composers began twinkling on the musical horizon.

Abdullayev wound up with this thought: "The credo of our television is to teach, enlighten and show the best of what world culture has to offer."

While he was saying this, I thought of Alisher Navoi, the great fifteenth century Uzbek poet and scholar, and his dream of "a wonderful mirror of miracles."

The people created their legends about the ability of humans to predict the future, about a rotating crystal ball showing all the cities, villages, mountains and seas.

I also thought of those age-old dreams coming true in our day, largely thanks to the telephoto, the world's first TV apparatus invented in Tashkent. ■



STRENGTHENING INTERNATIONAL SECURITY

HOW TO AVERT THE THREAT TO EUROPE is the title of a book released by the Soviet Committee for European Security and Cooperation and by the Scientific Research Council on Peace and Disarmament.

The authors have collected and generalized questions and arguments they frequently hear at discussions on the problems of international security and disarmament with representatives of the West. In this book they answer those questions. The following is an excerpt from the book.

Q: The Soviet pledge not to use nuclear weapons first is the subject of heated debate all over the world. Many see it as an important positive step in the strategic military field. However, others say it is merely a move to favorably impress public opinion. Will it have any tangible impact on the military activity of the USSR and on the international situation in general?

A: This new Soviet initiative by no means represents any "radical revision" of Soviet policy. It is a logical continuation of the fundamental course the Soviet Union has been following in its foreign policy, a natural stage in its military policy and in the development of its defensive military doctrine, which is aimed at averting war in general and, primarily, nuclear war.

At the same time, it is an unprecedented move. The Soviet Union has undertaken this unilateral obligation at a time when there are some nuclear powers which do not deny that their military doctrine admits of the possibility of the first use of nuclear weapons.

The new obligation became binding on the Soviet Union from the moment it was made public, and no preconditions were set for the other side.

As the Soviet Defense Minister Dmitri Ustinov noted in his July 12, 1982, article in *Pravda,* efforts to prevent the escalation of an armed conflict into a nuclear one would now be of even greater importance for the training of the Soviet Armed Forces. This imposes an even stricter framework on the training of troops and staff officers. It also imposes even more rigid control in order to rule out any unauthorized use of nuclear weapons, both tactical and strategic.

All this leads to the conclusion that the Soviet decision is by no means a mere declaration but a very real move to strengthen not only the political and legal but also the material basis of international security.

Q: But the critics of the new Soviet initiative do not simply reject it. They argue that a pledge by all the nuclear powers not to use nuclear weapons first would be to the exclusive advantage of the Soviet Union. They refer to the superiority of the Warsaw Treaty forces in conventional armaments. What can you say on this score?

A: The allegation about the conventional superiority of the USSR and the Warsaw Treaty over the West does not hold water.

According to trustworthy international sources, NATO is not behind but even slightly ahead of the Warsaw Treaty in armed forces strength in Europe. This is confirmed by *The Military Balance 1981-1982,* the annual publication of the International Institute for Strategic Studies in London.

NUMERICAL STRENGTH OF ARMED FORCES
(In thousands)

	NATO	WTO	Ratio
Total regular armed forces	4,998	4,821	1.04:1
Total ground forces	2,720	2,618	1.04:1
Ground forces in Europe	2,125	1,664	1.28:1

NUMERICAL STRENGTH OF COMBAT-READY DIVISIONS

In Europe the 89 divisions of the Atlantic Alliance are faced by 78 divisions of the Warsaw Treaty countries.

Tanks. The Warsaw Treaty countries have 25,000 tanks in Europe, and NATO has some 8,000.

Aviation. Balance of strength in tactical aviation (NATO:WTO):

- **in combat aircraft—1:1.2**
- **in bomb payload deliverable within 185 kilometers—3:1**
- **in helicopters—1.8:1**

Q: The proposal of the socialist countries on concluding a treaty on the mutual nonuse of armed force and the maintenance of peaceful relations has aroused interest in the West. What are the motives behind this Warsaw Treaty move?

A: For all the intricacy of the current international problems, the future of Europe and the world depends to a very large extent on whether we succeed in eliminating distrust and defusing the confrontation between the Warsaw Treaty Organization (WTO) and NATO, the two biggest military and political alliances, enormously powerful especially in the nuclear field. An armed conflict between them could lead to devastating results for all nations.

The Warsaw Treaty Organization member countries have long advocated dissolution of both these alliances and, as an initial step, abolition of their military organizations. This proposal still stands, and they emphasize their readiness to negotiate a relevant agreement with the NATO countries, beginning with the mutual reduction of their military activities.

Q: What is the specific meaning of this proposal?

A: The treaty could center on a mutual obligation by both alliances not to be the first to use nuclear or conventional weapons against each other—in effect, a renunciation of the first use of armed force. This obligation would apply to the territories of all the member countries of these alliances and to their military and civilian personnel, their vessels, aircraft, spaceships and other objects, no matter where they are located.

We would also like the treaty to contain a similar obligation on the nonuse of force by the members of both these alliances against third countries.

A significant provision of the treaty could be an obligation not to threaten the security of the international maritime, air and outer routes in areas outside the national jurisdiction of any state.

The obligation on the nonuse of armed force could be complemented by an obligation to conduct negotiations in the spirit of good will on effective measures to end the arms race, limit and reduce armaments and achieve disarmament, or to further by other available means the success of such negotiations.

Another step in this direction could be an obligation to jointly examine effective measures on averting the danger of surprise attack and to promote exchanges of visits by military delegations, naval vessels and air force units.

While the proposal to conclude the treaty on the nonuse of armed force and the maintenance of peaceful relations concerns the countries of the two military and political alliances, other interested European states could take part in its elaboration and signing.

From the very start, the treaty could be open for accession by other countries as equal parties if they so wish. Such a treaty would aid in overcoming the division of Europe into opposing military groups and meet the wish of nations to live in peace and security.

Q: The talks on nuclear weapons in Europe are now under way in Geneva. What is the Soviet position there?

A: It was set forth by Yuri Andropov at the jubilee session in the Kremlin on December 21, 1982.

The General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union reiterated earlier proposals for negotiating a renunciation of all types of nuclear weapons designed to reach targets in Europe—both medium-range and tactical weapons. As Yuri Andropov said:

"We are prepared, among other things, to agree that the Soviet Union should retain in Europe only as many missiles as are kept there by Britain and France—and not a single one more. . . .

"Along with this there must also be an accord on reducing to equal levels on both sides the number of medium-range nuclear-delivery aircraft stationed in this region by the USSR and the NATO countries."

Should these proposals be carried into effect, no one will gain any unilateral advantage. Security in Europe will be the winner for, all in all, more than 1,300 units of medium-range nuclear weaponry will be reduced there. As a result, the number of launchers of Soviet medium-range missiles in the European part of the Soviet Union and the total of their warheads would be lower after these reductions than they were in 1976, that is, before the Soviet Union began modernizing its medium-range missiles.

Such is the essence of the proposals.

Q: The Soviet Union raises the question of British and French nuclear weapons. These countries are not parties to the Geneva talks. Besides, France has withdrawn from NATO's military organization.

A: It is obvious that NATO is represented in the balance of medium-range nuclear weapons in Europe by these countries, while the Warsaw Treaty Organization is represented only by the Soviet Union since there are no other nuclear powers in the latter alliance. These weapons comprise over 250 British and French missiles and nuclear-capable planes. Therefore, whether Britain and France want to take part in the talks or not, whether they want to sign the relevant agreement or not, their medium-range nuclear weapons have to be taken into account in any accord on nuclear weapons in Europe.

Professor Gani Mavlyanov is 70 years old. He has a doctor's degree in geology and mineralogy and is one of Uzbekistan's most distinguished scientists. A full member of the Academy of Sciences of the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic and the director of the Academy's Seismology Research Institute, he is thought of highly by his Soviet and foreign colleagues.

Youth

Gani was eight years old when the Mavlyanovs, a family with four children, lost their breadwinner. The mother and children worked in the field from sunrise to sundown. Gani was a strong, sturdy boy and he liked the land. In spring and summer he was busy tilling it with a hoe; in autumn he helped his mother harvest the crops. But his favorite season was winter. That's when the land rested and he was free to attend to what he liked best, his studies. His mother could read and write a little, so in the long winter evenings she would gather her children around the warm stove and teach them what she knew. His mother's lessons were young Gani's first school. He became addicted to books and would spend all his free time reading. But the family could barely make a living. Leaving home to attend school was out of the question.

However, one cold winter evening someone knocked on the door of the Mavlyanovs' house. Karim Kardyev, board chairman of the collective farm just organized in the village, was standing in the doorway.

"*Karamat-opa*," he said after exchanging the traditional greetings with Gani's mother, "everybody in the village knows what a bright youngster your son Gani is. Let's send him to Tashkent to study. And the collective farm will help your family out."

And that was how in 1929 Gani began his new life in the city. He entered a special school at which workers, peasants and demobilized Red Army soldiers were taking an accelerated general education course. In a year he was so good in physics, mathematics, chemistry and other subjects that he successfully passed the entrance examinations to the Tashkent Industrial Institute, one of the best schools in Uzbekistan.

But the gaps in his education were still considerable. Today Academician Mavlyanov recalls smilingly the somewhat funny and quite accidental way in which he chose what later became his main calling in life.

"Do you want to study at the Geology Department?" the head of the institute asked him.

"And what do they teach there?"

"To look for mineral wealth."

"And for gold too?"

"Gold too."

"*Then sign me up for that department please.*"

The Making of a Scientist

In May 1935 Gani successfully defended his graduation thesis "The Sokh River Sarykurchan Water Divider. Geological Control and Engineering Feasibility Study." The high standard of the paper and the originality, boldness and brilliance of its engineering ideas prompted the officials of the institute to recommend it for practical use. The divider built according to Mavlyanov's design and projections still helps to provide water for the Ferghana Valley collective farm fields.

The impressive achievements of the young expert were proof of his scientific potential. Together with a group of Uzbek geologists, he was sent to Moscow to do graduate work at the Geological Survey Institute there.

Now Academician Mavlyanov recalls:

"We were students of Academicians Vladimir Obruchev, Victor Preklonsky, Fyodor Savarensky—all scientists of world renown—who unsparingly shared with us their knowledge and field experience. Their extensive knowledge and talents were the 'culture medium' that fed Uzbek geology, which was in its formative stage at that time. And I am proud to call myself a pupil of those Moscow scholars."

By now 40 candidates and 7 doctors of science have defended their theses under the guidance and supervision of Professor Mavlyanov. Their efforts gave birth to a whole Uzbek school of engineering geology that has gained prestige and wide recognition.

It began in 1940, when Gani Mavlyanov brilliantly defended his candidate of science thesis in geology and mineralogy in Moscow and returned to Tashkent to the same Industrial Institute he had attended when he was a student, but now he was to fill the post of dean. Together with young scientists Habibula Abdullayev, Arif Sadykov and Natai Kenesarin, also graduates of the "Great Science" school in Moscow, he began a new line of research, the study of loess.

The research was urgent because a new land reclamation project was under way at the beginning of the forties in the Uzbek Republic, and the crumbly loess ground was impeding the construction of irrigation mains, canals and water reservoirs. They would sag if they were built on loess, and it was important to find methods of protecting the irrigation facilities from the treacherous ground. After intensive work in the laboratory, endless expeditions and scores of new ideas, Mavlyanov was at the peak of his creativity as a scientist in 1941. But 1941 was also the year the war began.

Wounded Three Times

Tashkent was thousands of kilometers from the war fronts, but the daily reports were what the faculty of the Industrial Institute lived by.

Mavlyanov's old friends recall that in those grave days in the fall of 1941 he was like a tightly wound spring. He was the first to speak at a meeting of the institute's Communists:

"Each one of us has come to know by his own life how much good our Soviet motherland has done us. Now we have to defend it from the onslaught of the Nazis. I am going to volunteer for the Red Army."

Everyone there knew that Mavlyanov, dean of the department and a well-known scientist by that time, was exempt from military service. Following his example, 58 members of the faculty volunteered for active duty and joined the army in the field.

Mavlyanov took part in the fighting from December 1941 to V-Day in May 1945. He began as a private and ended the war as a Guards Captain. He was awarded a number of battle orders and medals for his heroism in the harsh days of the war. He was wounded in action three times, the last of the wounds dramatically affecting his life.

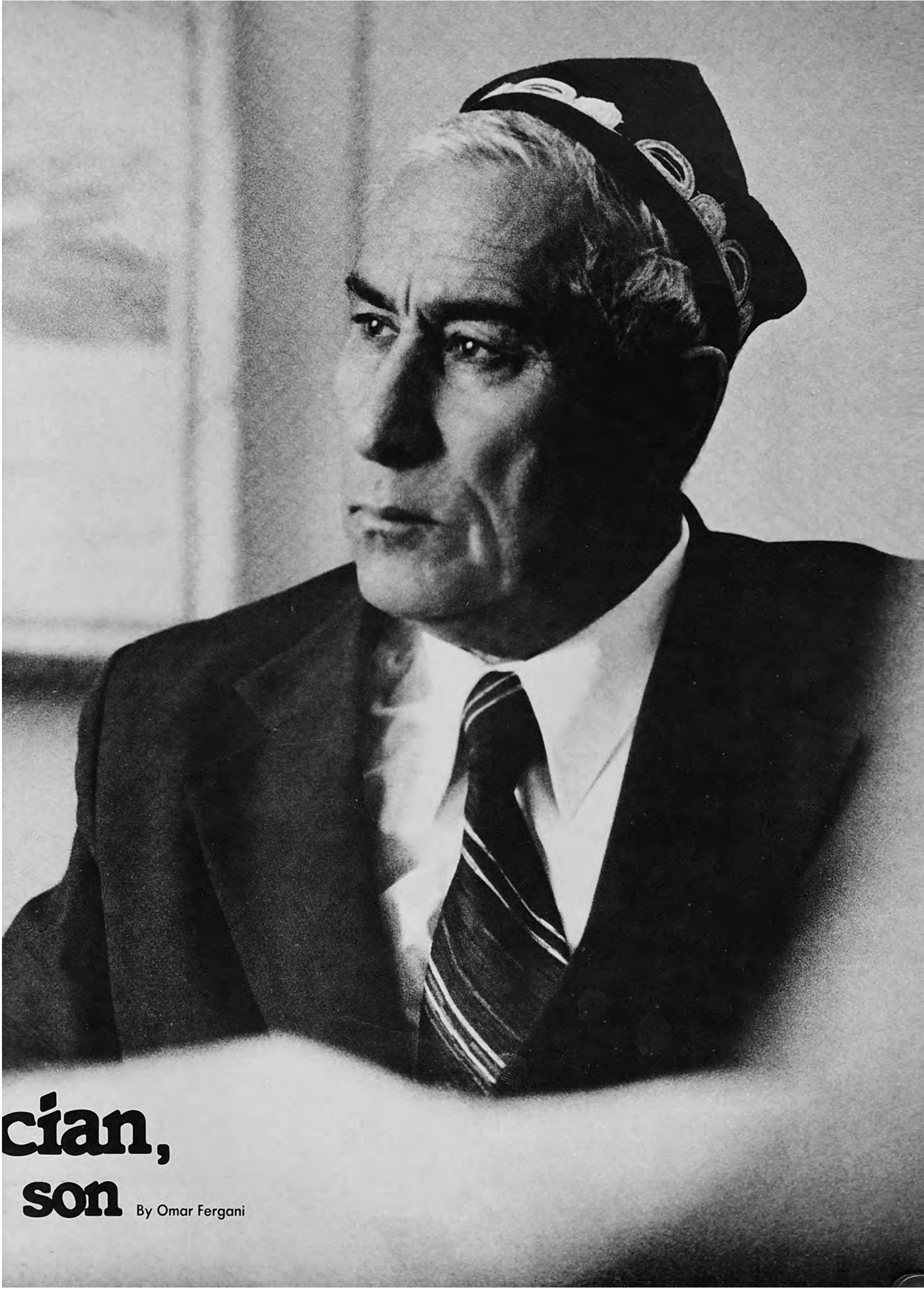
Gani Mavlyanov's eyesight became poor and his hearing was failing. During the two years immediately following the war he could neither read nor write. Any mental strain caused giddiness and gave him headaches. It looked like he would never be able to return to science. It was only after a decade of superhuman effort that he was able to resume his cherished line of research—the study of loess ground.

New Scientific Knowledge

Gani Mavlyanov published a comprehensive monograph describing the origin of loess ground masses and, what was most important, recommending effective and reliable methods of controlling the sinking of various installations built on loess ground. These recommendations were and still are being used at all the most important contruction projects in the republics of Soviet Central Asia. Today all scientific theses on loess ground problems presented in the Soviet Union by those seeking scientific degrees are reviewed and evaluated in Tashkent by the Learned Council headed by Mavlyanov.

Uzbekistan, with its sultry continental climate and sharp seasonal temperature changes, has always suffered from a shortage of water. That's why in 1962 the Academy of Sciences of the republic opened a new research facility, the Institute of Hydrology and Engineering Geology with Mavlyanov as its director. The staff of the new center was to provide a convincing answer to the question: Could the water supply for Uzbekistan's economy be improved by using hitherto concealed subterranean water resources?

The institute has been carrying ▶



cian, son

By Omar Fergani

The Academician's life is closely linked with the progress science and technology have made in Uzbekistan. It is typical of the life of first-generation intellectuals in the national republics of the USSR.

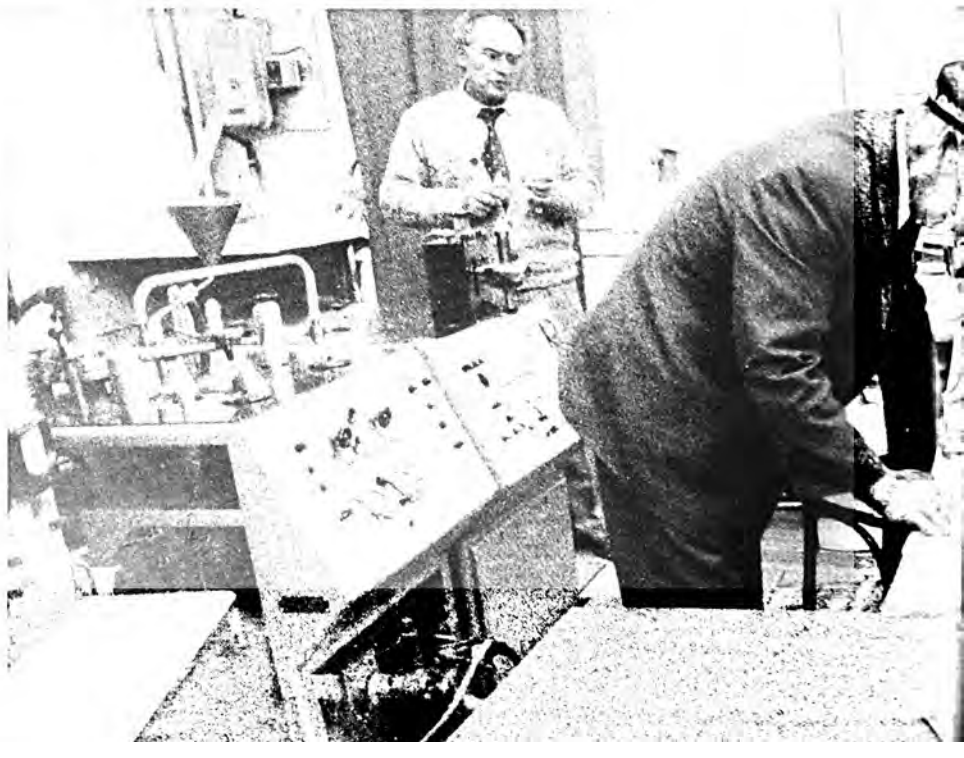
Mavlyanov in a field near his country house. He was born into a large peasant family and loves the land. Below: The scientist has traveled all over the republic in his jeep and has mapped its seismic zones. Bottom: A session of the forecasting committee at the Seismology Research Institute in Tashkent.

on its research for 20 years now and has discovered a large number of underground rivers and lakes. When put to industrial use, they will yield up to 1,000 cubic meters of water per second. By way of comparison, we should mention that the Syr Darya, the greatest river in Central Asia, discharges as much water during its spring flood period. The findings of the institute made it possible to reclaim and put to use a number of new agricultural regions. Subterranean waters now irrigate not only cotton and rice fields, but vast grazing areas as well.

Earthquake

On April 26, 1966, an earthquake, one of the most devastating in the world in the past 50 years, shook the city of Tashkent. On the very next day after the disaster a special committee of leading geologists, seismologists and construction experts was formed to look into what had caused the earthquake and to make suggestions on possible protective measures. Its program was so extensive that the same year a new Seismology Research Institute was set up on the basis of that committee. And again it was Mavlyanov who was put in charge of the new research center.

Before long it became clear that forecasting earthquakes and developing scientific ways of doing it were to be given top priority at the institute. For over 50 years now the leading geologists and



seismologists of Japan, the United States, France and other countries have been working on developing such forecasting methods. So far 11 universally recognized techniques of earthquake prediction are known in world science. Five of them originated within the walls of the Tashkent institute.

Twelve survey stations have already been built in Uzbekistan. Using the existing methods, they make it possible to forecast with sufficient accuracy the location and time of earth tremors. An earthquake in the Alai Mountains in Kirghizia in November 1978 had been predicted by Tashkent seismologists six hours before it actually happened. They also have to their credit exact forecasts of earthquakes that occurred in Uzbekistan at Gazli, Nazar-Bek and other places.

It took 10 years of sustained work and hundreds of field survey parties to make maps of the seismic zones of Uzbekistan and the neighboring republics. City planners, architects and construction engineers are now armed with documented data on the location and maximum force of possible earthquakes. Now they can rate with great accuracy the safety margin required for various installations built in a given area. The economic effect of using seismic danger area maps in Tashkent alone exceeds 1.5 million rubles annually.

Today Gani Mavlyanov's studies in seismology are widely used in many countries. ■

SOVIET ECONOMY: NEWS, EVENTS, PROBLEMS

By Gennadi Pisarevsky
SOVIET LIFE Commentator

THE SOVIET ENERGY PROGRAM is based on major economic and social targets through the year 2000, i.e., four five-year periods, including the current, Eleventh Five-Year Plan (1981-1985).

The USSR is the only large industrial country in the world completely self-sufficient in natural resources. Every year it produces over two billion tons of fuel, in terms of coal, or 20 per cent of the world's output. However, it is becoming unprofitable to increase fuel output as rapidly as in the recent past. It is much cheaper to use energy more rationally. The development of resources requires more and more money because deposits in the European USSR are becoming depleted. Nowadays the bulk of the USSR's fuel and crude products comes from Siberia.

The world is learning to live with costly energy. This is both difficult and painful. However, the USSR settles most of its energy problems at the expense of the state, not the consumer. Soviet electricity rates have not changed for the past 35 years. However, it is true that the price of gasoline went up on two occasions recently and now sells at 40 kopecks [58 cents] a liter.

The Soviet energy program provides for increasing the extraction of Western Siberian gas and piping it to the European part of the country. The USSR uses gas to make 93 per cent of its steel, 95 per cent of its mineral fertilizers and 60 per cent of its cement. Gas is available to more than 200 million people. Converting boiler rooms to gas cleared the air over hundreds of Soviet cities. Hydroelectric power stations have always been a mainstay of the Soviet power industry. Some 30 power dams are being built all over the country. These include the 6.4 million-kilowatt Sayano-Shushenskaya Hydroelectric Power Station and the Boguchanskaya Hydroelectric Power Plant in Siberia, the Rogunskaya Dam in Central Asia and the Bureya hydraulic project in the Far East.

More thermal stations will be built, mostly in the eastern part of the USSR, to use inexpensive local coal. Particularly big stations are being constructed to burn Ekibastuz and Kansk-Achinsk opencast coal.

The Soviet Union has 14 nuclear power stations. In 1981-1985 their capacity will grow by 24 or 25 million kilowatts, and their output will reach 220 to 225 billion kilowatt-hours, nearly as much as we receive from hydroelectric power stations.

In efficiency, nuclear power stations have caught up with and frequently exceed thermal power plants. In the near future the aggregate capacity of Soviet nuclear power stations will reach 100 million kilowatts.

The energy program also provides for the construction of nuclear heating stations. Each such station, with a capacity of 1,000 megawatts, will produce enough heat and hot water for a city with a population of 350,000 to 400,000. In the next few years we shall build nuclear heating stations in many places, saving us tremendous quantities of fossil fuel.

Soviet nuclear power plants are ecologically safe. The concentration of radioactivity at these plants and within a radius of 50 kilometers from them is equivalent to the level of natural radiation. Their personnel receive a radiation dose that does not exceed a hundredth part of the figure considered by physicians to be safe.

The safety standards for nuclear plants are very rigid. There are about 250 large and small nuclear power plants in the world today. Not a single death due to excessive radiation has been registered since the first of them began operating. Nevertheless, the safety precautions in nuclear power plants are being improved. Scientists set the probability of an accident at a nuclear power station caused by the discharge of radioactivity at 1:1,000,000.

Growing Allocations for Nature Protection

More than 15 billion rubles [21.7 billion dollars] was spent on environmental protection in 1981-1982. This made it possible to improve conditions in spite of the growth in production. Water recirculation increased by 25 billion tons, and losses were cut in connection with the extraction of coal, oil and ores. The allocation of land to nonfarming operations decreased by 13 per cent, 251,000 hectares were recultivated and eight new nature preserves were organized.

The USSR has 136 state nature preserves and seven national preserves. Four thousand waterfalls, hot springs, caves and other natural sites are protected by the state. The national service to monitor environmental pollution is developing rapidly. It covers 450 cities and almost 2,000 rivers and lakes.

In 1981 and 1982 the discharge of polluted water was reduced by two billion tons and that of harmful substances entering the atmosphere by a million tons.

All this is very nice, of course. However, we have many acute problems. Soviet newspapers still frequently report industrial pollution of soil and water and big fines imposed by the courts that have to be paid by careless economic executives for the violation of legislation on nature protection.

Newspapers also often write about poaching, a persistent variety of contemporary barbarism that does great damage to the vegetable and animal kingdoms, particularly fish stocks.

On the whole, however, the ecological situation in the USSR keeps improving. In the early 1970s, although our economy continued to develop rapidly, we arrested and then reversed the increase in the pollution of the atmosphere, water and soil. Of course, we realize that we still have a long way to go before we reach the optimum and that it is necessary to concentrate on ecological matters and to increase appropriations for nature protection projects.

Microprocessors

As in other developed countries, microprocessors have invaded all sectors of the Soviet economy. Every year we make millions of microprocessors, micro- and mini- computers, and other types of computer equipment. The USSR manufactures superlarge and superrapid integrated circuits that are as good as the Japanese and American.

For the second decade, electronics has been the fastest growing Soviet industry, and miniaturization of this industry will remain the pivot of scientific and technological progress at least until the end of the century.

The USSR is ahead of many countries in the production and application of automatic manipulators. This year we shall make 7,700 such machines. This is only the beginning. We shall soon be making hundreds of thousands of automatic manipulators a year.

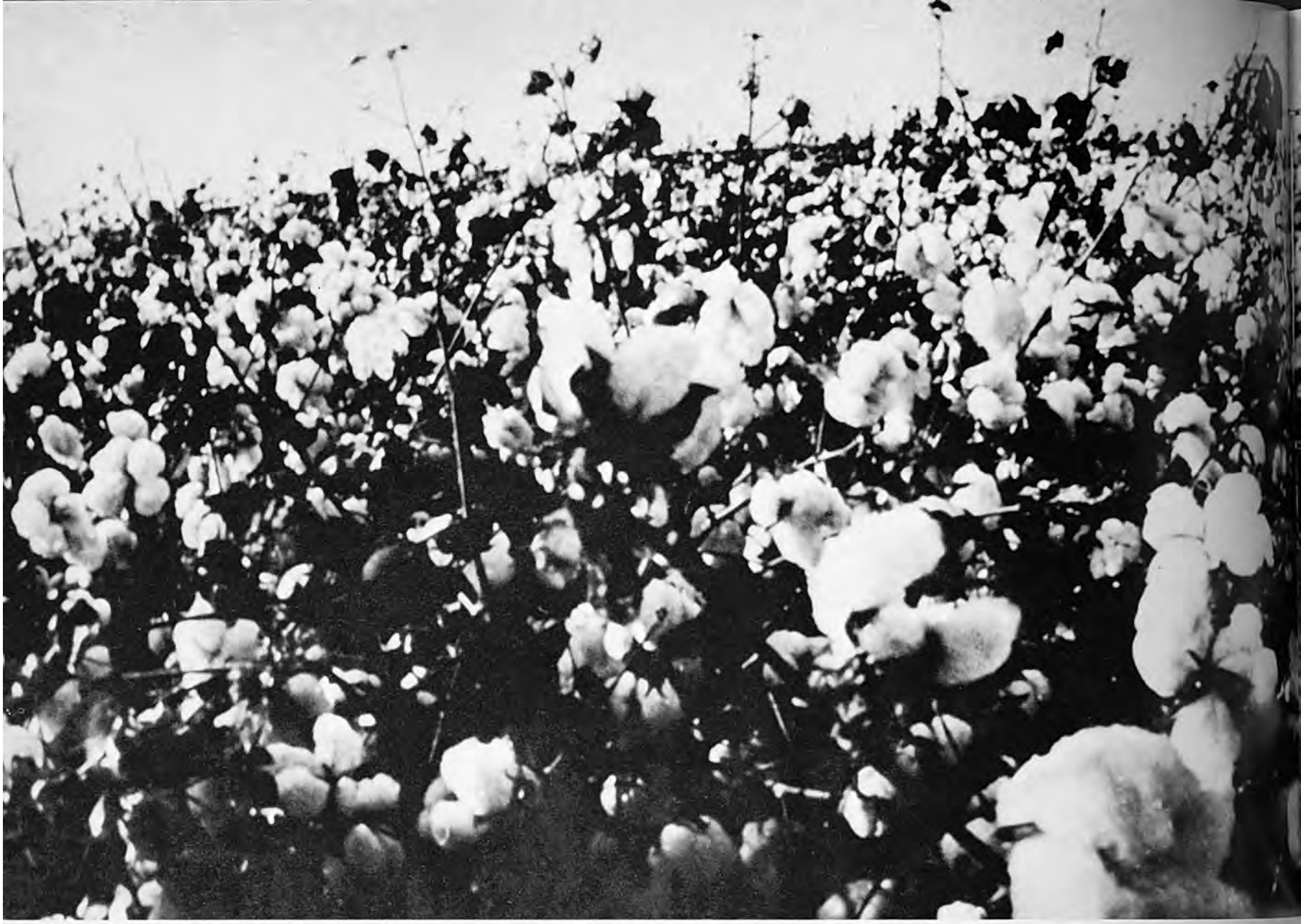
Computers are an integral part of economic life in the USSR. More than 5,000 automated control systems supervise individual enterprises or whole sectors of the economy.

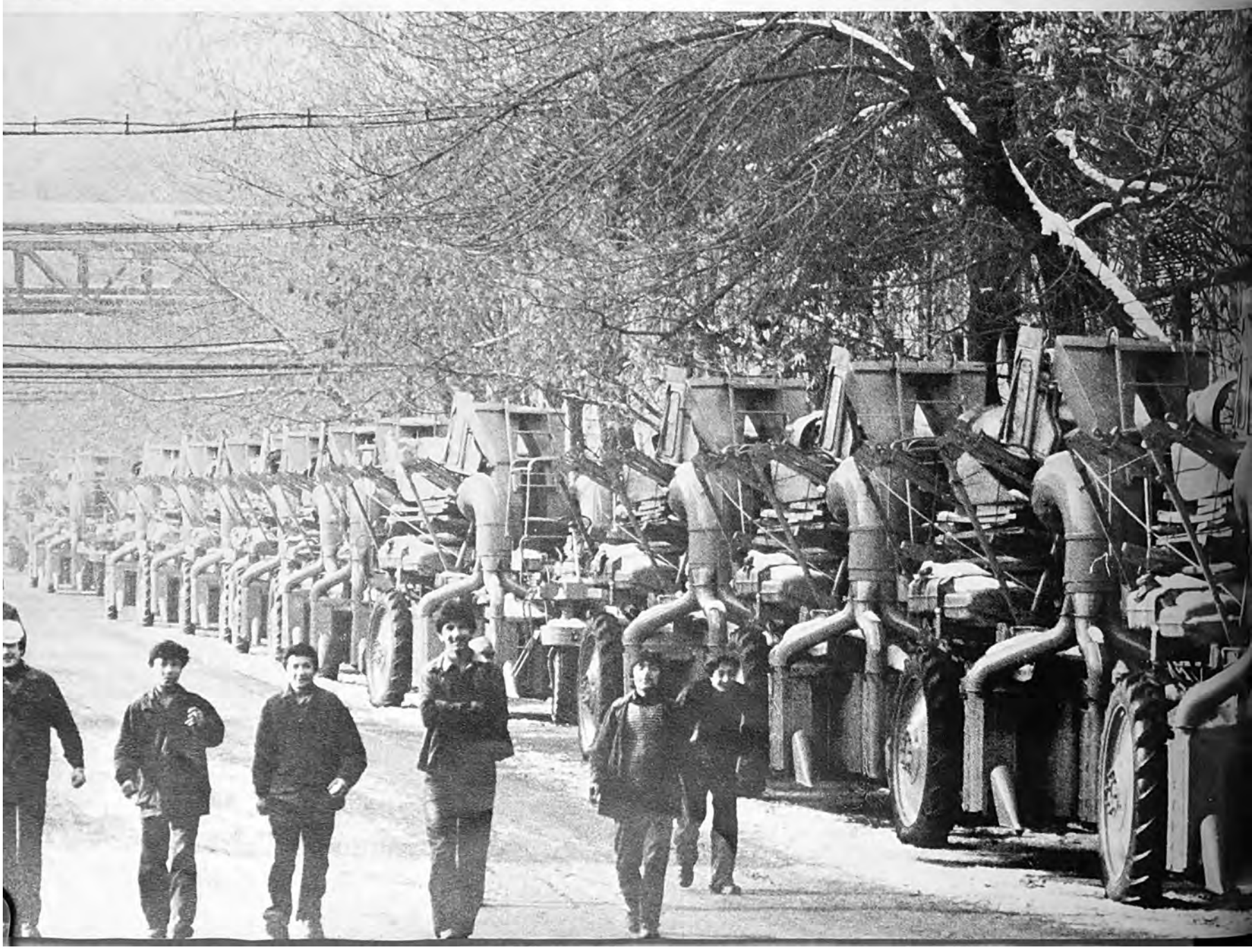
A national system of information processing is being successfully established. This is feasible only in a planned economy which makes it possible to use cybernetic hardware for common purposes on a national scale. The system will yield information precisely and instantly about the performance of the economy as a whole, a plant or a production section and facilitate effective managerial decisions.

This system exemplifies the fusion of scientific and technical progress with the advantages of economic planning that allows us to ensure full employment and put an end to crises and recessions.

Tashkent

The architects of Tashkent have drawn up a city plan to the year 2000. Among the buildings that have been constructed in the past few years are a radio and TV tower, the Moscow Hotel and the Palace of People's Friendship. During the Eleventh Five-Year Plan period, 190,000 apartment units will go up. Tulkuna Kadyrova, chairperson of the Union of Architects of Uzbekistan (right), and Adul Adylov (with pointer), the city's chief architect.





blue ships

By Utkir Abdullayev

Top-grade cotton is grown on the plains of Uzbekistan, whose emblem is a full-blown cotton flower. The republic provides 70 per cent of the total cotton output in the USSR, and only Tashkent makes cotton harvesters. The giants are painted blue. That's why they are called "blue ships."

Nail Ibragimov is a steel founder at Tashselmash (the Tashkent Agricultural Machinery Plant), which produces cotton harvesters. Facing page: Only the USSR and the USA produce machines like these (bottom). Cotton is considered the republic's wealth.

Only two countries—the Soviet Union and the United States—make cotton harvesters. In the USSR, they are produced at Tashselmash (the Tashkent Agricultural Machinery Plant) and are called "blue ships" because they are painted blue.

Tashselmash is not only a big plant where thousands of Tashkent residents work and not only their pride (there is no other plant of its kind in the USSR)—it marks the beginning of the industrial era in the history of Uzbekistan.

How Tashselmash Came to Be

Tashselmash was put into operation in 1934, 17 years after the October Revolution. Before the Revolution Uzbekistan had no industry whatsoever, and the Uzbek people knew nothing about machines. When tractors were brought there at the end of the twenties, the peasants called them *shaitan-arba* (devil's carts) and were afraid to go near them.

There are many people in Tashkent who remember how Tashselmash was built. One of them, Fazul Salikhodjayev, a retired foreman from the tool shop, recalls:

"The construction of the plant proceeded under extremely difficult conditions. We lacked experience, machinery, equipment, skilled specialists and workers.

"It was built by illiterate country boys from nearby *kishlaks* (villages). I was one of them. Frankly speaking, we didn't believe we could learn to make machines. But engineers and workers from the Russian Federation and from other Soviet republics helped us. So did the biggest machine and metalworking enterprises of our country."

Salikhodjayev worked as a laborer and a mason and helped install equipment. Like hundreds of other young people his age, he went to school at night. After that he took courses organized at the project and learned the trade of fitter. He graduated from a technical secondary school without giving up his job and became a foreman.

The first machines Tashselmash turned out were cotton gins, cotton drills, cultivators and fertilizer spreaders. Then cotton harvesters were designed.

The war unleashed by the German fascists interrupted work at the plant. It was not until April 1949 that Tashselmash put out the first batch of new models of cotton harvesters.

Tashselmash's Gift

Tashselmash today is half a million square meters of working area crammed with the latest equipment. Khamid Gulyamov, its director, is pleased with the way things are going at the plant. Last year it produced about 10,000 cotton harvesters, 2,000 more than its annual output in the previous five-year period. Now there are plans to up the figure to 13,000 a year. The director said that they have already started to retool and renovate the plant with this in mind. Additional automated shops are being set up incorporating the latest technological processes.

Tashselmash has started the ▶

The assembly line at Tashselmash. Left: Erkin Tashev, one of the plant's best fitters.

full-scale production of several types of cotton pickers, including the four-row Uzbekistan, the pride of the plant, which makes it possible to obtain only top-quality raw cotton.

The "blue ships" are exported to all cotton-growing republics of the USSR, as well as to Algeria, Bulgaria, Greece, Yugoslavia, Egypt, India, Iraq, Rumania, Cuba, Turkey, Ethiopia and other countries.

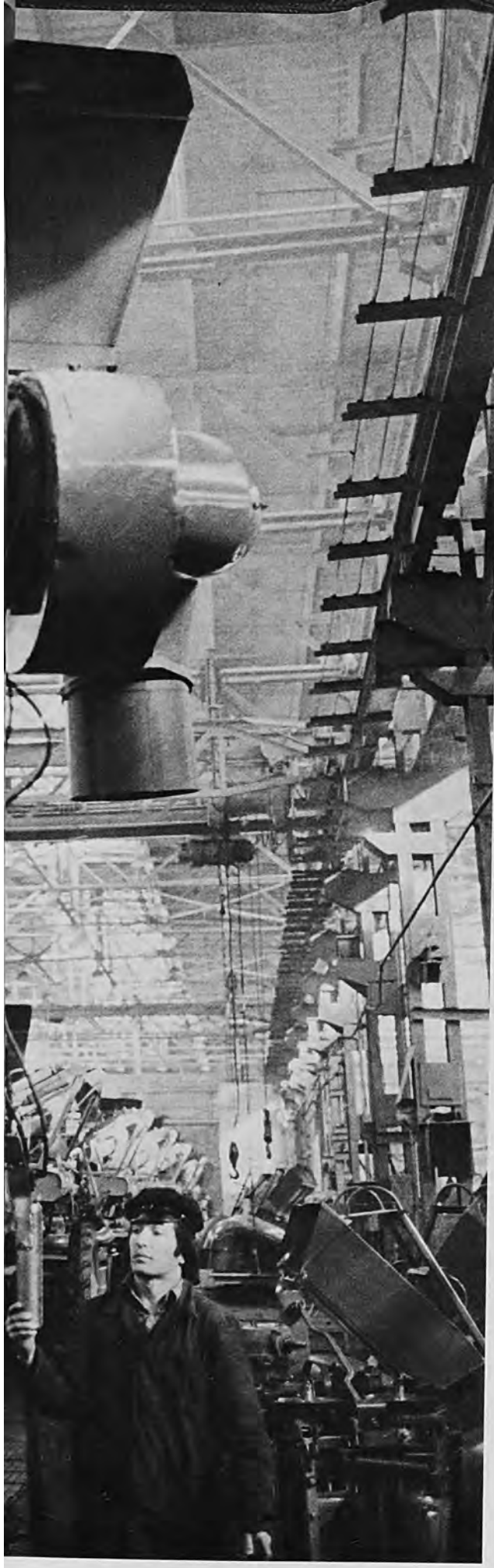
Preparations are under way for the mass production of a new model of fine-staple cotton harvester. "This has become a priority because of the rapid growth in the output of fine-staple varieties, the most valuable ones, in the USSR," said Gulyamov. "In the Eleventh Five-Year Plan period, the current one, the annual yield of such cotton is expected to reach half a million tons in Uzbekistan alone. Picking it by hand increases its production cost; besides, the yield often depends on the whims of the autumn weather. The new machine will enable cotton growers to harvest fine-staple cotton faster."

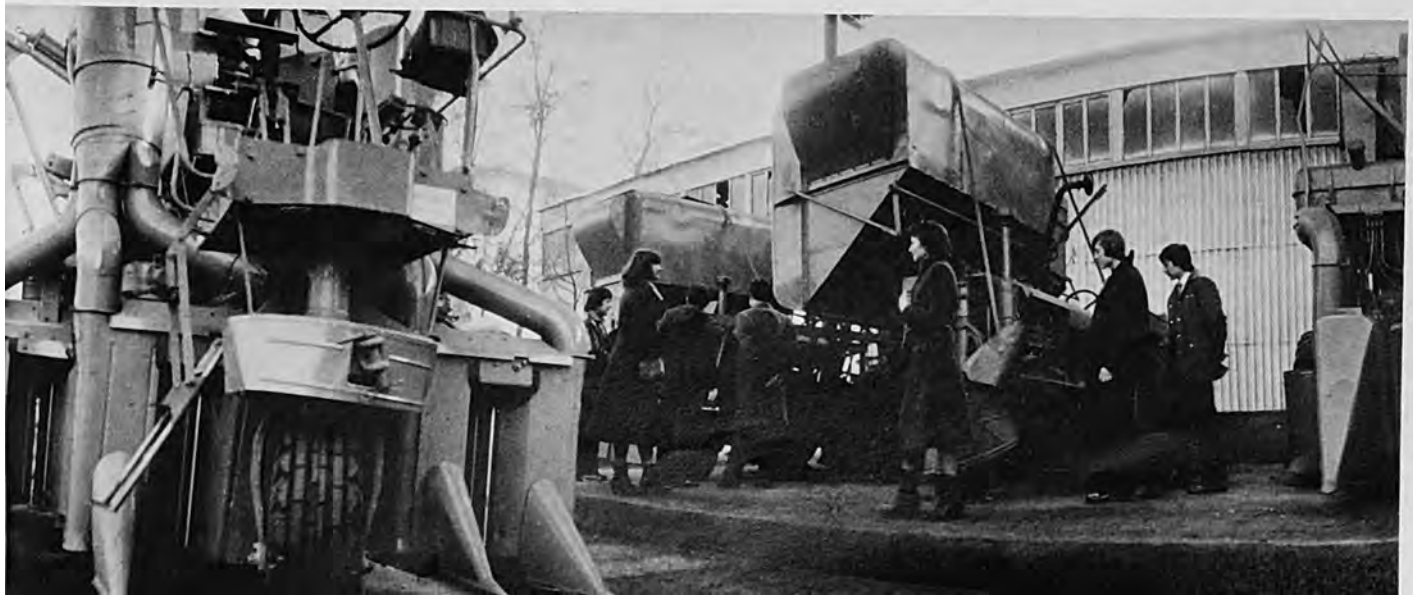
Speaking of the advantage of the new machine, Roman Bershtin, Tashselmash's chief designer, said it is more powerful, and its pneumatic transport system prevents damaging the seeds. It also has a special cleaning device. The new cotton harvester is, in fact, a small gin on wheels.

Now the designers are working on a new cotton harvester with a power plant of its own.

Gulyamov told me about Tashselmash's facilities. The plant has a polyclinic, a hospital, a club, a stadium, a canteen, a residential district, several kindergartens, a rest home, a sports center and a Young Pioneer camp in the countryside.

There are plans to build more housing and to expand the overnight sanatorium, where people go after work to receive daily medical treatment. The number of places in the rest home are also to be increased, and another Young Pioneer camp will be built. ■





Fitter's apprentice Igor Petrenko, 17, must have been thinking of the Tin Man in the tale about the Wizard of the Emerald City when he posed for this picture. It's as popular with Soviet children as it is with American. Left: Last year the plant turned out 10,000 of these harvesters.

the first in Central Asia

By Victor Rudenko

ashmukhamed Sarymsakov, head f Tashkent State University.

Tashkent State University, Central Asia's oldest university, was built twice, and both times the whole country helped. The first time was in 1920, when it was founded. The second time was in 1966 after it was destroyed by a terrible earthquake.

The city was rebuilt, and the university was given a large area of land on the outskirts. All the union republics and the country's largest cities sent machines and building materials to help restore both Tashkent and its university. Construction workers came thousands of kilometers with all their equipment to lend a hand. The students were not idle either. They cleared the rubble and helped lay the foundations for the new university buildings and construct and decorate them. That was the most dramatic period in the history of the university. And its history goes back to the first years of establishing a Soviet government in Uzbekistan.

Daniil Kashkarov, *the famous Russian zoologist and a professor of Petrograd University, was one* of the founders of Tashkent State University. Today his great grandson Roman Kashkarov is a third year student at TSU. He proudly holds the book, a bulky folio with printed gilded binding, that his great grandfather could have brought to Tashkent. It was published when the only educational institutions in Central Asia were madrasahs. The title reads: *The Birds of Russia*, works by Professor Menzbir, printed in the publishing house of Moscow Imperial University in 1895.

Instruments on mahogany stands and cumbersome furniture in late nineteenth century style are carefully preserved in the Tashkent University Museum. They were lifted to the eleventh floor of the university administration building, an inconceivable height in this earthquake-prone area. The tags in the showcases explain that these things came with the "university train" in 1920.

The very same year that Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, founder of the Soviet state, signed the decree on establishing the university, Moscow and Petrograd (now Leningrad), the country's greatest science centers, volunteered their help. It was from Russia that the first educational aides came. And not only aides! About 100 professors and lecturers (Kashkarov among them) left comfortable and convenient apartments in Leningrad and Moscow, high university positions, friends and relatives, and the cultural facilities of major cities and came with the "university train" to the heart of Central Asia, to a small town of low-built, windowless houses made of clay and straw lining unpaved, dusty streets.

The Rector

Academician Tashmukhamed Sarymsakov is the head of the university. Because wise men have always been worshiped in the Orient, his name is surrounded with an aura of university legends.

Soft mannered, with keen young eyes, his gray hair topped by the traditional professor's skullcap, he is completely devoted to science and demands the same of lecturers and students. Hence, he has a rather conservative approach to some of the problems that come up on campus. For example, statistics show that student weddings have become more frequent in all higher educational establishments of the country. The appearance of young families in the dormitories presents the problem of suitable accommodations, forcing the colleges to build special dormitories with efficiency apartments. Sarymsakov is not about to do anything of the kind at Tashkent University. He thinks that getting married while still going to school is a sign of immaturity.

"How can anyone who has no job and, frankly speaking, knows very little settle down to married life?" he asks indignantly. "But this is a matter for the Student Council to handle."

Meanwhile, more and more new dormitories with efficiencies are appearing on campus. Thus, as a rule, the council meets those risking married life halfway, giving them a separate block with all kinds of conveniences for which the monthly cost is approximately a dollar and 40 cents.

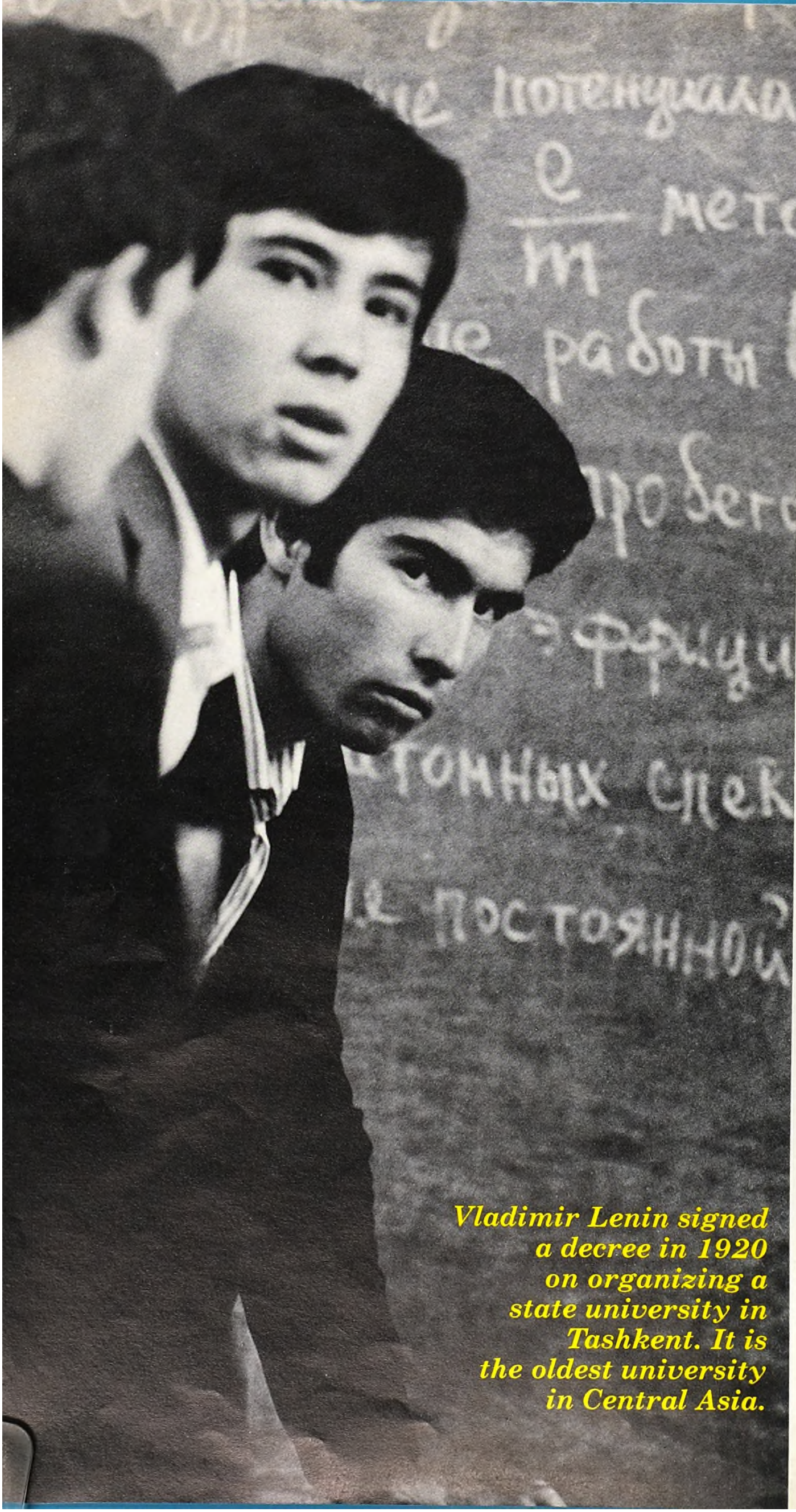
"I should like the students to give five years at the university completely to science and self-perfection," Sarymsakov continues. "It is the most carefree time of life. Universities have always been the center of culture, and Tashkent University should not be an exception. So we try our best to make our graduates not only good specialists but rounded human beings capable of spiritually enriching others."

How to Become a Scientist

"It was the Student Science Society that helped me find my way into science!" says fifth year student Fitfulla Gaipov, who takes an active part in trying to figure out some of the problems of quantum optics.

How are students at the university helped to find the vocation they are best suited for?

Even first year students are invited to join scientific societies organized by active students and lecturers. At meetings of these societies they participate in discussions and speak about their discoveries. They can, if they want to, join several societies. ▶



Vladimir Lenin signed a decree in 1920 on organizing a state university in Tashkent. It is the oldest university in Central Asia.

Students often choose a specialty, begin to pursue a particular sphere of knowledge and find that they have gone beyond the syllabus. They need to conduct research in a real laboratory or, if they are in archeology or geology, to go on an expedition. They want contact with specialists so that they can air their ideas, publicize what they are doing and get the benefit of expert criticism. The Student Science Society is able to meet all these requirements. It has money for expeditions and experiments and organizes scientific conferences. As all universities of the country have similar societies, they organize conferences several times a year on a republicwide and even countrywide scale.

Where does this money come from? The funds are allocated from the university budget and put at the disposal of the student societies. In other words, they are state funds which students can spend on research not included in the curriculum.

Zinaida Dan, who coordinates the work of the student societies on behalf of the administration, says that actually all the leading scientific workers of the university had been members of the Student Science Society.

The university, in turn, gives capable students a chance to test themselves in independent investigations whenever it receives a request from state institutions that coincides with the specialization of third year students. In the Physics Department 104 students are carrying out a million rubles' worth of work. Everyone gains by this. The state gets the benefit of practical work from the students before they graduate. The university gets additional funds for its budget by filling the requests. Eventually the students themselves receive money for their work. But what is even more important, they are given the opportunity to conduct research alongside their professors and to acquire practical experience and independence.

"After they work like this," Anvar Faziyev, the junior member of the Quantum Physics Department, says jokingly, "the dean loses his prestige."

And indeed, leading scientists stop being "infallible Olympians" of whom the students are in awe and become colleagues engaged in important common work.

The types of research projects university students are involved in include finding out how to forecast earthquakes. In seismic Tashkent this is a very urgent problem. They also take part in creating new types of lasers for industry and medicine. Their participation in selecting new kinds of cotton and enriching its genetic fund is highly praised. Sometimes they even discover rich deposits of minerals. However, as Sarymsakov justly remarks, science is the most important thing, but it is not everything.

Students find the laboratories and lecture halls too confining. They are anxious to apply their knowledge to life. The testing

University computer center. A far cry from their grandparents, who had to learn to read and write, these students are completely at home with the complexities of electronic data processing.

place for this is primarily Tashkent, one of the largest cities of Asia.

The Green Squad

Marina Mezentzeva, a third year student in the Biology Department and head of Tashkent University's Green Squad, is sometimes too categorical, to judge from appearances. There are many examples to support this statement. When the Society for Nature Protection was organized at the university, dozens of students were willing to join it. A year later the membership had dwindled to half. Mezentzeva insisted on crossing off the names of the nature lovers who, in her opinion, were not active enough.

"Actually, all university students are members of the Society for Nature Protection. They pay their dues conscientiously and are ready to make spirited speeches in behalf of environmental protection," Mezentzeva says. "But it's not enough for the members of our squad to speak, even to deliver lectures. We must be ready to devote all our free time to specific activities.

"There are about 80 organizations like ours in the country's colleges. Environmental protection sometimes does not derive as much benefit from state institutions, whose duty it is, as from students. None of the students are indifferent. We're the youngest group in the Soviet Union, and we must try to emulate the most advanced."

Once there was nothing here but a vast stretch of wild tulips which covered the territory of the present campus. All the vacant land in the vicinity of Tashkent used to turn into blooming flower beds.

In the old days, when the town was the center of one of the administrative territories of czarist Russia, the intelligentsia, merchants and officials—in other words, the well-to-do people—traditionally marked the beginning of summer by going to the countryside to picnic, cook shashlik and pick bouquets of the first spring flowers.

Nowadays anyone can afford to go to the country for a weekend either in his or her car or by train. Trade unions rent buses and take groups of their members out of town. The tradition has assumed a threateningly wide scale. The natural habitat of the tulips moves farther and farther from Tashkent. That's why officials have issued a strict order forbidding the picking of these flowers, and the students came to see how this recently adopted decision is being observed.

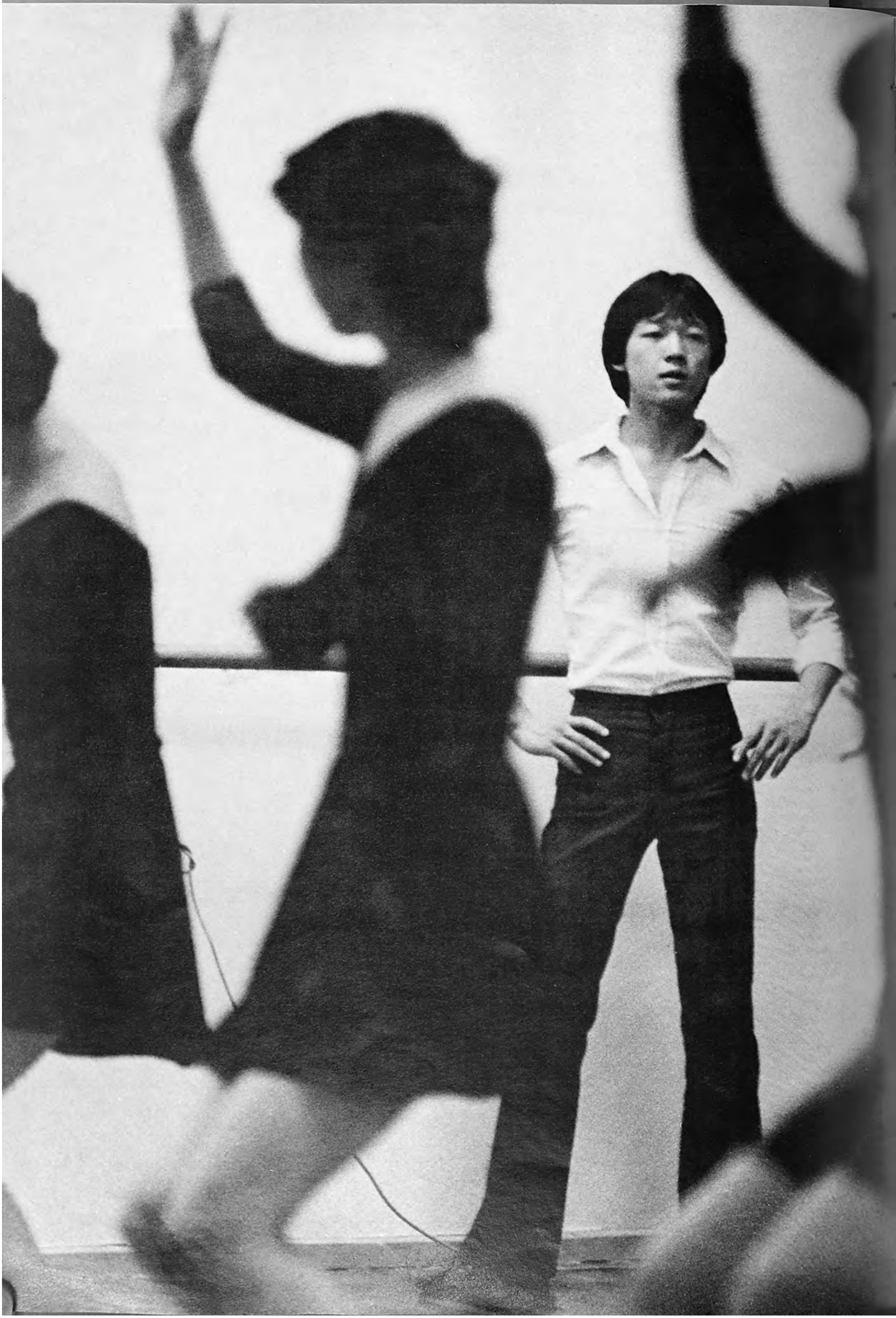
It turned out that the order is not being observed because very little is known about it. If anyone were to be fined, it would have to be the whole crowd of holidaymakers, but it is rather difficult to fine a crowd.

So the members of the group decided to try preventive measures. To get rid of a harmful tradition, it's not a good idea to start with a cavalry attack. A systematic long-term siege is better. So the students waged a campaign in defense of tulips. They appeared in print and on TV, gave a talk on the radio and displayed bright posters issued by the local Society for Nature Protection.

The struggle to preserve suburban flora still continues, but it is only one aspect of the group's activities. The students are helping to determine the number of Syr-Darya pheasants and white storks, both of which have become rare in the republic. They also have inventoried the Aginsk game lands for marketable wildlife. Restoring harmony with nature is a problem our generation will have to solve.

The Adult World of Students

University students who will become educators of the youth as the heads of university departments or schoolteachers meet with teenagers and do a lot to help them get through adolescence. The positive and negative aspects of this rather dramatic stage of their own development and, what is more important, the experience of it are still fresh in their memory. ▶



Universities have always been centers of culture, and Tashkent University is no exception.

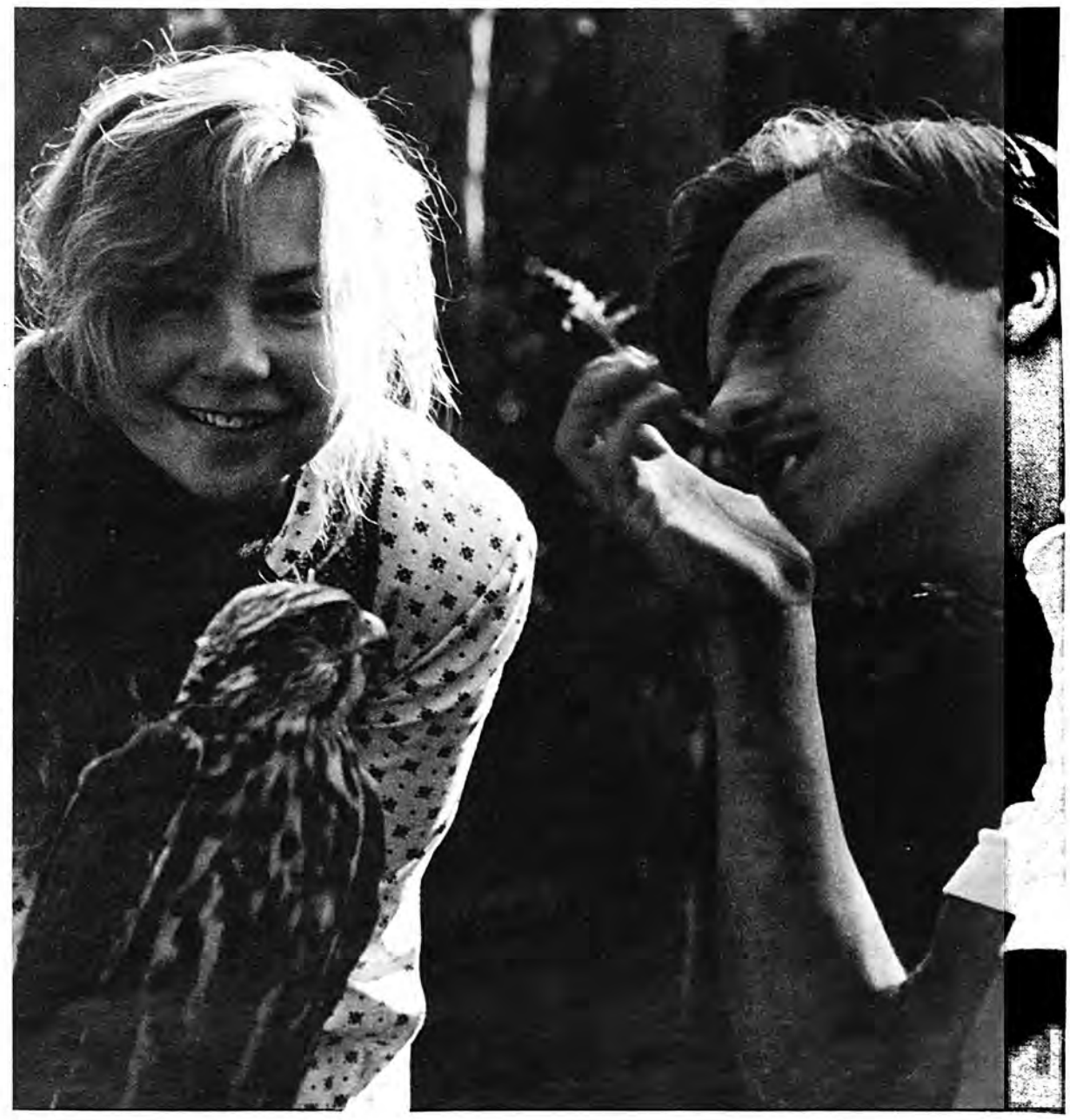
Third year student Alla Dobryakova, who will be a philologist, has started a literary club in a school not far from the university. The main thing, according to Alla, is to prove to teenagers who are growing up in an era of an information boom, living in the world of TV performances and wide-screen films that they really don't know and understand everything and that what is going on around them, even everyday life, is much more interesting than they think.

At first three girls stayed with her after classes in the empty school. When she began to organize debates and discussions, half of the class joined. When she brought some actors from the local drama theater and young writers and poets to the club, almost everyone began to attend the sessions. Some brought their parents with them, especially when they were going to discuss the generation gap, both in real life and in fiction. Alla says that high school seniors are now flocking to club meetings.

Enthusiasts like Alla work with practically every grade of Tashkent's 30 schools. In the process, many students find out whether they really have an aptitude for teaching. Young people from Tashkent University also give lectures on various subjects to the senior classes of the high school. Of course, the students always campaign for their own specialty. The whole point is to help teenagers who are not sure about what they want to do for their life-work to make a sensible choice.

According to university data, more than 1,000 students are involved in working with teenagers. ▶

Marina Mezentzeva and Sergei Zenoviev are members of the Green Squad, the university's chapter of the Society for Nature Protection. Above: University students with a group of youngsters on a city sightseeing tour. Facing page: Rudolf Kan, a future geographer, is the director and choreographer of the club's ballet group.



University Club

There is always something going on in the three auditoriums of the University Palace of Culture: concerts of variety stars, symphony orchestras and professional theater companies or new films. But this is only one part of what makes this handsome modern building—the pride of the campus—a real student club where many young people spend all their free time.

There are 48 different amateur art groups at the palace. They range from the disc club, which has the fine-sounding name Evolution, to the Tanover Dance Ensemble, which strictly follows national tradition; from the Uzbek Drama Theater, which attracts adherents of the Konstantin Stanislavsky method, to the Pendulum Drama Studio, whose members are working out their own style of acting. Amateur art reigns here in all its glory. Inventiveness encounters no obstacles.

Not long after the palace was constructed, the students were shocked to see major repair work being done. It turned out that these were not repairs but experimentation with some new ideas on how to organize space for a new drama studio.

The members of the studio rolled up their sleeves, grabbed tools and set to work. It started with a request from the studio organizer Vladimir Bushler, which was supported by the council of the club. The university authorities helped with the materials on the council's recommendation.

This is what the new studio looks like: There is a rough sawhorse on which plasterers are working. They are covering the ceiling with soot. It must absorb light, so it has to be black. One wall is practically finished. The plaster has been removed, exposing brickwork that has been thoroughly washed. Only soffits indicate that we are witnessing the birth of a new theater which will house a company that may become even more famous than the Moscow Art Theater was in Chekhov's time.

According to Bushler, there will be no separation between the audience and the stage, and the spectators will be able to take part in the performance. However, the young company, the studio or the club of like-minded people sometimes has no objection to being crammed into the old stage canons. For example, their repertoire includes plays by Anton Chekhov. Bushler considers that his main function as a stage director is to produce the conditions that will enable the actors to fully reveal their creative potential.

The studio keeps searching for new ways of self-expression. For example, from time to time the performances are completely improvised. Everyone has to be ready to do something to surprise the audience, and anything goes, from reciting poetry to standing on one's head. And this surprise must flow from the actor's mood at the moment. In some ways, it's like trying to force an open door. After all, self-expression was discovered, developed and utilized by Stanislavsky. What makes the situation more complicated is that it is not even an amateur studio but a club uniting people who never before tried to express themselves in art and trying to get them to expose their innermost feelings. The thing that binds them together is the creed: "Honesty in life and on stage."

But here comes a break for the whole company, including the stage crew. The stage has been transformed into a table filled with cups of tea and plates of sandwiches.

A couple clad in muslin and cellophane stop rehearsing pantomime near the piano. Luiza Chemutova is studying math at the university. She writes poetry but is too shy to show her work to anyone. She became a studio member accidentally and made friends with other members who discovered her talent for writing and took a keen interest in her work. Her life has been tremendously enriched by this stimulus for creative work.

Vladimir Tadgimatov is known among the amateurs for his professional plasticity. He has very little to do with the university. Several years ago, when he was a fitter at a plant, he dropped in at the palace. He participated in several amateur groups, and it helped him figure out what he wanted to do with his life. He entered a drama institute and now directs a studio at the railroad trade union club. He visits Bushler's newborn company mainly because he is interested in seeing how it is progressing and also because he has many friends among the actors.

What all this adds up to is that the cultural influence of the university has encouraged the students to open their doors wide to "outsiders."

Epilogue

All the students mentioned in this article are Komsomol (Young Communist League) members. And no matter what they start doing, they always lean on the most influential youth organization at the university for support.

"The free development of each is the condition for the free development of all," Rustam Agupov, the university Komsomol leader says, quoting the *Manifesto of the Communist Party*. "It is the ideal for which our society strives. And we contribute to its realization in practice with our own modest strength. We want to make the social activities of our graduates directly proportional to the knowledge they have received."

The graduates of Tashkent University, the oldest university in Central Asia, founded on the initiative of Vladimir Lenin, bring to the world the spirit that reigns in the lecture halls—the spirit of camaraderie and humanism. ■

The students of TSU are a lively bunch. Like students the world over, they have just a little more to do than they have time for, what with classes and extracurricular activities.

movie stars meet in

Film producers, directors and actors gather every two years for the Tashkent Film Festival, whose prestige among world cinema artists is growing.

IN most of the Asian, African and Latin American countries that participated in the Tashkent Film Festival last year—some 90 altogether—movies are not only the most profitable industry in the mass entertainment field but often a most important source of social and political information. However, the purity of this source leaves much to be desired, because the screens of the Third World countries often show films whose sole aim is to distract the attention of filmgoers from the sharp and urgent problems of the day. However, the Seventh Tashkent Film Festival shows that the situation is improving.

It is not only that Asia, Africa and Latin America account for almost 70 per cent of the world's entire film output. Though the percentage is huge, it is not all in the art genre. India and, say, Japan, the world's record breakers, produce many commercial reels along with genuine film art. The Tashkent festival, which takes place every two years, clearly shows that we cannot get a complete picture of the modern cinematic process without including films made by the developing countries. The 1982 film forum must have convinced the skeptics that the time has passed when only the Japanese and Indian cinemas existed in Asia, the Egyptian in Africa, and the Mexican in Latin America.

Roger Donaldson, the prominent New Zealand film director, said he was grateful to the Tashkent festival for giving him the opportunity of getting to know about new and very interesting film studios. "I am sorry to say I did not have that opportunity at most of the festivals held in the Western countries."

Speaking on the same subject, Ronald Trisch, director of the Leipzig International Film Festival, said: "At the Western film festivals, films made in Third World countries are, as a rule, offered as exotic dressing. That is not only snobbish but improvident. I remember in the sixties we were told that there was no point in inviting the Cubans to the film review in Leipzig. Nevertheless, we did invite them, and we were not mistaken. A mere 15 years later, the film industry in Cuba attained maturity, and its best films have enriched world film art. I don't know what today's skeptics will say a few years from now when the film industry of the developing countries, whose abilities we doubt today, will gain full voice."

The representatives of such well-established Western "film powers" as Italy, France, the United States, Canada, Sweden and Great Britain watched the films entered by the developing countries with interest. Many of these specialists unanimously declared that the Seventh Tashkent Film Festival showed the considerable progress made by the film industry of the three continents, especially that of Latin America. The screening of the Brazilian film *Those Who Do Not Wear Swallowtails* directed by Leon Hirshman was an event. Director Alberto Duran of Peru showed an interesting film titled *The Eyes of the Dog*. I would classify the picture as cinema that makes education its cornerstone.

So far as subject matter is concerned, *Man from the Under-*

Tashkent

By Boris Berman

Raj Kapur, Indian film director and actor (center), is very popular in Uzbekistan. The famous Uzbek dancer Tamara Khanum is at the right, and an interpreter at the left. He is a permanent member of the Tashkent festival jury.

ground, the Argentine screen version of Dostoyevsky's *Notes from the Underground*, stood apart in the Latin American cinepanorama at the Tashkent-82 Festival. Transferring the action to Argentina at the turn of the century, director Nicolas Sarkis managed to find an adequate cinematic form for the problems and ideas that stirred Dostoyevsky. Thanks to the brilliant acting of Alberto de Mendoza, *Man from the Underground* will be understood by people in different countries, thus confirming the universality of the great Russian writer's legacy. Incidentally, there was another screen adaptation of a Russian classic. Egyptian film director Ahmed Yasin shot *Lawlessness*, based on Leo Tolstoy's novel *Resurrection*. It seemed to me, however, that the picture did not reflect the essence of the great book. Its ethical and philosophical power was replaced by a simple recounting of the plot.

There is no competitive screening at the Tashkent festival. That is understandable since the standards of the reels submitted are very different. For instance, there is the traditionally well-developed cinema of Japan and the emerging cinema of Libya, which brought its very first full-length feature film to Tashkent-82.

All the pictures shown on the official program are presented with diplomas of participation. In addition, some Soviet public and artistic organizations present their own special prizes.

I have mentioned only a few of the 200 films that were brought to the Tashkent festival. My colleagues would perhaps have singled out others. Despite differences in esthetic leanings, it is obvious that of the pictures shown at the Seventh Tashkent Film Festival, those that are distinguished for their author's active participation in life will go down in movie history. Of course, by itself, the motion picture is incapable of changing the world, but it can help to shape clear-cut social criteria. And it was to these films that the Tashkent festival offered a great opportunity to demonstrate the level of their artistic and social development.

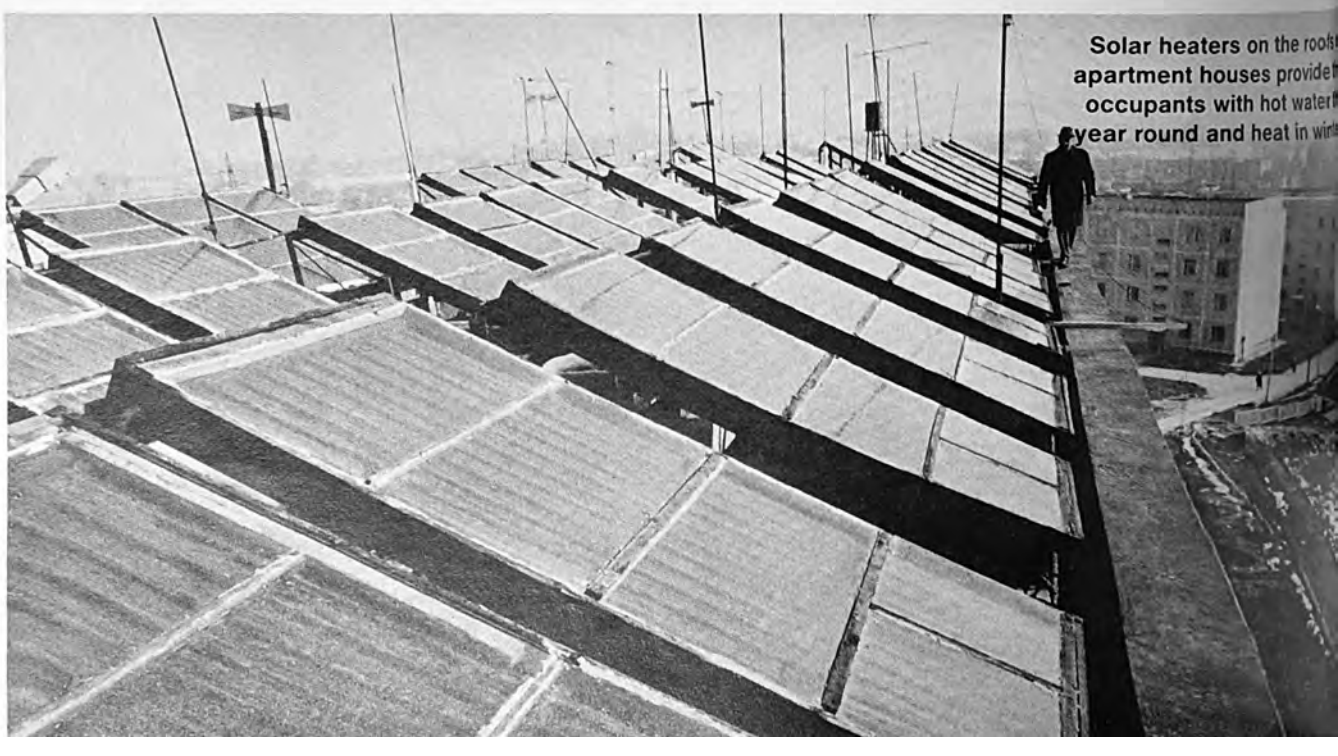
Certainly every country has its worries, and it is of them that film makers speak. However, national divergencies and specific features are no obstacle to mutual understanding. The most important thing is for the film makers of Asia, Africa and Latin America to respond to the problems that concern people all over the world. ■

harnessing

The capital of Uzbekistan is the center of Soviet research on the use of solar energy in the economy. Scientists have calculated that in the course of a year the republic loses an amount of solar energy (in terms of electricity) equivalent to 100 times the annual power requirements of the entire Soviet Union. For a quarter of a century now they have been trying to solve the problem of converting solar energy into electricity.

The principal difficulty of transforming solar heat is the low density of the Sun's radiation per unit of the Earth's surface. Tashkent's scientists try to get around this by using various types of solar concentrators.

Jointly with their Leningrad col-



Solar heaters on the roofs **apartment houses** provide **occupants with** hot water **year round and** heat in win

the sun

Professor Giyaz Umarov, head of the Solar Energy Department of the Tashkent Physical Technical Institute.

leagues, they have evolved a compact photoelectric installation whose basic component is a system of concave mirrors. The Sun's rays, reflected from the mirror surface, are concentrated on special converters that generate electric current. The output of the unit is small—200 to 400 watts—but it is used with success in the mountains, where there are no permanent electric installations.

To increase the power of converting systems, Uzbek scientists have started to install Stirling engines in the focus of the solar concentrators. Such units have a capacity of up to three kilowatts. They have proved their worth at distant livestock farms where they are used, for example, for drawing water from the wells or for supplying electricity to small populated localities.

But the greatest success has been the elaboration of the basic principles of the combined Sun- and fuel-powered electric station to be built in Uzbekistan. The first of its kind in the world, it will have a capacity of 300,000 kilowatts. Compared with conventional power stations, this method will save from 50 to 60 per cent of the fuel while producing the same quantity of electricity.

Tashkent's solar experts are engaged in various aspects of utilizing sunlight. They have designed a number of solar air and water heaters. Mounted on the roofs of the apartment houses, they provide the occupants with hot water all year round and with heat in the winter. The use of such heaters has been growing steadily.

Solar energy has wide application in agriculture, too. Scientists have noticed that if the seeds of cotton, tomatoes or melons are exposed to concentrated sunlight, they germinate much earlier, and the plants develop more quickly and bear better fruit. The experimental "Sun-treated" cotton seeds planted on the fields of a collective farm yielded a crop 15 per cent higher than the norm.

The ideas of Tashkent's solar-energy physicists are being introduced in diverse branches of the economy so rapidly that a specialized plant to make Sun-operated apparatus has been built in Bukhara, 300 kilometers from Tashkent. ■

let's smoke the pipe of peace

By Makhmud Yunusov

A gray-bearded old man in an Uzbek-style skullcap and *chapan* (coat) sits under a plane tree with a pipe in his hand. He is surrounded by a group of people in picturesque national dress seated at a table filled with good things to eat. This colorful picture invariably attracts the attention of everybody who visits the exhibition of children's drawings organized by the Uzbek Peace Committee in Tashkent.

"What is the old man holding in his hand?" I asked eight-year-old Iskander Kasymov, who had painted the picture. "I know that the Uzbeks, especially old people, don't smoke pipes."

"That is the pipe of peace," replied Iskander. "In films about American Indians they show the chiefs of hostile tribes smoking it when they call a truce. I would like people all over the world to be good friends so that there won't ever be war."

"In that case, I'd smoke the pipe of peace, too, even though I can't stand the smell of tobacco," said Sara Ishanturayeva, People's Artist of the USSR. Despite her age—she's 72—Ishanturayeva has not retired from the stage. She is also the leader of the republic's Commission for the Promotion of the Soviet Peace Fund.

Energetic and sociable, the actress spoke to me about the peace committee while showing me around the exhibition.

The first All-Union Peace Conference held in Moscow in 1949 adopted a decision to found a Soviet Peace Committee. Similar peace centers were set up in the union republics, territories and regions of the country. A peace committee was founded in Tashkent in 1951.

Immediately after the Soviet Peace Committee was set up, it began to receive donations from all parts of the country with requests to use them for the defense of peace.

As the donations grew, the need for a public body which would collect the funds and distribute them arose. So, on the initiative of a number of public organizations, the Soviet Peace Fund was established in 1961. Today it gets all types of donations, which are made on a strictly voluntary basis. To raise money for the fund, industrial workers and collective farmers work on their days off and actors and entertainers give concerts and shows free of charge. Many people contribute their bonuses, royalties, lottery winnings and personal savings.

Sanabar Ismailova, who is 52, is one of the activists of the republic's peace committee. She said that the reason there are so many women in the republic's peace movement is because it is the women who give life and none of them want that life to be destroyed by war.

Ismailova worked as a nurse in a military hospital during World War II. "I have seen the suffering that war brings people and a great number of wounded whom the doctors could not save," she said.

Ismailova graduated from the medical institute and became a doctor in 1949. She has written 40 scientific papers, the last of which is a textbook for medical students in Tashkent. Dr. Ismailova has donated the royalties on all her books to the Peace Fund.

"In general, I must say that my life has turned out as I dreamed it would," she said. "I am a mother, a doctor and a writer." After a minute's silence she added, "But to this day I remember the military hospital and often hear the groans of the wounded."

A Writer with an Unusual Destiny

Uzbek writer Vali Gafurov, 60, is known as the author of *A Novel Written with a Needle*. The book is autobiographical in many respects and tells of an Uzbek youth who dreams of becoming a teacher. But the war ruins his plans. The young man puts on a uniform and goes off to fight fascism. He loses his eyesight in one of the actions on the approach to Stalingrad. At this critical moment of his life he has the support and sympathy of his relatives and friends. They help him regain his zest for living and his youthful dreams of a literary career.

"I have so much to tell people. Perhaps they will find it interesting to read what I write," Gafurov used to say to himself. His first stories began to appear in magazines and newspapers. Their freshness, sincerity and, more than anything else, their reflections on the psychology of a man in a difficult situation immediately attracted a large number of readers.

There are piles of paper pricked by a needle stacked on Gafurov's desk. That is how he writes. *A Novel Written with a Needle*, his most recent book, sold out the minute it appeared in the bookstores.

Literary critics unanimously point to his uncompromising exposure of the brutality of the war and its antihumanist essence. One of them wrote: "Gafurov, who himself went through the grim experiences of the war, is prepared to give away everything he has to save the people of our planet from experiencing a similar horror."

It is no accident that the author has donated all the royalties for his novel to the Soviet Peace Fund.

A Third of the Republic

Mirgiyas Zaidov, chairman of the Uzbek Peace Committee, says that more than five million people, that is almost one-third of the population of the republic, make voluntary contributions to the Peace Fund. He says that in the past year millions of rubles were donated by the people of Uzbekistan alone. "Our activities, however, are not confined to collecting money," said Zaidov.

The committee chairman, who is now 52, has been the leader of the peace movement in Uzbekistan these past 20 years. He is also vice chairman of the Soviet Peace Committee. A historian by education, Zaidov has for many years combined public work with science. He has a candidate's degree in economics and is chairman of the State Labor Committee of the Uzbek Republic.

Though the work takes up a lot of time, Zaidov is at the republic's peace committee office every day at a fixed hour. He works with the activists of the committee, discusses plans for the future with them and receives foreign peace delegations.

"Meeting foreign peace champions helps us improve our forms and methods of work," Zaidov pointed out. "It enables us to work out a concrete program of action for the defense of peace."

Uzbek peace supporters took an active part in antimilitary actions carried out by the World Peace Council. For instance, a campaign of mass actions for peace against the threat of nuclear war was conducted in Uzbekistan last year. More than 350,000 people participated. "All of them," said Zaidov, "have resolutely proclaimed that their goal is a world without war, a world without arms." ■

bairam

The sound of the karnai, a five-meter-long horn, and the tattoo of the dombra announce that the holiday festivities are about to begin.

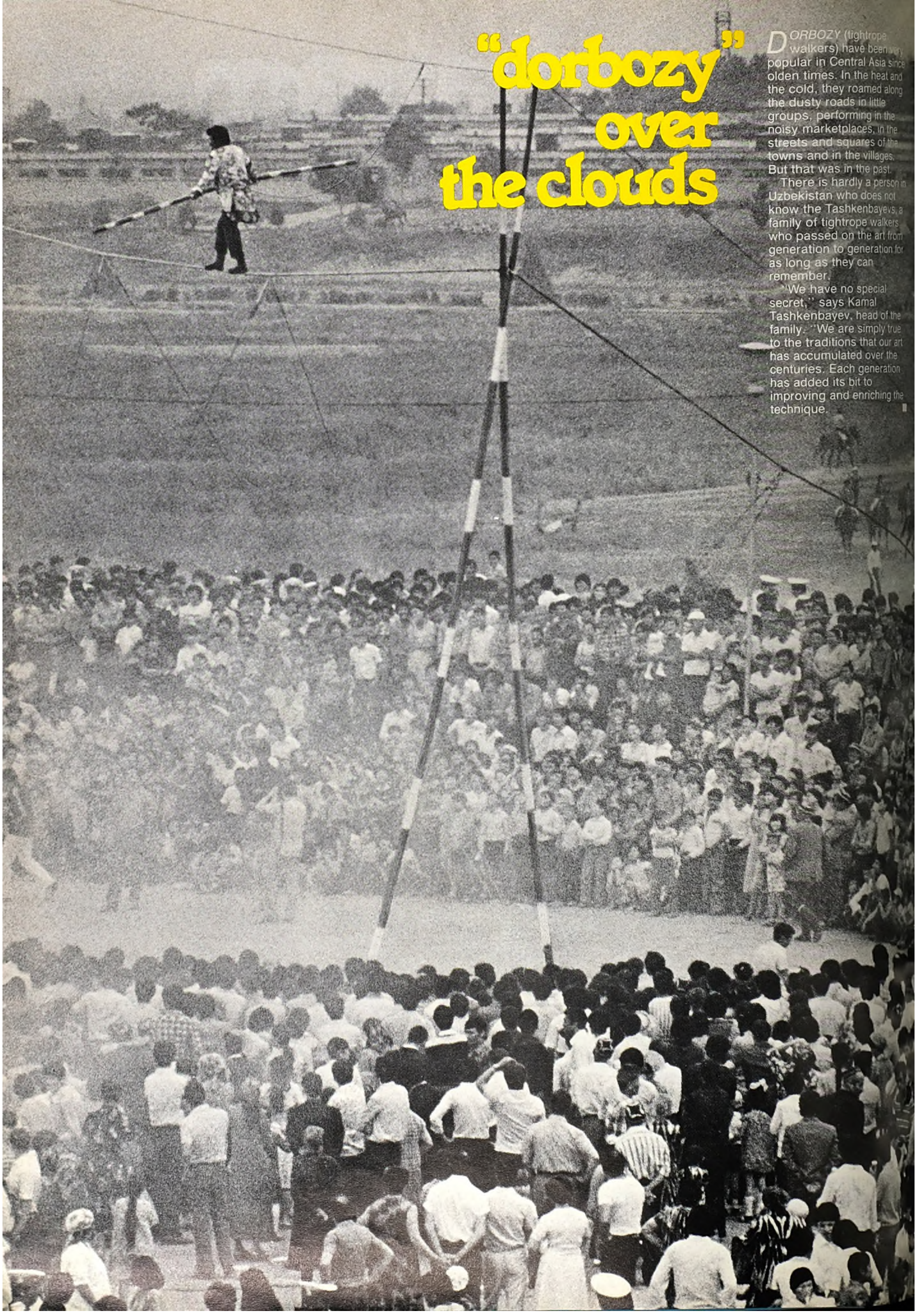
It takes strength and skill to wield these 16-kilogram weights. Below: "Catch the Girl" is an old game. The penalty for failing is a lashing, the prize for succeeding is a kiss.

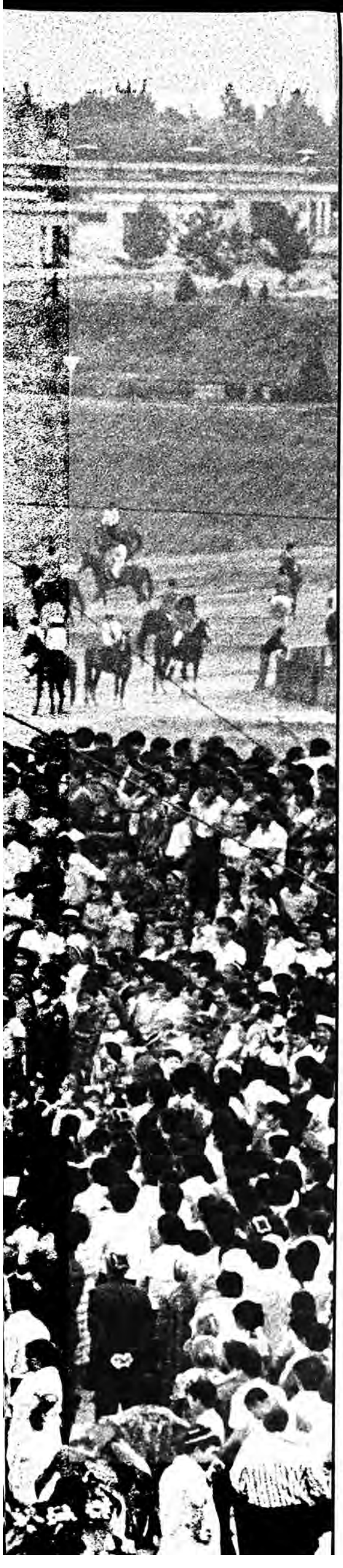
"dorbozy" over the clouds

DORBOZY (tightrope walkers) have been very popular in Central Asia since olden times. In the heat and the cold, they roamed along the dusty roads in little groups, performing in the noisy marketplaces, in the streets and squares of the towns and in the villages. But that was in the past.

There is hardly a person in Uzbekistan who does not know the Tashkenbayevs, a family of tightrope walkers who passed on the art from generation to generation for as long as they can remember.

"We have no special secret," says Kamal Tashkenbayev, head of the family. "We are simply true to the traditions that our art has accumulated over the centuries. Each generation has added its bit to improving and enriching the technique.





Tashkent, Seattle's sister city

TEN YEARS AGO Tashkent and Seattle signed an agreement on establishing Sister City ties. "Over the years our ties have become stronger. The people of both Tashkent and Seattle are heartily in favor of this. I became personally convinced of it after my visit to the United States," says Sabir Yusupov, Tashkent's deputy mayor. He was head of the Soviet delegation that attended the "days of Tashkent" in Seattle.

"The Americans extended a warm welcome to us and were very cordial," continues Yusupov. "The crafts and photo exhibits and the concerts of Uzbek music were a great success. Films about our republic and its capital were shown in the city's main movie houses. By the way, we were very pleased to see that Tashkent Park, which was laid out in 1974 in Seattle, has flourished. That, certainly, is a good symbol of our ties."

In the spring of this year, when the fruit trees in Uzbekistan were finished blooming, the republic's capital warmly welcomed a delegation from Seattle led by Aldon Bell, a professor of history at the University of Washington. Thirty people—among them faculty members, doctors, businessmen, students and writers—completed their two-week trip to Leningrad after touring Moscow, Samarkand and Tashkent.

Tashkenters prepared an interesting and packed program for their guests. The delegation visited a kindergarten, met with workers of Tashselmash, Uzbekistan's largest farm machinery plant, acquainted themselves with the work of trade unions and the activities of the Uzbek Society for Friendship and Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries, went through the Folk Art Museum and watched the ballet *Amulet of Love* at the Alisher Navoi Theater.

The Seattle delegation differed very little from other delegations that visit the capital of Uzbekistan except that its program seemed fuller. But there was one feature that made this particular visit significant and very timely.

The slogan "Think globally; act locally" assumed reality last autumn in the northwestern corner of the United States when the people of Seattle, disturbed by the threat of nuclear war, held a broad discussion titled "Target Seattle Preventing Nuclear War" in the city and its environs. One of the results of that discussion was 40,000 signatures of Seattle residents on a letter.

"The people of Seattle and Tashkent are united through the Sister City Program, through our love for our cities and through the hopes we share for our children's future," it said. "... Our two nations must work together to create peaceful means of resolving conflicts and take steps to reduce the danger of nuclear war."

The American delegation brought several hundred copies of this letter to Tashkent. At a reception given by Tashkent's Mayor Vakhit Kazimov, at a meeting with members of the Muslim Board for Central Asia and Kazakhstan and during a visit to Tashkent University, which has long-standing ties with its Washington counterpart, Aldon Bell handed the text of the letter, designed as a colorful poster in three languages—English, Russian and Uzbek—to the hosts. Members of the delegation also distributed copies of this letter in the Metro, on the streets and at the crowded Tashkent market.

The organizers of the Target Seattle campaign had worked hard at home collecting signatures, and when they were staying in Tashkent, they naturally wanted to know whether there was any reaction to their effort, whether Soviet people would understand their wish to struggle for the preservation of peace by united efforts. And from everybody the Americans talked to here, they heard only one answer: "A terrific job!"

This is natural, for out of the one million Uzbeks who went to fight against nazism, more than a third did not return home.

"We are welcoming you," the mayor of Tashkent said, addressing the guests from Seattle, "as our associates in the struggle for peace. I ask you to convey to your compatriots that we want to live in peace. For our part, we shall do our best to deliver your message, not only to the people of Uzbekistan, but also to the people of the other republics of the USSR. It is exactly from such rivulets as our meeting that the struggle for peace will emerge and form a large and powerful stream."

The Seattle delegation's meeting with religious workers on the Muslim Board for Central Asia and Kazakhstan was interesting.

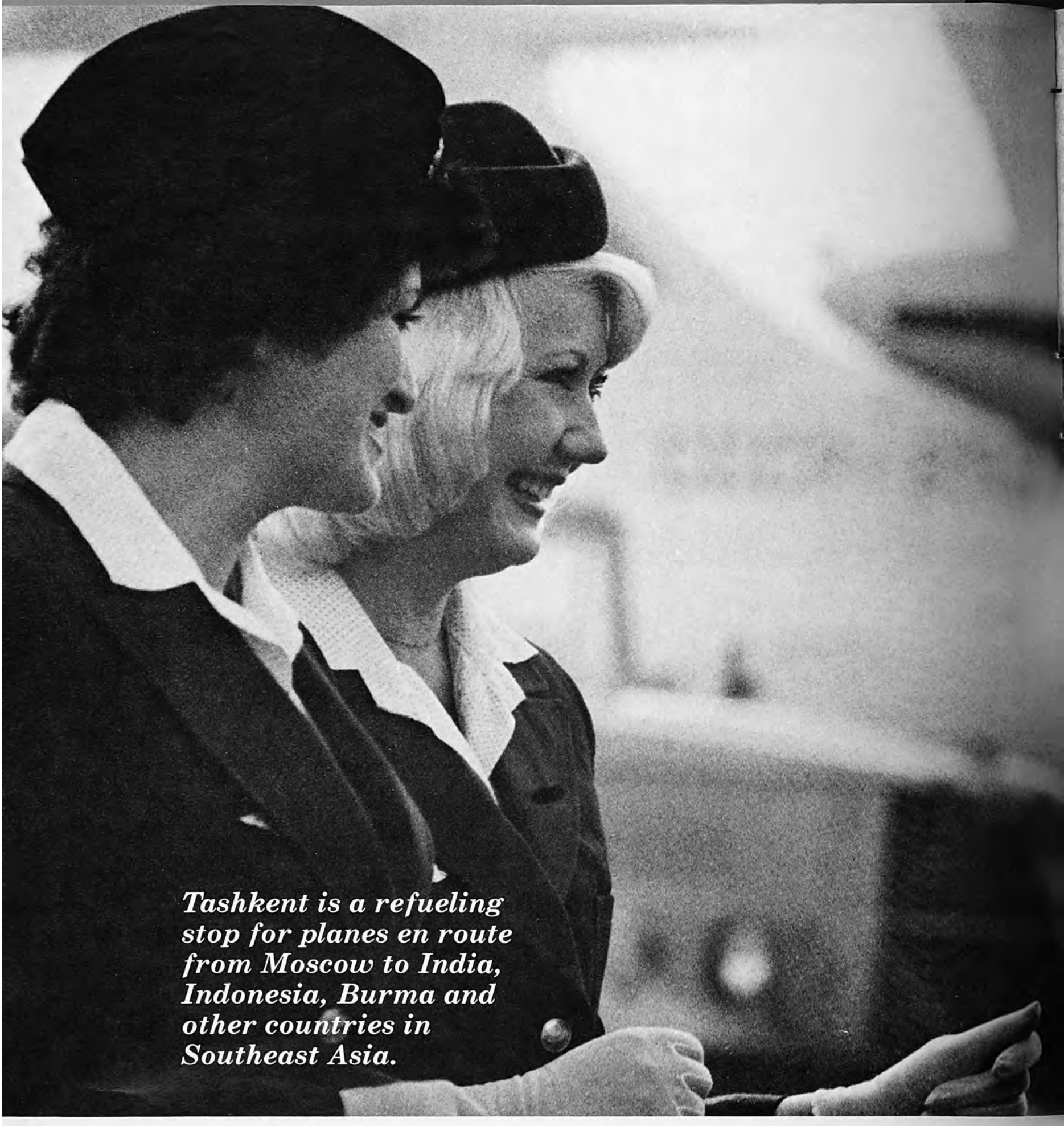
"Not so long ago I visited California at the invitation of the Northern California Union of Christ Churches," said the Assistant Mufti Sheikh Yusupkhan Shakirov. "While we were there, our hosts noted that the presence of a Muslim figure in the Soviet delegation was very welcome and expressed their wish to continue exchanges. Our religion does not forbid us, but, on the contrary, tells us to cooperate with representatives of other religions for the good of humankind. We shall therefore be pleased to continue our ties with members of religious groups in the United States."

Mufti Shamsutdinkhan ibn Ishan Babakhan, accepting the poster-letter from Aldon Bell and a painting in which an Indian artist depicted the Sun, said:

"It will be a constant reminder to us of your visit to the center of the Muslim religion in the Soviet Union, and the Sun in the picture will make our relations even warmer."

Representatives of the people of Tashkent, who gathered at a mass meeting with the delegation from Seattle, spoke about their desire for peace and friendship with the American people and about their confidence that common sense would prevail.

The head of the delegation said: "The entire visit has been worth every bit of the time it has taken to plan it. Our coming to Tashkent has given us a very special feeling for our Sister City. The entire experience has been special. It dispelled our ignorance of each other." ■



Tashkent is a refueling stop for planes en route from Moscow to India, Indonesia, Burma and other countries in Southeast Asia.

Rakhijan Lutfitdinov, 50, believes that his work is the most interesting in the republic. He is the navigator of a jumbo IL-62 jet, the pride of Aeroflot, and makes regular flights from Tashkent to other parts of the country.

It took a lot of studying to become an IL-62 navigator. He has 20 years of experience and hundreds of flying hours behind him. His long record of excellent work earned Lutfitdinov a medal for flying one million kilometers.

Now he's getting to know the ins and outs of flying the new Soviet airbus, the IL-86, which will

Every day 240 international and domestic flights take off from Tashkent airport. Right: The city has also become a center for training pilots for the civil aviation fleet.

in the sky over Tashkent

By Shakhabutdin Zainutdinov

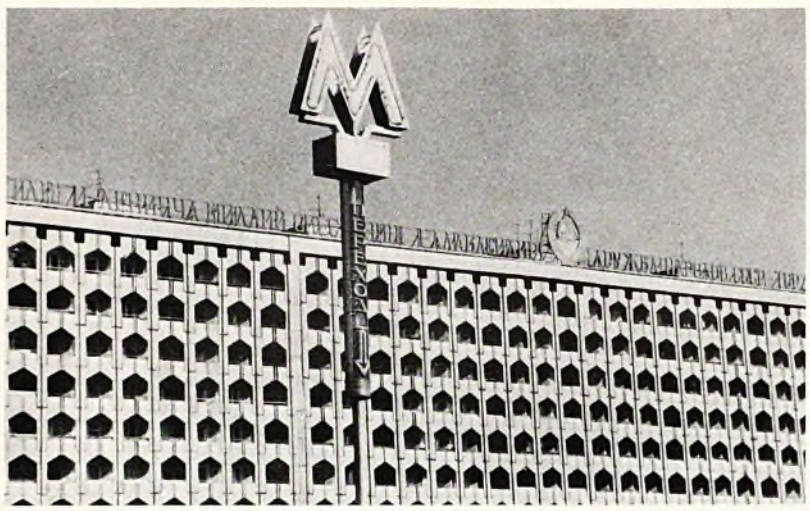
soon be entered in the Tashkent aircraft inventories.

"The Uzbeks have become so accustomed to traveling by air that we sometimes don't have tickets for everybody who wants them. Airbuses will solve the problem," Lutfitdinov says.

Last year every third Uzbek traveled by air and every fifth flew from the Tashkent airport, the starting point of 240 domestic and international daily flights.

Now this airport, considered the largest in Soviet Central Asia, can't meet the growing demand, so a new international air terminal is being designed. It will be built 40 kilometers from the city so that city dwellers will be spared the noise of transcontinental planes taking off and landing.

"My Tashkent can by right be called an 'aviation' city," Lutfitdinov says. "It is making a major contribution to training personnel for civil aviation. The Tashkent Polytechnic Institute has a Department of Aircraft Manufacture. Departments of Civil Aviation at national research institutes have been opened in the city. Hundreds of budding specialists are being trained at the Tashkent Branch of the Kiev Institute of Civil Aviation Engineers." ■



express service below ground

In all of continental Asia only two cities have a metro — Tashkent, the capital of the Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic, and Peking, the capital of the People's Republic of China.

By Abdulla Sabirov

The Metro in the city has been running for six years now, and always strictly on schedule. After reading these lines, you will perhaps shrug your shoulders and say, "So what?" But if you remember that Tashkent is earthquake-prone and the subway has more than once felt the blind fury of the elements, with passengers hardly sensing the slightest disturbance, you will realize why the city is proud of its Metro.

After every earth tremor, experts closely inspect the tunnels, the track bed and station facilities. And they have not yet found anything wrong.

The formula for this strength was discovered by local engineers. Bracing the vertical elements with horizontal ones creates sufficient protection against any shifting of the ground.

A Bit of History

When the city's population approached the two-million mark and its territory 250 square kilometers, it became obvious that underground transportation was a must.

Construction of the Metro began in 1972, and five years later the first line with 12 stations was finished. It was 16.2 kilometers long

Trying to find the shortest route. The first Metro line is 16.2 kilometers long. The second, 8.5 kilometers long, is still under construction. When the third line is built, the total length of the Tashkent Metro will be 60 kilometers.

and linked the newly developed area of Chilanzar with the center of the city. It annually carries more than 60 million passengers.

A second line eight and a half kilometers long, which is now under construction, will have seven stations and connect the center of Tashkent with another residential area.

Builders are using prefabricated sections to line the tunnel. They are installed directly on the construction site. To protect them against ground water, reinforced hydraulic insulation is used and the water level is lowered.

There are already plans to build a third line in the future. When it is ►

finished, the total length of the city's underground transport services will be 60 kilometers.

Every Three Minutes

A train arrives at a station every three minutes. Travel speed is selected by automatic devices that also correct a mistake if the train exceeds a safe speed. They also engage the braking system at the required moment.

The Tashkent Metro is very clean and well aired. According to the experts, a large ventilation system changes the entire volume of underground air five times an hour. The microclimate, carbon dioxide content and humidity are monitored by a special service. So in the summer, with the scorching Sun in the streets, the temperature here never goes beyond 24 degrees centigrade.

The stations are very comfortable and beautiful. Riders forget that they are below the ground and are not conscious of the lack of daylight. They get esthetic pleasure from the décor of the stations, which incorporate the best features of Uzbek architecture. Their walls and columns are lined with marble and granite.

Of no small importance are such factors as the low fare and safety. For five kopecks [seven cents] you can travel from early morning until late at night. Of course, construction costs are high, and economists have calculated that the mean period of recoupment is 33 years, with profits beginning to come in after 40 years. But it should be remembered that cutting travel time on city transport even by 10 minutes greatly reduces transport fatigue, which redounds to the good of both the rider and the economy.

The Metro has been functioning in Tashkent for six years now. It has become a fixture in the life of city residents and holds first place in the number of passengers carried. The role of subway express trains will grow as more and more lines are built and put into operation. ■

The stations are both beautiful and comfortable, and they are used for more than getting on and off trains, as the photo below shows.

everybody knows Tamara

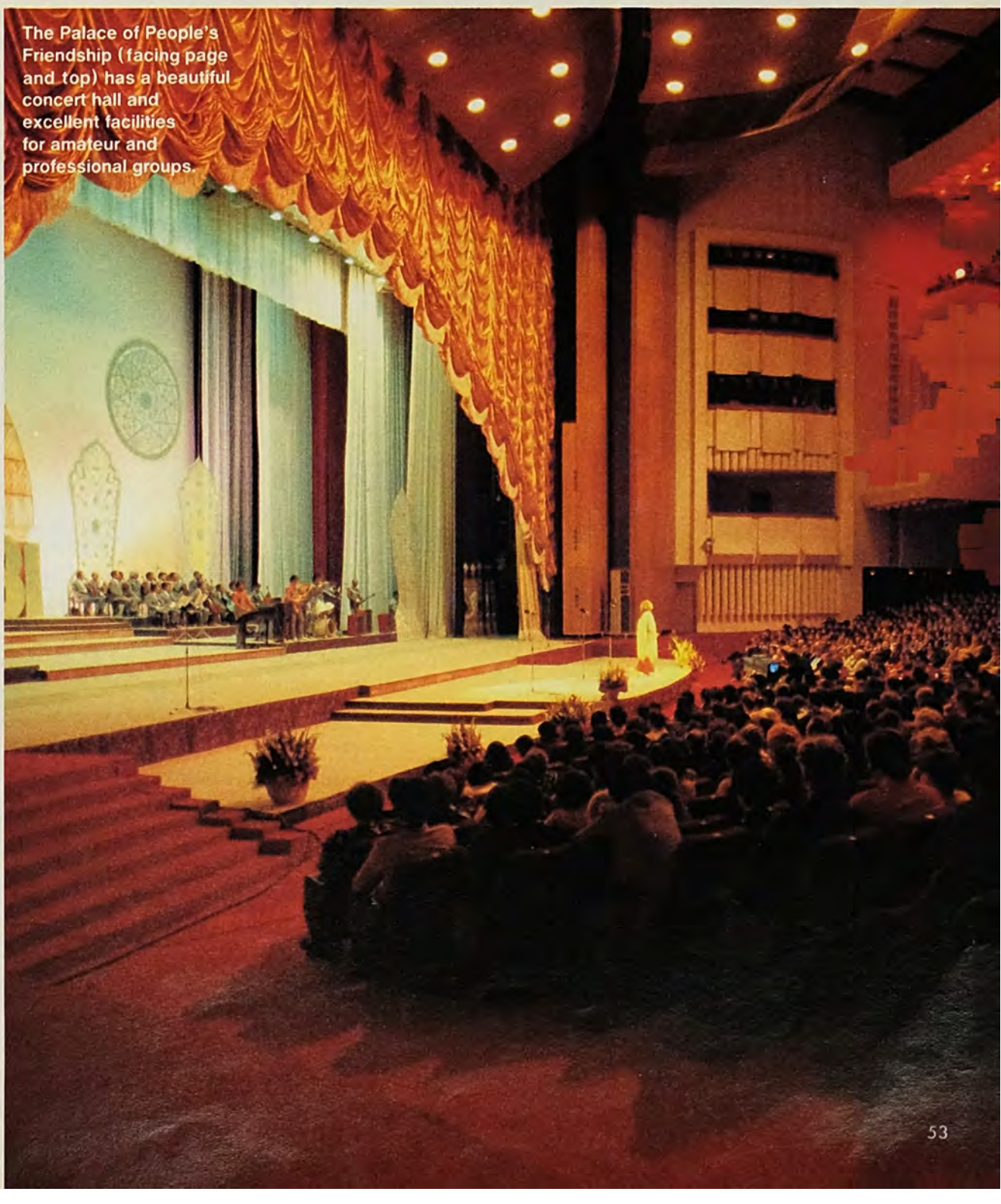
WHENEVER Tamara Yunusova, People's Artist of the USSR, dances, tickets for the performances are sold out as soon as they go on sale. Yunusova believes that she owes her popularity to the people's love of the ancient art of dancing, to which she has dedicated 44 of the 50 years of her life. It was her mother, a well-known dancer in her time, who taught her to love the dance. Yunusova's mother died during the Second World War, and her father was killed at the front. Little Tamara was brought up in a children's home. From there she went on to study at the Tashkent School of Choreography. At 17 she graduated from the school with honors and was invited to join the Bakhor Dance Ensemble, which is now famous throughout the country.

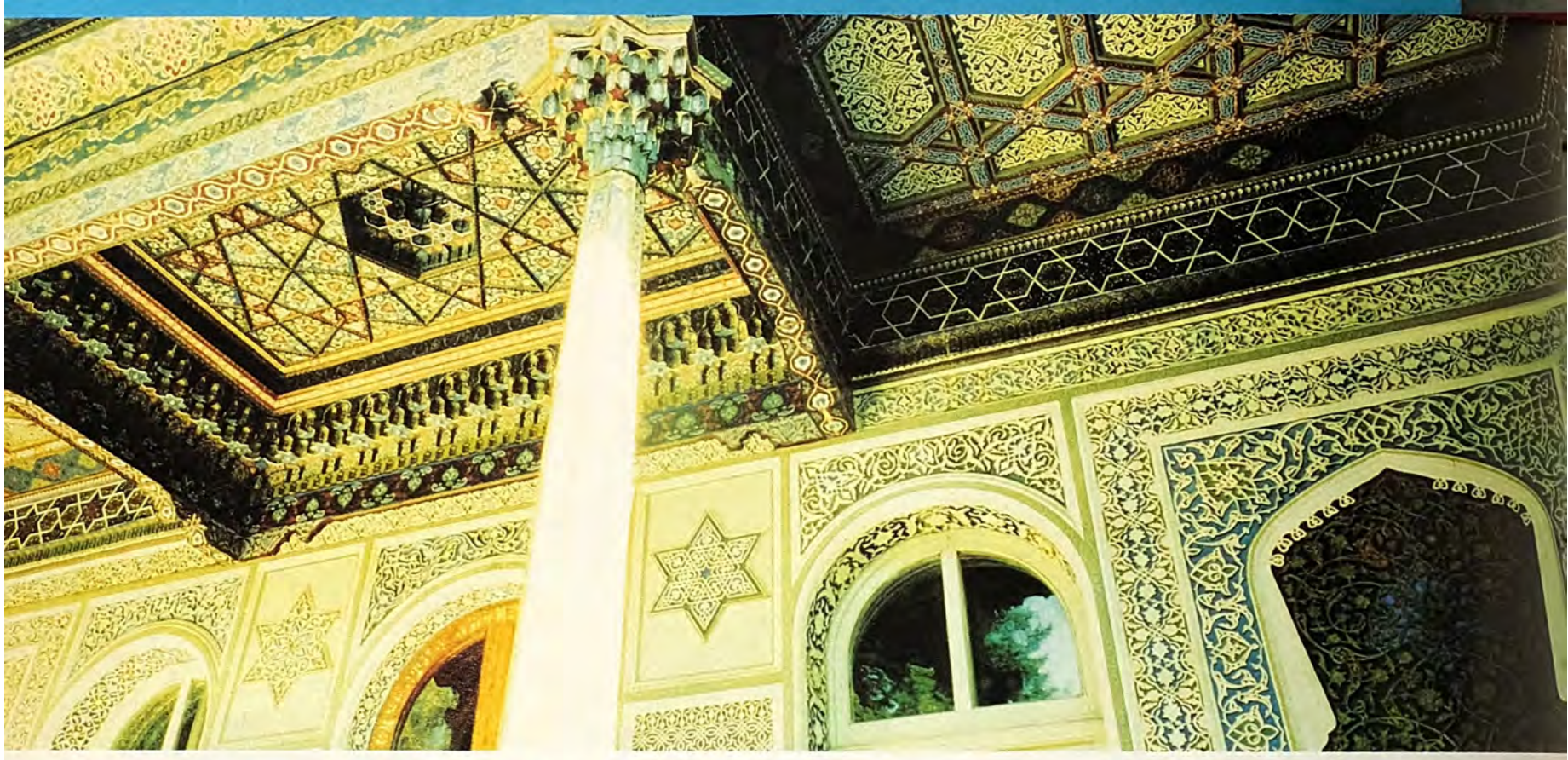
Yunusova did a lot of traveling with the ensemble, and everywhere she went she learned new dances. Although she left the ensemble a long time ago, she remembers the years she spent with it with warmth and gratitude. "*Bakhor* means spring and youth," says the dancer. "That is why its members should all be young. My time for dancing with the ensemble is past," she continues, "but it is not past for the art in general. That is why I regularly stage performances of Oriental dances."

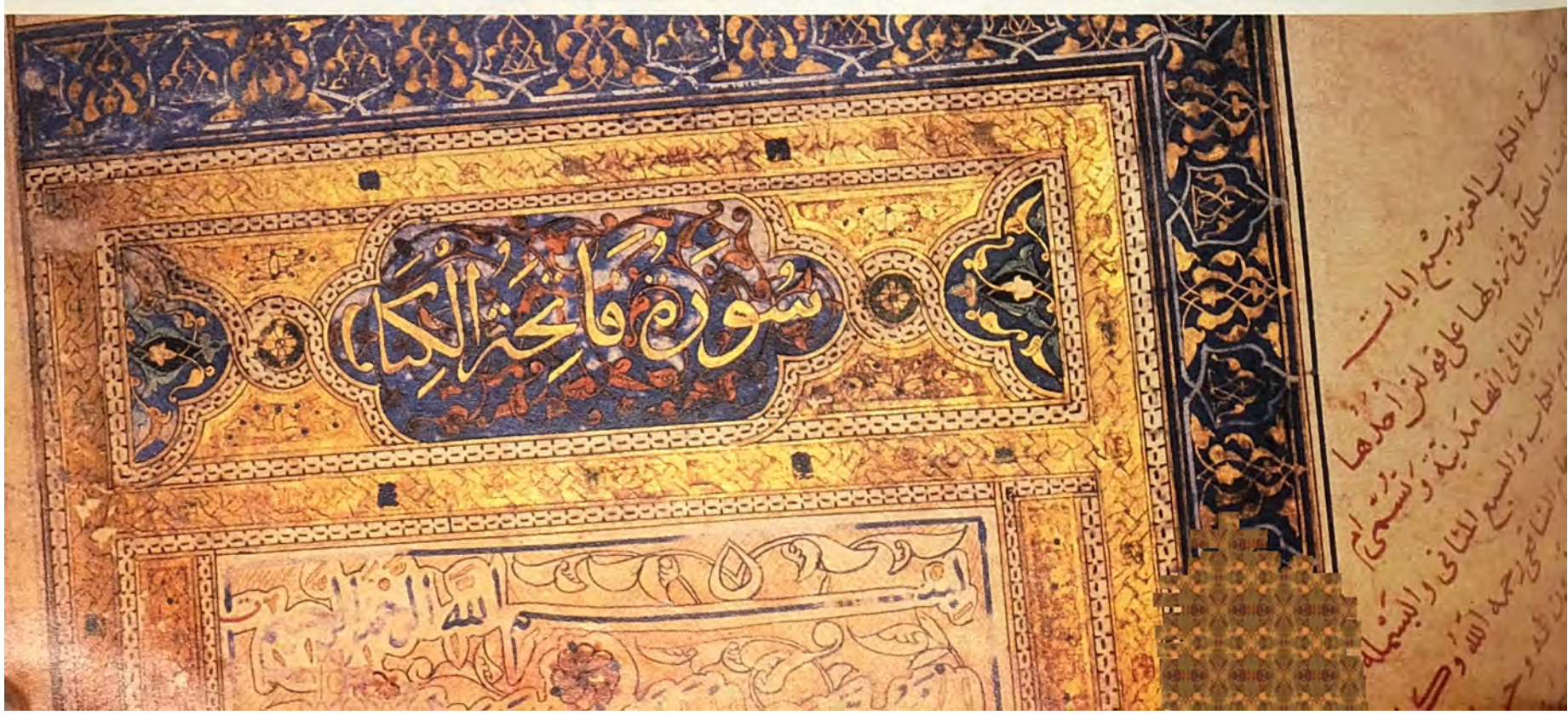
highlights of Tashkent

Opera, ballet, theater, symphony orchestra, movies—take your pick. The cultural life of Tashkent is rich and varied. In addition to professional companies like the Bakhor Ensemble, the Alisher Ballet and the Uzbek State Philharmonic Orchestra, which have won world renown, there are dozens of amateur groups. So you have your choice of being a spectator, a participant or both.

The Palace of People's Friendship (facing page and top) has a beautiful concert hall and excellent facilities for amateur and professional groups.



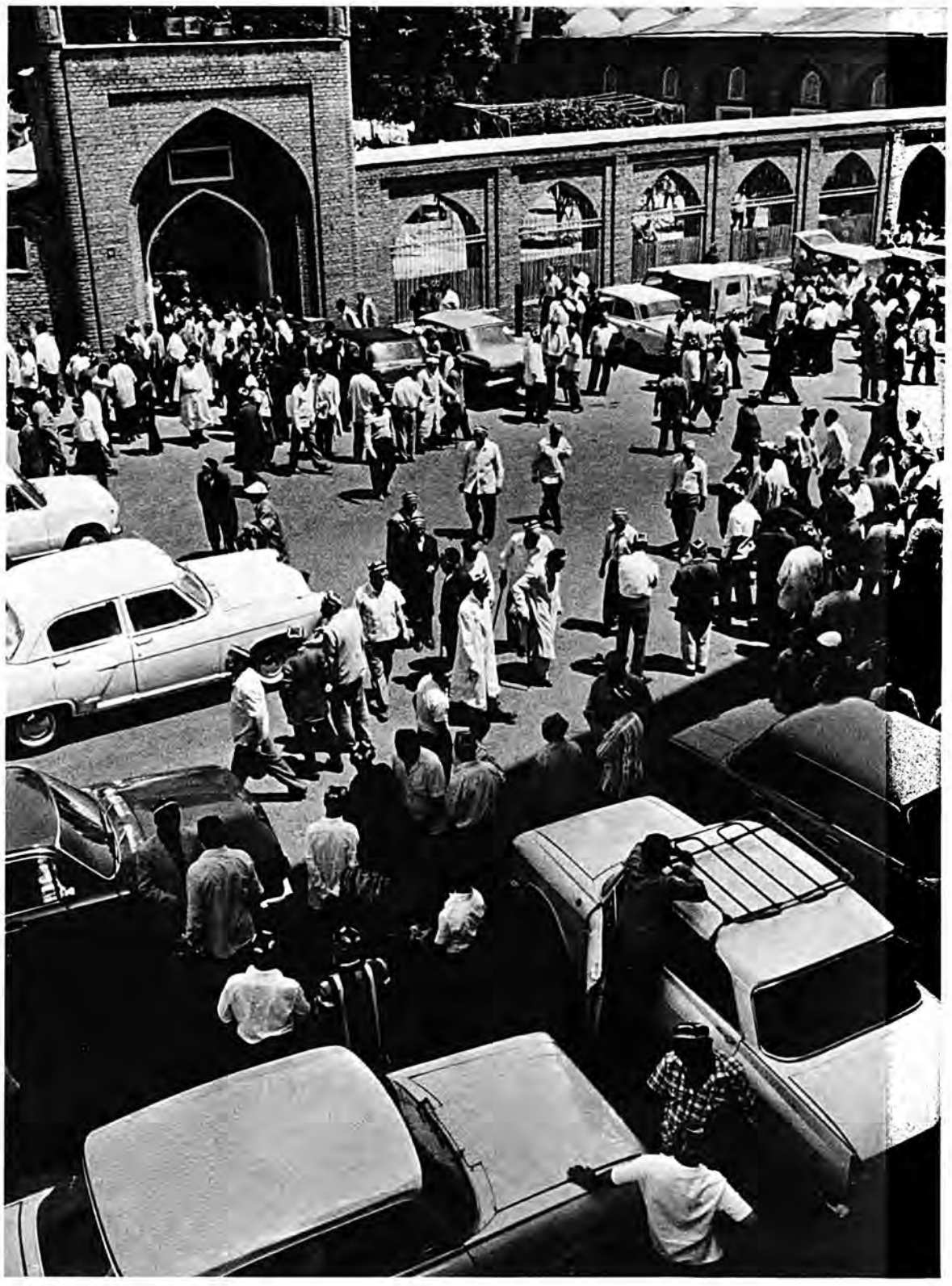



سورة فاتحة الكتاب

the religious center of Muslims in the USSR

By Vladimir Mizhiritsky

Mufti Ishan Babakhan was elected the leader of the Muslim Board for Central Asia and Kazakhstan when his father died. Below: Arriving for prayers at the Tilna Sheikh mosque.



Top: The interior of a mosque in Tashkent. Center: The Muslim Religious Board Library is the pride of believers. It has more than 15,000 volumes of rare ancient books and manuscripts. Bottom: The Koran written on the order of Caliph Osman in the seventh century. It bears the stains of Osman's blood. The Caliph was stabbed by his opponents while he was reading it. The holy book is kept by the Muslim Board in Tashkent.

The center of religious life for Muslims in four Central Asian republics—Uzbekistan, Tajikistan, Turkmenia, Kirghizia—and Kazakhstan is in Tashkent, the seat of the Muslim Board. The board is headed by Mufti Shamsutdinkhan ibn Ziyautdinkhan ibn Ishan Babakhan, who is 45 years old. His grandfather, Ishan Babakhan ibn Abdulmadzjidkhan, a well-known Tashkent theologian, advanced the idea of uniting the small religious communities. The unification took place in 1943 and culminated in the establishment of the Religious Board of Muslims of the Soviet Union. The post held by him now had for a long time been held by his father. When his father died, Babakhan was elected head of the Muslim Board for Central Asia and Kazakhstan at the congress of Muslims in Tashkent in 1982.

Babakhan's religious life is like that of all Muslims living in the vast area covering almost four million square kilometers. "In our activity, we take our guidance from the Holy Koran and the Prophet's Sunna," says the Mufti.

The religious organization which Babakhan heads holds congresses and conferences, organizes pilgrimages to Islamic holy places and carries on extensive publishing activity. During the past 20 years, the board's publishing department has put out five editions of the Koran and annual Muslim lunar calendars with various religious holidays and fast days, as well as other religious literature.

The Mufti explained that religious books are printed at state printing plants by special contract. He told me that he often hosts delegations of Muslims from abroad.

"We attach a lot of importance to consolidating ties with Muslims ▶

Freedom of religion is guaranteed by both the USSR Constitution and the Uzbek Constitution.

A press conference held by Ziyaudin Babakhan last year, a few months before he died. Below, far left: Khakish Ibragimov had to study for 11 years to earn the right to wear this robe. Gifted graduates of the Tashkent Muslim Institute are sent to Islamic universities abroad to continue their education. Left: Friday prayers.

in other countries," stressed the Mufti. "We maintain close contact with Muslim organizations in more than 70 countries."

At the Muslim Institute

The Tashkent Muslim Institute, which occupies an old, restored mosque, is situated not far from the Mufti's residence. The institute trains high-ranking Muslim clergy and is headed by Abdugafur Abdugakharov, who has a candidates degree in philology.

"Our study program," said Abdugakharov, "is close to that of the Islamic universities in the Arab countries."

Future imams take a four-year course that includes commentaries on the Koran, monotheism, the Hadith (collection of the Prophet's sayings) and its terminology, Muslim law, rhetoric and the chanting of the Koran. It also offers instruction in a number of secular subjects, including the history and economic geography of Arab and Muslim countries, the history of international relations, Arabic literature, philosophy of Oriental thinkers and several languages (Arabic, Persian, English and Russian).

It is not easy to get into the institute. It enrolls only those who have finished the complete seven-year course of studies at the Bukhara madrasah. Thus, it takes a total of 11 years of study to become a mullah. Some of the more able graduates continue their education at famous Islamic universities in Egypt, Syria, Libya and a number of other Arab countries.

In answer to the question of who finances the institute, Abdugafur Abdugakharov replied that in the USSR the church is separate from the state, and the mosques, the Muslim Board and Muslim educational establishments are all financed by donations from believers.

Among the teaching staff of the institute are prominent religious leaders like Sheikh Abdulgani Abdulla and Sheikh Yusupkhan Shakir, both of whom are graduates of the Cairo Al-Azhar University.

The graduates of the institute are given work assignments in keeping with the requests received by the Muslim Board.

Official Journal of USSR Muslims

Muslims of the Soviet East, the journal of the Muslims of the Soviet Union, is also printed in Tashkent. Its editorial offices occupy a large multistoried building on Alisher Navoi Street, right next to the editorial offices of a number of secular journals. Sheikh Abdulgani Abdulla is the editor in chief.

"Our journal informs its readers about various aspects of the life of Soviet Muslims—both religious and secular aspects," said Abdulgani Abdulla. "We seek to develop Muslim thought not only in the Soviet Union, but also in the rest of the world and consider the struggle for purity in our religious teaching to be one of our chief tasks. We regularly print articles about great Islamic scholars, reports of international Islamic conferences and meetings, accounts of visits to the USSR of delegations of Muslims from foreign countries and articles written by prominent theologians. We also reply to letters from our readers. They request explanations for the meaning and significance of various rites, rituals and religious holidays and how they should be observed.

"The journal comes out in five languages—Uzbek, Arabic, English, French and Persian—an indication of the interest displayed in the life of Muslims in the Soviet Union and in foreign countries. The journal is sent to subscribers in 70 countries.

"In the Soviet Union *Muslims of the Soviet East*, a quarterly journal incidentally, is also distributed by subscription. And due to its growing popularity, we intend to turn it into a monthly publication shortly," said Abdulgani Abdulla. ■

the hundred roles of Shukur Burkhanov

SHUKUR BURKHANOV is one of Uzbekistan's veteran theater and cinema actors. He grew up in Tashkent in a strict Muslim family. In order to join the Uzbek drama theater, which was founded in the 1920s, he had to leave home because orthodox Islam forbids one person to imitate another.

"Professional theater was only just taking shape, and our young theater was groping in the dark," recalls the old actor. "We had only inspiration and no professionalism to go on. In spite of that, the audience whom we introduced to the wonderful world of theater for the first time received us with enthusiasm.

"In 1930 I had the opportunity of training at the Moscow Art Theater. It was the Stanislavsky school that enabled me to play such roles of the world classics as Romeo, Hamlet and King Oedipus."

Burkhanov was involved in the Uzbek cinema from its very inception. It is curious that the Uzbekfilm Studio made its first picture in the old building within a hundred steps of his parental home and that Burkhanov was typecast as a rebel who challenged the old order and traditions.

The actor is 73 today, and his name is so popular among people in Uzbekistan that his plays and films are sure box-office successes.

visiting a chaikhana

By Salim Akhunov

The* chaikhana *is an essential element of life in Tashkent. It serves a double purpose: It is an oasis where people can drink green tea to quench their thirst, and a club where they can meet for a chat and a quiet game of chess.

The wind blowing in my face felt like it was coming from a red-hot oven. Perspiration was dripping into my eyes. The thought of a cooling *pialo* (cup) of green tea made me press harder on the accelerator.

While in the *chaikhana* (teahouse), I again arrived at the conclusion that tea in Central Asia isn't a whim or just a morning or five o'clock indulgence. It is an absolute necessity, as indispensable as air, because people cannot breathe without it. Tea restores the body's moisture so that you can work and stand the heat.

That is why there is a *chaikhana* at every village and city crossroads. And that's why there are samovars boiling unceasingly along the highways.

At the *chaikhana* I sat on an ottoman covered with rugs. Nearby a wide irrigation ditch was murmuring. Over it the crowns of a number of wrinkled old poplars and plane trees met to create an unbroken roof of foliage. They were ageless and of great girth, but their foliage was fresh and bright. It was quiet and calm here. The silence was broken only by the splash of water and the unhurried conversation of the staid old men—*aksakals*. On the neighboring ottoman a quiet game of chess was being played. In the corner stood a television set that was turned on only in the evening. The *chaikhana* tender brought a pot of strong tea. As I was pouring the tea into my *pialo*, I remembered Father telling a story about something he had witnessed.

It happened long ago when he was a young man. He had come to Tashkent for the first time in his life. He had been wandering through the city for some time before he finally entered a *chaikhana*. He was sitting there drinking tea when he saw a young Uzbek come in. A teapot and *pialo* were set down in front of him. As was the custom, the newcomer made a *kaitarish* (pouring the tea into the *pialo* and back into the pot several times so that it would brew better). Then, evidently looking forward to enjoying the tea, he raised the *pialo* to his lips, looked into it and, without taking a sip, put it back on the table. He took some coins from his pocket, threw them into the tea and went away in silence.

Obviously very upset, the *chaikhana* tender followed him with his eyes. When the Uzbek left, he hurled curses at the boy who had made the tea for the young Uzbek. The boy, wailing, ran for his life, and the *chaikhana* tender, gathering up the skirts of his gown, followed him. Meanwhile the patrons began to leave the *chaikhana*. Father asked one of them to explain what was going on. This is what he was told:

"We pay for the watermelon, not for the manure the plant was fertilized with. If the *chaikhana* tender serves weak tea, we usually throw a handful of coins into the *pialo*. It's like saying: 'If you need the money that badly, take it.' And the *chaikhana* tender is disgraced for life. He may as well close up and find something else to do. Nobody will ever patronize his *chaikhana*."

At that time *chaikhanas* were private property. Now many of them are owned by the *makhalla* (residential quarters council). The *makhalla*, to which the most respected people of the quarter are elected, has every right to replace without notice the *chaikhana* tender who doesn't do his job. The council, one of the oldest organs of self-government in Central Asia, has been preserved to this day. It plays an important role in the everyday life of the Uzbek family, but this role is particularly great when the family celebrates a special event attended by many guests, 200 or more at times, either a festive occasion, like a wedding and christening, or a sorrowful one, like a funeral. To receive the guests properly, many things are needed, like eating utensils and dishes, tablecloths and tables. The *makhalla* comes to their aid, lending the family everything necessary.

All the dishes, silverware, tables and pots are the property of the *chaikhanas* and *nonvoikhanas* (scone shops), which also belong to the *makhalla*, bought with the money received in profit.

How does the *chaikhana* make a profit? The *chaikhana* is a kind of Uzbek club where people who have known each other for a long time get together. And, as a rule, they cook pilaf there. Each *chaikhana* has a number of hearths with copper pots placed on them. Thus, several parties can simultaneously cook anything they like: pilaf or *dymlyanu* (roast mutton), chicken tabak (chicken flattened and grilled on charcoal) and other such dishes.

Pilaf at a stag party (formerly women were not allowed in *chaikhanas*) is an old tradition. If you want to taste the real thing, go to a *chaikhana*. The men chip in to buy rice, mutton, oil, carrots, onions and spices at the market. Nothing is brought from home.

For a small sum of money the *chaikhana* tender puts at the disposal of the party a copper pot, firewood, a tray and dishes. This is one source of the *chaikhana*'s income.

There isn't an Uzbek who can't cook pilaf, but not everybody would dare to do it in a *chaikhana*. This is the province of the *usto*—the acknowledged master. If the party doesn't have an *usto*, the *chaikhana* tender is usually asked to prepare it.

Well, now a party of young men and several girls comes up to the *chaikhana* tender. From the conversation I gather that they are students who have just successfully passed their exams and have decided to celebrate at the *chaikhana*. I've already mentioned that formerly women didn't dare to enter a *chaikhana*, but times have changed.

The young men consult with each other, and one of them comes up to the *chaikhana* tender *Djura-aka* (respectful form of address when speaking to elderly people) and requests him to cook a pilaf for them.

"Pilaf?" *Djura-aka* asks. "And which would you prefer? Red or white? Maybe with raisins? Or maybe pilaf without meat or rice?"

And seeing the perplexed look in their eyes, he explains:

"One time Hodja Nasreddin (a popular folk-tale hero) received guests, but there was no food in the house. Hodja Nasreddin was a poor man. So he asked them:

" 'What shall I treat you to? How about pilaf?'

"The guests answered: 'Yes, pilaf, Hodja.' 'Very well,' said Hodja, 'I'll make a special pilaf.'

"He made tea and served it. The guests were drinking the tea, in expectation of the pilaf. And Nasreddin was drinking, smacking his lips: 'Ah, what delicious pilaf!'

"The guests waited and waited and then asked: 'Respected Hodja, you are praising the pilaf, but where is it?'

"Hodja feigned surprise. 'Here it is,' he said pointing to the tea. 'This is a special pilaf without rice or meat.'

"Well, shall we prepare pilaf a la Hodja Nasreddin?"

"No, thanks," the young men answered laughing. "We want your special pilaf, respected *Djura-aka*."

And the young men were already preparing the ingredients: One cut the meat, another chopped the onions and carrots, with *Djura-aka* bossing at the hearth. He had made a fire, poured cottonseed oil into the pot, and when it began to smoke, he threw the onions into it. When the onions began sizzling, he began to carefully put the mutton into the pot. The rice in cold salty water was waiting its turn nearby. He threw handfuls of carrots into the pot. Soon reddish-yellow, it rose, conelike, high over the brim. And when the cone dropped, the *usto* added a full bowl of rice. "There must always be a finger thick of water over the rice. When it begins to boil, add more water," *Djura-aka* explained.

The *usto* was standing at the hearth, now adding water from the jar, now piercing the rice with the sharp handle of the straining spoon, a tiny geyser of carrot chips rising from the pierced place. From time to time he'd beat the straining spoon against the rice, and a sob would be heard from the pot. Then he moved the logs, reduced the fire and firmly put a lid on the pot. In half an hour he took the lid off and stirred the contents.

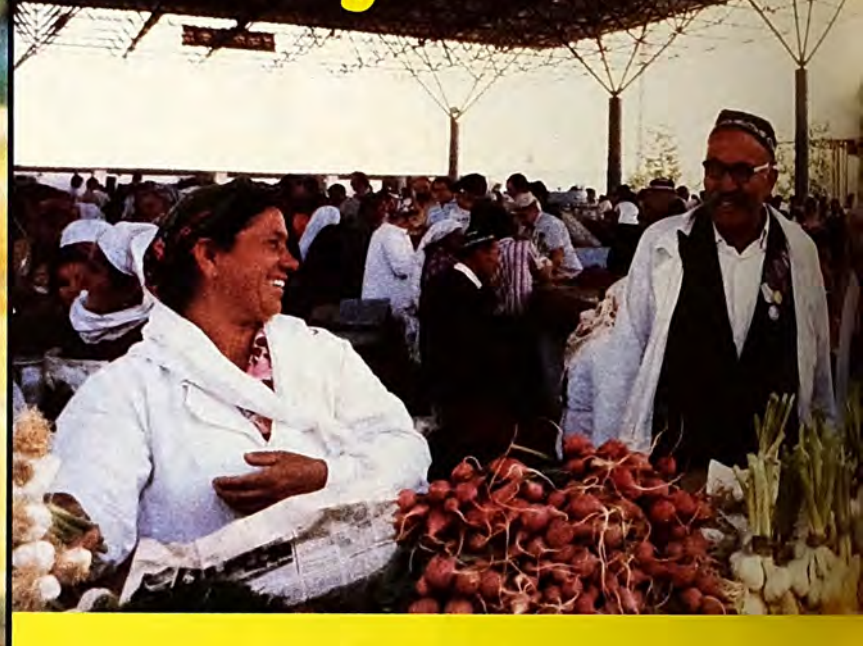
The fragrant pilaf saturated with golden fat was arranged slopelike, with each grain of rice separate and pieces of meat crowning it. It was delicious pilaf. *Djura-aka* is a real *usto*—a real pilaf master.

But it was time to move on. I had relaxed, quenched my thirst and could again venture into the heat. ■

A good place to rest and talk while drinking green tea, the perfect thirst quencher. Top: The Blue Domes Teahouse owes its popularity to its host Mamurjon Tillalov.

choose, taste and buy

By Tursun Salimov



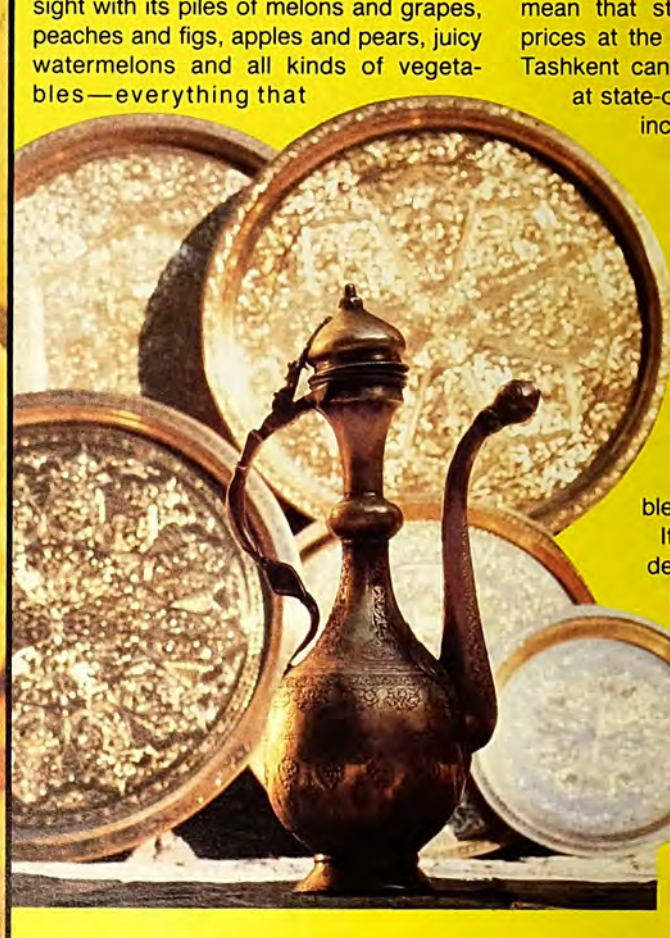
ABOUT half of Uzbekistan's fruit and vegetables are grown on land that comprises the personal plots of the collective farmers. Even though most Uzbek families are large, they hardly use up everything they grow in their orchards and kitchen gardens.

That is why the farmers sell their surplus at the markets. There are 14 large and 27 small markets in Tashkent, but the Oktyabr Market, which has existed for many decades in the center of the old part of the city, is especially popular. Up to 20,000 visit the market every day, and the figure rises to almost 60,000 during the weekends.

The Oktyabr Market is a picturesque sight with its piles of melons and grapes, peaches and figs, apples and pears, juicy watermelons and all kinds of vegetables—everything that grows in Uzbekistan soil. All you have do is choose, taste and buy.

The thing that is most striking ab the market is how clean it is. Its direc Bakhatinur Saidov says that health spectors keep constant watch to ma sure that sanitary conditions are ma tained. "The times when markets w considered the breeding ground of inf tion are long past.

"If you are interested in the prices the collective farms and collective fa ers set for the goods, I can tell you t there are no fixed state prices at t market. They depend on supply and d mand, on mutual agreement betwe buyer and seller. However, that does mean that state prices don't influe prices at the market. Since residents Tashkent can buy everything they ne at state-owned shops, they are inclined to pay extra mo for the same items a market. Naturally, t affects prices. Som times the prices fruits and vegetab are lower at c market than sta prices and som times they are high but usually they not very much high The market is more f ble in establishing prices. It is a tradition with the dents of Tashkent and, matter of fact, of the en population of C tral Asia to s at the mar The custom in their bu "The way life and tastes may b changed, but



Oktyabr Market in the old part of Tashkent. Besides vegetables and luscious fruits, you can buy delicious meat pies and souvenirs of chased metal.

bit remains," Rakhmat Tursonov told
e.

Tursonov, who is 39, is a machine op-
ator at a collective farm 150 kilometers
m Tashkent. He is married and has
ur children. He came to the market to
ll the grapes he grows on his plot of
id, an acre and a half allotted him by
e collective farm. Besides grapes, the
nily grows other fruits and vegetables.

He paid 1 ruble and 80 kopecks [two
llars and sixty cents] for the right to sell
goods. Incidentally, the price includes
loading and delivery of the grapes to
e spot Tursonov had chosen.

He hopes to sell his goods in three
ys. "It is not the first time I have come
re, and I have my regular customers,"
told me. He also said that for the
ee days he was in town, he would stay
the House for Collective Farmers built
xt to the market.

"There are 1,600 farmers like Turso-
v at the Oktyabr Market at the same
e," explained Saidov. "The money he
s charged when he came to the mar-
goes to pay the personnel working
e."

Funds are also allocated by the city
horities, who recently adopted a deci-
n to renovate the market and ear-
rked six million rubles of their budget
the purpose.

There is a model of the new shopping
ter in the director's office. The archi-
ts are planning a building 100 meters
diameter under a single dome. This
provide space for 2,100 vendors.

The architects who designed the new
k for the ancient Tashkent market
ve taken into consideration the
ldash Madrasah, which was built 300
rs ago, standing near it. The monu-
nt of ancient architecture and the mar-
which is to be a model for the mod-
treatment of public buildings, will
nplement each other.

Tashkent

Chumgan, a popular weekend retreat. Bottom: The city itself is a good place in which to live, work and rest.

open letter to the Reverend Joseph T. Boulet

I HAVE RECEIVED your letter. You ask me to answer it in the magazine. To tell the truth, this letter grieved me. It grieved me by the size of the barrier of impassability raised between the author and the reader. It grieved me by the flat nonacceptance of the voiced point of view, by the peremptory reaction (only this way and in no other). Perhaps it is my fault, too, that I have underestimated the resistance of the accumulated distrust and bias and have failed, therefore, to bring my arguments and ideas home to the reader more effectively.

It is not at all simple to assure and, even more, to reassure a person of the maturity of something. But also a mature mind must preserve the ability to reexamine the habitual clichés, to make self-critical corrections. Konrad Adenauer, Chancellor of the Federal Republic of Germany, stated shortly before his death that he no longer considered the Soviet Union his mortal enemy. Mr. Boulet, I am not so naive as to hope to reassure you. I only want to ask you to do one thing—please. Try to calmly weigh everything that I shall tell you with the same understanding with which I treated your objections.

As a matter of fact, I am ready to agree that there is some truth in your assertion about the extreme character of ideology. People are created in such a way, their moral nature, world outlook and social predestination are such, that neither death at the stake nor beheading, neither torture nor hardship can make them betray their convictions and values because they prize loyalty to their ideal higher than life itself.

But it is well known that ideologies differ, and the attitude toward them differs, too. We in the Soviet Union are convinced of the correctness of our ideology. But we are far from trying

- to impose it by means of a "crusade";
- to send the ideology that dominates the Western world to the "dustbin of history" by force. We are convinced that this will be done by history itself when the peoples finally reject the ideology of the exploitation of man by man, the ideology of social and racial inequality;
- to affirm our own ideology and to destroy the opposite ideology in the flames of a nuclear or any other war.

We do not regard any other country as a "focus of evil" or a "fiend." We do not consider a different trend of thought to be either a mortal sin or a crime. But we do consider the preparation for war, whether on the assembly lines of militarists or in human minds, a crime. In our country war propaganda is prohibited by law, and it is only natural that we do not feel kindly toward warmongers, and we are not afraid that someone might accuse us of ideological intolerance because of it.

One shouldn't fear such intolerance or, as you put it, extreme ideological irreconcilability. It is objective reality that ideologies are irreconcilable, and their dispute will be settled only by time, by history. One should fear irreconcilability in the principal question facing our universe—the question of war and peace. Let us remain implacable in ideology. Let us be tolerant of each other in the joint efforts to prevent a nuclear war that will destroy us all, and to defend peace. Mr. Boulet, I am not a Catholic, but I, just as, I hope, you, prize what is written in the pastoral message of the American Catholic bishops.

Ideologies can exist only under conditions of peace. A nuclear war would destroy everything, including ideology. There are a number of ideologies, but there is only one peace for all people. Peace is the source of everything that exists, humankind's fundamental value. Any realistic policy and, of course, all sober-minded people should proceed from this idea.

In what way must this be reflected in foreign policy? It is necessary to be able to subordinate everything to the interests of universal peace and international security. When representatives of the Soviet Union hold international negotiations and take part in deciding the destinies of war and peace, they do not include ideology on the agenda.

You do not like our ideology, and we do not like Western ideology, but we must like peace! And this must unite and reconcile people. Isn't it on this basis that the Soviet Union and the United States united in the anti-Hitler coalition? Today, too, our countries could very well be participants in an anti-war coalition instead of "potential enemies."

We call our foreign policy Leninist because it was formulated by Lenin, because the founder of the Soviet state was a determined peace champion and a no less determined opponent of war. I want to cite here a minor detail which, in my view, is very significant. When the badly injured young Soviet state had just freed itself from the encirclement of intervention and blockade, a sketch of the national emblem was brought to Lenin for approval. A sword was one of the elements of this sketch. Lenin rejected it, saying that a sword could never be our emblem.

I permit myself to say here how Lenin regarded war and peace and what he said about this. Doesn't this determine the face of the man and of the state? Paraphrasing a well-known saying, this can be expressed as follows: "Tell me what your attitude toward war and peace is, and I shall tell you what you are."

Lenin rejected wars point-blank as "bestial means of settling conflicts in human society," as "barbarous and brutal."

In the very first foreign policy act of the triumphant Soviet state—Lenin's Decree on Peace—war was condemned as "the greatest of crimes against humanity." It was condemned for good.

Lenin declared right away: "An end to wars, peace among the nations, the cessation of pillaging and violence—such is our ideal." Nothing has changed in this regard. Lenin's ideal remains the ideal of Soviet foreign policy, corroborated by all its practical actions.

Lenin promised his compatriots and all foreign opponents of war to do everything possible for the cause of peace. And this attitude toward peace—businesslike and practical, when words are always followed by deeds—was inherited by the Soviet state from Lenin.

In those remote years there was a lot of talk about a "red threat" too. It was referred to, was said, among others, by those who organized that punitive campaign of 14 states of intervention against the Soviet state. In actual fact they were afraid, not of "red militarism" but of the example of a society that had declared the greatest of all human freedoms—freedom from exploitation. They feared not a military challenge, but a social, peaceful one.

Isn't it for this reason that the West tried twice to prevent the socialist Soviet Union from continuing its onward march along the road of peaceful development? This was done for the first time during the early years of the Soviet state, just after its victory. The second attempt was made by Hitler. The Soviet Union has never attacked the capitalist West. That is the historical truth.

Your claim that after the Second World War the USSR allegedly "gobbled up" the East European countries conflicts with this truth. To begin with, these countries were gobbled up by Hitler Germany and were thrown into the meat chopper of war contrary to the will of their peoples. It was only natural, logical and justified that the countries, liberated from fascism by the Soviet Army, rejected a system which had utterly discredited itself and which had resulted in their subordination to nazi Germany, in their complicity in aggression. They chose a different way when they had the opportunity to freely express their will.

But let us return to the present day. What criteria determine the Soviet Union's attitude toward war and peace in our nuclear missile age?

We do not seek to gain military superiority. We believe that pursuing it is not only senseless but can also lead to war. We are quite satisfied with the existing parity with the United States and would like to establish it at a lower level.

We hold the view that the nuclear powers must assume the obligation not to be the first to use nuclear weapons. If there is no first strike, there will not be any retaliatory strikes; there will be no strikes whatsoever. The Soviet Union has voluntarily assumed such an obligation.

We stand for an immediate freeze on nuclear arsenals, viewing this step as the first, pressing and relatively simple measure to curb the arms race.

We suggest coming to terms without delay on completely ending all tests of nuclear weapons in order to stop their further development.

We stand for beginning real practical disarmament which would involve both nuclear and conventional arms. We are prepared for any measure—from partial, limited measures to all-embracing cardinal ones. We are prepared for the limitation, reduction and elimination of all types of weapons that are in the arsenals of states.

We proceed from the idea that modern nuclear war would bring neither victory nor any advantage to either of the sides. It is absolutely irrational and senseless. Nothing can justify war. No one who thinks so, who entertains such feelings, will ever trigger a war.

We believe that the time is ripe to end the search for "windows of vulnerability" and covering them with ever new missile shutters when the world can already be destroyed many times over, when neither attack nor defense can ensure the desired result. It is time to understand that the whole world is vulnerable in the face of nuclear war. It is so vulnerable that it may fail to withstand the very first test, further overloads. It is better to renounce such tests and overloads, and this is what the Soviet Union is calling for.

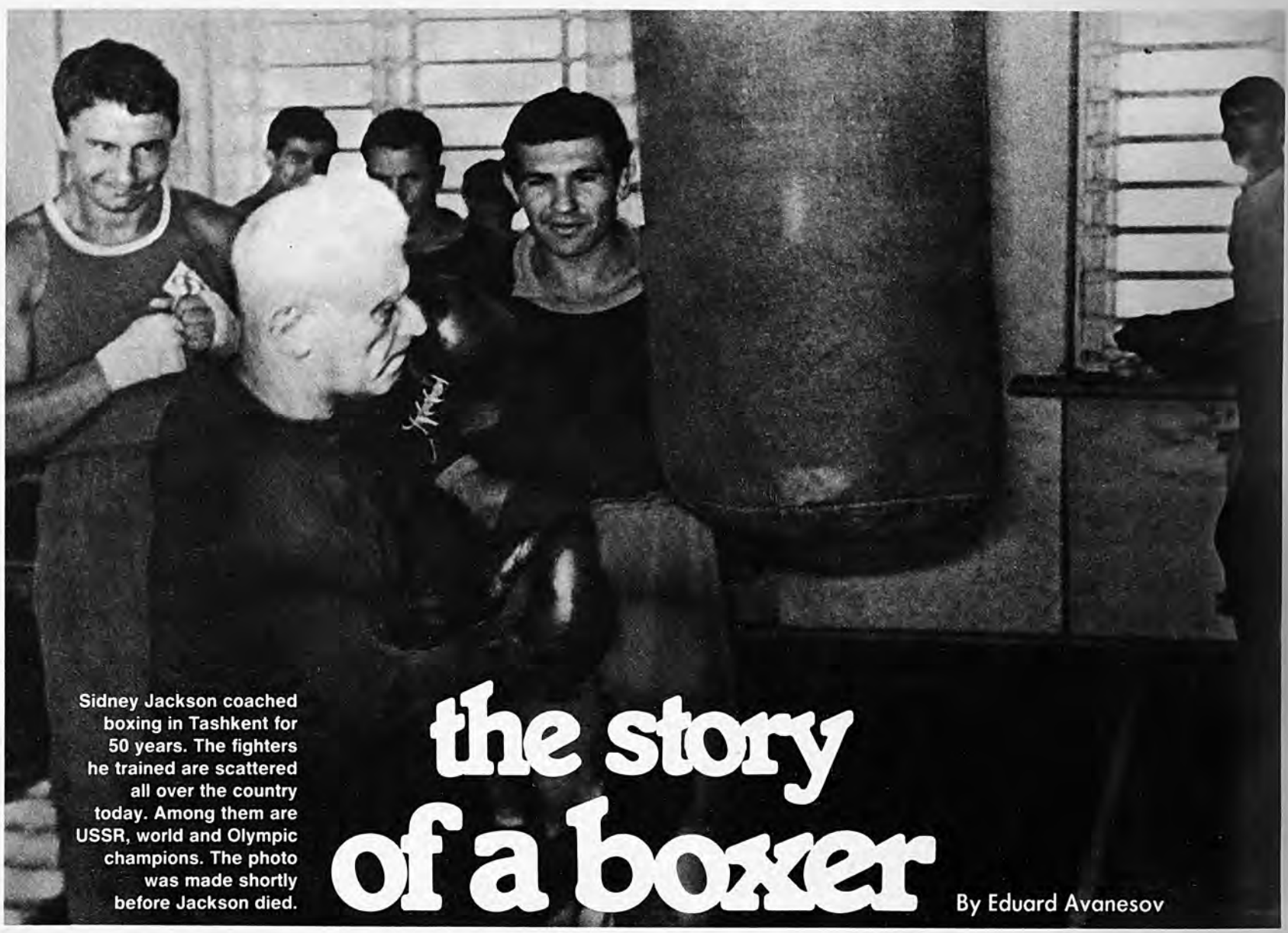
Mr. Boulet, you write that you do not feel any sympathy for a government which does not show "regard for the worth of human beings." Well, you have more reasons to think so than I have. But I have more grounds to assess the behavior of the leadership of my own country. You are wrong to accuse it of the same disregard.

The government of a country which is still mourning for the 20 million Soviet people who perished during the Second World War cannot help but take to heart the sentiments and grave concern of its people in connection with the threat of another, even more dreadful, war as well as the sentiments and alarm of other peoples because we are all linked by a common fate and by indivisible security in this world. The Soviet leadership understands this. As Yuri Andropov said, referring to the threat of the buildup of nuclear arms in Europe, the matter concerns the "life and death of the peoples of the Soviet Union, of the United States, of the Warsaw Treaty member countries and of the NATO countries."

I want to thank you for your frank letter, which has shown once again how much must be done to enable us, the Soviet people and the Americans, to understand each other better.

The end of the world begins with the darkness in people's heads, with bias and prejudice, with intolerance and enmity. Let us keep this in mind.

Yours sincerely,
Vladlen Kuznetsov



Sidney Jackson coached boxing in Tashkent for 50 years. The fighters he trained are scattered all over the country today. Among them are USSR, world and Olympic champions. The photo was made shortly before Jackson died.

the story of a boxer

By Eduard Avanesov

Perhaps Sidney Leo Jackson would have smiled ironically if on the threshold of the year 1914 someone had told him that fate would bring him to a place neither he nor anybody he knew had ever heard of—Russian Central Asia.

Life was good to him and full of joy. He was a professional boxer, champion of the United States and winner of some international bouts. Born into a poor Jewish family, Jackson made his way to recognition and fame by his fists. He became the idol of New Yorkers.

According to the experts and the press, Jackson was a very gifted boxer. Who knows? If it hadn't been for mere chance, he might have won the world title. But when he became 25 and the darling of the boxing fans, Fortune's wheel made a sudden and sharp turn.

In 1914, after brilliant performances in the British Isles, Jackson decided to go to Russia as a tourist to see Petersburg and Moscow. He enjoyed his stay there. When it was time for him to buy a return ticket to the United States, the First World War had broken out, and enemy submarines blocked the sea routes from Russia.

The prospect of remaining without money and without warm clothes through the Russian winter did not at all appeal to Jackson. So he decided to go back home a roundabout way, through Afghanistan and China. It was in September 1914. The route lay through the city of Tashkent. His friends had promised to send him money there. But there was no money for him in Tashkent, and Jackson had to take a job as an apprentice tailor.

When the reverberations of the 1917 October Revolution in Russia reached Tashkent, Jackson chose the side of those who fought for Soviet power.

Red Guard Jackson took part in the military operations, was wounded twice, crossed the whole republic in the ranks of his regiment and participated in a march which is registered in the history of the Civil War as the "March of Dzangildin," after the name of its commander.

Upon his demobilization from the army, Jackson returned to Tashkent and got married. Jackson's wife Berta is still living in Tashkent. His sports talents came in very handy at that time because sports clubs were springing up one after another in the city. Jackson was a tremendous help in those days. He not only knew the secrets of hooks and uppercuts but was also a good tennis, soccer and basketball player and an excellent swimmer.

In organizing physical training and sports activities in the young Uzbek Soviet Socialist Republic, Jackson gave preference to boxing.

It all began with a small boxing training group that enrolled boys from all parts of Tashkent.

Mikhail Bocharov was Jackson's loyal companion and assistant. They used whatever materials they could find—leather, horsehair, thick felt and ship rope—to

Jackson married in Tashkent and raised a family. Polina, his daughter, is a physician at the Tashkent Medical Institute. His widow Berta is still living.

СОКОЛЬНИЧЕСКИЙ КРУГ

ТРАМВАЙ 4, 6, 10, 20 АВТОБУС № 6.

Среда 21 Июля

ДУГЛАС ФЕРБЕНКС

и

МЭРИ ПИКФОРД

СУДЬИ на матчах БОКСА

Устраиваемых В. С. Ф. К.

ПРИ УЧАСТИИ ЛУЧШИХ БОКСЕРОВ СССР.

НИКИТИН—БРАУН,

ЕЗЕРОВ—АНКУДИНОВ,

БРЕСТ—ГЛЫБОВСКИЙ

и другие

Начало ровно в 3,45 дня.

ЦЕНЫ МЕСТАМ от 1 рубля до 3 рублей.

Продажа билетов в кассах Сок. Круга с 12 часов дня и в магазинах „ДИНАМО" и в Петровской театральной кассе.

МАНДАТ.

Дано сие ДЖАКСОНУ С.Д. в том, что он является представителем от Вашего Совета физической культуры при ВЦИК по встречам Дуглас Фербенкс.

Тов. ДЖАКСОНУ поручается ведение переговоров с Дуглас Фербенксом по вопросу его участия в качестве жюри на предстоящих соревнованиях по боксу.

Всем организациям просьба оказывать тов. Джаксону всяческие содействия в исполнении возложенного на него поруч

/11-26г. Зам. Ответ. секретаря

Вашего Совета физкультуры /ПАРДАНОВ/

Управделами ВСФК /ПАРФ/

Верно

The certificate issued to Jackson requests that he be given every assistance in organizing a boxing match in Tashkent to honor Mary Pickford and Douglas Fairbanks. Left: A poster advertising the event.

Rufat Riskiyev (right), whom Jackson coached, is champion of the USSR, winner of the world championship held in Havana in 1976 and winner of the silver medal at the Montreal Olympics.

make a ring, boxing gloves and apparatus for training.

Jackson's fame reached Moscow. When Mary Pickford and Douglas Fairbanks, famous Hollywood stars of that time and great lovers of boxing, arrived in the Soviet capital in 1928 and it was decided to organize a boxing match in their honor, Jackson and his trainees were invited to come to Moscow. The world-famed film stars, who remembered Jackson's performance in the United States, were delighted to see him again, and Douglas Fairbanks acted as a referee during the bouts.

Jackson ran a boxing group for half a century. His trainees now live in all parts of the USSR. They are researchers, teachers, physicians and workers, write books and have other occupations. Some of them have been awarded the title of Hero of the Soviet Union. One of these is Vladimir Karpov, editor in chief of the magazine *Novy Mir (New World)*, who wrote an article for the January issue of SOVIET LIFE.

The Uzbek boxing school turned out many world-famous athletes. After starting its ascent from a homemade ring and boxing gloves, it has won recognition at major competitions.

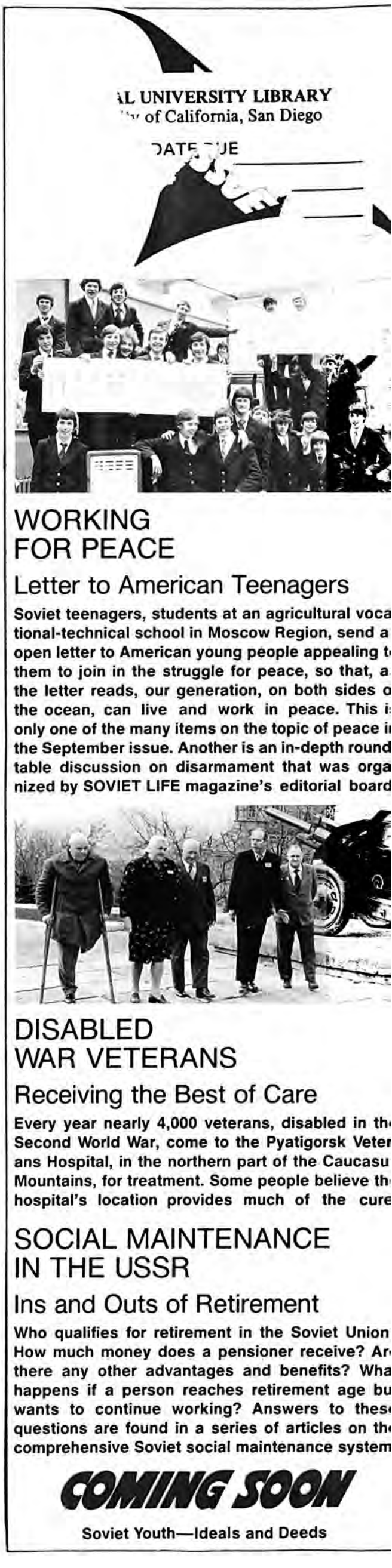
Valeri Popenchenko was the first to register success in the international arena by winning the Olympic title and the Barker Cup—the prize for the world's most technically skilled boxer—in Mexico City in 1968.

Popenchenko passed the baton to Rufat Riskiyev. Riskiyev, double winner of the USSR People's Games and four-time champion of the USSR, clinched a gold medal at the first world championship held in Havana and grabbed the silver at the Montreal Olympics.

In different years the Select Boxing Team of Uzbekistan won the USSR Cup and ranked among the prize winners in national championships. Boxers Nikolai Anfimov, Vladimir Shin, Abdulla Kadyrakhunov, Felix Pak, Isold Mullayev and Zakir Abdulkadyrov won medals at the European championships, the national championships and the USSR People's Games.

Many of them came to the fore for the first time ever at the annual All-Union Jackson Memorial Tournament, which is held in Uzbekistan every year. It draws hundreds of talented young boxers from all over the Soviet Union. It is a great honor to win this competition. Every year the boxing school founded by Jackson grooms new boxers and boosts the popularity of this sport among Soviet youngsters.

It is an established ritual for the participants in the Jackson Memorial Tournament to visit Jackson's grave in a Tashkent cemetery (he died at the age of 80) and place flowers on it. ■



WORKING FOR PEACE

Letter to American Teenagers

Soviet teenagers, students at an agricultural vocational-technical school in Moscow Region, send a open letter to American young people appealing t them to join in the struggle for peace, so that, a the letter reads, our generation, on both sides o the ocean, can live and work in peace. This i only one of the many items on the topic of peace i the September issue. Another is an in-depth round table discussion on disarmament that was organized by SOVIET LIFE magazine's editorial board

DISABLED WAR VETERANS

Receiving the Best of Care

Every year nearly 4,000 veterans, disabled in th Second World War, come to the Pyatigorsk Veterans Hospital, in the northern part of the Caucasu Mountains, for treatment. Some people believe th hospital's location provides much of the cure

SOCIAL MAINTENANCE IN THE USSR

Ins and Outs of Retirement

Who qualifies for retirement in the Soviet Union How much money does a pensioner receive? Ar there any other advantages and benefits? Wha happens if a person reaches retirement age bu wants to continue working? Answers to these questions are found in a series of articles on th comprehensive Soviet social maintenance system

COMING SOON

Soviet Youth—Ideals and Deeds

All planes are checked carefully before they take off from the busy airport in Tashkent.

SOVIET LIFE

September 1983 • $1.25

AN OPEN LETTER TO AMERICAN YOUTH

SOCIAL MAINTENANCE IN THE USSR

0 09
27100 06898

FOR PEACE AND DISARMAMENT

2 LET'S BE FRIENDS!
An open letter to American teenagers

4 "AND NO PEOPLE SHALL RAISE A SWORD AGAINST ANOTHER PEOPLE"
A round-table discussion on disarmament

6 THE PEACE TRAIN'S WHISTLE SIGNALS THE ALARM
by Alexander Grigoryev and Victor Rudenko

12 "PEACE"
A poem by Igor Mikhailusenko

20 THE WAY OUT OF THE VICIOUS CIRCLE
by Lev Semeiko

22 PREACHING PEACE
A sermon by Father Vladimir

26 OUR MORAL RESPONSIBILITY
by Via Artmane

SOVIET SOCIAL MAINTENANCE SYSTEM

28 SOCIAL MAINTENANCE: AN EXTENSIVE AND MULTIFACETED PROGRAM
by Domna Komarova

30 "SITTING AT HOME DOING NOTHING IS PRETTY DULL"
by Elya Vasilyeva

34 WINDOW ON THE WORLD
by Yelena Doroshinskaya

38 RETIRED ONLY AT THE AGE OF 85
by Yuri Shnitnikov

44 A HOME WHERE THE WAR STILL SOUNDS
by Alexander Sokolov

COMMENTARY

24 BUTTER NOT GUNS—THAT'S WHAT PEOPLE NEED
by Gennadi Gerasimov

43 SUPREME VALUE
by Gennadi Pisarevsky

PEOPLE

52 FESTIVAL IN KUBACHI
by Alexander Milovsky

59 THE ROMANOVSKYS: WHY WE ARE HAPPY
by Nina Maksakova

62 SPORTS GIVE THEM SELF-CONFIDENCE
by Yuri Darakhvelidze

LITERATURE AND THE ARTS

27 COMMUNISM TODAY

42 WHY THE USSR WANTS PEACE
An excerpt from the book *Communism in a Changing World*

48 THINGS CULTURAL

50 PAINTINGS BY NICOLAS POUSSIN
by Nadezhda Petrusevich

SOVIET-AMERICAN RELATIONS

16 FOR PEACE AND SECURITY
by Vera Kondratenko

56 HOSPITALITY, A NATURAL CHARACTERISTIC OF RUSSIANS
by Boris Shpotov

September 1983, No. 9. (324)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

Front Cover: Soviet schoolchildren listen to a Second World War veteran. *The photograph is by Yuri Abramochkin.*

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Nikolai Smolyakov

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.

Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35

(ISSN 0038-5549) 3 Years—$19.50

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

WE DO NOT WANT WAR

Dear American Mothers and All Women:

My name is Maria Kozel, and I am the mother o 12 children—11 sons and 1 daughter. I hope tha they will never know the horrors of war.

I learned about war firsthand when I was 18. A native of Moscow, I spent the hard years of th Second World War in the capital city working at a factory and taking a radio operator's course. I did not see actual fighting nor did I experience occupation, but I cannot recall those years of war without shuddering. I remember the bombing attacks that sent windowpanes rattling and popping out. And the fires set by the enemy's incendiary bombs are stil fresh in my memory. The old people and children took refuge in basements or bomb shelters, while we the young people climbed to the roofs to extinguish the bombs and pass them down. I confess I was terribly afraid.

Of course, it was much harder for the people who fought, including my brother. He survived the war but was disabled for the rest of his life.

At the end of the war I got married. My husband Orest, also a Muscovite, is a construction engineer. He's a Jew, and I am a Russian. In 1945 we had our first child—a coeval of peace in our land. He is now 38. Our youngest is 15 and still in school.

In our country women who have given birth to 10 children are given the title of Mother Heroine and are awarded an order of the same name. I have received that gold star.

Among my 12 children are a worker, a chef, drivers, a student and an industrial executive. Some have a higher education. The oldest ones have been married for many years. So my husband and I are blessed not only with our own children, but with our grandchildren as well. There are 12 of them too, thus far. We are now awaiting the thirteenth.

To raise children and nurture grandchildren, you must have confidence in the future. Sometimes I wonder if war breaks out again, how many sons will I lose? One, two or all of the 11? I'm afraid to even think of that. I do not want war! I believe that no mother wants it.

The Soviet Union does not threaten nor intend to attack anybody. We, your country and mine, of course, have different political systems. Can't we compete peacefully? If we rival in armaments, we might destroy our Earth in the fires of a thermonuclear war.

American mothers and all women of the United States: Let us extend our hands to each other and together defend peace!

Maria Kozel

TELEGRAM TO SALLY RIDE FROM VALENTINA TERESHKOVA

PLEASE ACCEPT MY CONGRATULATIONS ON YOUR FIRST SPACE FLIGHT AS A MEMBER OF THE CREW OF THE CHALLENGER SHUTTLE SPACECRAFT. IT GIVES ME PLEASURE TO KNOW THAT TODAY A THIRD REPRESENTATIVE OF THIS PLANET'S WOMEN, NOW FROM THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, IS IN OUTER SPACE. WHEN WE WERE BEGINNING SPACE EXPLORATION, OUR ONLY THOUGHT WAS TO PLACE THAT UNFAMILIAR WORLD AT THE SERVICE OF PEOPLE, OF HUMAN PROGRESS. I AM CONFIDENT THAT WE WILL BE AT ONE IN SEEING THAT OUTER SPACE FOREVER REMAINS PEACEFUL, FREE OF ANY KIND OF WEAPONS AND SERVES THE CAUSE OF PEACE AND MUTUAL UNDERSTANDING AMONG NATIONS.

V. TERESHKOVA
USSR PILOT-COSMONAUT
MOSCOW, JUNE 22, 1983

YURI ANDROPOV REPLIES TO SAMANTHA SMITH

Samantha Smith, a schoolgirl from Manchester, Maine, sent a letter to General Secretary Yuri Andropov. In his reply he invited her to visit the Soviet Union, and this summer Samantha and her parents spent a couple of weeks in the USSR. SOVIET LIFE will report on her stay in a coming issue. Part of Yuri Andropov's reply to Samantha is presented below.

Dear Samantha,

I received your letter, as well as many others coming to me these days from your country and from other countries of the world.

It seems to me, and I take it from your letter, that you are a courageous and honest girl, resembling in some way Becky, Tom Sawyer's friend, from the well-known book by your compatriot Mark Twain. All kids in our country, boys and girls alike, know and love this book.

You write that you are worried about our two countries going into a nuclear war, and you ask whether we will do something to prevent it.

Your question is the most important of those that are close to the heart of every person. I will respond to it in an earnest and serious manner.

Yes, Samantha, we in the Soviet Union are endeavoring and doing everything so that there will be no war between our two countries, so that there will be no war at all on Earth. This is the wish of everyone in the Soviet Union. That's what we were taught to do by Vladimir Lenin, the great founder of our state.

Soviet people know all too well how disastrous and terrible a war can be. Forty-two years ago nazi Germany, which aspired to dominate the whole world, attacked our country, burned and destroyed thousands and thousands of our cities and villages, killed millions of Soviet men, women and children.

In that war, which ended with our victory, we were allies with the United States. We fought together to liberate many nations from the nazi invaders. I hope you know this from your history lessons at school. Today, we want very much to live in peace, to trade and to cooperate with all our neighbors on the globe, no matter how close or far away they are, and, certainly, with such a great country as the United States of America.

America, like us, has a frightful weapon that can instantly annihilate millions of people. However, we do not want this weapon to ever be used. That is why the Soviet Union solemnly declared to the world that it will never, but never, be the first to use nuclear weapons against any country. As a matter of fact, we propose, in general, that an end be put to the further production of this weapon and that the elimination be started of all of its stockpiles on Earth.

I believe this is a sufficient reply to your second question, "Why do you want to conquer the world or at least the United States?" We want nothing of the kind. Nobody in our vast and beautiful country—workers or peasants, writers or doctors, children or grownups or members of the government—wants war, be it big or "small."

We want peace. We have a lot to do: grow grain, build, invent, write books and make space flights. We want peace for ourselves and for all people of the planet, for our own kids and for you, Samantha.

Y. Andropov

an open letter to American teenagers

To the Young People of the United States:

We are students at an agricultural vocational school in Podolsk, outside Moscow. Most of us have farming backgrounds and have come to Podolsk from villages. When we finish our studies, we will go back to our homes to work as tractor, truck and harvester drivers or mechanics.

We will be in different localities, but we will all be doing the same job—cultivating the land which our grandfathers and fathers tilled and which our grandfathers defended. If it had not been for their actions in World War II, it would be difficult to say what would have been the fate of our country as well as of other nations. From what older people have told us, films we have seen and books we have read, we know that war is a terrible thing. And we believe that any future war would be much more devasta ing. Therefore, it cannot be permitted to take place

From television programs we see that you, o American peers, do not want war. You, like us, wa peace. You want to live peaceful lives, to study a to enjoy yourselves. In this we are the same, a though, obviously, our views on life differ. But at t present moment what is important is that we sha a common desire for peace and a determination safeguard it.

How much can we do? We think we can do a lo provided, of course, we join forces with young pe ple in all lands and on all continents. When t threat of war is finally removed and the atmosphe changes for the better in the world, we'll be aga able—together—to solve other problems li

etting rid of hunger, poverty, illiteracy and disease.

For the moment let us agree to trust each other nd to seek to understand each other because riendship and any common cause start from confi- ence, from mutual understanding.

We write you not only on behalf of our school. We re certain that teenagers at other general and vo- ational schools and colleges as well as our elders —students, young workers and farmers—support s in this.

Therefore, let's be friends and let's now, without utting it off until tomorrow, join in the peace efforts gainst our common enemy—nuclear war.

Signed: The Students
No. 1 Agricultural Vocational School
Podolsk, Moscow Region

Students at a vocational school in Podolsk, Moscow Region, sign their open letter to American youth. These young people are training to become drivers and operators of agricultural machines.

"and no people shall raise a sword against another people"

This appeal made seven centuries before the beginning of our era is especially vital today since the world is no longer threatened with spears and swords but with nuclear weapons, which can destroy civilization as we know it and throw us back into a dark abyss.

The editorial board of SOVIET LIFE magazine invited five prominent figures in the USSR for a round-table discussion on nuclear war prevention and disarmament. Comprising the group were Metropolitan Yuvenali of Krutitsy and Kolomna, member of the Holy Synod of the Russian Orthodox Church; Academician Georgi Arbatov, director of the Institute of U.S. and Canadian Studies of the USSR Academy of Sciences; Academician Nikolai Blokhin, president of the USSR Academy of Medical Sciences; and Valentin Falin, international affairs columnist for the newspaper *Izvestia*. Pavel Naumov, chairman of the board of Novosti Press Agency, moderated. A transcript of the discussion prepared for publication by Pavel Antonov is presented below.

Pavel Naumov: Allow me to open our discussion by referring to one of the most mysterious problems—that of the emergence of life on Earth. Even the most elementary organism is a perfectly adjusted "machine," by far more complicated than any conceivable electronic device at present. Many scientists believe that the coming into being of biological life is the crowning glory of not only the rarest but also a unique process, of the one and only propitious combination of circumstances. As if Earth has won the main prize in the universe's lottery!

Today we are trying to fathom the limits of outer space. Yet we mortals are so infinitesimally small in the vastness of space that a cognizance of the formidably limitless nature of that difference in scale almost completely defies our grasp. And some experts believe it is just possible that we are "quite alone in the universe," that we had no precursors and there are no "outsiders" capable of advising our unique civilization on how to carry on life here on Earth.

This challenge is for us to face.

Let me switch from cosmic analogies to political terms. Historians record as many as 142 military conflicts during the 30-year period between the end of World War II in 1945 and the year 1975. In the eight years since 1975 the number has increased considerably. Moreover, the wars are becoming more and more cruel and devastating. Thus, in World War I the combatant/noncombatant loss ratio was 95 to 5. In the Vietnam War, the ratio reversed: 10 to 90.

However those were wars in which only conventional weapons were used. The nuclear payload of a B-52 bomber alone exceeds the yield of all armaments used in all of the wars throughout the entire history of our civilization.

Some politicians in the West say that a limited nuclear war is a distinct possibility, and even expedient under the circumstances they list. Such assertions pose a problem that I would like us to discuss here. Even if you assume that one of the parties to a nuclear war will win it, just imagine what an awesome burden that victory, attained at such an atrocious price, will be! Will children be grateful to their parents for a life on the ruins of civilization? Will they be able to take the blame away from their mothers and fathers?

Georgi Arbatov: I think that anyone who assumes that there is a possibility of human survival after a global nuclear destruction is harboring illusions, believing in something that is an impossibility or a near impossibility. If parents let that catastrophe happen, it is quite wrong to assume that their children will survive. Therefore it makes no sense to ponder about how the children will react to their parents' behavior.

Is winning a nuclear war conceivable or is that possibility to be absolutely ruled out? This is the key question, the most important issue we are faced with. No ambiguities, no holding back, is permissible here. And no concessions either. An ambiguity or a concession translated first from words into doctrines and then into a definite military policy and into specific arms programs can turn into a self-justifying prophecy and put an end to our civilization in its wake. You mention that the price of a victory in a nuclear war would be awesome. That is a comparative term to assess possible consequences, but the result of a nuclear conflict—absolute devastation—cannot be compared with anything known to us.

The likelihood of humanity's survival in a nuclear war can be compared to that of a man jumping out of a window on the thirtieth floor. If he is fantastically lucky, he will not fall to his death. But would anybody rely on such absolutely improbable chances and make such conduct a norm?

Valentin Falin: Any situation can be analyzed in theoretical terms, but in policymaking it is best to proceed from the most probable course of events. Reality is such that a nuclear conflict cannot be confined to and held within some predetermined limits. For example, it is impossible to detonate one-fourth or one-half of a nuclear charge.

In staging the first strike—I am not analyzing a nonsanctioned, single launching—no party to a conflict can be absolutely sure that only *its* weapons —and exclusively over its intended *enemy's* territory at that—will be detonated as a result of its actions. A chain reaction in nuclear warfare would be inevitable in this case and would lay the entire planet to waste.

The party that deals the first blow would *at best* be the second to perish. There would be no other alternative to count on. And what *before the war* looked like an acceptable risk, *during the war* would turn into an inevitable catastrophe.

Nikolai Blokhin: I want to add the medical profession's views on this issue. My apologies, but I must paint a really apocalyptic picture. Such vision, grim as it is, reflects reality.

First a few words on a limited nuclear war. There already was such a war when the Americans dropped atomic bombs on the Japanese cities. However, that happened at a time when it was still possible to plan both the first strike and the second strike without expecting any retribution and when the U.S. had a monopoly on atomic weapons.

But four decades have passed since then. Now, as a U.S. Senator has put it, limiting a nuclear war would be like containing the flame of a burning match thrown into a powder keg.

Experts studying the hypothetical "future war scenario" claim that the death toll from direct nuclear hits will exceed two billion people. Let's take a closer look at the scenario. Take the example of a city with a million inhabitants upon which a one megaton bomb has been dropped. Incidentally, by modern stand-

Pavel Naumov: "Will children be grateful to their parents for a life on the ruins of civilization?"

Georgi Arbatov: "Anyone who assumes that there is a possibility of human survival after a global nuclear destruction is harboring illusions."

Valentin Falin: "The only conceivable way to survive a nuclear war is to avoid it."

Metropolitan Yuvenali: "The most comprehensive moral imperative is to strive for the common goal of saving the sacred gift of life from any—limited or global—nuclear holocaust."

Nikolai Blokhin: "People exposed to radiation will produce children with physical and mental abnormalities."

ards one megaton is not the largest charge, and, most likely, more than one warhead would be slotted for that city. About 300,000 people will die immediately in the debris of the surface structures that made up the city prior to the explosion. And the mushroom cloud rising over the city after the blast will not just be a mass of smoke. It will be a very heavy pillar weighing as much as a million tons and contain splinters of urban buildings—metal, stone, glass, concrete, asphalt—which will come crashing to the ground from a height of several kilometers.

The victims of the blast will not only be those people killed by the blast or buried in the ruins, but also people who happen to be in the vicinity of the epicenter of the explosion. They will be no more than shadows left on stones —they will be evaporated as the experience of Hiroshima and Nagasaki tragically attests. On people somewhat farther away the "flesh will come off in chunks." There will be approximately as many of these victims as there are people killed.

Finally, there will be the people affected by the radiation who will experience radiation sickness.

Pavel Naumov: Haven't doctors calculated the number of medical workers that will be needed to aid the "survivors" of a global nuclear battle?

Nikolai Blokhin: Yes, and their figure is fantastically high and frightening: hundreds of millions of doctors. Let us recall that in the Soviet Union—and here the number of doctors is the highest—there are about a million doctors.

But even that incredibly large army of men and women in white smocks would only be able to give effective aid if they did not perish along with the rest of the people and provided medical supplies were intact, transportation facilites to carry the injured were functioning, and if electric power, pure water and air were available after the blast.

Valentin Falin mentioned that policymakers proceed from the most probable course events will take. And so does the medical profession. And the situation that will most probably arise is one where there will be nobody to answer the calls and moaning of the injured. The nuclear blast will kill mercy itself.

Metropolitan Yuvenali: What will people think, provided they survive, of their ancestors if the latter let a nuclear catastrophe take place?

In the Holy Scripture we find numerous examples of how to treat people capable of letting a criminal, antihuman catastrophe happen, the type of catastrophe a nuclear war would be. Culprits like that may be referred to as hypocritical "liars who have been burned down in their own conscience."

Condemning war as an act of violence, the Church of Christ, however, gives its blessing to defending one's native country from acts of aggression. In so doing, we follow Christ's commandment: "Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends" (John 15:13).

"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men" (Luke 2:14), say Christians. A religious person cannot but be an active champion of reconstructing life along a just and rational path, of supporting the ideals of peace and humanism, and cannot but work for the triumph of good in all fields of human endeavor and human relationships.

In 1950 the head of the Russian Orthodox Church, His Holiness Patriarch Alexei, directed us: "It is time for us all—pastors of Christ's flock—to announce openly, for everybody to hear, that international problems should never in the future be solved by annihilating millions of lives."

Humankind is now living through a period when the preservation of life on Earth should become the goal of all men and women alike. Today the most comprehensive moral imperative is to strive for the common goal of saving the sacred gift of life from any—limited or global—nuclear holocaust.

In its centuries-long history the church has gained and possesses now many ways of carrying on peacemaking activities by bringing together the efforts of individuals into a single channel and directing them toward a single goal. The prayer "And on Earth peace" and the clear realization that God created people free and responsible for everything that happens on Earth—are all pertinent.

Valentin Falin: Metropolitan Yuvenali mentions the sacred gift of life. I would also like to add that the limited nuclear war concept is incompatible with the view of life as an absolute and universal value.

People who ascribe to the balancing-on-the-brink-of-war act believe that a nuclear war will come to pass somewhere in Europe. But when the war ended, there would no longer be life in the areas where the nuclear blast "tornadoes" had soared in the sky. In those regions every living thing would have been sacrificed.

The UN General Assembly has had good reason to define the first use of nuclear weapons as an action incompatible with the conscience of humanity. And this is true regardless of the label—"limited," "protracted" or any other word—that might be attached to a nuclear conflict.

The only conceivable way to survive a nuclear war is to avoid it.

Metropolitan Yuvenali: That is why the following pronouncement of our Savior is so consonant with our ideas: " . . . Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword" (Matthew 26:52).

Nikolai Blokhin: I have already mentioned the people who will die in a nuclear blast or in the several hours following it. The lot of the others—those upon whom, it might seem, fate has bestowed its good graces—will, I think, be the most tragic.

They will have to live through a plague—in the literal and figurative senses of the word. Epidemics will spread like wildfire because immunity against diseases, produced by nature and consolidated by successes of public health services, will be destroyed.

I have already pointed out the links of that horrid chain: death caused by direct hits, loss of life from burns, radiation-induced leukemia and cancer with no way of saving the victims. Statements like these are fully justified by the experience of the Japanese cities that were exposed to atomic strikes and whose tragedy has lasted for decades.

But that will not be all. Genetic aftereffects, hereditary malformations, come next. People exposed to radiation will produce children with physical and mental abnormalities. And, above all, there will be microcephalic children—

Continued on page 18

the peace train's whistle signals the alarm

By Alexander Grigoryev and Victor Rudenko
Photographs by Yevgeni Koktysh

For almost two months a club train of the Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad workers traveled across the Soviet Union collecting signatures on a peace appeal to the United Nations.

The Peace Train arrives in Amursk, the Soviet Far East. Right: Workers at a gas pipeline project sign the antiwar appeal.

Over the past year and a half millions of young people in the Soviet Union have taken part in demonstrations, meetings, discussions, antiwar song festivals and symposiums with the slogans of "No to Nuclear Weapons, Either in the West or in the East" and "For Disarmament!" The youth press has sounded the alarm over the growing threat to peace and has strongly demanded a freeze on the nuclear arsenals in all nations possessing these weapons until negotiations for their reduction yield practical results.

Peace March 1982 began early last year with a series of spontaneous antiwar demonstrations and meetings in different parts of the country. In the spring at its national congress, the Komsomol (Young Communist League), the USSR's largest youth organization with 41 million members, designated Peace March 1982 as one of its major undertakings of the year.

In the summer the first wave of truly mass antiwar actions swept across the country. As it became clear that the Soviet-American talks to limit and reduce strategic arms were not relaxing world tension and that the decisions to develop, manufacture and deploy new types of weaponry would further impair the situation, the antiwar activities of Soviet young people also increased.

Amid the flow of information about these activities, few people noticed a brief report about the Peace Train that had started out from Sovetskaya Gavan, a port city on the Pacific coast of the USSR, especially since it happened on the first day of the UN-sponsored Week of Action for Disarmament, which was observed all over the Soviet Union with the most vigorous and massive involvement of peace champions.

Gradually, however, the Peace Train attracted more and more attention, and the country learned that it was the builders of the Baikal-Amur Mainline railroad, who had decided to send their club train from east to west across the USSR to express their concern about the mounting threat to peace. For almost two months the train traveled through Siberia, the European part of the Russian Federation, the Ukraine and Moldavia. It ended its journey in Byelorussia in the town of Brest, on the western border of the country.

The train collected 20 million signatures on the appeal of Soviet peace supporters to the United Nations.

The Peace Train not only gained the popularity among the leaders of the Soviet youth movement, but it also evoked interest among peace champions around the world, especially in Western Europe. Representatives of Western youth participated in the antiwar protests that accompanied the train on its run. Here some of them, as well as Soviet youth leaders, share their impressions.

Vladimir Axyonov, chairman, USSR Committee of Youth Organizations: The Peace Train was undoubtedly the most striking event of the Soviet youth's participation in Peace March 1982. The 20 million signatures on the antiwar appeal that were collected have formed the basis of the mass movement of Soviet youth that we now see.

I am confident that in the future other activities along this line will be even larger because of the growing antiwar movement. The voice of Soviet youth against war will be even more resolute and the results of their actions will be more concrete.

Our main job now is to coordinate the efforts of the various groups coming out against the danger of war. Protests, both spontaneous and organized, are many, but the effectiveness of

World War II veteran Pyotr Kotelnikov talks to members of the Peace Train. Left: Peace champion Walie Brathauer, from the Federal Republic of Germany, visits with workers at a plant in Minsk, Byelorussia.

der the achievement of the main goal of averting war, they must be put aside because the struggle for peace is a task of major, paramount importance for all.

Only the unity of all peace-loving forces can make the struggle for peace consistent and productive. I see that the young people in the USSR as well as in other socialist countries are ready for this. Therefore, there is the possibility of uniting the efforts of young people in all countries.

Peace supporters hold a memorial in Khatyn, the Byelorussian village where all of the residents were burned alive by the Nazis in World War II.

these actions will be even greater if they are better coordinated. This process is already under way, and understanding has been improving among the country's antiwar organizations. The Peace Train, an activity involving people of different generations, has shown that it is possible for peace supporters of all ages to work together.

Walid Masri, president, World Federation of Democratic Youth (WFDY), Lebanon: I arrived in the Byelorussian town of Brest to attend the welcome for the Peace Train, which had crossed the entire Soviet Union from the Pacific Ocean to its western borders. It was but one of the numerous antiwar actions of Soviet youth. But it was a very important action, therefore, representatives of the WFDY leadership participated in some of its stages, for example, in the Ukraine.

The struggle for peace will only be successful when it is not limited to words. The Peace Train is an example of practical action in support of this struggle.

The present younger generation did not see the world wars and is anxious to prevent the outbreak of a global nuclear conflict. Naturally, different youth organizations in different countries vary in their views and attitudes. But in order for these divergencies not to hin-

Srinivasan Kunalan, general secretary, International Union of Students, India: People want to live in peace, indeed the entire planet desires peace. I became convinced once more of this in Brest, when the Peace Train was greeted by 40,000 people, a fifth of the population of the city. Brest has two institutions of higher education, and almost all of their students came to the rally. I am pleased to say that these young fighters are members of the International Union of Students.

The movement for peace is very broad-based. For instance, many antiwar student groups have spontaneously sprung up in Europe. Currently our contacts with them are good since, first of all, we have supported every initiative spearheaded against the danger of war. This has also helped us organize an international campaign of students for disarmament that embraces the entire world.

Erich Nohara, editor, *Blickpunkt* magazine, West Berlin: There is not much understanding among the various peace movements at present. And this is not just between the East and the West. Even in the West differences among the social-democratic, communist, church and independent movements are very strong, but one thing that has united all of them is their desire to prevent a nuclear catastrophe. This unity ▶

must be preserved if we are to stop the arms race.

The Peace Train is an excellent idea, but for this activity you must also have the tracks, that is, the opportunity to be included in a railroad's traffic schedule. I believe that not one railroad-owning company in the West would permit this.

Julia Puretz, activist, U.S. Movement for a Nuclear Freeze: In Kiev, the Ukraine, I addressed a peace rally organized by the students at the Institute of the Light Industry, who had enthusiastically come out to welcome the Peace Train! After the speeches, delivered by both students and antiwar activists who were traveling with the train, we all sang antiwar songs. I was struck by the presence of a Soviet general in the group.

Soren Hansen, editor in chief, *Fremad* (a youth periodical), Denmark: The first thing that people who come to the USSR from Western countries notice is the large number of peace banners, which are everywhere. Immediately it becomes obvious that the Soviet Government is supporting the Soviet people's efforts for peace.

In the Soviet Union I became convinced that the striving for peace is a feature of daily life here. I was simply astonished, for example, when workers at the Minsk Refrigerator Plant, which I visited, told me about their enterprise and its products, about the portion of the output that went for export and then about how international trade ties were one of the guarantees for preserving peace. Every worker believes that he or she is defending peace not just in words, but through actions. The Peace Train collected over 20 million signatures on the appeal of Soviet people to prevent a nuclear catastrophe—doesn't that show the free expression of the will of a people who cherish peace?

Even in Denmark many peace supporters are very skeptical about the peace movement in the USSR. But the Peace Train and the 20 million signatures on the appeal are facts that no one can ignore. The population of my country is four times less than the number of people in the USSR who signed the appeal to the UN. I believe that this initiative of Soviet youth will inspire its Danish coevals.

Larissa Gritsenko, student, Brest Polytechnic Institute, USSR: I think that people who are not now involved in the struggle for peace, who, moreover, keep aloof from the struggle, are either naive or scornful of the people around them, of humankind in general and of themselves in particular.

Of young people it is often said: "Here's the generation that does not know the horrors of war." This is not true. I do know them. For 40 years my grandmother has been looking, without success, for her husband's grave. How can I stand by indifferently and watch her cry?

My mother often says that childhood was the most terrible time of her life: The Hitlerites burned down her house, in fact, her entire village. Until the age of five she hid in a forest and did not know what furniture, kitchen utensils, a home and a normal human life without fear were like. The Nazis destroyed nearly all of Byelorussia's cities and villages and killed one-fourth of its inhabitants. Today with the far more devastating nuclear weapons, which were not yet available then, what will happen?

Mick Petersmann, Spartacus Student League, Federal Republic of Germany: I was surprised to see the crowd of 40,000 enduring the cold weather at the Brest rally. It was also unusual to see the most diverse people—students, workers and even people in the military —gathered on the speakers' platform. All spoke of what had brought them into the ranks of the antiwar movement and about the need for unity among all champions of peace. I asked many participants in the rally if they had attended such events before, and in most cases the answer was Yes. They added that they were here precisely because peace is a precious thing, but it has to be fought for.

Vladimir Godun, serviceman, World War II veteran, USSR: Almost all of my life I have been wearing a military uniform. I first put it on in 1941, when my country became the victim of aggression. Later, I did not take it off because I wasn't sure aggression like that would no longer occur. I felt it was my civic responsibility as I understood it. But, hard as it is to admit, a sense of being a "misfit," of not pursuing what would be my right vocation, has never entirely left me. Indeed, the uniform constricted me in a way. Could I have done without it? Certainly! I've always been a good mathematician.

I took part in the peace rally because I belong to the category of Soviet people who hate war the most—the former front-line soldiers. Yes, I saw war at close range for four long years, from 1941 to 1945, but I never got used to death, destruction and human suffering. Even then, 40 years ago, the war spread death and sorrow far beyond the front lines. I saw weak and defenseless women and children dying; I saw peaceful homes destroyed; I saw blood and tears. Now, with nuclear weapons, all of our planet could be depopulated.

Janis Tyrlis, member of the youth organization of the All-Greek Socialist Movement, Greece: Like Soviet youth, we are against a revival of the cold war, against the dangerous theories of limited and other nuclear wars.

The desire for happiness is inherent in young people, and it is exactly this desire that makes them champion peace. I believe that meetings of young people, representatives of countries with different sociopolitical systems, advance mutual understanding—and so the struggle for peace as well.

In Greece our youth organization advocates establishing a nuclear-free zone on the Balkan Peninsula. This, in our opinion, would strengthen peace in Europe, make for the elimination of military blocs and unite the movements of peace supporters in different countries.

Nikolai Borotskikh, conductor on the Peace Train: Even for me, a person used to working on trans-Siberian express trains, the trip from Sovetskaya Gavan to Brest was quite a test: For months I did not see my home!

But I volunteered my services for the following reasons: My first childhood memory is how my aunt (she was looking after me, then a three-year-old toddler, while Mother was at work) was killed right in front of my eyes by fragments of a German bomb. My wife and I do not want to have children because the danger of war still has not been removed, and it is the children who will be the first to suffer in war. We prefer to have no children at all, than to see them suffer. I want no one to experience the same horror as I went through. I am not against war just because I personally dread it. Nothing can frighten me any more —I fear for the children.

I also wanted to see how sincere the present younger generation is in its opposition to war. And I saw—honestly. Take, for example, the workers of the Irkutsk Railroad Station. They prepared our train for the trip but refused to receive any money for their work, although they could well have earned a good bonus.

And what great warm welcomes we were given everywhere, even during unplanned stopovers in Siberia, at small stations amid the taiga. Why did we stop? Because hundreds of people had come out to welcome the Peace Train. They had covered hundreds of kilometers, some without roads, to add their voices to those saying: "We do not want war. We do not want an arms race. We want peace."

Uha Rekola, Socialist League of Students, Finland: I have visited the Soviet Union many times. And once more I am convinced, now however even more clearly than before, that the peace movement in the USSR is not directed by the leaders in Moscow. Instead it has emerged among the popular masses in the country, including the youth. Its participants are acting on, not just speaking of, their desire for peace. Good examples of this are the Peace Train and the clubs of international friendship that exist at almost every Soviet school. In these clubs children hear about other countries and peoples and learn to understand and respect them. There is also the voluntary work being done everywhere in support of the Peace Fund.

I especially appreciate such campaigns because they are being held in Finland, too. Recently, for example, students at 800 schools in the country after their part-time jobs collected five million Finnish marks and sent them to the children of Africa and Latin America.

I believe that if such campaigns and actions in support of peace were held by Western European movements together with the movements in the socialist states, we would be much more effective.

Horst Wenner, editorial staff member, *Schpitze Feder*, the Federal Republic of Germany: Some people in the Federal Republic told me that the Soviet peace movement was "sanctioned from above." I am now convinced that this is not so. First, it is impossible to order people to love or not to love peace. Second, I spoke to many ordinary young people in Moscow, Minsk and Brest, and each of them had his or her own, often very personal, reasons for taking part in the antiwar activities.

Petras Gedgaudas, Komsomol member and worker on the Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad project: Just spend a year in the taiga, even if you are with good friends and have an interesting, well-paying job, and you will see what our club train means to us. It helps us forget that we are at the end of the Earth, hundreds of kilometers from the nearest village.

The train gives us a chance to meet, in person, famous people, whom at home, in Lithuania, I had only seen on TV. It also brings guest speakers who keep us up to date in what's happening in literature, in music, on the international scene and at home. I remember when people thought that détente was irreversible and humankind could finally forget about war. Look at the situation now! Reversible? There are new missiles in the West—and so we have new missiles, too. And then—still newer missiles. And then the possibility of a maniac pushing the button. No, we don't want that.

When the process of détente was still being followed, all of the people we met at the club viewed the world, so to speak, through the prism of our project—BAM. They would tell us that the railroad would help put a million square kilometers of undeveloped land to use; the country would have larger raw material supplies and international trade would increase. Today there is nothing more important than peace, and we are aware of a growing threat to peace. Here, far away from civilization, you feel everything more keenly. You are longing for your home. Then the thought occurs to you that while you are working here, somewhere else, thousands of miles away, somebody is deciding everything so that you might not have anything left of your home and nobody to long for. Therefore, we decided to address this problem by sending our "club on wheels" to other youth-manned projects across the entire length of the country. We wanted to let everybody know that we exist and that we do not want here, in the taiga, to worry about the fate of civilization and of our families. We do not want to think about in how many seconds a missile with a nuclear warhead would reach us. We are building and we want to continue building. ■

нет
войне!
МИР
PAIX

Igor Mikhailusenko was nine when World War II began. During the bombardment of Moscow he lost both of his legs. His father was killed at the front. Mikhailusenko, a graduate of the Institute of Foreign Languages, is convinced that the peace struggle must be won through youth meetings, sports competitions, and songs and poems. Below is his poetic contribution to that goal.

PEACE By Igor Mikhailusenko

I am—in nature.
In all that lives I feel alive.
In the huge boulder.
In the tender blade of grass
In the wide-winged golden eagle.
In the seashell.
In the meadow grasshopper.
In the towering cliff and
its cumbrous snowcap . . .
I live in all and of this have full
awareness.
I am in everything.
Everything is my need
And it is unstingily given me.
I am—a Human . . .
One of many, many . . .
For the survival of us all, I
bear responsibility,
Responsibility for survival—
That the human species may never
cease to be.
I am—of nature.
A Human.
I am nature's Brow.
And ours is a complex age.

Translated by Miriam Morton

*An untitled painting by Jessica Samuels from the United States. Facing page: **Musicians**, by Beatrice Priyalgauskaite from the Soviet Union.*

Bright sunny days—
that's what
children around the
world need.

for peace and

Hans Holborn, a Methodist minister, headed the delegation from the U.S. Right: American delegate Lois Hamer (center) is a retired professor. Top: Zinaida Kruglova, president of the presidium of the Union of Soviet Friendship Societies, opens the meeting.

security

By Vera Kondratenko
Photographs by Yuri Prostyakov

Second Meeting of Soviet and American Citizens

A 29-member delegation from the United States was in the Soviet Union last spring to take part in the second meeting of Soviet and American citizens, which had For Peace and Security as its slogan. One of the youngest members of the American delegation, Sandra Tong, a student at the University of California at Berkeley, said that all of the people she met in Leningrad, Moscow and Yerevan expressed a real desire for peace.

The representatives of all walks of life—business people, actors, artists, trade union leaders, doctors, teachers, students, journalists and clergymen—had come to the USSR to meet Soviet people and to discuss with them ways of preserving and strengthening peace.

The American guests received a warm welcome in the Soviet Union. Timothy Hayes, a doctor on the staff of the hospital at the University of California at Los Angeles and a member of the organization Physicians for Social Responsibility, said: "The warmth and generosity of the Soviet people are outstanding. I have been blessed to be a recipient of their hospitality these past 10 days. There has been an open and frank dialogue between myself and Soviet citizens from the three cities I visited, and we all agreed to work harder for a true peace in our individual ways."

Hans Holborn, the Methodist minister who headed the American delegation, said: "We have been received with great generosity and openness of heart. We are furthermore committed to the belief that mutual understanding can only come as we get to know one another as people. We accept that we hold divergent views, but we must understand why. Many people in my country affirm that conflict must give way to increasing trust. All of us are citizens of a new age in which nations can no longer exist as adversaries. So, we see that the only alternative is to establish our solidarity for meaningful survival by reciprocal visits and dialogue."

Work at the second meeting was intense. Among the Soviet delegation were representatives of the Union of Soviet Societies for Friendship and Cultural Relations with Foreign Countries, the Soviet Peace Committee, the Soviet Women's Committee, the All-Union Central Council of Trade Unions, the Committee of Youth Organizations and the Council on Religious Affairs. The exchange of views was interesting, and the discussions were most lively.

Sandra Tong (left) and Dr. Timothy Hayes are both from California. They each stated that frank and open dialogues help build relations through mutual understanding and trust.

Opening the meeting, which was held in the Moscow Friendship House, Zinaida Kruglova, president of the presidium of the Union of Soviet Societies for Friendship, said: "This meeting is highly important at the present time since cooperation on the world scene is being replaced by confrontation. Our experience confirms the need for dialogue between our peoples."

Asked how the meeting would contribute toward strengthening peace, Zinaida Kruglova answered: "Thanks to these visits and meetings, an ever-increasing number of Americans are learning about the efforts of Soviet citizens for peace. In turn, the Soviet people are acquiring more detailed knowledge of the issues that are of concern to Americans. In this way, we are beginning to better understand each other, and this builds mutual understanding between the peoples of the USSR and the USA."

At the request of the American delegation, a seminar was conducted on the Soviet state and its political system. The guests were addressed by well-known experts as well as by representatives of the Soviet public, who answered numerous questions asked by the visiting delegates.

The group then split up into three committees. One addressed the topic of the urgency of averting a nuclear war, the limitation of the arms race and the role of people in solving these tasks. The second group dealt with the issues of military and political détente in Europe, and the third discussed Soviet-American relations on the contemporary stage.

Members of the American delegation outlined their views on the present state of Soviet-American relations and suggested ways in which to improve them. The Soviet representatives spoke about the attitude of their people toward American culture. For instance, Tatyana Kudryavtseva, who heads a department of the magazine *Inostrannaya Literatura* (*Foreign Literature*) noted: "We want our readers to know as much about the United States as possible. We regularly publish Russian translations of the latest works of American writers. Also books by U.S. authors are frequently published and reprinted in separate volumes in the Soviet Union."

It was also mentioned that many films made in the U.S. were familiar to Soviet audiences, and that the curriculums of schools in the Soviet Union include compulsory study of the geography, economy and history of the U.S. as well as of other countries. But the main thing is that Soviet children are being taught to respect and understand other nations, even if their views and customs are noticeably different from those accepted in the USSR.

Their intensive work schedule, however, did not prevent the American guests from sightseeing in Leningrad, where the delegation visited the Piskarevskoye Memorial Cemetery, the resting place of many victims of the blockade of the city during World War II. The Americans also viewed collections in the Hermitage State Museum.

The American guests later separated into three groups and visited Armenia, Kazakhstan or Estonia.

In Tallinn, the capital of Estonia, members of the American delegation saw an open-air museum and the old part of the city, which is something that Estonians are really proud of and which has been carefully preserved. Charlotte Goodwin, executive director of the USA-USSR Citizens Dialogue, Inc., said this about her stay in Tallinn: "All of the delegates, I am sure, experienced something in their travels that stood out as special to them personally. For me, it was the streets of Tallinn in Estonia. I was struck with the tragic reality of why we had come to the Soviet Union, and I was saddened. The insane possibility that this old land and civilization could be sacrificed out of human default and political rivalry must not be allowed to occur. I remembered the purpose of our journey to the Soviet Union. The opportunity for open dialogue between American and Soviet citizens is very valuable and, indeed, necessary. Not until we increase our knowledge and understanding about each other will we be successful in achieving true reductions in armaments. Only then will we be able to go about resolving our common problems on this fragile planet—together."

A joint statement adopted on the final day of the meeting, summed up the results of its work. The statement spoke frankly in favor of bilateral and verifiable means to check the freezing of production, deployment and tests of nuclear weapons, and urged all other nuclear powers to join in.

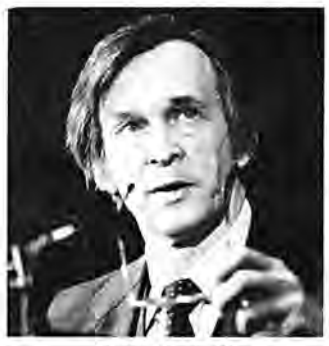
The statement especially noted that the participants in the meeting were unanimous in their belief that victory in a nuclear war was inconceivable and called for the earliest achievement of practical results at the Soviet-American talks in Geneva.

Supporting the idea expressed in the joint statement, Sandra Tong, said: "I hope that these dialogues will continue. More people should be involved in the dialogue especially those who are involved in decision making. They need to see how much the people in each country want peace."

Georgi Arbatov

Pavel Naumov

Metropolitan Yuvenali



Valentin Falin

"and no people shall raise a sword against another people"

Continued from page 5

Nikolai Blokhin

babies with tiny heads whose brains will never grow out of their embryonic stage.

What kind of human society will that be? As a poet has put it: "Here is man who started racing up, when in the cosmos dawn was breaking. And racing up, he is for centuries, I fail to count. . . ." Then suddenly, with one single stroke, he is hurdled back into abysmal darkness; so that, the age of the mammoth will be a bright future for him to look forward to.

Who will be the victors and who the vanquished? And how will those who call themselves victors explain their actions to their children? What will they tell posterity? In general, will they be able to say anything at all? I wonder. Will the children accept their reasoning? The words "gratitude" and "excuse" will burn up in the heat of the nuclear blast. And even if somebody recalls them, they will sound hollow, like something unattainable, unreal.

Georgi Arbatov: To me, it is by far more important to realize that *today* fathers and mothers bear a colossal responsibility for the fate of their children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren—responsibility for all who will follow us, for all generations to come—than to try and second-guess what our children will think *tomorrow*.

Pavel Naumov: We all agree that concepts aimed at conditioning us to accepting the idea of the possibility of a successful limited nuclear war is a challenge to all people who are working for the survival of humanity, for peace, justice and progress to be enjoyed by everybody on Earth. What is the answer to that challenge?

Metropolitan Yuvenali: I think that in the precarious situation the world is in now, all religions must stimulate hope, must keep alive faith in the possibility of salvation, faith in the possibility of preventing a nuclear war.

How is this challenge being addressed by churches of various denominations in the Soviet Union and by our brethren around the world as well as the followers of other religions? I would like to draw your attention to the two world interfaith conferences on the prevention of the menace of war that were called on the initiative of the Russian Orthodox Church in 1977 and 1982 in Moscow.

Those conferences demonstrated that in spite of, and in certain cases even in defiance of, differences in religious beliefs, people of various nationalities and advocates of various political systems can unite in the face of the threat of war.

For three decades we have been carrying on intensive cooperation with a number of religious groups in the United States, including the National Council of Churches of Christ in the U.S.A., in particular. We are united by our common concern for the fate of the world and our devotion to the cause of peace.

The leaders of Christian churches in both of our two countries met in 1979 in Geneva. Allow me to quote from Choose Life, the joint statement that was adopted there:

"We express profound concern over the dangers involved in humanity's precarious balance on the brink of a nuclear catastrophe. We are aware that even more terrible weapons are being developed now, weapons that can lead to an escalation of fear and, thus, to an even more frantic arms race. And to this we say in unison: No! In the name of God: No!"

In March 1983 a round-table conference of religious leaders met in Moscow to discuss the economic and moral consequences of a nuclear arms freeze. Among others taking part in the talks were religious figures from the U.S. The tenor of our common appeal was the same—concern about and condemnation of stockpiling weapons and the threat to use them: "We are convinced that the production, testing, possession, stockpiling and the use of nuclear weapons are a moral evil and a crime against humanity."

At present such peacemaking ideas are shared by believers all over the world. These ideas permeate, in particular, the pastoral letter of the National Conference of U.S. Catholic Bishops. We are aware that the National Council of Churches of Christ in the U.S.A. is also quite firm in condemning nuclear weaponry.

We feel the mounting influence of religious groups on the antiwar movement and realize our duty to oppose the psychological cold war and to build trust among nations. That is our answer to the challenge presented by the present-day political situation.

Georgi Arbatov: I would like to remind the participants in this round-table meeting of a pronouncement by Bruno Yasensky, an outstanding Soviet writer, by quoting the epigraph from one of the last novels he wrote: "Be not scared of the enemy. The worst he can do is kill you. Be not scared of your friends. The worst they can do is betray you. Beware of indifferent people. They do not kill and do not betray, but it is only with their tacit concert that assassinations and betrayals are perpetrated on this Earth."

To me, his words aptly express the colossal moral responsibility that rests with each man and woman at the present time. It is said that war is something too serious to be entrusted to the generals alone. Peace, too, is too serious a matter to be entrusted to governments alone. And this becomes even truer in the nuclear age. Our very survival, everyone's existence, is at stake now. Therefore everyone should have a say in settling the issue. Each and every man and woman on Earth. And if fate leaves only a narrow stage for one's activities, one should still display the maximum effort on it.

Valentin Falin: A reasonable answer to that challenge, a real chance to survive what is known as the scientific and technological revolution in warfare, is to keep the weapons in mothballs until they are destroyed. It is especially important to keep in mind and fully realize that in the arms race nobody stands to gain, while everybody stands to lose.

As far back as the sixteenth century, Descartes wrote that "one should never yield to anything but the obvious proofs rendered by our mind." The human mind tells us today that a nuclear war is senseless since it cannot serve as a means for attaining political ends. Karl Clausewitz, who according to Vladimir Lenin was one of the most profound writers on military affairs, asserted that war was only a means while its objectives were political, so "one should never think of a means divorced from its objective."

Within the limits of reason no argument can be found in favor of a nuclear war. There cannot be any political objectives for which it becomes "reasonable" to doom humanity.

The idea that humanity is approaching the impossibility-of-wars line was expressed by Lenin about 70 years ago. "Modern technology contributes ever more to the destructive nature of war," he said. "But a time will come when war will become so destructive that it will become impossible altogether."

World War II with its over 50 million fatalities has become, in point of fact, a verdict outlawing the policy of strength, the policy of war. That is why the UN Charter declares that the peoples of the United Nations are determined to save the succeeding generations from the scourge of war.

Aware of the loss of 50 million lives in World War II, people sometimes forget that since the war about 20 million people have been killed in armed conflicts.

And this means that there are still forces at play that look upon the commitments under the UN Charter as wishful thinking or as provisions for others to observe, while they themselves are free to ignore them.

Nikolai Blokhin: Doctors know that illnesses can not only be treated, but also be prevented. Preventive care becomes an individual matter when we tell a

person what he or she must do to stay healthy. But prophylaxis can also be given on a larger scale. An example of this is the inoculation of a population to stop an epidemic. And in this way, smallpox has been eradicated.

Preventing nuclear war is an even more pressing task. Since the objective here is to defend the Earth—probably the single inhabited island in the sea of the universe, as Pavel Naumov has pointed out—we must save it from turning into a depopulated planet.

Medical practice proves that preventing illness is easier than curing it. However, in reference to nuclear war, we know that prevention is possible, curing is not.

Pavel Naumov: In the humdrum of everyday life people often fail to grasp how deadly the menace of war has grown.

The Twenty-sixth Congress of the CPSU declared the prevention of a nuclear threat the basic task of Soviet foreign policy. The congress was explicit in showing the catastrophic consequences another war might lead to.

And though direct links cannot always be made in policy, I think that the appeals and the decisions of the congress have evoked a more specific and objective approach to war. They invite us not to treat it as an abstract problem, but to bring home its direct implications to each citizen. All of this has inspired active opposition to war—as Metropolitan Yuvenali has already mentioned—by the followers of various religions and subscribers to different political and social views.

Valentin Falin: It was said in the seventies that there was no rational alternative to peaceful coexistence. Unfortunately, these wise words are rarely recalled in the West nowadays.

That conclusion was drawn from objective reality, from the objective situation existing in the modern world: The security of the Soviet Union became part of the security of the United States, and vice versa. Practically speaking, it has become impossible for one country to harm the other without hurting itself.

That is why the agreements reached in the seventies between the USSR and the USA were based on parity and equal security principles.

Parity is a political notion. It is a nice piece of rhetoric to be grandiloquently declared, but, in itself, parity is powerless to change things one way or another, if it is not coupled with equal security. Security is, by and large, a military principle. And it is that principle that has come to the fore now. If you deny that fact, you cannot progress any further.

In practical terms security rules out applying dual standards to identical events. That is, you cannot measure Soviet security with one yardstick and U.S. security with another.

Attempts like that have been and are being made, but they are fruitless. Both countries are in a state of approximate parity in military terms and can cause roughly the same damage and losses to each other. That is why it is senseless both for the USSR and the USA to initiate a conflict or to instigate a third party to unleash a conflict that both powers would be drawn into.

Pavel Naumov: In the West some people still believe that security is ensured by the balance of fear. They claim this is true even in the situation where an outbreak of nuclear war becomes reality because of a "technological breakthrough," strategic error or the action of a mentally deranged controller.

Valentin Falin: Peace in the shadow of fear is a rickety structure to say the least. Fear robs people of an opportunity to choose. Instincts incited by fear prevail over common sense. In policy fear feeds mistrust and prompts immense outlays for a senseless arms race.

How can security be ensured in a climate of fear? This is a very complicated question. As long as nuclear arms are in the ready-to-be-launched position, the Sword of Damocles will remain suspended over humanity. There is no getting away from this fact.

A theory that has become popular in the West asserts that a surprise nuclear attack holds a promise of success to the attacking side. The temptation to deliver a preventive blow grows when a technological development results in a temporary military advantage. As the lagging-behind phase is shrinking at a growing rate now, the temptation to make use of technological breakthroughs becomes more pressing. And that, too, has to be taken into account.

I would also like to mention this paradox: The enhancement of the destructive yield of nuclear arms reduces their real political impact.

Georgi Arbatov: I believe that a technological breakthrough, an error in judgment or a mentally deranged officer could trigger a nuclear conflict. But it is more probable and even most probable—and that perspective is quite real—that a war can erupt as a result of a continuation of trends that are presently making themselves felt. For example, there is the unbridled arms race involving new weapons systems—these are already at our doorstep—that will increasingly destabilize the present situation. Then there is the atmosphere of severe tensions in which numerous conflicts, well under way or latent, are thriving or brewing in the world. In this type of climate enmity and mistrust between states, most powerful militarily and influential politically, are so great as to leave almost no channels free for cooperation. And any conflict—even if no one intended for it to grow to its full scope—can escalate into a confrontation of those powers. To me, this is the main and the most real menace we are faced with.

The balance of force, the parity of forces, is the inevitable guideline we should proceed from. If one of the parties gains superiority, agreement will only be harder to reach, and the chances of doing something really meaningful to consolidate peace will be lessened.

But can the balance of fear, or what is known as deterrence, or mutual intimidation and containment ensure security?

My answer to this question is this: Thus far, deterrence has worked. But we should not forget that it has worked over a definite period of time only. And no one should think that it will work forever.

Most probably, the reverse is true. If matters continue to proceed as they have been developing until now, something will almost inevitably malfunction, and we will land in a catastrophe. Therefore, the way I see it, the doctrine itself carries the seeds for self-destruction.

What does an intimidative, or deterrent, posture mean? It implies that your enemy is afraid to attack you because it is certain that a retributive strike will follow with such a force as would rule out its survival and make any attack upon you senseless.

But that calls for weapons capable of instilling constant fear in the enemy. Inasmuch as technology is developing all of the time, it means a steady continuation of the arms race. This is the way it has been so far.

At a certain stage, however, with the appearance of weapons with new counterforce possibilities and first-strike capabilities, this process begins to affect reversely the very principle it is based on. That is, first a deterrent no longer serves to forestall the enemy strike, but it creates the delusion of the possibility of delivering a successful pre-emptive strike. And that provokes its potential enemy's appropriate reaction.

Second, deterrence presupposes the enemy's having complete assurance of your recklessness, the enemy's being absolutely certain that you are actually capable of suicidal actions. And that you will deliver the strike, even if it will entail your own peril. Only thus can you rely on deterrence. That, too, makes that doctrine a very unreliable weapon.

Pavel Naumov: It's not necessary for us to be good friends with Americans. If they don't want friendship, well . . . what can we do? But we must not tread on each other's feet either. We should live as good neighbors and partners in life on our common globe. We have to set the limits of agreement that are minimum and can be no further reduced. It's like splitting a molecule. If you split a molecule, the substance no longer exists. There are only atoms. The same is true of the concepts "peace" and "life." We cannot live peacefully if peace is split into halves. Split peace and there will be nothing left of us but atoms.

To be sure, we do not want to spend billions of rubles on arms. Using these resources for any other purpose would be immeasurably more rational, even if the money was scattered in the wind. We are not so naive as to expect our opponents to adopt our social ideals, but the prospect of a world without armaments and wars should, it seems, be attractive to them, too.

Valentin Falin: The Hungarian writer Kalman Mikszat wrote: "War has two shortcomings. It costs a lot and one might get killed in it." Today these defects are especially telling.

Metropolitan Yuvenali: His Holiness Pimen, Patriarch of Moscow and All Russia, stated at the Second Special Session of the UN General Assembly on Disarmament: "We call upon you to purify our Earth from the filth of nuclear weapons and on the way to it to freeze and ban their use without delay. . . . Looking at you with profound hope and realizing full well all the problems and responsibilities confronting you in your mission, the participants of our conference call upon you to do everything possible to relieve the world of the burden of nuclear fear; so that, the murderous nuclear hurricane nowhere and at no time may bring down its crushing force upon our globe."

Georgi Arbatov: We are now at a stage where history can no longer continue to develop as it has in the past as a history of wars. Otherwise history itself will come to an end. Therefore, much of what has been customary for us must be resolutely discarded. That is the overwhelming responsibility and challenge of our time.

Pavel Naumov: More than once have I heard the opponents of detente say that peaceful emulation between the two social systems is strife between good and evil, and détente is a "poker game in which the winnings of one party are the losses of the other."

Metropolitan Yuvenali: My understanding of these issues is absolutely different. Many centuries before Christianity the prophet David said: "Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity!" (Psalms 133:1). The principle of peaceful emulation, of peaceful coexistence is, the way I see it, the very basis of the Christian faith, and of all other religions, too, for that matter.

This principle is very dear to us. The struggle between good and evil brings to mind the parable of the wheat and the tares, where the Lord said: "Let both grow together until the harvest" (Matthew 13:24-30). In no way would I consider peaceful coexistence a struggle between good and evil. I would rather call it emulation in good deeds because that principle embraces conditions of peaceful development of all people.

Ours is a small world, a world that is indivisible. This is especially so in our age of vigorous technical and military progress. At present, the existence of nations cannot rest on confrontation. Everybody stands to gain with détente, and there is no loss for anybody.

Georgi Arbatov: It is clear that there is not a struggle between good and evil here. That is clear. And, of course, our relations are not a game with the score totaling zero, where the winnings of one party always equal the losses of the other.

There was a time when it appeared that we had arrived at this understanding after two-odd decades of cold war, with all of its burdens, losses and disappointments.

Détente began in the seventies, and we began to understand that when the opposite side is losing, we are not always gaining, that some common interests do exist. Peace, for instance, and disarmament, too, are not good conduct medals that are awarded to one party or another for its merits. We came to realize that peace was something of interest to both sides.

Continued on page 58

the way out of the vicious circle

By Lev Semeiko

Nuclear arms talks are not a game of poker, where a loser may still hope to win. Negotiations are a life-and-death matter for the peoples of the USSR and the United States, as well as all of humankind.

The late U.S. President John F. Kennedy once said that the arms race must be finished before it finished us. The Soviet Union has always shared this view. Unfortunately, the arms race continues and chances for its halting are bleak. Moreover, the risk of a nuclear catastrophe has greatly increased. Mutual suspicion grows with each new round of the arms race. This is the most tragic aspect. Actions, not words,can replace the "balance of terror" with a "balance of trust," but very little progress has yet been made. It seems to be a vicious circle without any way out. But in the USSR's view there is a way out.

Here are the main Soviet proposals to this end. One can agree or disagree with them, but in the interest of mutual understanding, everyone should know about them. Knowledge strengthens trust and lessens suspicion.

The Nonuse of Military Force And the Preservation of Peaceful Relations

Measures in the area of disarmament must rest upon a solid political foundation. If the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) and the Warsaw Treaty countries were to conclude an agreement on the nonuse of military force in settling international disputes, conditions for bringing about gradual disarmament would be better. Although the principle of the nonuse of force is laid down in the United Nations Charter and the Helsinki agreements, this is not enough. An agreement that would ban the use of force would be a major step forward.

The Soviet Union and its allies are ready to make such a step. They proposed that the Warsaw Treaty countries and NATO conclude *a treaty on mutual nonuse of military force and on preserving peaceful relations*. That proposal was announced at the Prague session of the Warsaw Treaty Political Consultative Committee, held on January 4 and 5, 1983. The Political Declaration issued by the Warsaw Treaty countries there set no priorities or hard and fast rules. All of that can be negotiated. Yet, the declaration is not amorphous. It contains a dozen concrete proposals. The main one is that the member states of the two alliances pledge not to be the first to use nuclear or conventional armaments against each other. In other words, the aim of the proposal is to ban first-use of military force in general.

The Warsaw Treaty countries announced their proposal because they considered it realistic. They took into account the fact that the NATO countries also stated that they had no aggressive intentions.

In June 1982 the USSR pledged *not to be the first to use nuclear weapons*. Now it proposes that the other side make the same pledge, not in words but by concluding a concrete agreement that would also pledge its signers not to initiate the use of conventional weapons. The Soviet Union believes that the conclusion of *a world treaty on nonuse of force in international relations* would be an even more radical step forward.

The Soviet Union proposes a wide-ranging program of *confidence-building measures*. It includes a ban on the flights of heavy bombers and the staying of aircraft carriers of one side in the agreed zones adjacent to the territory of the other side; prior notification of each other about a massive takeoff of heavy bombers and forward-based aircraft; the establishment of a zone for missile submarines where any antisubmarine activities of the other side would be prohibited; the placement of a limit of 50,000 to 60,000 men on military maneuvers; prior notification of each other about maneuvers and all major troop movements within the boundaries of an agreed area and also about large-scale naval exercises if they are conducted near the waters of the countries that participated in the Helsinki conference; the extension of the confidence-building measures area to the entire European region of the USSR, provided the Western states extend the area of confidence-building measures accordingly.

Nuclear Disarmament

Some 50,000 units of nuclear weapons have been stockpiled in the world today. This is enough to destroy all human civilization.

The Soviet Union proposes concluding as soon as possible an agreement on general and complete prohibition of nuclear weapons tests.

Such an agreement would make the development of new, ever more sophisticated nuclear weapons practically impossible, and thus reduce the number of stimuli for the development of new delivery vehicles for them.

Last year the Soviet Union proposed a draft of such an agreement. Moreover, it expressed its immediate readiness to declare, on a mutual basis with the other nuclear powers, a moratorium on any nuclear explosions, including peaceful ones, pending the signing of the agreement.

The Soviet Union also proposed an immediate *freeze* on nuclear arsenals. Such a freeze means that besides imposing a moratorium on nuclear tests, the nuclear powers must suspend the production and deployment of nuclear warheads and their delivery vehicles and also the production of fission materials for the production of various types of nuclear weapons. The Soviet Union is ready to freeze its nuclear weapons. This was confirmed again in the USSR Supreme Soviet's resolution adopted at its recent session on June 16, 1983:

> . . .The USSR Supreme Soviet instructs the Soviet Government to forward a proposal to the governments of the United States of America, Great Britain, France and the People's Republic of China to the effect that all nuclear powers should simultaneously freeze all of their nuclear weapons in terms of quantity and quality. Such a freeze could be first applied in relation to the USSR and USA, beginning

with a date to be agreed upon, proceeding from the assumption that the other nuclear powers would act in a similar way.

A freeze on all of the components of nuclear arsenals would steeply increase the level of trust in relations among the states possessing nuclear weapons, and would make possible a decisive breakthrough in bettering the general situation in the world.

The Soviet Union proposes a substantial *reduction in Soviet and American strategic armaments*, and a simultaneous *limit on their qualitative development.*

The Soviet Union is prepared to cut its strategic armaments by more than 25 per cent. The other side must reduce its strategic weapons accordingly; so that, the two sides had the same number of nuclear delivery vehicles (1,800 by the year 1990). The sides must also reduce the number of nuclear warheads and maximally limit the improvement of nuclear weapons. Here, the Soviet Union and the United States must be equal from the point of view of their security. Later, they may make bigger reductions, taking into account the strategic situation in the world.

In putting forward these proposals, the Soviet Union believes that the difference in the strategic location of our two countries should be taken into account. The Soviet Union proposes, therefore, that while making mutual reductions of strategic armaments, the other side at least should not build up other nuclear forces capable of reaching targets on Soviet territory. Furthermore, the Soviet Union comes out for banning some new types of strategic weapons, including variously based cruise missiles with a range of more than 600 kilometers.

On the whole, the Soviet proposals cover all types of strategic armaments. This comprehensive approach to the problem makes it possible to maintain strategic balance at every stage without giving either side an edge. Moscow hopes that common sense will prevail, and the Soviet position will eventually become a basis for a constructive dialogue in Geneva.

The Soviet Union proposes:

• concluding an agreement to ban the production, stockpiling and deployment of neutron weapons. The Soviet Union and the other socialist countries proposed the draft of such an international convention in March 1978. The aim of the Soviet proposal is not only to avert a new round of the arms race but also to ban the most inhuman weapon of mass destruction.

• completing as soon as possible the drafting of an international convention to ban *radiological weapons*. Radiological weapons include radioactive dust that can be sprayed by aircraft, missiles and shells and contaminate vast areas.

The Soviet Union is ready to resume negotiations on antisatellite weapons (ASAT). It proposed concluding an international convention to ban the emplacement of any weapons in outer space.

On the whole, the Soviet Union comes out for the *complete elimination of nuclear weapons* to ward off the threat of nuclear destruction from humankind.

Chemical Disarmament

The Soviet Union proposes:

• *banning and destroying chemical weapons* throughout the world. The Soviet Union and its Warsaw Treaty allies believe that parallel measures should be taken to meet the same objective in Europe, a continent on which a great amount of chemical weapons has been stockpiled. A draft convention on chemical disarmament, which the Soviet Union presented to the West, provides for all the necessary measures, including strict verification by national and international facilities. It should be recalled that chemical weapons can kill 20 times as many civilians as soldiers.

Not only is the Soviet Union in principle opposed to any nuclear and chemical weapons, but it also comes out for a ban on the development and production of new types of weapons of mass destruction and new systems of such weapons that can be even more devastating than those developed so far.

Europe

Europe is a region where more than two million troops and thousands of nuclear warheads, tanks and aircraft are concentrated. One spark there is enough to provoke a world conflagration.

The Soviet Union proposes:

• concluding an agreement on the *complete elimination of all nuclear weapons in Europe, both medium-range and tactical*. It would be an "absolute zero," a cardinal, solution that would allow not only Europe but the whole world to breathe more freely. This is a long-term objective, however, and the West is not yet ready for it.

Aware of this, the Soviet Union has proposed a different solution:

• reducing the present number of medium-range nuclear weapons in Europe to *300 on either side* by the year 1990.

On December 21, 1982, General Secretary Yuri Andropov, leaving the two proposals in force, formulated the idea of reducing medium-range weapons as follows:

• concluding an agreement on establishing *an equal number of medium-range missiles and aircraft* deployed by the Soviet Union and NATO in Europe.

The Soviet Union expressed its readiness to have as many medium-range missiles in Europe as there are deployed by Great Britain and France. This means that the Soviet Union would have to reduce its medium-range missile potential in Europe, including its most advanced SS-20 missiles, three times to bring the number to 162 missiles. Should Great Britain and France decide to reduce the number of their missiles, the Soviet Union would reduce its missiles by the same number. An agreement must also be concluded on both sides reducing to equal ceilings the number of medium-range nuclear-capable bombers deployed by the Soviet Union and NATO in Europe.

Moscow cannot ignore the fact that the British and French nuclear capabilities are part of the NATO forces and account for more than one-quarter of all medium-range aircraft and missiles deployed by the NATO countries in Europe.

The Soviet Union does not insist that Great Britain and France should reduce their nuclear forces since neither country is participating in the Soviet-American talks in Geneva. However, the Soviet Union cannot leave out of its count their nuclear forces in the over-all balance.

Speaking at a dinner for visiting German Democratic Republic (GDR) leader Erich Honnecker in Moscow on May 3, 1983, General Secretary Yuri Andropov once again spelled out the Soviet position on medium-range missiles in Europe. He said that the Soviet Union had no intention of deploying a single missile or a single aircraft more than NATO had. The Soviet leader also announced a new step which met the wishes of the Western side. He said that the Soviet Union was ready to count warheads as well as delivery vehicles in the over-all balance, taking into account the appropriate armaments deployed by Great Britain and France. Thus, the Soviet leader answered in no uncertain terms to those in the West who claim that even if the number of delivery vehicles is reduced to an equal level, the Soviet Union would outnumber the West in warheads.

"In other words, we want the Soviet Union and NATO to have an equal number of missiles and warheads during each mutually agreed period," Yuri Andropov said.

The Soviet Union cannot accept either the "zero option" or the "intermediate solution," which provide only for the dismantling of Soviet missiles. Both "variants" leave out the British and French forces while counting Soviet medium-range weapons deployed beyond the Urals, from where they cannot reach Western Europe.

The Soviet Union does prove by its actions its desire to rid Europe of nuclear armaments and ensure success at the negotiations. In March 1982 the Soviet Union declared in a unilateral move a moratorium on the deployment of medium-range nuclear weapons in Europe. It suspended the replacement of the obsolete missiles SS-4 and SS-5 by the more sophisticated SS-20 missiles.

In May 1982 Moscow announced its decision to reduce a great number of its medium-range missiles and suspend the construction of launching sites for these missiles. It also declared that no new medium-range missiles would be deployed in regions from where they could reach Western Europe. These statements are being put into practice. By the end of last year the Soviet Union had reduced by several dozen its medium-range missiles.

There is a need to lower the level of confrontation between nuclear and conventional forces in Europe, especially in the center of the region. Negotiations have been going on about this problem for more than 10 years in Vienna.

The Soviet Union and its allies propose:

• concluding an agreement on the reduction of NATO and Warsaw Treaty *land forces and aircraft* in Central Europe to equal over-all ceilings regardless of the differences in troop strengths. Each side might determine the size of troop reductions; so that, as a result of the reduction, each side had no more than 900,000 troops, including no more than 700,000 ground troops. The aim of this simple and realistic proposal is to end fruitless debate and get things off the ground.

The socialist countries propose that the Soviet Union and the United States take the lead and reduce their forces on the basis of mutual example, without concluding any agreement. The Soviet Union might reduce its troops by 20,000 men and the United States by 13,000 men. Armaments should be reduced along with military personnel. After that, all direct participants in the talks on force reductions in Central Europe could reach an agreement on freezing their troop level. That level should be maintained as long as the talks would be conducted. It should be recalled that in 1980 the Soviet Union set such an example by unilaterally withdrawing 20,000 troops from the GDR. The USSR is ready to make a similar move again.

During the Vienna talks the socialist countries have made more than 20 proposals aimed at accommodating the positions of the sides. The Soviet Union is prepared to reduce on a mutual basis its troops and armaments in Central Europe by 10, 20 and even 50 per cent.

On February 17, 1982, the socialist countries proposed in Vienna a draft agreement in which many Western wishes were met.

The Far East and the Pacific

The Soviet Union's objectives in these two regions are to lessen tension, scale down military activity and establish an atmosphere of confidence. To this end, the Soviet Union proposes:

• starting negotiations on *confidence-building measures* in the Far East between all countries concerned, *taking into account the specific conditions of the region*. The implementation of confidence-building measures would stimulate progress in the field of disarmament.

• *spreading confidence-building measures to the Pacific and other oceans*, especially the regions where major sea lanes pass.

• convening an *international conference* to discuss ways of ensuring security of oceanic and sea shipping lines.

• assisting in every possible way the establishment of peace and good-neighborly relations in the Pacific and other regions of the world. The leading bodies of NATO and the Warsaw Treaty should make statements pledging *not*

to extend the sphere of action of these two alliances to Asia, Africa and Latin America.

- limiting naval forces in the Pacific and elsewhere.

The Indian Ocean

The role of the Indian Ocean in the international military, political and economic situation is growing.

To limit and subsequently reduce military activity in the Indian Ocean, the Soviet Union actively supports the idea of turning the Indian Ocean into *a zone of peace*, which was put forward by Indian Ocean states, and these countries' proposal, approved by the United Nations, on holding *an international conference on the Indian Ocean*. The Soviet Union is doing everything it can in the UN Special Committee on the Indian Ocean to begin as soon as possible practical preparations for such a conference. The USSR comes out *against the concept of foreign military presence in* the Indian Ocean and is prepared *to resume Soviet-American negotiations* on limiting and subsequently scaling down military activity in the Indian Ocean.

The Nonnuclear Zones

The Soviet concept of military détente includes the idea of creating nonnuclear zones in various regions of the world—Europe, the Middle East, the Pacific and Indian Ocean countries, Asia and Africa. Nonnuclear states situated in these zones should pledge not to produce, acquire or deploy nuclear weapons on their territory. In regard to the nuclear powers, they should pledge not to violate and to respect the nonnuclear status and refrain from using or threatening to use nuclear weapons against the countries situated in the nonnuclear zones. The creation of nonnuclear zones would strengthen the regime of nonproliferation of nuclear weapons and reduce the risk of a devastating nuclear conflict.

The Soviet Union supports the idea of creating *a nonnuclear zone in the north of Europe*. It is prepared to conclude a multilateral agreement with the countries situated in such a zone and also an agreement with each particular country, and simultaneously pledge not to use nuclear weapons against these countries. The Soviet Union also is ready to pledge itself irrespective of whether the NATO nuclear powers do likewise or not. The USSR is also prepared to discuss the problem of carrying out a number of important measures on its own territory adjacent to a North European nonnuclear zone and is ready to discuss this problem with all countries concerned.

The Soviet Union comes out for the creation of *a nonnuclear zone in the Balkans* and is ready to participate in negotiations on this problem. Such a zone might include the territory of some Warsaw Treaty countries allied to the USSR, and these countries have agreed to this. This was reaffirmed in the Political Declaration issued in Prague.

The Soviet Union proposes turning all of the *Mediterranean* into a zone free from nuclear weapons, withdrawing from the Mediterranean all ships carrying nuclear weapons and refraining from the deployment of nuclear weapons in nonnuclear Mediterranean countries.

The Soviet Union supports Sweden's proposal on creating in Europe *a zone free from battlefield nuclear weapons* on both sides of the line of contact between the Warsaw Treaty and NATO countries. The USSR believes that the proposed zone would be effective from the point of view of reducing the risk of nuclear war if it has a width of 500 to 600 kilometers, that is, 250 to 300 kilometers to the west and to the east of the line of contact. A start could be made on creating such a zone in Central Europe, and the Soviet Union is ready to participate in such negotiations. The same view is held by the other socialist countries.

Main Principle of Disarmament

The Soviet Union maintains that equality and equal security constitute the fundamental principle in the area of halting the arms race. No agreement in the area of disarmament should give any unilateral advantage to any side, for such advantage would upset the balance of forces and harm the security of the other side. Any attempt to undermine this principle can only delay disarmament negotiations and even wreck them.

The main principle by which the Soviet Union is guided in its military policy is the renunciation of the efforts to achieve military superiority. The USSR strengthens its military capabilities only in order to maintain the balance of forces, which is constantly threatened by the arms race.

The arms race is not the path we propose. The aim of the Soviet negotiating position is not to initiate the arms race in new areas, such as outer space, but to halt it where it exists. Metaphorically speaking, the Soviet Union believes that nuclear arms talks are not a game of poker where a loser may still hope to win. Negotiations are a life-and-death matter for the peoples of the USSR and the United States, the Warsaw Treaty countries and the NATO states and all humankind.

Soviet leader Yuri Andropov said that the Soviet Union would continue to consistently search for ways to come to terms with the American side. Our earlier proposals are still valid. If the American side makes any proposals on some problem with the purpose of solving it, Moscow will undoubtedly consider them in a positive way.

The Soviet Union and the United States have a lot of experience in negotiating solutions to difficult problems on the basis of equality and equal security. This principle was codified in the Soviet-American agreements signed in the 1970s. If it is strictly observed at the current negotiations, peace will be preserved in the 1980s and in the more distant future. Moreover, if confrontation is abandoned for political common sense and cooperation, peace will be strengthened. ■

preaching peace

PEACE SERVES THE COMMON GOOD

A sermon delivered by Father Vladimir at the Church of the Apparition of the Virgin Mary, in Moscow on April 3, 1983.

Just as spring awakens nature, so peace unfolds man's God-given creative talents. Peace is the solid foundation on which humankind must exist.

In the Old Testament people dreamed of the onset of genuine peace and impatiently awaited the Messiah. It was Solomon who said: "Better a slice of dry bread and peace with it than a home full of slaughtered cattle that is torn by discord."

When Christ appeared on the Earth to reconcile people with God and with one another, His heavenly kingdom was to be founded on unity and brotherhood among all men, irrespective of race, nationality or language. Nature itself inspires people to unity and to the love of humankind. Just as the Earth, on which we are all brothers and sisters, takes nothing away from us, but generously gives us all everything we need, so must we not seek that which will benefit only ourselves but we must seek that which will benefit others as well. All people as members of one and the same human race are called upon to help each other, not to engage in quarreling.

The first followers of Christ did only what was honest, fair and pure, what constituted virtue and praise, and their souls were enriched with the spiritual fruits of peace, love, joy, mercy, humility and temperance. Demanding perfection from themselves but leniency toward others' weaknesses was a salient feature of their character. Peace, as they saw it, served the common good of all the faithful. Peace among themselves lay at the heart of their life.

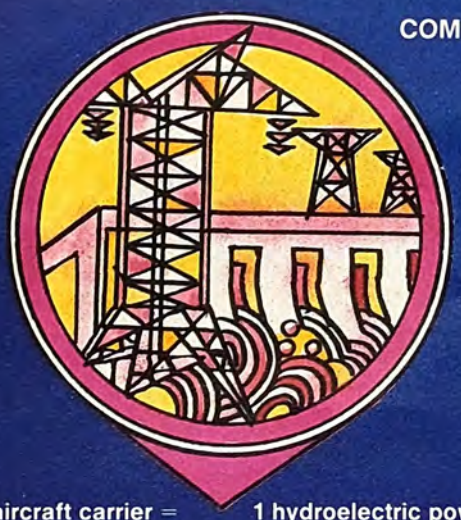
A perfect, lasting and durable peace is a matter of our spirit, which in itself can find the strength to remove the external causes that lead to discord. However, peace cannot be sustained by external circumstances alone and does not depend on their favorable or unfavorable concurrence.

Now that we see the impending threat to universal peace, great moral strength, faith and courage are especially required of the followers of Christ, so that we can be of help to the sacred cause of peace and brotherhood. We must urgently insist on preserving peace among people as a gift of God. The responsibility of peace champions is not just to actively work for peace, but also to warn the inexperienced as to which path leads to peace and which path to war. All people of good will must gather together under the banner of peace, firmly taking the path of struggle against ill will that is abetted in the crime of animosity by feelings of greed and envy, arrogance and hate. Christians must focus all of the energies of their souls and their desires to serve people by fervently praying and strenuously working in areas that preserve and strengthen peace.

We ask our Father above to fill all hearts with blessed peace, that a stable and just peace will prevail all over the world.

Father Vladimir, in the Church of the Apparition of the Virgin Mary, one of the most attended churches in Moscow.

COMPARATIVE COSTS OF MILITARY AND PEACEFUL SPENDING



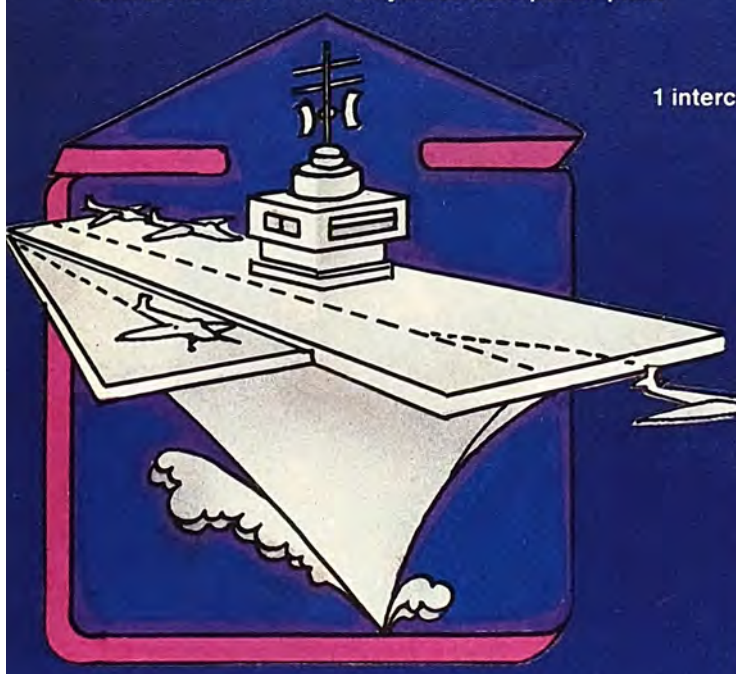
1 aircraft carrier =

1 hydroelectric power plant

1 fighter plane =

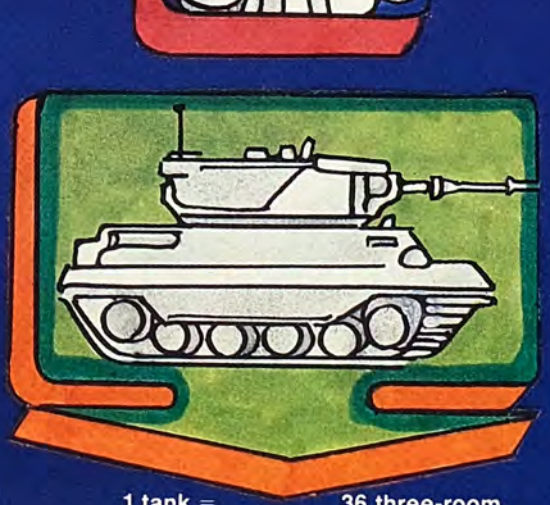
9 schools

1 intercontinental missile =



5 hospitals

1 tank battalion's maneuvers =



1 tank =

36 three-room apartments

1 nuclear submarine =

schooling for 16 million children for one year

28 nursery schools

butter not guns— that's what people need

By Gennadi Gerasimov
SOVIET LIFE Commentator

The USSR has proposed that the spiraling expenditures for military purposes be halted and the manufacture of nuclear weapons be stopped. This would later be followed by the gradual elimination of stockpiles.

Every gun that is made, every warship launched, every rocket fired, signifies, in a final sense, a *theft* from those who hunger and are not fed, from those who are cold and are not clothed." These words, well known in the USSR, were expressed by Dwight D. Eisenhower, the late President of the United States.

Many years have passed since then, but guns continue to be made, warships launched and rockets fired. Possibly the only difference now is that all three components are more expensive.

One of the most widespread arguments against the continuation of the arms race is the comparative re-evaluation of how money is spent. For example, how many good things could be done if priorities were different and resources were redistributed?

President Eisenhower pointed out that with the money allocated for the purchase of one modern bomber it was possible to build good schools in more than 30 cities; two power plants, each providing electricity for a city with a population of 60,000 people; two fully equipped hospitals; or 50 miles of concrete highway.

A re-evaluation along this line was also aired recently by Indira Gandhi, Prime Minister of India, at the summit meeting on nonaligned countries in New Delhi.

The examples given on the facing page undoubtedly are a vivid illustration of the thesis concerning the high cost of the arms race and the immoral shifting of priorities. From human and national points of view, such waste can be considered "theft."

Previously, it was possible to refer to the inviolability of the military economy. Quite some time ago, on August 23, 1941, *The New Yorker* magazine published a cartoon of a sergeant chewing out a private. It read: "I'm telling you for the last time, Harwick. It's none of your business how much it costs the taxpayers. Your job is to fire that gun."

Then as now, through inertia, military spending could and still can be compared to insurance policy payments: They may be big, but they ensure against calamities. But today, paradoxically, military expenditures insure ever less security. The rise of levels of military confrontation lowers the degree of security of both sides of such confrontation. Since the sides have become hostages of each other, the search for security ought to be conducted not in spite of the opponent but together with it.

In 1950 Albert Einstein said, "The belief that it is possible to achieve security through armaments on a national scale is, in the present state of military technology, a disastrous illusion."

Let's return to the topic of "theft," which is not at all limited to the aforementioned comparisons about what could have been done with a more human and greater moral definition of priorities. This subject is constantly being dealt with at the United Nations. Here are some of the landmarks.

In 1972 the UN published a report titled "Economic and Social Consequences of the Arms Race and of Military Expenditures." It contains the following:

> Military expenditures undoubtedly absorb resources which are substantial enough to make a considerable difference both in the level of investment for civil purposes and in the volume of resources which can be devoted to improving man's lot through social and other services.

It goes on to note that a shifting of a portion of military spending to civil fields unquestionably contributed to economic growth, trade and exchanges. The report concludes that a halt of the arms race and a significant reduction in military expenditures would help the social and economic development of all countries and would increase the possibilities of providing additional aid to developing countries.

In 1973 the Soviet Union proposed that a point be included on the agenda of the Twenty-eighth UN General Assembly, which was in session. Namely, the USSR called for the reduction of military budgets of states, permanent members of the Security Council, by 10 per cent and the utilization of part of the funds thus saved to provide assistance to developing countries.

One of the results of this initiative was the publication in 1975 of the UN Secretary General's report, which was worded in exactly the same way as the Soviet Union's 1973 proposal. The report noted further that the proposed measure would facilitate a general improvement in the international atmosphere, help strengthen international confidence and make further steps in the field of disarmament easier.

A new point here dealt with the growing concern of the state of world resources. In 1977 the UN published a new report, "The Economic and Social Consequences of the Arms Race." It stated that the main provisions of the first report in 1972 fully retained their force. However, now the problem on all parameters had become more aggravated: Arsenals had increased, more dangerous military novelties had emerged and the cost of the arms race and its danger had grown.

At the same time, new factors had entered the picture: inflation in many countries, a deep economic recession and the growth of ecological concern among people.

The report noted that from a quantitative point of view, the world stockpiles of arms, in general, remained the same, but the qualitative improvements in weapons had led to a sharp rise in their cost. For instance, the cost of a fighter plane doubled every four to five years.

The report also came to a number of important conclusions on the nature of military spending, that is, it organically contributed to inflation and was relatively not profitable from the standpoint of lowering unemployment. Furthermore, the UN report noted that there was increasing evidence that "high military budgets, instead of alleviating over-all unemployment, contribute substantially to it." Despite certain myths, it states, "military spin-offs from civilian research have been incomparably larger than civilian spin-offs from military research." At the same time, the best minds and considerable resources are diverted to military research.

The arms race continues, as well as the publication of UN reports. Last October the UN Secretary General published another report. This one is called "The Economic and Social Consequences of the Arms Race and Its Exceptional Disastrous Effect on International Peace and Security." As you see, the title is not simply descriptive, it is also evaluative.

This new report stated that more than 70 million people throughout the world were directly or indirectly involved in military activity. The expenditures for military research and development constituted about one-fourth of the over-all world spending on research and development for all purposes. World military spending totaled about six per cent of over-all world production. Of the three million scientists and engineers working in research laboratories around the world, about 500,000 were engaged in developing new weapons systems. These figures as well as others in the report were described as "terrible."

Troubled by this trend, the USSR has proposed that the process be halted, that the manufacture of nuclear weapons be stopped, which would later be followed by the gradual elimination of stockpiles, that experimental nuclear weapons tests be banned and that a program for stage-by-stage nuclear disarmament be drawn up.

our moral responsibility

People's Artist of the USSR Via Artmane is a deputy chairwoman of the Soviet Peace Committee.

By Via Artmane

Never before has humankind lived through a more critical period than it is living through now. There have been devastating wars in the past, but in general humankind continued to develop. Today that scenario is out of the question.

An American visitor once gave me a book that contained the following proposition: "If we crossed out the word 'war' in all the schoolbooks used throughout the world, it would put an end to all wars for all time."

Of course, life is not that simple, but those words somewhat ring true. Yet, it is not words that kill people and destroy cities, but people armed with machine guns, bombs, tanks and missiles.

A New Threat of War

History offers many examples of leaders who covered up their hegemonistic policy with demagogical speeches in which they often repeated the word "peace." Long ago, the rulers of the Roman Empire maintained that peace would only reign in the world when the Roman Emperor would rule all nations. More recently, the war against the Soviet Union in 1941 was unleashed by the Nazis for the alleged purpose of establishing peace and tranquility in a "new Europe." But there was nothing new in the nazi ringleaders' idea of how the world should be arranged. Decades have passed and, yet, there are still leaders ready to annihilate whole nations and threaten the existence of the entire human race in the name of "peace."

The situation on our planet is so explosive and events are taking such an alarming turn that we cannot help but be aware of a new and heightened threat of war. What is more, the new war would be a nuclear war, which, no matter where it starts, could ultimately bring about the destruction of human civilization and the disappearance of life from the face of the Earth.

Never before has humankind lived through a more critical period—one that will decide the future of world civilization—than it is living through now. There have been devastating wars in the past, it is true, but on the whole, humankind continued to develop. That scenario is out of the question today.

The Arms Race Continues

Not one other nuclear power has yet followed the example of the Soviet Union in pledging not to be the first to use nuclear weapons. Some politicians still hold to the theory of "a limited nuclear war." Yet, others believe that as long as this thinking persists, the threat of a universal thermonuclear catastrophe exists.

People who think it is possible to handle problems—issues calling for an exceptionally careful and peaceable approach—with force are making a criminal mistake. Those who contend that by building more bombers and submarines and by giving their "potential enemy a good scare," it will be easier to solve urgent domestic problems and protect "national interests" with the greatest honor, are guilty of outdated thinking. I have not met people with such ideas among Soviet citizens.

When Will Peace Reign?

What is the way out of the situation? The Soviet antiwar movement views it this way: At the same time as material guarantees for peace are being created, it is necessary to promote the shaping (in all countries and at all levels) of a political psychology that would be in favor of preventing a new world war.

Obviously, to prevent a global thermonuclear catastrophe, to clear the way for solving universal problems and to channel the gigantic energy of the human will along peaceful lines, people—politicians, above all—should proceed in their assessments, decisions and actions from the principle of the impermissibility of a world thermonuclear war. Strategists who orient themselves to such a war should be considered madmen, ready to blow up the plane on which they themselves are flying.

It is no longer possible to evade answering that classical question: "To be or not to be?" And there can be only one answer. To be!

All of the burning questions facing our civilization can only be decided through international, united effort. In turn this unity calls for the rejection of enmity and individualism in favor of peace among nations. Only then will humankind be able to solve problems in environmental protection, food, energy, and the like.

It is our moral responsibility to future generations to quickly and effectively mobilize all peace-loving forces to stand in the way of the destruction of human civilization.

It is no small wonder that the antiwar movement has become one of the most influential political forces in modern history. And the movement is growing all the time.

The Antiwar Movement in the USSR

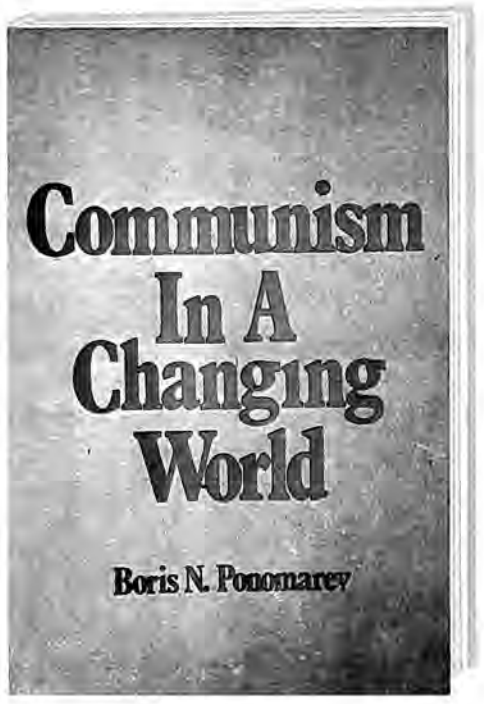
The antiwar movement in the USSR is very broad-based and its activities embrace hundreds of towns, populated areas and villages from west to east and from north to south. Here are just a few examples of the activities over the past year. Rallies and demonstrations of Soviet peace supporters were of unprecedented scope during the Week of Action for Disarmament held the last week of October 1982. Approximately 50 million people took part in nearly 80,000 antiwar activities throughout the country. Thousands of people collected signatures on the appeal to the Twenty-seventh Session of the UN General Assembly on Disarmament. This activity truly was a manifestation of the Soviet people's dedication to the cause of peace. In one month alone more than 12 million signatures were gathered. Also, throughout the year there were numerous rallies, demonstrations and antiwar marches held with slogans like "No to Nuclear Weapons Anywhere in the World" and "For Disarmament."

Now a few words about increasing cooperation between Soviet peace supporters and the antiwar movement abroad. In July 1982 there were two peace marches on Soviet territory. The first march began in Stockholm, Sweden, and ended in Minsk, Byelorussia. The second started in Moscow and wound up in Vienna, Austria. Representatives of the antiwar movements in Denmark, Sweden, Norway and Finland cooperated with the Soviet Peace Committee and the Soviet Women's Committee and took part in the events. A total of 700,000 Soviet citizens walked hand-in-hand with peace champions from other countries and participated in mass rallies and demonstrations in stadiums, parks and squares.

Increasing donations to the Soviet Peace Fund also testify to the Soviet people's desire to make concrete contributions to the struggle against the nuclear threat. It is enough to say that last year's donations were the largest in the entire history of the fund. Eighty million people—industrial workers, collective farmers, scientists and people in culture and the arts—young people, pensioners and students—contributed money.

• • •

The memory of the grim years of World War II still influences the moral and political atmosphere of life in the USSR. A hatred of war is firmly entrenched in the psychology of the Soviet people. We are a peaceful people to the marrow of our bones.



COMMUNISM TODAY

"Anticommunism is damaging because it envenoms relations between nations," writes Boris N. Ponomarev in *Communism in a Changing World*, which has recently been released. "It is important to refute allegations with facts, to counter them with first-hand information." A review of this new work is presented here. An excerpt from the book appears on page 42.

A NEW BOOK, *Communism in a Changing World*, by Boris N. Ponomarev has just been published by Sphinx Press, Inc., in New York. The author is an alternate member of the Politburo, a secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, the chairman of the Foreign Affairs Commission of the Soviet of Nationalities of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR and a full member of the USSR Academy of Sciences.

In 1974 and 1978 Boris Ponomarev visited the United States as head of Soviet parliamentary delegations.

Boris Ponomarev joined the Communist Party in 1919, when Lenin was still alive. This is how he explains why he decided to write a book especially for American readers: "Anticommunism is damaging because it envenoms relations between nations . . . , creating the psychological build-up needed for another world war, because it misguides Americans, and tries to provoke fear and hatred of the Soviet Union . . . . In such circumstances, it is important to refute allegations with facts, to counter them with first-hand information."

Democracy and Socialism

Sections of the book deal with relations between communist parties, patriotism and internationalism, and the need for unity and alliances in the struggle for peace and social progress. A number of pages are devoted to the problem of further improving socialist democracy.

"The intensification in recent years of attacks on socialist democracy by the enemies of socialism has put the question of the interrelation between democracy and socialism in the forefront of the international ideological struggle," Ponomarev writes.

He cites facts that show that real socialism meets the requirements of consistent democracy (direct participation of working people in managing the affairs of state and society, the role of labor unions and work collectives, the right to work, the right to rest and leisure, the right to health protection, the right to housing, the right to education, etc.).

Is Patriotism Compatible with Nationalism?

Anticommunists often depict Communists as people without a sense of affection for their homeland, deprived of patriotism. "In fact, however, patriotism is not to be separated from internationalism," writes Ponomarev. "A true patriot cannot fail to be an internationalist any more than a consistent internationalist cannot fail to be a patriot."

Examples cited in the book show that Communists have always been in the forefront of the struggle in defense of national interests, freedom and independence. Suffice it to recall the role played by French Communists in the Résistance during World War II when 75,000 members of the French Communist Party died in the struggle against the Nazis. The French bourgeoisie, which accused Communists of lacking patriotism, surrendered to the mercy of the invaders. In all countries occupied by Hitler Germany, Communists led the struggle for freedom.

"But apart from being patriots, Communists are also internationalists," Ponomarev writes. "Internationalism was not invented by anyone. It sprang from the thick of life, not from the heads of thinkers."

Analyzing the importance of proletarian internationalism, the author points out that it makes it possible to more effectively wage a struggle against the threat of war and the arms race, it means the unity of workers of all countries in the struggle for social reforms and socialism and it constitutes a potent ideological and political weapon in the communist movement.

"Proletarian internationalism is the basis for the solidarity of the independent fraternal parties, and for the organic combination in their policy of the working people's national and international interests," writes Ponomarev.

The Crucial Problem of War and Peace

The problem of war and peace is the crucial issue of our time. If you consider that during the 5,500 years of the existence of our civilization, humankind waged 14,500 wars (about three wars a year), you can understand why Communists, who are building a new world, stand for peace.

"The realization of this ideal in practice began in October 1917," Ponomarev writes. "As soon as Soviet power was established, the world's first socialist state declared: '. . . it is our duty to do everything for peace. We promise the workers and the peasants to do all we can for peace. This we shall do.' Since that memorable October, socialism, at first in the shape of the Soviet Union and later as the socialist community, has consistently worked for peace."

When millions of people ask whether it is possible to avert a nuclear catastrophe, Communists say, "Yes, it is possible."

If you look at the latest statements made by General Secretary of the Central Committee of the CPSU and President of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet Yuri Andropov and read the interviews he has given, you will note that there is one idea that runs through all of them: The Soviet Union is determined to do everything to safeguard peace.

The socialist countries deal with these problems with a sense of great responsibility. Their proposals are formulated in a number of joint documents, including the Political Declaration adopted by the Warsaw Treaty Political Consultative Committee in Prague, Czechoslovakia.

Ponomarev's book provides convincing evidence of a broad convergence of views between all Communist and Workers' Parties on problems related to ways of warding off the threat of war. The author explains the identical views on the crucial problems of war and peace and social progress by commitment to one theory, the theory of scientific socialism.

The most important task that faces humankind on the eve of the twenty-first century is that of preserving peace and preventing a nuclear catastrophe. But for this, we must, Boris Ponomarev writes, "reach mutual understanding . . . . Such mutual understanding leads to trust and therefore to lasting peace."

Communism in a Changing World is a must for everyone who wants first-hand information about communism today.

An excerpt from Boris N. Ponomarev's book appears on page 42.

Communism in a Changing World by Boris N. Ponomarev. 266 pages. Sphinx Press, Inc., Publishers, 315 Fifth Avenue, New York, N.Y. 10016 Hard bound, $17.95.

social maintenance: an extensive and multifaceted program

By Domna Komarova

Minister of Social Maintenance
for the Russian Federation

Everyone in the USSR is entitled to a pension once he or she has reached a definite age and has worked for a definite period of time. This is only one of the forms of the country's social maintenance system.

It is axiomatic that a nation can be judged, especially its social policy, by how well its senior citizens live. The programmatic demand "everything in the name of man, for the benefit of man" has always been a key point in the policy of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. Social maintenance plays an important role in improving the living and cultural standards of the people.

The right of Soviet citizens to social maintenance in old age and in case of illness, total or partial disability and loss of breadwinner is confirmed in the Constitution of the USSR. It is guaranteed by the social insurance of factory, office and collective farm workers and by partial disability payments; by the provision of state and collective farm funded old age pensions and disability and survivors' benefits; by the employment of partially disabled citizens; and by the general concern for the elderly and the disabled. In 1981 alone the financial status of about 14 million pensioners was improved.

On the sixth day after Soviet power was established, a government report on social insurance stressed: "The proletariat of Russia has inscribed on its banner the full social insurance of hired workers and also of the urban and rural poor. . . ." From 1917 to 1921, extremely hard years of the Civil War, foreign intervention and economic dislocation, Lenin signed over 60 decrees on social maintenance.

Today all Soviet citizens and their families enjoy social maintenance and social insurance benefits. The relevant expenditures are covered by the national budget.

Besides pensions and benefits, there are many other forms of social maintenance including vocational training, retraining of disabled workers and their employment, and provisions for free prosthetic or orthopedic aids and special means of transport for workers requiring them. Some elderly people and disabled workers are maintained in homes and provided with medical treatment in health resorts.

Pensions in the USSR range from 50 to 100 per cent of a worker's monthly earnings. The lower a worker's pay, the larger the percentage he or she will receive as a pension. Also, pensions carry a number of additions with them like bonuses for disabled dependents, over-all and uninterrupted service, among others. Amounts of pensions, especially if they are the minimum, are systematically raised, based on the steady growth of average national wages and the general improvement in living standards.

Of equally basic importance, finally, is public involvement in the management of the social maintenance system, primarily through trade unions. The trade unions control how pension allocations are spent at all stages, from the formation and distribution of a social maintenance budget to the recommendation of individuals to receive a pension. Locals of the union at factories and offices also monitor the payment of pensions to working retirees (directly at the workplace).

Reaching the Goals

The state addresses urgent social maintenance matters as soon as new resources become available for this purpose. Thus, a few years ago the state raised the minimum pension of collective farmers, introduced pension additions for home care for Group I invalid (totally disabled) collective farmers, improved the financial status of mothers with many children and strengthened the incentive for pensioners to continue working. The Twenty-fifth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union set the period from 1976 to 1980 (the Tenth Five-Year Plan) as its time limit for achieving these and other goals, and everything was implemented.

The growth of our economy and national income enabled the Twenty-sixth Congress to work out a still more extensive and many-sided social maintenance program to cover the Eleventh Five-Year Plan period (1981-1985) and to the year 1990. In particular, its provisions include:

- raising the minimum old age and disability pensions for factory and office workers and collective farmers and pensions due to a loss of the breadwinner;
- providing for the further equalization of the social security conditions for collective farmers and workers at state-owned enterprises;
- increasing state assistance to families with children;
- carrying out further measures to improve the conditions of life for veterans of World War II and the families of the fallen;
- extending the opportunities for pensioners to participate in social labor and improving the forms of material incentives for work by able-bodied pensioners; and
- expanding the network of pensioners' homes.

Since the congress, what results have been achieved thus far?

On November 1, 1981, minimum old age, disability and survivors' pensions for factory and office workers were increased. Extra benefits for mothers then followed, including larger allowances for mothers who are single parents (in addition single-parent mothers are now eligible to receive this benefit until their children reach the age of 16 instead of 12).

The continuous service additions to pensions were raised on January 1, 1983.

A demographic approach is manifest in our entire social maintenance system. The party-government decree of January 1981 granting new privileges to mothers, newlyweds and large families illustrates this point very well.

New Forms of Social Service

Everyone in the USSR is entitled to a pension once he or she has reached a definite age and has worked for a definite period of time. The retirement age of 60 years for men and 55 for women was established in the late 1920s. Workers in many categories such as people in the mining, chemicals, metallurgical, transport, timber, construction and textile industries are eligible for retirement at an even younger age: men at 50 to 55 and women at 45 to 50. The retirement age is also five years less for disabled war veterans and persons who have worked in the Far North for a long time.

The other condition for receiving an old age pension—a service length of 25 years for men and 20 years for women—is no barrier in the Soviet Union, where unemployment was eliminated.

The country is creating ever more favorable conditions for senior citizens to be able to continue working to the extent they can, both in state and personal interests. Certain categories of working pensioners now receive, apart from their pay, 50, 75 or 100 per cent of their assigned pensions. A large number of workers draw their full pensions despite their earnings.

Often the elderly and the disabled have special needs because of health: First, many require regular medical observation and attention, and a number of people need orthopedic shoes or prostheses. Others need special means of transportation and homemaking services. The disabled and some retirees also need vocational training or retraining as well as help in being placed in a job.

All of this is taken into consideration. Thus, "health-adjusted" jobs are given to people who are partially disabled, primarily in their previous workplaces. There they can work partial workdays or partial workweeks. Ministries, departments and executives of local Soviets of People's Deputies approve for the plants under their jurisdiction lists of jobs and trades with working conditions that are acceptable for the disabled. Able-bodied citizens are hired for these jobs only when no disabled person applies.

Special shops and production sections have been organized in plants for citizens with tuberculosis, cardiovascular diseases and nervous disorders. Special enterprises also exist. The disabled people who work in the special plants, sections and shops have lower quotas and enjoy longer annual paid leaves. Citizens who have a major disability can work at home. In this case plants provide them with materials, tools and machinery.

Vocational training and retraining is one of the principal ways of social and work rehabilitation for the disabled. Our trade schools and colleges are enlisted to help in this area, and individual training at the workplace is organized. There are special educational centers for disabled young people who for health reasons cannot attend the usual schools or colleges. The Russian Federation alone runs 39 boarding schools and 13 similar-type junior colleges that offer training in 40 trades. These students are fully maintained by the state.

The government shows great concern for disabled war veterans of the Second World War and the families of the fallen. They enjoy priority in housing distribution, medical services and accommodation at sanatoriums and health resorts. They receive free medicines and certain privileges in the use of transport. Also if need be, they receive cars and powered or manually operated wheelchairs free of charge. Disabled war veterans and the members of their families that live with them receive a 50 per cent discount on rent and utility charges.

The state has assumed the full care of citizens who cannot live with their families and need full-time care. Homes for the elderly and disabled provide full upkeep as well as medical, housekeeping and cultural services. A broad system of health care exists in each of these establishments, and the residents are under the constant observation of medical personnel.

Efforts are being made to help people maintain an active way of life. One of these measures is work therapy, which is organized with due consideration for a person's health, inclinations, interests and desires. Medical-production shops and auxiliary farms provide the base for work therapy.

In recent years much attention has been devoted to finding new forms of social service for the elderly. Considering that most senior citizens prefer to stay in a familiar and dear-to-them home environment, temporary stays in boarding houses have now been introduced for them. Services to elderly persons living alone who are unable to fully look after themselves include home food deliveries, homemaking and laundry services and providing ready-made meals.

Counting on Peaceful Coexistence

Regrettably, some people say that they have encountered a formal bureaucratic attitude to their needs, and our ministry has received legitimate oral and written complaints. The ministry requires its own workers and the staffs of local agencies to investigate each unseemly fact in the most careful way, attentively listening to the proposals of citizens and determinedly removing shortcomings in the organization of their servicing and in the examination of complaints and suggestions.

To provide better service to the more than 29 million recipients of pensions and allowances, social maintenance workers are looking for new ways to improve and expand their services.

The Fundamentals of Social Security Legislation of the USSR and the union republics are now being prepared as part of the response to the needs of the elderly and the disabled. This is an important development since social maintenance is administered in our country not only by special agencies, but also by plant and office managements; trade union organizations; and health, service, housing and municipal, trade, public catering and other centers. Though our citizens' social maintenance is confirmed by the Constitution of the USSR, the Fundamentals will fill the need for a law codifying the duties and responsibilities of public and social organizations in this area.

As the Soviet economy grows stronger, there will be further improvements in our social maintenance system and in the expansion of its resources for the benefit of all society.

IN MEMORIAM

Yevgeni Petrovsky
1913-1983

For more than 25 years SOVIET LIFE has published articles translated into English by Yevgeni Petrovsky. He died recently in Moscow.

An experienced language scholar and untiring, honest worker, Yevgeni Petrovsky always took on the most difficult and responsible assignments and carried them out with the highest professionalism. He translated reports, feature stories and interviews, all of which showed not only his translating skill but also his talent as a journalist. We rightly considered Yevgeni a coauthor of many articles.

Yevgeni Petrovsky was equally good in any subject, but sports articles were what he liked best. He himself was an inveterate sportsman.

He kept a close eye on all of the developmental trends in American English, and his style was always up to date.

Yevgeni Petrovsky received several government awards over his long professional career. Despite illness, he continued working with equal dedication in his last, seventieth year. His work was the source of his vitality. Though he received a comfortable pension, Yevgeni simply could not, didn't want to, retire from the job he loved so much and knew so well.

All of us who knew and worked with Yevgeni Petrovsky will remember him as a talented and indefatigable man.

Editors of SOVIET LIFE

sitting at home doing nothing is pretty dull

By Elya Vasilyeva

Retirement, living on a pension, is viewed in various ways. Some people enjoy watching TV or puttering in the garden. Others take up hobbies like fishing. Still others want to continue working, but at a relaxed pace. SOVIET LIFE correspondent Elya Vasilyeva asked seven Moscow pensioners what they had to say.

Recent sociological studies show that less and less senior citizens are satisfied with giving all of their time and attention to their respective families. Also today the number of people who stop working completely only amounts to one-third. And many join in social activities, either at their previous places of work or in their respective neighborhoods. Frequently you hear them say: "Sitting at home doing nothing is pretty dull," or "I like to be around younger people," or "I don't want to be cut off from life."

Nevertheless, statistics show that the majority of old age pensioners want to continue working, and their personal desire coincides with the interests of the state. This is corroborated by the decisions of the party and the government in recent years, which are aimed at improving and effectively using the labor potential of older workers. This includes involving veterans in production jobs when health permits as well as using their expertise in community services, which are especially short of staff.

Today more than eight million Soviet pensioners (about 32 per cent of all people receiving retirement pensions) are working. Incidentally, many of them are receiving wages in addition to their pensions.

True, these figures raise the question: Why isn't everyone who wants to work working? Leonid Kostin, first vice chairman of the State Committee of the USSR for Labor and Social Questions, comments on one of the problems that exists in this area. "Many pensioners don't want to or cannot, physically, put in a full day's work," he said. "Others prefer to work at home. Sometimes these special needs are poorly received by some managers. Although Soviet laws provide factory and office managements with diverse possibilities for hiring their work forces, some managers simply don't want to be bothered with the details."

Kostin claims that employment agencies at all levels are not actively carrying out government decisions to keep old age pensioners on the payrolls in jobs that they can handle. Measures adopted in the country over the last two years have resulted in the number of working pensioners growing by approximately 1,400,000 people.

Since there is a shortage of workers in the country, the government's interest in pensioners working is quite understandable, but why do senior citizens themselves want to continue working when they have earned the right to take it easy? Here several Soviet pensioners give their views.

DMITRI LEVKTADZE
Architect

I am 72, but I'm still working at the same place where I've been for the last 30 years. I'm the chief architect of a project. Of the 800 people on the staff of our design bureau, more than 100 are pensioners. Many young people work here, too. I try to pass on my professional experience to them and help them in every possible way. I really feel needed at the bureau. We have plenty of work. Over the years, we have helped rebuild Stalingrad, Minsk, Smolensk, Kursk and other cities demolished in the war. Now we're doing a lot of construction work in Siberia and the Far East. A great deal of building is also going on in the central regions of the country. I have received a state prize for designing one of the projects. My job doesn't tire me at all. Although I qualify to receive a voucher to a sanatorium at a great discount, I've never taken advantage of that. I spend my vacations with my wife and sometimes with our grandchildren, too, in Georgia, where I was born.

My monthly pay of 110 rubles* is a considerable addition to my pension of 90 rubles. Every three months I also receive a 90-ruble bonus for providing good service and a 25-ruble bonus for being a highly skilled and qualified professional. I've been receiving a pension for the last seven years, even though I have no intention of leaving my job for good. Money isn't the only reason. I simply cannot picture myself not working. I don't know of a more satisfying job than the one I have of helping people get over illnesses and easing their pain. I also believe in staying active in other ways. That's why I head a seminar on pharmaceutics. It's kind of an advanced training course for the younger members of the staff. Another hobby of mine is collecting old folk remedies. I treat my family and colleagues with herbs, honey and other natural means. I think people should take as few medicines as possible. "When you are older, it seems like everyone you know is suffering from one kind of ailment or another, but I'm convinced that one of the best cures is doing work you enjoy and that you can handle.

*One ruble is equal to $1.40 U.S. There are 100 kopecks in a ruble.

I have been receiving a pension since 1980, but I continue working so I don't get under my wife's feet at home. You can just imagine how she might feel having me around the house all day long! I'm joking, of course. My wife and I retired at the same time, and most people would assume that now she would like to relax, but I think she is busier now than before. It's not a simple thing to help care for our 14 grandchildren.

I am absolutely convinced that life without work is boring. When I was younger, I was completely engrossed in my profession, and I've not lost interest in it to this day. My job is not difficult physically, but it requires accuracy, resourcefulness and intuition. Our factory makes Estonia-brand concert pianos and grand pianos, which have won prizes at international exhibitions many times. I assemble sounding boards for them. I am the most experienced man on my team, and the younger fellows always ask my advice. More than that, the new team leader who has taken my place learned everything he knows about the profession from me. I receive certain benefits besides my pension. Since I am a war veteran (I fought from the first to the last day of World War II as a gunner), I have to pay only 50 per cent of my income tax. I am also entitled to free accommodations at sanatoriums, but I don't like to go anywhere for treatment. As a rule, I take my vacation in the summer—the best time of the year. I also am entitled to two weeks additional leave. For the past few years I have been spending my free time at my son Tyn's place. He bought an old farmstead 70 kilometers outside of the capital, and I'm helping him fix it up.

YELIZAVETA LUKANOVA
Pharmacist

ILO POLAKES
Sounding Board Assembler

I am a fish warden at the Kozinka Fishing Club of the Kiev City Society of Fishers and Hunters situated 30 kilometers from Kiev, the Ukraine. I'm 67, and I could have retired long ago, at the age of 55, because I am a war veteran who was wounded in action. But I just couldn't imagine staying at home doing nothing. At the Kozinka we have a two-story clubhouse, boat docks and cabins where people can spend the night. We also have motorboats and about a hundred rowboats. We charge 50 kopecks a day for a boat and one ruble a night for a cabin. I only earn 90 rubles a month, but I also receive a pension of 120 rubles a month, which makes it not so bad all in all. My job is easy enough: I rent out the boats and fishing gear to the fishers and make sure that they don't catch more than their limit. Those are my only duties. I work 24 hours, and then I'm off for three days. This job is very suitable for a person who is retired. That's why many of our fish wardens —more than half—are pensioners. My wife and I live in a one-bedroom apartment not far from the fishing club. Our rent plus utilities comes to eight rubles a month (in fact, we should pay 16, but we are charged only one-half the amount since I am a war veteran). My wife is a retired accountant and receives a pension of 100 rubles a month. Last year I was seriously ill and spent four months in the hospital. After that, I had to go for treatment as an outpatient for nearly six months. All of that time I continued to get my full wage and pension. I feel completely recovered now that I have resumed working at the Kozinka.

IVAN BEDNOSHEYA
Fish Warden

Two years ago I retired on pension, but four months ago I returned to work. The point is that, in keeping with the government's new regulation, workers with 20 years of continuous service at one place of work receive an additional increase of 10 per cent in their pensions if they work for four months a year. Right now my pension comes to 120 rubles a month. I cannot count the number of newborns I have delivered over my more than 28 years of working at Moscow's oldest maternity hospital. The physical and emotional strain on a gynecologist is great. So now I look forward to taking it easy and having more time for myself and my family. I especially enjoy going to the theater and traveling. I have lots of friends, and I spend much of my time with my son's family. Of course, I'm not a young chicken, but I don't intend to grow old.

VALENTINA MIROSIDI
Midwife

My wife is constantly urging me to give up my job, claiming that we can get on quite well with our pensions. And, lately, I tend to agree with her because the injuries I received on the battlefield in the Second World War are starting to become more troublesome. But whenever I think about not working, I feel sad. I'm very happy with my line of work, although I happened to fall into it accidentally. When the war began, I volunteered for the army, and I fought until Prague was liberated in 1945. When the war ended, I didn't know what I wanted to do, but a buddy of mine encouraged me to get a job with him at a restaurant. I said, "Why not." I thought it would only be a temporary situation, something to do while I continued looking for a more "serious job." But I've been at the same restaurant ever since. My monthly pension comes to 120 rubles, and I have some money in the bank. I also enjoy many benefits as a war veteran.

YEFIM BARANENKO
Waiter

I have three grown children. All have higher educations and are specialists. My husband retired on pension 10 years ago. He was a welder until his stomach ulcer began acting up. He receives a pension of 110 rubles. I, too, am of retirement age and receive a pension, but I've chosen to continue working. My pay and my pension come to 190 rubles a month. As senior citizens we have other benefits, too. For instance, we pay only one-half the amount for rent and utilities. And because I'm a Hero of Socialist Labor, I receive a free voucher for a sanatorium every year and also free passage on all kinds of public transportation. The same goes for medicines. I've been working at the Bolshevik Cake and Pastry Factory for the last 47 years, including the most difficult years of the war, when the Germans were very near Moscow. Then instead of holiday pastries, we were making parachutes and empty pie crusts. During one air raid my house burned down. I was able to escape with the children, and we lived at the factory for several days. That was a horrible time, and I cannot help trembling when I recall it. I am a person who believes in staying active. At present I'm a member of the District People's Control Committee. Incidentally I recently designed my twenty-fifth new kind of cake. I named it "Ideal," and I'm especially proud of it.

YEVDOKIA OZHINA
Confectioner

window on the world

By Yelena Doroshinskaya
Photographs by Gennadi Makarychev

In the USSR the state provides handicapped people with benefits, housing, educational facilities and opportunities for work, but these individuals have social needs, too.

The sounds of traffic are rarely heard on a quiet street in Leningrad: The silence is broken only by the tapping of white canes on the pavement. Slowly and with caution people walk toward a four-story building—the Shelgunov Cultural Center for the Blind. Vasili Shelgunov, a professional revolutionary and comrade of Vladimir Lenin, lost his sight in a czarist prison. After his release, he continued to serve society.

For many of the people who enter the cultural center for the first time, it is their first step toward what experts call social rehabilitation, their first step toward the thought that their life is not over and that there is still much they can do. The Leningrad chapter of the USSR Society of the Blind has a membership of about 8,000. Over 450 have either college or specialized secondary school educations and work as mathematicians, historians and philosophers. Most of these people travel to their workplace, but some prefer to work at home. A delivery service supplies them with the necessary equipment and collects the finished materials.

For people without sight work gives them the opportunity to earn a wage, which is in addition to their disability benefit, and the feeling that they are productive members of society. Yet study or work is still not everything. The blind, like everyone else, need to meet people outside their home and work environments, people with whom they share the same interests and ideas. Here the cultural center is very helpful.

Talking Books

It is the occasional evening when the center's large hall is empty. Normally it is where lectures, concerts and plays are going on. Actors say they enjoy performing in the hall with its high ceiling and fine acoustics. Its spacious stage is as large as any in an ordinary theater.

Performances at the center are given as though all of the members in the audience have perfect vision. Each of the 550 seats has a set of headphones over which a commentator, sitting in a booth, describes the action on stage.

The center's library, too, is spacious and houses ▶

Over 450 members of the Leningrad chapter of the USSR Society of the Blind have graduated from college or specialized secondary schools. Mikhail Zaretsky (right) is an assistant professor of pedagogics and psychology. Dmitri Promyakin (facing page) is a lecturer at Leningrad State University.

The cultural center has a wide range of activities. Here, couples prepare for the center's annual dance contest. Below: The library, which boasts a large collection, including many books in Braille, is a favorite place for many members.

over 250,000 volumes, including many books in Braille. Most people come into the library to use the facilities. Others phone in their requests and have their selections delivered.

On many of the shelves are round boxes. "We call these talking books," said Nina Obrechkina, who manages the library. "We have 60,000 tapes of novels and poetry, popular works of science fiction and wartime memoirs, detective stories and humorous anecdotes in our collection. Library members can choose what they want to hear by leafing through the catalog. The cards are printed in Braille as well as in ordinary script."

However, not everyone who belongs to the cultural center wants to listen or read.

Music? Chess? Sports?

"You've come at a good time," said Maxim Shutov, director of the center. "Right now we're holding our traditional amateur arts fair. About 300 people will be taking part in the competition. The fair shows us what the members have learned, how they have grown over the past year."

From what I saw at the center, I believe they have indeed learned a great deal. In the lobby of the theater were sweaters and shawls made by members of the Knitting Club. There were clay pieces created by members of the Sculpture and Graphics Club. I saw drawings, too, which were done using a simple technique: A pliable plastic material had been placed under a sheet of paper, and each line drawn stood out in relief.

It was the theater, however, where the main activity was going on. On stage was a choir of 50 singers—the women in identical long, pastel dresses, the men in dark suits. Incidentally, the cultural center orders and pays for the costumes. After the choir finished, a band played some fiery tunes. Then came singers, pianists, accordionists and dancers. Also members of the Literary Club recited their own poems.

Another feature of the fair was the Chess Tournament. Yulia Berezovskaya, who heads the Chess Club, is herself a member of the USSR Society of the Blind and 12 times women's champion in the center's chess competitions.

At first the tournament seemed like any other. Forty moves in two hours. The clocks ticked, and the moves were jotted down. The difference was that the chess pieces were set in sockets, and the White chessmen had a special band that could be discerned by touch. The Chess Club has hundreds of members who come to the center to play, study theory and participate in simultaneous games with Leningrad masters and grandmasters.

"But chess is a purely intellectual sport. What are the physical forms of exercise?" I asked Oleg Ivankovich, head of the Sports Club.

"People who are sightless are often constrained in their movements," he answered. "And often they lack coordination. Therefore, participating in sports is very important for them. That's why we have a program for members, so they can acquire physical grace and poise."

Oleg Ivankovich showed me two large gyms, measuring 120 and 250 square meters. Each was well equipped for athletics, gymnastics and wrestling. The cultural center also reserves swimming pools and skating rinks for the use of its members.

A Bright and Cheery Place

The present cultural center was built in 1967. Before that, the center was located in the old building of a former merchant's club. The new center was specially designed. There are handrails on both sides of the hallways, and all of the doors have plaques printed in Braille that can be "read" with one hand: LIBRARY, CONSERVATORY, CHESS CLUB. A wide, gently sloping ramp leads to the main hall.

In all other respects the Shelgunov Cultural Center is like many other community centers, only perhaps more cozy than some. The rooms are bright and colorful, with panels and mirrors on the walls. The designers planned it to be pleasing to the eye, for after all, many members bring their friends and relatives with them when they come, and local residents often visit here, too. This is encouraged because a wide circle of friends and acquaintances is important for handicapped individuals. Everything at the cultural center is free of charge.

More than 300,000 rubles (nearly 450,000 dollars) is spent on the center annually, but the benefit it brings to so many people is priceless.

Courtesy of the magazine *Soviet Union*

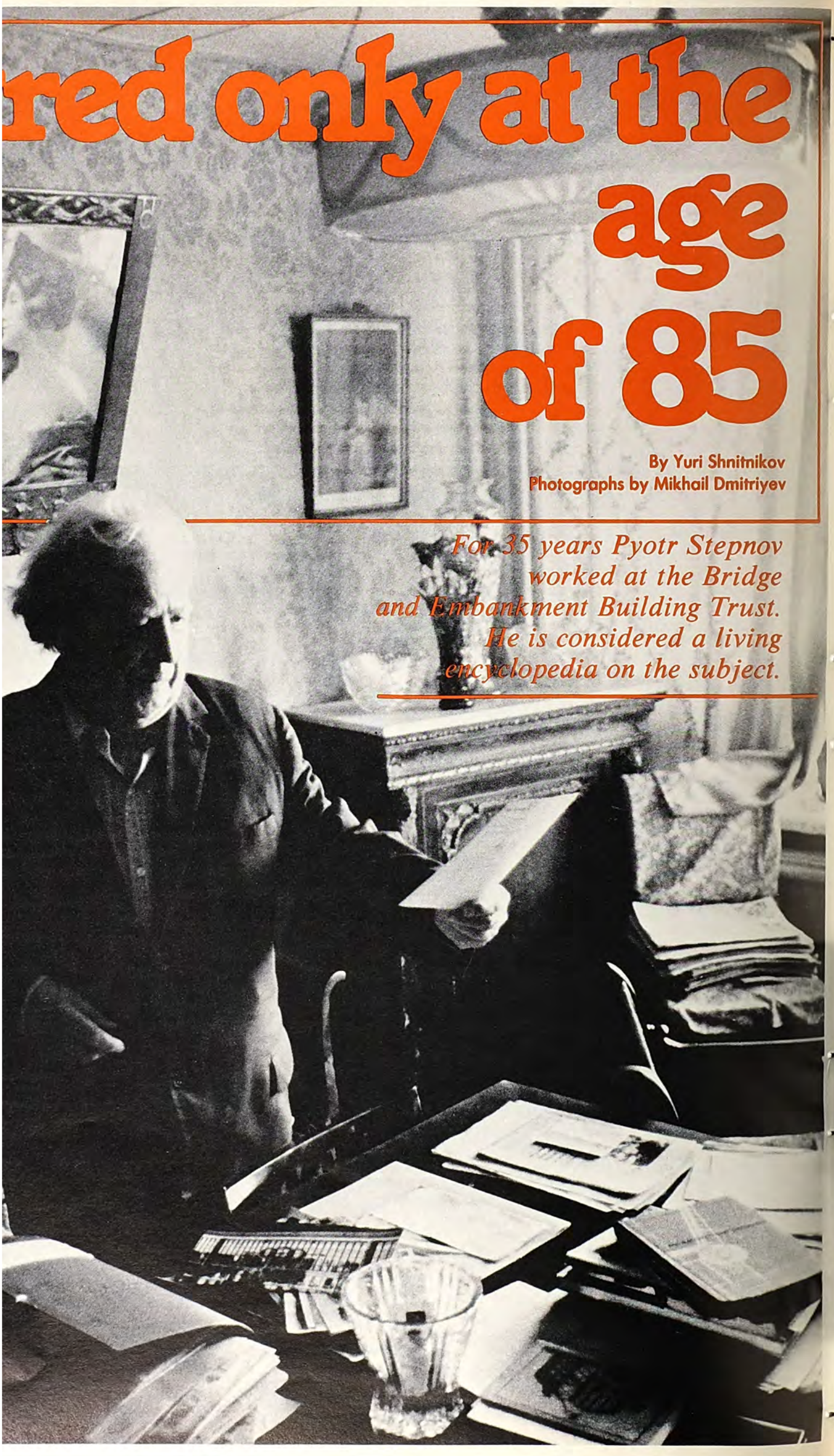
Yevgeni Klyushnikov manages the center's museum. Right: A medallion of Louis Braille, the man who developed a system of printing and writing for the blind.

In the Sculpture and Graphics Club people learn how to express themselves in various mediums. Left: The Literary Club offers members a chance to read their original poems and to discuss great works of literature.

red only at the age of 85

By Yuri Shnitnikov
Photographs by Mikhail Dmitriyev

For 35 years Pyotr Stepnov worked at the Bridge and Embankment Building Trust. He is considered a living encyclopedia on the subject.



Eighty-five-year-old Pyotr Stepnov from Leningrad claims that a sense of the beautiful is what sustains him. "All of my life I have been inspired by feminine charm, the music of Rachmaninoff and the beauty of Leningrad," he says. Any talk of retirement or leisure time used to amuse him. For several decades he worked at the city's Bridge and Embankment Building Trust and was not used to being idle.

Vocation

"I've wanted to be a bridge builder since I was four years old," says Stepnov. He remembers his parents bringing him, then a little boy, to the Field of Mars to watch a military parade. But instead of staying with his parents, he ran down the hill where the wooden fence that shut out part of the Neva's bank from view was located. Here, through chinks in the boards, he watched the men putting up a bridge. From then on he always looked forward to walking near the construction site. A year later when the fence was removed, an appreciation for the beautiful first stirred in the boy: He saw a graceful structure of iron and steel. Even now, 80 years later, it is still considered the most beautiful large bridge in the city. "An elegant woman" is how Stepnov refers to this bridge, now called Kirov Bridge.

"As an engineer, I know that bridges are merely the means of connecting two riverbanks. But as a Leningrader I look at our bridges as something more—important elements of my native city's architectural image. The number of bridges in Leningrad—308—gives proof to this. Look how energetically they span the Neva. They seem to fly over the water. How elegant and original the small bridges are! We can even select music to suit them. Someone once very aptly remarked that architecture is music in stone."

As a student at the Institute of Road Construction Engineers, Stepnov studied building materials, road surfacing and calculating load strengths of piles and spans. Later, with an engineer's diploma under his belt, he slowly moved up the professional ladder at the Bridge and Embankment Building Trust. One assignment he received proved to be extremely challenging. He was put in charge of making major repairs in the granite wall of the Zimny Canal, located near the Hermitage State Museum, in the center of the city, a hundred meters from the Neva. What if the museum on the embankment sank or crumbled when the work to repair the embankment wall began? Therefore, he instructed the workers to start by replacing the worn granite very carefully, in small sections. Half a century has gone by since then, and both the wall and the building are still standing proud.

Test of Courage

His next assignment came with the outbreak of the war against the nazi invaders. The fighting did not take Pyotr Stepnov far from his home, but just 50 kilometers from Leningrad, to the shores of Lake Ladoga, the legendary "road of life," the only thin thread of communication that linked the city blockaded by Nazis with the rest of the country. The lake was the only route by which the residents, especially children and the wounded, weakened by hunger, exhausted by bombings and shellings, could be taken out of the city and the only means by which food, ammunition and gasoline could be brought into the besieged city.

Major Engineer Stepnov was one of the people who met the transports on the shore of the lake. Here the land route ended and the most dangerous 30-kilometer stretch—over water in the summer and over ice in the winter—began. Air raids never ceased over the lake during the day, and at night the entire route was under German artillery fire. Still, in summer, the caravans of barges and, in winter, columns of trucks moved stubbornly toward their destination, through the water and over the ice.

Stepnov's battalion was continually building new moorings and repairing old ones destroyed by bombs. It was also laying railroad lines to the water's edge, so the trains could be transported on barges to the other side of the lake. Leningrad stood invincible as long as the "road of life" was functioning.

Sometimes Stepnov managed to get leave to go into the city for a day or two, but his joy of coming home to his family often turned to sorrow. One day when he came, he found his house in ruins, and by the end of the first winter of the blockade, four of the eight members of the Stepnov family had died of hunger and privation. The four surviving were mere ghosts of their former selves.

He walked through the devastated city to see his bridges: Were they still standing? He saw that one had burned down, another had taken a direct hit from a bomb. In panic he hurried to the Neva embankment. He was relieved to see the main bridges that span the river, the most beautiful ones, still there. But like veteran soldiers, they too bore wounds and scars. The bridges had shell holes in their surfaces, twisted railings and no lamps, but they were still "alive," serving people.

The fact that Leningrad's bridges survived the war, and the nightmarish 900-day siege, surprises many people. "Were the structures just lucky?" some ask. Stepnov does not think so.

"They were saved by the people who defended the city," he says. "Nazi raids on the central areas of Leningrad were very few and occurred only at the beginning of the war. Air flights over the city proper were rare, too. Our pilots met the enemy at the approaches to the city and didn't give them a chance to do any aimed bombing. Moreover, it was not easy for the Nazis to discern the targets because when the air-raid siren was sounded, dense smoke screens were set up. By defending their bridges, the Leningraders felt they were protecting not only their means of communication between the islands on which the city is situated, but also, I am convinced, protecting them as symbols of beauty."

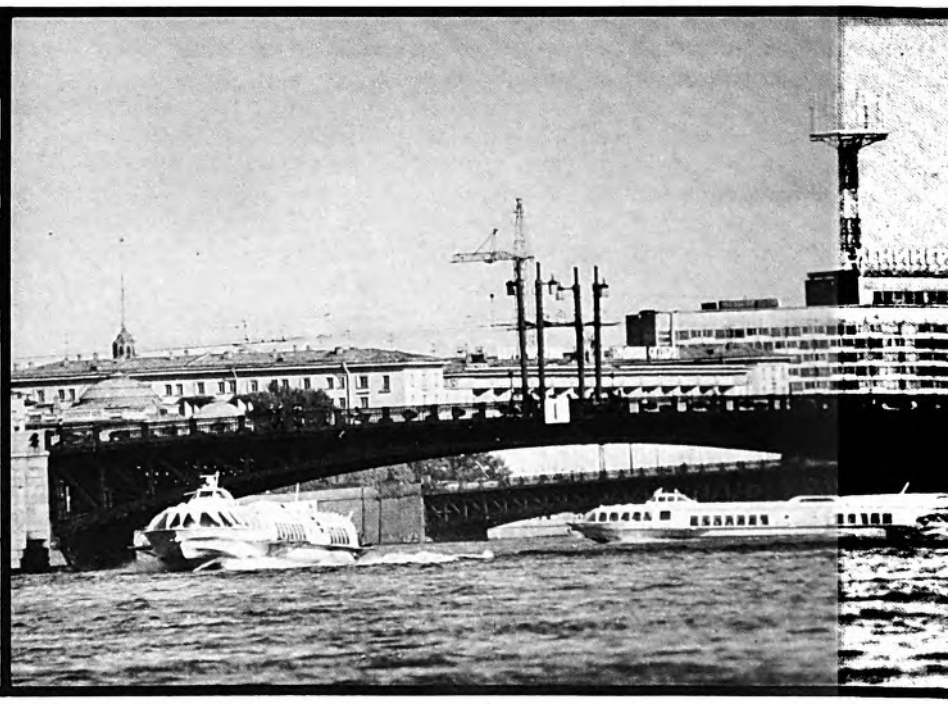
No trials and privations could destroy the love of beauty in Leningraders. In 1942, the most devastating year of the war, the silence of the suffering city was blown away by an unforgettable event: A concert was given in the Grand Hall of the Philharmonic Society. The emaciated musicians, who had yet survived the hunger and cold, played a symphony dedicated to the courage and heroism of the Leningraders composed by Dmitri Shostakovich, himself a resident of the city. This event has gone down in the annals of the history of the war as a symbol of the greatness of the human spirit.

A "Symphony of Ornaments"

After the war, Pyotr Stepnov returned to his job at the building trust where he was soon appointed chief engineer. Under his supervision the crippled bridges were "returned to civilian life." The embankments were repaired and the railings along the little rivers and canals were renovated. But the shell-pocked pedestals of Klodt's sculptural ensemble, *The Horse Tamers*, on Anichkov Bridge were left as a reminder of the grim battle for the city. (During the blockade years, the horses were removed from their pedestals and buried in the garden of the Palace of Young Pioneers to protect them from enemy bombs and shells. Had it not been for this precaution, these valuable sculptures would hardly have survived.)

When all of the most urgent repairs were completed, there was again time to think of beauty.

It is the building trust's job to see that the bridges and embankments in the city are kept in good repair. And it has an excellent record as far as that is concerned. Only one bridge has collapsed in Leningrad in this century. The Egyptian Bridge, which was suspended on chains, gave way as the cavalry guard rode across it in parade formation in 1905. Stepnov says he remembers the accident, but it's not on his conscience. He only started working at the trust 20 years later. ▶



Leningrad's 308 bridges are an important element of the city's architectural ensemble. Facing page: Pyotr Stepnov in his study.

and embankments like the
ll architectural details that
the structures and are of
ients in the archives and
ov realized sadly that many
n the war or lost through
ly an entire century no one
ikments of Leningrad were

tuation and now, thanks to
repairs includes restoring
, he has revived the "sym-
embankments in keeping
the past.

t's chief engineer. At 71 he
ponsibility. His colleagues considered him a valuable asset, and they asked him to remain at the trust as the main specialist—a spot created especially for Stepnov—and he agreed.

His responsibility was to serve as a living encyclopedia on the bridges and embankments of Leningrad. "I had to provide all necessary information regarding their past and present whenever it was required. I was also in charge of coordinating efforts with the State Inspection for the Protection of Relics."

In addition to the city's 300-odd bridges, Stepnov was responsible for the condition of 20 kilometers of granite parapets, 80 kilometers of cast-iron and metal grating (excluding the ones that fence in the gardens and parks) of 100 different configurations.

Recently the doctors finally caught up with him and told him, "You've worked enough, it is time for you to take it easy." Stepnov objected, "I've never been ill since childhood." The doctors were adamant. "I couldn't do anything," Stepnov says jokingly. "There were three of them to one of me."

So now Pyotr Stepnov is a "young" pensioner. He doesn't hold any position but old habits are hard to kill. Recently, he called me and said: "Engineer Stepnov here. A new bridge is going to be commissioned—the 309th. What kind of music should we play? Judging by the grating, I think it'll have to be something modern." ■

Young fishermen try their luck in the center of the city. Above: Kirov Bridge, built in 1903. Facing page: June is the month of Leningrad's white nights. Inset: Ornate cast-iron gratings and lamppost (center) from various bridges in the city.

WHY THE USSR WANTS PEACE

Communism in a Changing World, a new book by Boris N. Ponomarev, has just been published. An excerpt from this work is presented here. A review of the book appears on page 27.

By Boris Ponomarev

Inspired by the high ideals of humanism, the greatest thinkers of the past tried to explain the origin of wars and find ways of preventing them. Marxist-Leninist theory has revealed the actual nature and sources of wars. The founders of scientific communism, Marx and Engels, showed that war is not an eternal and natural condition of human society but a historically transient thing. War appeared with the emergence of class society and the causes of war must be sought in the policies of the ruling classes of countries that go to war. The Marxist-Leninist approach is not to discuss "war in general," but to make an assessment of each specific war as it occurs. Marxism tells us that there may be different kinds of wars, some of them imperialist, some anti-imperialist, some that bring enslavement to certain peoples, and some that liberate them.

At the same time Marx, Engels, and Lenin pointed out the social force that is the most consistent opponent of unjust, annexationist wars and the champion of just and democratic peace among nations. They saw this force in the international working class and its communist vanguard. The Inaugural Address of the Working Men's International Association, in which Marx set forth the program of the First International, spoke of the duty of the working class, "to vindicate the simple laws of morals and justice, which ought to govern the relations of private individuals, as the rules paramount of the intercourse of nations." Developing Marx and Engels' ideas on peace as one of the chief aims of the proletariat's international policy, Lenin pointed out that socialists "have always condemned wars between nations as barbarous and brutal." He stressed that "an end to wars, peace among the nations, the cessation of pillaging and violence—such is our ideal."

The realization of this ideal in practice began in October 1917. As soon as Soviet power was established, the world's first socialist state declared: ". . . it is our duty to do everything for peace. We promise the workers and peasants to do all we can for peace. This we shall do." Since that memorable October, socialism, at first in the shape of the Soviet Union and later as the socialist community, has consistently worked for peace.

The organic link between socialism and peace is one of the key elements in the nature of the socialist state, a stable feature of the new society. History has recorded an interesting episode connected with the discussion of the Constitution of the RSFSR in 1918. In the first draft Constitution the emblem of the republic was to be a sword. "Why a sword?" asked Lenin, when he saw the draft. "We have no need of conquests. We are against them; we do not attack, we are defending ourselves against internal and external enemies; our war is defensive, and the sword is not our emblem."

When one considers this historical background, the fabrications about the so-called Soviet threat begin to look particularly nonsensical. Here are some more facts that are worth considering.

First, the Soviet Union's peaceful foreign policy and that of the whole socialist community are based on the conception of peaceful coexistence between countries with different social systems evolved by Lenin. This conception starts from the assumption that since the transition from capitalism to socialism covers a whole historical epoch, there are bound to be states with different social systems existing at one and the same time during this period. Lenin stressed that it was highly desirable for a socialist country that such coexistence should take peaceful forms and not be interrupted by outbreaks of armed conflict. Defining the foreign policies of the young Soviet state, Lenin noted that they "were aimed at switching from our relations of war with the capitalist countries to relations of peace and trade." More than once he pointed out the readiness of Soviet Russia to develop precisely such relations with the capitalist world. "I know of no reason," said Lenin, "why a socialistic commonwealth like ours cannot do business indefinitely with capitalist countries."

Peaceful coexistence is today the crucial problem of international relations. Recognition or rejection of peaceful coexistence involves taking a stand on the question that stirs the peoples most of all in the world today—whether there is to be war or peace. It means taking a stand that affects the future of millions. The internal and external policies of any state depend on its stand on this issue. Support for peaceful coexistence involves repudiating war as a means of solving controversial issues, it involves ending the arms race and making every effort to strengthen cooperation between countries and peoples while ruling out encroachments on the integrity and sovereignty of other countries, interference in their internal affairs, and at the same time doing away with military blocs and developing trade and cultural ties between countries with different social systems.

The policy of peaceful coexistence that the Soviet Union and the other socialist countries are consistently pursuing in international affairs is not just some tactical or temporary maneuver, as our opponents try to assert, but the strategic, fundamental, and invariable policy of real socialism.

Second, the peaceful nature of Soviet foreign policy flows organically from the nature of the socialist social system. In socialist countries there are no classes, social strata, or professional groups that could be interested in wars as a means of annexing other people's territory or enslaving other nations. The countries of socialism do not have a military-industrial complex. In capitalist countries there is such a complex; it has much to gain from the arms race because it makes maximum profits by winning and fulfilling government arms contracts.

As was noted earlier, lasting peace based on the practical realization of the principles of peaceful coexistence is for the socialist countries an external political condition for building the new society, stimulating the economy and culture, and making life better for the people. For real socialism the money it has to spend on defense is a direct loss of national wealth, which makes it more difficult to carry out plans for increased social production and improved standards of living.

Marx described the bourgeois state's expenditure on war as being "this direct equivalent of a nation throwing a part of its capital into the water." At the Twenty-sixth Congress of the CPSU it was stated that the arms race imposed by the imperialist powers is no small burden for the Soviet Union.

The Soviet Union and the other socialist countries are deeply interested in peace and détente, in halting the arms race for yet another reason: in conditions of peace real socialism can reveal its gigantic potential to the full and demonstrate the merits of the new social system in the economy, social life, and the people's standards of living. This is why the state policy of the socialist countries is a policy of peace. Article 28 of the Constitution of the USSR reaffirms the law banning war propaganda passed in 1951 and states that Soviet foreign policy aims at "preventing wars of aggression, achieving universal and complete disarmament, and consistently implementing the principle of the peaceful coexistence of states with different social systems" (*Constitution [Fundamental Law] of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics*). The Soviet Constitution lists all the ten principles of relations between states that form the basis of the Final Act of the European Conference on Security and Cooperation. The Constitution thus gives legislative authority to the foreign policy actually pursued by the Soviet Union. It is sometimes suggested in the West that this is all mere propaganda. But then let the bourgeois states write all these principles into their own constitutions and try to observe them in practice. Unfortunately, their political practice falls far short of any such possibility.

Third, there are several more reasons why the socialist countries have absolutely no need to resort to aggressive and expansionist policies. The socialist community possesses vast territory and huge natural resources, and these allow it to build up an economy that, if need be, could do without imports of raw materials, energy, and other items from abroad. The Soviet Union and the other socialist countries are not interested in control over the sources of any such supplies in the nonsocialist part of the world. At the Meeting of the Warsaw Treaty Political Consultative Committee in May 1980 the socialist countries declared that "they cannot and will not strive for setting up 'spheres of influence,' for the establishment of military or political control over any regions or international transport communications."

Fourth, the Soviet Union and the other countries of socialism cannot be interested in increasing the danger of war because their peoples are far too well aware, from their own experience, of what war means. Out of the just over sixty years of its existence the Soviet Union has spent nearly twenty repelling acts of aggression by other countries and restoring the damage to the national economy caused by such acts. World War II swallowed up one-third of our national wealth. Russia had lost a similar proportion of its national wealth as a result of World War I and the Civil War that followed. The property losses suffered by the Soviet people in 1941-1945 are estimated at 485 billion dollars. In World War II the United States lost 400,000 lives, whereas for the Soviet Union the price of victory was the lives of 20 million of its citizens. Naturally enough, the allegations that there is a Soviet war threat strike our people as black slander.

Fifth, the Soviet policy of peace is inseparable from the ideas of internationalism and true humanism. It takes into consideration the interests of all peoples and particularly the fact that at this time there is no issue more important than the preservation of peace and the safeguarding of man's first and most fundamental right—his right to live. In reply to the statements of certain politicians that "there are some things more important than peace," Soviet Communists say that for us peace is the highest human value, the supreme achievement of civilization and the indispensable condition of its continued existence.

Peace and détente are something that the working class, all working people the world over, deeply desire and need. It is on them that the main burden of war and preparations for war inevitably falls. If a global thermonuclear conflict were to be unleashed, its first victims would be the common folk, the working people of the planet. Our internationalism shows itself in the fact that we identify their interests with our own, in our support for their peaceful aspirations. ■

SUPREME VALUE

By Gennadi Pisarevsky
SOVIET LIFE Commentator

ANDROPOV, General Secretary of the nist Party of the Soviet Union and Presi- Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet, fore the Plenary Meeting of the CPSU mittee in June, focused on the ongoing the Program of the Communist Party of Union, the country's ruling party. He hat the Program now in force, the third 03, contained a generally correct eval- underlying principles of world develop- he purposes and overriding objectives lding communism.

PSU Program was adopted in 1961, hat had been written into it has since ited. "At the same time, some of its this must be said straightforwardly, tood the test of time because they ents of separation from reality, of f things and of unjustified attention Andropov pointed out. "Besides, changes have taken place during in the life of Soviet society, in the list countries and in world develop- All of this requires a deep theoreti- should be taken into consideration the party's long-term strategy in nd foreign policy."

ition of All Areas of Life

tory of the October Revolution, eliminated from society the le by people for the first time in ade it possible to transform the into reality step by step, little by into practice.

omic growth and political stabil- are largely due to the fact that doing its best to provide its pportunity to become "happy ment of the national economy, eering and material well-being ve that end.

iness is congenial to people, e bedrock of their morality. the most pluralistic of no- nes it in his or her own way. to its making, such as, good me and the conditions for expression, are common to not to all of them.

humanization of a particu- by its ability to guarantee undation of our existence he health, educational and s to within everybody's ogical problems. In short, ch is essential to human

tion of all areas of Soviet for the re-editing of the nplies perfecting the life articular, as well as the

in socially antipodal wn set of values, but s that is common to all uarantee of this right— rarchy of humanism— of our countries. A war nd East, would be fatal st of the people on the natic. As Yuri Andropov of keeping peace on f Soviet foreign policy the foreseeable future. t war," he emphasized. about radical improve- ons and to consolidate and develop everything that is good in these relations."

Humanism Materialized

For decades the economic growth of the USSR has been extremely dynamic, crisis free and stable. Yet we have now reached a point in our development where deep-going, qualitative change in the national economy, prompted by the latest achievements in science and technology, is not only overdue but inevitable.

Throughout the 1980s the main economic problem for Soviet society to resolve is the switching over of its national economy to intensive development. On its technical parameters, the switch over is largely identical to what American economists call "reindustrialization." The process is not always smooth; sometimes it is even painful. This is true not only in the USSR, incidentally, but also in the United States. What worries us most in the Soviet Union is the relatively slackened growth of productivity. Let me note in passing that this is also a problem in all industrialized countries except, perhaps, Japan.

"The key task in the economic sphere is raising labor productivity," Yuri Andropov emphasized. "Here we must strive to attain the highest world level."

A high level of productivity has already been achieved in many basic areas of production in the USSR, but in subsidiary sectors, particularly in transportation and warehouse operations, the index is low. We still have too many people engaged in manual operations compared with what we must have to meet the requirements of the day. Also people wanting to take such jobs are increasingly hard to find. This is only natural for a society where a complete general education is not only available to everyone but also compulsory.

In the USSR we are striving to have all of our scientific and technological advancement serve people, to make their life fuller, richer and more interesting. Therefore, the development of science and technology in the Soviet Union is geared, first and foremost, to resolving social problems, such as automating work, improving working conditions and creating new, advanced technologies without having an adverse effect on the environment.

Since scientific and technological progress now embraces virtually all areas of human activity, we are striving to promote health care, housing construction, education and cultural development. No longer can there be progress in these areas without the use of computer technology, instruments, communications facilities, etc. In turn, the areas outside material production are having a substantial influence on promoting peoples' health and upgrading their educational and occupational qualifications. In fact, without this, not even technological progress in itself is possible.

"The situation in the field of labor productivity will be drastically changed by the extensive use of robots, especially in those sections of production where use is still being made of manual, arduous physical, low-skilled and monotonous labor," Yuri Andropov said in his speech to the June Plenary Meeting. "This will make it possible for hundreds of thousands of people to work in other, more favorable, conditions, to derive greater satisfaction from their work."

Robot making is the most dynamic sector of Soviet industry. In 1981 and 1982 we produced 8,710 robots, and now in 1983 alone the output of these items is expected to increase to nearly 8,000.

Encouraging changes have also taken place in other aspects of Soviet economic growth in 1983. The rates of industrial expansion are speeding up, the production of meat and milk is steadily rising and the growth rates of productivity are increasing in most industries. The start we made this year has been the best in quite a long time. This success should not only be consolidated and made the rule but also built on and surpassed. We now have everything we need—labor power, resources and scientific and technological potential to step up our economic growth rates to five to seven per cent a year in the near future. But to do so, we will have to make some corrections in our economic activity.

"A tremendous amount of work awaits us in the creation of machines, mechanisms and technologies both for today and tomorrow," Yuri Andropov said in his speech. "We will have to automate production, ensure the widest possible use of computers and robots and introduce flexible technology allowing for a quick and effective readjustment of production for the manufacture of new products."

All of that will lead to a real revolution in our national economy and will allow still more dynamic progress to be made in education, health care and the service industries.

Our achievements in health care are generally recognized. The number of physicians has increased by more than 24 times in the years of Soviet government, and the number of hospital beds has grown by more than nine times. We have over a million physicians (one-third of the world's total) engaged in our health services. This is not including an almost three-million-strong paramedical staff.

Today the doctor-to-patient ratio for every 10,000 of the population is 39.4 in the USSR as against a ratio of 22.6 in the U.S., 26.7 in the Federal Republic of Germany and 17.5 in Japan.

Here are a few more figures to show the scale of work done by Soviet medical workers. Every year 110,000 preventive examinations are given, and 13,000 children are born every day. Surgeons perform more than 40,000 operations, and laboratory technicians make over four million tests.

This is all to the good, but we believe the qualitative standards of our health services fall behind the requirements of the day. "Special attention is given to the problem of preventing disease. One of the ways to achieve this is to introduce annual preventive examinations for the entire population," Yuri Andropov said. "This is a matter of public health, which is a matter of paramount importance socially and economically."

Tremendous headway has been made in the country in improving the housing conditions, although the situation remains acute. "We shall solve most of this problem in the near future; every family will have a self-contained apartment," Yuri Andropov said. The Soviet state is consistently progressing toward that important goal.

Over 100 million people are engaged in various forms of training in the USSR. All children, a total of over 44 million, attend general education schools. Yet our schools have somewhat fallen behind the requirements of life. "Apparently it is becoming necessary to give serious thought to a reform of our schools, including the system of vocational training," the Soviet leader said.

Institutions of higher learning as well as specialized secondary schools also have an important part to play in the system of public education. In the USSR there are close to 900 colleges and universities and almost 4,500 technical schools, which provide free instruction for some 10 million people. Yet the number of specialists trained for some sectors of the national economy, above all, those areas fundamental to scientific and technological progress, is still insufficient. There is much work to be done in this respect as well.

The problems are complex, but we will solve them. The only things that we, like everybody else on Earth, need for it to happen are peace and a guarantee of the right to life.

a home where the war still sounds

By Alexander Sokolov
Photographs by Eduard Litvinov

Every year nearly 4,000 disabled veterans of the Second World War come to the Pyatigorsk Veterans Hospital in the Caucasus Mountains.

During the war these people took part in the fighting in this region, and they feel very strongly that it must never happen again.

In our country disabled veterans receive the utmost consideration from the state and the general population. On city transport, in the store or at the laundry—everywhere—they are the first seated and the first served. This has long been the established attitude in the USSR toward the people who defended the country from the nazi invaders.

Our social maintenance system envisages many benefits for veterans, including high-quality and free health care—from medicines to sanatorium accommodations—and special veterans hospitals.

Echo of War

During the war all sanatoriums in the Soviet Union were converted into military hospitals. When the war ended, the buildings returned to their peaceful trades. However, some of them still continue in their wartime capacity. One is located in Pyatigorsk, a popular spa in the Caucasus.

It serves nearly 17,000 disabled veterans who live in Stavropol Territory, in the southern part of the Russian Federation. "Of course, these people need a specialized clinic because most of their injuries are the result of wounds received on the battlefield," said Mikhail Zemlyanukhin, the man who heads the facility. "Our 260-bed hospital has departments of surgery, physical therapy, neurology and cardiology. Also, our operating rooms are outfitted with the latest equipment.

"A distinctive feature of our hospital," Zemlyanukhin continued, "is that we combine clinical and balneological procedures in our treatment. For example, we regularly use natural salubrious factors of the health resort like radon, sulfur, carbonic acid-hydrogen sulfide, sulfur-radon baths, mineral waters and mud treatments. Besides, the Caucasus Mountains themselves are an excellent remedy."

By combining clinical and balneological procedures, the facility is able to achieve a high rate of treatment effectiveness. Ninety-six out of every 100 patients check out with an improved state of health. Approximately 3,600 to 3,800 disabled veterans are treated at the hospital annually.

The hospital's construction program is not aimed at providing more beds, but is geared to improving services. Two years ago a clubhouse-canteen capable of accommodating all of the patients at the same time was put up. The hospital's library boasts some 15,000 volumes. Also, a local school looks after the hospital, and the students and teachers are frequent visitors here. The schoolchildren give improvised concerts and help tend the orchard. The teachers give lessons.

The story about one veteran is well known at the hospital. Mikhail Gritsik spent more than six years here being treated for a severe case of bone tuberculosis. With the help of the teachers who used to come to his ward, Mikhail was able to complete his high school education in the hospital. He even enrolled in a teachers college while still hospitalized. Because of his strong will and dogged determination, Mikhail Gritsik defeated the devastating disease and returned to active life.

During the day patients are rarely found in their rooms. They are either undergoing procedures or out strolling around the grounds. In the evening most of them congregate in the clubhouse.

Retired but Still Working

Alexei Sinitsa, 57, is retired, but, like many other war veterans, he continues to work. Alexei heads the personnel department at an industrial plant.

"I'm afraid of getting old," he smiles, which explains his ongoing job activity. "Work is good for me. I believe it's the best medicine."

Alexei Sinitsa is in good physical condition for his age. Some even find it hard to believe that he has the experience of war behind him. Alexei is a recipient of the Order of the Red Star and the Order of Glory, the highest military honor for enlisted men in the USSR. Because of a critical wounding, he had to have his kidney removed, but he has retained his ability to work. This is primarily thanks to the annual (since 1955) preventive care he receives at the hospital. In addition to this, every year he travels to a sanatorium in the Crimea on a free voucher. Travel expenses to the sanatorium also cost him nothing because all disabled war veterans receive vouchers for a free trip to any part of the country once a year. He also does not have to pay for travel on public transport, but Alexei does not need this benefit since he has his own car. Soviet social maintenance, however, provides him with funds for gasoline and the upkeep of his car.

"My monthly income is 300 rubles, including my pension. I live in a state-maintained individual home with a garden plot. Since I am disabled, I pay only half of the fixed rate for utilities, which amounts to about five rubles a month. My wife also receives a

Dr. Mikhail Zemlyanukhin heads the veterans hospital. Right: Maria Demianova is the director of a clinic at a factory in Yessentuki, but she prefers to come to Pyatigorsk for treatment for wounds she received in the Battle of Stalingrad.

A staff doctor leads a class in physical therapy.

Patients are given daily checkups at the veterans facility. Right: The swimming pool contains a solution of minerals used in healing.

pension. Our son recently graduated from an institute and now works as an engineer."

Murat Manshakulov, a True Mountaineer

Alexei Sinitsa lives in a city. Murat Manshakulov was born and grew up in a village in the Caucasus Mountains and remains faithful to his ancestors' way of life.

A regimental scout, Murat received 13 wounds, including three serious injuries from the outbreak of hostilities to victory. Of the four years of the war, Murat spent about a year in veterans hospitals because of wounds. Chronic thrombophlebitis is one of the heaviest consequences of the injuries. He also now suffers from joint disease, and he still has a fragment in his knee. Murat is 65, but he also continues to work, at a collective farm.

"I earn good money," he said, "and I could have bought a car without difficulty, but because I am a disabled veteran, the state gave it to me free of charge. I pay no taxes and receive the most expensive medicines free of charge. Mountaineers are known for having large families, and I am no exception. There is my wife and five children—four boys and a girl. All of them have received good educations and have entered trades. Today our house is full of grandchildren. What else do I need?"

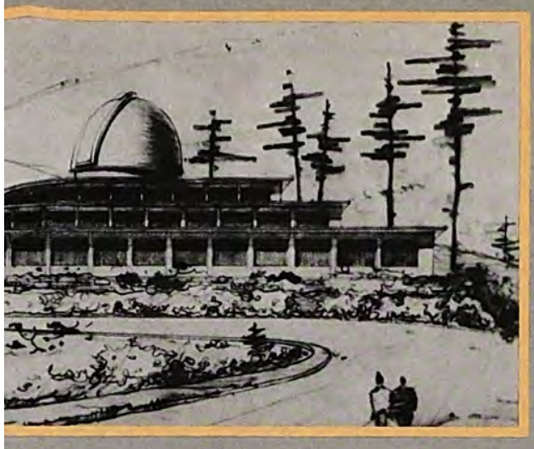
The Manshakulovs' home is a well-built, two-story house situated on a large subsidiary plot. A cow, sheep and poultry were in the yard. Murat's special pride is the nearby pond in which he breeds trout. The remarkable thing about his undertaking is that the trout that he has taken from mountain rivulets have adapted and are thriving in the pond. It is unlikely that he could have devoted as much time to his job and his hobbies if illness had beset him. As Murat himself says, the treatments at the hospital have given him a reserve of good health, at least for the past five years. ■

EXHIBITIONS

An exhibition of costume and set designs by Sofia Yunovich, honoring her seventieth birthday, was recently held in Moscow and Leningrad. The artist's whole life is linked to Leningrad, where she had been the chief artist of the Pushkin Drama Theater for 10 years. Yunovich was also the set designer for more than 70 productions of different genres staged by other theaters in the city, including the Kirov Opera and Ballet Theater, the Lenin Komsomol Theater and the Operetta Theater. Over her long career Yunovich has worked with many prominent Soviet stage directors of dramatic and musical theaters around the country, too. Her sketches for set designs and costumes are included in the largest collections of that genre in the USSR: in the Russian Museum, the Bakhrushin Theatrical Museum and the Glinka Museum of Musical Culture. Her works have also been displayed at many national and international exhibitions in Prague, London, Warsaw, Bombay and Rome. Shown here are her sketches of costumes for *Hamlet* and *The Snow Maiden*. Yunovich is best known for her designs for musical productions.

MOVIES

Film dir
project is
of Anna
ba
films i
Skyward
Beas
deci
Pavl
a weal
made
who
Gentle and
ab

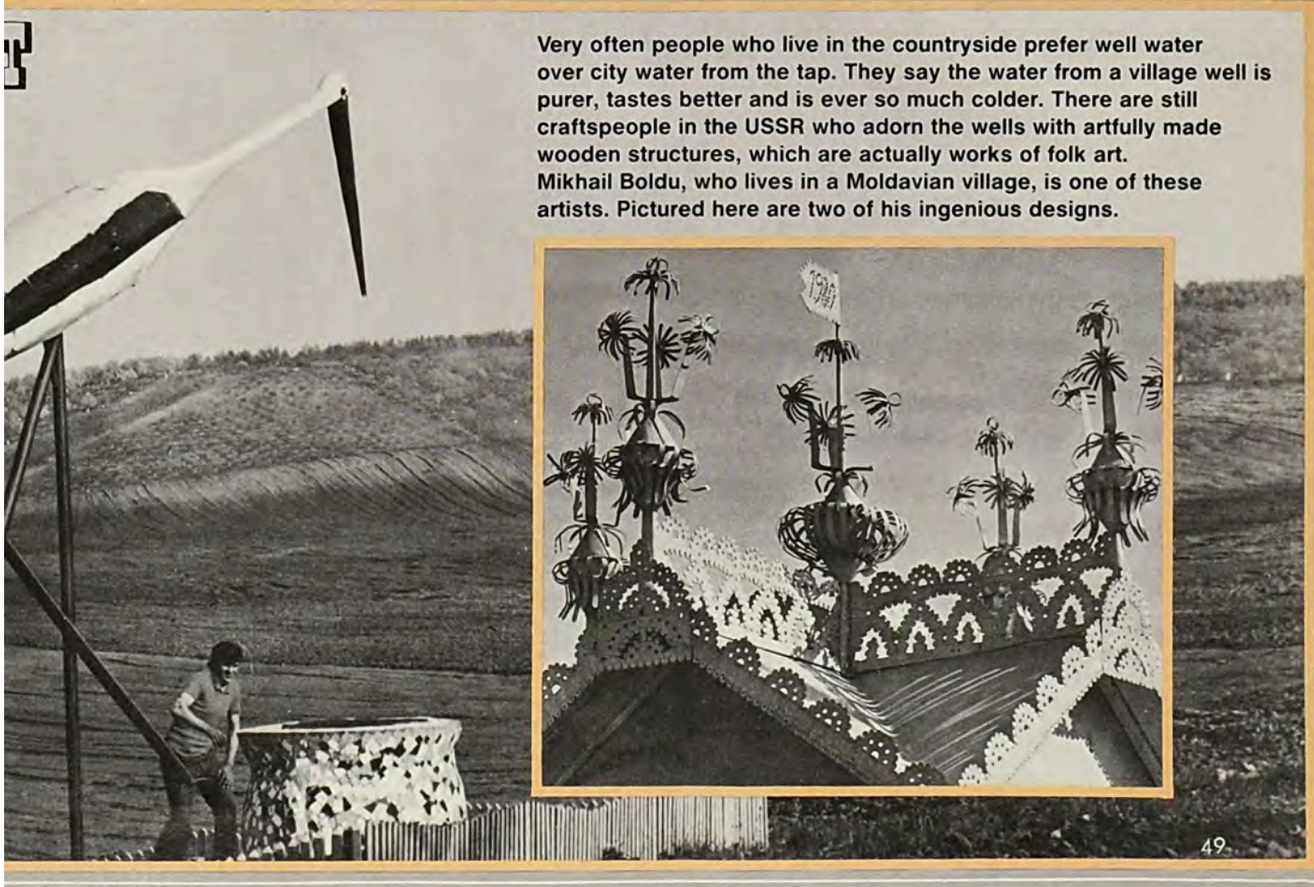


ARCHITECTURE

Everyone who visits the Abastuman Astrophysical Observatory of the Georgian Academy of Sciences is impressed by its unique architectural design. The structure was to be built in a mountainous area covered with dense pine forest and, therefore, posed many difficult problems for architects to solve. The chief designer and architect of the project, Natalia Paremuzova, made ingenious use of the rock, terrain and the rich natural landscape of the region in her design, giving full consideration to the specific requirements of the observatory. Pictured here is a drawing of the observatory's laboratory, library and building housing the large telescope. Because of the site's uneven terrain, the structure was built on three levels.

MUSIC

A music ensemble from a school in Warren, Michigan, performed in Moscow, Leningrad and Riga, capital of Latvia. Leader of the group James Higginbottom not only conducted but also sang and acted as master of ceremonies. This was not Higginbottom's first trip to the USSR; he had visited Moscow last winter.



Very often people who live in the countryside prefer well water over city water from the tap. They say the water from a village well is purer, tastes better and is ever so much colder. There are still craftspeople in the USSR who adorn the wells with artfully made wooden structures, which are actually works of folk art. Mikhail Boldu, who lives in a Moldavian village, is one of these artists. Pictured here are two of his ingenious designs.

THE HERMITAGE

paintings by Nicolas Poussin

By Nadezhda Petrusevich
Art Critic

NICOLAS POUSSIN, one of the great painters of the seventeenth century, once said that a painter should not only be capable of lending form to content but should also have the intelligence to understand this. Born in France, Poussin possessed the best and the most characteristic features of his people. In the seventeenth century Descartes, the author of the rationalistic method of the cognition of the world, was France's contribution to philosophy. In pictorial art this concept was embodied in the works of Nicolas Poussin. An artist and thinker, he turned each of his canvases into an ode to the human being, extolling his intellect, will power and nobleness. Every time he began a painting, Poussin would try to create a new and noble life, a harmonious synthesis of beauty and heroism.

The Hermitage State Museum in Leningrad has 12 of Poussin's canvases. Ten were obtained in the sixties and seventies of the eighteenth century. The other two were bought in the early thirties of this century. This purchase was spontaneous but very successful because the works are not only of high quality but also invaluable to the collection, which includes works of different periods of the painter's life.

The Battle of the Israelites with the Amalekites shows the style of the young Poussin of the 1620s. The charmingly pastoral *Satyr and the Nymph* or *Cupids at the Hunt* and the tragic *Descent from the Cross* testify to the wealth of emotions characteristic of the 1630s, the period of Poussin's greatest creative inspiration, recognition and fame.

Among the artist's best-known works of that decade in the Hermitage is *Tancred and Erminia*, a poetic and emotional narrative of noble love and self-sacrifice. Color, light and contours are perfectly integrated, giving birth to the sublime emotions of the ideal heroes.

Poussin's works of the 1640s and 1650s bear the imprint of epic solemnity. The emotional element gives way to the rational with the artist attaching greater significance to the composition and balance of the entire work, that is, the distribution of the groups, the placement of figures and the precision of gestures. These features are especially visible in paintings like *Esther Before Ahasuerus*.

In his best works Poussin attains remarkable perfection in form and fullness of expression. His admiration for the perfection of nature and the greatness of the universe reveals itself in *Landscape with Polythemus*, which was painted in 1649. That same year Poussin completed the canvas *Moses Striking the Rock*, which is now in the Hermitage. The preliminary sketches for the painting are also in the collection and, to some extent, provide the opportunity to learn about the artist's method of work.

According to his contemporaries, Poussin claimed that "though the art of painting means the imitation of everything that a man sees, the perfection of the art and the skill of the artist consists in the perfect choice of heroic and extraordinary actions."

The Biblical image of Moses embodies Poussin's dream of the heroic personality, and he turned to that theme more than once in his life, creating the series *Miracles of Moses*. Wanting to depict Moses in as many different poses as possible, the artist painted no less than 18 canvases on the subject.

Why was the Biblical hero so attractive to the French painter? Many experts believe that Poussin saw in Moses a strong personality, capable of commanding nature, and a man who had completely dedicated himself to the service of people. In an absolute monarchy as was France in the seventeenth century, where an autocratic leader stood at the head of state, the idea of a just, wise and strong ruler stirred the minds of many thinkers of that period, and, therefore, this theme gave Poussin no rest either.

In his search for suitable subjects, the artist chose the personage from the Exodus. Poussin's first painting on Moses was *Moses Striking the Rock*, painted between 1636 and 1637. At present this canvas belongs to the Duke of Southerland and is exhibited in Edinburgh, Scotland. Even while working on other episodes from the life of Moses, Poussin again and again returned to the theme Moses striking the rock—a feature that was typical of him. As if he were dissatisfied with his previous canvas, he sought to express the theme once more with greater depth and perfection.

The Hermitage acquired its painting of *Moses Striking the Rock* in 1779 along with other fine works by Western European painters from the collection of Sir Robert Walpole. A large canvas (122.5 by 195 centimeters), it differs greatly from the painter's other works that hang near it. It also has many figures (only *The Battle of the Israelites with the Amalekites* can be compared with it in that respect) and is attractive with its movement and intense patches of color, which appear to have been just applied on the canvas. On the right side of the painting against the background of the rock that has water spouting from its cracks is the distinctively outlined figure of Moses wrapped in a bright red cloak. His pose—head held high and a hand holding a rod pointing upward—is symbolic of the creative will. Next to Moses are the witnesses of the miracle. The most expressive among the latter is Aaron, in a blue cloak, who is kneeling on one knee and spreading his arms in admiration and gratitude. Poussin invariably conveyed emotions through gestures rather than facial expression. In this painting, too, the expressiveness of the movements are the most striking feature.

The long-suffering people, streaming toward the life-giving water, occupy the left side of the canvas. Some of them are filling their vessels. Others are drinking, while still others impatiently wait their turn. The people who are unable to approach the water because of old age and weakness stretch their arms out imploringly. No matter how agonizing one's own need, charity and compassion—lofty qualities of the human soul—should not, in Poussin's view, be foresaken even in the most trying of circumstances. The artist embodies these virtues in a young girl who is passing her vessel to the stream and is soothing the old men. Her ethereal, impetuous figure, bathed in light, rises above the crowd, against the background of the sky.

The story of the suffering and salvation of men, the story of their leader and saviour, found corresponding emotional and heroic form in Poussin's work. The rhythm of light, shade and color, the distribution of the figures, and the movement of lines impart a special solemnity to the composition.

Experts believe that the finished painting was preceded by a long preparatory stage. Poussin always chose his subjects from literary sources. He was extremely well educated. He knew the Bible, mythology and the works of the ancients as well as the works of the Renaissance writers. At times, his erudition not only astonished but also bewildered his contemporaries.

The *Moses Striking the Rock* in the Hermitage was painted for Jacques de Stella, a French artist who was an admirer of Poussin's talent. After the work was completed, de Stella and his contemporaries objected to it because the painting contained details that were not in the Old Testament. The rock was split in half and, especially, there was a plentiful stream of water. In a letter to de Stella, Poussin defended himself maintaining that he was sufficiently educated to be allowed to treat things as they were and as they appeared. What did he mean? The Bible is extremely laconic in descriptions of events. Where did the artist get his information? It turns out that Poussin's source was The *Antiquities of the Jews* by Flavius Josephus. It reads: "Moses struck the rock with his rod and that very instant it cracked in half and pure water flowed out of it in great abundance." Poussin's painting coincides perfectly with the story. There is no doubt that since he turned so often to the life of Moses, Poussin could not have overlooked the book by Josephus, which was sufficiently popular in his day, and deemed it necessary to enrich the subject of the picture with details borrowed from the book.

In 1924 two drawings on the same theme were donated to the Hermitage by the Soviet Academy of Arts. The academy had received them as part of a collection belonging to I.I. Betsky, who had, in his time, bought them from the French collector J. Julien. There is no doubt as to their authenticity. The nervous, cursory lines of contours and the impulsive, rapid strokes of the brush are immediately recognizable. These drawings as well as other sketches show Poussin's creative quest. The painter made rapid brush strokes and patches of color in his haste to depict the composition, the scheme that had taken shape in his imagination. A comparison of the sketches show that, dissatisfied with what he had done, Poussin changed the places of the figures and their poses on the next sheet of paper but left untouched the features that satisfied him. In one of the drawings, apparently a much later one, appears a similarity with the painting. He has already distributed the groups of figures as he wanted them: Moses and his witnesses to the left of the rock and the people moving toward the water to the right. The poses and gestures of many of the figures are recognizable, though Poussin changed a great deal in the end.

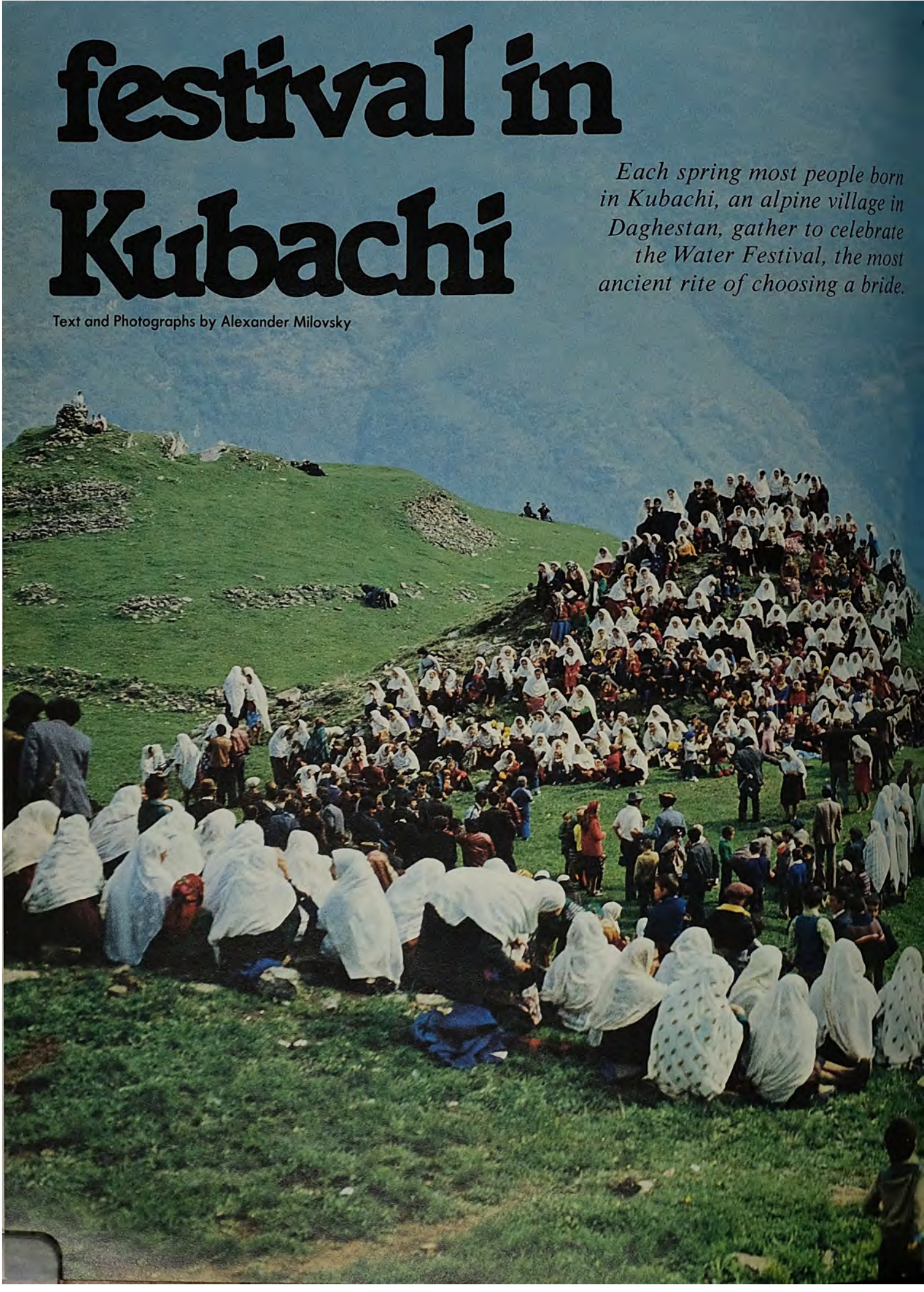
The drawings also reveal another side of Poussin's character: the inspired fervor of his creative process, which he always tried to subject to the strictest self-discipline. In the final result all of the impulsiveness disappears and the lines become pure and fluid. The impetuous movement seen in the drawings is restrained and gains solemn significance in the picture.

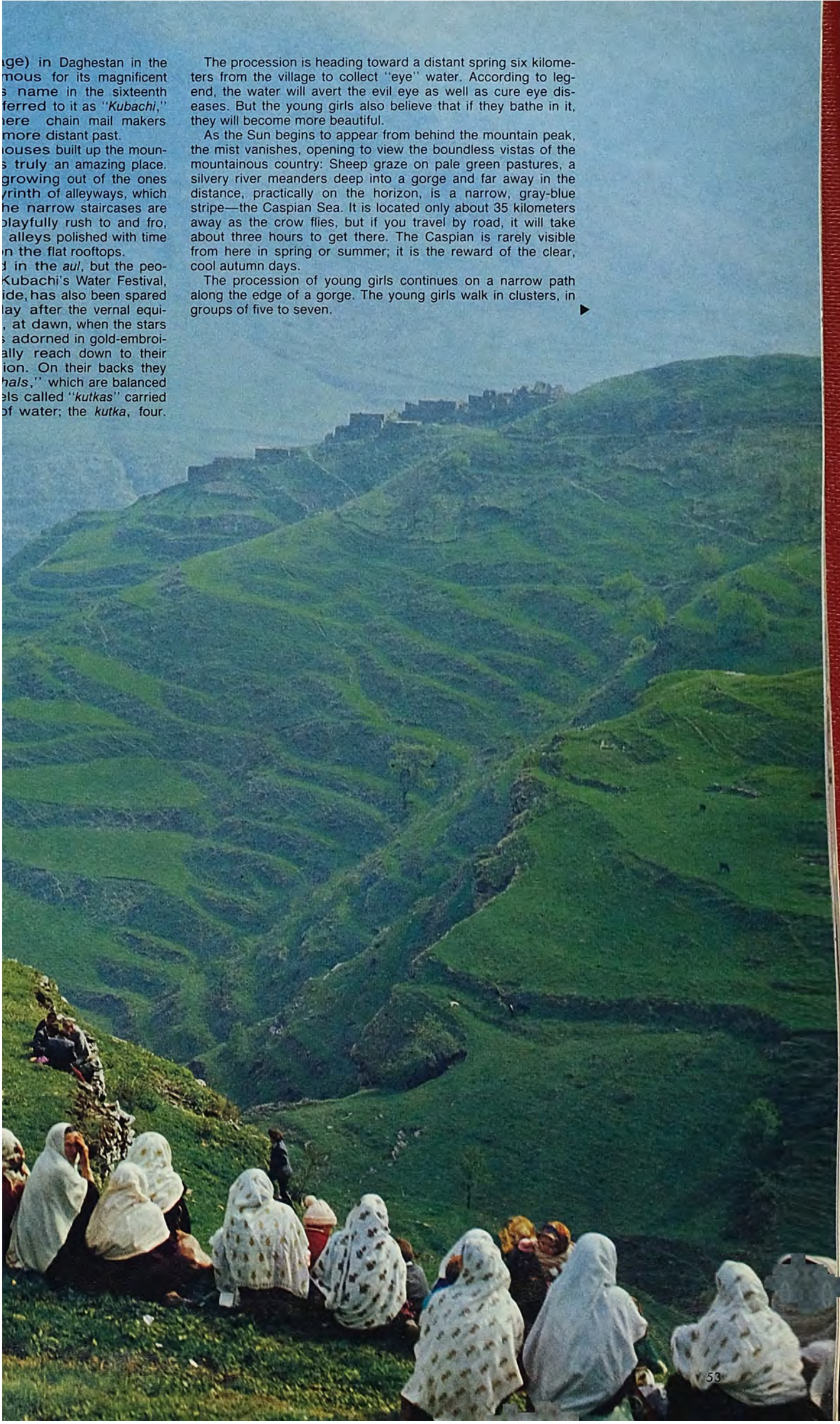
Tancred and Erminia, oil on canvas. Top: ***Still Life with Attributes of Art,*** oil on canvas.

festival in Kubachi

Each spring most people born in Kubachi, an alpine village in Daghestan, gather to celebrate the Water Festival, the most ancient rite of choosing a bride.

Text and Photographs by Alexander Milovsky





ıge) in Daghestan in the
mous for its magnificent
s name in the sixteenth
ferred to it as "*Kubachi*,"
ıere chain mail makers
more distant past.
ıouses built up the moun-
s truly an amazing place.
growing out of the ones
yrinth of alleyways, which
he narrow staircases are
olayfully rush to and fro,
alleys polished with time
ın the flat rooftops.
d in the *aul*, but the peo-
Kubachi's Water Festival,
ide, has also been spared
lay after the vernal equi-
, at dawn, when the stars
s adorned in gold-embroi-
ally reach down to their
ion. On their backs they
hals," which are balanced
els called "*kutkas*" carried
of water; the *kutka*, four.

The procession is heading toward a distant spring six kilometers from the village to collect "eye" water. According to legend, the water will avert the evil eye as well as cure eye diseases. But the young girls also believe that if they bathe in it, they will become more beautiful.

As the Sun begins to appear from behind the mountain peak, the mist vanishes, opening to view the boundless vistas of the mountainous country: Sheep graze on pale green pastures, a silvery river meanders deep into a gorge and far away in the distance, practically on the horizon, is a narrow, gray-blue stripe—the Caspian Sea. It is located only about 35 kilometers away as the crow flies, but if you travel by road, it will take about three hours to get there. The Caspian is rarely visible from here in spring or summer; it is the reward of the clear, cool autumn days.

The procession of young girls continues on a narrow path along the edge of a gorge. The young girls walk in clusters, in groups of five to seven. ▶

The young men have come to the festival not only from the *aul* but from all parts of the country. "Our population in Kubachi is about 2,000," Rasul Alikhanov, People's Artist of the USSR, tells me, "and about the same number of people who were born here now live in various places, some as far away as Moscow and the Far East. Almost all of the families in the *aul* have students, you know. But despite the distance, many of them return to their birthplace every year for the Water Festival."

Winding its way among the rocks, the footpath eventually ends at the spring. Groups of young girls are dancing in two circles accompanied by the concertina. The larger circle is made up of the white-shawled maidens. The smaller circle, appearing like a multicolored bouquet of wildflowers, is comprised of girls from a neighboring *aul*. They are not wearing the traditional shawls. They have come to the spring to share in the joyful festivities.

The structure housing the spring's well is faced with roughly cut, moss-covered stones. Several young men are standing on its flat roof. Inside the dark and cool (despite the hot day) structure are two narrow streams of ice-cold water. Some of the young girls fill their pitchers, while another cluster of white shawls arrives. While they wait their turn, they polish their pitchers with sand. After a girl fills her vessels and carefully places them in the shade of the overhanging rock, she joins in the round dance. Off to the side, on a rock, sits a group of younger girls holding small bunches of primroses and giggling.

Around noontime the ones who have led the procession to the spring stand and pick up their pitchers. Now begins the walk back to the *aul*. For the return trip, the young girls follow a different path, one running beside another gorge. This route is longer but less rigorous. This is important now because each young girl is carrying full pitchers of "eye" water and being careful not to spill a drop.

The young men who have come for the festivities have been careful to keep aloof. They are reserved in front of their male companions and show little interest in the young ladies. Some of the boys do not even approach the well. On the walk back to the *aul* through the alpine meadow that artificial barrier comes down. When the procession makes its first stop for rest, the real reason for the young boys being here becomes clear, and the purpose of the entire ritual unfolds.

At first the boys and the girls remain separated, divided into groups. Soon, however, the young girls begin a round dance, holding each other's hands. Eventually, some of the boys enter the center of the circle. After performing a vigorous *lezghinka* (a dance with very fast movements), one of the boys approaches one of the young dancers and lightly touches her shoulder with a stick. She hesitates for a moment and then joins him inside the circle. Moving his feet amazingly fast, the boy begins to dance around his partner.

That is it! This is the way the young men have chosen their brides for centuries. Of course, nowadays, the boys and girls know and like each other and have obviously already discussed their plans. The dance is somewhat of an unofficial betrothal.

The dances go on for about an hour, and then the procession sets out on its way. However, now the white-shawled girls walk hand in hand with their beloved, who are no longer shy. The Sun is setting as the group heads back to the *aul*.

At the halfway point between the spring and the *aul*, the young people are welcomed by a crowd of well-wishers from the village. Many of the older people are adorned with antique silver ornaments, decorated with niello patterns, multicolored stones and graining. Jewelry as well as other ornaments have always played an important role in the life of the Daghestan mountain people. This is especially true for the people living in Kubachi, where practically every man is a goldsmith.

"Kubachi men only marry Kubachi women, and the same goes for women," one of the men confides in me.

"Why?" I ask.

"For very simple reasons," he continues proudly. "First, the women in Kubachi make the best and the most industrious wives. Second, the Kubachi language is strange even for people living in the neighboring villages who belong to the same ethnic group, the Darghin."

Suddenly I grasp the meaning of the festival. For centuries people in the *aul* hid from their militant and powerful neighbors behind a rocky peak, keeping the secrets of their trade as armorers and goldsmiths to themselves to survive. Because of this a special community has come to exist in this region, which has developed its own language, customs and traditions. The *aul* could not allow strangers in or give its brides away. And the unique Water Festival, which exists only in this Daghestan *aul*, became a solemn ritual of acquaintance and betrothal. The path leading to the sacred well, which is followed by the young people today, is an inborn ancient and everlasting tradition. ■

hospitality, a natural characteristic of Russians

By Boris Shpotov, Historian

Among the many American visitors to Russia over the past centuries were John Ledyard, George Kennan and Howard Hughes. Though they traveled in different historical epochs, they were all impressed by the warm hospitality they received.

American John Ledyard from Groton, Connecticut, visited the Aleutian Islands and the Kamchatka Peninsula as a member of Captain James Cook's third expedition (1776-1780). Learning of the wealth of the land from the Russians he met, Ledyard wanted to have an American trade expedition sent there when he returned to the U.S. To prove his idea feasible, Ledyard decided he should first travel through Siberia to Kamchatka on his own. From there he planned to take a Russian ship to the northwestern coast of North America and then continue across the continent back to the United States.

Ledyard attempted to obtain permission for his journey through Siberia from Empress Catherine II but was unsuccessful. But neither her refusal nor the absence of diplomatic relations between the two countries (they were not established until 1809) stopped him, and he decided to embark on his journey without permission.

The events that followed this decision read like an adventure novel, whose hero—a reckless and courageous adventurer—was exceptionally fortunate in the beginning. Arriving in St. Petersburg in March 1787, Ledyard immediately began to put his plans in motion. Taking advantage of the Empress's absence from the capital, he obtained travel documents with the aid of a Russian officer. The documents, however, would not bear up under scrutiny, and, what is more, the American did not have the money to undertake such a long journey. But Ledyard was very lucky and found friends in the Russian capital who came to his assistance. With their help he was able to go a considerable distance for free on horses that belonged to the state.

A contemporary of Ledyard wrote that the American "was used to living on little and enduring all kinds of hardships. Almost like the savages of his fatherland. He always traveled after the manner of American hunters, in a simple jacket, with headgear of polished leather. He did not burden himself with baggage, and he never thought about the future. No man was less anxious about his life and his fate."

By the late summer of 1787, Ledyard was already in Siberia. Moscow, Yekaterinburg (now Sverdlovsk), Tobolsk, Omsk, Barnaul, Tomsk, Irkutsk and, finally, Yakutsk were the landmarks of his great journey. Much of what he saw and learned in Russia was strange to the American, who had spent his youth in Western Europe. But what amazed him the most was the hospitality of the Russian people —something that a Western observer was not accustomed to.

In a letter of July 1787 to Thomas Jefferson, who was then the U.S. envoy in Paris, Ledyard wrote that he was a curiosity in the country. The people who had heard of America flocked around him to see him, and many toasts were drunk to him as a compliment at the Governor's table. He was treated with great hospitality and fared comfortably wherever he stayed.

Even after Western Europe and St. Petersburg, the vast expanses of Siberia did not appear remote and uncivilized to Ledyard. It was most flattering to him to drink French and Spanish wines and take "philosophic walks" with members of Russian scientific expeditions. In Irkutsk, he said, he found himself in the company of people as merry, wealthy, learned and courteous as he had found in St. Petersburg. It is clear that the traveler had no cause to complain about insufficient attention, and the local authorities did all they could to assist him by supplying him with horses, boats, sleighs, guides, and the like.

On Ledyard's arrival in Yakutsk in November 1787, the commandant of the town, Grigori Marklovsky, put him up in his home and ordered warm clothes to be made for him. This was very opportune since the severe Siberian winter was just beginning. That completely convinced Ledyard that "in Russia in general, and particularly in Siberia, it is the fashion to be hospitable. It is probable also that it is a natural principle."

It is true that Ledyard was unable to carry out his plans to the end. Because he had arrived in Russia without official permission and against her will, the Empress ordered his expulsion in late December 1787. Ledyard was brought back to the European part of Russia and sent out of the country via Moscow, Smolensk and Polotsk. The Empress's order read that he should be sent out of the country "without causing him any trouble."

Studies show that Ledyard's expulsion cannot be viewed as a manifestation of Russia's unfriendliness toward the United States. In this regard the famous American Captain John Paul Jones was admitted to service in the Russian Navy in February 1788 on the instructions of Catherine II, and in 1789 Benjamin Franklin became a foreign member of the Petersburg Academy of Sciences. Even earlier than that the American flag flew on many merchant vessels in the Baltic ports of Russia. It was a period when Russian-American relations were just beginning.

Siberia and the Exile System

American journalist George Kennan's trip to Siberia in 1885 and 1886, which resulted in his book *Siberia and the Exile System*, coincided with the heightened interest in Russia among people in the United States. According to official Russian [illegible] about 7,000 American citizens (many more than in any preceding decade) visited Russia from 18[illegible] 1880. It was the period during which many fantastic stories about Russia were being circulated in the States. That is why the diaries and travel notes of Americans played a very special role. Of great significance were items written by people who knew the Russian language.

George Kennan (1845-1924) of Norwalk, [illegible] was one of these people. He first became acquainted with Russia in the 1860s when he was working for the Russian-American Telegraph Company. It had taken on the colossal project of laying a transcontinental cable through Alaska, across the Bering Strait, through Siberia and further on to Europe. The project was scrapped, however, when the cable was laid across the Atlantic. In a series of articles on the local nomadic tribes, Kennan described his travels on the Kamchatka Peninsula and around Siberia from 1866 to 1868. In 1870 and 1871 Kennan journeyed through the southern part of Russia and the Caucasus sponsored by *Century Magazine*. His idea was to visit Siberia and get acquainted with the life of the people who had been exiled there.

Upon his arrival in St. Petersburg, the capital of the Russian Empire, in mid-May 1885, George Kennan and George A. Frost, the artist-photographer from Boston who accompanied him, applied to the Russian authorities for the necessary permission. Since Kennan was already known in Russia, the negotiations were a success. More importantly, by this time the two countries had established friendly relations.

With written permission from the Russian Ministry of the Interior in hand, Kennan and Frost departed from Moscow late in May. Their route lay through Nizhny Novgorod, Perm and Yekaterinburg (by ship and railroad). The remainder of the journey was traveled on horseback, stopping at practically every town in Western and Eastern Siberia. Kennan never parted with his notebook and Frost with his sketch pad and camera. The sketches and portraits from nature that Frost made became illustrations for Kennan's text.

George Kennan's *Siberia and the Exile System* is an example of thoughtful, painstaking journalism. He never missed an opportunity to stress the cordiality and hospitality accorded him and his companion. In Siberia Kennan met many people who knew much about the United States, and some who had even been there. For instance, in Krasnoyarsk he stayed at the house of Innokenti Kuznetsov, a rich owner of a gold mine. Not only the master of the house but also his sisters spoke fluent English

es in the U.S., noted

al acquaintance with
nsive, indeed, than
crossed the conti-
estern prairies; had
Captain Jack, and
en visited regions
nd the "Staked

f other encoun-
ia he met many
lived in private
police. Kennan
pathy for these
ere uncivilized

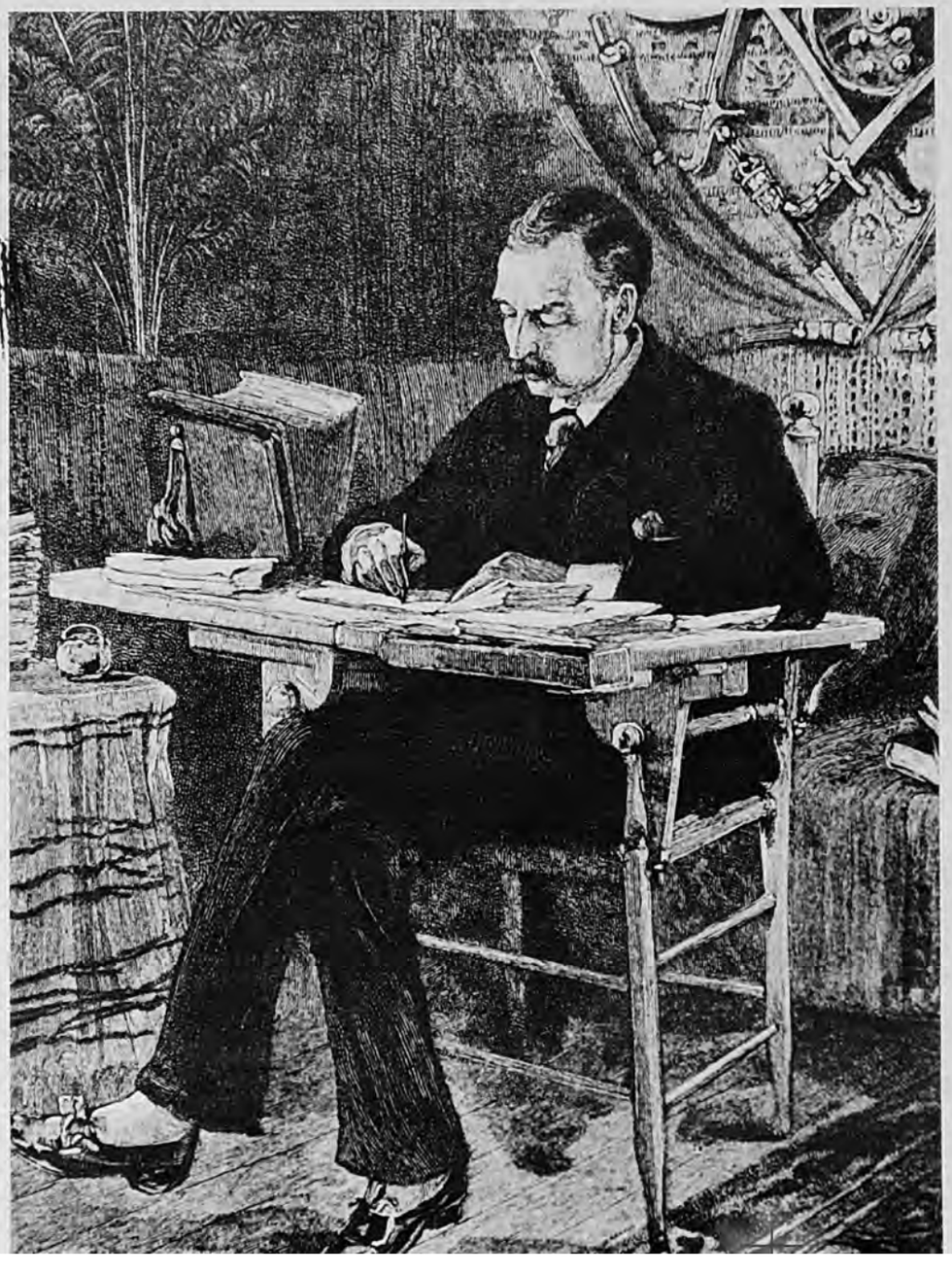
and unreasonable. But after he had met and spoken to a group of exiles, he discovered with astonishment that they were bright, intelligent and well-informed men and women, "with high standards of honor and duty." They gave the American a cordial welcome and talked with him at length on different topics. Kennan wrote:

> We sat all around the big pine table as if we had been acquainted for months instead of hours, talking about the Russian revolutionary movement, the exile system, literature, art, sciences, and American politics. The cool, reasonable way in which these exiles discussed public affairs, problems of government, and their personal experience impressed me very favorably.

The journalist noted their good knowledge of American authors like Washington Irving, James Fennimore Cooper, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Bret Harte and Harriet Beecher Stowe. He said that the exiles' knowledge of American institutions and history was fairly accurate, which he had hardly expected to be the case on the other side of the Atlantic, especially in Siberia.

Round-the-World Trip via the USSR

For centuries horses, carts and sleighs were the principal modes of transportation for traveling around the boundless expanses of Russia. In modern times these modes have given way to the airplane. On the morning of July 12, 1938, a silvery double-engine Lockheed 14 with the words "New York International Exhibition 1939" painted on its ▶



edyard (1751-1789) s the first American nake a long journey ough Russia. Right: nost a century later ennan (1845-1924) traveled to Siberia to get acquainted the revolutionaries were exiled there. bove right: Howard s (third from right) ped in Moscow on s record-breaking, nd-the-world flight. otograph appeared a on July 15, 1938.

se a sword

Continued from page 19

ce of the seventies refutes the argu-
ıte is a reward for one party and a
er. Facts prove that Western Europe
the policies of détente, the FRG
other European country. Nor did the
ıffer any losses through it.

And now our closing question—I
ıg it to optimists—will we be able to
ılicy of détente, prevent war and, in
s, survive on our planet?

: Will we be wise enough to survive
Well, to answer that question, unfor-
ıs only supposition or wishful think-

ome sensible and prudent. That is
at is an imperative demand of our
ıtism and not only the dictation of
ı abstract idea. Who, indeed, wishes
m the mentally ill or those in a state
ıair?

with that mission and live up to it? I
will be the case. One of the condi-
so is to put on the brakes and stop
the brink of nuclear lunacy. We
w humanity to be knocked into a
by fear of the future. Horses that
ı front of them are known to jump
middle of it, fall down, break their

I have a strong faith in human rea-
or nothing that human beings are
ı sapiens.

ıvenali: I agree with you. But I wish
n the moral point of view it is very
ucate people from childhood on in
ce. People must have brought home
ıy killing, any offense against each
use of any weapon against each
. We know that in the hands of Cain
ırderer on our Earth—a simple
deadly.

:he pessimistic view the world now
:o overflowing with arms, we should
Biblical prophecy foretelling the time
odern terms—of complete disarma-
y shall beat their swords into plow-
ir spears into pruninghooks: nation
sword against nation, neither shall
any more" (Isaiah 2:4). A sculpture
s prophecy stands in front of the
f the United Nations in New York.
lay we are pressing hard for peace
world in the bright hope that it will

I agree completely with what you

Over 30 years ago in Stockholm,
veden, a congress of peace champi-
appeal that became one of the most
documents of our time—the Stock-
Banning the Atom Bomb.

: of the document was written on a
torn out of an ordinary notebook.
ırked, "Can a scrap of paper really
l from the atom bomb?" Turning
speaker, Frédéric Joliot-Curie an-
thing can shield the planet from the
this scrap of paper!"

ıe world has reached a stage of
'ation that any further buildup no
one's own security—it is perceived
ıting danger of nuclear war for the
humanity as a whole. The consoli-
ty and shielding the planet from the
chieved only by common hard pres-
sening of international tensions, for
rning détente into just an incident in
ıumanity and for stopping for good
'rry-go-round of war." If a sense of
ır our common fate has been awak-
fraction of this magazine's reader-
table has served its purpose. ■

Nelli Romanovskaya teaches English at the Institute of Foreign Languages, her alma mater.

Leo Tolstoy once said that all happy families resemble each other. Belonging to that group are the Romanovskys, an ordinary family from among the Moscow intelligentsia. Anatoli and Nelli Romanovsky met while still in college and got married. She studied at the Institute of Foreign Languages, and he at the Institute of Aviation.

Today Anatoli, 44, is a top-class engineer. Nelli, 43, has a Candidate of Science degree in philology and teaches English at her alma mater. They have three grown children. Marina, 22, has followed in her mother's footsteps and will soon graduate from the Institute of Foreign Languages. Irina, 18, is in her second year at the Institute of National Economy. She hopes to get a job as an economist when she graduates. Anatoli, 17, has just completed high school and wants to become a journalist.

When I first met the Romanovskys, I was impressed by the understanding and love expressed in the family. But my view is one from the outside. Let's hear what the Romanovskys themselves have to say.

Marina: It's wonderful that there are as many of us as there are—Mom, Dad, Irina, Anatoli and me. We're a close-knit and cheerful group. I especially admire my mother. She is very kind and has a knack for getting along with people. She is very tolerant about other people's shortcomings and is always polite. She tries never to offend anyone. The kids in the neighborhood as well as their parents often come to our house and ask Mom to help them with their English. She always says Yes, no matter how tired or busy she might be.

Dad is an educated and intelligent man, but that is not the most important thing. I love him because he makes Mom very happy.

Irina: I really enjoy our family's getting together in the evening around the dinner table—talking, laughing and arguing about everything under the Sun. Who is going to do the cooking tomorrow? The one who'll get home first? Or the one with the most time?

Anatoli, Jr.: It is very important that parents understand you. When I was in school, I had lots of hobbies like photography, boxing, history, skiing and literature. I can't even recall all of them now, but never once did Mom or Dad say they wished I would decide on one thing or another. They understood that I wanted to experiment with various things so I could discover what I liked best.

My parents work hard and I try to do what I can to help them. When I was in the ninth grade, I stayed in town during the summer holidays and worked at a grocery store helping to load and unload goods. I didn't tell my parents what I was up to, and they only found out when I brought my pay home. I wanted to surprise them.

Nelli: It's strange, but I think that sometimes your own family receives the least amount of your warmth and care. Let's say you've had a particularly bad day at work, and when you get home you want to relax, and you are tempted to give vent to your mood. Therefore, sometimes your family might bear the brunt of this and suffer. I can't say that I don't have my moods, but I try hard not to have them spoil the atmosphere in my home. And I've found that if I restrain myself, my bad mood will disappear.

Anatoli, Sr.: I have done my best to bring my children up to be decent people. To do that, it is necessary to gain their respect. That's not a simple thing to do. Fathers are never allowed to lose face in the eyes of their children. Even in little things, you always have to be a good example. So before I could bring up my children, I had to grow up myself. ■

NEXT ISSUE

KEEPING UP WITH YOUTH

A Special Report

The October issue is wholly devoted to young people—high school and college students, young workers and collective farmers, budding engineers and new artists. Correspondent Alexei Putintsev focuses on the younger generation in Georgia, where national traditions are being preserved as modern trends flourish. Putintsev conveys the abiding love for the history of this land and the deep respect for its centuries-old treasures. These feelings apply not only to people who are linked with local history and cultural traditions by the nature of their occupations, like archeologists or architects, but also to high school students who are doing what they can to help keep the national arts alive. The teenagers (above) from Tbilisi's School No. 161 have set up their own museum to exhibit the masks and figurines that they have carved in traditional Georgian style. Also next month Alexei Vasin takes you to an agricultural research institute on the steppes of Central Russia where youngsters are participating in selection work and at the same time developing a love for the soil. Instead of gravitating toward the cities after graduation from high school, many of these young people work at the local collective farm or go on to college and then return to work at the institute.

COMING SOON

A Special Issue Devoted To the 50th Anniversary Of the Establishment of Soviet-American Relations

People may have shor
can never be denied
they are optimistic by
they can overcome th
trials and obstacles, e
ceive the necessary support.

Sometimes noise can be extr
not to hear the world at all woul
important that deaf people feel
bers of society.

In the Soviet Union the USSR
is the largest organization of it
tend its specialized preschool c
and adults work in its produ
Many deaf people also like to go

At present there are 453 spor
at industrial plants, institutions
tablishments in the Russian Fe
bership numbers 42,000, of wh
sign up for 22 sports. Training a
held in both sports arenas that
clubs and other facilities which
Olympic swimming pool on *Pea*
cow. At present the USSR *Sc*
sponsors approximately 80 lar
year. For instance, not long ago
held for deaf children and childr
pairments. They were a huge su

To be sure, such an ambiti

The Soviet team at the open
in 1981. Athletes from 35 co

iings, but they
great virtue—
re. This is why
st devastating
ially if they re-

irritating, but
agic. It is very
d equal mem-

ty for the Deaf
l. Children at-
and schools,
associations.
sports.
s for the deaf
ducational es-
n. Club mem-
,150 regularly
mpetitions are
to the sports
eased, like the
venue in Mos-
for the Deaf
ompetitions a
al games were
ith hearing im-
s.
program costs

money, but the funds are readily available. The production enterprises of the USSR Society for the Deaf turn out 220 million rubles' worth of products annually. Of this sum over two million rubles are earmarked for health-building and sports activities. In addition, the state provides large subsidies for these purposes.

The growing popularity of sports among deaf people has resulted in the improvement in their athletic abilities. For example, 30 deaf people now hold the title of Master of Sports of the USSR and 1,573 are Candidate Masters or have achieved the first sports rating.

The Sports Federation of the Central Board of the USSR Society for the Deaf has been functioning since 1964 and has earned considerable prestige among Soviet sports organizations. For many years the USSR Sports Committee and the Sports Committee of the Russian Federation have also helped the federation select teams for its sports competitions. In addition they have made the best coaches, sports arenas and equipment available for the use of deaf athletes.

Valeri Korablikov, chairman of the Moscow Regional Board for the Deaf, heads the federation. For 10 years he was captain of the USSR Basketball Team, and for 15 years he was voted the best player in Moscow Region. At present he is devoting all of his time and organizing ability to developing sports. From 1979 to 1983 Korablikov was a member of the International Committee of Sports for the Deaf, whose slogan—Equality Through Sports—is popular in many countries.

The USSR Society for the Deaf's monthly publication *V Yedinom Stroyu* (*In the United Front*) comes out in 60,000 copies. Last June it marked its fiftieth anniversary. Judging by the letters sent to the monthly's editorial offices, the sports articles are read with great interest. Much of the credit for this goes to sports editor Leonid Godin, whose feature stories and photographs (he shot the photos for this article, too) are especially liked by readers. Godin has been a journalist for more than 30 years and has been on the staff of *V Yedinom Stroyu* for the past 22 years. Besides his knowledge of sign language, Godin is fluent in German and can double as an interpreter and translator. In any case, he is one of the most active members of the presidium of the USSR Sports Federation for the Deaf and has attended all of its latest major international competitions as a member of the Soviet delegations.

According to its bylaws, the International Committee of Sports for the Deaf sponsors the first-class competition—the World Games for the Deaf (summer and winter). The Summer Games are held every four years (the Winter Games less frequently) and are recognized by the International Olympic Committee. ▶

eremony of the 14th World Summer Games for the Deaf in Cologne, the Federal Republic of Germany, es took part in the event. Left: By tradition, the Games begin with the Olympic oath.

People may have shor
can never be denied
they are optimistic by
they can overcome th
trials and obstacles, e
ceive the necessary support.

Sometimes noise can be extr
not to hear the world at all woul
important that deaf people feel
bers of society.

In the Soviet Union the USSR
is the largest organization of it
tend its specialized preschool c
and adults work in its produ
Many deaf people also like to go

At present there are 453 spor
at industrial plants, institutions
tablishments in the Russian Fe
bership numbers 42,000, of wh
sign up for 22 sports. Training a
held in both sports arenas that
clubs and other facilities which
Olympic swimming pool on *Pea*
cow. At present the USSR *Sc*
sponsors approximately 80 lar
year. For instance, not long ago
held for deaf children and childr
pairments. They were a huge su

To be sure, such an ambiti

The Soviet team at the open
in 1981. Athletes from 35 co

iings, but they
great virtue—
re. This is why
st devastating
ially if they re-

irritating, but
agic. It is very
d equal mem-

ty for the Deaf
l. Children at-
and schools,
associations.
sports.
s for the deaf
ducational es-
n. Club mem-
,150 regularly
mpetitions are
to the sports
eased, like the
venue in Mos-
for the Deaf
ompetitions a
al games were
ith hearing im-
s.
program costs

money, but the funds are readily available. The production enterprises of the USSR Society for the Deaf turn out 220 million rubles' worth of products annually. Of this sum over two million rubles are earmarked for health-building and sports activities. In addition, the state provides large subsidies for these purposes.

The growing popularity of sports among deaf people has resulted in the improvement in their athletic abilities. For example, 30 deaf people now hold the title of Master of Sports of the USSR and 1,573 are Candidate Masters or have achieved the first sports rating.

The Sports Federation of the Central Board of the USSR Society for the Deaf has been functioning since 1964 and has earned considerable prestige among Soviet sports organizations. For many years the USSR Sports Committee and the Sports Committee of the Russian Federation have also helped the federation select teams for its sports competitions. In addition they have made the best coaches, sports arenas and equipment available for the use of deaf athletes.

Valeri Korablikov, chairman of the Moscow Regional Board for the Deaf, heads the federation. For 10 years he was captain of the USSR Basketball Team, and for 15 years he was voted the best player in Moscow Region. At present he is devoting all of his time and organizing ability to developing sports. From 1979 to 1983 Korablikov was a member of the International Committee of Sports for the Deaf, whose slogan—Equality Through Sports—is popular in many countries.

The USSR Society for the Deaf's monthly publication *V Yedinom Stroyu* (*In the United Front*) comes out in 60,000 copies. Last June it marked its fiftieth anniversary. Judging by the letters sent to the monthly's editorial offices, the sports articles are read with great interest. Much of the credit for this goes to sports editor Leonid Godin, whose feature stories and photographs (he shot the photos for this article, too) are especially liked by readers. Godin has been a journalist for more than 30 years and has been on the staff of *V Yedinom Stroyu* for the past 22 years. Besides his knowledge of sign language, Godin is fluent in German and can double as an interpreter and translator. In any case, he is one of the most active members of the presidium of the USSR Sports Federation for the Deaf and has attended all of its latest major international competitions as a member of the Soviet delegations.

According to its bylaws, the International Committee of Sports for the Deaf sponsors the first-class competition—the World Games for the Deaf (summer and winter). The Summer Games are held every four years (the Winter Games less frequently) and are recognized by the International Olympic Committee. ▶

eremony of the 14th World Summer Games for the Deaf in Cologne, the Federal Republic of Germany, es took part in the event. Left: By tradition, the Games begin with the Olympic oath.

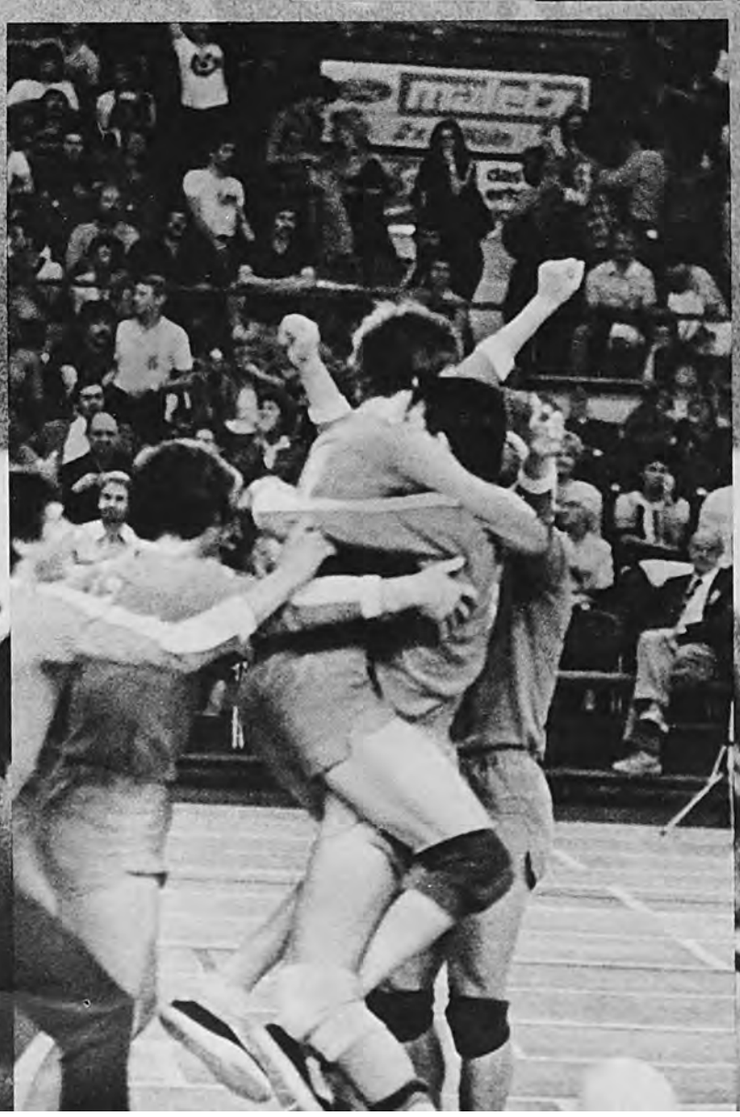
n the 3 x 10-kilometer relay and netted all of
als in the 15-kilometer individual races.
.ngeles will be the site of the 15th World
Games for the Deaf in 1985. The makeup
oviet team for the Games is not yet final, but
re certainly pinned on two swimmers. An-
'aza, a student at a junior college in Kiev,
.ine, is a USSR Master of Sports in butter-
style and backstroke swimming. He won
including one gold (in the 100-meter back-
at the World Games in Cologne. Gavaza is
ning for the Los Angeles competition. Ser-
okhvalov, a student at a school for the deaf
, Lithuania, competed in the 1983 Moscow
hich was held in the Olympic swimming
established a new world record for the
1:07.80 in the 100 meter breaststroke,
the old record by nearly three seconds.
first began training under Coach Valentina
ne, Samokhvalov did not know how to
Marzelene now believes he has a good
of winning top honors in Los Angeles.
unately, these special champions will not
cheers of the fans honoring their victories,
nner music of sports brings them joy. ■

The
team
medal

the
brought
at the 14
Gar

lleyball
ne gold
mes in
e. In all,
thletes
medals
Summer
ne Deaf.

Olga Korkhova, winner of three medals in track and field. Above right: Rita Narkiaviuciete from the USSR and Nancy Jordan from the USA in the final stretch.



Soviet swimmer and record holder Andrei Gavaza. Left: The USSR beats Finland 3 to 2 in volleyball.

The Creative Drama Ensemble is doing some of the most interesting productions in the capital, says theater critic Igor Tolstyakov. The company's combinations of drama, ballet, pantomime and dance are spellbinding.

Statement required by Public Law 87-865 (39 U.S. Code 4369, Section 132.6 of the Postal Manual, showing the ownership, management and circulation of SOVIET LIFE ILLUSTRATED MONTHLY, published in Washington, D.C., for October 1983.

1. The names and addresses of the publisher, editor, managing editor and business manager are:

Publisher: The Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in the USA, 1125 16th Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036.

Editor in Chief (Moscow Editorial Board): Oleg P. Benyukh, Novosti Press Agency, Zubovsky Boulevard 4, Moscow, USSR.

Editor (Washington Editorial Board): Georgi I. Isachenko; Managing Editor: Vladimir V. Belyakov, 1706 18th Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20009.

2. The owner is: The Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in the USA, 1125 16th Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036.

3. The known bondholders, mortgagees and other security holders owning or holding one per cent or more of the total amount of bonds, mortgages or other securities are: None.

4. The average number of copies of each issue of this publication sold or distributed, through the mail or otherwise, during the 12 months preceding the date shown above was 62,000.

ET LIFE

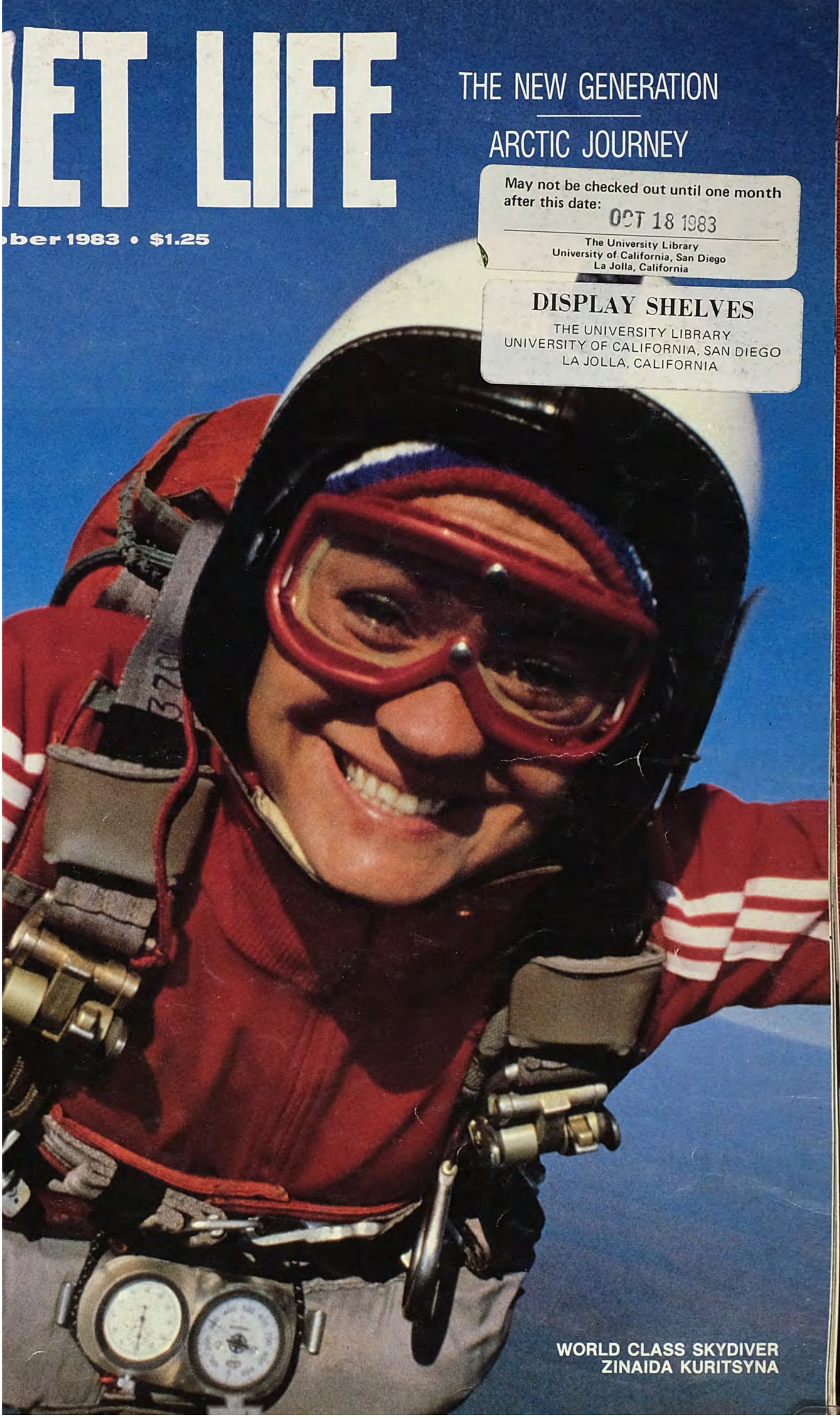
THE NEW GENERATION

ARCTIC JOURNEY

ber 1983 • $1.25

May not be checked out until one month after this date:
OCT 18 1983
The University Library
University of California, San Diego
La Jolla, California

DISPLAY SHELVES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA



WORLD CLASS SKYDIVER
ZINAIDA KURITSYNA

The Creative Drama Ensemble is doing some of the most interesting productions in the capital, says theater critic Igor Tolstyakov. The company's combinations of drama, ballet, pantomime and dance are spellbinding.

Statement required by Public Law 87-865 (39 U.S. Code 4369, Section 132.6 of the Postal Manual, showing the ownership, management and circulation of SOVIET LIFE ILLUSTRATED MONTHLY, published in Washington, D.C., for October 1983.

1. The names and addresses of the publisher, editor, managing editor and business manager are:

Publisher: The Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in the USA, 1125 16th Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036.

Editor in Chief (Moscow Editorial Board): Oleg P. Benyukh, Novosti Press Agency, Zubovsky Boulevard 4, Moscow, USSR.

Editor (Washington Editorial Board): Georgi I. Isachenko; Managing Editor: Vladimir V. Belyakov, 1706 18th Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20009.

2. The owner is: The Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics in the USA, 1125 16th Street, N.W., Washington, D.C. 20036.

3. The known bondholders, mortgagees and other security holders owning or holding one per cent or more of the total amount of bonds, mortgages or other securities are: None.

4. The average number of copies of each issue of this publication sold or distributed, through the mail or otherwise, during the 12 months preceding the date shown above was 62,000.

10

Pyotr Sirilko talks about living next door to a nuclear power plant in an interview with Andrei Vinogradov.

18

SOVIET LIFE photographer Vladimir Chistyakov followed a dog sled expedition for 1,500 kilometers of a 10,000-kilometer trek across the tundra of Eurasia.

Victor Rudenko and Alexander Grigoryev report on an antiwar concert rally at the Dynamo Sports Palace in our nation's capital.

EDITOR'S NOTES

THIS SPECIAL ISSUE on the new generation was already in the works when a meeting of Soviet and American young people was held here in our building at the Novosti Press Agency. In the course of the discussion a young American woman stated in all seriousness that Soviet youth are sullen and lacking in humor. She said that she was basing her assertion on material from the U.S. press. Her remarks, to put it mildly, caused a ripple of laughter from the Soviet participants in the forum.

It is true, as our young friend said, that Western journalists describe Soviet youth as being not only gloomy, but also inactive, uninquiring and politically apathetic. But that's where the truth ends.

You have before you a new issue of SOVIET LIFE that is exclusively about Soviet young people and was prepared exclusively by our young staffers. On the following pages Soviet young people talk about their ideals, about the past and the present and what they perceive for the future, about their desire for peace on Earth and their striving for friendship and understanding with youth everywhere.

Young people are the future. They have the whole world in their hands, and they give it their creative energy multiplied by the wisdom of previous generations. Kindness, honesty, courage, an intolerance for anything evil, industriousness and justice—these and many other qualities we try to develop in our young people; and they themselves foster them. We want the people of tomorrow to be worthy bearers of the ideals of our new society.

IG PEOPLE
O TO WAR

ught
ance
king
the
the
eady
usly
peep
udi-
oop-
ear-
e to
him
'The
hich
was
too,
st of
ome
Rus-
men
Here
t al-
es!"

nuclear war stalks around the corner—so let us rise and avert the disaster, let's meet the challenge of protecting ourselves," sang the Korobeiniki (the Peddlers), a country music group that is especially popular among Soviet teenagers.

Not all of the speakers were able to remain composed enough to finish what they had intended to say to the audience. Lyubov Kiryakova, who works as a weaver at a Moscow clothing factory, broke into tears and ran off the platform during her speech about how children would be the ones to suffer the most in a nuclear war.

A young man attired like the Zoroastrians, or Sun worshipers, used to dress in Central Asia during the Middle Ages attracted our attention. He wore a bright tunic with a golden representation of the Sun

"I enjoy my work and plan to get married soon. I want to have at least four children. So I don't want war."

Anatoli Tyan, a machinist

on his chest. He turned out to be the leader of a vocal and instrumental ensemble called Dialogue from Kemerovo, which is the center of the Kuznetsk coal basin in Western Siberia. Although Kim Braitberg said that his stage costume had nothing to do with Zoroastrianism, he remarked, "If you like, we are also Sun worshipers."

He continued, "We want the Sun to always shine over us, over our cities and over our whole green and blue planet Earth. We don't want the Sun to come up one morning over a planet that looks like a new open coal pit that hasn't been recultivated yet.

"The pace of our life," he added, "has been accelerating. We don't have time to stop and exchange a word or two along the way. We are fencing ourselves off from each other by the walls of our comfortable apartments. Many of us prefer the company of a TV at night to a chat with friends. Initially, when our ensemble had just emerged, we appealed for a human dialogue, for communication between individuals, between neighbors and between generations. Now dialogue is needed to resolve today's aggravated international issues. With

Before the concert rally got under way, many of the participants proposed changes in the wording of the final resolution of the meeting.

МИРУ - МИР!
НЕТ ЯДЕРНОЙ ВОЙНЕ!
МАРШ МИРА СОВЕТСКОЙ МОЛОДЕЖИ

ДЕНЬ СОЛИДАРНОСТИ МОЛОДЕЖИ

НЕТ - АГРЕССИИ И ВОЙНЕ!

НЕЙТРОННОЙ
БОМБЕ!

Clockwise from right: Popular singer Sergei Belikov; the Radchenko Brothers, Sergei and Nikolai; a closeup of the members of the audience, most of whom were under 30; Kim Braitberg, the lead singer of the rock group Dialogue; the Samotsvety (Precious Stones), one of the top 10 bands in the Soviet Union today.

Students of the Moscow Industrial Design School creating posters in the lobby of the Dynamo Sports Palace. The iconlike sign in the foreground with the mother holding a dead child says, "We will not let it happen!"

out it, I believe, no o
indeed, life on Earth
came—to tell people

The final act in th
Bichevskaya, a varie
her country music
songs. Bichevskaya
with "We Shall Over
Joan Baez made s
Robeson, the Black
the first to acquaint
brated psalm.

The audience join
like a bright hymn o

In conclusion, a r
brief excerpt from it

> We demand an e
> cause of the greed
> on preparations for
> people need the mo
> of schools, hospita
> protection of the en
> the right to live, no
> thermonuclear war.
>
> We declare that
> name of upholding t
>
> We, like American
> We will not allow p

After the mass m
people hung aroun
Dynamo Sports Pal
Institute of Road C
in a van with a louds
Alla Pugachova, th
singer, for the crowd

"Trade
peace a
vail in i
lations.
where
don't w
my occu
O

Through the c
people.

Alexei Grigory
No. 40: Many pe
war from books.
heard a lot of pe
from my grandfa
fought through th
fensive battles ne
lin in 1945. My
peaceful man. He

dialogue will be possible;
reatened! That is why we
t this."
cert belonged to Zhanna
sic star who is famous for
ements of Russian folk
nd up her performance
" which Pete Seeger and
ular in the sixties. Paul
, actor and activist, was
audiences with this cele-

and the chorus sounded

n was passed. Here is a

e mad arms race. . . . Be-
who are trying to get fat
ons are being spent while
badly for the construction
es, factories and for the
nt. People must be given
ght' to be destroyed in a

energetically work in the
vements of world détente!
eed peace!
be blown up!

about half of the young
e square in front of the
udents from the Moscow
tion Engineers drove up
r and played the songs of
tion's number one pop

rishes when détente pre-national re-e the office ork, and I to change on."

Khapishcheva, officer at the SR Ministry of Foreign Trade

alked with several young

junior at Moscow School
that we only know about
s not true. For example, I
tories about World War II
m I was named after. He
war—from the heavy de-
ow to the storming of Ber-
ther was a fitter, a very
nat those were absolutely

"I think that anyone who urges the arms race is inhuman!"

Larisa Melnikova, a student at the Moscow Teacher Training Institute

terrible years in his life. I don't want our generation to face the same lot, if not one more frightful.

I will soon be finishing school, so it's time that I choose my own path in life. Biology, particularly biophysics, has most interested me so far. I think that I will devote my life to this science. I plan to enter Moscow State University. Anyone who has at least some knowledge of biology, or, more generally, ecology, must be aware of the dire consequences that a nuclear war would have for human-

"I brought my six-year-old sister along with me to the rally. What did she do? Why should her life be endangered by a nuclear holocaust?"

Alexandra Petrova, a Young Pioneer leader and student

kind. The ecological effect of even a local nuclear conflict would be horrible, and, in many respects, unpredictably horrible. Genetic changes in human beings are possible as well.

I attend a school that has an intensified English program. I need that because a serious researcher must know foreign languages. They broaden one's world outlook, too. In our English classes we learn more than just how to speak and write. We have learned a lot about Great Britain and the United States, about their histories, as well as their cultures. We are taught communication, not hatred, at our school.

I read the papers, I listen to the radio, and I think about the future. I'm beginning to feel anxious and concerned. Something inside me told me to attend this meeting.

Alexandra Petrova, 22, a student at the Moscow Teacher Training Institute: Although I'm only 22, I have already worked quite a bit with children at school. Now every summer I accompany boys and girls to children's camps in the countryside. Children make up a very special world; they haven't yet

"I prefer sports competitions in which people demonstrate their fortitude and physical abilities to contests in arms buildup, which could kill us all."

Sergei Grishayev, a member of the Dynamo Basketball Team

done anything bad to anyone. For them, everything falls into the simple categories of Love, Mother, Father, Good and Evil.

We adults can apportion differently the responsibility of the people living under the two social systems for the explosive situation that we see in the world today. But children—they're not guilty of anything! Yet they would be the first to suffer!

I believe that the Soviet Government has most consistently reflected the will of the antiwar movement in our country by saying that nuclear weapons are an absolute evil and that it is necessary to destroy them, that the nightmare of the arms race should not be dragged into the future, that halting it now is a must. ■

Victor Mishin, First Secretary of the Central Committee of the Young Communist League, commonly known as the Komsomol, talks about a wide range of concerns—the antiwar movement, the quality of education, Komsomol programs and projects, labor shortages, environmental protection, consumerism, and more.

bodies,
dminis-

nation-
million
t to the
ions of
a ref-

Report
Soviet
like to
oint of

g lines
oyment
is that
happy
ose an
calling.
see the
ies.
young
or mar-
one of
society
pply in
at. It is
is that
ent age
ning to
nplicat-
ll felt.
of sup-
nensive
ontribu-

tion to these efforts. At the initiative of young people, the Komsomol has sponsored numerous projects in the power engineering industry, machine building, transport, light industries, the domestic services, and the like. Komsomol members are taking an active part in the implementation of the Food Program, which is projected until the year 1990. One of the chief objectives of this sponsorship is to ensure that these key industries are supplied with labor.

This practice dates back to the late twenties. In the thirties Komsomol members built the city of Magnitogorsk in the Urals, as well as a giant steel mill there, the Kharkov Tractor Plant, the city of Komsomolsk-on-Amur, which is one of the major industrial centers in the Soviet Far East, and hundreds of other industrial projects.

The Komsomol currently supports 135 projects, including the Baikal-Amur Mainline Railroad and the Sayano-Shushenskaya Hydroelectric Power Station on the Yenisei, one of the largest power plants in the world.

As to the other part of your question, unfortunately some young people look at society from a consumer's point of view. For many years they get too much care from their parents, from school and from the state. This excessive attention results in parasitic tendencies. Some high school graduates are obsessed with the idea of getting into an institution of higher learning. When they fail the entrance exams, they look for light jobs and sponge off their parents until the next tests are given.

We want our young people to develop what teachers call "work habits" at an early age and learn to feel the importance and joy of socially useful work. The Komsomol organizes production

teams in schools to ac
schoolchildren work
youngsters work in pro
Q: You mentioned the
assists. Would you de
since many readers w
singularly Soviet phenc
A: The projects that
major economic unde
populated or even unin
Union. Young people
the population; they ar
older people. They lik
to become independe
Young people are also
ture. They want to tes
job. A new project wh
der to shoulder with p
up vast opportunities
sional growth and pron

These are the facto
into account when it s
After the Komsomol ha
an industrial project,
the country begin to r
get assignments are y
ing skills. Those who
tions can take a tra
Komsomol organizatio
job at the project. The
to work at industrial pro
medical benefits and c
people constitute the r
developing areas, they
local bodies of governm

Komsomol-supported
ect's Komsomol comm
tensive powers. They a
all production, social a
great importance to ed
ing and living condition
young builders. This e
velop new territories s
Q: Apparently not eve
practice. Tensions ar
and the managers. Ye
Supreme Soviet. You
helping to build the B
which is a Komsom
causes the con flicts?
A: Conflicts develop
control material resou
and neglect social a
quently come up in th

Most of the young
Komsomol-supported
managers are usually
vide hostels with all
clubs and canteens fo
young people get m
new families need a
hostels, and a develo
is very often when th
regions today where
mothers have to stay
able for them, becaus
institutions.
Q: How does this aff
Baikal-Amur Mainline
trict?
A: In the more than
member of the Supr
with a lot of different
had to press manage
tion of a day-care ce
project, and provide a
center or a road. That

The builders of th
road have managed
and imbalance that o
The leaders of the pr
without the Komsom
be able to attract th
needed to build the
gions of Eastern Si
there. Day-care cent
ilies, stadiums, cultura

these objectives. Rural
restlands, and urban
n training units.
cts that the Komsomol
them in greater detail
us asking about this
n?
onsor are, as a rule,
gs in remote, sparsely
d regions of the Soviet
e most mobile part of
as reluctant to move as
avel to different places
find their place in life.
by a sense of adven-
endurance in a difficult
ung people work shoul-
of their own age opens
reative search, profes-

t the Komsomol takes
ts an industrial project.
umed "patronage" over
ganizations throughout
volunteers. The first to
people who have build-
have building qualifica-
course organized by
here they live or on the
g people who volunteer
are entitled to housing,
l facilities. Since young
ity of the population in
e up the majority in the

jects ensure the proj-
s and headquarters ex-
ly participate in deciding
ultural questions, attach
onal work, control work-
d recreation facilities for
es young people to de-
sfully.
g runs that smoothly in
etween the Komsomol
a member of the USSR
e constituents who are
Amur Mainline Railroad,
pported project. What

business managers who
ocus only on production
ther problems that fre-
se of development.
nd women who work on
cts are single. Business
ared for this. They pro-
odern conveniences and
young workers. Then the
. Babies are born. The
ents, or at least family
etwork of services. This
oblems arise. There are
ny as 70 per cent of the
e, though jobs are avail-
he shortage of preschool

our relationship with the
oad builders in your dis-

ears that I have been a
Soviet, I've had to deal
lems. Sometimes I have
speed up the construc-
a school or some other
ance in building a sports
ut all.
kal–Amur Mainline Rail-
id much of the disorder
ccompany development.
knew from the start that
ssistance they would not
e than 100,000 workers
d in the uninhabited re-
much less keep them
cottages for young fam-
ters and gyms were built in the new towns along the railroad faster than the railroad itself. The heads of the building and assembly organizations and the local Soviets, which are composed mainly of young people, accumulated tremendous experience in building utility facilities rapidly, though there were many other problems too.

I had to deal mostly with "the other" problems, which fell more in the spiritual realm. Educated young people working far from cultural centers need spiritual nourishment. Enthusiasts built art schools and amateur drama theaters in the new communities. Incidentally, there are now more music schools per person in the Baikal–Amur Mainline Railroad area than there are in the developed centers of the country. However, the local authorities were not able to solve the problem of cultural development on their own. The Komsomol came to their help by organizing concerts of leading Soviet performers and student groups. Often the artists had to be transported to the construction sites by helicopter because there were no roads.

The fluctuation in the labor force on the Baikal–Amur Mainline Railroad was no greater than it was, say, in Togliatti or any of the other new cities in industrialized regions. However, the situation in Tyumen Region, which is the main oil- and gas-bearing area of the country, is disquieting. One out of every five young builders moves from the region before completing a year's work there. The main reason seems to be the slow pace of building social and cultural facilities, although it's the Soviet Union's policy to build services faster than industrial projects.

At a recent session of the Supreme Soviet's Commission on Youth Affairs, we criticized the leaders of Tyumen Region. As a member of the committee, I recently received an official document signed by the chairman of the Executive Committee of Tyumen Region that contained a list of measures which would be taken by the local authorities and representatives of the ministries concerned to rectify the situation.

Q: Why is it that the youth antiwar movement in the Soviet Union campaigns under slogans that correspond to official Soviet foreign policy, whereas peace marchers in the West often protest against decisions taken by their governments?

A: The antiwar movement in every country is campaigning for an end to the arms race, a freeze on nuclear arsenals and for disarmament. All of these demands are formulated in the statements and proposals of the Soviet Government. We believe that the Soviet Government consistently reflects the desire for peace of Soviet young people and the Soviet people as a whole.

No political or military leader in the Soviet Union or any ordinary Soviet citizen would ever accept the view that local nuclear conflicts are possible or that there are "humane" and "inhumane" means of killing people. War is war, and death is death. The Soviet people know only too well what war means.

Q: Analyzing the situation in the Soviet Union, the Western press says that antisocialist Western influences have brought about some changes in the lifestyle and behavior of young people in the USSR. They point to young people's increased interest in pop music, disco dancing, and the like. What is your opinion?

A: Changes in lifestyle are not the result of outside influences, but the result of a better standard of living. The people who are now 30 years old are the first generation of Soviet people who have not seen war and postwar devastation. Society can give them a great deal more than it could give to previous generations. This brings about some changes in lifestyle.

There is no denying the fact that there is an increased exchange of spiritual and cultural values in the modern world, which leads to greater mutual appreciation of cultures. This is an encouraging phenomenon. Fashions for youth are becoming increasingly more international. Jeans, which are an American "invention," the traditional Russian boots that go to the knee, which were worn by Cossack women on the Don in the last century and are now worn by women throughout the world, and flowered shawls and flowing dresses, which we call "*sarafans*," now go side by side. They aren't proof of American influence on the Russians or Russian influence on the Americans.

As for the discotheque, which is a French export, this form of entertainment has become widely accepted here. There are about 10,000 discotheques in this country, many of which are financed by Komsomol organizations. They're sort of like music clubs. In our country a discotheque is more than just a place where young people go to dance and relax after a day of work. Young people meet there to talk about music and life in general. Incidentally, our discotheques don't play only dance music. You'll hear folk music and serious music, that is, music which requires some thought and provokes discussion. We want young people not only to consume culture, but also to create it.

Q: This age of scientific and technological revolution has brought the problem of the quality of education to the forefront. How does the Komsomol participate in tackling this problem?

A: We have many school, vocational training school and university students among our Komsomol members; so it's no wonder that the problems of democratizing education and improving the quality of education are at the center of attention of Komsomol organizations.

In the seventies, at the urging of the Komsomol, the Soviet Union introduced universal 10-year education. We wanted this to be codified into law because we realized that the scientific and technological revolution will require all workers to have a 10-year education in the foreseeable future.

This is the quantitative aspect of the problem. As for the qualitative aspect, the Komsomol was one of the groups that initiated a review of the school curriculum. Since the review, school programs have become more flexible and detailed.

We believe that the desire for knowledge stimulates scientific and technical research, as well as agricultural experimentation. The Komsomol takes an active part in supporting the work of clubs for young engineers and naturalists and encouraging schoolchildren to take elective subjects in various fields of science.

The Komsomol Committee of the Kurchatov Institute of Nuclear Energy has organized a science school. There young scientists conduct physics classes for Moscow's students. The school has chapters in five other Soviet cities. More than 1,000 youngsters attend these classes. Academicians Anatoli Alexandrov, Yevgeni Velikhov, Isaac Kikoin, Boris Kadomtsev and other leading Soviet scientists give lectures and conduct seminars at the school. Similar schools and classes have been organized by hundreds of other Soviet research institutions.

All of these activities considerably improve the quality of education. We're also tackling another equally important problem, that of helping young men and women to determine their calling and choose an occupation that they will enjoy.

Q: The state of the environment and its protection are problems that concern people of all ages. What role does the Komsomol play in tackling these problems?

A: Under the Soviet Constitution the protection of the environment has the force of law in this country. During the last few years, with the active support of the Komsomol, the Soviet Union has adopted a law on the protection of the atmosphere and a law on the preservation and use of the animal world. It should be noted that close to one out of every 10 rubles invested in the Soviet economy goes toward environmental protection.

In our day-to-day work with young people we try above all to teach a conserving and responsible attitude toward the environment. We want our young people to be concerned about the cleanness of our rivers and lakes, the plants and trees in our meadows and forests and the diversity of our animal world from an early age. In short, we want the new generation to be conservation-minded.

Vasili Sukhomlinsky, who was a prominent Soviet educator, said that young people should learn to look to nature to find many of the things that can't be taught in books. Beauty, he believed, should

Continued on page 24

THE IMPORTANCE OF BEING PYOTR SIRILKO

By Andrei Vinogradov
Photographs by Igor Kostin

Few people had ever heard of the little village of Varas on the border between the Ukraine and Byelorussia. No one knows how old it is, not even those who have lived here a long time. Nor does legend say how the Hungarian word "*varas*," which means "expectation," found its way to the lowland of Polesye.

The village became widely known 10 years ago when it was announced that a nuclear plant—the first in the Western Ukraine—was to be built here.

As the building of the power plant expanded, a new settlement started to grow. A year after the project was begun, the first five-story apartment house was put up. It was soon followed by others. The local residents left their traditional log houses and traded in their wood-burning stoves for central heating and electric ranges.

In 1977 the settlement was named Kuznetsovsk in honor of the legendary partisan Nikolai Kuznetsov, who was posthumously awarded the Gold Star of Hero of the Soviet Union. It was here in Rovno Region that he fought the German invaders during World War II.

The first of the six units at the Rovenskaya Nuclear Power Station was put into operation at the end of 1980. The workload increased, while the number of workers stayed the same. At the outset there were enough young construction workers in the neighboring villages and farmsteads. The Young Communist League made an appeal for volunteers, and soon young people from all over the country were pouring in.

The newcomers did not want to lag behind the "veterans" (who were in their late twenties). Nevertheless, the veterans command special respect. They are known personally. The management listens to their opinions and advice with special attention, and they are entrusted with the most complicated and responsible work.

One of them, Pyotr Sirilko, an electric welder at the power plant, was elected a deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the Ukraine. He was the reason I had come to Kuznetsovsk.

Yesterday A Settlement, Today A Town

Out of the woods appeared the outlines of two towers that looked very much like gigantic rooks on a chessboard. They were the cooling towers of the Rovenskaya Nuclear Power Station. Up close they resembled gates. Beyond them stood the apartment houses of Kuznetsovsk.

The offices of the Soviet (Council) of People's Deputies were just a hop, skip and a jump from the bus station.

"Let me begin by saying that Kuznetsovsk is already a town," explained Fyodor Smityukh, chairman of the local Soviet. "The first residential district that we built consists of 90 apartment houses, some five, some nine stories high. Our second housing development will soon be finished. After that's completed, we'll build more." With that Smityukh made a sweeping gesture over the squares, rectangles and circles that would soon be blocks of apartments, child-care centers and movie theaters.

"What do you think of the scope?" he asked, turning around suddenly. Without waiting for an answer, he concluded, "Young people require a lot of space. Kuznetsovsk is a young town. Its population, too, is young. The average age of the Kuznetsovsk voter is 26. That explains why many of the deputies of the Soviet are not much over 20. Even our deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the Ukraine is in his twenties."

Meet Pyotr Sirilko

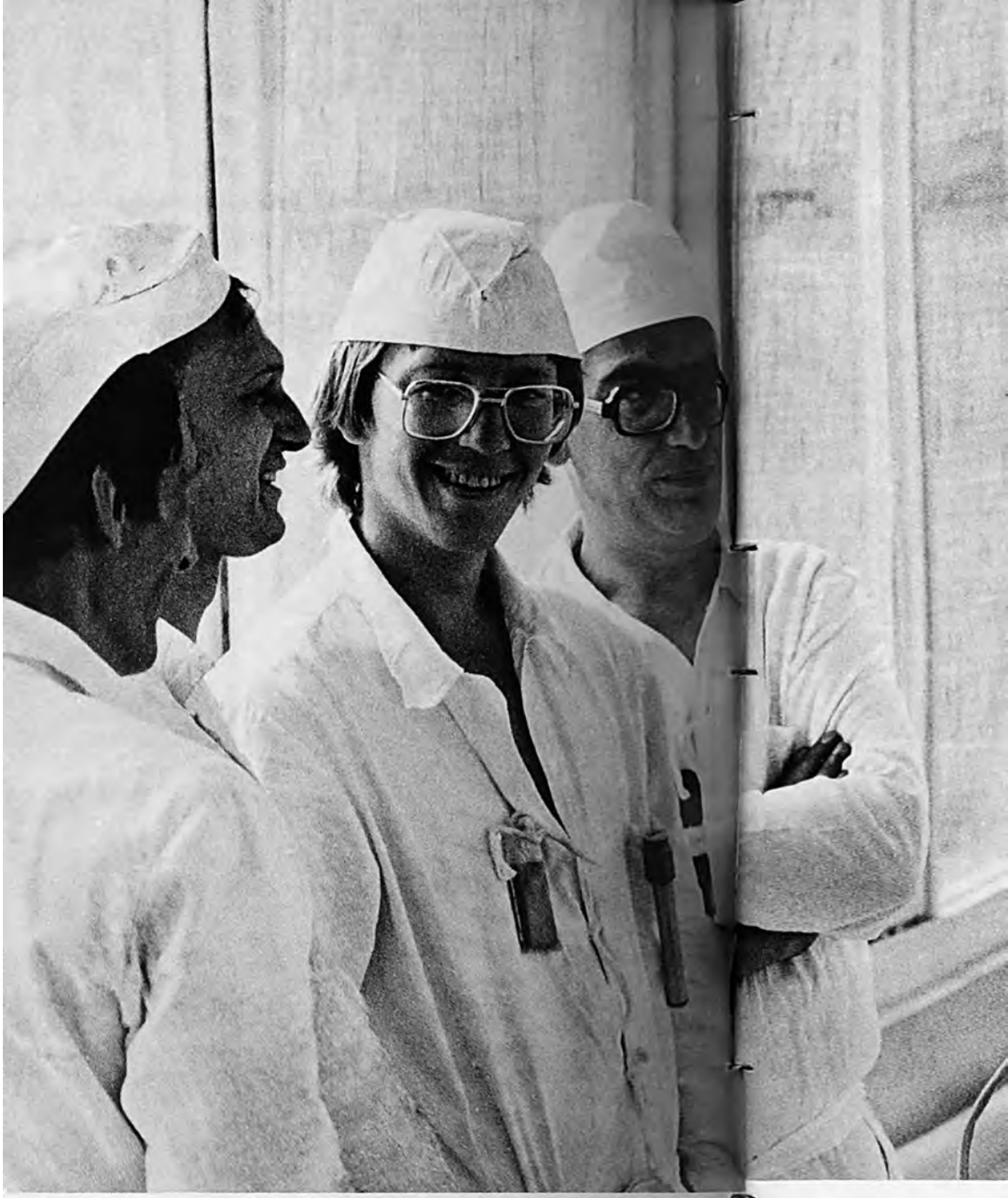
"The deputy you're referring to is Pyotr Sirilko. Right?"

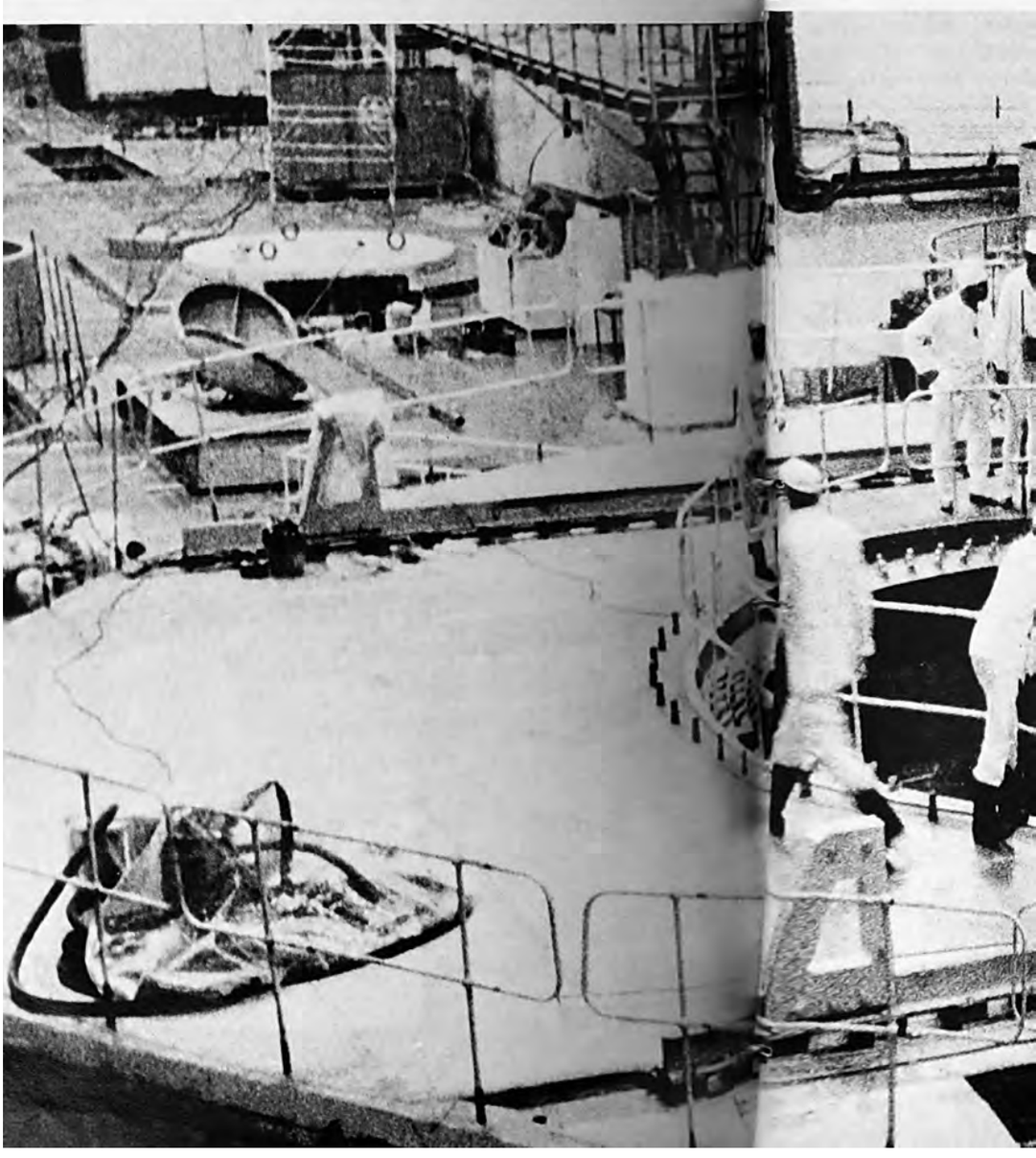
"Pyotr Sirilko?" repeated the chairman. "You know him?"

I explained that I had come to Kuznetsovsk specifically to meet him.

"The builders of the nuclear power plant nominated him for the deputy post," Smityukh said. "He did a lot to improve the working and the living conditions of young workers in his capacity as a trade union activist. What is more, the young people believed that this principled and serious young man—for whom nothing is a minor detail—would represent their interests and stand up for them. Of course there were a few skeptics who thought that it was too much of a responsibility for a fellow in his twenties. The young people carried him in the election. There is hardly anyone in Kuznetsovsk today who has regretted voting for him. ▶

The twin towers of the Rovenskaya Nuclear Power Station look like gigantic rooks on a chessboard. (The letters on the fence are the Russian acronym for the name of the plant.)





He kept greeting people, promising to visit this one in a few days, inviting others to drop by and see him.

Everyone seems to take their problems to Sirilko. He listens to problems that concern the republic, the town or strictly personal troubles with the same rapt attention and always takes the appropriate action. That is the secret of his popularity in Kuznetsovsk.

Later, in the Sirilko family's two-bedroom apartment, he spoke about himself.

He was born in Glazhivo, a village near Kuznetsovsk. His mother and father both worked on a collective farm. His father was a driver, and his mother did farm work. There were two children in the family, Pyotr and his younger sister Marina.

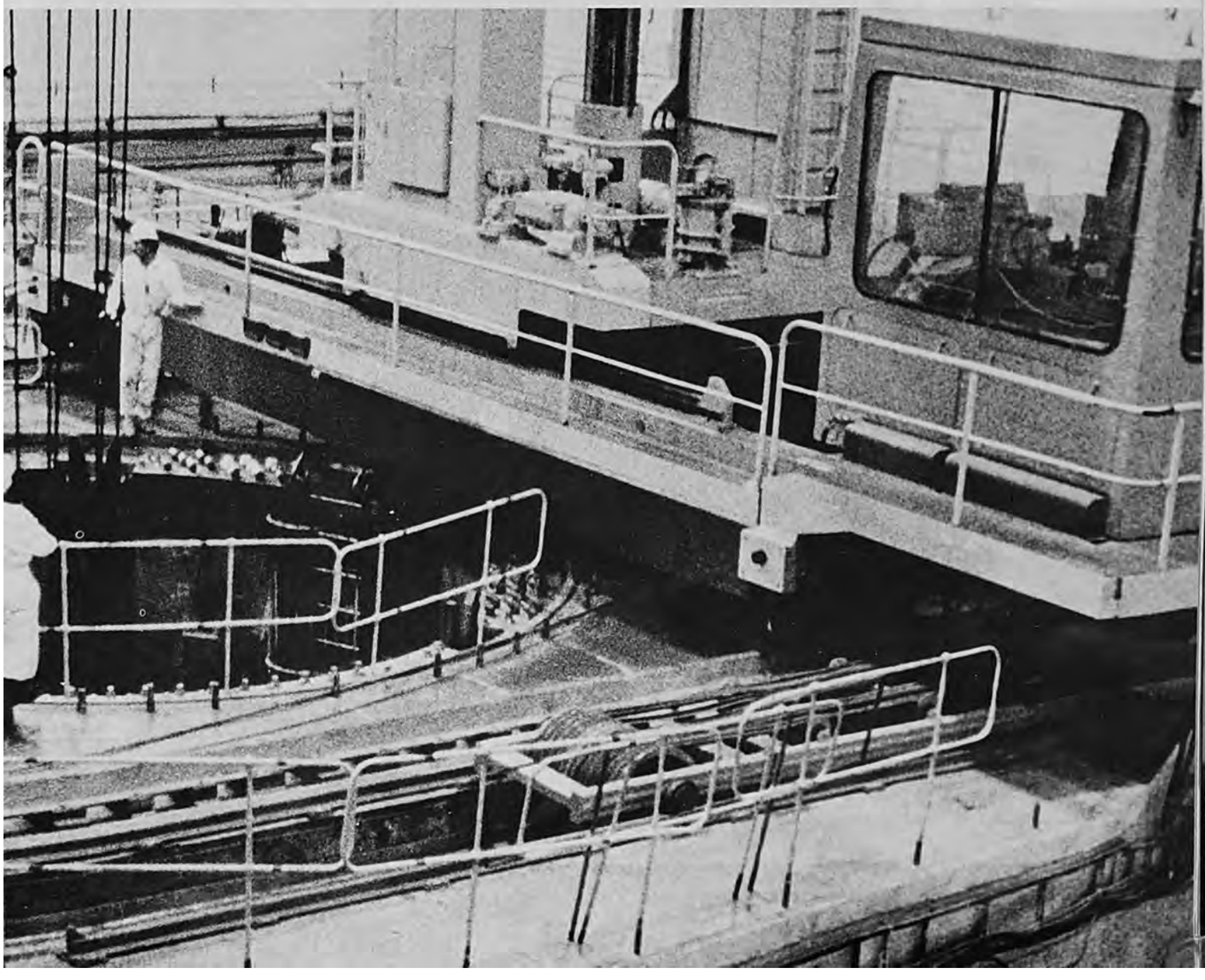
When Pyotr started reminiscing about his school years, I rememberd Smityukh telling me how earnestly the deputy had worked to organize special school-bus routes from the small villages to the populated centers that had 10-year general secondary schools. Sirilko had lived five kilometers from school. The regular bus service often ran behind schedule. Sometimes the buses were full, and he had to walk all the way to school.

"After completing high school, I went to Rovno and entered a vocational school," Pyotr continued. "I specialized in fitting and plumbing, and during practical training before graduation I got to like welding."

Pyotr was called up soon after vocational school, and he served in the army building corps. "Once the newly enlisted men were all lined up, the sergeant called out: 'Plasterers, step forward. Painters? Welders?' When I heard 'welder,' I took a step forward. The minute I stepped out, I got frightened, thinking that I might not pass the test. But I did. I served two years and worked as a welder."

"Did you come to Kuznetsovsk immediately after the army?"

"Anna and I got married just before I joined up, and we had a son while I was in the service. I wanted to find a place of our own so that we wouldn't have to live with my folks. But, on the other hand, I didn't want to leave the area where I ▶



otr Sirilko takes
ime out from his
avy schedule to
in the reservoir
his son Ruslan
ighter Lyudmila.

was born. I remembered the nuclear power station that had been started when I was going into the army. That's how we came to Kuznetsovsk. Actually, there was no Kuznetsovsk at the time. It was simply a settlement of power plant builders. There were two dormitories, and the foundations of the future buildings were scattered around the meadow."

"Was the beginning difficult?"

"I don't think it has ever been easy to begin anywhere. For starters, we got ourselves a room. But I was seldom there for long. There were plenty of workers at the station, but not many of them had the necessary training. Even among the pros, there were few who had worked at a nuclear power plant before. After we got our bearings, we began to help the newcomers. I had the top rating in my trade. To tell you the truth, sometimes I worked two shifts in a row and even trained new people on Sundays. Whenever I had a free moment, I would do the family shopping since my wife was tied up with the baby. But now our son Ruslan is turning out to be a great little helper. It's high time, too. He'll be in second grade this fall. Our youngest, our daughter Lyudmila, is in nursery school."

Living Next Door to a Nuclear Plant

It's not easy to do a job well, see constituents on business and spend time with the family, but it's even more difficult when you have to travel around the republic in connection with duties as deputy.

When Pyotr starts building castles in the air about his leave, about taking the children to the beach for a week and then visiting his parents in the country and helping them around the house, his wife smiles, ruffles his short hair and says: "Oh, stop. Don't talk about your leave. You're sure to find something to do."

At Sirilko's request, he was included on the Environmental Protection Commission of the Supreme Soviet of the Ukraine. The commission is responsible for seeing that environmental laws are properly carried out in this large industrial republic. Sirilko spends two months a year going on inspection tours around the Ukraine.

Why did he choose this commission? When the construction of the nuclear power station was begun, Sirilko was concerned about his family living in a town next to the project, and he decided to find out if the station would be ecologically safe. He did some reading on the subject, spoke with specialists and studied the protective devices. The fact that he helped assemble the equipment cleared up a lot of questions for him.

"Kuznetsovsk grew along with the power station," Sirilko commented. "We already have 11,000 children in town, two of them are my own. Last year more than 500 babies were born in Kuznetsovsk alone. Incidentally, our water supply comes from the station, and many people go to the power station reservoir to swim in the summertime. The fishing there is excellent, too. By the way, the Kozloduy Nuclear Power Station in Bulgaria withstood an earthquake of magnitude 8 without any radiation leakage. That started me thinking. We built an ecologically pure project. Is it more difficult to build traditional industries to be as ecologically safe as our nuclear project?"

There's No Getting Away from the Voters

"Being concerned about our ecology is all well and good, but there's no getting away from us—his voters," remarked Svetlana Gavrilyuk, a Young Communist League leader at the construction site. She had come to see the deputy with other members of the YCL Committee.

The young builders often go to their deputy for assistance, and many times he has to handle problems that have absolutely nothing to do with the environment.

Sirilko helped Kuznetsovsk get funds for the construction of a sports complex that now stands on the bank of the Styr River, and he is currently pressuring the town fathers for a youth recreation center. Every day Sirilko scrupulously records every request and idea in his deputy's notebook. ■

The deputy accompanies his sister Marina and his daughter on a stroll.

Our editorial offices receive many letters from readers requesting stories about today's Soviet young people. We believe that the best way to answer these queries is to let young people speak for themselves. Alexander Shevelyov interviewed nine of them in Ulyanovsk, the town where Vladimir Ulyanov (Lenin) was born and raised.

FORUM

ɔut Why They Do What They Do

ıctress with the Ulyanovsk r Company:

ɾrson in the field of creative have talent. It is also impor- ıough her performance can in some way. This is a re- ɹse the viewer picks up cer- e do on the stage. We have false or to lie—even about

ss should know and under- e audience. Today's young and active person.
ɹ comedies once topped the that young people are now uctions that raise profound tions.
through many of our new remain indifferent to what is

Alexei Kislitsyn, 17, a senior at the Lenin Secondary School in Ulyanovsk:

I AM finding it hard to decide what I want to do with my life. I think that perhaps I'd like to be a translator. Our classes are helping me to fulfill this dream. One thing I know for sure, however, is that I would like to be involved in world events.

I'm fortunate to attend the school where Lenin once studied. Not only is it interesting for me because we have visitors in our city from all over the world, it is also a responsibility. Guests want to see how we live and what we do. We always take them to our school museum. The comments of young people from abroad have convinced me that we cannot be indifferent to what is taking place in the world.

I have started to look at many things in a different light, in a more serious way. It's one thing to know history from textbooks, but it is altogether different making history yourself.

Continued on page 36

FOR SUBSCRIBERS TO SOVIET LIFE ONLY:

SPECIAL USSR TOURS WITH SPECIAL FEATURES. AT SPECIAL PRICES.

y popular demand, Soviet Life, in cooperation with Intourist and Simiro International ravel, is pleased to repeat to its current subscribers specially priced, all-inclusive tours to e Soviet Union, with features rarely found on such tours. Every tour includes round trip ; departing from and returning to New York, 1st class hotel accommodations, all meals, nsfers, sightseeing, theatre tickets, professional guides and much more. **Here are your oices (all are 14-day tours):**

Tour 1: Moscow, Leningrad, Tbilisi, Tashkent, Samarkand.
Departing November 3. $1508 p.p., dbl. occ.

Tour 2: Same itinerary as Tour 1.
Departing March 15, 1984. $1508 p.p., dbl. occ.

Tour 3: Moscow, Vilnius, Riga, Tallin, Leningrad.
Departing May 3, 1984. $1391 p.p., dbl. occ.

Tour 4: Moscow, Leningrad, Minsk, Kiev.
Departing May 10, 1984. $1379 p.p., dbl. occ.

e along on these unique journeys and enjoy a dazzling array of unforgettable experi-s: grand evenings at the opera or the ballet; superb, classic cuisine; great historical s; the exotic mosques and minarets of Central Asia; spectacular nature; palatial ums. And wherever you travel in the Soviet Union, you will find friendliness and h, hospitality and welcome.

g the exclusive tour features, we have included such treats as an excursion to in, a visit to the Soviet Life publishing offices, a visit to a Pioneer Palace, a gala and, for those participating in the Tbilisi tour, a typical Georgian lunch at a tradi-ethnic restaurant.

ast year's tours were sold out very shortly after going to press, we recommend reserve early.

unique opportunity for subscribers to Soviet Life to see the Soviet Union close up, in fabulous detail what they've read about in the magazine, the best current on on contemporary life styles in the USSR. For further information, brochures or ons about these once-in-a-lifetime tours, use the coupon below:

en: I am interested in the following departures:

ıber 3, 1983 ☐ May 3, 1984
15, 1984 ☐ May 10, 1984
send more details
book me on the tour checked above.
of people in party: _____

_____

_____

_____ STATE _____ ZIP _____

NE _____

For information and brochures, please send the coupon to

INTOURIST USSR Company for Foreign Travel,
Travel Information Office in the USA, 630 Fifth Avenue, Suite 868
New York 10111. Tel.: (212) 757-3884/5.

For bookings, please send the coupon to

SIMIRO INTERNATIONAL TRAVEL
424 Madison Avenue, New York 10017. Tel.: (212) 838-2490.
(Simiro International Travel also specializes in individual bookings to the Soviet Union.)

G SLED
HE SHORES
CTIC OCEAN

r Rudenko
Vladimir Chistyakov

T LIFE photographer nir Chistyakov followed sled expedition 1,500 eters from the settlement to Port Tiksi so that eaders could get an idea of fficulties and ordeals that the party on their 10,000-eter eight-month-long trek.

The Fashion Plates of the North

During previous meetings with the party, Chistyakov had not gone deep into "minor details" like clothing and food. But when he joined the group, he was stunned by the things the expedition members wore. The garments even amazed experienced hunters, two of whom were Yakuts, indigenous people of the Far North. They couldn't believe that it is possible to stay in the tundra without sleeping bags, special tents, canned food, chocolate, fire, long underwear and fur boots. They could put up with the dogs, though they themselves hunt with snowmobiles. But the two things that surprised them the most were the lack of a fire and a home at night.

This is what the participants in the expedition wore: Their undergarments were pants made of a finely treated caribou skin, with the fur inside, that reached the knees; a shirt, also of caribou skin with the fur inside (this is called a *kukhlyanka*); and socks, also made of caribou skin, with the fur inside (*chizhi*). Their outerwear consisted of long socks made of caribou skin, with the fur inside (*torboza*). Another pair of socks, with the fur outside, that reach the thighs is worn on top of them. Since there are no synthetic materials used in the garments, the clothes breathe well. The final piece is a parka with a hood made of a more coarsely treated skin with the fur outside (*malitsa*).

These special clothes for the expedition were designed in the Yamalo-Nenets Autonomous Area. They are, in effect, an improved version of the traditional dress of Nenets hunters. The garments, which have been almost completely forgotten by the peoples of the Far North, enabled the six men to travel and even to sleep at a temperature of minus 50 degress centigrade with the wind blowing at 11 meters a second. The wind produces a chill factor of more than 70 degrees below zero.

And we wonder how our ancestors survived the cold and the ice without wool! The experience of the expedition shows how they did it. And it reveals many other vanishing skills of the indigenous peoples who live in arctic regions. However, in temperatures of minus 70 degrees you must have not only comfortable clothes, but also stamina and spirit.

The White Silence

It didn't take the participants of the expedition long to figure out that it is useless to look for shortcuts in the tundra. No matter what they did, the white silence always found a way to outwit them. For instance, if they chose a longer but easier way to go around ice hummocks, they lost a lot of time.

During the journey they ate a lot of frozen fish, which was also food for the dog team. There is no need to cook the fish, and it produces as much energy as a hot meal.

The six courageous men (clockwise from upper left corner): Vladimir Karpov, Philip Ardeyev, Pavel Smolin, Yuri Borisikhin, Sergei Solovyov and Vladimir Rybin.

Keep going, no matter what, was the rule of the road.

eous
e from
er):
v,

Yuri
gei

as the
d.

East of the mouth of the Lena River, not far from the place where the daring American polar explorer George Washington De Long died, lies Tiksi, one of the major ports along the North Sea route. The vessels that moor here are locked in the ice until spring.

Most of
members s
Even when
houses of
preferred to
the open ai
long time to
from a hous
There is usu
side a hou
crystals ar
force durin
they find th
ices of the
wooden stru

Those tir
spend the n
ing windy
turned his
front of hi
from the ga
violent arct
themselves
time they s
snow cave

Only one
Rybin—got
(The docto
else?) A ma

e time the team
t out in the snow.
hey came across
nters, they often
spend the night in
because it takes a
clear out the snow
and heat and dry it.
ly a lot of snow in-
e. The tiny snow
carried with such
snowstorms that
way into the crev-
most solidly built
ures.
s that they had to
ht in the tundra dur-
eather, each man
g sled on its side in
to protect himself
s. During particularly
blows the six dug
nto the snow. One
ent several days in a
ithout radio contact.
of the six men—Dr.
his face frostbitten.
r, of course! Who
sk like those used by

mountain climbers in high altitudes could have been dropped to him from the helicopter that delivered mail to the group, but the doctor said it wasn't necessary and made a mask for himself from caribou skin.

The men eventually got so accustomed to the cold that when the temperature was not below minus 30 and there was no wind, they would travel with their hoods off.

The six were given a heroes' welcome in every settlement and town along the way. Since there wasn't a hotel in the mining township of Entusiasty (Enthusiasts), the trade union committee turned over a whole floor of the workers sanatorium to the members of the expedition. Everywhere they went, they had endless opportunities to gather information, and they enjoyed unlimited assistance whenever they needed it.

The hospitality was also extended to the dog team, which caused some concern among the party. The dogs were treated to homemade meat loaf, canned ham, even condensed milk. After that the dogs refused to eat fish while they were "on the road." So, whenever the expedition came near a populated area, the men would try to avoid the crowds that would inevitably gather to welcome them, until Sergei Solovyov could get to the local radio station and ask people not to feed the dogs.

All of the participants spoke highly of the Eskimo dogs. The success of the expedition depended heavily upon them. At the start the dogs obeyed only Philip Ardeyev (and they didn't always obey him), but as time passed, they became devoted to everyone and even warmed up their drivers in the snow at night.

Ardeyev maintains that a code of ethics develops in a pack of dogs. For example, the team leader began to steal fish from his teammates. The latter let the stealing go once, then twice, as if to ignore it. But when the leader stole a third time, the other dogs tore him to pieces, and the men could not save him. Here is another even more characteristic example. When one of the dogs got sick and was not able to eat, none of the other dogs touched his food. It was left in the snow.

Mission Not Impossible

The expedition arrived in the port of Murmansk on July 8. The last leg of the journey was over marshy tundra, which swarms with gnats in the summer. In order to cross the soft ground, the members of the party had to replace the runners of their sleds with wheels.

After a thorough medical checkup, the six went to a sanatorium for a well-deserved rest. ■

When the wind wasn't blowing, the men often slept out on the snow with their trusty companions.

THE ENERATIONS:
RENCES AND SIMILARITIES

By Vladimir Lisovsky
Doctor of Science (Philosophy) and winner of the Leninist Komsomol Prize

esides age distinguish different ese include a common destiny, conditions of life existing in a Of course the nature of these h the times.

the city where the Great Octo- ion took place in 1917. I stroll ames like Strikes Square, Peo- Builders Street and Innovators mes demonstrate how the ac- of different generations of So- nged in different periods—from s defense to the peaceful con- ed. Relationships between the nged and became more com- efore 1917 a young man's ap- for decades, and, as a rule, e could become the head of a hop. Today, however, young people, even their own fathers under them.

day's younger generation has more self-reliant, morally and pendent. At the same time, we hat each age has its own pre- people are prone to overreact; criticism from their elders and them as an infringement upon ce. But should these be causes

ical poll among Leningraders 14 and 16 revealed the follow- said they had absolutely no arents or with other adults in said they clashed occasionally, d they clashed all the time.

red the essence of these con- hat at the age of 14 he thought upid that he could hardly stand ecame 21, he was surprised at an had become in seven years. are talking about here is conflict "psychology" of age. The poll e main reason for the conflicts satisfaction with their children's and with their refusal to help with washing dishes, sweeping Differences on matters of prin-

cessary to make a distinction logy of age and differences in nid-twenties and the early thir-

ties, for instance, antagonistic classes still existed in the Soviet Union. Some people were working to build a new society, while others were resisting their efforts. In a situation like this, fathers and sons sometimes found themselves on different sides of the barricades. The following is a fact from history: In the thirties, 14-year-old Pavlik Morozov, a member of the Young Pioneer Organization, exposed a counterrevolutionary plot. His father, who belonged to the counterrevolutionaries, killed him.

Today in our mature socialist society there are no class enemies. Our society is united in its peaceful, constructive work, and relationships between the generations are based on the continuity of traditions and deeds.

Not long ago a discussion on the interrelationships of generations was held at the Elektrosila Plant in Leningrad. One participant, a 20-year-old worker, quoted an ancient philosopher about handing on life, like a torch, from one generation to another. We not only inherit life, the young man said, we also inherit the deeds of the older generations.

This may explain why the people in our country would sooner speak of the generation of the builders of the Magnitogorsk Iron and Steel Mill and the Dneproges Hydroelectric Power Plant (the twenties and the thirties), the generation of the Great Patriotic War (the forties), the generation of those who cultivated millions of hectares of virgin lands in Kazakhstan and Western Siberia (the fifties) and the generation of builders of the Baikal-Amur Mainline (BAM) railroad (our contemporaries) rather than the generations of "fathers and sons."

Sociological surveys conducted in towns throughout the country have shown that young people look upon their fathers and grandfathers, who were Komsomol (Young Communist League) members in the first years of Soviet government, as their most important models. Heroes from literature come second and film heroes last. This may seem like a far-fetched example, but it is very telling. It shows that real life, not its literary or movie reflection, serves as inspiration for Soviet youth, and it also reveals how great the moral prestige of the older generation is.

There is a museum of the Great October Socialist Revolution in Leningrad. More than four-fifths of its visitors over the past two years have been students and young workers. One young man wrote in the visitors book: "We want to know how our fathers and grandfathers lived and worked, so we can live and work as they did and perhaps even better." ■

TE
TO
By Mikhail
Photograph

VEF's telephon recorders and to 86 countries

W

tal of Latvia.

The shortage lem in the Sovie Baltic republic it school graduate veyor production of rest—over a Doesn't this syst cess into thousa sonalize the job? mately the same television sets, te manufactures was

With these thou largest electrical phone equipment, are famous round ors and are deliver

Mon

The conveyor be the many plants of is rolling, moving ir radio parts. Hands white smocks are r Hands, backs, heac one. In a few minu distinguishable. The feel as though you' line.

The belt stops une stands up, stretches chats. In five minutes the conveyor will beg

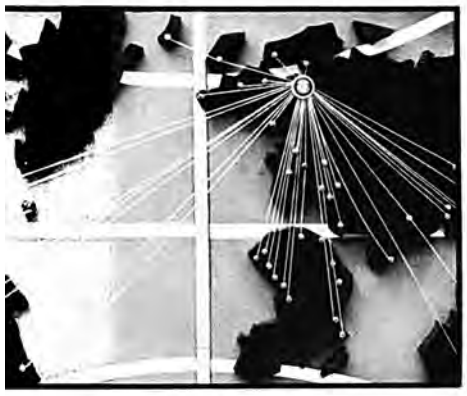
Despite the shortage of labor in the Soviet Union, the VEF Electrical Engineering Plant in Riga is attracting young workers and, equally important, keeping them.

EAM APPROACH
ASSEMBLY LINE WORK

ail Baklanov

aphs by Alexander Grashchenkov

The trademark of the VEF Electrical Engineering Plant in Riga.



hone equipment, tape and radios are exported ries around the world.

hy would anyone want to work on an assembly line if more interesting jobs are available?" I asked myself on the way to the VEF Electrical Engineering Plant in Riga, the capi-

age of workers is a rather serious prob-oviet Union as a whole, but in this tiny ic it is most acute. So why would a high ate choose the rhythm of modern con-ction—one hour of work, five minutes r a more interesting and creative job? system of breaking down the work pro-ousands of simple operations deper-job? Can't a worker perform approxi-me operation at a plant that produces s, telephones and radios as at one that washers and refrigerators?

thoughts in mind I toured VEF, the cal engineering plant in Latvia. Tele-nent, tape recorders and radios that ound the world roll off VEF's convey-elivered to 86 countries.

Monitoring the Robots

or belt in the transistor plant, one of s of the VEF production association, ng in a loop. It's sparkling with new ands are flying, people dressed in are rapidly turning, moving, bending. heads and the conveyor merge into minutes the details are no longer The flow is so engrossing that you you're floating down the assembly

s unexpectedly with a jerk. Everyone tches their fingers and backs and inutes they will sit down again, and ll begin moving as an unseen metro-nome ticks off the seconds allotted for each operation.

The next room is crowded with radio equipment and measuring instruments. Bulbs of various colors flash on and off. Signals that look like green snakes run across a screen. From an open door leading to the assembly shop the conveyor belt can still be seen rolling, moving in a closed circle. I am sitting in the stamping shop with Sergei Buks, a highly qualified worker. The very idea of an interview being given by a man busy on a conveyor seemed absurd. The belt only stops for five minutes, which isn't enough time to talk. He's in front of me monitoring the robots.

"Everything seems to be under control in the shop right now," Buks explains. "Should a problem crop up, though, I won't be able to talk."

In many respects Buks is the typical VEF worker. Like most of the people here, he started out on the assembly line. He stayed on it for five years. Throughout that time he attended evening classes at the technical school attached to the plant. He graduated as an instrument maker in the sixth category, the highest rating a worker can get. ▶

One hour of work, five minutes of rest. This is the rhythm of assembly line production in the transistor plant, one of several at VEF.

on-the-job training and
ıreer advancement,
workers wonderful
or leisure-time activities.

o organizing skills. Silchenko is
lea that each worker on the con-
rospects for professional growth.
of workers, this is the only way
rely upon conveyor production
k force. Plant managers are con-
for different approaches to ac-
an-factors engineering is an area
pecial attention from the plant's
octor-engineer teams. It is easy
a good rating from VEF to find
consumer services, for instance,
ed out with electronic equipment
n't be regulated by the rhythm of
years, perhaps sooner, everyone

is already a
in radio
dios are both
s avocation.
w-how he has
ıable him
ıpment for
s leisure time.

rk the way Buks is working now
op—with robots at the conveyor
ecking their work.

art of a Group

ıe work process into little opera-
decline in the worker's interest in
didn't see the final result or have
or his effort. At the same time it
l contribution of each participant
roduction from being evaluated
to everybody getting the same
approach, which has also been
rous other related plants around
both problems.
works to fill one order, and
the final result. Each member of
ıis share based on his qualifica-
time he put in and his profes-
r gets additional pay for master-
ns, second professions, and the
like). These indexes, which impartially evaluate the contribution of each to the common cause, are called coefficients of labor participation. They are determined not by management but by the team council, which is elected at a general meeting of the workers.

The opinion of the council plays a decisive role in conferring qualification categories and distributing awards.

Since all the members of the team have related professions, they can move from one operation to another, thus varying their work.

The judgment of the team is likewise taken into account when the trade union and the management decide questions of improving a worker's living conditions, for instance. VEF is building apartment houses with its own money, and chances are a worker will get a bigger and better apartment from the plant sooner than from the municipal housing office.

Nevertheless, work on the assembly line promises to be no easier in the foreseeable future. For this reason improved working and leisure conditions are being given every attention by plant management.

"The Other" VEF

VEF encompasses more than just production buildings. It is, in fact, a whole town where thousands of workers live. Early one morning, before the start of the shift, I visited the community accompanied by Tatyana Pyrkh, a resident, and an assembler at VEF. Pyrkh, who is tall and slim, looks like an athlete. During the past two years that she's worked at the plant she has received a sports rating in swimming and volleyball. This probably explains why she showed me the sports facilities first.

VEF's recreation club is 30 years old. It has an indoor complex for volleyball and basketball, plus handball courts, a gym, a swimming pool, an outdoor stadium for soccer, tracks for running and tennis courts. Seventy per cent of the workers at VEF go out for sports and athletics—in other words, just about everyone, from the director general of the plant, who is not a bad volleyball player, to the students at the technical school. Several VEF workers have become famous athletes. The men's basketball team has taken part in the national championship. Three of its players are on the national team.

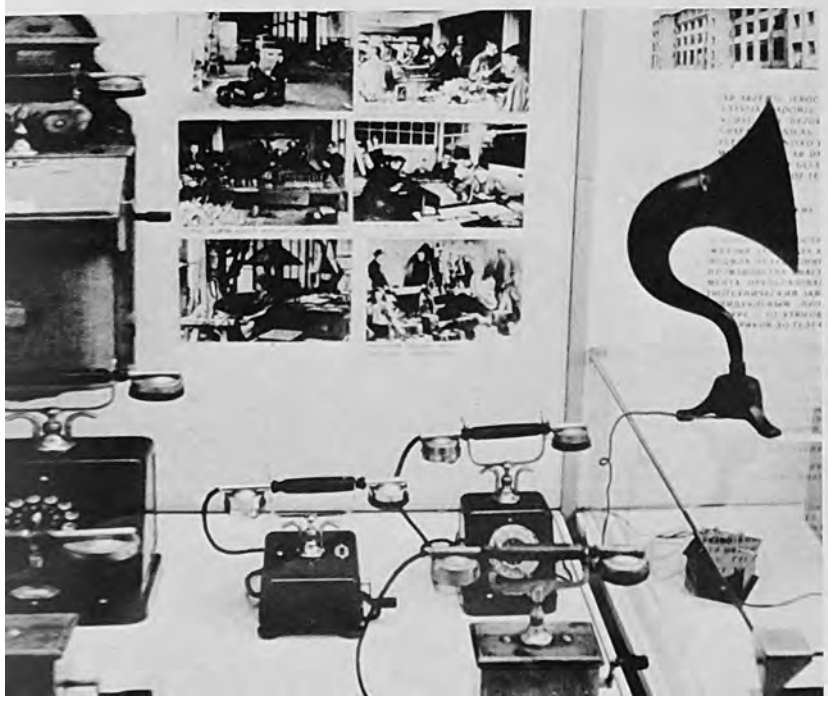
That morning the gyms and the pool were full, something which, I understand, is usual. A lot of people like to come here to exercise before work.

In the evening we went to a concert at the plant's palace of culture. In size and interior it's the equivalent of a large opera house. Like the sports complex, it was built with VEF money.

In 1979 VEF opened its own sanatorium. A three-story structure, it boasts consulting rooms, wards, lounges, a library and sports facilities. Close to a thousand workers annually receive preventive treatment here.

Most VEF workers prefer to spend their vacation on the coast of the Baltic Sea in hotels and rest homes that belong to the plant. Anywhere from 50 to 70 per cent of the cost comes out of the public consumption funds, which are placed at the disposal of the trade union. The union also provides discount passes to different resorts in the Soviet Union, as well as for trips abroad.

"This is 'the other' VEF. We work *and* play at VEF" Pyrkh concluded. "And this is what attracts young people." ■



The first telephones produced at VEF more than half a century ago are on display at the plant's museum. Above: The technical school attached to VEF offers workers the opportunity to upgrade their skills and enlarge their jobs, which translates into more responsibility, greater job satisfaction and more money.

STUDENT BUILDING TEAMS

All in a Summer's Fun

BUILDING TEAMS of college and university students from each of the 15 Soviet republics (photographed by Nikolai Bolotin) spent their summer vacation in Gagarin, helping to transform the first cosmonaut's birthplace into a memorial center. Yuri Gagarin's mother still lives in this small provincial town (formerly Gzhatsk) located in Central Russia.

Gagarin is only one of many places on the map where students migrate each summer for a semester of work. More than 500,000 young people put their skills to good use across the land —from the Baltic to Kamchatka. They take part in the development of new industrial and agricultural areas, build roads and livestock complexes and help erect factory buildings, dams for hydroelectric power plants, as well as hospitals, schools, kindergartens and apartment houses.

To ensure that all of these young enthusiasts are assigned to useful projects, there is a national headquarters in Moscow that coordinates the jobs on a nationwide scale with government agencies.

Not everyone who wants to can join a building team. First you must take a crash course in building and safety and then pass a physical examination. For those who don't make the teams, there are lots of other opportunities to earn extra money during the summer. But there probably isn't a college or university graduate who hasn't spent at least one vacation on a student building team.

Some teams, those at prestigious schools, for example, have more applicants than they can take—often two, three, even as many as five students for each place. These are usually the teams that work in areas to be developed in remote parts of the country. Young people like to go to far-off places for new impressions and for the romance of being a trailblazer.

No matter whether the construction site is in a developed or an undeveloped area, however, all of the teams have one thing in common—they foster a sense of pulling together, much like in team sports, and they make students feel as though they are contributing to society.

The members of that small team of physics students from Moscow State University who went to the virgin lands of Kazakhstan 25 years ago never realized that they were pioneering a movement which would become an integral part of student life.

YOUNG PEOPLE DID IT

What
are l
to pc
indus
135 p

1. Young volunteers from Uzbekistan are bound for a state farm in the RSFSR.
2. Thanks in large part to the enthusiastic work of young people, transcontinental gas pipelines are being laid.
3. Power lines are going up under severe climatic conditions. Seventy per cent of the workers are under 30.
4. At the Baltic Shipyards in Leningrad a Komsomol team is helping to build the *Sibir* nuclear icebreaker.

5. A Komsomol team waves the flag over a petrochemicals plant in Nizhnekamsk.
6. This trio started out building Atommash. Now that the giant nuclear machine-building plant is completed, they have decided to stay on.
7. The site of a greenhouse complex in the Far East.
8. Nina Vidnykh is an operator at the steel mill in Zhdanov, which was a project promoted by the Komsomol.

What do young people in their late teens and early twenties hope to find at new building projects? Some are looking for an opportunity to test themselves. Others want to develop skills and be promoted to positions of responsibility. A youthful environment exists in the frontier towns that grow up next to industrial projects. They're fun places to be. The Young Communist League (Komsomol) currently supports 135 projects of national importance, while chapters in the 15 republics serve the projects in their areas.

9

10

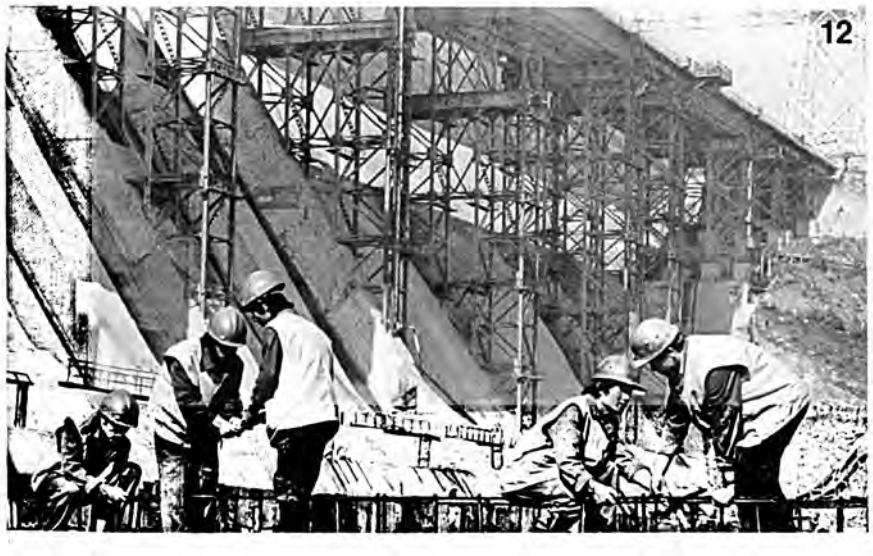
9. A young surveyor at the Kakhovsky Irrigation Canal.
10. The port of Vostochny in the Maritime Territory is a project supported by the Komsomol.
11. Tatyana Vasina from Tynda is a bricklayer and a deputy to the Supreme Soviet of the RSFSR.
12. The Druzhba (Friendship) student building team at the Ust-Ilimsk Hydroelectric Power Station.

14

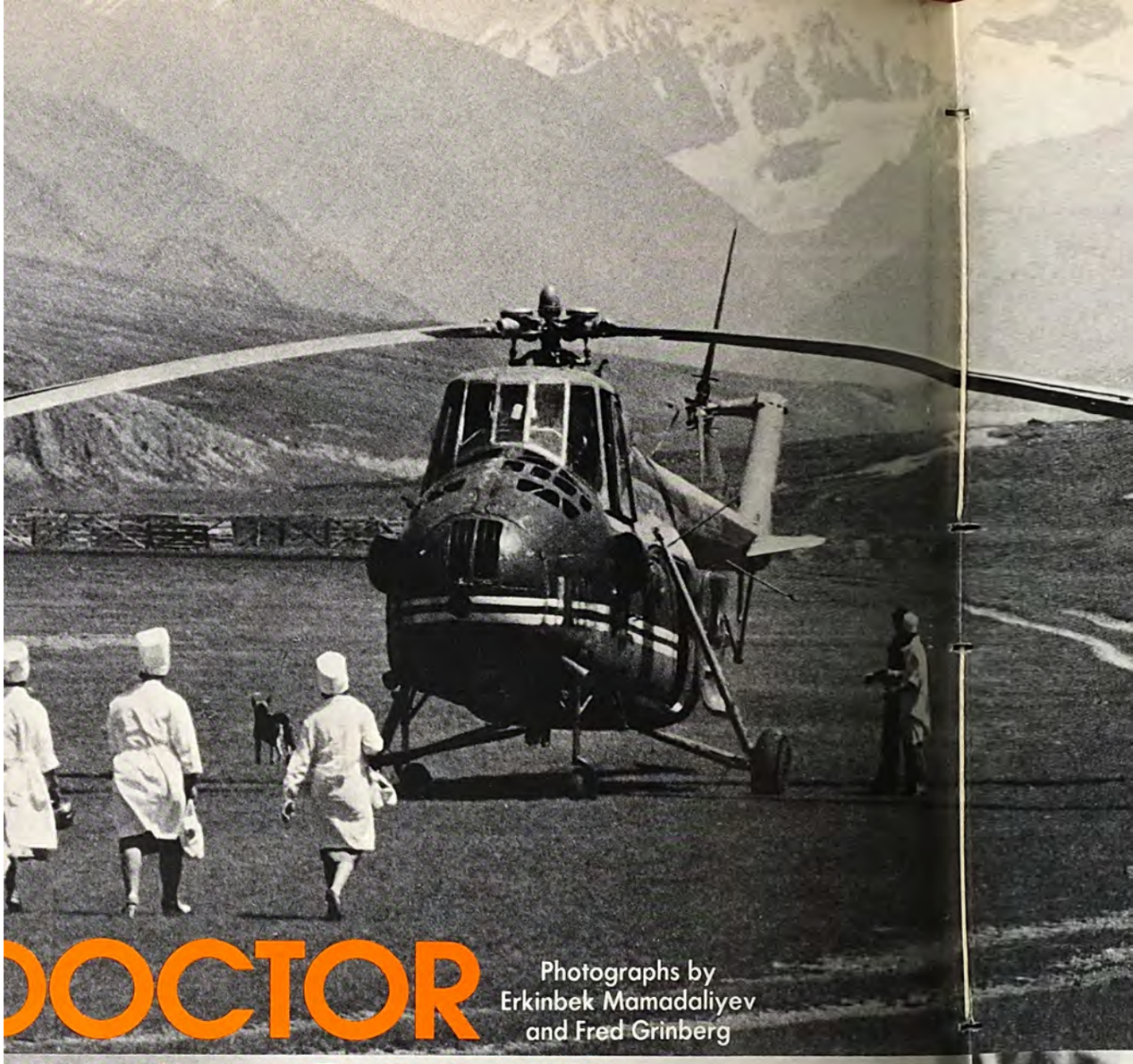
11

13. Electronics specialists at the Beloyarsk Nuclear Power Plant.
14. Young people are helping to build the Sayano-Shushenskaya Hydroelectric Power Station.
15. The Kama Truck Plant in the Tatar ASSR was built by young men and women like these assembly line specialists.
16. A team of carpenters and concrete workers at the Kiembayevsky Asbestos Complex.

15


12

16



OCTOR

Photographs by
Erkinbek Mamadaliyev
and Fred Grinberg

NG OUT!"

ient in the most remote and mountainous
bizia can get medical help from the
public thanks to the air-ambulance service.

Dr. Fatima Turuzbekova, a top vascular surgeon, is off on an emergency call.

The helicopter flight from Frunze to the village of Khadzhi-Sai, which is situated on the southern shore of Lake Issyk-Kul in north Kirghizia, was Fatima Turuzbekova's 120th air call.

Dr. Turuzbekova heads the department of vascular surgery at the Kirghiz Republic Clinic. According to Suleiman Imanbayev, Deputy Minister of Health of this Central Asian republic, the air-ambulance service uses "only the most experienced physicians, including professors and academicians, since every call the service receives is either critical or extremely complicated."

Dr. Turuzbekova became a member of this elite corps of Kirghiz doctors (membership is based solely on the highest standard of qualification) when she was 28. Only then was she entrusted with the most urgent flights in response to the emergency calls received by the doctor on duty at the air-ambulance station.

Dr. Turuzbekova was born in a small town near Issyk-Kul, one of the largest and deepest mountain lakes in the world, the shoreline of which stretches for almost 230 kilometers. Lake Issyk-Kul, which means "hot lake" in Kirghiz because it never freezes over, is the pride of the republic. Oil tankers are not allowed to enter the waters of Issyk-Kul, which has been declared a state preserve.

She grew up in Rybachye on the western side of the lake and finished school in the city of Przhevalsk, situated on the eastern shore. Her father worked as an economic planner, and her mother was a bookkeeper. Both are now retired, though her father works a little as an insurance agent (according to Soviet law, pensioners have the right to continue working).

After high school Fatima entered the medical institute in Frunze, the capital of Kirghizia. "It was quite a conscious choice, since I had dreamed of becoming a doctor since childhood," she explained. Fatima made up her mind to become a surgeon after attending a student circle attached to the surgery department. This was long before strict specialization was introduced in the senior courses.

Fatima spent one summer vacation working on a building team at a construction site in the republic. "That summer I went to the town where I had spent my school years. We helped to build a meat-packing plant. It's been in operation for a long time now, though I can remember when it was just going up."

After graduating from the institute as a surgeon, Dr. Turuzbekova joined the staff at the Republic Clinic. Two years later, after taking additional courses, she became a specialist in vascular surgery. Each year she performed more operations (the total has almost reached 1,000), while the operations themselves became more complicated. In less than eight years she went from a medical school graduate to the head of the vascular surgery department, the most important department in the clinic.

Not a First-Aid Service

The flight to Khadzhi-Sai, a distance of 250 kilometers, took an hour and a half. An ambulance met the helicopter between the lake and the ridges of the Tien Shan, which are always covered with snow. Dr. Turuzbekova's examination of the patient and the consultation with the local doctors took one hour.

Not all cases, however, are so simple. As a top specialist, she often not only has to offer advice to doctors specializing in the same field of medicine, but also has to perform complicated operations on the spot and then spend a day or two at the patient's bedside.

One night Dr. Turuzbekova had to operate on a 16-year-old girl who had been in an accident. An extremely serious fracture almost severed a leg from her body. "This would have been a terrible misfortune for anyone," Dr. Turuzbekova explained, "but to be a cripple for the rest of your life at so young an age would be a real tragedy. I'm glad I was able to help the girl. The operation was a success, but long-term therapy followed. Although the girl cannot walk yet, she will. It's only a matter of time. I regard this case as the most noteworthy one in my whole medical career since, frankly speaking, there was little hope for a favorable outcome."

"People often mistake the air-ambulance service for a first-aid service," Dr. Turuzbekova commented. "There are district hospitals, medical centers and first-aid stations all over our republic. They are the ones who give first aid, not to mention seeing patients every day, performing routine operations and offering treatment. The air-ambulance service deals with somewhat different tasks."

Tremendous Responsibility

Vascular surgery takes at least four to five hours, while some operations last ten hours or more. That is Dr. Turuzbekova's everyday work at the clinic, while the flights at the air-ambulance service are an additional load. This load includes frequent turbulence in the mountains, the necessity of making quick decisions (and, consequently, assuming tremendous responsibility) and the impossibility of gathering other specialists for the traditional consultation. After all, Dr. Turuzbekova is the chief authority on the spot. What if it is necessary to perform a complex medical examination and the small village hospital where the patient is doesn't have the facilities? What if the patient has to be moved to a hospital in Frunze or another city although the doctors doubt he will survive the flight? What if an accident victim is lying on stones under a rock or along the side of a road and it is necessary to perform an operation that requires ideal hospital conditions at once? Dr. Turuzbekova has to decide by herself what has to be done, and she must be prepared to make such decisions each time she flies out.

"One time I was returning to the landing field from an operation. A helicopter was waiting for me," Dr. Turuzbekova recalled. "I was terribly depressed. There wasn't anything I could do for the patient, and he died. I boarded the helicopter, the pilot started the engine, and at that very moment another ambulance raced toward us across the field. It turned out that an auto accident had just occurred in a neighboring village, and the young driver had broken a carotid artery. I had to pull myself together, try to forget what had happened earlier, not to mention the fatigue, and perform another operation. It was a success."

Other people's troubles, injuries, accidents and catastrophes force themselves into her life, change its order and rhythm and make it obey them. When she and her husband and daughter make plans to go to the theater or visit with friends, Dr. Turuzbekova can never be sure that she will see the play or spend the evening with her friends. One telephone call at any time of the day or night is enough to ruin her plans.

"At times like that my husband and daughter go alone," she explained, "while I go off in another direction. Sometimes they get upset and stay home. However, there have never been any conflicts in the family because of my work. My husband respects what I do; he even knows some of my patients."

Dr. Turuzbekova's husband Ishen, 35, is a power engineer, a graduate of the Frunze Polytechnic Institute. He is preparing to defend his thesis for a Candidate's Degree. Their eight-year-old daughter Aliya is in second grade.

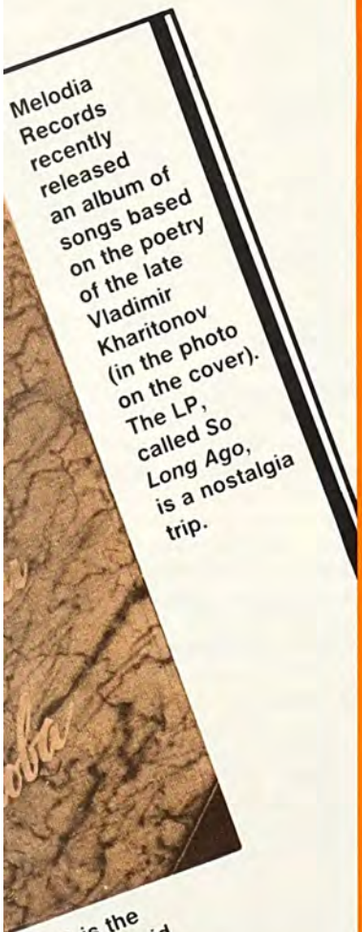
Dr. Turuzbekova likes to spend her vacation on the shores of Lake Issyk-Kul, which are noted for their health resorts. Kirghizia's doctors have a holiday hotel of their own in the lake region. She claims that even a short walk along the beach restores her strength, while the air and water "perform miracles."

Is she sorry that she has chosen this particular profession? Does she have any regrets about being part of the air-ambulance service? It would probably be possible in principle to refuse to go on a flight once in a while. After all there are other specialists besides her.

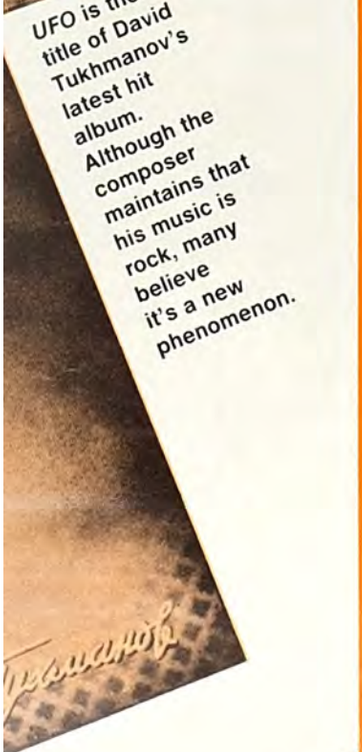
"Of course I can refuse," Dr. Turuzbekova replied. "Sometimes when I'm dead on my feet, I wish they could send someone else. However, if they call, it means that no one else is available, and I cannot refuse. I'm not sorry that I have chosen this work. However, I am sorry—but 'sorry' isn't even the right word—when I am unable to help. This is the most painful trial for a doctor. But the gratitude of a patient whom you have saved is a reward that cannot be compared with anything." ■

ERN SOUND

THAN a decade now a Bye-folk group called Pesnyary ting the tone in music for e. The name of the group ıg people." In days gone by called wandering musicians he group is led by Vladimir mposer, singer and musician on the lookout for something avin is famous for taking an making it sound modern. In e usual electric guitar, saxo-ums, the band members play tional instruments like the nd lyre. The combination emarkable blend and a great and has performed through-Union, in the United States, noslovakia, Switzerland and s.



Melodia Records recently released an album of songs based on the poetry of the late Vladimir Kharitonov (in the photo on the cover). The LP, called *So Long Ago*, is a nostalgia trip.



UFO is the title of David Tukhmanov's latest hit album. Although the composer maintains that his music is rock, many believe it's a new phenomenon.

The high, clear sound of the sax ended abruptly, as though it had hit an invisible wall, and died in a storm of applause. The performer was Alexei Kozlov, one of the best jazz artists in the country and the leader of Arsenal.

KOZLOV AND COMPANY

By Alexander Shapovalov

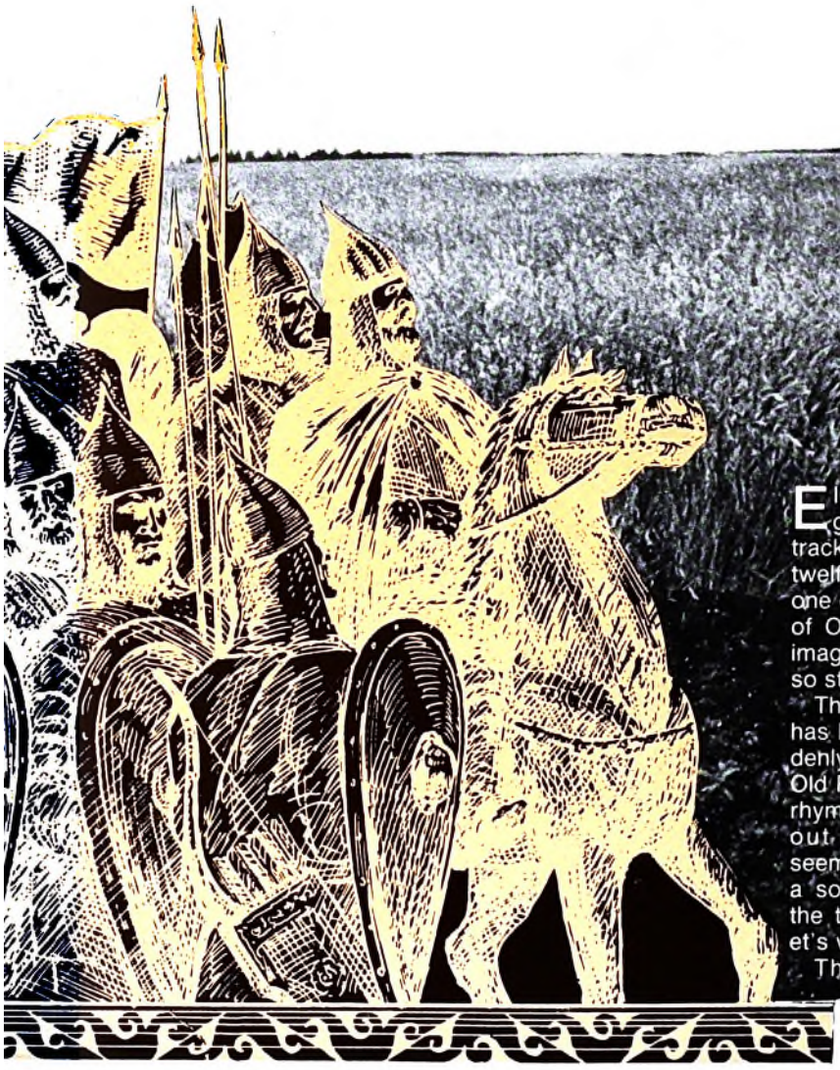
ARSENAL is a popular jazz band that regularly tours the Soviet Union, stopping at several dozen towns a year, and often plays at international festivals, where the arrangements and performances of saxophonist Alexei Kozlov have been a hit. Three LPs by the group have been released by Melodia, one of the world's largest record companies, and another is now being cut.

An architect by training, Kozlov learned to play the sax at the age of 23. He studied harmony, arrangement and composition by himself. In 1962 he was voted the best saxophonist at the Tartu Jazz Festival in Estonia.

Kozlov's career in music began at one of Moscow's houses of culture where he taught introductory jazz to a group of amateur enthusiasts. Many of his students went on to become professional musicians who were united by one school and common ideas. The band grew out of a desire to create music that was different from traditional jazz or rock. Success was not instantaneous and came after numerous setbacks and long painstaking work.

Part of the band's appeal is that it plays classical pieces in addition to jazz. "Our music," says Kozlov, "is a blend of folk, chamber music, jazz and rock. We don't lean toward any one in particular; they're all vital to us. We started out with Slavonic folklore, which is, clearly, the most understandable for us. Our first pieces were based on Slavonic harmonies. Then we got interested in the music of Central Asia and Eastern Siberia and wrote compositions with Oriental themes like *The Dance of the Shaman* and *The Winged Horse*. Our band has also done some songs based on Spanish and Polish folk music, and, of course, we haven't forgotten the blues."

Arsenal's versatile repertoire appeals to people of all ages. The company's performers are young —25 on the average (except Kozlov, who's over 40). In all, the company is made up of 11 members united by strong bonds of friendship.



EIGHT YEARS AGO, when I began to study the "sound track" of *The Lay of Igor's Host*, a twelfth century epic poem that is one of the most remarkable works of Old Russian literature, I never imagined that the results would be so staggering.

The text, which in recent years has been classified as prose, suddenly came to life when read in Old Russian. I heard extraordinary rhymes. The descriptions turned out to be onomatopoeic. It seemed to me that the letters were a sound track that had recorded the timbre of the anonymous poet's voice.

The harmony in *The Lay of*

ladimir Chaplinsky, 25, a senior at the Ulyanovsk olytechnic Institute:

YOUNG people should show their ability and assess their possibilities early in life. Some need a tle push. Their inactivity may be due to too much arental control or perhaps the problem is simply ziness. Others—and they constitute the majority -seek and find their way in life by themselves. oung people who are not movers and shakers on't get along well at our school. It doesn't matter hether you work at a student design bureau, in a cientific society or on a student building team in ie summer—all of these prepare you for civic inolvement.

Incidentally, the building teams offer an excellent ducation. In addition to learning a skill and earning oney, young people find out about independent e. I know many students who, after working on uilding teams, have gone on to become more acvely involved in civic work.

Marina Moskalenova, 21, a student at the Teachers Institute and a deputy to the District Soviet:

YOUNG PEOPLE have the right in our country to be elected to the local Soviets (Councils) of Working People's Deputies at the age of 18. When my fellow students at the institute nominated me to be a deputy to the District Soviet, I was, frankly speaking, a bit concerned about being so young. I was only 20 and wondered whether I could cope with the duties of a deputy. I didn't have much experience and knowledge. For more than a year now I have been a deputy on the Standing Commission for Youth Affairs, and I am convinced that you can learn as you go. The most important thing is to give your all in helping people.

A young deputy has some advantages over her senior colleagues. For one thing, young people are more willing to come to me for help. They find it easier to talk with someone their own age, and I think that I can relate to their problems much better.

Continued on page 50

Igor's Host is so perfect that when the person who copied it absent-mindedly left out a word, the ones next to it seemed to retain it in their memory. A re-creation of the text makes it possible to restore, and with a large degree of certainty, the precise word and the only one possible in place of the missing one.

Today we are accustomed to viewing rhyme as an embellishment. Poetry is giving that up. For the author of *The Lay*, rhyme was a means of expressing action. I think he believed that things and phenomena that are connected in life as a result of a certain degree of interdependence should be rhymed in language as well. Thus, by studying consonance, one could make a "forecast of the future," as we would say today.

The most remarkable thing is that the ancient poet was just about never wrong in his forecasts. He had the Grand Prince of Kiev pronounce the "*zlato slovo*" (golden words) in his appeal for unity and peace among the princedoms. All four syllables of the expression rhyme with the name of Svyatoslav of Kiev. Then again, the name of Prince Igor is consonant with "*gorye*" (grief), which he brought on Russia with his reckless march into the lowland of the Polovtsy, where even the rain pelted his warriors like enemy arrows.

The message in *The Lay of Igor's Host* is not in the consonance and rhymes alone. After reading this old piece of writing, Karl Marx formulated its idea very clearly. He said that it was a call to unite, a call that sounded on the eve of the Mongol invasion.

Forty years before the battle on the Kalka River, in which the Mongols beat the disunited Russian regiments for the first time, the author of *The Lay of Igor's Host* could see where ancient Rus was heading better than any of the princes. He knew that "time turned inside out" (an expression in the poem) would wreak havoc.

The poet also knew what the alternative for "time turned inside out" was. It involved unity and forgiveness of past grievances among the princes. In today's language it would be constructive dialogue on an equal footing.

Although 200 years have gone by since the ancient poem was found in the book repository of the Spaso-Yaroslavsky Monastery in Yaroslavl, it still commands unwaning interest. Thousands of studies have been published, and scores of translations have been made. In every age something new is found in *The Lay*, something that pertains to that time alone.

SPARMOBILE: A CAR OF THE FUTURE?

By Yelena Bronzova

Students at the Moscow Institute of Auto Engineering have built a two-seater that gets 300 kilometers per liter of gasoline.

Sunlight glittered on the rocketlike car. The machine slowly moved to the middle of the street and rolled along, first picking up speed, then slowing down. What was that? A car of the future? It is quite possible, considering that its creators—members of the student design bureau at the Moscow Institute of Auto Engineering—strove to make the vehicle as economical as possible. A trial run recorded 300 kilometers to a liter of gas.

Experiments with supereconomy cars have been going on for years. The name for this one, sparmobile, comes from the German word "*sparen*," which means "to save." Most economy cars have been one-seaters that are light in weight. The student designers of the sparmobile were not aiming to break world records. Because they were interested in practical application, they developed a two-seater.

A contest for the best engine was organized at the Institute of Auto Engineering. An electronic computer calculated the optimum aerodynamic shape of the body. This explains why the car looks more like a rocket than a motor vehicle. The student designers took into account the weight and strength of the materials, which are mainly plastics and light metals. All of that made the sparmobile light (net weight 60 kilograms) and economical. The principle of travel is cyclical: First you accelerate, then you turn off the engine and let the car coast at an average speed of 20 to 25 kilometers an hour.

Is it practical? "For city driving or for long trips where the usual car consumes large amounts of fuel," said 25-year-old Vyacheslav Shmelev, head of the design bureau, "a sparmobile can be indispensable. In urban areas a design like this reduces air pollution to the minimum."

The sparmobile is only one of several lines of research in transport for the future being carried out at the institute. Fuel economy, car design, control instruments and better road surfaces are also being studied.

"We take into consideration some of the most fantastic designs," Shmelev continued. "Practice will show if they are mere fancy or reality. The most important thing, however, is that all of this helps the students to develop creative thinking and apply their knowledge."

Automotive enthusiasts from the student design bureau hold brainstorming sessions after regular classes. Many of their designs—racing cars and cross-country vehicles—are already being produced in volume. It may not be long before the sparmobile is a common sight on city streets. At least that's what the youngsters genuinely believe.

LOVE OF THE LAND

By Alexei Vasin

Photographs by Marina Yurchenko

It all started 15 years ago when Alexei Ivanov, the principal of the school in the village of Kamennaya Steppe, invited Galina Kotova, head of the selection and seed laboratories at the Dokuchayev Agricultural Institute, to give a lecture on biology. He asked her to combine theory with a description of the practical work of the institute.

"Will they be able to understand it?" Kotova asked doubtfully.

"Surely you can explain the gist of your work to the average pupil," the principal answered. "Incidentally, we want you to give the talk in your daughter's class," he added.

The lecture was a resounding success. An inspired Kotova included much more than what was in the school curriculum. She even talked about hybridization and morphological analysis.

"Children, are there any questions you'd like to ask?" she concluded.

One little girl stood up and said, "Can we help you?"

Kotova was at a loss. She explained that she had purposely simplified her lecture and in reality things aren't quite that simple—you have to study at a higher educational institution before you can do research work.

"But, Mother," a voice rang out, interrupting her, "I've often worked with you!"

Her daughter's remark was drowned out by a chorus of entreating voices.

Although several generations of schoolchildren and researchers have come and gone since then, every project in the selection and seed laboratories has been undertaken with the school's participation. The youngsters have chalked up a number of accomplishments. After a lab at the institute bred a high-yield, drought-resistant maize hybrid named Dokuchayevsky, the children asked Kotova if they could breed elite seeds of this grade. Kotova was so thoroughly convinced of their conscientiousness and diligence that she entrusted them with the new grade. Within two growing seasons the school team had produced enough seeds to sow 3,500 hectares. The seeds were sold to farms in the region, and the money went to the school. The children spent it on a trip around the country.

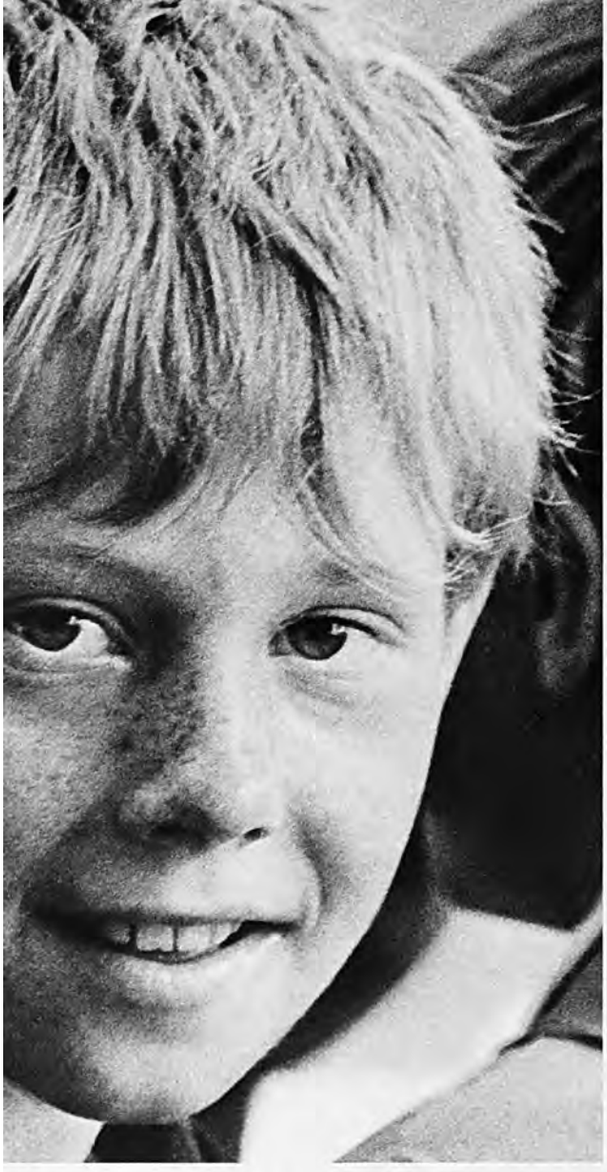
Galina Kotova still continues to supervise the work of the schoolchildren. She does it as a social service. The village school, in turn, has asked the USSR Ministry of Education to award Kotova the title of Exemplary Worker in Education, which is conferred upon the top teachers in the country.

Alexei Ivanov (above), principal of the school in Kamennaya Steppe, believes that training farmworkers is as honorable and difficult as growing wheat. Left: Teams of high school students work side by side with researchers.

One Very Involved Principal

In addition to his duties as principal, Alexei Ivanov teaches history and literature. Despite the heavy load, he always manages to keep up with what the agricultural team is doing. In an article on the vocational training of schoolchildren published in an education journal, the principal quoted a line from a notebook of a sophomore student: "No matter how much you may have read in textbooks about mutagenesis, you just can't imagine the surprising effects that mutagens have on plant development, which is what we observed when we performed experiments with spring barley." Ivanov appreciates the youngsters' enthusiasm in dealing with problems tackled by the institute, and he confessed laughingly that he is studying a biology textbook designed for university students.

Although the school team's agricultural work is ►



Because a love for work on a farm is developed in these youngsters at an early age, they don't have to worry about what they will do when they grow up like many of their peers.

"Alexander," the principal said, "do you remember that time in seventh grade when you broke a new tool in the school workshop?"

The lab director looked a bit sheepish. "Well, is there something I can do for the school?"

"That isn't the point," Ivanov interrupted. "At the time you explained to me that you wanted to see how the tool was made. There will always be children who are just like you were when you were in school. Won't you help us organize a technical club?"

After that conversation the youngsters were allowed to come and go in the institute's mechanics shops. They learned how things were done and how to repair their mopeds. They even rebuilt the engine of a small tractor that had been written off. Nuzhny gave the kids drawings and taught them

Out of the more than 1,000 young people who graduated from Kamennaya Steppe's school since the agricultural club was founded 15 years ago, half are now working in agriculture.

Learning is fun for these schoolboys. At left, researchers work with students to develop new varieties of grain.

how to read them. The youngsters themselves made a cultivator, seeder and plow for the tractor. Spirits ran high the day that the brightly painted tractor was driven to the field of the school team.

The youngsters interested in the social sciences also found things to do. One room at the institute was turned into a mini-museum of the history of Kamennaya Steppe. The students put together exhibits on the work of Vasili Dokuchayev, the man after whom the institute was named, and his followers and gathered articles illustrating the way the peasants used to live in Kamennaya Steppe.

Cooperation Kamennaya Steppe Style

The institute takes its support of the village school quite seriously. The institute's programs for schoolchildren now have to be approved each year by its scientific council.

The school, of course, is most interested in this cooperation because it enriches the students' education. But how does the institute benefit?

To the credit of the institute workers, the word "benefit" here is given a very broad interpretation. The institute sets itself the task of fulfilling scientific plans for the cultivation of the soil and, in wider terms, of advancing agriculture, which, in the opinion of Professor Dokuchayev is impossible without an educated view of the land or a love of the land. This view and love are being instilled in children with the immediate result that out of the more than 1,000 young people who have graduated since the agricultural team was started 15 years ago, half are now working in agriculture. ■

serving it today, when life is so full of change? During my travels throughout Georgia, I listened to many opinions on this score. The majority of the people that I interviewed agreed that respect for history and for the finest folk traditions play a special role. They are perhaps a patent for the vitality of the national character.

Bridging Time

Responding to a question about attitudes toward professionalism, Otar Ioseliani, a Georgian producer, remarked: "It isn't difficult at all to learn how to become a producer. You could do it in six months. But, is it possible to teach taste, a world outlook and what is right? All of this is instilled in an individual during childhood."

This reply is typical of a Georgian. The people of Georgia express a special attitude toward history. They know their history, and they're proud of it. They take it personally; they see it as part of their own life story.

A serial that was filmed several years ago about Dato Tutashkhia, the Robin Hood of Georgia who lived at the beginning of this century, was repeated on Georgian television last fall. The streets were practically empty while the program was on. Everyone was glued to the tube. (The only other time this happens is when Tbilisi's Dynamo soccer club's games are shown live.)

Of course this intense interest does not spring up by itself. It's nurtured at home and school, in books and films. One thing that is particularly telling is that this interest is manifested not only in theoretical discussions, but also in practical matters.

A large hydroelectric power station is being built in the mountains not far from Tbilisi. The Zhinvali project is vital to the capital. The city is growing, and industrial plants and municipal services are using increasingly more water. Shortages have been felt at times. The reservoir formed by the power station's 100-meter-high dam will supply drinking water for the residents of Tbilisi.

As the wall of the dam climbed higher, Georgian archeologists surveyed the land that was to be submerged. Excavation work, as everyone knows, re-

Georgia's younger generation is keeping alive the traditions of the republic's distinct national arts.

THE KEY TO ORIGINALITY

By Alexei Putintsev
Photographs by Yuri Prostiakov

quires a lot of time, money and effort, but especially time. While the scientists were racking their brains to come up with ways to speed up the work, assistance came from an unexpected source.

The senior students in the district's secondary schools decided to give one month of their summer vacation to volunteer work at the excavation site. The District Komsomol (Young Communist League) Committee supported the initiative, and a summer camp for hundreds of 15- and 16-year-olds was opened at a school in the town of Zhinvali.

None of the many boys and girls I talked with intended to become a historian or an archeologist. Why then did they give up a month of vacation to do this work?

"That's what we decided." This terse reply came from a broad-shouldered fellow named Lasha Aftsiauri.

"Who made the decision? The teachers? The town authorities? Or the District Komsomol Committee?"

Lasha stared at me and repeated, "We made the decision ourselves. The archeologists came to our school and told us what they were doing. Later, our class discussed it at length and decided to help them."

After thinking it over a little bit, Lasha added, "Nobody had to force us to do it. On the contrary, we regard it as a great honor for us."

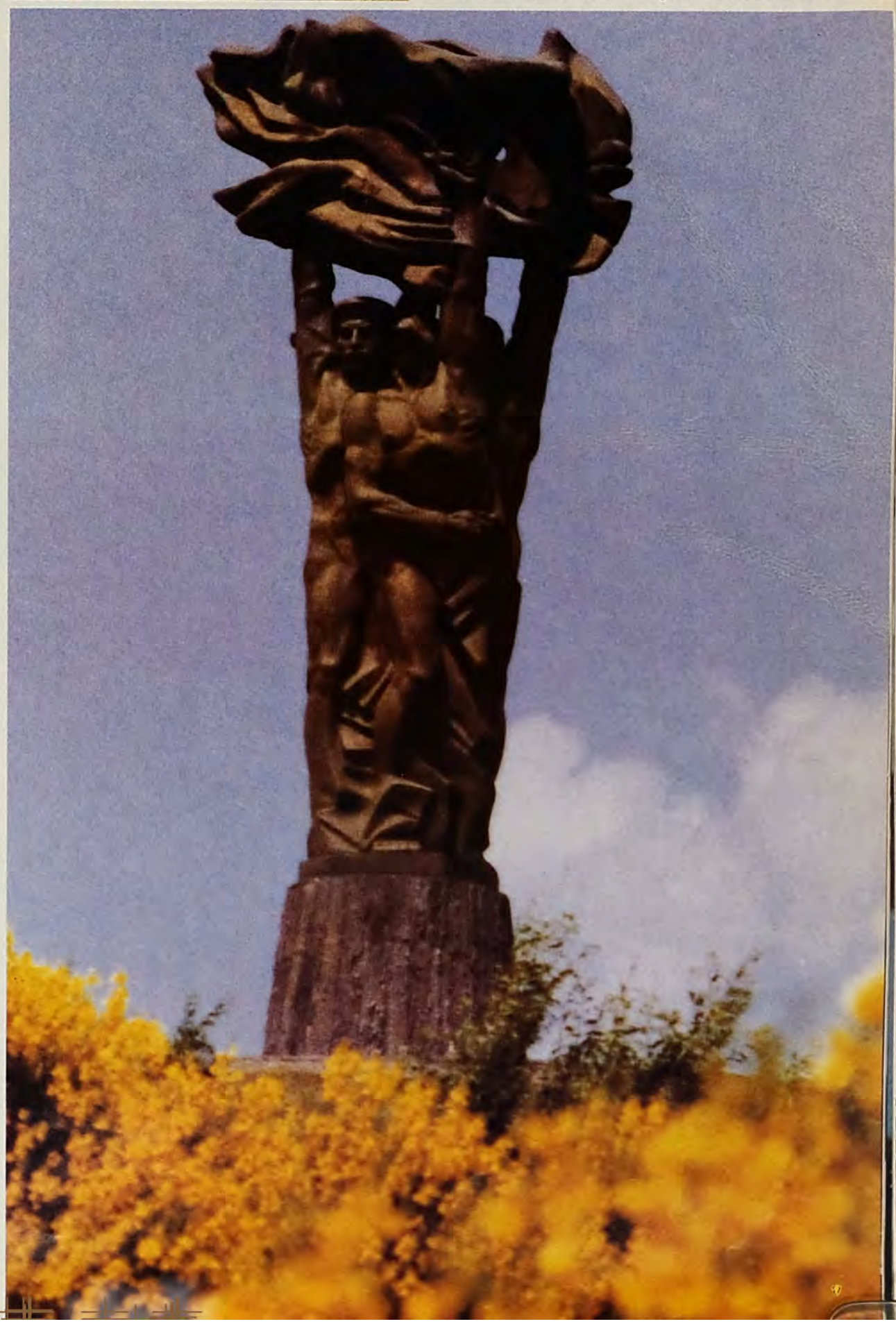
Because there were so many volunteers, a competition had to be held. It was sponsored by Vocational School No. 18 in Tbilisi. In addition to the site at Zhinvali, young people were selected for restoration work at Shio-Mgvime, a Georgian monastery built about 1,500 years ago.

The young helpers were not able to clean icons and restore religious paintings at the monastery, but they did clean up the yard, replace rotten beams and supports in the living areas and the refectory, put in new window sashes and doors, fix the roof, and lay a stone floor.

"The quality of the work done by the teenagers is on a par with that of professionals," remarked Professor Vakhtang Tsitsnadze, who supervised the general restoration work of the monastery.

I remember what Shio-Mgvime looked like when I ▶

Students at School No. 161 in Tbilisi display wooden masks and figurines carved in the traditional Georgian style. Above: Tbilisi, the capital of the republic, has impressive monuments of architecture that are being carefully preserved by the city's residents. Right: A sculpture symbolizing the establishment of Soviet government in Georgia.



of Old Tbilisi. The workshop's 30 staff members are young, energetic and confident that they will succeed in retaining the original coloring of their town.

"This is no presumption," Malkhaz said. "It's a sober appraisal of the situation. What we are doing receives the respect of our society. We enjoy support and understanding at all levels—from the ordinary townspeople to the members of the government of the republic."

The young architects are not just theorists. They have to be practical people, too, and not just because they constantly correct the work of the builders in keeping with their blueprints. When they drew up the plan for the restoration of the Old City, they had to study ancient methods of masonry, unravel the secrets of making a special kind of brick and look around for craftspeople who knew how to carve ornate wooden balconies.

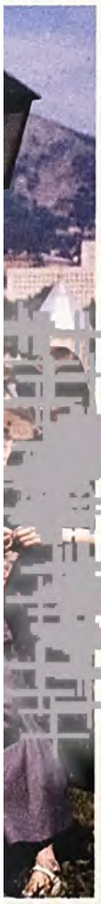
"Have you ever thought about why new architecture in an old city isn't usually impressive?" Malkhaz wondered out loud. "Is it possible that it's because we've lost the thread between the old and the new?"

The practical results of the work of the young architects are visible in the labyrinth of streets of Old Tbilisi. There are places that are totally successful, and there are places where tangible mistakes have been made. For instance, some of the restored buildings are much too decorative and toylike. The connecting thread between the old and the new that Malkhaz mentioned just isn't there. However, the few isolated failures cannot hide the careful approach to the ordinary building of the past, which shapes the inimitable fabric and coloring of the city.

The problem of ancient city centers is almost as old as the cities themselves. How can the old and new be combined in a historical city? So far no one has come up with an answer that will satisfy everyone. The people of Tbilisi are seeking their solution, proceeding from the fact that the Old City is a basic part of the whole and should not be excluded from economic and social life. "We can't keep the Old City wrapped up in felt as though it were in a museum," remarked Georgi Batiashvili, the manager of the specialized architectural workshop.

Interest is being revived in the ancient art of carpetmaking. Baya Magavariani (facing page) is studying to be an interior designer. Carpets and tapestries, she says, make modern apartments more comfortable. Above: Glassware made by graduates of the Tbilisi Academy of Arts. Metalwork is still popular in the republic.

Quest, a
inting by
otsadze.



ctors at
Metekhi
ake time
a break.
Right:
esigners
ne Tbilisi
y of Arts
ine local
ons with
st trends
rnational
styles.

New Life for an Ancient Temple

The Temple of Metekhi stands on a high cliff overlooking the Kura River in the valley where Tbilisi is situated. The fate of this 700-year-old building, which was closed a long time ago and seemed ready to fall apart from old age, took an unexpected turn nine years ago.

It all began with a group of graduates of the Tbilisi Theater Institute, under the direction of producer Alexander Mrevlishvili. They wanted to form a company and open a theater. However, they needed a building. It's hard to say now who was the first one to think of the temple, but this unusual idea was supported by the Ministry of Culture and the Central Committee of the Young Communist League of Georgia, which provided money for building repairs and encouraged the new youth theater.

The Metekhi Theater is not large. There are several rows of wooden seats that hold about 100 spectators, with a stage five meters in diameter surrounding them on three sides. The stage has no theatrical equipment, which forced the producer and actors to look around for something other than traditional means of expression. However, it was precisely on these constraints that Mrevlishvili based his stage principles. He deliberately rejected the fashionable artifices of producers and the complicated sets and tried to make the form of his plays (as opposed to the substance) as simple as possible. He wanted nothing to distract the viewers' attention from the actors.

The plays at Metekhi are performed only in Georgian. Having no knowledge of that language, I found myself following the actors' intonations and gestures carefully. A small stage is really a wonderful, but difficult, school for an actor.

As 33-year-old Pavel Nozadze, who has been with the company since it originated, explained: "I have to be at my best on the stage every night. I can't conceal anything from the people in the audience because they're only an arm's length away."

No particular style dominates the repertory of the Metekhi Theater. Mrevlishvili has staged plays by Shakespeare, the famous Czech writer Jaroslav Hasek and the playwright, novelist and short-story writer Mikhail Bulgakov, as well as modern comedies and satires. But the most impressive plays in terms of the setting that the company does are those based on Georgian history written by the producer himself. The walls of the ancient temple are a natural backdrop for those productions.

Over the last nine years that the theater has been at Metekhi, special commissions have checked more than once to find out how its new use has affected the state of the temple. From all reports, the constant contact with young people is telling favorably on the architectural monument.

Old Crafts in the Old City

In the opinion of Tbilisi architects, the example of Metekhi is not the only way to get the Old City back on the path of modern life. For instance, there used to be sections of the Old City where artisans lived—streets with names like *Vatny Riad* (Cotton Row), *Zhelezny Riad* (Iron Row) and *Medny Riad* (Copper Row). The restorers plan to return the buildings not only to their original appearance, but also to some of their original functions. For instance, there will be workshops for painters, sculptors, chasers, jewelers and other artisans, as well as shops where their arts and handicrafts can be sold.

The City Soviet (Council) recently turned over one of the buildings to the Tbilisi Academy of Arts. Through big windows that stretch the entire length of the wall, passersby can now watch students learn the art of making carpets and tapestries.

The history of carpetmaking in the Caucasus spreads over many centuries. Carpets from the Caucasus lie at the feet of the Virgin Mary on the canvases of early Flemish and Venetian painters. Hans Holbein the Younger included them in his portraits.

A young woman was expected to be able to make carpets. They served as both a dowry and evidence of her talent.

The young women who fill the workshops in Old Tbilisi today are not learning how to make carpets so that they'll land a good husband. There are less labor-consuming ways to do this. The young women who are learning the secrets of carpetmaking are budding interior designers.

Not Lost Forever

On my desk lies a gift from Georgian archeologists—a fragment of a clay pitcher that is more than 700 years old. This, I was told, is regarded as a rather late sample of Georgian ceramics.

"We are making a thorough study of ancient ceramics, including archeological finds," explained Omar Tatulashvili, a teacher in the ceramics department of the Academy of Arts. Omar comes from a dynasty of potters. His father and grandfather were both potters. "We're studying the past not only to copy a pattern or ornament, but also to revive the lost secrets of the ancient artisans. For example, several pieces found during excavation work provided Professor Rezo Yashvili with the key to black ceramics, which are very popular today. The professor spent a whole year experimenting with ways to smoke clay. This old technique, which was believed to have been lost forever, is now being used by our students."

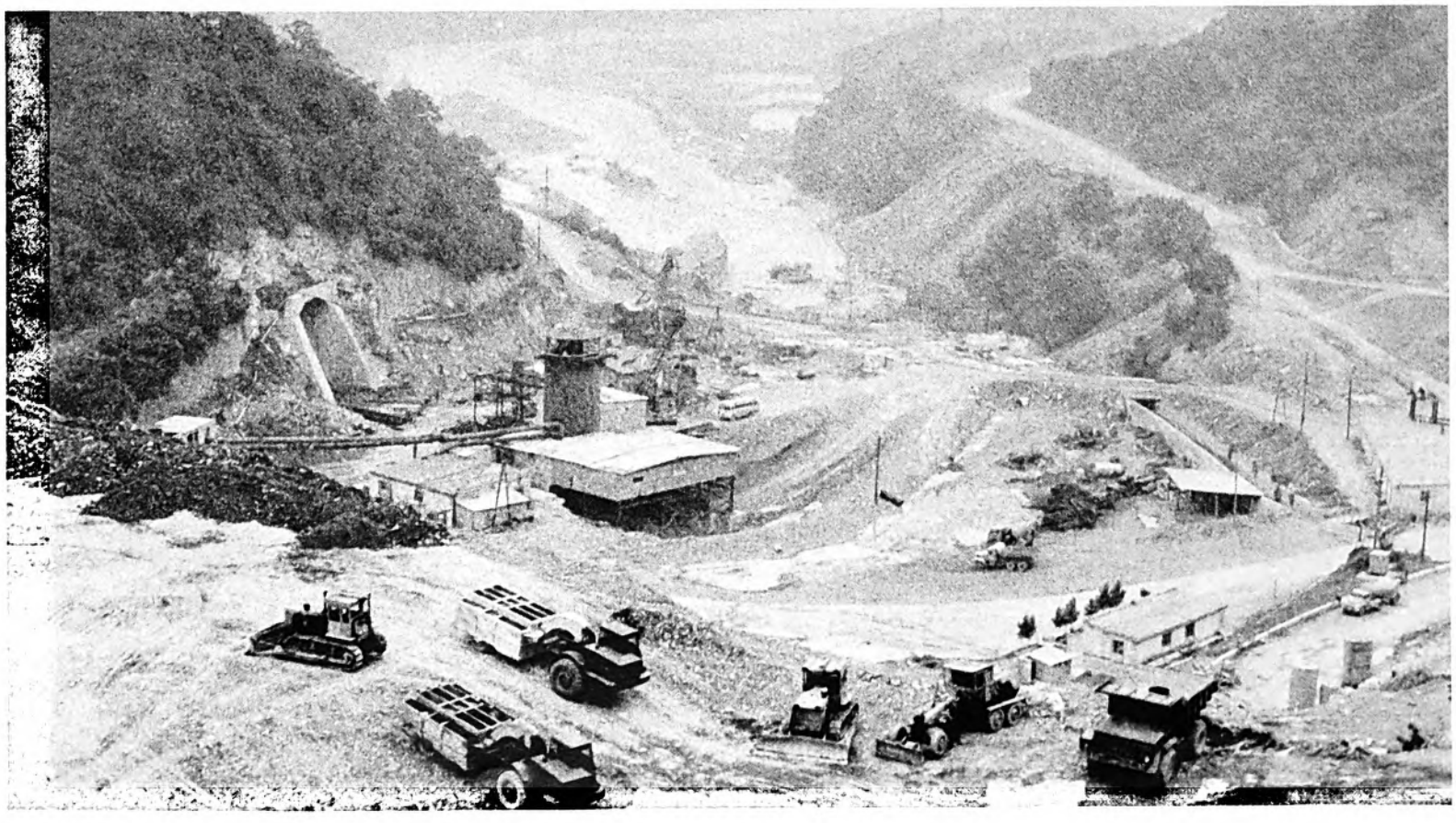
The academy teaches its students not only how to imitate old patterns and samples, but also how to find new forms within the framework of national tradition. At Solani, an association that produces arts and handicrafts, there are certain standards that must be maintained. Solani's numerous stores in Georgia, which carry pottery, ceramics, metal chasings, carpets and jewelry, are doing a thriving business. The association currently unites about 1,000 artists and craftspeople, of whom quite a few are elderly folks who are continuing the crafts of their grandfathers and great-grandfathers. This isn't to say, however, that old people are the only ones who are skilled in the ancient crafts.

Tbilisi's Industrial Arts School teaches 14 trades to high school graduates. Students can enroll for two- or three-year courses in chasing, wood and stone carving and potterymaking.

Tengiz Svanidze, a 29-year-old graduate of the department of architecture at the Academy of Arts and now assistant director of the Industrial Arts School, led me down a narrow stairway to the basement, where the pottery studio is located. A kiln dominated one corner. A lean young man named Bezhan Tsulaya sat at a wheel. Bezhan is 19 years old. His father leads a team on a state farm, and his mother works as a seamstress. Bezhan has four sisters. No one in his family is a potter. He prefers to say nothing right now about his plans. "First I must learn this profession properly," Bezhan explained.

Bezhan is a potential candidate for the Solani Association. Quite a number of graduates from the Industrial Arts School already work at Solani. Should Bezhan choose something else to do, Solani will hardly feel a shortage of hands. I became convinced of this after visiting Secondary School No. 161 in Tbilisi.

The school has a gallery that contains more than 900 exhibits made by the pupils. They include carved wooden panels, masks, old Georgian instruments and compositions with many figures. Alexander Kalandadze, who teaches the youngsters how to work with their hands, is deeply in love with the old art of woodcarving, and he has succeeded in instilling this love in his students as well. Exhibitions of the children's works have traveled to many countries in Europe, as well as to the United States, Canada, Mexico and Japan. It's only logical to assume that some pupils will go on to Solani. ■



Fifteen- and sixteen-year-old volunteers are helping archeologists do excavation work at the construction site of a hydroelectric power station in Zhinvali.

BEST YOUNG ACTRESS

Twenty-three-year-old stage and screen star Yelena Tsyplakova has repeatedly been named best actress by readers of newspapers and magazines for young people. She is a member of the company at Moscow's Maly ("Little") Theater and has already played 22 roles in motion pictures. Nikita Shevelkov interviews the actress below.

The paths that lead actors and actresses to the screen are often baffling. Some people stubbornly and persistently work their way up, while others make it by sheer luck. The latter happened in Yelena Tsyplakova's case. The way she tells it, she was discovered in a knitting class.

"When I was 15, I took a course in knitting and crocheting. There I met the film maker Dinara Asanova. She knitted, and I crocheted. Dinara invited me to play in her first film, called *Do You Have a Headache, Woodpecker?* It was a touching film about teenagers."

"Were motion pictures the only thing you were interested in?"

"Of course not. There were lots of things—mathematics, chemistry, drawing, figure skating, even hurdling. I was interested in everything. I think this is natural for teenagers."

"And what about your debut?"

"The debut wasn't bad, but I was a flop in the next film that I did. I played a girl much older than myself. It was a lousy performance. I was disgusted with myself at the preview of the film. I couldn't get over it for a long time, but then I made up my mind that I really wanted to become a professional actress."

"How did your parents feel about your choice?"

"Both my father and my mother are illustrators. I think that they wanted me to become an artist too, but I entered the Institute of Cinematography. Then I was offered a slot with the famous Maly Theater. I think I was very lucky."

"How do you manage to combine the stage and the screen?"

"The two are quite different. Film reveals what you have already learned, while theater is a school of acting."

"What kind of roles appeal most to you?"

"On the screen I prefer to play my contemporaries so I can be myself. The inner world of the young people of today is so varied and complicated, that expressing it in film or on the stage is a very difficult task. I prefer to play a strong personality in conflict with others. For this reason I like my role in the film *A School Waltz*. It's about a first and unhappy love.

"On the stage I enjoy doing classical performances. I'm now playing the part of Liza in *Wit Works Woe* by Alexander Griboyedov and the part of Polina in *A Lucrative Place* by Alexander Ostrovsky. I'm also working on the role of Anya in *The Cherry Orchard* by Anton Chekhov."

"What is your attitude toward criticism?"

"I read the critics with great interest. However, I don't always rush out to do what they suggest. They can be wrong, you know."

"How do you spend your free time?"

"I don't have much free time, but when I do, I enjoy outings and parties. Sometimes I like to be alone. Once in a while I'll see a boxing match. Boxing is what I call a real display of emotion."

"What do you think about sports?"

"I'm a big sports fan. I love to watch hockey. I play tennis and run a little."

"Do you have any hobbies?"

"The theater and making movies are both a job and a hobby for me. I don't think I could devote myself to anything else. Still, I enjoy music, poetry, painting."

"What is your taste in fashion?"

"I like extravagance."

BEST YOUNG ACTRESS

Twenty-three-year-old stage and screen star Yelena Tsyplakova has repeatedly been named best actress by readers of newspapers and magazines for young people. She is a member of the company at Moscow's Maly ("Little") Theater and has already played 22 roles in motion pictures. Nikita Shevelkov interviews the actress below.

The paths that lead actors and actresses to the screen are often baffling. Some people stubbornly and persistently work their way up, while others make it by sheer luck. The latter happened in Yelena Tsyplakova's case. The way she tells it, she was discovered in a knitting class.

"When I was 15, I took a course in knitting and crocheting. There I met the film maker Dinara Asanova. She knitted, and I crocheted. Dinara invited me to play in her first film, called *Do You Have a Headache, Woodpecker?* It was a touching film about teenagers."

"Were motion pictures the only thing you were interested in?"

"Of course not. There were lots of things—mathematics, chemistry, drawing, figure skating, even hurdling. I was interested in everything. I think this is natural for teenagers."

"And what about your debut?"

"The debut wasn't bad, but I was a flop in the next film that I did. I played a girl much older than myself. It was a lousy performance. I was disgusted with myself at the preview of the film. I couldn't get over it for a long time, but then I made up my mind that I really wanted to become a professional actress."

"How did your parents feel about your choice?"

"Both my father and my mother are illustrators. I think that they wanted me to become an artist too, but I entered the Institute of Cinematography. Then I was offered a slot with the famous Maly Theater. I think I was very lucky."

"How do you manage to combine the stage and the screen?"

"The two are quite different. Film reveals what you have already learned, while theater is a school of acting."

"What kind of roles appeal most to you?"

"On the screen I prefer to play my contemporaries so I can be myself. The inner world of the young people of today is so varied and complicated, that expressing it in film or on the stage is a very difficult task. I prefer to play a strong personality in conflict with others. For this reason I like my role in the film *A School Waltz*. It's about a first and unhappy love.

"On the stage I enjoy doing classical performances. I'm now playing the part of Liza in *Wit Works Woe* by Alexander Griboyedov and the part of Polina in *A Lucrative Place* by Alexander Ostrovsky. I'm also working on the role of Anya in *The Cherry Orchard* by Anton Chekhov."

"What is your attitude toward criticism?"

"I read the critics with great interest. However, I don't always rush out to do what they suggest. They can be wrong, you know."

"How do you spend your free time?"

"I don't have much free time, but when I do, I enjoy outings and parties. Sometimes I like to be alone. Once in a while I'll see a boxing match. Boxing is what I call a real display of emotion."

"What do you think about sports?"

"I'm a big sports fan. I love to watch hockey. I play tennis and run a little."

"Do you have any hobbies?"

"The theater and making movies are both a job and a hobby for me. I don't think I could devote myself to anything else. Still, I enjoy music, poetry, painting."

"What is your taste in fashion?"

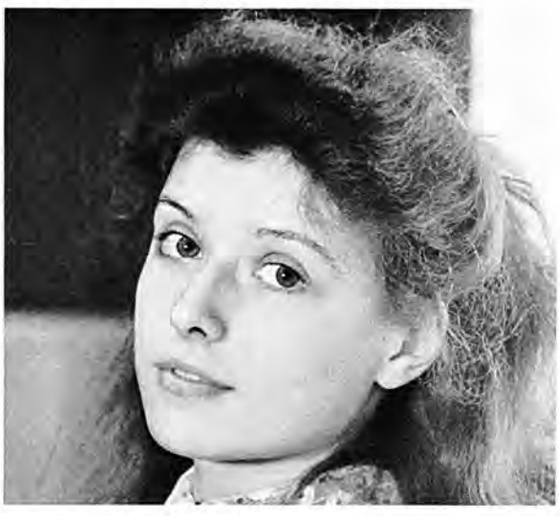
"I like extravagance."

Why They Do What They Do

the Ulya-

when you
urn. It de-
rself and
to sound
a time of

d was a
ral years
much grief
llage suf-
the war.
regarded
to count
ever.
nsible for
what our



Julia Pavlenko, 17, a senior at Lenin Secondary School in Ulyanovsk:

THE WAY I see it, modern young people should act and think in a mature manner. This may be hard to do while we're still in school because we always have parents, teachers and other adults at our side eager to help us and tell us what to do, but it's important not only to learn from their experience and knowledge, but also to remember that we are responsible for our actions.

In keeping with an old school tradition, my classmates and I tutor the kids in the lower grades, as well as arrange parties and trips for them. I've noticed that the younger students are drawn to strong, independent personalities and that they try to be like them. My work with them has taught me how necessary it is to be firm in your convictions, actions and ideals. Younger kids are sensitive to the strong and weak points in older kids, so you have to know a lot to live up to their expectations.

Margarita Lavrentyeva, 28, an engineer at a design bureau:

I APPRECIATE loyalty above everything else, not only in human relations, but also in work. Perhaps it would be better if I were more specific and said that I place high value on taking responsibility for assigned work. I found out what responsibility means when the design institute that I attended sent me to work in a factory for a time after graduation. Like any beginner, I was confronted with a lot of problems. The theory that you learn in school is one thing, but production in a plant is something altogether different. Therefore, how a young specialist is accepted in the new work collective is important. I was well received, and I believe that is the experience of most people. It has become a fine tradition in our enterprises for the experienced shopworkers to serve as mentors for their younger shopmates, to pass on the secrets of the trade and to help them in every way possible. ■

MOSCOW ARCHITECTS WIN INTERNATIONAL DESIGN CONTEST

By Marina Ryklina

Ilya Utkin (left) and Alexander Brodsky are full of ideas for new projects.

Two 27-year-old Soviet architects, Alexander Brodsky and Ilya Utkin, have won the prestigious international competition for architects and designers sponsored by the Central Glass Company of Japan and the magazine *Japanese Architecture*.

The theme of the contest was rather unusual. This is how it was described by the sponsors:

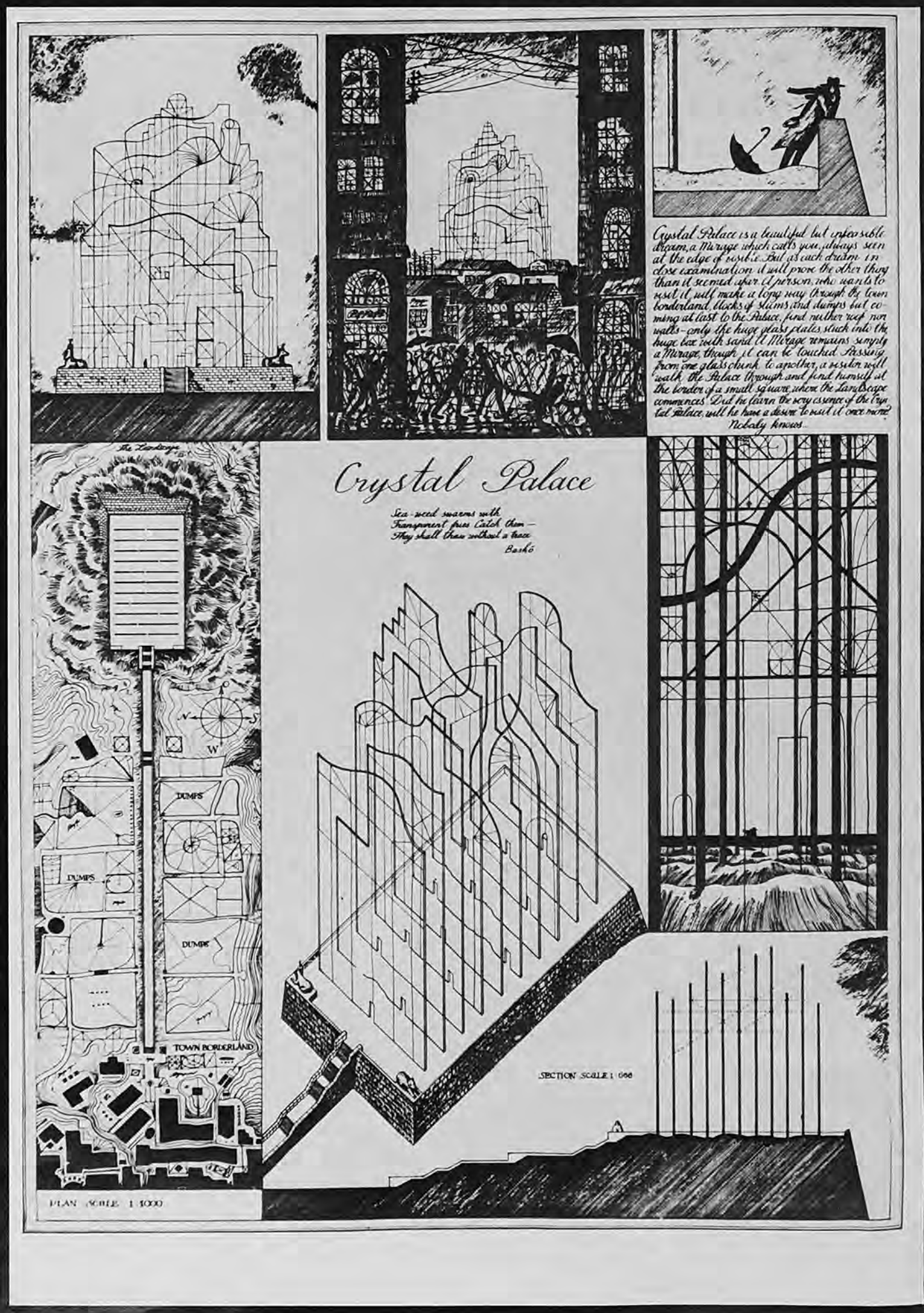
The Crystal Palace that opened in London during the World Exhibition of 1851 became the sign of the future. It produced a great impression on everyone who saw it. The image of the Palace is still as pure for us now as it was back then. What is the undying attraction of the Crystal Palace?

The opportunities to demonstrate one's craftsmanship, imagination and fantasy were truly unlimited. Three hundred and seventy-eight architects from countries all over the world responded with projects.

The proposal that Brodsky and Utkin submitted is a romantic reflection on the correlation between the dream world and reality. They believe that the Palace will always serve as a dream image and an ideal. "The Crystal Palace," they wrote in a memorandum (at right) attached to the project, "is a beautiful but unfeasible dream, a Mirage which calls you. . . ."

Brodsky and Utkin graduated from Moscow's Architectural Institute in 1978. From there the two young men went to the Central Research Institute of Experimental Design, where they worked on projects for various sports and cultural compounds.

The two have never considered themselves pure architects. When they were students, Brodsky and Utkin were seriously involved in book design. Quite recently they became members of the young artists' section of the USSR Artists Union. So, it is no accident that their projects are illustrated with painted miniatures and poetic street scenes done with exquisite taste. ■



ELDAR KULIEV AND HIS CHARGES

By Victor Karasin Photographs by Dmitri Kalinin

The four boys who were playing noisily one Sunday in the courtyard didn't attract any special notice from the adults in the neighborhood. Shouting and racing around are normal for youngsters, especially on the weekend. It's true, though, that when they quieted down, many of the neighbors gave a sigh of relief. After all, people want some peace and quiet on a day off.

Three hours later the quiet was disrupted. Someone had broken into one of the cars in the neighborhood and stolen several cassettes. The tape deck wasn't touched.

The next day the tenants of the apartment house agreed that it was preferable to have children play noisily in everybody's view because it turned out that the car had been looted by the four boys who had suddenly become so quiet. The oldest among them were Valeri and Ismail, both 13. The youngest was Edwin, age 11. Ilya was 12.

The youngsters' parents were more upset than anyone else about the whole affair: It was a clear case of burglary. The boys maintained a frightened silence and later explained what had happened to a militiaman in front of their parents.

The militiaman's name was Eldar Kuliev. He worked as an inspector for juvenile affairs in the residential area in Baku, Azerbaijan, where the boys lived. For the boys, Eldar was the first representative of the law that they had met, not in the street, of course, but in the official atmosphere of a district militia station.

Teaching Respect for the Law

"Their future did not depend on me, in any case," Eldar admitted, "just as it would not have depended on any other inspector working in my place. They were protected and punished by the law. It was my job to teach them to respect and not fear it."

The offenders in this case were children under 14. Soviet criminal law does not prosecute anyone under that age. What if they had been 14 or 15 at the time? Again, the law would not have stepped in with full force. A citizen is juridically responsible only if he is over 18.

Does this mean that youngsters who break the law go unpunished? "No, there can be no question of that," Eldar said. "It's simply a matter of what is to be considered punishment or, to be more exact, how we are to determine the measure of punishment for a teenager. We must not forget that his personality is still being formed. Who can guarantee that a correctional institution is a better place to reform him than his parents' home? The trouble is that some parents don't pay enough attention to their children.

"For the four boys that you met, and the parents, too, it was sufficient punishment that the case was examined by the Commission on Juvenile Affairs of the District Executive Committee. The commission registered the young offenders and kept tabs on their behavior for a period of time. Had they all been 14 at the time and committed a more serious offense, the case would have gone to court. A judge probably would have postponed punishment for two years."

This system for first offenders, especially for minors, was adopted several years ago. The idea is that the offender has to control himself and keep himself in check as well. If in the course of two years he commits a new crime, the court will take the previous sentence into consideration. This is something that rarely happens in Baku, according to Eldar.

Five Years Later

I met the boys almost five years later in Eldar Kuliev's office. Eldar is now the inspector for juvenile affairs in the Lenin District of Baku. I had no trouble at all getting the boys to talk. Though they were hesitant about speaking of their past offense, they spoke with pleasure about what they're doing now and what their plans for the future are. The youngest, Edwin, has finished eighth grade and is continuing his education at a secondary school that specializes in physical education. He wants to become an athletics coach. Edwin is a runner. He prefers long-distance running and already has a high adult rating.

Ilya is studying at a maritime school after eight years at a general education school. It's his dream to work on big ships after he graduates. He, too, is interested in sports, but he only has a low adult rating. That doesn't trouble him one little bit because he believes that sports should be part of a sailor's training.

Valeri and Ismail are studying at a vocational school. Valeri plans to be a welder for the gas industry, and Ismail a building electrician. Upon graduation from vocational school, they will have not only trades, but also certificates that will enable them to enroll at institutions of higher learning if they so desire. Meanwhile, they are guaranteed a job in their specialty at one of the large petrochemicals plants in Baku. Valeri thinks it's rather boring to have only one trade, even a trade in demand like welding, and he plans to be a driver as well.

So that's how the former juvenile delinquents are getting along.

"It's great that we are able to reform youngsters who break the law," Eldar Kuliev said. "The only problem is that they never thought about the consequences while they were breaking the law. In other words, they weren't raised to respect the law. There are times when a teenager doesn't even know that he is committing a crime. We need to put special emphasis on teaching the law to young people so we won't have to reform them. The sooner children are acquainted with the fundamentals of law, the better it will be for them and for us, the representatives of the law."

The Ministry of Interior in each of the 15 union republics has departments that are responsible for crime prevention. As a rule, their activities are successful only when the militia works together with a broad spectrum of activists—with Young Communist League and trade union organizations and sports societies. Without a doubt though, a lot depends upon the personal qualities of the individual in charge of the crime prevention program. It requires tact and social grace, the ability to communicate, a talent for teaching and a flair for drawing people into preventive work.

Eldar Kuliev has accomplished a great deal. He attributes it to his good volunteer assistants.

The Windy City

This was my first visit to Baku, the Windy City, so I was feeling neither prejudiced for or against the city as I sat on the plane. One thing I knew for sure was that it was not a show place or a museum city. I knew it was a workers city.

The plane banked over the sea, and immediately I could see the orderly rectangles of orchards and vineyards. Everything was in bloom. I walked off the plane right into summer.

Actually, it was the middle of April. But when I boarded the plane in Moscow, it was snowing, and the mercury indicated only four degrees above zero centigrade. In Baku it was 22 degrees.

Baku is one of the largest industrial, scientific and cultural centers in the Soviet Union. The city is a seaport on the western coast of the Caspian Sea. It has well-developed petrochemicals, chemicals, machine-building and metallurgical industries. Oil and gas are extracted here. Oil was extracted in Baku as early as the ninth century and sold to Iran.

Baku was mentioned in chronicles that date back to the fifth century A.D. The old section of the city, with its minarets of the Shirvan-Shakh Palace (now a museum) and fortress, complements the central part of modern Baku, which looks like an amphitheater that descends in tiers to the bay. The new apartment buildings and hotels boast elements of traditional architecture.

You can get an idea of how clean the city is by the fact that salespeople in the shops, even on the main street, roll out carpets on the sidewalks so a customer can have a better look.

The city's population is over one and a half million —almost one-fourth of the population of the republic. Today as never before people are beginning to realize that large cities beget grave problems that influence the level of juvenile delinquency.

Burglaries and auto thefts are rare here. People walk around the capital at any hour of the night without fear, the same as in any other Soviet city.

Many explain the law and order that reign in Soviet cities by the efficiency of the militia. They are correct, but we should also take into account the cultural level of a city's residents. It is a fact that the crime rate is higher in towns that don't have many cultural programs. The socialist system of planned development of the economy (urban economy as well) strives to satisfy the needs of the population to the utmost. However, people make mistakes. A mistake or blunder may be punished or it may be forgiven. Soviet law prefers to help rectify it, especially when children are involved. That is precisely what Eldar Kuliev and his associates are doing.

Devotion

Ten years ago Eldar never would have believed that he would become a militiaman and would be quite satisfied with his work. But today he is convinced that he has found his calling. Eldar gave up a prospective career as a coach to go into law enforcement. After he put on his uniform, he got a higher education in law.

He had shown excellent prospects for acrobatics back in 1964 while he was still in school. At 16 he had already won the title of Master of Sports. He was the champion of the republic seven times and a medalist at several national championships. After high school he went on to the Azerbaijan Institute of Physical Culture and graduated with honors. He began working as a coach at a special gymnastics school in Baku where he had once trained.

Today he believes that his three and a half years ▶

These two problem children are under the guidance of Akper Akperov, a writer and director of a boarding school for juvenile offenders. Akperov (above right) tries to make life as interesting as possible for his boys. He likes to take them on tours through the old districts of Baku and along the coast of the Caspian Sea. Above left: Eldar Kuliev talks over a street fight with two teenagers.

as a coach decided his future. It was then he first realized that he wanted to become a militiaman. The departments of the Ministry of Interior have a well-established system of relations with the general public; they try to get civic-minded people in different organizations to cooperate with the militia on a voluntary basis. That was how Eldar started out.

"You have to be an educator as well as a coach to train youngsters," he said. "At the sports school I got quite absorbed in working with children. There were a few who were making poor progress in school, playing hooky and were on bad terms with their parents. I could have had them expelled from the sports school, but I knew that wouldn't do them any good. Society wouldn't gain anything either if the boys were to run loose in the streets. So I began to devote more of my time to them. I went to see their parents and their teachers. In most cases I managed to make contact and change the youngsters' conduct for the better.

"Every summer I went to a Young Pioneer camp as a leader, and in 1975 I became a militia inspector, though not on the permanent staff, working with problem children. I had a lot to do since people in the militia kept coming to me more often with requests to take on a difficult youngster and get him interested in sports. I took them on and actually looked for boys myself.

"In short, I became so involved in working with youngsters that in 1977 I applied for a permanent position on the staff. The sports school gave me a good recommendation, and the people in the militia knew me well enough by then. I've been here ever since. Sometimes it's very much like coaching."

Cooperation

When Eldar persuaded several enterprises in the district to help one of the secondary schools build a small stadium, his former sports school students, who were members of the Azerbaijan select acrobatics team by then, came to the opening ceremony. Perhaps the fact in itself is not momentous, but it says something about Eldar's qualities as a person.

Eldar and his associates don't believe that sports are a solution to every problem. In its prevention program the Inspectorate for Minors uses various forms of work with teenagers. Special groups called Young Friends of the Militia have been organized at a number of vocational schools and at one secondary school in the district. Green Teams have been started in two schools for environmental protection. The district house of culture offers regular lectures on law that are accompanied by films on legal themes.

Eldar believes that such active forms of working with children and the population yield the most tangible results since they enable a large number of people to get acquainted with the law. The occasional talks that Eldar and his junior inspectors give at secondary and vocational schools have a good effect.

"All of these programs are fine for the good kids," he said. "But we also have to deal with teenagers who have committed an offense. Besides, in my opinion, the thing is to keep an eye on the problem teenagers since their parents cannot or will not. The task may seem impossible if you consider that I have only 13 men under me. But we manage with the help of nonstaff inspectors, which is what I was before I joined the militia. In most cases they take charge of a problem youngster and keep track of his doings for a year or two, even three if need be. At present we have 20 nonstaff inspectors."

Eldar introduced me to one of them, a young Azerbaijanian woman named Nelly Kafarova, a teacher of history in a secondary school. She has been doing volunteer work for the militia for five years. Her gift for teaching and her tactfulness have helped her rescue many a problem child.

For example, she succeeded in turning around Nadjaf, a boy whom everyone had given up on as hopeless. At 13, Nadjaf was sent to a special school for problem children for truancy and petty theft. Nelly took him under her wing after he finished the special school. Although he did not want to continue his studies, Nelly was able to persuade him to enroll ►

ter that, he took up
amateur music club.
nt and responsible
uilding organization
with shame and re-

among departments
ernment bodies and
levels—district, city,
ole.
enior at the Azerbai-
uty to the Supreme
nber of the Standing
about still another
, which is to include
during summer va-
ly quite good, she
f work is combined
dship and sports at

enagers from differ-
them on the building
of Nelly Kafarova's
egion in Russia with
nstitute. Mixing with
them did the boy a
been struck off the
enagers.

dren

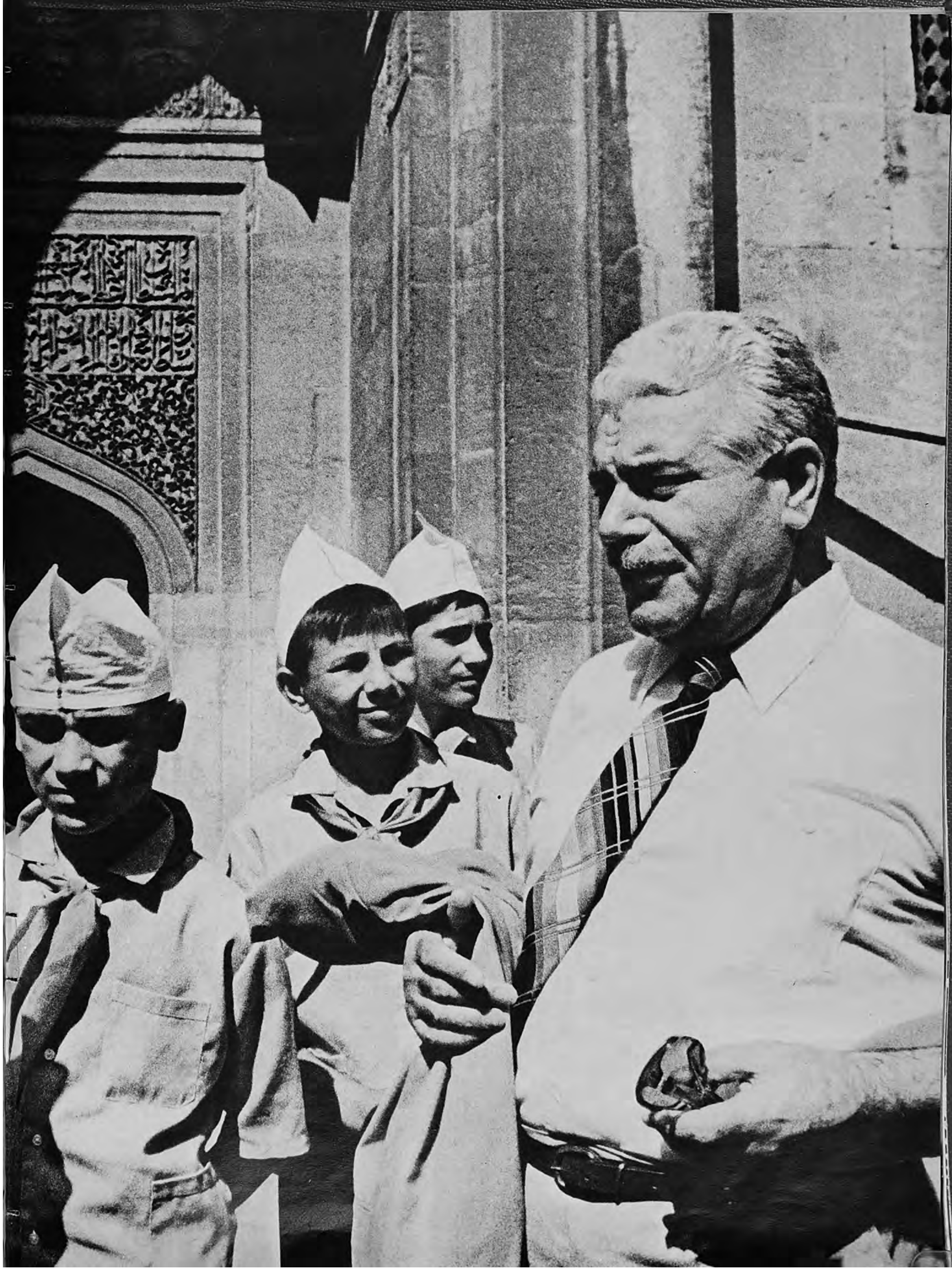
oesn't have a fixed
e works as late as
gh he has to spend
d from work (Eldar
), he does not want
tion closer to home.
ansfer, the cause he
ave to start out all
nd his replacement
is subordinates, his

opy with his attitude
hat he spends too
nd not half enough
Lala is a dentist by
s at home with the
ild as small as Ilkin
n his. However, his
han his work.
e center when he's
ala will go back to
ome. I realize that a
f my attention, but I
moment. I still have

erating the problem
ar finds time to play
ith him and his wife
also visits his par-
ok after his older

I'm amazed at my
rength," Eldar said.
ised the four of us
61 of residuals from
he beginning to the
brother was 15 and
vn with polio in the
how to treat it yet. I
o sisters were even
of us children re-
d. My older brother
id. But it's hard to
put in to give us a
as a special gift for
rks at a child-care
om her."
correct. He works
militia. Both of his
rs colleges. One of
a child-care center,
rked for a time at a
ortant party work in
ers. The brother and
to their mother and
in every way they

■



Combinations of drama, ballet, pantomime and dance are always unorthodox and often superb.

CREATIVE DRAMA

By Igor Tolstyakov

Photographs by Yuri Rybchinsky

A company known as the Moscow Creative Drama Ensemble, which turned professional only five years ago, is one of the most spellbinding theater groups in the capital at the moment. The troupe, directed by Gedrius Mackevičius, is made up of only 16 actors. Because they don't have a theater of their own, they use the auditorium at the Central Railroad Workers Club. It's almost impossible to get a ticket for the group's performances.

Mackevičius, 37, wears the hats of stage director, producer, playwright and librettist. In fact, he is the founder of the theater. However, he didn't start out with the aim of becoming a professional stage director.

Mackevičius was born in Ignalina, a town in Lithuania, into a family of teachers. In 1961 he entered the chemistry department at Vilnius State University. Later he transferred to the university's college of medicine, where he lasted only three months. "In those three months I butchered hordes of frogs!" he says with a smile.

While he was still in school, Mackevičius danced with the university's folk song and dance company and performed with the pantomime group of the Vilnius Youth Theater. Eventually he went to Moscow, where he enrolled at the Lunacharsky Theater Institute in the directing department. After graduation he became head of the amateur pantomime company at the palace of culture of the Kurchatov Institute of Atomic Energy. He staged three productions there, all of which served as a school for the present members of the Creative Drama Ensemble. In 1978 the pantomime company became a professional group.

The unconventional nature of the theater company is expressed in the synthesis of drama and dance. This creates a problem in choosing actors for the company. "Dramatic actors are usually bad dancers, and good dancers are always ignorant of anything connected with dramatic performance," Mackevičius complained. In addition, he has attempted to combine the slightly affected style typical of Lithuanian art with the magnificent realistic traditions of the Russian theater.

So far Mackevičius has staged eight productions. All of them are included in the company's repertoire. In spite of the brevity of the descriptions that follow, the creativeness of this new company should come through.

Overcoming, or the Life and Work of Michelangelo is the life story of this great artist who broke the bonds of convention.

Who Is to Blame? is a tale of "a little man." The performance is a combination of such totally opposite authors as Akutagawa Runoske, a universally acknowledged classic of Japanese drama, and O. Henry, the American short story master. The production dwells on the treachery and moral degradation of a man.

The ensemble's performances can be described as avant-garde in style, and the acting is superb. There are no accidental elements in Mackevičius's choreography. Each step is precisely staged and based on an extraordinary sense of balance and conviction that the theatrical action will be effective.

This is what Mackevičius had to say about it: "Since the only way to express thoughts and feelings in our ensemble is through dance and movement, we must resort to kaleidoscopic events and dynamic action to get the audience's attention and keep it interested. At the same time, every phenomenon of life in a pantomime must be generalized to such an extent that it becomes a symbol. Therefore, the structural design of our performances forces us to use universal symbols like death, life, love, hatred, good and evil, among others. However, even a symbol must be linked with reality in some way. This is what saves us from becoming conventional, commonplace. Besides, the abstract elements in dancing are sometimes stronger than I'd like to admit, and this makes it hard not to become too subjective."

A scene from *The Red Horse*, a production inspired by a painting titled *The Bathing of a Red Horse* by Konstantin Petrov-Vodkin (1878-1939).

A scene from
The Red Horse.

On this page: Scenes from *Overcoming, or the Life and Work of Michelangelo*. Facing page, above: A scene from *The Red Horse*, and below: A scene from *The Luster of the Golden Fleece*.

Eighteen-year-old Arvydas Sabonis, a world champion and Olympic hopeful, reaches high in backboard battle.

UP-AND-COMING BASKETBALL STARS

By Vladimir Vatutin

Basketball fans still talk about the Soviet and American teams' encounter at the Munich Olympics in 1972. Three seconds before the end of the playing time, the Soviet squad was behind 50-49. Ivan Edeshko made a marvelous pass to Alexander Belov, who scored a basket to bring the USSR victory and the top laurels. It was the American team's only defeat in the Munich finals and the most hotly contested game in the history of Olympic basketball tournaments.

With less than a year to go before the Summer Olympics in Los Angeles, millions of fans are anticipating the thrill of the events to take place at U.S. stadiums, while sports veterans are making predictions about results and records. Many believe that the USSR-USA basketball game will be the highlight of the forthcoming Olympic contests and probably the decisive meet in that event.

The Soviet Olympic squad, coached by Alexander Gomelsky since 1976, has changed its playing style mainly due to three young stars—Arvydas Sabonis, José Biryukov and Valdis Valters. Says Ranko Zeravica, coach of Yugoslavia's National Team, which came in third at the last world championship in Colombia: "I was stunned by the Soviet performance. In fact, the USSR and the USA have the strongest amateurs in international basketball. The Soviet team has a unique combination of fresh talent."

Sabonis and Biryukov are new to big-time sports. Last December during the USSR All Stars' 22-day American tour, the two players got rave reviews when the Soviet team won nine out of 12 games against topnotch college teams.

Sabonis, 18, is the youngest member of the USSR National Team. He developed quite a reputation after the tour of the U.S., where he was the best or second-best scorer in every game. According to Coach Gomelsky, Sabonis was very effective against powerful American centers, outjumping them and winning backboard battles.

High scoring is not his only asset. He is very good at picking up rebounds—20 a game on the average.

Sabonis is famous for his dunks. He stands seven feet tall and is a superb jumper. His hand often goes as high as 1.3 feet above the basket.

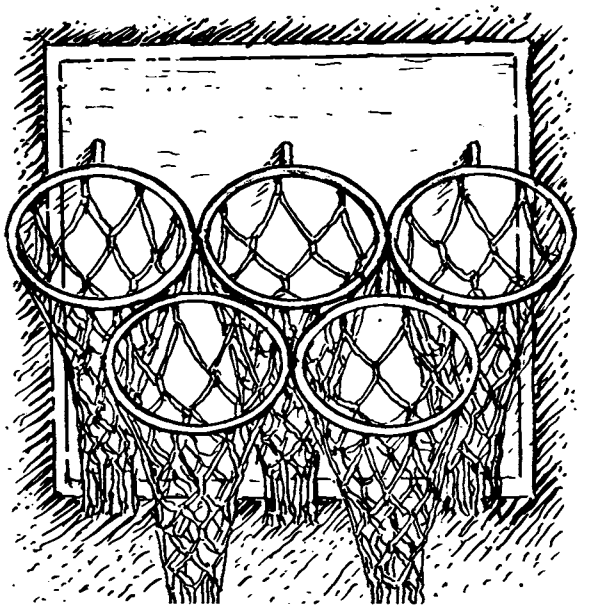
Sabonis was of average height when he was in school. At the age of nine he began to train at a children's sports school in Kaunas with Yuri Fyodorov, who has a fair reputation among Lithuanian athletes. Sabonis and his friends played basketball, soccer and hockey on the local playground. He was such a good player that he was chosen to play for Lithuania's basketball team for young men under 18. Then one summer he started growing. He stood 6 feet 7 inches tall in his stocking feet. He grew more than an inch within the next year.

"Sabonis's star is on the rise," says Modestas Paulauskas, 1972 Olympic champion and former captain of the USSR National Team. "To make his first international cap at 18! Who would have thought it! We've never had anyone so talented."

Although Sabonis's parents are tall—his father is 6 feet 3 inches and his mother is 5 feet 11 inches—they're not big on sports. His father works as a cutter at a fashion house, and his mother is a homemaker. Arvydas himself is a student. His younger brother, nine-year-old Andrius, is taking up basketball at the Kaunas Olympic Reserve Center. His coach is Yuri Fyodorov, who once trained Arvydas.

José Biryukov, 20, from Moscow's Dynamo team, made the headlines during the U.S. tour in December. He is 6 feet 4 inches tall and weighs 192 pounds. He generally plays guard, though he can fill any position on the court except perhaps center. Biryukov doesn't shun the routine floor work and is very effective at the defensive end of the floor. He is bold, never caught off guard and doesn't slow down even when his squad is well ahead of the rival.

At the age of 10 Biryukov was noticed by a talent scout in a Moscow courtyard and invited to a sports center for children in the district. Biryukov's fine playing ability and his diligence won him the title of captain of Moscow's team at the National School



Games. From there he went on to become a junior European champion, and in 1982 he was a bronze medalist at the USSR championship as a player for the capital's Dynamo Club.

Biryukov's Spanish first name often evokes questions. When his mother was a little girl, she was brought from civil-war Spain to the Soviet Union, where she grew up, got an education and married a Soviet citizen.

The December tour was Biryukov's first visit to the United States. He was impressed with the playing of the U.S. teams and says he learned a lot from them.

Valdis Valters, 25, captain of the basketball team at the VEF Electrical Engineering Plant in Riga, is known throughout Latvia as "the Wizard." He is continuing the fine traditions of great players of the fifties like Maigonis Valdmanis and Valdis Muiznieks. After returning to Riga from Colombia in the summer of 1982 as a world champion, Valters said that he had no ambitions in sports any more.

"Well, if Gomelsky calls me," Valters says, "I'll go willingly. Of course, I'll continue to play for VEF."

Judging from his height—6 feet 5 inches—and playing style, Valters is a typical playmaker. After he grabs the ball, he goes slow and doesn't appear to know what he's going to do. Then he will suddenly change pace and make a smashing pass or perhaps a long shot.

In 1964 Valters started going to the gym where Valdmanis was beginning his coaching career. Since then he has tried to imitate Valdmanis in everything. In 1968 Valters joined the sports club at the VEF Electrical Engineering Plant. He played first forward on the school, the under-18 and the junior teams of Latvia. Since 1977 Valters has performed in the top division of Soviet basketball. In 1981 he went to Prague to participate in the European championship. After the contest the newcomer was recognized as the best European player. Western sports publications called him "the Soviet team's secret weapon."

The Valters family is made up of students. Valdis is an alumnus of the Riga Polytechnic Institute and will soon get a diploma in engineering (road building). His wife Zenta is specializing in physical therapy. She could restrict her practice to her home, what with Valdis's injuries on the court.

Their son Sandis is the best basketball player in his kindergarten class. When his father plays for VEF, he is allowed to stay up to watch the game on TV. His younger brother Kristaps is just learning to walk.

The other members of the Soviet team are: guard Stanislav Yeryomin, 31, 5 feet 11 inches (often referred to as "the Dynamo" of the team); forward Sergei Tarakanov, 24, 6 feet 8 inches; forward Anatoli Myshkin, 28, 6 feet 9 inches; forward Andrei Lopatov, 25, 6 feet 9 inches; center Vladimir Tkachenko, 28, 7 feet 3 inches; guard Valdemaras Chomicius, 23, 6 feet 3 inches; guard Sergei Jovaisa, 28, 6 feet 5 inches; center Alexander Belostenny, 23, 6 feet ½ inch; and center Nikolai Deryugin, 23, 6 feet 9½ inches. The present USSR National Team is a combination of world champions and promising newcomers. There may be some changes in the team's composition, but the backbone will be left intact. According to specialists, the team has good prospects.

After the Soviet All Stars' U.S. tour, which was the first after a three-year interval, Soviet players and coaches spoke favorably about such encounters. Says Alexander Gomelsky, senior coach of the USSR team:

"Every meet with the Americans shows us our advantages and weaknesses. It's the best way for us to assess our preparedness for the 1984 Olympics. We know that the Americans want to win the basketball tournament in L.A. It will be much harder for both of us than it was in Montreal. World amateur basketball has made tremendous progress. Yugoslavia, Spain, France, Brazil and Czechoslovakia are as strong as ever. There may be some surprises." ■

ONE SMALL STEP TOWARD MUTUAL UNDERSTANDING

Story and photographs by Alexander Grigoryev

Last February I flew to Seattle with 10 other Soviet young people on the first leg of a two-week journey across the United States to meet young leaders. The trip was sponsored by the American Field Service International/Intercultural and the USSR Committee of Youth Organizations.

In contrast with Moscow, which had been blanketed with snow, the green lawns in Seattle seemed emerald to us. Our first view of the city from a Boeing 727 revealed gray blocks of apartment houses that must be the same color the world over. Streams of car lights ran from the bay to the horizon in red and white lines. Although it was early in the morning, members of the American delegation, representatives of the city organizing committee and TV and radio reporters were waiting for us at the Seattle-Tacoma Airport.

Before our luggage arrived, we had time to give a few quick interviews, meet the U.S. participants in the upcoming seminar and discuss the program for our first day in the state of Washington. It was to be an extensive and busy program, starting immediately with the opening of the seminar and a meeting with representatives of public groups and the mayor's office. Although day and night were turned around for us, the members of the delegation did their best to take part in the program. We knew it wouldn't be easy, but we were prepared.

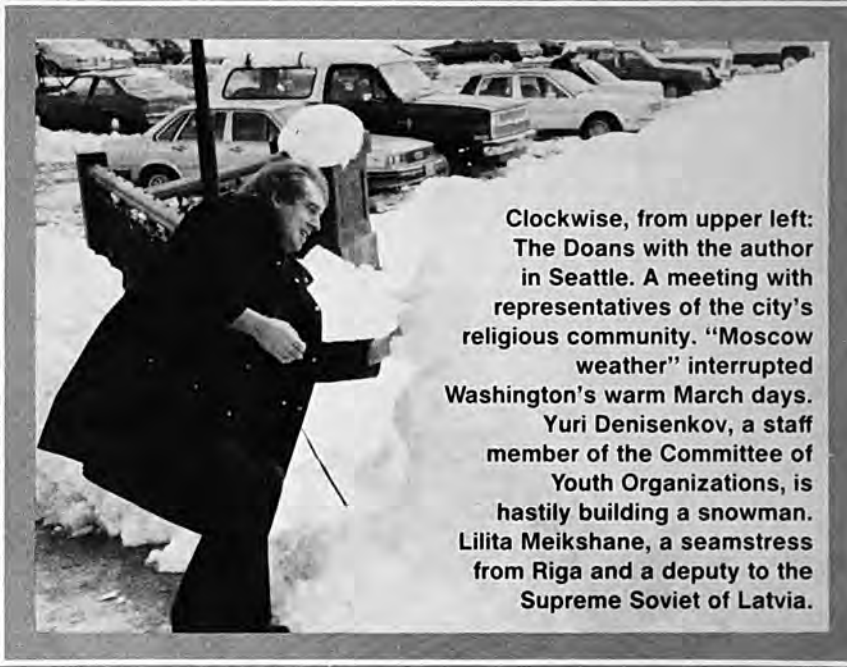
Two minibuses were standing by at the airport. All but five of us piled into the first one. We stayed behind to load the second bus with our luggage. Luckily, some of the U.S. delegates volunteered to help.

After a few small problems, we formed a chain and, passing bags from one to the other, loaded the bus. Ken Gladish, a young specialist in Soviet area studies at the University of Virginia who represented the YMCA, and John Herson of the American Council of Young Political Leaders chose the hardest places on the loading line—at the very end. They groaned in an amiable way as they pushed the suitcases through the door of the bus, all the while trying to leave some space for the passengers. "What's in here? Bricks?" they wondered out loud. They were pleasantly surprised some hours later to learn that the suitcases were packed with souvenirs.

Our first day turned out to be a very long one.

During the official opening of the seminar in Seattle Center, U.S. Congressman Joel Pritchard made the welcoming address. He said in part: "We have fundamental differences with our friends in Russia. But today the alternative to working out your differences is a war so unthinkable that we have to make extra efforts to work out our differences."

A reception was given later in honor of our delegation. The speakers were Seattle Mayor Charles Royer, a representative from the Governor's office (the Governor was in Washington, D.C.), business and trade union leaders, and many others. They all spoke of the need for a Soviet-American dialogue, and



Clockwise, from upper left: The Doans with the author in Seattle. A meeting with representatives of the city's religious community. "Moscow weather" interrupted Washington's warm March days. Yuri Denisenkov, a staff member of the Committee of Youth Organizations, is hastily building a snowman. Lilita Meikshane, a seamstress from Riga and a deputy to the Supreme Soviet of Latvia.

several mentioned Seattle's special relationship with Tashkent, its Sister City. Meetings like this may only be small steps, but they're definitely steps in the right direction toward mutual understanding and peace.

The first session of the working commissions was held, followed by a news conference, meetings with public groups and introductions to the families with whom we would be spending five days.

The attention of the Soviet delegates was drawn to Target Seattle, a public education program to prevent nuclear war, which was mentioned at the opening of the seminar by its chairman, Aldon Bell, a professor of history at the University of Washington. That same day during a meeting at the YMCA Metrocenter, I saw video tapes of the program in action made by a local TV station. By its mass nature—about 750,000 participants—and by the depth of its elaboration and general humane trend, it is very much like the antiwar activities in the Soviet Union.

The program is based on the desire to tell every resident of the city what would happen in the event of a nuclear conflict and to point out that the only way to rid the world of the threat of annihilation is to freeze nuclear armaments, expand cooperation with its Sister City Tashkent (see issue No. 9, 1983) and build up a climate of confidence between the Soviet and American peoples and later between the governments. Only in an atmosphere of confidence and good will is it possible to make significant steps toward disarmament.

The participants in Target Seattle wrote a letter to the residents of their Sister City and sent it along with a delegation that visited Tashkent in the spring. The letter, signed by 42,000 people in Seattle, received a reply from the residents of Tashkent. More than 100,000 signatures were collected for the response. This is how relations between the sister cities, which were limited earlier to exchanges of small delegations, acquire a mass nature.

Exercises in Diplomacy

The seminar served the same purpose—that of getting to know one another better and facilitating the growth of mutual understanding and confidence between the Soviet and American peoples. The delegates were split up into three working commissions to discuss Soviet-American relations, problems of the arms race and education in the spirit of peace.

The views of the Soviet and American participants differed on many issues. Heated debates were frequent. Often the positions of the two sides appeared to be completely opposite. But this fact didn't bother the participants. They didn't try to change one another's mind or force anyone to agree with their way of thinking. The frank exchange of views gave rise to a sober understanding of the fact that peaceful coexistence and mutual respect are the only solution to the situation that exists in the world today.

The Soviet and American delegates arrived at the common view that the main destabilizing factor in relations between the two countries is the arms race. In time of peace it only exhausts resources, and it could result in weapons systems that cannot be controlled. Thus, verification would be useless, and the possibility of reaching agreements would be gone altogether.

"Our" House in Seattle

Djangir Muslim-Zade, First Secretary of the Central Committee of the Young Communist League of Azerbaijan, who was the leader of our delegation, and I (I represented the youth section of the USSR Journalists Union) stayed with Dr. and Mrs. Roscius Doan. Rosh, who is a pediatrician, and his wife Joyce have been in Djangir's home town of Baku, which is situated on the coast of the Caspian Sea, as well as in Moscow, where my family lives. We, therefore, quickly found a common language, recalling familiar places in the Soviet Union. Rosh spoke Russian quite well, and Djangir didn't know any English; so our conversations were in Russian.

I don't think the Doans will be offended if I say that the most charming member of the family is their three-year-old daughter Marisha. I'll never forget how excited she was that first evening.

For us, whose children were on the other side of the globe, Marisha's presence created a special homey feeling. "Mommy, look!" she whispered when she saw the Russian doll in native dress that we had brought for her.

We came home one evening to find Marisha waiting impatiently for us at the door. She had spent the day preparing a surprise. She had written our names, Djangir and Sasha, with a magic marker on name tags. As soon as we came in, she put them on us. Marisha checked every morning to make sure we were still wearing them.

The little girl followed us around practically the whole time. The minute we arrived, she showed us her toys and her favorite book about E.T. One Sunday morning she took us to the aquarium. She broke into tears when it turned out that we didn't have enough time to go to the local zoo.

After Marisha was in bed for the evening, Djangir and I would sit around with the Doans and their friends and talk about life, our plans, books we had read and the main thing, that their Marisha and my Andrei and the millions of other children on this planet were born to live, to laugh, to rejoice at seeing the Sun and not to be burned alive in the ashes of a nuclear war.

On the door, behind which tired, little Marisha slept soundly, was a poster with singing and dancing children in national costumes of different peoples, walking on a rainbow. At the bottom it says: "If children walk the rainbow, there will never be a war." I suppose that is true, but that rainbow must be made by us parents and, first of all, by Soviet and American parents. ■

The November issue is dedicated to the fiftieth anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between the Soviet Union and the United States. Both the articles and pictures in this issue will feature historical and current events.

SAMANTHA SMITH IN THE SOVIET UNION

Invitation Follows Letter

When 11-year-old Samantha Smith wrote to Yuri Andropov, she never dreamed that a person as busy as the head of the Soviet state would reply. However, not only did Andropov answer, he even invited Samantha and her parents to visit the USSR. They accepted the invitation and had a very exciting time. Asked by U.S. reporters what her main impression of the visit was, Samantha said, "Now I am sure that Russians, like Americans, do not want war." Highlights of the visit are reported next month.

WORLD HISTORY FOR SOVIET STUDENTS

Stresses Respect for All Nations

"Hello, Everybody!" This is the title of our article on Nina Stelmakh, a teacher of world history in a Byelorussian village school. The course contains extensive material on the United States, and Nina does her best to teach her pupils to respect the American people and value their services to humanity, not the least of which were rendered when the United States and the Soviet Union were allies in the fight against international fascism.

COMING SOON

A Special Issue on Multiethnic Soviet Culture

A cold Sun beckons the dogs over the white tundra.

Vladimir Rybin is the physician of an expedition that traveled by dog sled across the whole continent of Eurasia along the shores of the Arctic Ocean.

SOVIET LIFE

November 1983 • $1.25

USSR-USA:
FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY
OF DIPLOMATIC RELATIONS

May not be checked out until one month after this date:
NOV 15 1983
The University Library
University of California, San Diego
La Jolla, California

DISPLAY SHELVES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA

SAMANTHA SMITH:
"Now I am certain
the Russians,
like the Americans,
do not want war."

DK
1
U67
—
1983
No.11

November 1983, No. 11 (326)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

YURI ANDROPOV

16 EXPERIENCE AND SENSE OF THE NEW
Abridged text of a speech made at a meeting of members of the CPSU Central Committee with party and labor veterans

RETROSPECTIVE: SOVIET-AMERICAN RELATIONS

5 USSR-USA: 50 YEARS OF DIPLOMATIC RELATIONS
by Nikolai Yakovlev
6 MILESTONES OF COOPERATION
8 WHO REMEMBERS HUGH COOPER?
by Elya Vasilyeva
10 DOCUMENTS SPEAK
11 TRADE AND GOOD-WILL MISSION
by Boris Alexeyev
15 "A MILLIONAIRE WHO LOVES LENIN"
by Boris Gilenson
20 THEY ARE ALL "MY" AMERICANS!
25 AMERICAN MOTIFS ON SOVIET STAMPS
by Igor Zakharov
26 JOSEPH POLOWSKY'S LAST WILL
by Alexei Maresyev
28 YALTA 1945 REVISITED
38 SAMANTHA SMITH: "YES, I'VE GOT THE ANSWER TO MY QUESTION"
by Ariadna Nikolenko
44 SCIENTIFIC TIES
47 AMERICANS: COOPERATION IS IMPORTANT
Five interviews by Al Levine
50 EYE ON AMERICA
53 JOINT ARCTIC VOYAGE
by Vladimir Sviridov
60 THE WAY IT WAS
by Semyon Krasilschik
63 MOSCOW—CALIFORNIA VIA SATELLITE
by Vladimir Pozner
64 U.S. CONGRESSMEN VISIT THE SOVIET UNION
by Vladimir Alexeyev

SOVIET PEOPLE

17 A DESIGNER WHO GENERATES GENERATORS
by Neonila Yampolskaya
32 "HELLO, EVERYBODY": FOUR ENCOUNTERS WITH NINA STELMAKH, BYELORUSSIAN SCHOOLTEACHER
by Natalya Buldyk
36 WE'LL MEET AGAIN
Elya Elina interviews Igor Moiseyev
58 "I PRAY DAILY FOR PEACE"
Vytautas Mikulicius interviews Pastor Pranas Raciunas
61 IRINA MURAVYOVA: "ACTING IS MY PROFESSION"

William C. Bullitt (left), the first U.S. Ambassador to the USSR, presenting his credentials (Xerox copy at right) to Mikhail Kalinin (right), President of the Central Executive Committee of the USSR.

EDITOR'S NOTES

NOVEMBER is the fiftieth anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between our countries, and we are devoting this issue of our magazine to the remarkable date. The two countries have had their ups and downs during these years. But we would rather emphasize our positive experiences. We think it is much more gratifying to recall that during the Second World War we were allies in the common struggle against the worst enemies of humankind—German nazism and Japanese militarism.

And we have triumphed! Just as after the war we could have triumphed over cancer and cardiovascular diseases. Just as we could have turned the Earth into a planet without deserts and starvation, without dried up lakes and water reservoirs, without dead forests and cities contaminated with smog had it not been for the bitter years of the cold war in the 1950s and the break from détente in the 1980s. But efforts to rewrite history are futile. The past cannot be changed. Not a single year, day or minute can be erased from history. That is why the main lesson to be drawn from the half-century history of our diplomatic relations is that the periods of good relations, extensive trade and intensive cultural exchange have always helped the prosperity of our two countries, and vice versa.

In my view, it is an instructive lesson.

Front Cover: Samantha Smith wearing a replica of an ancient Russian headdress presented to her by the needlework circle of a Young Pioneer Palace. *See story about Samantha's trip on p. 38*

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Valeri Belyakov

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

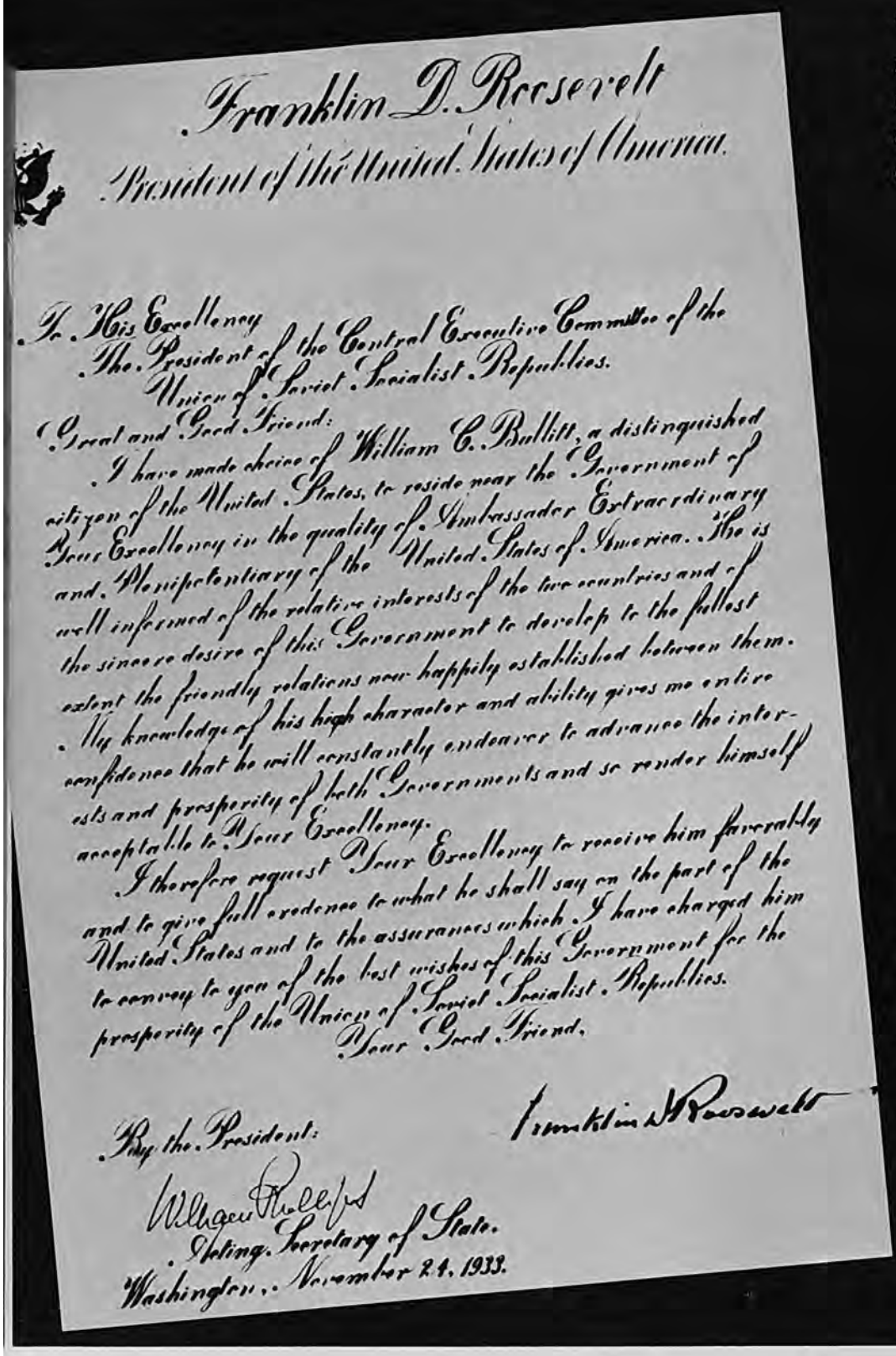
Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.
Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35
(ISSN 0038-5549) 3 Years—$19.50

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency.

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.



Franklin D. Roosevelt
President of the United States of America.

To His Excellency
The President of the Central Executive Committee of the
Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

Great and Good Friend:

I have made choice of William C. Bullitt, a distinguished citizen of the United States, to reside near the Government of Your Excellency in the quality of Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the United States of America. He is well informed of the relative interests of the two countries and of the sincere desire of this Government to develop to the fullest extent the friendly relations now happily established between them. My knowledge of his high character and ability gives me entire confidence that he will constantly endeavor to advance the interests and prosperity of both Governments and so render himself acceptable to Your Excellency.

I therefore request Your Excellency to receive him favorably and to give full credence to what he shall say on the part of the United States and to the assurances which I have charged him to convey to you of the best wishes of this Government for the prosperity of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics.

Your Good Friend.

By the President:

Franklin D Roosevelt

Cordell Hull
Acting Secretary of State.

Washington, November 24, 1933.

"... Making money in Russia is wiser than making war against Russia.... I know of no reason why a socialist commonwealth like ours cannot do business indefinitely with capitalist countries."

Vladimir Lenin, February 1920

"...We adopt a very serious approach to relations with the United States, bearing in mind their importance for the preservation of peace on Earth and removal of the nuclear war menace. The course toward peaceful coexistence, toward development of even, mutually beneficial and, what is even better, good-neighborly relations with the United States is the general line of our policy. Americans and Soviet people, as well as peoples in other countries, will benefit from the normalization of relations and their development on an equitable basis."

Yuri Andropov, June 1983

On the first day of their stay in Moscow, the members of the trade and good-will mission of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce went to the Kremlin and Red Square. They also visited Leningrad, Tbilisi and Yerevan.

THE FIRST SOVIET AMBASSADOR

ON November 20, 1933, the Presidium of the Central Executive Committee of the USSR appointed Alexander Troyanovsky the first Soviet Ambassador to the United States of America.

Alexander Troyanovsky (1882-1955) was an activist of the revolutionary movement in Russia. After the victory of the October Revolution in 1917, he became a distinguished Soviet diplomat, an expert in international relations. From 1927 to 1933 Troyanovsky held the post of the USSR Ambassador to Japan. When diplomatic relations between the USSR and the USA were established, he was appointed the first Soviet Ambassador to the United States. When he returned to the Soviet Union in 1938, he helped train Soviet diplomats. He also did some scientific research and lecturing and published a few papers on the foreign policy and the international relations of the Soviet Union.

Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, at a meeting with U.S. Vice President George Bush in the Kremlin on November 15, 1982. The meeting was also attended by USSR Minister of Foreign Affairs Andrei Gromyko and U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz.

30s

Vladimir Lenin received the American economist Parley P. Christensen in the Kremlin on November 28, 1921. Recognizing the advanced economic and technical development of the United States, Lenin felt that it would be mutually beneficial for the two countries to establish good relations. For the United States it would mean a market for its goods, and for the young Soviet Republic a chance to restore its national economy.

USSR-USA
50 years of diplomatic relations

By Nikolai Yakovlev

Part One: The Thirties

Diplomatic relations between the Soviet Union and the United States were established on November 16, 1933. That was the starting point of Soviet-American relations. At that time, 50 years ago, it seemed, at least to the USSR, that a sad chapter had been closed—16 years of Washington's refusal to recognize the Soviet system of government—and the first page of a new relationship between the two great powers had opened.

At the Seventeenth Congress of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, which was held about three months later, it was stressed that this act "marks off a watershed between the old times, when the United States was seen in various countries as the breeding ground of all kinds of anti-Soviet trends, and the new times, when this breeding ground was voluntarily removed to the mutual benefit of both countries." Showing good will and readiness to build these relations on a new basis, the USSR dropped its claims against the USA for its part in the anti-Soviet intervention of 1918-1920. We deliberately put a seal on the past—the United States was the last great power to have abandoned the policy of nonrecognition of the USSR.

For the Soviet side, that move meant translating into reality our concept of international relations. It had been formulated in the first few months following the October Revolution of 1917—peaceful coexistence of nations irrespective of their social and economic structures. Noninterference in each other's affairs was the cornerstone of that doctrine. Through an exchange of letters between President Franklin D. Roosevelt and People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs Maxim M. Litvinov, the USA and the USSR pledged themselves to refrain from agitation and propaganda with a view to violently changing the political or social system of either side. There was a special commitment not to allow the creation or presence on the territory of their countries of organizations or groups that pursued those objectives and, of course, not to finance them. All of those commitments are still valid.

The motives both parties guided themselves by in establishing diplomatic relations had one element in common. I think Professor John L. Gaddis was right in having remarked in one of his works expressly devoted to this problem:

> In retrospect, it is clear that the United States and the Soviet Union had a common interest during the 1930s in resisting the growing power of Germany and Japan. With the establishment of formal diplomatic relations in 1933, opportunities would appear to have existed for joint action in pursuit of this aim.

Those opportunities have not, however, been turned to good account. Why? In all probability, there is no end in sight within the foreseeable future to the polemics in the international community of historians on this subject. I, a Soviet student of the USA, hold—and I have had many an occasion to write about this—that it was a period of missed opportunities in Soviet-American relations. And that happened, as I see it, largely because while the USSR, which had Germany and Japan across its borders, was in favor of having a collective security system established, the USA, separated by oceans from the centers of aggression, was not in a hurry. It must have believed that it still had some time to spare and that even if a war broke out it would not affect the United States. I have based one of my major works on this premise, a biography of Franklin D. Roosevelt, which had three printings in the USSR (the last one in 1981) in a total edition of 150,000.

Nikolai Yakovlev is a distinguished Soviet historian. He graduated from the History Department of the Moscow State Institute of International Relations and received a law degree from Moscow University at the same time. In 1955 he got a candidate's degree in history and in 1962 his doctorate. He has been a member of the USSR Academy of Sciences for 25 years and is the author of 20 books.

American reviewer John M. Thompson remarked in 1968 about that book in the *American Historical Review*:

> The author's judgments are generally restrained and seldom polemical. . . . [The book] demonstrates that competent research and writing, even in such a sensitive field as this, can be undertaken in contemporary Russia, and it suggests that the growing emphasis in Soviet historiography on careful and reliable research may produce increasingly useful results for international scholarship.

This has been a kind of digression from the subject of this article. Now let us turn back to what was taking place in Soviet-American relations. They made appreciable headway in the second half of the thirties. It proved possible, after 1933, to lay a sound, solid foundation on which to build economic links between our two countries. Under the trade agreement concluded in August 1937, the USSR and the USA granted each other most-favored-nation status. Although over-all trade between them was not too great, by 1938 the USA had come to rank first among the countries in which we made our purchases.

A number of Soviet exhibitions in the USA—the archeological one of 1934, those of painting and drawing in 1934-1935, the one on public education in 1935—demonstrated more aspects of our culture to the Americans. In the summer of 1937, Soviet airmen Chkalov, Baidukov and Belyakov were feted in the USA after an unprecedented nonstop flight across the North Pole. They were received by President Roosevelt. At a meeting in New York, Chkalov said that their plane, with red stars on its wings, had brought a message of greetings and friendship to the Americans from 170 million Soviet people. An appreciable impression was made by the Soviet participation in the New York World's Fair in 1939 that was overshadowed by the impending prospect of war.

At that crucial moment, political understanding between the West and the USSR was below the mark. This is not the place to rake up the past, make charges and react to countercharges, but I, as a professor of modern history, still find it right and proper to make a clear and unequivocal statement on the subject. Shortsighted politicians who were in office in Britain and France at the time tried to deflect Hitler's aggression away from their own countries by canalizing it against the East. Munich was the clearest case in point. The West was deaf to Moscow's warnings and proposals for the creation of a collective security system.

In the harsh world of power politics, when the mechanism of the "balance of power" was at work, the national interests of the Soviet state made it imperative to save the nation from the immediate danger of war by using Germany's intention to put off the clash with the USSR for a while.

At that turning point, the Soviet Union received one more offer from Germany to enter into negotiations about a treaty between them.

The Soviet Government had not planned for such a treaty, although it did have enough reason to accept the German proposals. For, indeed, after the Munich Agreement, the USSR was the only one of the three powers not to have relevant mutual commitments in its relations with Germany. The Anglo-German declaration signed in Munich on September 30, 1938, and the Franco-German declaration of December 6, 1938, were essentially nonaggression pacts. Now, since all our proposals for the creation of a collective security system had been rejected, a Soviet-German Nonaggression Treaty was signed in Moscow on August 23, 1939. Soviet diplomacy had most carefully worked on the text of that treaty. The articles of the treaty barred the aggressor with full certainty and absolute clarity from any opportunity to justify an attack against the USSR on any excuse whatsoever.

The treaty was concluded for a term of 10 years.

The Soviet Government's consent to a treaty with Germany was a forced yet quite indispensable move in the prevailing situation. If the Soviet Government had continued to decline the German offers, it would have exposed our country to a fatal risk. As it was, the Soviet Union gained time, which was a matter of paramount importance at the moment, even though it was not very much—a mere 22 months. Still it was used to build up the defenses of the Soviet Union which very soon had to bear the brunt of the war against Hitler Germany and its satellites.

Continued on page 19

milestones of cooperation

A delegation of the American Society of Friends of Soviet Russia with their hosts at a collective farm. The Urals, 1922.

At the Yalta Conference. February 1945. Right: At the White House Soviet Ambassador Anatoli Dobrynin, First Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs of the USSR Vasili Kuznetsov and President John F. Kennedy. Washington, D.C., January 9, 1963.

Hugh Cooper (left), an American hydraulic engineer, at the construction site of the Dnieper Hydroelectric Power Station. The station was put into operation in 1932.

Signing the Soviet-American Agreement on the Prevention of Incidents on and over the High Seas. Moscow, May 25, 1972.

Specialists from Occidental Petroleum Corporation in Odessa. The Ukraine, 1978.

Signing a program of cooperation between the USSR's Union of Friendship Societies, the USSR-U.S. Society and the National Council of American-Soviet Friendship and its regional affiliations. Moscow, August 16, 1978.

We really believed in our hearts that this was the dawn of the new day we had all been praying for and talking about for many years. We were absolutely certain that we had won the first great victory of the peace—and, by "we" I mean all of us, the whole civilized human race.

Harry L. Hopkins
Advisor to Franklin D. Roosevelt
February 1945

Far left: U.S. President Ford is greeted by Leonid Brezhnev in Vladivostok. November 23, 1974. Left: Yuri Andropov receives prominent Americans Pamela and Averell Harriman. June 2, 1983.

Soviet cosmonauts and American astronauts discuss common experiences at a TV studio. Washington, D.C., 1975.

Henry Ford II (far right) and Victor Polyakov (left), general director of the Volga Auto Plant. Togliatti, 1970.

At a meeting of the fourth session of the American-Soviet Trade and Economic Council. Moscow, November 30, 1976.

American farmers watch sunflowers being harvested at the Sovetskaya Rossiya Collective Farm. Krasnodar Territory,1969.

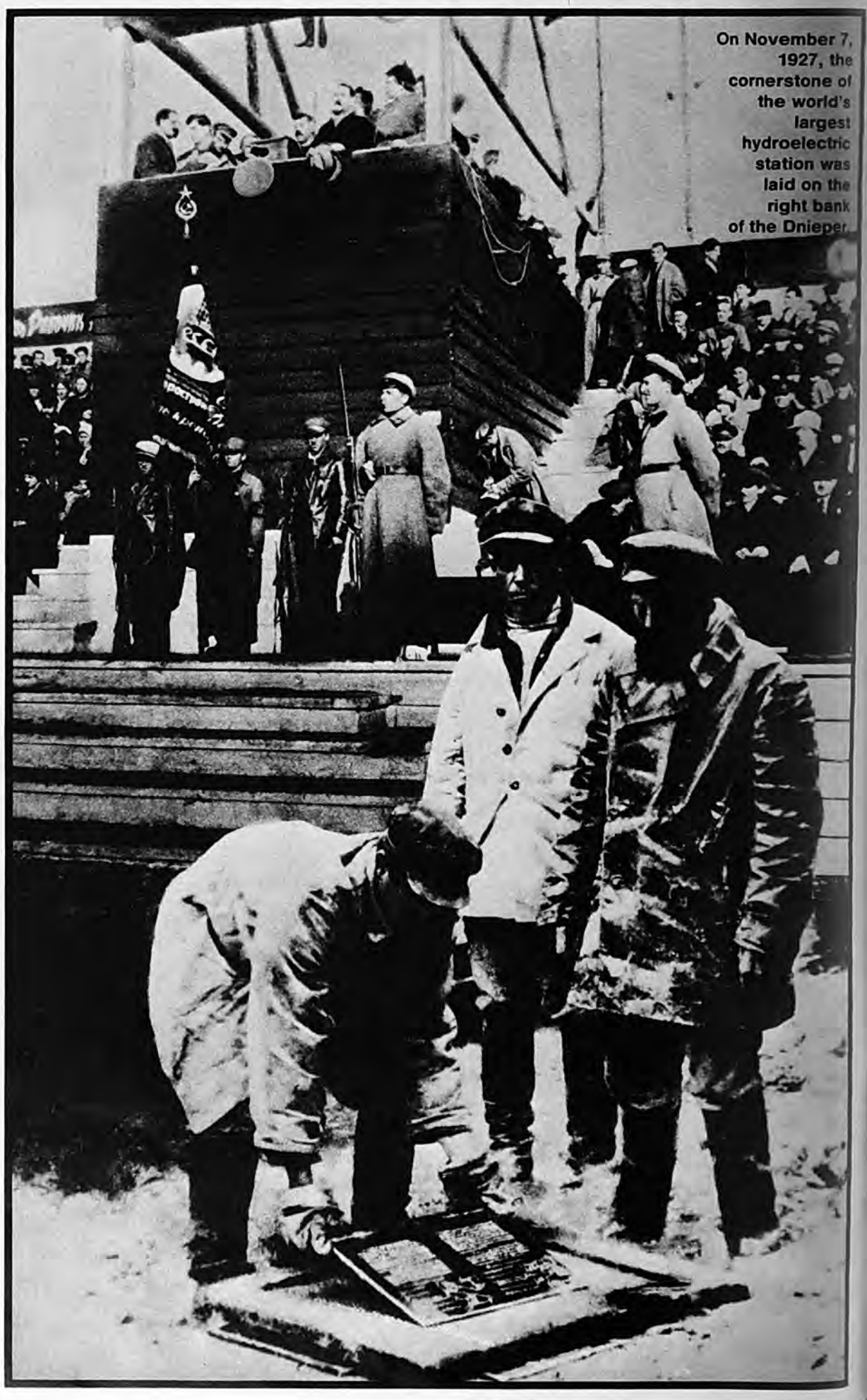
American and Soviet sailors shake hands after laying a wreath at the monument to the men and women of Boston who gave up their lives in World War II. May 1975.

U.S. President Eisenhower accepts a replica of the sphere pennant landed on the moon by the Soviet rocket Luna 2 from Nikita Khrushchev. September 1959.

Continued on page 48

who remembers Hugh Cooper?

By Elya Vasilyeva



On November 7, 1927, the cornerstone of the world's largest hydroelectric station was laid on the right bank of the Dnieper.

Hugh L. Cooper, an American, made his first trip to the USSR in the fall of 1926. He was in his seventies then. An internationally renowned expert in the field of power engineering, he had been invited to the Soviet Union as a technical consultant for the Dnieper Hydroelectric Power Project.

The construction of that giant station was envisaged in 1920 in the GOELRO Plan, the Soviet Union's first long-term state plan for economic development through the electrification of the country. The plan provided for building within 10 to 15 years 30 big thermal and hydroelectric power stations and a number of industrial enterprises and for the electrification of railroads and agriculture. It accorded a special place to the hydroelectric station on the Dnieper.

It was not the first time that Russia made an attempt to harness the rapids of the Dnieper. For centuries the Russian czars, from Peter the Great to Nicholas II, had tried to use the biggest river in the Ukraine for the production of energy. A total of nine projects had been drafted. In 1926 a team of Soviet scientists and specialists led by Ivan Alexandrov finished surveying the Dnieper and prepared the technical project for the Dnieper Power Station and the sluice.

Hugh Cooper, head of the leading American hydraulic engineering company, studied the blueprints and said: "Our engineers have found no faults. The estimates, plans and blueprints which were brought to America were the best estimates and blueprints I ever saw. We checked them on the spot and were convinced that they are absolutely correct."

The Soviet Government decided to put Soviet engineers in charge of the construction of the Dnieper Station and ask Hugh Cooper and other American experts and representatives of several German companies to act as consultants.

"Cooper Was a Big Figure"

"Why should you help the Bolsheviks strengthen Soviet industry?" an American businessman once asked Hugh Cooper. "Surely you're not interested in getting 4.5 per cent for a consultantship?"

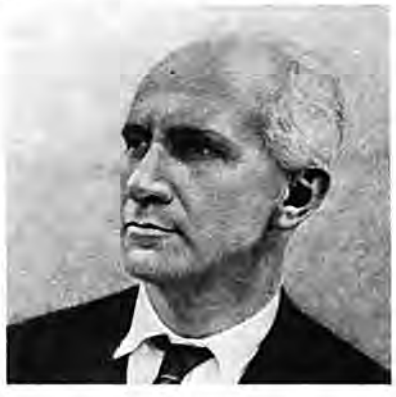
"You're right, I'm rich," Hugh Cooper replied. "Money doesn't interest me any more because I am an old man. But I have a business and I have a company. The Bolsheviks are launching a project which has few rivals in the world, and I want my company to participate in an enterprise that will be famous one day."

The explosions that awakened the steppe in March 1927 heralded the beginning of the Dneproges project (Dneproges is the Russian acronym for the Dnieper Hydroelectric Power Station). Apart-

Dneproges is now both a large working electric power station and a monument of the epoch of the First Five-Year Plan. Its present capacity is more than 1.5 million kilowatts.

ment houses, cultural and health facilities, the water and lighting systems were the first to be built. By the end of the year as many as 10,000 people had been employed on the project.

A group of American engineers lived and worked on a permanent basis at the Dneproges project. They lived with their families in cottages, each with a garden attached to it, remembers Vyacheslav Zakharyevsky, a Soviet engineer who helped build Dneproges. "Many of them grew flowers. Cooper used to come there from the United States once or twice a year. He was the real boss. He was an expert, a man who knew what he was doing."



Academician Ivan Alexandrov, designer of the station.

"Cooper commanded great authority as a specialist," Vyacheslav Zakharyevsky went on. "He was also a very nice person. He had a sense of humor. I met him several times at parties. Cooper never talked shop at parties. He and his wife used to ask us questions about our day-to-day life. He knew how to keep up a relaxed conversation. Everyone on the construction site respected him."

Says Nikolai Filimonov, Hero of Socialist Labor, the man known in this country as the pioneer of Soviet power engineering: "Cooper was a very experienced builder. He always insisted on quality. He was undoubtedly a big figure."

"Dneproges Builders Did What Seemed Impossible"

Dneproges was a unique project. It was a good school for Soviet experts. Even foreign specialists said that Dneproges was the breaking of new ground for them. Leading foreign experts not only passed on their skills and expertise to their Soviet colleagues but in turn gained experience in building projects that had no equal anywhere in the world.

"I think the Dnieper Station is the best project of its kind in terms of engineering design and the organization of work," Cooper said in an interview for the newspaper *Izvestia* on October 9, 1932. "I directed the construction of many big hydroelectric power stations in various parts of the world, including a dam on the Mississippi, the Canadian station on Niagara Falls, the McCall Dam in Pennsylvania, and the Wilson Dam in Tennessee, the biggest in America.

"All these projects put together have an over-all capacity of 1.4 million kilowatts, whereas Dneproges alone has a capacity of 810,000 kilowatts. From the engineering point of view, the Dnieper project is the most formidable ever built by man. The difficulties that were overcome there with great success were also formidable. Dneproges builders did what seemed impossible.

"My work in the Soviet Union over the past six years has convinced me that your country has vast opportunities for becoming rich and powerful with a technologically advanced industry."

"A Pioneer of Soviet-American Diplomatic Relations"

Hugh Cooper had more than a professional interest in building Dneproges. "I hope my work will help advance the cause of political recognition of the USSR by the U.S. Administration, a cause which I consider very important for international peace and cooperation," he said.

Cooper had good reason to say that he helped the American public overcome the barrier of ignorance about the Soviet Union. He often spoke before American audiences, telling them what he saw in the Soviet Union. His active position in favor of recognition of the USSR, just as the activities of Raymond Robins, was a great contribution to a rapprochement between our two countries. No wonder People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs Maxim Litvinov called the two Americans "the pioneers of Soviet-American diplomatic relations."

At a banquet held in New York on November 26, 1933, following the establishment of diplomatic relations between Soviet Russia and the United States, which was attended by some 2,000 American diplomats, industrialists, writers, actors and Soviet citizens, Cooper said he was happy that the Soviet Union and the United States had laid the foundations of Soviet-American friendship. "The whole world hails this rapprochement as a major factor of international peace," he said. "We must see to it that the success of this promising beginning is ensured forever."

Immortalized on the Board of Honor

It is highly significant that in 1933 when Dneproges had already been put into operation, a Soviet engineer told American consultant D. Thompson that the time was near when they would together build power stations on the Volga and the Angara. "I don't think you will be working with General Electric on the Volga or the Angara," Mr. Thompson replied. "You have shown that you can cope very well on your own."

His prediction proved right. On its own the Soviet Union has built big hydroelectric power stations on the Volga, the Angara and other rivers. At the present time it is working on the world's biggest power station on the Yenisei with a capacity of 6.4 million kilowatts. Incidentally, Dneproges has increased its capacity to 1,538,000 kilowatts.

"The working people will always remember the construction of the Dnieper Power Station during the First Five-Year Plan period as a great and beautiful poem," Dneproges builders wrote in a message to the Soviet people on October 10, 1932, when the station was put into operation. It was a great holiday for the whole nation. Many of the scientists, engineers and workers who built Dneproges received Soviet Government awards. The Order of the Red Banner of Labor was bestowed on six foreign specialists. Hugh Cooper was at the top of the list of recipients of the award. His name was put up on the Dneproges Board of Honor.

Hugh Cooper's photograph and documents are at the Dneproges Museum in the Ukrainian city of Zaporozhye. The American is still remembered in the USSR. ■

documents speak

From the History of the Establishment of Soviet-American Diplomatic Relations

William C. Bullitt, the first Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary from the United States to the Soviet Union, arrived in snow-covered Moscow on December 11, 1933.

Old photographs, time-yellowed documents kindly loaned to the editors of SOVIET LIFE by the Historical Archives of the USSR Foreign Ministry, and files of Soviet and American newspapers 50 years old help us look back to the period when Soviet-American diplomatic relations were established.

The first step was an official letter sent by President Roosevelt to Mikhail Kalinin, the Soviet President, dated October 10, 1933. Roosevelt wrote that he wanted "to put an end to the present abnormal relations between the 125 million population of the United States and the 160 million population of Russia." He said he regretted that the two great nations "which for more than a hundred years enjoyed a mutually beneficial and happy tradition of friendship had no normal diplomatic relations." To solve the problem, the President proposed direct negotiations. The Soviet Government replied that the absence of normal relations between the two countries "was exercising an unfavorable effect not only on the interests of the two states concerned, but also on the international situation as a whole, adding to concern, complicating the process of promoting world peace and encouraging forces bent on violating that peace."

On January 17, 1934, Alexander Troyanovsky, the first Soviet Ambassador to the United States, arrived in New York aboard the American S. S. *Washington*. The next day, at 5:15 P.M., he was at the White House with his credentials.

The exchange of messages evoked much lively interest in the United States. American newspapers devoted whole pages to news on the Soviet Union, examining the USSR's international ties and citing figures on the growth of the Soviet economy. The newspaper *Izvestia*, the organ of the Soviet Government, reported that a questionnaire circulated among 2,000 American newspapers revealed that two out of every three papers favored immediate and unconditional recognition of the USSR. "The local press speaks of Soviet-American relations as if they really existed. And not only recognition, but big deals, not only an embassy but business cooperation—such is the tone," *Izvestia* wrote on November 6, 1933.

After the official ceremony, President Roosevelt invited Troyanovsky to stay for a friendly talk. When Troyanovsky was leaving, the President said that from that moment on a new era had begun in the life of our two peoples and all humankind as well.

A Soviet delegation led by Maxim Litvinov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs (USSR Foreign Minister), arrived in the United States aboard the S. S. *Berengaria* to open talks with the U.S. Government. Negotiations began in Washington on November 8, 1933. In spite of other hot news covered in the American press in those days (the repeal of the Volstead Act [Prohibition] and the election of a New York mayor), the papers carried every detail concerning the talks.

On November 16, 1933, Roosevelt and Litvinov, head of the Soviet delegation, exchanged letters establishing normal diplomatic relations between the two countries. Roosevelt wrote:

I trust that the relations now established between our peoples may forever remain normal and friendly, and that our nations henceforth may cooperate for their mutual benefit and for the preservation of the peace of the world.

It was with much satisfaction that the Soviet people received the news of normalization of relations between the USSR and the USA. At 6 P.M. Moscow time on November 20, Mikhail Kalinin went on the air to deliver a message to the American people. His speech was transmitted by all American radio stations and, simultaneously, all over the Soviet Union.

Citizens of the United States,

At the moment of the establishment of normal official relations between our two states I am glad, on behalf of the peoples of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, to convey heartfelt greetings to the people of the United States of America.

. . . The preservation and consolidation of peace between peoples is the most essential condition for technical progress and prosperity. I am sure that now that no artificial obstacles have been left to full and diverse contacts between the peoples of our two great countries, this will benefit greatly not only their mutual interests, but also the economic and cultural advance of humanity and world peace.

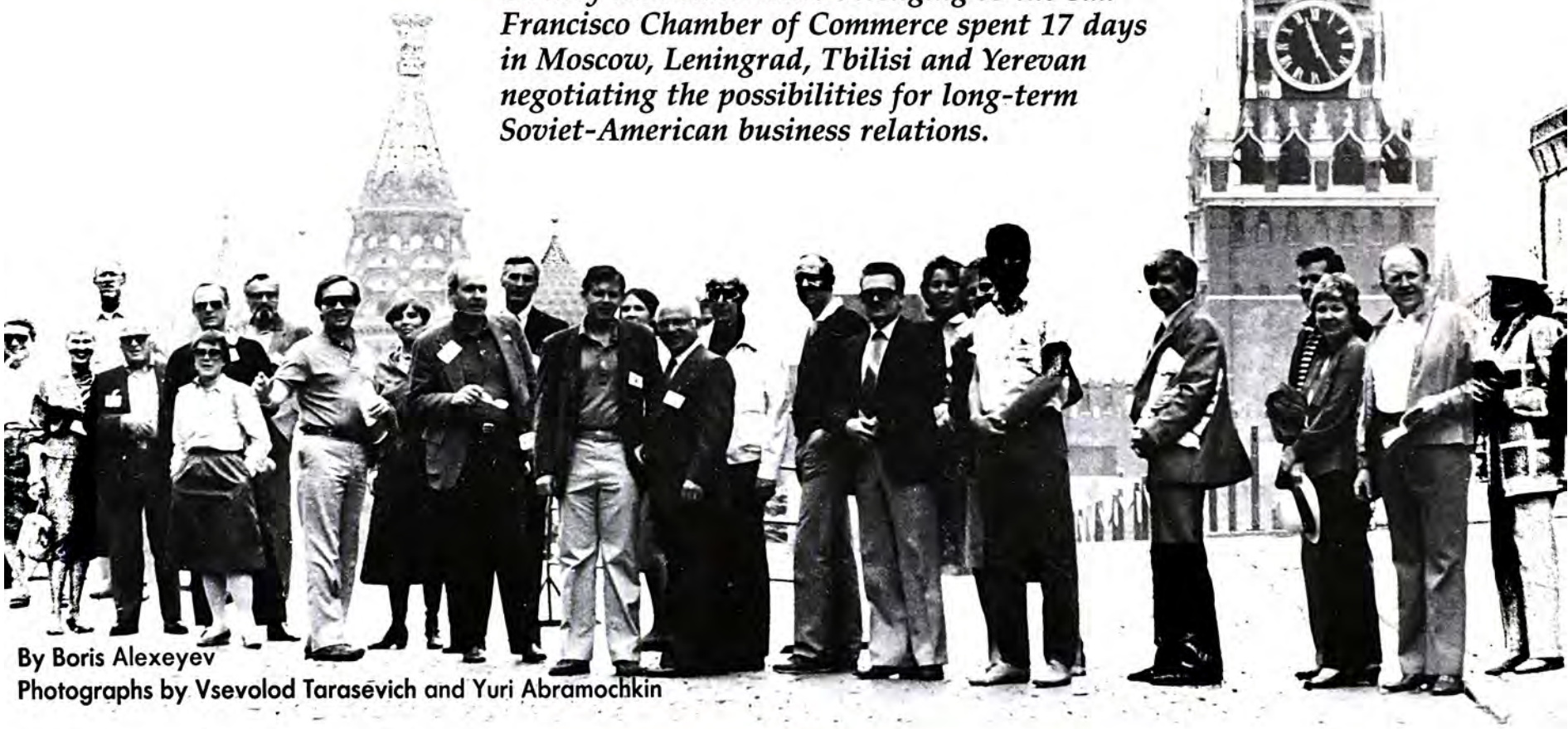
It is my firm belief that an era of versatile and fruitful cooperation between our peoples has opened now. I am convinced that the joy which we experience on this occasion is shared all over the world by everyone who cherishes human progress and peace among nations.

The press all over the world commented on that historic event. "Ten Days That Stabilized World Situation," wrote *The New York Times*. "Friendship Between the USSR and the USA Is a Guarantee of Peace" was the main topic of the world press in those days and of statements made by high-ranking officials in many countries. Numerous meetings and rallies were held in New York, Chicago, San Francisco, Boston, Cleveland and many other cities of the country. On November 29, 1933, more than 10,000 New Yorkers gathered in the Bronx Coliseum to mark the event. According to *The New York Times*, Roosevelt received hundreds of congratulatory telegrams and letters. A banquet held in New York to honor Litvinov before he left for home was attended by about 2,000 diplomats, industrialists, writers, actors and Soviet citizens. The U.S. anthem and the *Internationale* (then the USSR's anthem) were performed.

It was with great satisfaction that the Soviet people received the news of the establishment of Soviet-American diplomatic relations.

trade and good-will mission

Twenty-nine Americans belonging to the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce spent 17 days in Moscow, Leningrad, Tbilisi and Yerevan negotiating the possibilities for long-term Soviet-American business relations.



By Boris Alexeyev
Photographs by Vsevolod Tarasevich and Yuri Abramochkin

It all started about 18 months ago at a country house 30 kilometers west of San Francisco, where two men sat talking.

"Tell me, George, what do you think of the two of us going to the Soviet Union to see how things are over there?"

"Good idea, Harry," said George.

The two men were George Christopher and Harry Orbelian, well known in the business circles of California. The first was the former mayor and a prominent public figure who had visited the Soviet Union in 1971 on the invitation of the Soviet Government. The second was associate director of the International Department (World Trade Association) of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce. Orbelian has been in the Soviet Union several times and has excellent business connections among Soviet officials. The idea of a delegation from the USA was supported in the Soviet Union.

"As for me, I was up against a problem," said Orbelian. "I couldn't take everybody who wanted to go. It turned out that there were more than we expected."

"We" means the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce, one of the largest among similar organizations in the United States. It has a membership of 2,500 companies.

When the final list was drawn up, it read like a "Who's Who" in California's business world.

Twice a year the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce gives the leaders of its trade and industry the opportunity to discuss the possibilities of business cooperation between California and different economic centers of the world.

This year the first Californian trade delegation went to the Soviet Union to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the establishment of USA-USSR diplomatic relations.

Twenty-nine Americans from the Bay Area spent 17 days in Moscow, Leningrad, Tbilisi and Yerevan negotiating possibilities for Soviet-American business relations in the future. ▶

Left: Harry Orbelian thought up the idea of getting an American business delegation to go to the USSR. Bottom: Faddei Sarkisyan, Chairman of the Council of Ministers of Armenia, received the delegation in Yerevan.

Russian Trade Strategy

"Tell me honestly what we can and cannot trade in," said Vladimir Sushkov, Deputy Minister of Foreign Trade of the USSR, the leading expert in Soviet-American trade relations. "Soviet business circles are interested in developing Soviet-American economic relations, but not because they cannot do without them." According to Sushkov, the advantage of trading with Americans, compared to trading with Europeans, was that "Americans always bought large quantities. That was all."

"However, we are still in the dark as to what goods we can and cannot trade in," Sushkov repeated. "That makes it difficult for us to do business with the United States. Our relations are not what they ought to be. The main item of import from the United States is grain. In short, everything is clear as far as goods that you don't consider strategic are concerned."

In answer to the question about the ways in which Soviet-American trade should be conducted, the Deputy Minister said there were several: "direct sales for dollars, compensation deals or joint production under licenses for third countries."

"Incidentally," Sushkov remarked, "we sell you more licenses than we buy, and there hasn't been a single case of our denying a license. We have a very simple rule: If you don't want to trade, don't sign a contract. Once you've signed a contract, it should have the force of law."

Opening the Door

Funny stories about Georgians are very popular in our country. They are remotely reminiscent of the funny stories about Texans.

Barbara Tusher (right) and Elinor McGuire accompanied their husbands, as did most of the other wives. They were greeted with smiles and flowers wherever they went.

In Tbilisi, the capital of Georgia, they told us of a Georgian who went to the dentist to get a new tooth. "Do you want it made of porcelain, metal or gold?" the dentist asked him.

"No, Doctor," answered the Georgian. "Of jeans."

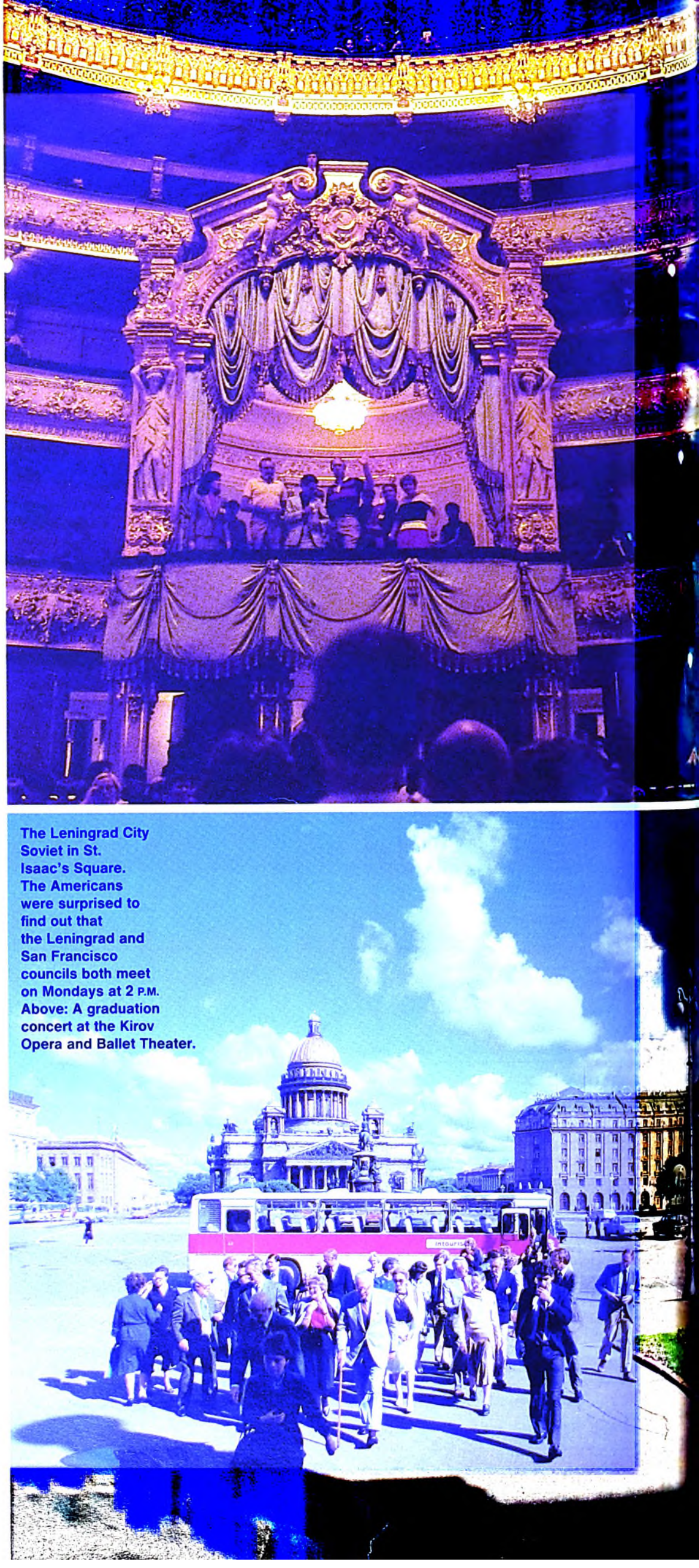
"I hope he meant jeans produced by my firm," Thomas Tusher said. By "my firm" he meant Levi Strauss International, of which he is president.

Tusher did not conceal the fact that one of the aims of his trip to the USSR was the sale of Levi's jeans. "We also talked about the possibility of doing business with the USSR, including the sale of jeans for hard currency and joint production for third countries. The Russians generally view cooperation with our firm favorably."

"We are trying to reopen some of the doors that closed two and three years ago for political reasons. I hope that our trip will start to show results in several months," said Mr. Tusher.

They Spoke to Us Only of Peace

John Jacobs is a born orator and diplomat. In my opinion, that is exactly what the executive director ▶



The Leningrad City Soviet in St. Isaac's Square. The Americans were surprised to find out that the Leningrad and San Francisco councils both meet on Mondays at 2 P.M. Above: A graduation concert at the Kirov Opera and Ballet Theater.

Americans and Georgians after a performance by the Georgian folk group. The statue is of Vakhtang Gorgasali, founder of the capital of Georgia. Bottom: Memorial in Yerevan, Armenia, to the victims of the 1915 massacre.

Some of the Californians had been to the Soviet Union before and some had not, but all of them enjoyed tremendously the comprehensive city tours their hosts had so carefully arranged for them.

of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce should be like. I spoke with him in Yerevan, the capital of Armenia, immediately after the visit to Faddei Sarkisyan, Chairman of the Council of Ministers of the Armenian Soviet Socialist Republic.

Sarkisyan greeted the guests and pointed out that the Soviet Union had always favored normal, stable relations with the United States. He said that the removal of the threat of a nuclear disaster and the creation of an atmosphere conducive to broadening scientific, cultural, trade and economic relations would serve the interest of both countries.

Jacobs expressed the delegation's appreciation for the warm reception and said the Californian businessmen had learned a lot about life in the USSR.

"We are sure that our visit will promote the establishment of business connections between our countries," he said.

I joined the conversation at that point.

The market in Tbilisi (top) and Echmiadzin, religious center of the Armenians (above).

"Do you think that your trip will produce results?"

"In terms of trade?"

"Yes, in terms of trade."

"I think so. There are two important business people with us who have established very necessary contacts."

"How did the Russians, Georgians and Armenians treat you when they discovered they were talking to Americans?"

"I would be surprised if they treated their brothers any better."

"What are your impressions of the trip?"

"Keep in mind now that we are an unofficial delegation, so we wanted to see for ourselves the attitude of the Russian leaders. We got the strong message that peace is their principal desire. Every place we went, they talked of peace.

"I am convinced that your desire for peace is not only the party line but comes straight from the heart of each Soviet person." ■

At the Georgian Exhibition of Economic Achievements. Below: Reception at the clinic of world-famous ophthalmologist Svyatoslav Fyodorov in Moscow.

Bottom: Yevgeni Pitovranov (center), Chairman of the USSR Chamber of Commerce and Industry, welcomes the San Francisco delegation.

"a millionaire who loves Lenin"

By Professor Boris Gilenson
Doctor of Science (Philology)

At the testimonial dinner tendered to the Honorable Maxim M. Litvinov, People's Commissar of Foreign Affairs of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, by the American-Russian Chamber of Commerce, Colonel Raymond Robins began his speech with the words:

> For 16 long years we have waited for this hour. All the peoples of the world share the gains of international peace and economic recovery that are implicit in the establishment of normal and friendly diplomatic and trade relations between the United States and the Soviet Union.

Litvinov had arrived in the United States to take part in the ceremony establishing diplomatic relations between the USSR and the USA, and Raymond Robins called November 16, 1933, his hour of triumph.

Why did Robins, a millionaire, a devout Christian and a confirmed capitalist, a man held in esteem by the White House, exert so much effort to consolidating contacts between our two countries?

Raymond Robins devoted a great deal of his energy to consolidating contacts between the USA and the USSR.

On the Eve of the October Revolution

Raymond Robins was born in 1873 and from an early age began to show the best features of the American national character—industry, energy, practicality and a realistic approach to life. He started to work delivering mail when he was 16 years old and even tried mining. His success in the gold fields of Alaska made him a millionaire.

In Robins, practical energy was combined with deep religiousness. The behests of the Bible were part of his code of ethics. At the beginning of the century he was already a well-known public figure and participated in religious reform movements, donating substantial sums to philanthropic causes. He accepted Christ's teaching of love for one's fellow men as his guide to action.

Anne Vincent Meiburger, Robins' biographer, described him in the following manner:

> He was a self-made man who retained his sympathies for the poor and downtrodden while he rose through his own efforts from poverty and manual labor to high middle class.

Robins came to Russia for the first time in 1917 as vice president of the American Red Cross Mission. The aim of his visit was to clarify the policy of the U.S. Government and urge Kerensky, the head of the bourgeois Provisional Government, to actively participate in World War I.

Robins set to work with his characteristic energy. To begin with, he decided to find out what the different sections of the Russian population thought of the situation. His assistants gathered information for him from people in the streets, on public transport and waiting in line. On the basis of these facts, Robins drew the conclusion that the Russians did not want to fight, that the soldiers were tired of the war and wanted to return home.

An armed uprising masterminded by the Bolsheviks took place in Petrograd on October 25 (November 7 New Style), 1917. The Provisional Government was overthrown, and the Socialist Revolution triumphed. David R. Francis, the U.S. Ambassador in Petrograd, did not want to have anything to do with the Bolsheviks. Colonel William Boyce Thompson soon returned to the United States, and in November Robins succeeded him as the head of the Red Cross Mission.

It became immediately clear to him that the Bolsheviks, whether some people liked it or not, were a political reality that had to be reckoned with, and it was therefore necessary to negotiate with them. For almost six months, from November 1917 to May 1918, Robins acted as the unofficial representative of the U.S. Government in his contacts with the Soviet Government.

Meeting Lenin

His encounters with Lenin became important events. Robins sometimes visited Lenin in his office and watched him work, watched him receive visitors, manage the affairs of the state and solve the most complicated problems. Lenin was always businesslike. He hated pompous lip service to the Revolution, and his desk was always piled high with reports and statistics. These qualities combined with sincerity and, above all, the realism of Lenin's analyses and estimates appealed to Robins.

Lenin and Robins had long talks and sometimes even arguments. Lenin saw in Robins an intelligent, honest and sober-minded man. The English journalist Arthur Ransome, who met Lenin in 1919, noted that he said of Robins: "He is an honest man and more foresighted than most. I always liked that man."

During a talk with Robins in April 1918, Lenin declared that Soviet Russia was ready to cooperate with the United States in the economic sphere. At the end of the month Robins wrote Lenin a letter in which he expressed his thanks for the cooperation rendered him in his Red Cross work and his belief in the triumph of Soviet democracy. On May 11, 1918, on the eve of Robins' departure from Russia, Lenin again spoke with him and gave him a short note in which he asked all Soviet officials to facilitate the journey of the Red Cross Mission and its leader across the country. He also gave Robins a plan for the development of economic relations between Soviet Russia and the United States. Among other things, the plan expressed the readiness of the Soviet Government to pay for U.S. goods with agricultural and extractive industry goods and also grant the USA concessions on an equal footing with other countries.

As early as in the spring of 1918, Lenin outlined the general plan of relations with the United States, relations based not on confrontation but on mutually profitable cooperation, especially in trade and economic areas. In the autumn of 1919 he stated once again that the Soviet Government was decidedly for an economic understanding with America and with all countries, but especially with America.

Even though the United States had not yet recognized Soviet Russia, Lenin was constantly striving to find a common language with American businessmen on the basis of mutual benefit.

"A Millionaire Who Loves Lenin"

In the twenties Robins was very active in the pacifist movement. He stood for the complete prohibition of war as a means of dealing with controversial issues. But his main efforts were directed toward mobilizing public opinion in favor of the recognition of Soviet Russia. Here is what Meiburger wrote in this connection:

> The efforts of Raymond Robins toward United States recognition of Soviet Russia, 1917-1933, were rooted in an emotional attachment to Lenin as a strategist of the first order, in the conviction that the Soviet regime would endure and eventually provide a better standard of human life for the Russian masses. . . .

In the thirties the voices raised in the United States in favor of establishing normal relations with Soviet Russia grew louder and more insistent. Some of them belonged to prominent statesmen who had the support of such powerful companies as General Motors, Radio Corporation of America, International General Electric and others.

In April 1933 Robins visited the Soviet Union again. He spent three months in the country, and his itinerary took him over 8,000 miles. Obviously, he could appreciate the significance of the changes in the country better than anyone else. On his return home he reported personally to President Roosevelt. His report apparently played no small role in the President's decision to establish diplomatic relations with the USSR. As for Robins, he summed up his impressions at the dinner in honor of Litvinov in the following words:

> The achievements of the Soviet Government in 16 years stand unrivaled in the history of the social and economic progress of any people in any age. . . . In 16 years a land swept by revolutionary chaos and civil war has developed disciplined law and order and the first planned economy among the nations of the Earth.

Meiburger summed it up this way:

> What Robins had struggled over a period of sixteen years to achieve was an accomplished fact.

Robins was paralyzed the last 16 years of his life, but he retained a clear and energetic mind. His biographer wrote:

> . . . He gloried in the bravery of the Red Army against Hitler during World War II, lauded President Roosevelt for his dealings with Russia. . . .

When the Revolution in Russia was only making its initial steps, Robins once said to Arthur Ransome: "I can't go against a baby I have sat up with for six months." Thanks to his talks with Lenin, Robins became a true friend of our country.

At his home in Florida he planted a tree in honor of the leader of our Revolution. He called it "Lenin's tree." In America Robins was called "a millionaire who loves Lenin." ■

YURI ANDROPOV:
EXPERIENCE AND SENSE OF THE NEW

Abridged text of a speech made at a meeting of members of the CPSU Central Committee with party and labor veterans

The bearers of a unique experience in building a new life, an experience that has enriched the whole of humankind—that is the way Yuri Andropov characterized the veteran members of the party and the veterans of labor. A meeting of the veterans with several members of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union was held on August 15, 1983.

Andropov emphasized that a great world-historic mission fell to the lot of the party of Bolsheviks-Leninists: to usher in a new era in the history of humankind and begin the construction of a new, communist civilization.

To see the facts as they are, to understand the complex and contradictory nature of the phenomena of social life, not to embellish anything, but also not to water down what has been done—such are the indispensable preconditions of a scientifically substantiated policy.

The Economy: A New Stage

The crux of the matter, if we speak about the economy, consists of our having entered a new stage in the country's development—a stage when the increased possibilities and the increased social requirements dictate the need to raise the level of all economic work, to substantially enhance the effectiveness of the economy and turn the whole of our huge economic potential into a faultlessly functioning and well-adjusted mechanism.

But, giving credit to the work done during these years, we cannot help admitting that the tasks set by the latest congresses have by far not yet been fulfilled. First and foremost, we cannot be satisfied with the pace at which the economy is being switched over to intensive development.

Now it is necessary to catch up with what has been missed. This, besides everything else, will require changes in planning, management and the economic mechanism. And we must carry out these changes.

Of course, in an economy of the scale and complexity of ours, it is necessary to be extremely cautious. Here as nowhere else, the proverb "Look before you leap," is correct. That is why, in working on major decisions, we try scrupulously to study every question. We stage large-scale experiments to examine in an efficient manner, quietly and without any hurry, how the proposed innovations operate and how they affect the plan and labor discipline, labor productivity and the effectiveness of social production as a whole.

Word and Deed

Touching on the question of ideological work, Andropov said that it is necessary to overcome the gap which unfortunately still exists between word and deed. This means learning to speak with people seriously, frankly, without by-passing sharp edges. This means systematically raising the working people's political awareness in order to make every person a conscious, necessarily conscious, participant in social life.

Clearly, this cannot be done by words alone, even the best words. We rightfully speak about ideological support for economic work. But of no smaller, if not greater importance is economic or—on a broader plane—social support for ideological work. After all, every kind of disorder, mismanagement, transgression of the laws, moneygrubbing or bribery depreciates the work of thousands of canvassers and propagandists.

Substance of Socialist Discipline

Every major task must be carried out comprehensively, taking into account spiritual, material and organizational factors, Andropov emphasized. Let us take, for instance, the questions of discipline. Conscious discipline, the result of which is good, conscientious work, is inherent in the nature of socialist society. But somewhere the call for stronger discipline was interpreted as requiring no more than unremitting administrative control over the presence of everyone at his workplace "from 9 to 5."

But what does a person do while at his workplace? Does he have the necessary conditions for productive labor? Far from everywhere have they seen to it that these questions have been tackled, and these are crucial questions.

However, the substance of socialist discipline lies in the utmost efficiency of everyone at his workplace. This is the chief and main thing. Much here, naturally, depends on well-organized ideological, political and educational work. But this work must necessarily rest on the modern organization of labor, a smooth material and technical supply service, and the perfection of the varied forms and means of moral and material incentives.

No Conflict Between Fathers and Sons

In our society there is no conflict between generations, between fathers and sons, as it is sometimes referred to. But this does not at all mean that everything is smooth sailing here. After all, it is not accidental that there has always been an argument about youth in one form or another: Are they better or worse than previous generations?

Sometimes older people grumble: "What's wrong with young people today? We weren't like that." On the other hand, there are also young people who are inclined to blame their fathers for everything they don't like.

To me, said Andropov, these arguments seem, honestly speaking, unproductive. The younger generation is by no means worse than ours, only different. It is new.

It must be admitted—although not everyone finds it easy to do—that in some things every new generation is stronger than the previous one. It knows more and sees farther.

I shall remind you of the words of Vladimir Lenin: "We are fighting better than our fathers did. Our children will fight better than we do, and they will be victorious."

The overwhelming majority of today's young people are active participants in communist construction, worthy successors to and upholders of their fathers' cause. But against this over-all background, particularly striking are the facts of parasitic attitudes, labor and social passivity, and loose discipline inherent in some of the youth. One cannot help being concerned about the dangerous fungus of consumerism making its way into the youth medium.

It is necessary to combat such manifestations and sentiments vigorously. There is a need to foster in those who will succeed us, an attitude toward life that guarantees that material benefits (and with time there must be and there will be more of them) will not take precedence over people, but will serve the satisfaction of their loftiest requirements. Humankind's spiritual wealth alone is truly boundless.

The young people are our replacement. This phrase sounds trite. However, it is by far not trite in substance. Time is working for the youth. This is as it should be. It is important to be sure that our replacements will be people who will not betray the banner of the October Revolution and the ideas of Lenin in anything, people who are thoroughly aware of what they are doing. ■

a designer who generates generators

By Neonila Yampolskaya
Photographs by Rudolf Kucherov

For more than 30 years now the hydrogenerators manufactured in the Soviet Union have been the most powerful and reliable in the world. Much credit for that goes to Leningrad's Elektrosila Plant, the collective spirit of its workers and to many individuals. Alexander Dukshtau is one of them.

Alexander Dukshtau with the model of the first Soviet hydrogenerator now on exhibit at the Elektrosila Plant Museum.

"Bright but Strange"

Dukshtau, who is the chief hydrogenerator designer at Elektrosila and holder of American patents, has a degree in science. But in the hydrogenerator shop, with its flames and clanking metal, the words "science" and "scientist" are somehow not relevant. So Dukshtau is described simply as "bright but strange," and an apt description it is.

Dukshtau is 53, but he doesn't look his age. His parents are Baltic-born, and he has inherited his Nordic youthfulness and thoroughness from them. He is energetic and categorical in his judgment, as is often the case with businesslike and experienced people.

Thirty years ago he graduated from the Leningrad Polytechnic Institute and came to Elektrosila. At first he avoided "real" machines and preferred to do the paper work connected with patents. Then he was put in charge of a range for testing hydrogenerators outside Leningrad. It was there that his student fears disappeared. Since then he has been designing hydrogenerators. He had a hand in making the special ones now operating at Siberia's major power stations at Bratsk, Krasnoyarsk and in the Sayany Mountains, and also in those that have the Elektrosila trademark and are operating in Argentina, Brazil, Vietnam, Egypt, India, Iceland, Canada, the People's Republic of China, the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, Poland, Rumania and Yugoslavia. Elektrosila products are exported to 80 countries.

Dukshtau has traveled all over the world to help install or test his brain children. The only two large countries he has not been to are the United States and Australia. But his ideas often cross state frontiers before he himself does. The patents issued to him by the U.S. Patent Office are proof.

"We are making machines of tremendous capacities. We have manufactured five superhydrogenerators of 640,000 kilowatts each for the Sayano-Shushenskaya Hydroelectric Power Station. When completed, the project will have 10 such units. Still more powerful ones will be required for the Turukhansk Hydroelectric Power Station and other projects on the rivers of Siberia and Central Asia. And each of these machines has more than a million components."

There Is No Final Solution in Engineering

Elektrosila got its name in 1922. Before that its gates were topped by a board with the name of Siemens, a German family that held three-quarters of the capital in the Joint Stock Company of the Russian Electrical Plants and exercised technical management of the plant directly from Germany.

The plant's first machines, which could be transported by any city cabman, carried the same name. The first current generated by these machines

Continued on page 62

40s

The most significant and impressive example of Soviet-American cooperation was undoubtedly the participation of both countries in the Allied powers coalition, when it was in the common interest of the USSR and the USA to defeat fascism. "The Soviet people and the Americans now also have a common enemy—the threat of a war that is incomparable in its devastating consequences with the past one," Yuri Andropov recently said.

50 years of diplomatic relations

Continued from page 5

Part Two: The Forties

The historical destinies of our two countries turned out to be similar in many ways after the outbreak of World War II. This has been the subject of many of my books published in the USSR, and the American reader can get an idea of what it is all about from the book *Russia and the United States. U.S.-Soviet Relations from the Soviet Point of View*, published by the University of Chicago Press in 1979 and as a paperback in 1980. The book was written at the request of the University of Chicago by Professor Nikolai V. Sivachyov* (who died earlier this year) and myself.

Since my part of the book starts with September 1, 1939, let me quote from it:

> Both the United States and the Soviet Union announced that they would maintain "neutrality" toward the belligerents.

But neither Moscow nor Washington had the slightest illusions—an armed clash with the Axis Powers, which had created a fatal danger to all humanity, was inevitable.

Having assessed the power of the enemy coalition, American and British strategists came to the conclusion that it had Hitler Germany as its backbone. Guided by the military axiom that it is necessary to strike at the main link of the enemy bloc, they found that Germany was Enemy No. 1 and that it ought to be the first to be defeated. Should Japan take up arms in the Pacific and in the Far East, the procedure that would be adopted there pending a successful conclusion of operations in Europe would be one of passive defense. Hence, the task before the United States was to concentrate its major strength on the European theater and use it on the European continent at an opportune moment for a decisive assault on the nazi citadel. These principles were recorded in the basic American-British strategic plan, ABC-1, approved by the Joint Chiefs of Staff on March 29, 1941, and carried out with remarkable consistency throughout the course of the war.

The Soviet leaders, proceeding from a different premise—the need to defend their country—arrived, nevertheless, at conclusions that were largely similar to those of the ABC-1 plan. Considering Europe strategically as the major theater of World War II, the Soviet Government deemed it to be imperatively necessary to concentrate the main forces there. To prepare effective resistance to nazi aggression, the USSR signed a five-year neutrality treaty with Japan on April 13, 1941. However, Tokyo's loyalty to its commitments during the war against the European Axis Powers could not be relied on, and the USSR was compelled to keep up to 40 divisions in the Soviet Far East. Nevertheless, the treaty with Japan provided some ground for hope that the war would not break out there. The conclusion of that pact of neutrality conformed to the major strategy that was crystallizing within the framework of the anti-Hitler coalition.

Like Roosevelt, Stalin believed that in any case there would be enough time to prepare for repulsing the aggression. Both made the same mistake. The aggressors followed their own schedule. In that sense, the fate of our two countries turned out to be similar—the war overtook the USSR suddenly at daybreak on June 22, 1941, and on December 7, 1941, it hit the USA like a bolt out of the blue. The scale of the attack and the geographic position of the aggressors were different for the USSR and the USA. The Germans were just across the Soviet border, while Pearl Harbor was far away from the United States. That alone accounted for the tremendous difference in the magnitude of the hostilities and in the consequences of the war for the two countries.

In the battles in the Pacific, the U.S. Armed Forces defeated the Japanese Navy, Air Force and limited contingents of the ground forces. The bulk of the Japanese Army, millions strong, had stayed in Manchuria and in Japan proper all through the war. The Tokyo warlords groomed it and kept it for a war against the USSR. If Germany had secured a major success on the Eastern Front, Japanese aggression against the USSR would have been inevitable. Throughout the war against Germany and its allies in Europe, the USSR had to keep between 15 and 30 per cent of its armed forces on its Far Eastern borders. This meant, numerically, more than a million men, between 8,000 and 16,000 guns, 3,000 to 4,000 aircraft and 2,000 tanks. The military confrontation between Japan and the Soviet Union certainly went a long way toward shaping the image of the war in the Pacific and the Far East.

Some people have been asking why, then, did the USSR not take part in the hostilities against Japan from the very outset? Let me answer that question by quoting from the book *Russia and the United States*.

> The position of the Soviet Union corresponded to the highest interests of the coalition war against the bloc of the aggressors, including plan ABC-1. The participation of the USSR in the war against Japan at that stage would have required additional contingents of troops for the Far East, which could have been taken only from the Soviet-German front. This, in turn, would have prolonged the combat operations against Germany, the principal enemy of the united nations. As a result, the duration of the entire Second World War would have been extended significantly, for it would have been difficult to crush Japan before the European Axis Powers had been defeated.

The Soviet Union, which was fighting for its own freedom and for the cause of the united nations, took up the challenge and beat off the nazi invasion. For nearly three years we had to fight practically singlehandedly against a war machine unprecedented in history—Hitler Germany—which had the resources of all mainland Europe to feed it. In 1942, the hardest of the war years for the Allied nations, General MacArthur wrote in a message of greetings to Moscow on February 23, the anniversary of the Red Army:

> The world situation at the present time indicates that the hopes of civilization rest on the worthy banners of the courageous Russian army. During my lifetime I have participated in a number of wars and have witnessed others, as well as studying in great detail the campaigns of outstanding leaders in the past.
>
> In none have I observed such effective resistance to the heaviest blows of a hitherto undefeated enemy, followed by a smashing counterattack which is driving the enemy back to his own land.
>
> The scale and grandeur of this effort marks it as the greatest military achievement in all history.

General MacArthur was referring to the Battle of Moscow where, at the turn of 1942, nazi Germany sustained its first devastating reverse. Three and a half years more were to pass before the fascist Reich was brought down. As President Roosevelt emphasized in his annual Message to Congress on the State of the Union on January 6, 1945:

> We cannot forget the heroic defense of Moscow and Leningrad and Stalingrad, or the tremendous Russian offensives of 1943 and 1944 which destroyed formidable German armies.

The price to humankind of victory over the fascist Axis Powers was high. The USSR sacrificed 20 million lives to win it. The price the USSR had to pay for the war was 485 billion dollars at today's rate of exchange. We appreciate and value the sacrifice made by the United States—495,000 killed and missing, and 330 billion dollars of war expenditures. We also remember the aid the United States gave our country. It accounted for 3.5 per cent of U.S. war expenditures. The USSR received 9,600 guns, 18,700 aircraft and 10,800 tanks from the United States (together with Great Britain), first for cash and then under the Lend-Lease Act, which constituted 5, 12 and 10 per cent, respectively, of the output of these types of armaments in the USSR. The aid of the Western Allies in general amounted to 4 per cent of Soviet wartime production. We value all that to this day.

Continued on page 37

*SOVIET LIFE printed an article by Nikolai V. Sivachyov on Franklin D. Roosevelt in the February 1982 issue.

they are all "my" Americans!

By Elya Vasilyeva
Photographs by Anatoli Yegorov

Battle for the nazi-occupied Ukraine in the summer of 1943. Camera and gun were standard equipment for news photographers.

Stan, do you remember? You made this note in my pad on May 1, 1945, in Germany at the Leipzig airport? The note says:

Capt. Stan Povubcan,
+ 36268485
Hq. Co. VII Corps
A.P.O. 307 c/o Postmaster
USA Army

We flew in your military plane for half an hour. During that flight, you treated me, to my surprise, to cigarettes (in our army, smoking in a plane is not permitted), and we tried to strike up a conversation. After we landed, I took a picture of you next to your plane. You asked me to send you a picture, and you wrote your front-line address in my notebook.

The exciting events of the final days of the war prevented me from carrying out my promise. Forgive me if I am doing this more than 30 years later. There is a Russian saying: "Better late than never." I do this with the best of wishes. Stan, I hope you are alive and kicking, that everything is O.K. with your health and all other aspects of your life.

Anatoli Yegorov

The page from a notebook and the letter to Stan Povubcan from Anatoli Yegorov, a Soviet military photographer and reporter in the last war, were brought to our office by Yegorov. We invited him over after seeing him on the half-hour program "From a Military Cameraman's Archives" presented by Central TV.

On the Roads of War

Anatoli Yegorov, born and brought up in Moscow, started out in adult life as an apprentice bank clerk but later accidentally found himself in a newspaper office and became a news photographer. His pictures were soon printed in the leading Moscow papers and magazines.

On June 22, 1941, he was on a business trip outside of Moscow and did a pictorial story called "Muscovites at Rest." At that time, out in the western part of the country bombs were exploding, cities and rural communities were burning, and thousands of peace-abiding inhabitants had already been killed.

Yegorov was at the front line a week later. From that time until the last days of the war he was a special news photographer for leading papers and illustrated magazines.

He took many pictures of major events in World War II and was frequently the first and only one to take such pictures. Among them are the first interrogation of General Field Marshal Friedrich von Paulus, whose army was routed at Stalingrad, the turning point of the war.

Yegorov was the first to take pictures of the advance Soviet units as they crossed the state border of the USSR, which marked the beginning of the complete liberation of our long-suffering country from the nazi occupation forces.

Yegorov took the first pictures of the first battles for the liberation of Rumania and Hungary.

He was the only news photographer who, on Victory Day, took pictures of the masses of elated people in liberated Prague. In still-blazing Berlin, he found Ivan Yegorov and Meliton Kantaria, the two Soviet soldiers who unfurled the Flag of Victory over the conquered Reichstag.

Yegorov does not conceal his professional pride in his many scoops, but says nothing about how hard it was for him to get them.

Like many of his fellow photographers, he frequently put his camera aside, picked up a semiautomatic rifle, went into battle with the troops, flew on bombers, sailed on destroyers and submarines, and fought in partisan detachments. He was always sent in the direction of the main strike, which explains how he became a chronicler of these events. Many of the photographers with whom he fought side by side fell in action. Yegorov himself was seriously wounded. On his military tunic at home are 18 Soviet and foreign military decorations.

It was not easy to get information about himself out of Yegorov, although he did seem to enjoy sharing his reminiscences, recalling the events, facts and people encountered during the war. ▶

In May 1945 [illegible] American and Soviet commanders exchanged gifts. Marshal [illegible] the Soviet Union [illegible] Konev presented [illegible] combat horse, a Don thoroughbred [illegible] had been with him [illegible] every battle since the summer of 1943, to General Omar Bradley, and Bradley gave Konev a Willys. Below: Lieutenant Dan Ville, [illegible] officer, at what must have been the first meeting between Soviet and American soldiers on the Elbe, near Torgau. Bottom: American pilot Captain Stan Povubcan.

General Field Marshal Friedrich von Paulus being interrogated. His army was routed at the historical Battle of Stalingrad, the turning point of the war. Left to right: General Shumilov, Paulus, Schmidt and Lasch.

WORLD WAR II CASUALTIES:

USSR—20,000,000 people
USA—495,000 people

"They Were Really Fine Fellows"

"Here they are—'my' Americans," Yegorov smiled as he showed us many pictures taken of U.S. soldiers, officers and generals. "They were really fine fellows, and our meetings were truly friendly and warm.

"I remember April 25, 1945, very well. At 1800 hours, in the area where General Gleb Baklanov's corps was located, a U.S. military plane touched down not far from Torgau. On board was a liaison officer, Lieutenant Dan Ville. The pilot was Major Torne. The Americans stayed at their plane in anticipation of a sudden attack by the Germans. Indeed, they took a big risk in landing only six or seven kilometers from the Elbe, figuring that they had touched down in the rear of our position. Nobody showed up. The Americans were about to take off when we accidentally pulled up to their aircraft. I was driving the car. A film cameraman was seated next to me. I drove right onto the field and stopped about 20 meters from the plane. We hopped out of the car. The Americans, realizing that we were Russians and not Germans, came toward us. As it turned out, Ville was an American of Polish descent. He was able to speak to us in Russian. Torne didn't budge from the plane. He and our film cameraman stayed inside. I left them a pair of grenades and a semiautomatic rifle, 'just in case.' We drove with Ville to regimental headquarters, and guards were immediately sent to look after Torne's plane. Ville met the regimental command. He was treated to Russian vodka and shortly afterward escorted back to the aircraft. It was virtually the first meeting of Americans and Russians on the Elbe on the territory of fascist Germany."

The Stars and Stripes Carried Through the War

Yegorov showed us a small (25 × 25 cm.) silk handkerchief with the U.S. flag, the Stars and Stripes, pictured on it. "I have kept this gift for many years, since the spring of 1945," he said. "In heavy fighting Soviet troops advanced across Germany, driving the fascist beast into its own den. If I remember correctly, we freed a large group of Dutch, Czech, Belgian, French and U.S. POWs from a fascist concentration camp in the area of the town of Treuenbrietzen. One of the American POWs rushed up to me, embraced me, shook my hands and cried out something joyously. He pulled out that silk handkerchief and gave it to me. He carried it with him all through the war, through imprisonment and the torture of the concentration camp, but managed to save this precious souvenir, a symbol of

Soviet news correspondents freed 3,000 U.S. POWs in a Japanese camp. The Americans said they would always be friends of the Russians and bequeathed this friendship to their children. Bottom, fourth from left: General Parker.

that POW's country. Our swift victorious advance toward Berlin made it impossible for me to take pictures of that meeting and of that POW. I took pictures on the same subject several months later, also in a concentration camp, not in Europe that time but in Asia."

Attacked by Journalists

You see faces of joyous, elated people on this picture of U.S. and British officers and men. It was taken at the close of the Second World War. They had been captured and expected the Japanese, whose armies had actually been routed, to avenge themselves. Military operations had ended on the Japanese front. The Soviet troops smashed the Kwantung Army, the main land force of Japan. Mukden was occupied.

A plane bearing identification marks of the U.S. Air Force appeared over the airfield. The pilot threw out leaflets in Japanese addressed to the Japanese Command, requesting it to indicate where they could land in order to turn over medicines for the U.S. and British POW camp on the outskirts of Mukden. The Americans did not know that the city had already been occupied by a Soviet landing party.

It so happened that our command sent four correspondents of national and front-line newspapers to look for that concentration camp. Among them was Anatoli Yegorov. The journalists forced the Japanese soldiers to lay down their arms, found the commandant and made him open the doors of the cells.

Yegorov recalled: "The U.S. POWs were told that they were free. The dead silence, which lasted a couple of minutes, was broken by shouts: 'We're free! Freedom at last!'

"The men embraced one another. Field caps were tossed into the air. Someone burst into tears.

" 'Thank God, you've come at last. We knew that you would save us,' a U.S. interpreter said, laughing and crying at the same time.

"At a spontaneous rally, the speakers said: 'We are your most loyal friends for the rest of our lives, and we bequeath this friendship with Russia to our children.'

"There were more than 3,000 officers of all ranks and men of Allied armies in that camp. We journalists were introduced to General Parker, former commander of the U.S. troops in the Philippines. He was tall and thin, sporting a beard on a pale beautiful face. He asked an interpreter to tell the Russians that he was very glad to see them and admired the swift advance of the Soviet Army.

"Temporarily, until the Soviet troops came up, the camp administration was handed over to the Allies. General Parker gratefully accepted the request to head the camp. The Americans disassembled the rifles and submachine guns and took up the posts that only an hour ago had been held by Japanese soldiers."

Anatoli Yegorov is now retired on pension. He is 75, tall and easily climbs the stairs to the seventh floor instead of riding the elevator. He has remained in good athletic shape all his life. He was on the Moscow rifle team in his youth, and skied a lot. He and his setter Lada go off every autumn to do some hunting.

Yegorov generously shared pictures from his collection, but when we asked for a photograph of himself, the only thing he could give us was two negatives. As the Russian saying goes: a barefoot shoemaker. Our own photographer, Sergei Solovyov, took a picture of Yegorov and Lada. ■

A lull in combat operations in Silesia. May 9, 1945. Jubilant crowds in Prague welcome the Soviet soldiers who liberated their city. Above: Anatoli Yegorov.

American motifs on Soviet stamps

By Igor Zakharov
Member of the USSR Philatelic Society

Long ago, in July 1935, the USSR issued a commemorative stamp devoted to the nonstop trans-Arctic Moscow–San Francisco flight. (The flight was canceled, and at present it is one of the rarest and most expensive Soviet stamps.) Since then the USSR Ministry of Communications has issued more than 50 stamps, blocks and souvenir sheets on the United States.

Summit Meetings

A stamp was issued in two denominations, 30 kopecks and 3 rubles, in November 1943. It depicts the state flags of the USSR, the USA and Great Britain and the text "Long Live the Victory of the Anglo–Soviet–American Military Alliance!" and is dedicated to the Teheran Conference of the heads of government of the anti-Hitler coalition countries held from November 28 to December 1, 1943.

There was also a stamp issued in November 1963 to mark the signing by the Soviet Union, the United States and Great Britain of the Treaty Banning Nuclear Weapons Tests in the Atmosphere, in Outer Space and Under Water, which took place in Moscow on August 5, 1963.

USSR–USA Flights

One of the first flights from the USSR to the USA took place in 1929 aboard a two-engine plane designed by Andrei Tupolev along the route Moscow–Omsk–Khabarovsk–Petropavlovsk-on-Kamchatka–Attu Island–Seattle–New York. This plane and the route of the flight, its distance totaling 21,242 kilometers, are depicted on one of the stamps of the set "The History of Soviet Aircraft," which came out in 1977.

In June 1937 the first Moscow–USA nonstop flight over the North Pole took place, this time aboard a large APN-25 flown by Valeri Chkalov, commander; Georgi Baidukov, pilot; and Alexander Belyakov, navigator.

The second nonstop flight via the same route and in the same type of plane was successfully made by a crew consisting of Mikhail Gromov, Andrei Yumashev and Sergei Danilin three weeks after the first one.

In April 1938 the Soviet postal service issued two sets of stamps dedicated to these flights. They bear portraits of the fliers and show the routes of the flights.

Science, Transport, Sport

The Soyuz–Apollo space theme is the most popular in this category of stamps. The first of these was issued in May 1975. In July of that year a set of four stamps and a miniature sheet were issued, while in October 1976 one of the stamps of the "International Cooperation in Space" set was again devoted to Soviet–U.S. cooperation. It showed the docking of the Soyuz and Apollo spacecraft. Lastly, one of the stamps of the 1977 set "20 Years of the Space Era" again depicted spaceships of our two countries.

In May 1973 the Leningrad–New York international trans-Atlantic passenger line opened. This event was marked by a special Soviet stamp bearing a picture of the ship *Mikhail Lermontov*, which operated on that line.

One of the stamps of a set devoted to Soviet Antarctic explorations shows the Soviet and American Antarctic stations and the stations of other countries against the background of a relief map of the continent.

In 1965 three stamps were issued that were dedicated to the meet between the Soviet and American track and field teams, a meet that has since become a tradition. A set of stamps and a souvenir sheet were issued in 1980 on the occasion of the Winter Olympics at Lake Placid.

Famous Americans on Stamps

Quite a number of Soviet stamps portray famous Americans—statesman Benjamin Franklin (to mark his 200th birth anniversary) and William Z. Foster (ninetieth birthday), scientist Albert Einstein (on the occasion of his centennial), and authors Henry Wadsworth Longfellow (150th birth anniversary), Mark Twain (125th birth anniversary) and O. Henry (centennial).

Since 1935 the USSR Ministry of Communications has issued more than 50 stamps, blocks and souvenir sheets on the United States.

Exhibitions and Shows

Two Soviet stamps issued in May 1939 feature the USSR Pavilion at the New York World's Fair and the sculpture *A Worker with Star* on the roof of the pavilion.

Twenty years later, in 1959, a big exhibition of the achievements of Soviet science, technology and culture opened at the Coliseum in New York. The USSR Ministry of Communications marked this event by issuing a special stamp. It came out in denominations of 20 and 40 kopecks and on a colorful souvenir sheet.

The Soviet participation in the world exhibition Expo '74 in Spokane was marked by a series of stamps and souvenir sheets. Since the exhibition was devoted to protecting the environment against pollution, the stamps showed various natural spheres—the atmosphere, hydrosphere, the Earth's resources, and flora and fauna, as well as the emblem and name of the exhibition in English and the text: "Everything for the benefit of man, for his future."

In 1945, with the fascist Reich about to fall and Allied victory in sight, newspapers all over the world carried a picture of Joseph Polowsky, a lieutenant in the U.S. Army, and the men of his company surrounded by Soviet soldiers. Their meeting, one that went down in history, took place on April 25, 1945, in the southern part of Germany near the city of Torgau on the Elbe River. When Polowsky was back in the United States and demobilized, he founded the organization American Veterans of the Elbe River Linkup. It helped keep the good relations born in the crucible of World War II from being killed in the "war of nerves."

Joseph Polowsky's last will

By Hero of the Soviet Union Alexei Maresyev*
First Vice Chairman of the Soviet War Veterans Committee
Photograph by Alexander Ustinov

These notes have been prompted by an unusual letter that has come to Moscow from Joseph Polowsky, a small Chicago businessman. He is well known in the Soviet Union as an old and true friend of my country.

In the spring of 1945, with the fascist Reich about to fall and the Allied victory in sight, the world's newspapers carried a picture of U.S. Army Lieutenant Joseph Polowsky and the men of his company surrounded by Soviet soldiers. Their meeting, one that went down in history, took place on April 25, 1945, in the southern part of Germany near the city of Torgau on the Elbe River.

Polowsky has been committed to the idea of U.S.-Soviet friendship ever since he fought for it, arms in hand, during the war against fascism. Once back home and demobilized, he founded the American Veterans of the Elbe River Linkup and became its virtual leader. This association has done much to keep the good relations between our peoples, born in the crucible of World War II, from being killed in the "war of nerves."

I have always admired the courage of Polowsky and his colleagues. Their voice in support of Soviet-American cooperation resounded loud and clear even at the height of the cold war. Our Chicago friend is not a Communist. He is just an honest and unbiased man. What brought us together was that we both treasure peace and loathe war because we saw with our own eyes what war is like and what suffering it brings.

I have met with Polowsky several times. I was his guest in Washington, and I welcomed him in Moscow. And each time that charming man, full of optimism, would recount the episode that took place on the 25th of April 1945. He recalled how early that morning, in a jeep crammed with GIs from his company, he drove up to the high bank of the Elbe and saw the flood plain of the river, which had not had a soul in it a minute before, teeming with Russian soldiers. They had run out of the dense shrubbery and riverside groves, waving, tossing up their caps and shouting:

"Hello, boys!"

"Come over!"

Since Polowsky could speak a little Russian, his unit commander asked him to officiate at the ceremony of the meeting.

Enterprising Americans had found an old longboat somewhere and, using boards as oars, crossed the fast-flowing Elbe. Once on the other bank, they found themselves in Russian arms. The rules of military etiquette were thrown to the wind. The soldiers of the Allied armies were all just Russian and American guys, pure and simple, sincerely delighted by that meeting and the prospect of the war's being over before long. They embraced, kissed and tossed each other into the air. They took their canteens and cups out of their kit bags. Using the few Russian and English words they happened to know, but mostly gestures and sign language, they were soon involved in animated and lively communication.

Polowsky had a long conversation with Boris Polevoi, who was a *Pravda* war correspondent. He had prepared for that conversation well in advance and even quoted Walt Whitman, the great American poet, as having said something about an affinity between our two peoples.

Polevoi, in turn, took out a rolled slip of paper from his pocket with a quotation from the memoirs *My Past and Thoughts* by Alexander Herzen, a great Russian democratic writer, and handed it to Polowsky, who has kept it ever since.

> There is a whole ocean of salt water ... between Russia and America, instead of a whole world of outdated prejudices, fixed notions, envious seniority and a static civilization. ... Both lands are full of vigor, change, organizational fervor and a stubbornness that defies all obstacles.

That was what Herzen said. His thoughts and those of Walt Whitman were consonant with what was on the minds of the soldiers of the two armies which had overpowered their enemy and had met in the very heart of nazi Germany.

In 1958, 13 years after the meeting of Soviet and American troops on the Elbe, a delegation of our War Veterans Committee was invited to the United States to celebrate that anniversary. There and then Mr. Polowsky and I, on behalf of World War II veterans, signed a joint declaration promising that we would not allow the spirit and traditions of the Elbe to be destroyed and that we would do our best to promote traditional good-neighbor relations between the United States and the Soviet Union. Polowsky was glad we had reached that agreement so easily and so quickly. I discovered then that my American friend had no more important object in his life than to do at least his little bit toward building friendship between our peoples.

That is exactly what I found reaffirmed in his last letter, which I mentioned at the beginning. Joseph Polowsky, on finding that a grave ailment was inexorably eroding his health and that his days were numbered, made out his last will. In it he asked his relatives and his friends to bury him on the bank of the German river which bore witness to the historic meeting of the victorious soldiers almost 40 years ago.

Polowsky's last will has reminded me of another story. Soviet Marshal Vasili Chuikov, once the commander of the 62nd Army, is buried on Mamayev Hill in Volgograd, just where his Army's command post was situated at the height of the Battle of Stalingrad. That was his last will. The hero of Stalingrad, departing, wished to lie in the ground he had defended against the enemy.

The American officer wished his grave to be on the Elbe, the place of the combat handshake of Soviet and American soldiers. I feel sure that by so willing, Joseph Polowsky was not thinking of death; he was thinking of the friendship of the two great nations, which is just as natural as a sunrise and which cannot be broken, much less conjured away.

*Alexei Maresyev (b. 1916) is a famous Soviet pilot, a war hero. In the winter of 1942 his plane was shot down by an enemy fighter and fell on Nazi-occupied territory. For 18 days and nights the wounded flier crawled across the front line back to home territory. He had no food, and his legs were so badly frostbitten that they had to be amputated. Although he had to use artificial limbs, Maresyev resumed flying when he recovered. He downed seven more enemy planes in addition to the four he had shot down before he was injured. His valorous feat is described in *A Story About a Real Man*, a widely known book by Boris Polevoi. When the war ended, Maresyev enrolled at a college. After he graduated, he took up public office. For many years now he has been one of the chairpersons of the Soviet War Veterans Committee.

The President was so enchanted with Livadiya that he asked Mr. Hopkins to make detailed sketches of the Tudor interior of the palace halls so that he could have it copied for his own home in the United States.

strengthening of cooperation among the Allies and to the health of the leaders of the three powers.

The dinner was made of Russian food by cooks brought along by President Roosevelt.

Political Issues

But it was not only military matters that the Big Three discussed in the Crimea. Political problems, with the future of Germany as the focal point, also gave rise to animated exchanges of views. This is how the political aspect of the problem was formulated in the final communiqué:

"It is our inflexible purpose to destroy German militarism and nazism and to ensure that Germany will never again be able to disturb the peace of the world."

One should not think that everything went off without a hitch at the conference. There were conflicting views, especially when the economic aspects of the German problem came up for discussion.

The Soviet delegation, acting through Ivan Maisky, proposed a reparations demands program. Maisky was chairman of a special Soviet Reparations Committee, and it was he who suggested that the indemnities be paid in kind and not in monetary form in a world currency.

The U.S. President, unlike Churchill, supported the Soviet reparations demands.

Here is what Maisky wrote in his *Memoirs* on that score:

> . . . After the meeting I went to see President Roosevelt. He exclaimed:
>
> "Well, I was surprised at your modesty. Haven't you had tremendous losses and destruction? . . . I expected you to demand at least 50 billion dollars."
>
> "I would be only too willing to demand $100 billion," I answered, "if it were realistic. . . . But we Soviet people don't indulge in empty dreams."

The sum of 10 billion dollars was recorded in the minutes of the meeting.

The Communiqué of the Yalta Conference also included the promise of the cooperation of the three nations for preserving the hard-won peace. A photocopy of the document is on display at the palace museum:

Unity for Peace as for War

> Our meeting here in the Crimea has reaffirmed our common determination to maintain and strengthen in the peace to come that unity of purpose and of action which has made victory possible and certain for the United Nations in this war. We believe that this is a sacred obligation which our Governments owe to our peoples and to all the peoples of the world.
>
> Only with the continuing and growing co-operation and understanding among our three countries and among all the peace-loving nations can the highest aspiration of humanity be realized—a secure and lasting peace which will, in the words of the Atlantic Charter, "afford assurance that all the men in all the lands may live out their lives in freedom from fear and want."
>
> Victory in this war and establishment of the proposed international organization will provide the greatest opportunity in all history to create in the years to come the essential conditions of such a peace.

The Only "Secret"

The proceedings of the Yalta Conference were made public in official documents and in the statements made by its participants described in numerous books and memoirs.

The only "secret" at that time was the decision on the participation of the Soviet Union in the war against Japan (the information was first released on February 11, 1946). On February 11, 1945, that is, on the closing date of the conference, the USSR was in a state of war with Germany and Italy, but not with Japan, with which the United States was at war.

In direct talks among Stalin, Roosevelt and Churchill, agreement was reached that the Soviet Union, with an eye to securing the speediest possible termination of World War II, would open up hostilities against Japan in from two to three months after the capitulation of Germany.

The U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff deemed the agreement to be a military necessity. Their considered view was that until the Russians agreed to declare war against Japan (after Germany was routed), the United States would suffer losses of hundreds of thousands of its men in the Far Eastern theater of operations.

The agreement was implemented in August 1945, when the Soviet Union joined the war against Japan.

Mr. Alger Hiss, a member of the U.S. delegation, recalls:

> Just before the American delegation, of which I was a member, left Yalta, Secretary of State Edward Stettinius was standing with General George C. Marshall outside our villa. Stettinius turned to Marshall, who had rarely left his desk in Washington during the war years, and said, "General, I assume you are very eager to get back to your desk." Marshall answered, "Ed, for what we have gotten here, I would have stayed a month."

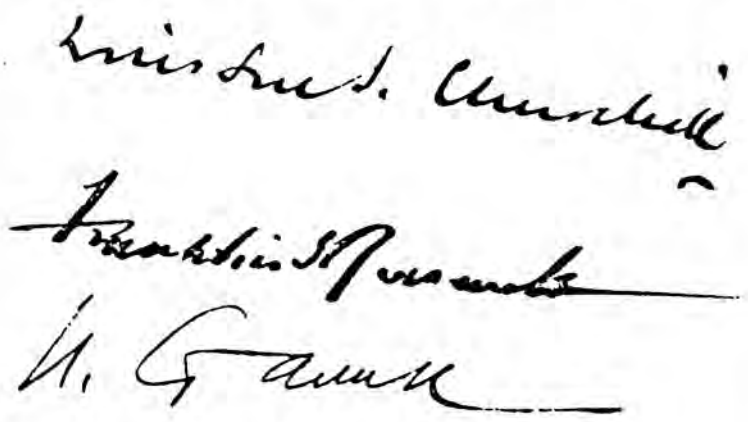
"That was the mood of the participants at Yalta," summed up Mr. Hiss.

There is no doubt that it was such a mood that resulted in the conference's unanimously adopting a special declaration at its final session on February 11. The document stated that in the forthcoming peaceful period the Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States reaffirmed their determination to safeguard the unity of aims and actions that enabled them to gain victory in World War II.

Thus, in the past our countries managed to come to terms on problems involving matters of war and peace. The summit meeting in the Crimea was the culmination of the entire epic of the friendly cooperation of the Soviet Union, the United States and Great Britain.

This, by itself, gives the Yalta Conference the right to a place of honor in the political history of the modern world. ■

The signatures of Winston Churchill, Franklin Roosevelt and Joseph Stalin on the Yalta Conference Communiqué.



American tourists wanted to sit on the bench where Roosevelt liked to rest.

Livadiya Palace, where the Yalta Conference of the heads of state of Great Britain, the Soviet Union and the United States took place. Bottom: The ballroom.

Nina is both a history teacher and the organizer of extracurricular activity. She tries to tie in the things the children learn in class with the events taking place all around them. So there are lots of field trips and also just plain fun.

"hello, everybody"

four encounters with Nina Stelmakh, Byelorussian schoolteacher

By Natalya Buldyk
Photographs by Yevgeni Koktysh

She is 27 years old and a typical Byelorussian, with a round face, blue eyes and fair hair. She is vivacious, ingenuous and very open in expressing her emotions. She never conceals either happiness or sorrow, doubts or dreams. You would not single her out in a crowd, but once you know her you'll never forget her. In any case, I remember all my encounters with Nina Stelmakh.

The First Encounter: WINTER

Every time I visit Kameno, I am struck by the beauty of this village, which is always different, quite unlike the way it was the last time I saw it.

In the wintertime the houses here stand knee-deep in the white snow under snow-capped roofs and look like toys. The air is so pure it makes your head spin.

Here, 70 kilometers from Minsk, the capital of Byelorussia, I became acquainted with Nina Stelmakh who for four years now has been teaching in the village school.

"That's the school." She pointed to a light-colored two-story building. "See how it's situated on a rise in the very center of the village so that it can be seen." After that she showed me around the school, speaking in a whisper because classes were in progress everywhere.

"We have 270 students. The building is large, so we have only one morning shift. After lunch the youngsters rest and do their homework. Many of the children who live in neighboring villages go home only on weekends. We have dormitories and playrooms fixed up for them. We also have a school cafeteria, a gym and rooms for different amateur art activities and technical hobby groups. This is the history room. This is where I teach. As you can see, there are a lot of maps, visual aids and a television set. We have a closed circuit TV at school, and we repeat educational TV programs and show films connected with the subject of a given lesson.

"I always feel excited before class," continued Nina. "I like to tell the students more than they can find in the textbook, to link the past with the present. I leaf through piles of books and newspaper articles to get hold of facts that would interest the youngsters and make an impression on them. For example, when the topic is Russian culture, I always bring reproductions of paintings by well-known artists or read excerpts from the books of popular writers. If the topic is the history of some foreign country—about the life and activities of George Washington or the role of Franklin Delano Roosevelt in the establishment of diplomatic relations between the USSR and the USA, for example—I try to arouse an interest in my pupils for the culture and the people of that country. We may even digress from the lesson plan and speak about books by James Fenimore Cooper or Mark Twain and continue the discussion later at the library or at an extracurricular session. I often ask the students to prepare reports on the subject under discussion. Or I might talk about American art, the economic cooperation between our countries or the development of Soviet-American relations. Of course, that's in addition to the regular curriculum. But the children, especially the seniors, love such talks. They like to show off their knowledge, express their own point of view and sometimes even argue."

Our talk was cut short by the bell for recess. Immediately the whole school filled with children's voices, laughter and music. In the space of 15 minutes I heard the words "How do you do" no less than 50 times, because each student who passed by greeted us that way.

"One of the reasons I love the countryside is that everybody here knows everybody else. We are like one big happy family," said Nina. "When I visit my students in their homes, I feel more like a relative than their teacher. Even the customary greeting sounds much warmer and heartfelt in the village."

The Second Encounter: SPRING

Nina usually spends the school holidays with her students, completely immersed in the work she loves. She never passes up an opportunity to teach, and not necessarily in the classroom. She feels it is easier to drive home a lesson if the children see the places where some historical events took place. That is why she lives with the youngsters for one summer month at a work and rest camp where they work four hours a day in the fields of the local state farm. The rest of the time she takes them swimming and on excursions or arranges sports games. In the wintertime she takes her students skiing and to the museums and exhibition halls of Minsk. In the spring they take trips to different Soviet cities.

One time, however, another teacher accompanied the students to Leningrad, and Nina decided to visit her brother who lives with his family in the Byelorussian capital. While she was in Minsk, she dropped in to see me. She said "only for a minute," but stayed till evening. We hadn't seen each other for a long time, and Nina, who could never keep either her joys or her sorrows to herself, was eager to tell me all about the things that had happened to her since we last met.

"The other day, when I was explaining a new theme on marriage and the family to my eighth grade class, one of the students raised his hand. 'You have a question?' I asked. 'Yes,' he replied, and amazed me by blurting out, 'Will you get married?' For some reason they are all eager to see me married."

I know that Nina is never lonely. She is the life of practically every party, every village feast and a welcome guest in the homes of her students. There are teachers, artists and writers among her friends. Still, I asked her whether she wasn't sometimes sad in the evenings when she was all alone after a busy day. "Don't you ever get tired of your independence?" I wanted to know.

"Of course I want to have a family," said Nina. "Sometimes I feel like becoming weak and helpless ▶

to encourage solicitous male attention. I simply can't figure myself out. I know I have many ambivalent feelings. I realize with my heart that I should not be alone, but I simply can't make up my mind."

Her last words obviously hinted at Nikolai, the director of the House of Pioneers, a handsome man who has been courting her for almost a year and has proposed more than once.

The Third Encounter: SUMMER

Even on a sultry day in June your soul turns cold and you shudder as you walk about Khatyn, that cemetery of the Byelorussian village burned by the Nazis. The tolling of the bells makes your heart ache. The gray pavement was once the village road, and the gray obelisks mark the places where the houses once stood. And there are gray stone gates where the wooden gates were.

Every year Nina takes her students to the site of the Byelorussian village that the Hitlerites burned together with its residents—old people, women and children. The lesson she conducts there is not taken from a textbook.

The faces of the youngsters are unusually serious and adult-looking. For them it is not simply an excursion or an object lesson in history. The more than two million Byelorussians who died in the war is not just a number, it is the life story of their families. Practically every Byelorussian home has a cherished photograph of a father, son or brother who did not return from the war and the medals and orders of loved ones who defended their country. It is the story of their village, which is only 25 kilometers away from Khatyn. The youngsters themselves collected the materials for the state farm's museum and the display cases which stand in their history class at school.

We returned from Khatyn in silence. No one felt like talking. Only several hours later, when dusk had descended on the village and the sparks of the bonfire around which the children sat flew up like tiny firecrackers, did Galya Beltsevich say:

Nina and Nikolai at a café in Minsk. Above: This dedicated teacher has mixed feelings about getting married and enjoys her quiet moments alone. Below: Helping in the state farm orchard. Work is an integral part of the school curriculum.

"I know a lot about the war. But I simply can't understand how people can kill each other. Why do they invent bombs and missiles? It's frightening. Another thing I can't understand is why people in some countries believe that it is the Soviet people who want war. Can my mother or I want a war? My grandfather was killed in the war, you know."

"I think that simple people in all countries want peace just like we do," said 16-year-old Vitya Zholud. "The other day I read Kurt Vonnegut's *Cat's Cradle*. The American writer believes that every man should feel responsible for what is going on in the world and should fight evil. I would like to meet some American boys and girls and ask them what they think about it."

"Me too . . . Me too," rang out the voices of the youngsters gathered around the fire.

"What would you say to the Americans?" asked Nina with a smile.

"I would tell them that we have a lot in common," began Ira Bogdan. "The United States and the Soviet Union are great and powerful countries. I would say that they and we have many problems which can be solved only if our peoples live in peace and friendship."

The Fourth Encounter: AUTUMN

In September the leaves were golden, and the fragrance of ripe apples and delicate cobwebs floated in the air. And, of course, there were flowers everywhere—in the gardens in front of the houses and in the hands of the children who hurried to their first lesson of the new school year.

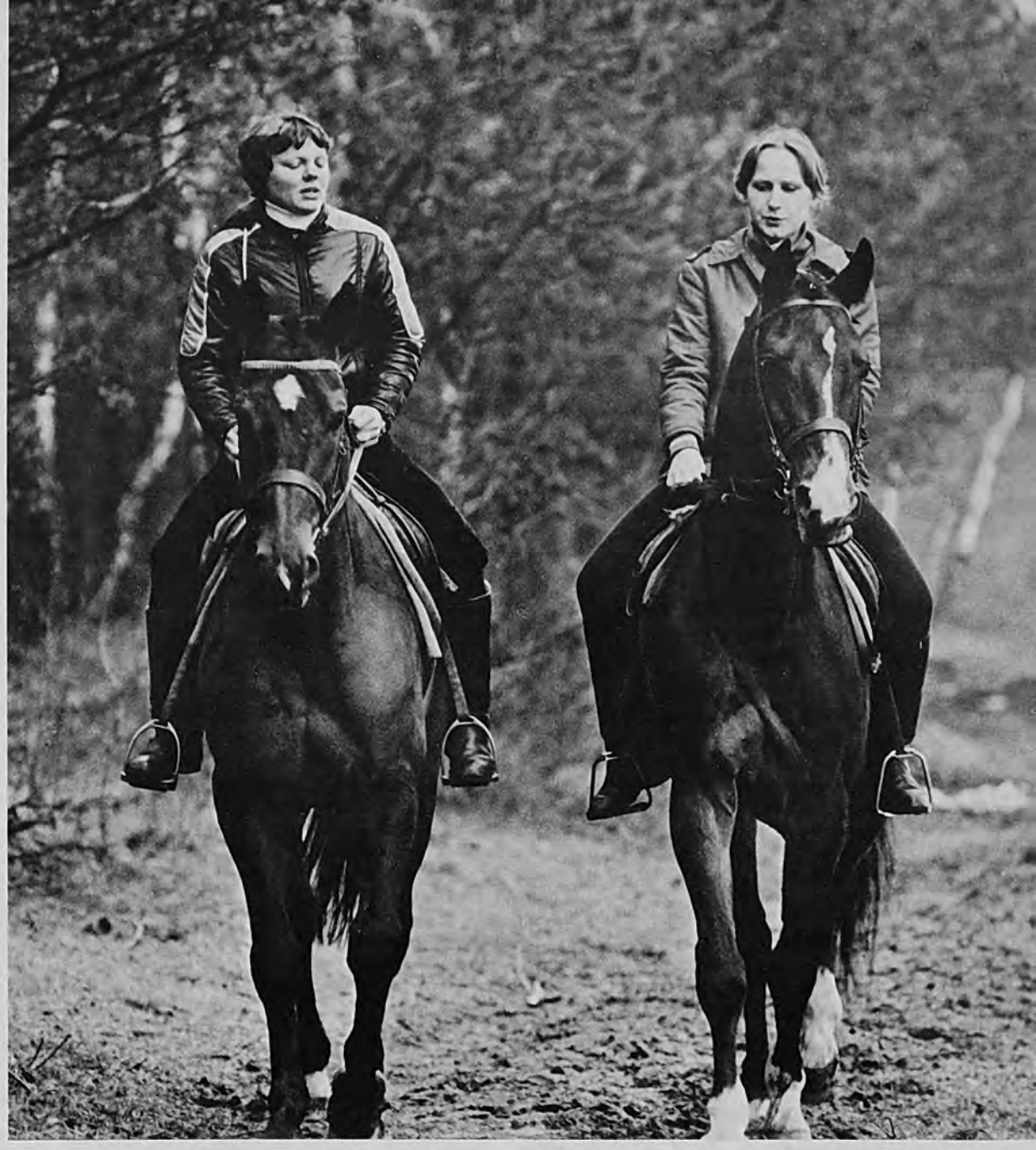
"Hello, everybody!" said Nina, coming into the classroom. In her hands she held a pile of notebooks instead of the customary pointer.

"In another year you will be quite grown up. You will leave school and go your different ways. Let us put away our history books and write about what our future will be like. What do you want to be? And, most important of all, what kind of people do you want to be? How do you see yourselves, our village and our planet in another 10 to 20 years?"

"I'm going to be a pediatrician. I'll take care of the children's health and make them better when they get sick," one girl wrote.

"I haven't decided yet what I'm going to be," confessed Petya Mastibrotsky. "Perhaps, I'll become a builder."

"My grandmother told me that in the old days no one in our village could read or write, that there was only one pair of boots for the whole family and there was never enough grain until the next harvest," wrote Ira Lashkevich. "But now my elder brothers and sisters are college students, and if I want to, I can enroll at any institute I choose. I know I'll have work that I like and a big close-knit family. I also believe that in the future not only the people in my village and my country but people all over the world will be happy. Maybe not in 10 or 20 years, but in 40 to 60 years for sure, and only if there is no war." ■



A village party and time for socializing with old friends. Above: Nina with colleague Vera, the math teacher.

50s

we'll meet again

Cultural exchange between the Soviet Union and the United States promotes mutual understanding between our two peoples.

IGOR MOISEYEV is the director of the USSR Folk Dance Company. He has been awarded the Hero of Socialist Labor medal and the title People's Artist of the USSR. He is a Lenin Prize and State Prize winner and the holder of symbolic keys to 15 cities in Europe and America, among them San Francisco, Sacramento and Minneapolis. He has been awarded 14 Soviet and foreign orders and honorary medals of artistic academies of the world.

Although he is the recipient of many titles and awards, the 72-year-old maestro does not rest on his laurels. He is always looking for new material and original ways to stage it.

He gave the following interview to SOVIET LIFE correspondent Elya Elina on the eve of a concert tour.

Q: Your dance company was the first to come to the United States after many years of the cold war. You have been to the States many more times since then. Which tours do you remember best?

A: I remember each visit and tour very well, but the first one stands out. This was nearly 25 years ago. We performed at the Metropolitan Opera House to an audience of more than 3,000. We felt a little uncertain of ourselves, but each number won greater applause, and all our fears vanished. It was a triumphant concert. We woke up the following morning to learn that we had become famous overnight.

Q: Would you say that it was a triumph for Soviet choreography?

A: Indeed I would, but it was more than that. Wherever we perform, we always remember that we represent not only Soviet art but also the desire of our people to live in peace and friendship with other nations. We never forget this. We regard it as the mission of our art to bring peoples closer together.

Q: Are you rehearsing new dances now?

A: We are, but I wouldn't like to talk about them yet. They may turn out to be not as good as we expect them to be. This has happened a number of times. So we'll wait and see.

However, new numbers have been rehearsed and performed since our last U.S. tour in 1974. We had a very successful tour in Paris last year.

Q: Would you like to perform in the United States again?

A: We always remember the warm reception given to us by the U.S. public and look forward to our next meeting with the Americans. ■

50 years of diplomatic relations

Continued from page 19

Part Three: The Fifties

Humankind had bright hopes as the war ended. It was presumed—and by very many, indeed—at that time that the major factor of stability of the postwar world would be a normal relationship between our two countries. As the war was drawing to a close, the U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff repeatedly stressed the indisputable fact that victory over the Axis Powers would eventually produce an equivalence of forces between the USSR and the U.S.

As stated, for example, in the recommendations of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to Secretary of State Cordell Hull on August 3, 1944:

> The successful termination of the war against our present enemies will find the world profoundly changed in respect of relative national military strengths, a change more comparable, indeed, with that occasioned by the fall of Rome than with any other change occurring during the succeeding 1,500 years.

The Joint Chiefs of Staff advocated normal relations with the Soviet Union in the postwar world. Why? As the Joint Chiefs of Staff put it:

> The United States and the Soviet Union will be the only military powers of the first magnitude. . . . While the U.S. can project its military power into many areas overseas, it is nevertheless true that the relative strength and geographic positions of these two powers preclude the military defeat of one of these powers by the other, even if that power were allied with the British Empire.

In all of my works on U.S. history, I have had this as my invariable starting point in considering the postwar relationship between our two countries. The book I have already mentioned, *Russia and the United States*, published by the University of Chicago Press, has been no exception. The American news media have carried a mass of reviews of it. It was, naturally, the opinion of my colleagues that has been of special interest to me, a professional historian. Professor William A. Williams remarked that the book contained

> . . . a rather sophisticated dialectical argument: Western capitalism (led by Roosevelt) wanted to defeat the Axis at the least possible cost to itself. . . . And so we come to the consequences of letting the Russians defeat the Germans. We chose fewer casualties and butter at home only to awake from the dream of preserving the nineteenth century to the reality of capitalism on the defensive. So naturally we turned to the capital-intensive solution: the atom bomb.

Dr. Alan Wolfe added to this through the columns of *The Nation*:

> The fact is that *Russia and the United States* comes closer to the truth in its perceptions of American-Soviet relations than any comparable "official" history in the United States could.

The appearance of the atom bomb foreboded an inevitable race in the manufacture of monstrous weapons of wholesale annihilation. My country, which knows only too well what war is like, spoke up in the very first postwar year for the prohibition of the production and employment of atomic weapons. The USSR submitted a proposal to conclude such a convention to the United Nations Atomic Energy Commission on June 19, 1946. It called for refraining from the use of atomic weapons under any circumstances, banning their production and storage, and scrapping the available stocks of such weapons within the space of three months.

That was followed by a series of proposals made by the Soviet Union at the United Nations having the same aim in view. Let me mention just a few of them. On December 3, 1946, the USSR brought before the First Session of the UN General Assembly the question of outlawing the production and use of atomic energy for military purposes. On June 11, 1947, came the proposal of the USSR in the Atomic Energy Commission for strict international control to be established simultaneously over all enterprises engaged in the extraction of atomic fuel and the production of atomic materials and atomic energy. On September 25, 1948, the USSR called on the Third Session of the UN General Assembly to pass a resolution to ban atomic weapons and to have the permanent members of the Security Council reduce their armaments and armed forces by one-third. Unfortunately, neither those nor any other Soviet proposals to that effect were accepted.

Under the circumstances, we had no option but to develop our own defense potential. On September 25, 1949, TASS announced:

> The Soviet Union learned the secret of the atomic weapon in 1947. As for the concern expressed in certain foreign quarters over the subject, there is no reason whatsoever for it. It should be said that the Soviet Government, although it is in possession of atomic weapons, adheres and intends to adhere in the future to the principle of unconditional prohibition of the use of atomic weapons.

More than three decades have passed since then. Nuclear weapons have come, and the world has entered the missile age. But the position of the USSR in demanding unconditional prohibition of all types of weapons of wholesale annihilation has not changed. We stood by it in the past, and we shall always stand by it in the future.

Continued on page 43

When Samantha's stay in the Soviet Union was over and she was about to leave for home, everybody—people on the street, journalists from various countries, and especially her hosts, the Soviet children—asked her if she had gotten an answer to the question she had addressed to Yuri Andropov about whether the Soviet Union wants war. "Yes," replied Samantha. "Now I am certain the Russians, like the Americans, do not want war."

Samantha with her parents start their sightseeing tour of Moscow in the Kremlin. They also went to Leningrad and the Crimea.

Samantha Smith:

"Yes, I've Got the Answer to my Question"

By Ariadna Nikolenko
Photographs by Yuri Abramochkin

Top: Samantha made many new friends at Artek, the Young Pioneer camp in the Crimea. Bottom: Boating on the Black Sea is a popular pastime.

When Samantha, an inquisitive 11-year-old, read U.S. newspapers and magazines and watched TV programs about her country's relations with another great power, the Soviet Union, everything seemed incomprehensible, confused and even terrible.

Samantha made up her mind to try to figure it out all by herself. And once she decided to do that, she went at it in a very systematic way. She wrote a letter asking the questions that bothered her and addressed it to Yuri Andropov, the leader of the Soviet state, at the Kremlin.

To tell the truth, Samantha really didn't expect to receive an answer. At best, she was hoping for a formal reply from the Kremlin office. But she did get an answer, a thorough and serious one, from Yuri Andropov.

> *. . . we want very much to live in peace, to trade and to cooperate with all our neighbors on the globe, no matter how close or far away they are, and, certainly, with such a great country as the United States of America. America, like us, has a frightful weapon that can instantly annihilate millions of people. However, we do not want this weapon to ever be used. That is why the Soviet Union solemnly declared to the world that it will never, but never, be the first to use nuclear weapons against any country. As a matter of fact, we propose that an end be put to the further production of this weapon and that the elimination be started of all its stockpiles on Earth.*

Together with the letter came an invitation to visit the Soviet Union. And so Samantha and her parents left Manchester, Maine, for the USSR. They visited Moscow, Leningrad and the sunny Crimea. And ev- ▶

erywhere Samantha went, heartfelt hospitality, smiles and flowers awaited her.

"Why was it Samantha who got the invitation from the Soviet leader?" an ever-increasing crowd of foreign correspondents asked Arthur Smith again and again as he vainly attempted to protect his daughter from the emotional attention of the press.

"We ask ourselves the same question every day," he responded. "Perhaps because her letter was written so expressively."

While the journalists did their guessing, little Samantha, pretty, sociable and lively, captivated the alarm-weary world and acquired millions of friends through the press, the cinema and television, evoking a kind smile on the face of everyone who saw her.

The Diplomat in a Short Sun Dress

The world press described the exchange of letters between the leader of a powerful state and the little girl as a "dialogue unprecedented in diplomatic history," and the young American was being called a "girl diplomat."

She was hardly one, nor could she have been. Charming Samantha wholeheartedly enjoyed herself, paying no attention to her sudden fame or to her important mission. When she got tired of the meetings, theaters, excursions and interviews, she would sometimes fall asleep on her mother's shoulder. But more often she just had a good time and laughed a lot, happy with her new friends and the extraordinary new impressions she was absorbing.

Samantha splashed in the sea, and she learned new songs, including the favorite of Soviet children, which she sang with friends in her native language:

May there always be sunshine,
May there always be a blue sky,
May there always be Mommy,
May there always be me!

She also admired the famous Petrodvorets near Leningrad. There are nearly 150 fountains there, not a single one like another.

And what tricks the funny red-haired clown taught her behind the stage of the Moscow Circus. The performance itself was fantastic! She had never seen anything like that.

And the ballet, the celebrated Russian ballet! She now knows how immensely beautiful it is! Samantha and her parents visited the Kirov Opera and Ballet Theater in Leningrad. A ballet star gave her a pair of pink ballet slippers during the intermission. Samantha immediately tried them on, but her parents wouldn't let her wear them right away. When the lights went out, however, she hid behind the seats so her mother wouldn't see what she was doing, and she put them on again.

Impressions, Impressions, Impressions

Samantha was invited to the Soviet Union for a vacation, but her program was so full that toward the end of each day she was falling off her feet. "They want to show us everything," Arthur Smith stated with some embarrassment. And Jane, Samantha's mother, understanding that receiving guests also involved a lot of painstaking effort, continually thanked the sponsors of the program, first of all the Union of Soviet Friendship Societies staffers Gennadi Fedosov and Natalya Semenikhina.

"How can you put all this into a one-hour film that I am supposed to make?" panicked CBS journalist Barbara Guill. About 35 journalists from the United States, Britain, France, the Federal Republic of Germany and Japan were covering Samantha's trip. America's leading TV companies ABC and NBC, the news agency Associated Press and the magazines *Time* and *Life* had sent their correspondents, but Barbara Guill had flown in from the state of Maine, and Samantha primarily shared her impressions with her.

The girl will remember the Lenin Mausoleum and the Moscow Kremlin palaces and churches, the giant Exhibition of Economic Achievements where she rode a Russian troika, her meeting with Valentina Tereshkova, the first spacewoman, and her participation in the thousands-strong "I vote for peace!" action at the Young Pioneer Palace.

In Leningrad Samantha was surrounded by beautiful architecture and splendid museums. She also visited a solemn and sacred place for Leningraders—the Piskaryovskoye Memorial Cemetery, where those who died in the 900-day siege are buried.

It was in Leningrad that Samantha said for the first time: "The Soviet people do not want war." And she will certainly remember the words of a Leningrad girl:

"I assure you, Samantha, that my people are doing everything possible to preserve peace.

"Though we are small and know about the war only from books and adults' stories, we understand that war is a tragedy.

"And when you return to the United States, Samantha, I would like you to tell your friends that we are for peace. That we are working for it, and that we would want to combine our efforts with the children of the United States."

"I Love You, Artek"

Innumerable events and impressions notwithstanding, Artek stands out in Samantha's mind.

Artek, the biggest camp in the world for youngsters, is often called "the Children's Republic."

"I shall tell my friends that to imagine what I saw is impossible. I wish they could have been with me. . . . I would like to come back every year!"

A hug she'll never forget—from Valentina Tereshkova, the first woman in space.

Left: Behind the scenes at the Moscow Puppet Theater. Above: Petrodvorets near Leningrad.

Stretching for seven kilometers along the coast of the Black Sea in the Crimea, this biggest children's camp in the world, owned by the Soviet Young Pioneers organization, is outstanding for the sparkling sea, the fragrance of its flowers and the aroma of thousands of cypresses, children's laughter, music and the inexhaustible imagination of the young people who were there.

In one 30-day shift Artek accommodates 5,000 children—the whole population of Samantha's home town. The best time of the year—from mid-July to mid-August—is set aside for an international interval when youngsters come to the camp from 60 countries of the world, including the United States.

The 320-hectare camp is often called "the Children's Republic," and with good reason. At Artek they have everything—palaces, stadiums, movie houses, game rooms, even a sailing fleet; and, like any republic, Artek has its own code of laws—laws of friendship, comradeship and internationalism.

Samantha spent three days at Artek. "I never saw anything like that," she said when she was leaving. "I shall miss you very much."

How many new friends Samantha acquired at Artek! But her best friend there was obviously Natasha from Leningrad, a gray-eyed girl with long braids. Their beds stood next to each other. Natasha speaks English, and they whispered till midnight, discussing the events of the past day and plans for the future. Natasha hasn't decided yet what she wants to be when she grows up, and Samantha also isn't sure whether she'll be a veterinary surgeon or a hairdresser.

Samantha and Natasha took off together with other children on a motorboat (an Artek tradition) into the neutral waters of the Black Sea to float a bottle that will carry the youngsters' letters to other countries.

"I do not want war, I want to study and live in peace," wrote Natasha.

"Peace for life," wrote Samantha.

A *Kokoshnik* for Samantha Smith

When the Smith family returned to the United States, their baggage had increased by 18 pieces. What a large collection of gifts it contained! A white plush teddy bear from the sailors of the *Aurora* cruiser. A portrait of Samantha painted by an amateur artist. A very big doll from the Union of Soviet Friendship Societies. Letters and drawings sent for Samantha to the children's newspaper *Pionerskaya Pravda.* Russian tales in English and American tales in Russian—so that Samantha would study the Russian language. Postage stamps, buttons, badges, a small piece of coal from an Artek bonfire, notebooks and lots of toys.

Youngsters from a Young Pioneer Palace needlework circle made a Russian national costume for Samantha that looks beautiful on her, an embroidered silk *sarafan* and a *kokoshnik,* an ancient Russian headdress. The Leningrad branch of the Union of Friendship Societies presented the familiy with a tea service decorated with views of the city. And Samantha will now be able to drink tea with her friends from an authentic Russian samovar which Yuri Andropov, the leader of the Soviet state, sent to the young girl with his personal card.

"I Would Like to Come Back Every Year!"

"What would you like to wish all children?" the journalists asked Samantha.

She answered: "To live without worrying about war."

"And what will you tell your friends when you return?"

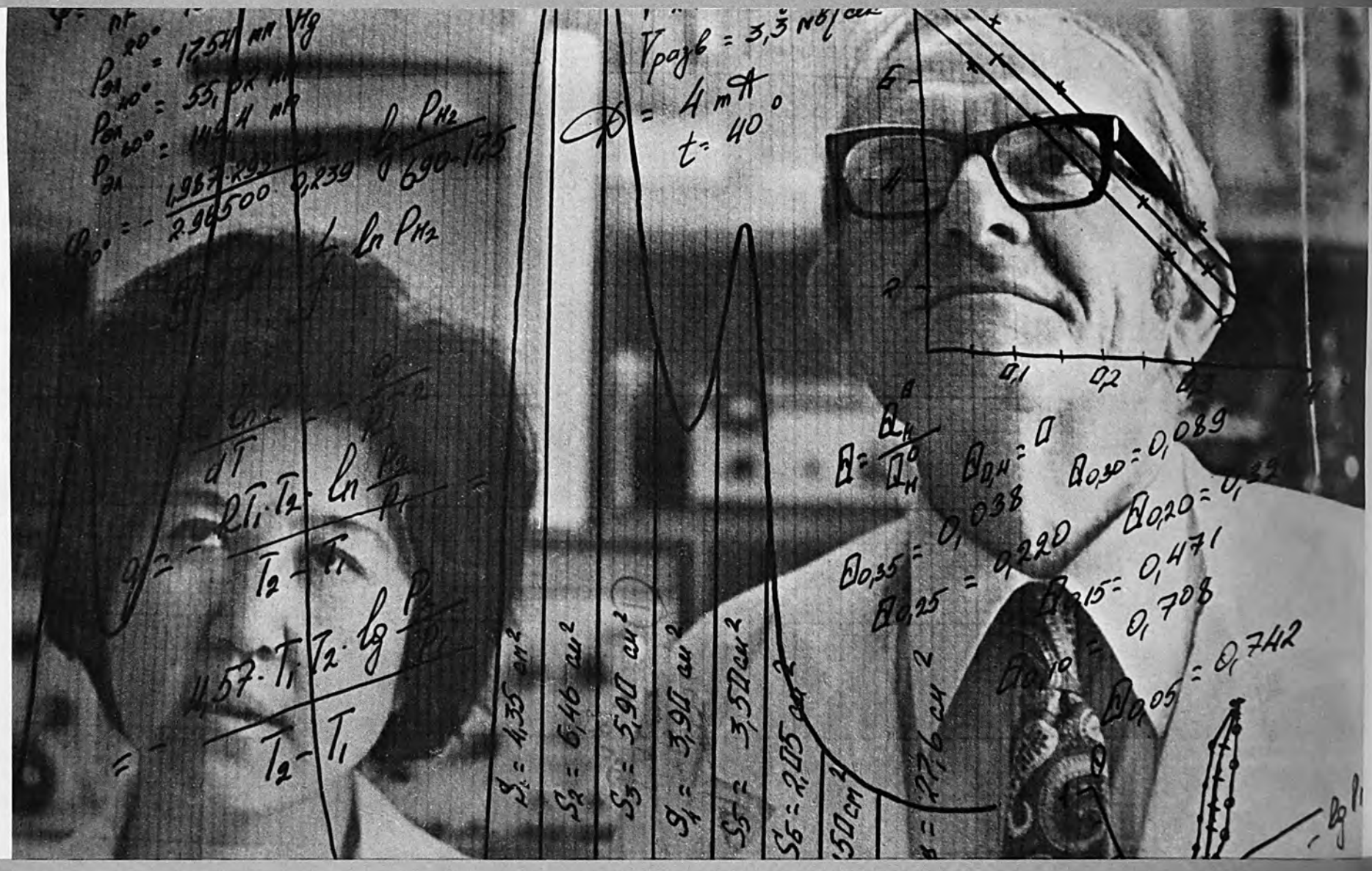
"I shall tell them that to imagine what I saw is impossible. I wish they could have been with me. Then they would have seen for themselves how kind the Russians are."

"Would you like to come here again?"

"I would like to come back every year!"

The Soviet people would be glad to see you again, Samantha. They liked you very much. And to help you learn what's new in our country, SOVIET LIFE magazine is giving you a gift subscription. ■

60s



Exchange agreements between the Soviet Union and the United States in the sixties laid the foundation for the quantitative changes which led to the extension and improvement of Soviet-American relations in the seventies. Above is Dr. Robert Miner of Princeton University conferring with researcher Nella Zakarina during a visit to the Soviet Union.

50 years of diplomatic relations

Continued from page 37

Part Four: The Sixties

I have had to turn to Soviet-American relations in my books over and over again. At this juncture, I have finished writing a book about Marshal Georgi K. Zhukov, an outstanding Soviet military commander. It contains some hitherto unpublished documents from the archives. One of these is Zhukov's report to Joseph Stalin about his meeting with Dwight Eisenhower at Frankfurt on the Main on June 11, 1945.

> Eisenhower was very simple and friendly in his bearing and emphasized his sympathy for the Red Army, the Soviet Government and the Soviet Union. He dwelt at length on the possibility of friendly relations being preserved and strengthened between the American and Soviet peoples. He made a point of asking us not to pay attention to hostile diatribes of certain American newspapers against the USSR.

I have long based my assessment of the United States in my books on Eisenhower's advice to trust the facts rather than the way they are interpreted by the American news media. I have put out a large book, a general history of the United States, at the beginning of each decade starting with the sixties. These are not re-edited books, but new ones. The third general history, which was published early in 1983, is called *The Silhouettes of Washington*. It was printed in a total of 200,000 copies and is an account of the history of the United States from 1945 to this day.

That book consistently reviews, stage by stage, the relations between our countries in the postwar decades. It has a very detailed analysis of the philosophy of "containment" expounded by George F. Kennan. The evolution of the views of that undoubtedly eminent politician and scholar of the second part of this century is, to my mind, very important for understanding the motives of American policy toward the USSR. I, in any case, would single out Kennan's statement formulated in 1979 in "Foreign Policy and Morality" published by the Council of Religion and International Affairs:

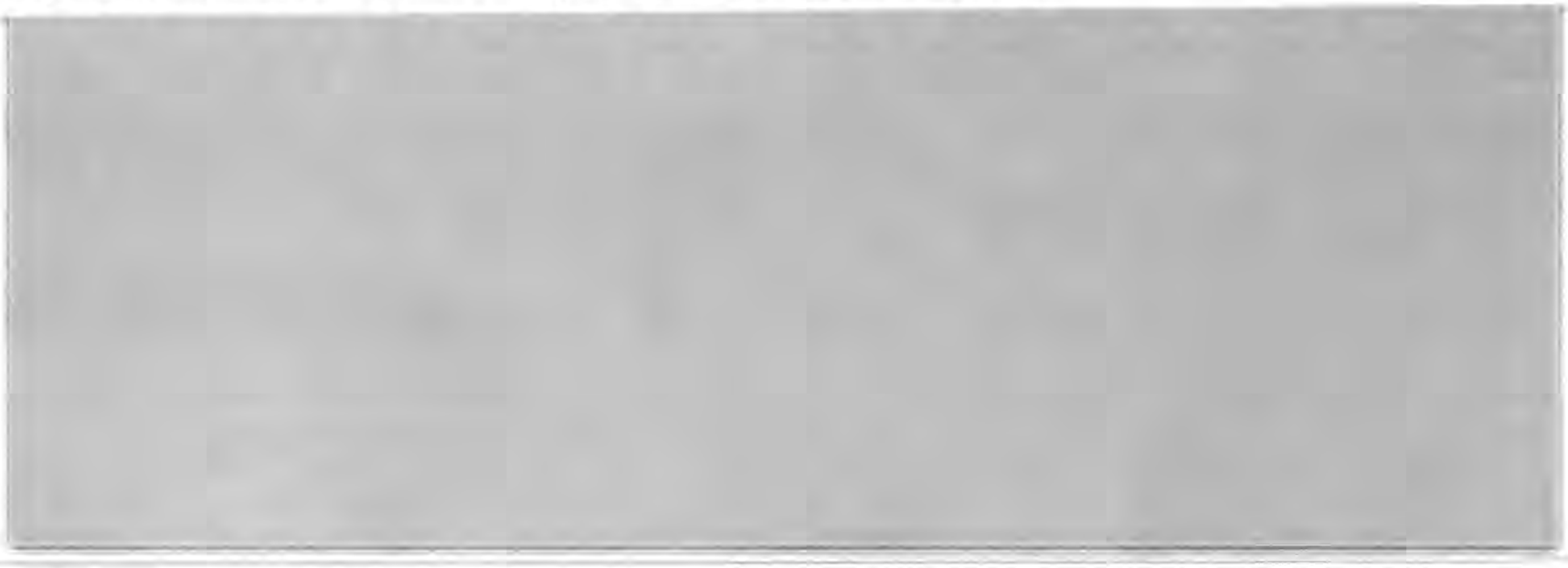
> Do we not also have to recognize, then, that there is no reason to suppose, on the strength of observable historical phenomena, that democracy is the natural form of government to most of mankind?—that, on the contrary, it is something arising from specific and quite unusual environmental conditions affecting only a small portion of humanity, primarily northwestern Europe and its offshoots on other continents? And if so, is not the effort to impose upon others our concepts of human rights not only unjustified but quixotic? And is there not always a punishment for the persistent pursuit of quixotic aims?

Kennan's theory, as I see it, largely explains the deplorable development of relations between the United States and the Soviet Union. Their record is a sad succession of missed opportunities, at the least, in the fifties and the sixties. In my books, I have attempted to explain to the Soviet readership in detail why the "spirit of Geneva" has never triumphed. That has been by no means a pleasant occupation. I have derived far greater satisfaction from a review of the impact of the launching of the Soviet Sputnik in 1957 on the American educational system, university education and scholarship. That was an outstanding example of the blessings our peoples can derive from the peaceful competition of different social and economic systems as embodied in the political and social order of the USA and the USSR.

In the early sixties, we in the Soviet Union took a cautious but to some extent an optimistic view of the immediate prospect for Soviet-American relations, associating it with President John F. Kennedy. Some of what he said and did was encouraging. In any case, August 5, 1963, is a date that has gone down in history—it saw a treaty of unlimited duration signed in Moscow by the USSR, the USA and Great Britain to ban the testing of nuclear weapons in the atmosphere, in outer space and under water. That was a major concerted move away from a nuclear holocaust.

In the USSR, Kennedy's presidency has been analyzed in a number of books. On my part, I had a book published in 1970, *Those Who Overstepped the Limit* (it had two printings, a total of over 200,000 copies), in which I suggested that the methods of Kennedy's statesmanship could be largely traced to those of Woodrow Wilson. The book that saw the light of day in the early period of détente did, naturally, bear the imprint of the time. I found it right and proper to conclude it with a chapter meaningfully entitled "Unfinished." As we see now, in retrospect, some trends that emerged during Kennedy's presidency were never brought to their logical conclusion. In any case, we, the Soviet people, still remember his speech at the American University on June 10, 1963, in which he elaborated on the idea of the futility of a nuclear attack, which was incapable of bringing victory, and the necessity of reconsidering the attitude toward the Soviet Union. The President recalled the "unique fact" that the USSR and the USA had never been at war with one another and argued that confrontation was damaging to both sides, which had to bear tremendous expenses and great ideological sacrifices—the burden of suspicion: In a hot war, he emphasized, these two countries would become the first targets of nuclear strikes. Journalist Benjamin O. Bradlee, a veteran who was very close to the Kennedy family, must have been right in noting in his 1974 book about the late President: "His brief time in power seems to me now to have been filled more with hope and promise than performance." There was simply too little time for performance.

Continued on page 57



scientific ties

By Academician Alexander Sheindlin
Director of the Institute of High Temperatures of the USSR Academy of Sciences

I have visited the United States no less than 20 times, but perhaps my first trip there in April 1961 remains the most memorable to me. During that visit I met with leading American scientists in the fields of the magnetohydrodynamic conversion of energy, rocketry and the attendant branches of physics at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and some other research centers of the country. I later developed not just good business, but also warm friendly relations with most of these experts, for example, with such an outstanding scientist and a fine science administrator as Dr. Arthur Kantrowitz. We discussed the prospect of creating magnetohydrodynamic power stations then, naturally disagreeing as well as agreeing on certain research and engineering points, but unmistakably with very keen interest on both sides.

Our first trip to the United States coincided with Yuri Gagarin's space flight. American journalists called us that night to tell us about it. All those events, having taken place in a short period of time—meeting with prominent American specialists, visiting the first-rate Massachusetts Institute of Technology and other research centers, hearing the news about man's first space flight—are still vivid in my memory.

I recall that first meeting because it was the beginning of highly productive cooperation between Soviet and American specialists in the field of the magnetohydrodynamic conversion of energy, which I think could be described as a standard for scientific and technological ties.

It was carefully prepared, and in content, approach and organization differed fundamentally from contacts in many other areas of science and technology. It extended beyond mere exchanges of information and joint symposiums and conferences. Officially begun in 1972, the cooperation included, apart from the exchange of useful information, a reciprocally advantageous exchange of equipment, participation in experiments on the installations of both countries, the development of joint new installations and the conduct of feasibility and cost analysis studies for the MHD energy conversion project. From the long-term point of view, we also thought of setting up joint MHD power stations if the idea received support from the governments of our two countries.

Every serious scientific and technological cooperative effort is mutually beneficial. In research or in the solution of engineering problems, the leading role of one country or organization can never be complete. In our particular case, even though we already had our important pioneering experience behind us as we were developing the joint MHD program with the Americans and could apparently offer many interesting ideas to them, we also learned a lot of interesting and significant things in return. So if I were to speak of the expediency of this project, it was, beyond all doubt, a well-considered cooperative venture that was advantageous to both sides.

For example, we gave the Americans an opportunity to conduct experiments with American models on the world's only existing comprehensive test installation U-02.

By combined efforts at our Moscow center, we built a joint experimental installation, which we and our American colleagues named U-25B. The world's largest superconductive magnetic system, an important component of the U-25B, was designed by the Argonne National Laboratory with the cooperation of Soviet specialists. The principal elements of the U-25B developed by the Soviet specialists included the MHD channel, the combustion chamber and the diffuser.

And so on this jointly developed installation, which had no analogue in the world, Soviet scientists and American scientists performed a series of experiments of outstanding significance. Both American and Soviet specialists are still using the results of those investigations. Unfortunately, we were not able to complete the full series of planned joint studies.

But the scope of our work in a very promising area of power engineering—the MHD conversion of energy—which is now of great importance for every developed country, was of course not limited to what was envisaged under Soviet-American cooperation. We are now continuing to work on our national program, drawn up even before the start of the cooperative effort. It may sound somewhat immodest, but the achievements of the Soviet Union in the field of the MHD conversion of energy can hardly be compared with anything done in any other country. Thus, we are now working on the project of a large, 500,000-kilowatt commercial MHD power station. Such stations are very promising, we believe, as they will yield a fuel savings of more than 20 per cent and permit substantially cutting the indispensable requirements in cooling water. And, finally, this kind of station will help us to solve the problems of ecology, especially that of materially reducing the discharge of harmful gases into the air.

I think that the complicated political situation we now see in the world will eventually improve and allow us to re-establish business and friendly contacts with the people with whom we so fruitfully worked for more than 10 years. Personally, I never experienced any difficulties in communicating with American scientists, engineers and the politicians with whom I frequently met. Our American colleagues were not merely scientists with whom we could speak about subjects of mutual interest; they were also human beings who could converse very pleasantly and fascinatingly, people with whom it was easy to make friends.

By Academician Nikolai Blokhin

President of the USSR Academy of Medical Sciences, Director-General of the USSR Oncological Research Center, President of the USSR-USA Friendship Society

I have been to the United States at least 15 times. My most recent trip was as a member of a small delegation of Soviet academicians in the spring of this year.

My first acquaintance with the country took place about 40 years ago during the Second World War. I was a young military surgeon with a candidate's degree in medical sciences and was sent to the United States under an exchange program between the Allied armies. I was supposed to get a better idea of the work of U.S. surgeons, visit military hospitals and take part in the work of some medical institutions.

Those were not easy times to travel. The journey took 20 days via Siberia, the Far East, Alaska and Canada.

I spent several months in the United States at that time. I became acquainted with many eminent surgeons of the country and visited the National Cancer Institute. It was a new establishment at that time. I called at Memorial Hospital in New York, which is now a major oncological center in the USA. I also participated in various scientific meetings.

I have very fond memories of these meetings to this day. That is only natural because it was a period of really friendly relations between our countries, which at that time were united in the struggle against a common enemy, fascism.

To some extent my stay in the United States in 1944 contributed to the subsequent conclusion of work on my doctorate. During the war I did reparative surgery and collected a considerable amount of practical experience, but there was no time to read the literature published in the field. It was a trying period for my country. That's why I spent all my free time in the National Medical Library in Washington when I got to the United States. I found a lot of useful information there.

After a long interval, I made a number of trips to the United States in the late 1950s as a member of various delegations. My earlier experience and knowledge of English came in handy.

I remember my trip with the USSR Minister of Health in 1957. It coincided with the launching of the first artificial satellite of the Earth. We were welcomed together with sputnik. Unfortunately, by that time the warmth of the relations that had existed between our countries in the early forties had disappeared. However, I maintained good relations on a personal level with my old friends and colleagues, whom I had not seen for some time, and I met with them with great pleasure.

We tried to promote scientific ties with the Americans, and they always responded with keen interest. I do not recall a single instance when U.S. scientists were reluctant to work with their Soviet counterparts.

On the initiative of the Soviet public, we organized the USSR-USA Friendship Society in 1961. I was elected its president. I now had new duties involving contact with the United States—new meetings and new acquaintances—but these were public duties. In the 1960s I became acquainted with many prominent Americans who sought cooperation and friendship with the Soviet Union. Among them was Cyrus Eaton, a generous and independent person. My wife and I spent several days with him and received him at our home a number of times. I deeply regret that he is no longer among us.

Later a period of serious improvement in relations between our countries set in. Private contacts between individual scientists developed into official agreements between the two countries. It was an interesting and fruitful period when cooperation assumed a broader and deeper nature.

Over these years we also had time to do quite a lot in the field of oncology. For instance, we gave U.S. scientists more than 100 preparations obtained in our laboratories, and in exchange we received approximately the same number of medicines synthesized by them. Viruses discovered by us are being studied by U.S. oncologists, while those discovered by the Americans are being studied in Soviet laboratories. We have published several joint books and monographs, especially on the chemotherapy of cancer and on the epidemiology of this disease. The joint works have come out in Russian and English, evoking great interest in the scientific community. Over the years of close scientific contact, we and our U.S. counterparts have become convinced of how important it is to promote joint research for the benefit of science, the peoples of our countries and, in the final analysis, all humankind.

I was in the United States not long ago for talks on the publication of a joint book on the tenth anniversary of official Soviet-American cooperation in the field of oncology. Even though there have been changes in the relations between our countries and the possibilities for cooperation have also changed, I am convinced that this is only a temporary thing. During my first visit to the United States, that country seemed so wonderful to me. I saw that the Americans were ordinary, sociable and hospitable people who reminded me of my compatriots. My opinion remains unchanged till this day.

I hope that the readers of SOVIET LIFE will never experience the horrors of war, and especially a nuclear war, that tension in the international political atmosphere will ease and that better chances for scientific contacts will emerge. In general, I wish for simple human friendship between our two nations. The USSR-USA Friendship Society, of which I have been president for more than 20 years now, serves precisely these aims.

By Academician Yevgeni Velikhov

Vice President of the USSR Academy of Sciences and Head of the Soviet Thermonuclear Program

Humankind has now learned how to use practically all the known sources of energy. Controlled thermonuclear fusion turned out to be the most difficult problem, one whose solution is of interest to scientists the world over. This is only natural considering that controlled thermonuclear fusion is the most acceptable substitute for the use of fossil fuel.

Safety is another advantage of thermonuclear installations. The idea of controlling thermonuclear fusion is so tempting that it has produced different versions of experimental installations. However, many specialists prefer the toroidal chamber with magnetic coils, known by its acronym tokamak. The tokamak was designed and built by Soviet scientists.

There were ups and downs as we worked toward our goal, and now we have a system which can be used for obtaining controlled thermonuclear synthesis. Scientists have learned to heat matter in tokamak installations to cosmic temperatures on the order of 60 million degrees centigrade and keep it isolated from the walls of the installation for several seconds.

The happy solution to the problem found by Soviet scientists provided a powerful stimulus for research in the field of thermonuclear fusion throughout the world, including the United States. Our two countries signed an agreement providing for joint experiments by Soviet and American scientists on tokamaks built in the USSR and the United States.

Soviet scientists are sometimes reminded that we invented the tokamak, tested it in practice,and are asked what we gained from sharing our know-how with the Americans when we were the leader in this field of research.

The fact is that we also gained something from passing on our idea to American scientists. In the final analysis, we did not need the tokamak idea itself. We needed a thermonuclear reactor capable of producing cheap energy. International cooperation and a division of labor accelerated progress to that ▶

end. American physicists and engineers used their vast expertise and talent to make their contribution to the development of our idea. Different research centers deal with different problems, and the aggregate result of their efforts facilitates faster progress in general.

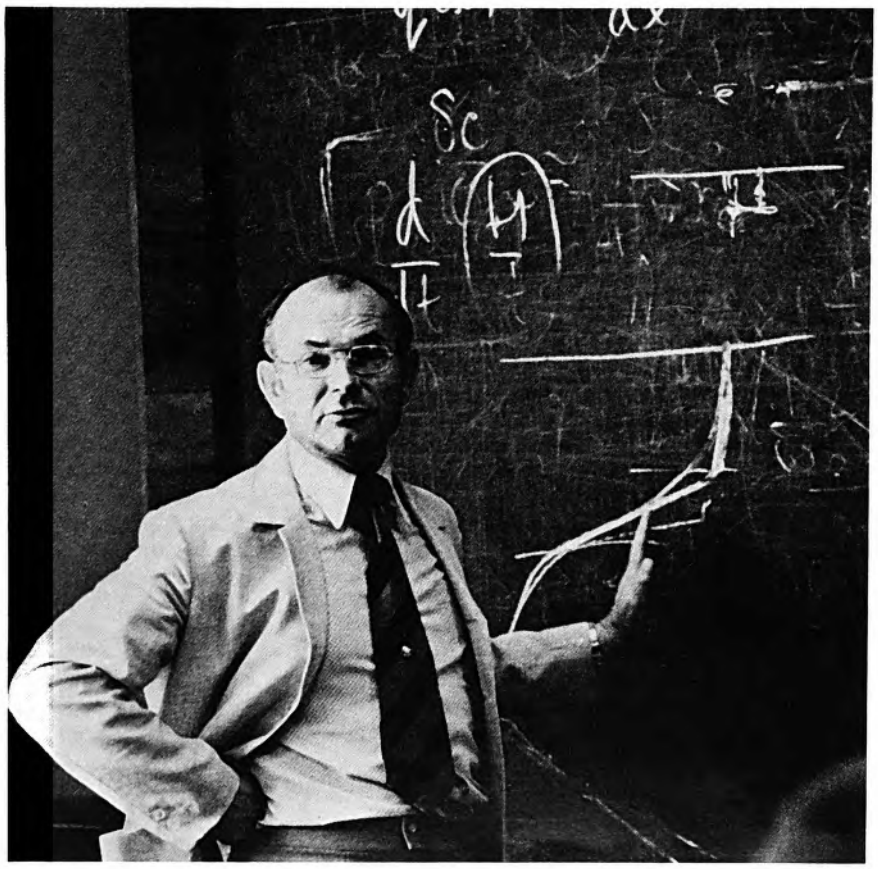
The Soviet Union, for example, emphasizes the development of an original method of resonance electron heating, while the United States specializes in studying the injection of atomic beams. Soviet scientists visited the United States to examine with their American colleagues tokamak installations with record magnetic fields, while American scientists came to the USSR to participate with their Soviet colleagues in building the world's first tokamak with a superconductive magnetic system.

The staff of Princeton University has had good results from using additional heating elements in a tokamak. We also have such devices. The progress made in this field by American scientists is very much the result of the international division of labor and scientific cooperation.

Thermonuclear fusion is a project that can only be compared with the exploration of the world ocean and outer space. None of these problems can be solved without broad international cooperation. I recall that when Kintner was head of the American thermonuclear program, we prepared a joint report on this problem that was discussed in the American Nuclear Society. After a thorough study, we came to the conclusion that it was very unlikely that one country could finally solve the problem of controlled thermonuclear fusion on its own. Strictly speaking, it could, but the expense would be colossal. The dozens of tokamaks built in the world today required an expenditure of billions of dollars, the development of extremely sophisticated technical devices and, of course, the intellectual energy of many talented researchers.

Our ultimate objective is to build a thermonuclear electric power station for industrial purposes. We shall not be able to carry out our plans before the end of this century. We have the necessary industrial, design, scientific and creative potential for coping with this task on our own. But cooperation with our American or, say, Japanese or Western European colleagues would save us a lot of resources. I know from my experience of cooperation with the Americans that our counterparts in the United States are also interested in scientific cooperation, exchange of ideas and discussion of many important problems.

It may be a banal thing to say, but cooperation between our countries, especially in the fields of science and trade, which involves many people, and contacts between our young people will help us understand each other better, and understanding is the best way to ensure peace.



By Leonid Brekhovskikh
Learned Secretary, Department of Oceanography, Atmospheric Physics and Geography, USSR Academy of Sciences

My first visit to the United States was in 1956. I was a member of the Soviet delegation to the Second International Congress on Acoustics. We didn't know much about the Americans at that time because of the extremely limited contacts between our countries. In spite of that, we quickly found a common language with our American counterparts during our very first meetings with them. They turned out to be regular, openhearted and well-wishing people.

There is a funny story connected with that first visit. When we arrived in New York, we were met by Richard Bolt, a well-known American acoustics specialist. We asked him to put the liter jar of caviar we had brought for American scientists in a refrigerator. We were supposed to leave for the congress in Boston the next day, but we missed each other at the hotel. He arrived there before us and raised an alarm: "The Russians are lost!" That started the scientists joking: "Bolt got here with the Russian caviar but without the Russian scientists." However, we arrived shortly afterward, and everything was fine.

Several days later, when Mrs. Bolt found out that we wanted to have a small reception with Russian caviar and vodka, she suggested that we hold it at her home because the atmosphere at home is always cozier than in a public place and also because it would be less expensive than in a restaurant. I still remember how we helped our hostess prepare the refreshments in the kitchen.

Many people wanted to attend that reception so that they could get a closeup of the Russians. The ones who came late and found all the vodka gone took the empty bottles home as souvenirs.

The last time I was in the United States was in the autumn of 1981. That was my eighth trip to the U.S. American scientists invited me to their laboratories and homes in Austin, Texas. It was a great pleasure to meet Frank Press, president of the National Academy of Sciences. I first got acquainted with him back in 1958 in Geneva, where we worked out methods with our British and French colleagues of detecting nuclear explosions in the atmosphere, in the water and under the ground.

Naturally, personal friendly contacts were made in the course of our serious scientific cooperation in exploring the world ocean. We first worked on the problem of deep-water drilling of the ocean floor. Drilling operations were done from aboard the *Glomar Challenger*, the U.S. research ship. The samples taken from the ocean bed were processed in Soviet laboratories. Besides, preliminary work in studying the Earth's crust at the drilling places was done by us on Soviet ships. Soviet scientists also headed a number of expeditions on that ship.

The results of our joint work in this field completely changed scientists' ideas about the structure of the Earth's crust under the ocean and the history of our planet. We now know what the Earth and its climate were like hundreds of millions of years ago.

The climate keeps changing all the time, and we want to know what it will be like in the future. Today it is thought that the changes are due to the interference of human beings in the atmosphere. The study of our planet's past will make it possible for us to learn whether natural weather changes occur without the interference of human beings. The joint effort of our scientists and the scientists of other countries has resulted in many interesting findings.

The second field in which we cooperated was much closer to me. It began in 1970, when a Soviet expedition—I was its scientific leader—carried out an experiment called *Polygon* (proving ground). An absolutely new formation, known as mezzo-scale vortexes—vortexes in the ocean with diameters of hundreds of kilometers—was discovered in the Atlantic. American scientists repeated this experiment two years later in another part of the Atlantic, calling it the Mid-Ocean Dynamic Experiment (MODE). We later reached agreement on conducting joint studies of this phenomenon, calling them POLYMODE. In the course of this interesting experiment, the journal *POLYMODE News* was issued, which regularly reported the latest findings. We were helped a lot in this work by American expendable bathythermographs to obtain information from the ocean depths.

Thanks to our joint research, the science on the movement of ocean waters began to be regarded in a different way. We arrived at many practical conclusions. For instance, we learned that vortexes cause upwelling of water from the depths, which brings nutrient substances to the surface and creates zones of increased biological activity. This may be valuable information for fishers. We worked in close contact with our American colleagues in this experiment as we did in the previous one.

The world ocean is a rich and complicated field of activity that requires international cooperation. Therefore, in my opinion, jointly evolving methods of remote probing of the ocean from outer space would be very useful. Both American and Soviet scientists are working on this problem, but so far separately, whereas it would be better to pool our efforts.

Or take, for instance, the question of the ocean's influence on the weather and climate of our planet. This interests scientists in many countries. Soviet specialists have drawn up a program based on the premise that not every place in the ocean influences the weather in the same way. In key places, which scientists have called energy-active zones of the ocean, the interaction of the atmosphere and the ocean is particularly intensive. If scientists could keep a constant eye on the state of the atmosphere and the ocean in these zones, then with the help of mathematical models we could develop methods of determining the ocean's influence on the weather.

Soviet scientists have already proposed at a number of international meetings to make this program an international one, but, regrettably, so far this question remains open.

There are many more interesting cooperative projects: for biologists, the study of the life of the ocean in its diverse manifestations and the secret of fish migration; and for ecologists, the preservation of the health of the ocean, which is being polluted with oil, heavy metals and pesticides. All these mysteries and problems are topical questions for all humankind. ■

Americans: cooperation is important

At the request of SOVIET LIFE magazine, American journalist Al Levine asked several Americans to answer the following two questions:

1. What do Americans think of Soviet people and the USSR?

2. Should the USSR and the USA cooperate in science, culture and trade?

Griffin Gallahan, Episcopal Minister, Beckley, West Virginia

It's difficult for me to speak of relations between people and relations between governments in the same breath. As far as I'm concerned, the Soviet and American peoples are brothers and sisters on the same planet. This intimate relationship is far more important than national and political differences. It's true that there are forces at work which promote hate and distrust instead of love. And yet I have confidence that love is by far the most significant influence in the world.

There's a line from Carl Sandburg's book *The People, Yes* which goes: "This old anvil laughs at many broken hammers. . . ." When I think of those words, I know that many hammers of hate will be broken on the anvil of love, but the anvil will remain whole. The young people of today, in the Soviet Union and in the United States, will live to have children and grandchildren of their own. The force of love for future generations will prevail against whatever tide is running toward hatred and self-destruction.

My brother came back from the Second World War with his mind filled with images of horror and death. He said to me: "Griff, this must never happen again. I can't believe that people will allow another war like this to happen." I know that the Soviet people also recoil from the recurrence of this nightmare. I think that political leaders are as subject as anyone else to the power of this revulsion.

Your question about cooperation and exchanges makes me recall my days in the seminary back in the forties. We spent a lot of time at the International Student Center, and I like to think that it broadened my perspective somewhat as to the value of contact of whatever sort. Whether you sell electric generators to one another or sit down over a game of chess, you can't help but humanize your contact with the other guy. This is far more important than any transitory profit you may derive from business dealings.

I have to admit that my own personal experience of Soviet culture has been meager. But I do make a small contribution to cultural exchange by subscribing to SOVIET LIFE. It's the next best thing to visiting the Soviet Union. I enjoy seeing the smiling faces in the magazine. A smile on a human face transcends in importance any differences in culture or politics.

Togi Marshall, license investigator, Arlington, Virginia

There isn't anything more important than good relations between the American and Soviet peoples, because as long as a dialogue goes on, the chance for open conflict diminishes. But it isn't possible for the two countries to stay at peace unless they understand each other. I'm not talking about understanding at some exhalted level of geopolitics or economics. I'm talking about down-to-the-bone knowledge of what it means to be a citizen of the Soviet Union or the United States in terms of culture, habits, ways of doing things, literature, even cuisine. You can take the point of view that the other fellow is a demon only if you really can't see him at all, if he's a kind of blur with a vaguely human shape but no name and no ordinary circumstances.

I find that when I look back over my education, I can remember very little about the Soviet Union—maybe some of the bigger rivers or the size of Siberia. In order for me to relate to a Soviet person here in my living room, it would help tremendously if I had some insight into how he or she thinks, reacts, what he or she wants or dislikes. I'd particularly like to meet people in the Soviet peace movement because I know that they have experiences of war that neither I nor my parents had. I think I could learn from that. But without the sharing of experiences face to face, "good relations" is only a term from a politician's speech.

Anything it takes to keep the dialogue going is a good thing. Imagine, for instance, what the world would be like now if there were no diplomatic relations. That's an extreme case, but just thinking about that possibility is enough to make your blood run cold. Then take the example to its other extreme. Think how much *less* fear there would be if relations were expanded—in all ways.

Cooperation in various fields is something I know very little about. I'm aware of the fact that there's much less of it now than there was a few years ago. That's really a shame, because I know that both countries would probably benefit. The idea that one country knows everything and another country knows nothing, or that one country is superior in all fields is absurd. Isn't it better to compare notes on each other's successes as well as each other's failures? Competition can be a kind of cooperation too if the lessons learned from it are shared.

David Schwartzman, Professor, Howard University, Washington, D.C.

From my point of view as a dedicated conservationist, the United States and the Soviet Union, and the whole world, can benefit in many ways from improved relations. How else can we defend an environment that transcends national boundaries? For instance, I'm deeply impressed with the way the Soviet environmentalists have been protecting the urban areas. They've banned the burning of leaded gasoline in cities since the 1950s. This particularly interests me because I've been working on a project to identify and trace the origin of lead in various substances that children come in contact with. Soviet scientists can derive great benefit from the experience of the Environmental Protection Agency over the past 13 years. Our expertise in identifying sources of water pollution should be of great interest to them. Without good relations, these experiences go to waste on a global scale. I like the emphasis in Soviet environmental literature that ecological crises can be alleviated by promoting détente and ending the arms race.

As far as cooperation and exchanges are concerned, there most definitely should be two-way traffic of citizens groups concerned with environmental problems. Personally, I would like to visit such places in the USSR as Lake Baikal so I can see for myself how they've overcome their difficulties. I want to know how they have dealt with the disposal of hazardous wastes and how they've implemented closed-cycle technology in their production processes. And, since I have many Third World students, I am interested in what Soviet scientists think about the problems of environmental protection in less-developed countries.

Also in answer to your second question, it's my belief that the most important field in which to cooperate and exchange ideas is the subject of global peace. As a peace activist, I would like to see a continuous flow of opinion, information and thought on how to end the arms race.

One of my side interests—almost a hobby, you might say—concerns the search for some evidence of extraterrestrial life. In 1981 I attended the SETI (Search for Extraterrestrial Life) conference in Tallinn. There I met many eminent experts in the field, including Joseph Shklovsky, the Soviet physicist. I was struck not only by their friendliness, but by the openness and warmth of the Soviet people.

Continued on page 50

milestones of cooperation

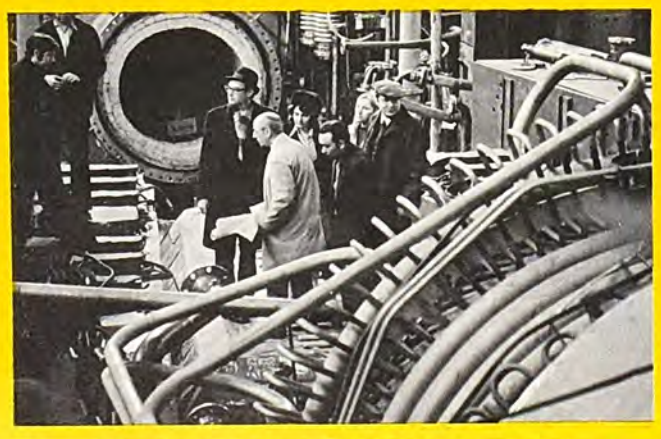
Continued from page 7

Leonid Brezhnev, General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, and Jimmy Carter, President of the United States, at the summit meeting. Vienna, June 1979.

Leonid Brezhnev receives members of a subcommittee of the U.S. Senate's Committee on Commerce. Moscow, April 23, 1973.

Senator Edward Kennedy and Mrs. Kennedy meet with reporters at Sheremetyevo Airport. Moscow, April 1974.

Andrei Gromyko (right), Minister of Foreign Affairs of the USSR, and Cyrus Vance (center), U.S. Secretary of State, at the Receptions House on Lenin Hills. Moscow, March 1977. Right: A delegation of American workers at the Volga Hydroelectric Power Station. Volgograd, 1972.



John Alfred Hill, an American specialist in energetics, is introduced to the work being done at the Institute of High Temperatures of the USSR Academy of Sciences Moscow, 1977.

Dr. Benjamin Spock, whose books are read widely in the Soviet Union, at the Artek Young Pioneer Camp. 1977.

Benny Goodman and his jazz band give a guest performance in Moscow. Right: Pyotr Dementyev, Minister of Aviation Industry, receives a group of American journalists. 1973.

Left to right: John Paul Austin, president of Coca-Cola Co.; Alexei Kosygin, Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers; and Ignati Novikov, Deputy Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers and Chairman of the State Committee for Construction Affairs. Moscow, March 1978.
Below: Alexei Kosygin meets with Willard Rockwell, Jr., of Rockwell International. Moscow, May 24, 1974.

John V. Lindsay (right), Mayor of New York City, and Mrs. Lindsay with Vladimir Promyslov, Mayor of Moscow, at Moscow's airport. 1973.
Below: Mary Hemingway and Soviet writer Julian Semyonov (center). Moscow, 1968.

At the November 1976 session of the American-Soviet Trade and Economic Council. Left to right: Wilton E. Scott, president of Tenneco Oil Co.; Nikolai Patolichev, USSR Minister of Foreign Trade; and Armand Hammer of Occidental Petroleum Corporation.

Rabbi Sidney Rackow of West Virginia at Odessa's synagogue. 1971.

American zoologists at the Voronezh Wildlife Preserve. 1973.

Participants in the first direct flight from Washington, D.C., to Moscow. 1974.

Paul Robeson presents The World Peace Council's honorary diploma to Soviet violinist David Oistrach. 1960.

Americans: cooperation is important

Continued from page 47

Jim Baldridge, maintenance worker, Baltimore, Maryland

Good relations between the American and Soviet peoples is something that practically everybody thinks worthwhile. But far too many people don't think it's really possible. For them it's a sort of pie-in-the-sky idea. The fact is, if people do think it's desirable, then there are different ways of helping to get good relations. You can write letters supporting good relations to community officials and other people in government. Or you can work through your trade union. For instance, my union was one of the first to endorse the nuclear freeze campaign.

It's very important for people in different countries to relate to one another as real people. I'll give you a concrete example. Ten years ago a Soviet freighter came into Baltimore with a load of corn. We invited two members of the crew to our house for dinner. Some of the neighbors came over afterward, and we all spent a long time talking. We talked about differences in lifestyle, but at the same time we discovered that we shared impressions, experiences, problems, even jokes. At a time when tensions are on the rise, it's important to remember that, after all, American and Soviet people usually have the same needs and desires. Desires can be achieved better by understanding and friendship than by hostility.

I can think of quite a few fields in which cooperation is important. Medical technology is one of them. American medicine can probably learn a lot from its Soviet counterpart about preventive medicine. It's just as important to stop people from getting sick in the first place as it is to cure them. And you could expect that as a direct benefit of improved relations, less money would be spent on defense and more would be spent on improving health.

I'd like to see more cultural exchanges, especially in sports. I enjoyed watching the Soviet gymnasts who were here some years ago. And there was also an exhibit in Baltimore recently on women in the USSR.

Perhaps the most important form of cooperation from a worker's point of view is trade. If relations were better, then trade would improve, and that would mean many more jobs for American workers. So I think people have a real bread-and-butter stake in seeing cooperation between the two countries grow. It's not a matter of pie in the sky, but of pie on the table.

Linda Wood, student, Essex Community College, Baltimore, Maryland

Of course good relations are vital. But we have to exchange culture, ideas, philosophies, humanity. I think that by and large the Soviet people are humane. People who have gone through a revolution, through travail, have much to share of their experiences and memories. And by avoiding this exchange, we are denying ourselves what we must accept in order to survive. I don't have much faith in governments—in superpowers. But I do have faith in people. People will ensure that there will be peace between countries.

I have a specific example of this to give. We had a Soviet exchange student at Essex. His name was Yuri. He was a physiology student. I've never met anyone brighter, more outgoing or more helpful. Students who knew him were changed by his presence. You didn't have some monster out of a propaganda movie or TV program but a person and a real human being. I miss him.

These things are important, but there are issues that have to be discussed, such as nuclear disarmament, the general tension we call "the cold war." But, you see, there must be a way to talk about these things, not as adversaries but as two groups of people trying their utmost to survive in a decent world. The struggle for peace shouldn't be a continuation of the arms race. It should be a movement away from it, not only in substance but in mood. There's too much at stake for one side to try to get the advantage over the other.

As far as specific cooperation and exchanges are concerned, I have to admit that I'm not a particularly culturally oriented person. Learning how to be a radiation therapist has absorbed most of my energy over the past four years. But I do think that the average American citizen will be forever uncomfortable about the Soviet Union unless at least some of us have a chance to come in contact with Soviet citizens.

In my own field, I'm told that the Soviets excel in radiation therapy. I'm positive that advances made in the Soviet Union would be beneficial to people anywhere. As a matter of fact, I would be happy to do my graduate work in the USSR. Maybe I could bring back some useful techniques to this country and also a few good friendships that might make some small difference to international relations. You see, these exchanges add on bit by bit to the good will we all need so we can build a peaceful world.

When the staff was preparing this issue for publication, the question uppermost in their minds was: What is the Soviet children's image of America? In order to get the answer to that question, we decided to hold a painting competition on the subject at a children's art school in Kiev and a Young Pioneer Club in Riga. The choice of these two places was completely random, but the children's interest in the work was no coincidence since an internationalist education is an obligatory element of the Soviet school system.

We got a large number of very good drawings. Regrettably we can reproduce only a few of them on these pages.

Our readers would probably like to know something about the background of our young artists. Peteris Zilbers' mother is a textile artist and his father a biochemist. Even though Peteris seems to have inherited his mother's talent, he says that he wants to be a technologist when he grows up.

Liga Zagante's father is a road construction superintendent, and her mother is an engineer. Liga hasn't made up her mind about what she wants to be, but since she's only 8, it really isn't a problem. She did say that she would like to have an American girl for a pen pal.

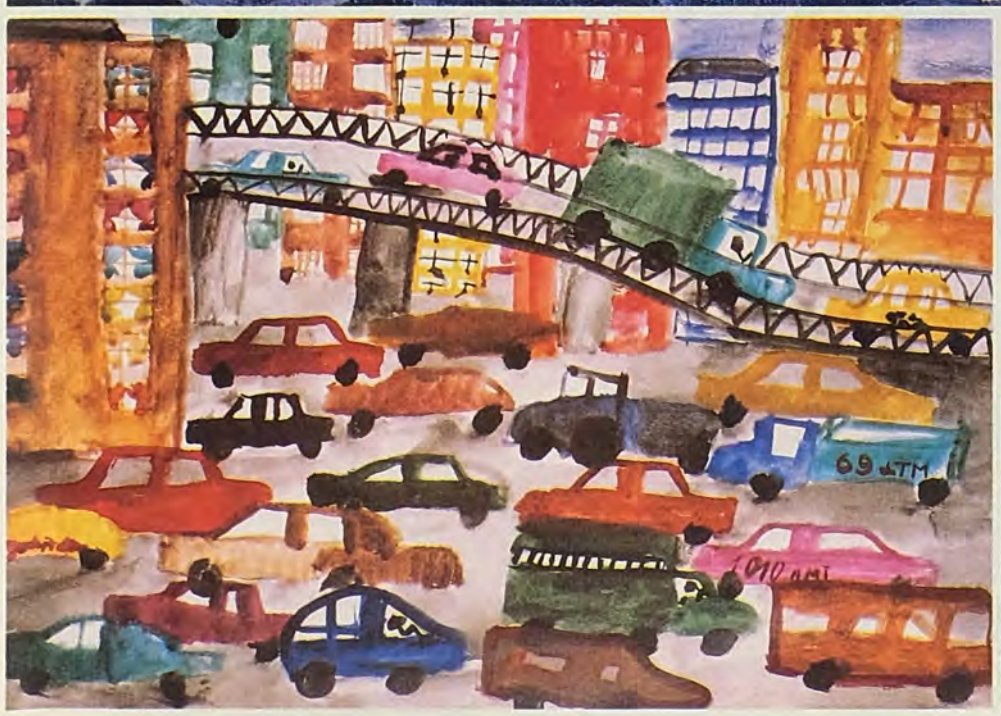
Pavel Belik is the oldest of the artists shown here. His father is an artist and his mother a schoolteacher. He thinks he'll follow his father's profession.

Ilya Isupov, who submitted an untitled painting, told us that his work was inspired by Mark Twain's books. He wants to be a ceramist.

Igor Uhuk, whose father is a bus driver and whose mother is an accountant, wants to be an artist. He said he chose space as the subject of his painting because American astronauts were the first to land on the Moon.

Perhaps some American schoolteachers would like to show the drawings of Soviet children to their students. If so, SOVIET LIFE is ready to share its fund of children's drawings with them.

eye on America



The Statue of Liberty by Peteris Zilbers, age 7, Riga, Latvia. Left: ***The Street*** by Liga Zagante, age 8, Riga, Latvia.

Hockey by Pavel Belik, age 14, Kiev, the Ukraine. Left: ***Untitled*** by Ilya Isupov, age 12, Kiev, the Ukraine.

Space *by Igor Uhuk, age 11, Kiev, the Ukraine.*

Text and Photographs by Vladimir Sviridov

joint arctic voyage

In the summer of 1982 the Soviet diesel electric ship *Enthusiast* sailed out of the Far Eastern port of Vladivostok and set a course for Alaska.

As the ship approached Nome, an announcement came over the Soviet nationwide radio station Mayak (Beacon) that U.S. botanists had arrived in the Soviet Union. That was how the crew learned the agreement on environmental protection was still in force. The work of the third Soviet-American expedition in the Arctic was supposed to proceed in keeping with this agreement.

Nome hove into sight. This neat, attractive city with a beautiful airport was very familiar to the Soviet crew from descriptions in stories by Jack London. To this day, he ranks among the most popular foreign writers in the Soviet Union.

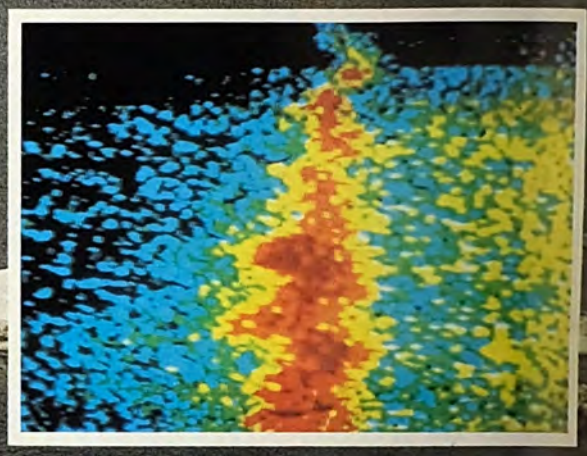
The American biologists who took part in the third Soviet-American expedition to study marine life. Captain Valentin Shevchenko is in the center.

Here the first group of American scientists came aboard the *Enthusiast.* It consisted of Robert Miller, head of the delegation, who is the assistant director of the National Marine Mammal Laboratory in Seattle at the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration; Carleton Ray, a professor of environmental sciences at the University of Virginia; and Francis Fay, a senior researcher of the Institute of Marine Science at the University of Alaska in Fairbanks.

The three men are world-renowned and the authors of a number of books and scientific papers. Miller was soberminded and staid; Ray was highly ▶

The American and Soviet scientists were heartened to see gray whales. The experts believe that these beautiful animals are no longer threatened with extinction.

Robert Nelson (left) and Brendan Kelly aboard the *Enthusiast*. Kelly said that the American scientists were delighted to have sailed the Arctic on a Soviet vessel.



An underwater display informing the scientists of the presence of northern shrimps in the area. Below: Seals on the arctic "beaches." Bottom: Gifts of the Arctic Ocean.

The expeditions of American and Soviet scientists to the Arctic enriched both the USSR and the USA. Joint efforts of the interested states are of vital importance in exploring this part of the world.

The poster held by author Vladimir Sviridov is the best way to express the sentiments of the ship's crew.

temperamental and had the lofty spirit of an explorer; and Fay was much too concentrated, as though thinking of the galaxy while scanning the horizon for colonies of walruses.

Absolute psychological compatibility was established between the Soviet crew and the Americans who worked on board the *Enthusiast*. It originated when the whole crew suddenly saw how Miller warmly embraced Captain Valentin Shevchenko. It turned out that they were old acquaintances who had worked together in the Arctic two years before. After all, arctic expeditions are something special. They make people brothers forever.

The rest of the U.S. boarding party on the *Enthusiast* that morning consisted of Robert Nelson and Tom Smith, biologists of the Department of Fish and Game in Nome,Alaska, as well as Bill Barrington, a member of the Alaska Maritime Agencies. By the way, it would be Bill Barrington who, with a friendly smile, would say that at all times he had been and would be happy to help the Russians, because he knew them very well and they were all real, fine men. He lost no time in delivering the provisions the *Enthusiast* had asked for.

Mutual Advantage

The ecologists of the Soviet Union and the United States have already accumulated a lot of mutually useful information working together. The established tradition was taken a step further by the arctic expedition aboard the *Enthusiast*. Among other undertakings, ecological, physiological and bioacoustics research was carried out by Soviet and American specialists at Lake Baikal, where they observed the life of seals.

The biologists of both countries made a detailed study on board research vessels of Pacific walruses. Incidentally, among those who worked on Soviet ships on one of the joint projects in the area of Sakhalin and Kamchatka was Robert Nelson. He said that he brought back to the United States from these expeditions a great deal of information on the biology, morphology and ecology of walruses and eared seals.

On board another vessel, the *Razyashchi*, Soviet and American scientists successfully carried out a study on the number and distribution of Greenland and gray whales in the Bering and Chukchi seas. Aerial films of whales and walruses have been exchanged.

Representatives of the Maritime Physiology Institute of the University of Alaska, the Department of Fish and Game of the State Alaska, the University of Minnesota in Minneapolis and of the biological station in San Simeon, California, took an active part in these expeditions.

Nelson, who took part in the second stage of the current expedition, joked that zero degree latitude was better than zero degree centigrade. Of course, he believed that it would not be at all bad to work in the tropics, especially since the temperature in the Arctic was several dozen degrees lower than zero. And yet, despite this freezing weather, you felt fine as you watched the restoration of the animal world in this region. Evidently, Nelson philosophized, happiness gives off greater warmth than above-zero temperature. And when the Soviet and American ecologists see the fruits of their joint efforts, their happiness will know no bounds.

Indeed, the joint efforts of the interested states are of vital importance in the grim arctic region, where more than once ships were trapped by ice when they searched for safe lagoons to take cover from storms. Such efforts were necessary in rescuing the pioneer explorers of the Great Northern Sea Route on board the icebound Soviet research vessel *Chelyuskin* in 1933. The ship had tried to sail from Murmansk to Vladivostok in a single navigation period. It is common knowledge that Soviet and American airmen flew side by side in the search for the stranded *Chelyuskin* party.

This is not the only point. The mutual advantage of scientific cooperation of the two countries is quite obvious. For instance, the United States doesn't have ships like the *Enthusiast* for arctic exploration. They can be provided by the Soviet Union. In turn, it was a pleasure for the Soviet members of the expedition to quickly process the results of the studies and determine the number and distribution of pinnipeds and whales on U.S. electronic computers in Nome, when the joint arctic voyage was over.

Frankly speaking, the *Enthusiast* had good luck this time: Both the Americans and the Soviet crew kept a watch over not only gray but also Greenland whales and admired the dance of the humpback whales. Lastly, there was a sensational meeting with ribbon seals practically at 73 degrees north latitude. The Americans were pleasantly surprised. This beautiful seal had never been observed so far north—beyond the Herald Island.

The expedition filmed the highly complicated route and the encounters with not only ice packs but also icebergs. Both had been spotted by space satellites. The more the two teams worked side by side, the more convinced they became of the need for a more stable and extensive system of year-round control over the state of the animal world of the two countries.

The Americans Take the Floor

This was what Robert Miller and his U.S. colleagues wrote in the Distinguished Guests Book of the *Enthusiast*:

Robert Miller: "I wish once again to convey my compliments to Captain Shevchenko and his crew for the exceptionally joyous and productive voyage. With best wishes in the forthcoming work and with the hope that we shall be seeing one another again in order to take pleasure once more in joint work with all of you in the Arctic."

Francis Fay: "We derived tremendous pleasure from the productive voyage on board the *Enthusiast*. We observed the behavior of more than 1,000 walruses from the western to the eastern part of the Chukchi Sea along the edge of the ice and obtained a great deal of comparative data. We don't often receive such an opportunity, and I am most grateful to the TINRO scientists, the captain and the entire crew for the implementation of such a complicated voyage, as well as for the manifestation of great hospitality. With hopes for further work with all of you."

Carleton Ray: "I share the assessment given by my colleagues. For me the first experience on board a Soviet ship exceeded all expectations. With congratulations on the success of the voyage and with wishes of good luck in its second stage, I say in Russian: *'Da zdravstvuyet druzhba*!' " [Long live friendship!]

Incidentally, the second part of the expedition, carried out this time not by experienced professors but by their students, proved to be still more productive.

Here are some comments made by young Americans:

Brendan Kelly, researcher of the Institute of Marine Science of the University of Alaska in Fairbanks: "I derived great pleasure from sailing with Captain Shevchenko and other people on board the *Enthusiast*. Our observations of gray whales were the northernmost in world science. The joint study of walruses will be a major contribution to our knowledge of these animals. Equally important in the voyage was the fact that with our joint work and full mutual understanding we filled in the gap of ignorance of each other's achievements. This was another contribution to the essential peace on our small planet, I repeat—essential peace. I wholeheartedly thank the men on board the *Enthusiast* for the skill and know-how which facilitated our rapprochement."

David Rough, biologist and specialist on Greenland whales at the National Marine Mammal Laboratory of the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration in Seattle: "Over many years we tried to find a convenient ship to explore the western part of the Chukchi Sea in the summertime. It was a great honor for me to participate in a Soviet-American undertaking like that on board the *Enthusiast*." ■

Fresh birch and oak twigs for the Russian steam bath that both the American and Soviet scientists so enjoyed on their joint expedition.

70s

Many events took place in the first half of the seventies that proved how beneficial and mutually advantageous cooperation between the Soviet Union and the United States could be. One of them was the docking of the Apollo and Soyuz spaceships in July 1975. Shown here are Thomas Stafford and Alexei Leonov, commanders of the respective spaceships.

50 years of diplomatic relations

Continued from page 43

Part Five: The Seventies

The seventies brought with them some too well-known events in the relationship between our countries. We historians saw them against the background of the bicentennial of the United States, which culminated in the 1976 celebrations. The renewed interest in national history in the United States permitted us to reappraise the general route your country has been following in its development.

In advance of the bicentennial, I prompted about a dozen of our young historians to write a series of essays grouped in a very large book, *The USA. Political Thought and History*. That book, which I edited and coauthored, appeared in 1976. It brought together the latest discoveries in American historiography relating to the bicentennial. It gave its due to the democratic tradition of the American people who challenged the European monarchies in the late eighteenth century.

As I followed the work of my young colleagues, I felt the need to fill a gap in Soviet historiography. There had been no biography of George Washington published in the USSR before. I wrote a book about him which had two printings of 100,000 copies each in 1973 and 1976, in a series of publications about the life of outstanding men that is very well known in the USSR. The richly illustrated book has, I hope, updated the information about the United States and the Father of His Country for the Soviet reader. It gave me particular pleasure to review a variety of American concepts of George Washington, starting from the very early well-disposed biographers of the great American. The first half of the seventies was marked off by a positive change in Soviet-American relations. The process that started then and began to develop in international relations came to be known as détente. Without going into the semantic subtleties of this term, let me state the dominant view in the USSR that détente responds to the basic interests of peace and international security. A document of fundamental importance was signed in Moscow in May 1972: "Basic Principles of Relations Between the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the United States of America." It recorded that both sides "will proceed from the common determination that in the nuclear age there is no alternative to conducting their mutual relations on the basis of peaceful coexistence." The USSR and the USA committed themselves to doing everything possible to avoid armed confrontations and prevent nuclear war. The parties pledged themselves likewise to exercise restraint in their mutual relations and to have their differences resolved by peaceful means.

The bilateral agreements concluded between the USSR and the USA in 1972 and 1973 outnumbered those concluded between our two countries all through the years since diplomatic relations were established between them in 1933. The political dialogue between the USSR and the USA at summit level proved most fruitful by and large. Arms limitation agreements between the USSR and the USA reposed on the recognition of a strategic parity between our two countries. This point was formalized in the SALT-I Treaty signed in Moscow in 1972, and SALT-II concluded in Vienna in 1979 but never ratified by the American side.

The process of détente is known to have slowed down for a variety of reasons. The new times have brought new developments with them. As for the Soviet Union, our country remains loyal to what was achieved in our relations with the United States in the first half of the seventies. Moreover, we have been doing our best to build upon the heritage of those years. One example may suffice—in 1982 the USSR officially pledged itself never to be the first to use nuclear weapons.

I was mildly amused when I read a special report in the July 11 issue of *Newsweek* which stated that we, the Russians, "are more sophisticated" than some other peoples in our assessment of the United States. We did not know it. Thank you! So, being "more sophisticated," I appreciated Senator Charles Mathias' article "Habitual Hatred—Unsound Policy" in *Foreign Affairs* (Summer 1983).

"Those of us," stated the author, "who periodically on his birthday have to read George Washington's Farewell Address to an empty Senate chamber perhaps have more occasion than most to reflect on his broad vision. His counsel in that address is sound policy for all times:

> The nation which indulges toward another an habitual hatred or an habitual fondness is in some degree a slave. It is a slave to its animosity or to its affection, either of which is sufficient to lead it astray from its duty and its interest.

Well-known wisdom, but the Senator's conclusion is significant:

> In the past—indeed in the present—we have relied too exclusively on force. We would advance our prospects better by seeking, first of all, to understand our opponent and secondly when possible, to conclude durable understanding with him.

Since the Senator from Maryland sits on the Senate Foreign Relations Committee, we'll have ample opportunities to see how these words transform into deeds, if any.

As for my country, the USSR has been invariably in favor of the consolidation and development of relations with the United States, and that on a long-term basis. Whatever intricacies may arise in the international arena, we remain optimistic. The record of history is there to tell us that, in the long run, humanity has found a way out of crisis situations. All that is required is common sense and patience to find the right track to follow. And that calls for constructive negotiations.

It is opportune, at this point, to quote Yuri Andropov's statement in his conversation with Mr. Averell Harriman, a former U.S. Ambassador to the USSR, who visited Moscow early last June:

> Our attitude toward relations with the United States is most serious, as we see what they mean for preserving peace on Earth and removing the threat of nuclear war. The pursuit of peaceful coexistence and the development of balanced, mutually advantageous and, better still, good-neighborly relations with the United States are the general strategy of our policy. Both the Americans and the Soviet people, as well as the people of other nations, stand to gain from the normalization of these relations and from their development on an equal footing. ■

"I pray daily for peace"

Vytautas Mikulicius interviews Pastor Pranas Raciunas
Photographs by Andrius Uloziavicius

There are few Soviet Lithuanians who have as many relatives in the United States as Pranas Raciunas, pastor of the Catholic Church in the town of Alytus.

Raciunas: In different states I have about 200 close and distant relatives. Of course, I also have many here, in Soviet Lithuania. The explanation is very simple. My father grew up in a family with 11 children, and my mother had eight sisters and brothers. The first to go to the United States was one of my father's brothers, at the beginning of this century. He was followed later by other relatives. Many started families there, brought up children and lived to see grandchildren and great-grandchildren, but the old people did not forget their native country, and the young ones are eager to see the land of their forefathers at last.

Mikulicius: Do you maintain ties with them?
Raciunas: Indeed I do. Moreover, my relations with close relatives are most sincere. We have been corresponding for several decades now. Incidentally, I visited the United States for the first time in 1976 as a member of a delegation of Lithuanian Catholic clergy. I took part in an international Eucharistic congress in Philadelphia. At that time I visited not only Philadelphia, but also New York and Chicago. Most of my contacts were with Catholic priests from different countries. Of course, seeing my mother, my brother and sister was especially moving. I was surrounded by relatives who received me cordially and with warmth.

The second time I went to the United States was in 1979. I spent nine months there then. I crossed the country from the Atlantic to the Pacific, from the border with Canada to the southern states. That time I made many new acquaintances. I visited churches, monasteries, colleges, schools and centers of various public organizations. I returned home with a bag of slides and many vivid impressions.

Mikulicius: You met with people of different origins, education, occupations and ages. How well, in your opinion, are they informed about the Soviet Union?
Raciunas: I got the impression that people in our country know much more about the United States than Americans do about life in the USSR. Most Soviet people are interested in international affairs, including the position of the United States. We consider Americans industrious, businesslike and friendly people. These qualities are especially valued among my compatriots for they themselves are industrious and hospitable.

I have been a priest for about 40 years now and I pray daily for peace. Today peace in the world depends largely on the relations between the USSR and the USA. An exchange of truthful information and personal human contacts play a positive role in ensuring mutual understanding between our peoples.

Mikulicius: Please describe your parish.
Raciunas: Alytus, where I have been discharging the duties of the pastor since 1980, is an ancient Lithuanian town. Not so long ago it marked its 400th anniversary. For a long time Alytus was a small town, but now we are building factories, housing developments, shops, clubs and much more on a wide scale. The town's population is growing very rapidly. So my parish, which was once an ordinary one, has become one of the largest in the Vilkaviskis Diocese (there are two archdioceses and four dioceses in Lithuania). Living within its boundaries are some 60,000 people. Our old church has now been carefully renovated and looks cozy and attractive.

Two vicars and I conduct daily services, deliver sermons, baptize, marry and visit the sick—in short, we do everything according to our Catholic traditions.

On Sundays and Catholic holidays we say five masses. On such days the church is attended by about 5,000 believers. Believers donate rather generously to the parish, and we do not have any financial difficulties. There is a church committee, and we have a good choir. As in all Lithuania's 630 parishes, we carry out the liturgical reform according to the decisions of the Second Vatican Council. The religious community lives and acts normally, although, to my regret, there are few believers among young people.

Mikulicius: What do you like to do in your spare time?
Raciunas: I study history, especially the history of the Roman Catholic Church in Lithuania. I became interested in this subject while I was still in high school and then a student at the Kaunas Theological Institute, where I obtained the degree of licentiate in church law.

I am fond of photography and enjoy looking at slides in the evening. But I value human contacts most. That is why I always like guests, wherever they may come from, including the United States, where there are so many people close to my heart.

Above:
The Catholic Church in Alytus, Lithuania. The town recently celebrated its 400th anniversary.
Left:
Five masses are said on Sundays and Catholic holidays. On those days 5,000 believers attend church.

Pranas Raciunas has been pastor of the church since 1980.

the way it was

Mosfilm—Hollywood

By Semyon Krasilschik

Shirley Temple with Andrei Yumashev, Mikhail Gromov and Sergei Danilin. The Soviet pilots visited Hollywood after making their nonstop flight to the U.S. from the USSR via the North Pole in July 1937.

When Harry Warner, the head of Warner Brothers studios, received a delegation of Soviet film workers in the winter of 1943, he said: "I have just completed the movie *Mission to Moscow*, and I am sure it will launch friendly cultural contacts between us. Right now all the big Hollywood studios are shooting films about the Soviet Union. There is *The Boy from Stalingrad*, *Mission to Moscow*, *The Girl from Leningrad*, and *The North Star*. You Russians have never been so popular in America."

One of the members of the Soviet delegation, the documentary films cameraman Vladislav Mikosha, wrote about this visit to the United States in his book *Years and Countries*. Especially interesting are the pages devoted to his encounters in Hollywood. Work on *The North Star* was in full swing at the time at Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer. The book began with a short text which said that on June 22, 1941, the German Army crossed the Soviet border. Hitler's army had crossed more than one border, but this time it was a special country and a special people.

Samuel Goldwyn asked the visitors from Moscow to act as consultants to the makers of *The North Star*.

"Watch how we are making the film," said Goldwyn. "Don't be afraid to criticize. I want to make a truthful film about a Ukrainian collective farm."

In his multivolume *Universal History*, Georges Sadoul pointed out that the director had been unable to avoid the usual stereotypes used in depicting Russia. Nevertheless, he demonstrated great skill and sincerity in the episodes that showed the struggle of the Soviet partisans against the Nazis.

The script for *The North Star* (released in 1943) was written by Lillian Hellman, and the music was composed by Aaron Copland.

Ivor Montague, the well-known British film critic, wrote that *The North Star* was a splendid contribution of the American cinema to the Soviet Union, its people and their patriotism and ideals. Willy Frischauer, another British film critic, pointed out that *The North Star* was a film saga about Soviet valor.

The contacts between Soviet and American film people grew stronger in the years of the joint fight against nazism. American movies about the struggle of the Soviet people against the Nazis were extremely popular during the war years when they were shown in the USA, the USSR and other countries.

Not only were these films widely shown in the USSR, but they were discussed by Soviet film makers. The outstanding Soviet director Vsevolod Pudovkin wrote to the people who made *Song of Russia*, "We are profoundly moved by your desire to tell American moviegoers the truth about the Soviet people."

Song of Russia was a tremendous hit in the Soviet Union, and Robert Taylor (later seen in the Soviet Union in the British film *Waterloo Bridge*) became the idol of Soviet moviegoers.

In 1944 Hollywood actors produced a radio show dedicated to the Soviet Union. It was to be broadcast parallel with a show produced by Soviet actors. However, bad weather prevented the joint venture from materializing. The American production was therefore recorded and sent to Russia. The package covered a great distance and overcame such dangers as mined ocean expanses, artillery fire and bombings.

In the spring of 1944 the Soviet film *She Defends Her Country* was released for the American screen under the title of *No Greater Love*. It was dubbed by well-known American actors. Paul Mann, one of the actors who took part in the dubbing, wrote later to the Soviet consul in New York that while working on the film, the American actors often spoke and thought about their Soviet counterparts and felt very close to them.

The day of victory over Hitler Germany was approaching, and the Anglo-American troops together with the Soviet Army were fighting valiantly at the numerous fronts. Various functions dedicated to the Soviet Union and its army were being organized in the United States. One of them was a Hollywood celebration in honor of the staunch resistance of the courageous Soviet people to Hitlerism, the common enemy. The address to the Soviet people drawn up for the occasion was signed by Frank Capra, Orson Welles, Spencer Tracy, Deanna Durbin, Charles Laughton, Katharine Hepburn, Adolf Menjou, Paulette Goddard, Shirley Temple and many other prominent Hollywood figures.

On May 9, 1945, Victory Day, Moscow received a telegram from Hollywood in which the Hollywood association of writers and scriptwriters said:

"As Soviet, American and British armies met in friendship in the heart of Germany after grinding Hitlerite barbarism into defeat between them, so must the peoples of our nations meet in friendship and in determination to keep the peace so dearly won."

Sergei Eisenstein, the outstanding Soviet film director who made *Potemkin*, called "the best film of all times and all nations," wrote to America:

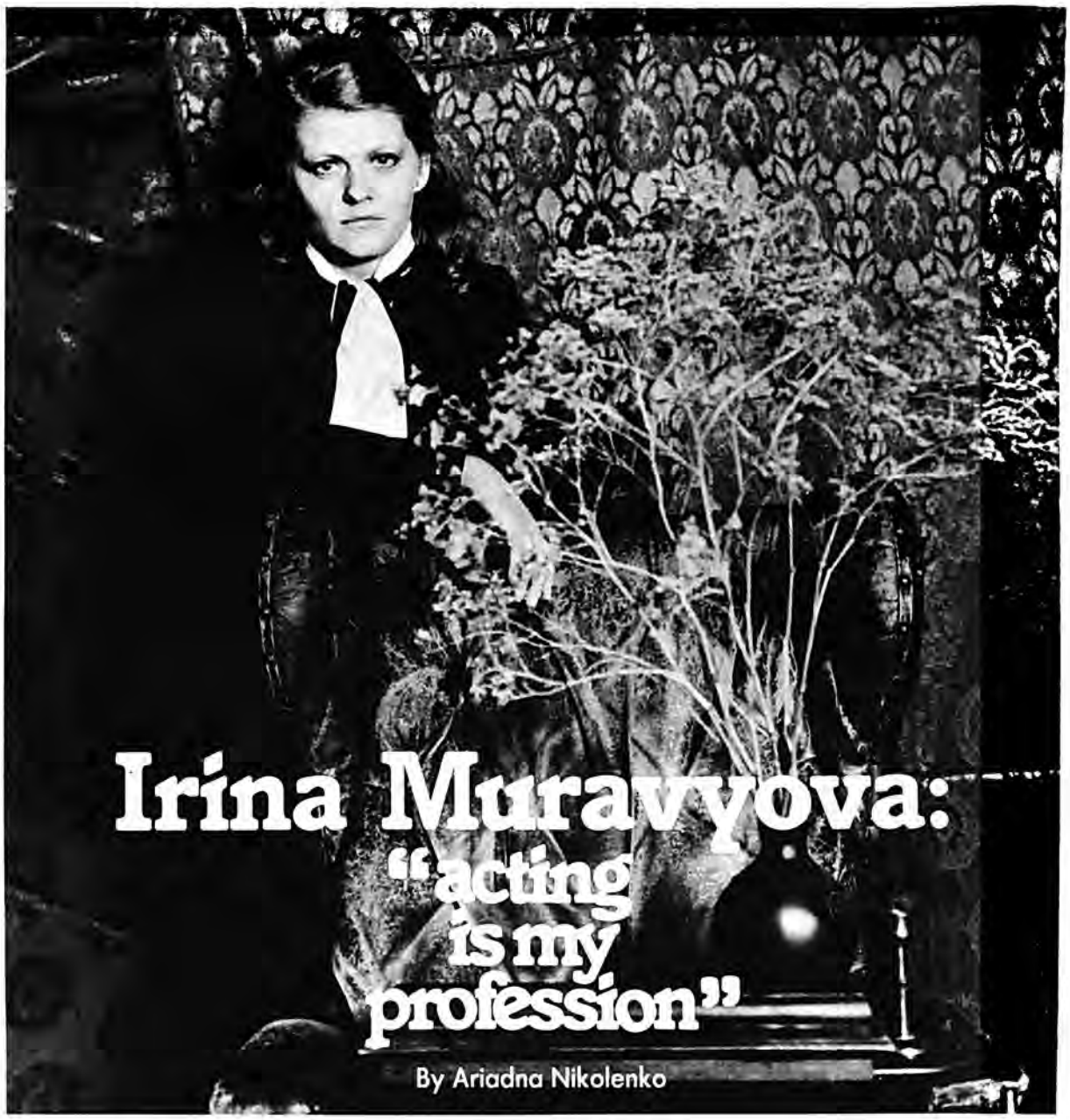
"As a long-standing and earnest supporter of the friendship between the Soviet Union and the United States, I have special pleasure in welcoming all your rallies and meetings celebrating the victory. It took oceans of blood and years of the fascist nightmare to make the three great and noble nations finally understand that they were created for friendship, cooperation and a joint guarantee of freedom and a happy life throughout the world.

"Let us not lose what we have gained at such a cost.

"And may the alliance of the great victorious powers—the United States, the USSR and Great Britain—which have sworn to end bloodshed and wars forever, shine brightly over the ruins of cities and the graves of the millions slaughtered and tortured to death by the fascist barbarians." ■

Irina Muravyova: "acting is my profession"

By Ariadna Nikolenko



Irina Muravyova is a highly individual, emotional actress who performs in many genres—the theater, movies and TV, high tragedy and melodrama, psychological sketch and vaudeville—and she's a hit in anything she plays. Charged with optimism and energy, she shows an acute interest in the world around her and is eager to take part in its multitudinous activities.

Perhaps that was why it was so unexpected to find her so peaceful at home, so serene and quiet, even shy, entirely involved in her maternal duties, removed (temporarily, of course) from all the problems, torments and passions of acting. She has two children: three-month-old Zhenechka and eight-year-old Daniil.

When asked what she wants most, she replied instantly: "Peace. Please, let's never again have war."

The Wonderful Arts

Muravyova was born into an army engineer's family. She wanted to become an elementary-school teacher and would have made an excellent one because she is so sympathetic and cheerful. She has no trouble finding things to be happy about, and she's eager to share this happiness with others. However, by the time she was in the eighth grade, she realized that the theater was her life.

Irina Muravyova (left) in *Moscow Doesn't Believe in Tears*. It won an Oscar for the best foreign film. Right: At home

She took the entrance exams at three institutes simultaneously—one film and two drama—and failed all of them. The following year she tried again and failed. Eventually she succeeded and was admitted to the studio of the Central Children's Theater.

After graduation she worked at the theater for seven years. She played easy-go-lucky girls and cute little animals. Her performance was natural, cheerful and daring as she injected a part of her individuality and straightforwardness into all her roles.

Then she was invited to join one of the leading Moscow theaters, the Mossovet Theater, whose company is famous for its outstanding actors. Muravyova does about 15 performances a month, mainly Soviet plays. As for the movies and especially television, she has been given parts mostly from the foreign repertory.

When Muravyova was asked, "Where do you find it more interesting to work, at the theater or in the movies?" she replied: "Is it right to compare those two art forms, so different from each other, or oppose them? I find them equally difficult and exciting."

Muravyova's numerous parts could have turned into a routine. However, this has not happened. The proof of it is in her two recent brilliant performances which seem to have nothing in common, one in the theater and the other in the movies. One is in a classical nineteenth century tragedy, the other a contemporary melodrama. The first one, the part of Grushenka in the stage version of Dostoyevsky's *The Brothers Karamazov*, was extremely demanding. The second, that of Lyudmila in the film *Moscow Doesn't Believe In Tears*, was an easy success that took only three months to shoot.

However, the two parts, otherwise so different, do have one thing in common: They are devoid of the stereotyped or standardized behavior so typical of the characters played by Muravyova.

"Moscow In Tears. Doesn't Believe It."

At the solemn ceremony in Los Angeles the year before last, the film *Moscow Doesn't Believe In Tears* won an Oscar to the stormy applause of the Hollywood crème de la crème. It was the first time in the prize's history that the U.S. Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Sciences presented its top award to a Soviet production about life today. The film won it in a hard battle with worthy competition. Only five films were selected from the 26 previewed, which included productions by such famous masters as Akira Kurosawa (*Kagemusha*), François Truffaut (*Le Dernier Metro*) and Carlos Saura (*The Nest*).

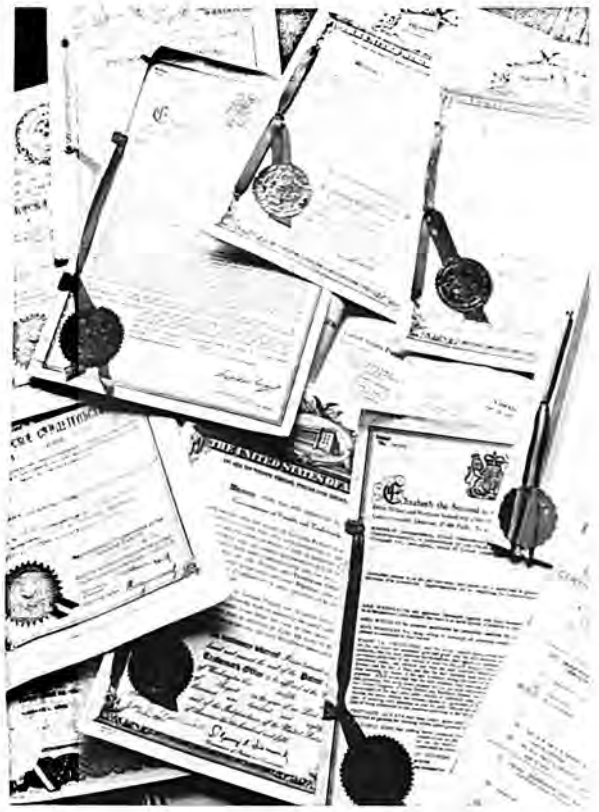
There is no question that Muravyova, who played one of the film's heroines, contributed to the fact that the golden figure on a pedestal of a film reel went to the Soviet Mosfilm Studio. When her friends learned that the film had won the Oscar, they sent her the following telegram: "Moscow in tears. Doesn't believe it."

The film, kind and humane, dwells on simple and familiar things, important for and understood by all: the joy of mutual understanding, the bitterness of solitude, the happiness of love, the ways to look for that happiness. The narrative is confident and cordial, threaded with kind humor and gentle sadness, with no moral or didactics.

Muravyova's Lyudmila, one of the three heroines, craves life's pleasures and luxuries. The world is full of endless temptations for her, for which she strives with young daring and irresponsibility. She thinks Moscow is a big lottery and that she'll hit the jackpot. This working-class girl can see only one way to the tempting but vaguely imagined "good life," a marriage of convenience. She says that Moscow is populated with diplomats, actors, writers, "nearly all of them male."

Lyudmila loses the game but remains hopeful. The moral of her pathetic life story seems to be clear: "People who want only the pleasures of life will invariably lose." This is a justified but superficial conclusion. The character created by the actress is much more profound and sophisticated than that. Sensible to the point of being cynical, easygoing to the point of being absurd, self-assertive and pathetic, as charming as a nymph and as shrewd as a businessman—that is how Muravyova plays her heroine. This combination of elements that seem to be incompatible creates a live and human character precisely outlined by the scriptwriter and the director and brilliantly performed by the actress.

The image is so amazingly real that the heroine and the actress seem one person. However, Muravyova disagrees with such a conclusion. "I have always played the parts of strong women. I think it is because I'm strong myself. But that is where the similarity ends. I'm not at all like my characters. I am myself playing entirely different people. Acting is my profession. I was trained to be an actress." ■



The inventions patented by Leningrad engineer Dukshtau have been purchased by many countries, including the United States.

a designer who generates generators

Continued from page 17

lighted chandeliers in the Russian emperor's palace.

In December 1920 Lenin pronounced the famous formula "Communism is Soviet power plus the electrification of the whole country." GOELRO, the first plan for the electrification of Russia, was drawn up. Seeing the country and that plan, the English writer H. G. Wells called Lenin the "Kremlin dreamer" and the plan "utopian."

Elektrosila at that time had neither materials nor specialists and, as they bitterly joked, "the only thing that was in abundance was difficulties." But despite all the difficulties, the plant produced generators for the Volkhov Hydroelectric Power Station, the first station built under the GOELRO Plan.

When a commission consisting of representatives of Elektrosila and the Swedish firm ASEA (which at that time found it profitable to accept Russian orders) inspected generators operating at the Volkhov Station, it found out that the machines manufactured by Elektrosila were running perfectly, while those of ASEA did not even last their warranty period. It was not only a technical success, it showed that Soviet factories would be able to achieve good results without foreign help.

Today, the USSR holds first place in Europe and second in the world (after the USA) in electricity generation. More than half of the total quantity comes from stations equipped with Elektrosila generators. Elektrosila now produces up to 2,000 items. Turbogenerators, hydrogenerators and large individually designed electric machines make up 70 per cent of its output. They operate at power stations, in mines, on atomic icebreakers and in factories. Elektrosila shops have manufactured accelerators for Dubna and Serpukhov and also the Tokamak-10 experimental installation (see page 45) to study the processes of thermonuclear fusion. The Tokamak-15, a more advanced thermonuclear installation, is being worked on. The borderline between reality and fantasy is being obliterated here. A highly complex engineering structure (any comparison with a spacecraft falls short of the mark) is being developed—a module for the Angara unit (the tokamak's cousin) for storing, forming and producing a powerful impulse against a target. And several dozen such modules are needed.

Recently, the Institute for the Development, Promotion and Prestige of UNESCO awarded Elektrosila a prize "For Established Traditions of Steady Progress." The USSR Chamber of Commerce and Industry marked the enterprise's services in the development of technology and world energetics with a Gold Mercury.

Four American Patents for "Engineering Toys"

It was in that atmosphere of thinking ahead that Alexander Dukshtau got excited about the concept of capsule hydrogenerators. Specialists found his enthusiasm strange. These machines were put into the category of "engineering toys" when they appeared 15 to 20 years ago. Many did not like the idea itself: To put the machine hall into a capsule with an outer diameter of about nine meters (the height of a three-story house) and to place the capsule into a dam was strange. On the one hand, the project seemed profitable. No separate building for the station was needed. On the other hand, the capacity was no more than 60,000 kilowatts—acceptable for the beginning of the century. Lastly, such hydrogenerators are suitable only for rivers with a low head. The experts, however, were accustomed to harnessing big rivers like the Volga, Yenisei or Angara.

Dukshtau saw great promise in that modest beginning, a possibility of attacking from still another side the ever-present problem of how to shorten the period of construction and cut the cost of the power station by using chains of capsule generators on rivers with a high head.

He confronted his design office with the problem of increasing the capacity of the capsule generator without increasing its size. Little by little engineers found a new method of extracting heat from the narrow space between the motionless stator and the running rotor. The capacity immediately jumped to 100,000 kilowatts.

The "toys" are beginning to pay off. Eight capsule generators have been erected on the Danube by Rumania and four by Yugoslavia. For Argentina the Leningraders designed the Paranamedio station of 48 capsule generators.

All the generators were made in the USSR or on Soviet licenses. Alexander Dukshtau got four American patents for his inventions connected with improving capsule generators.

"There is never a final solution in engineering, and a stop means going back," he says. "That is why we are continuing our quest.

" 'Made at Elektrosila Means Made Excellently' is not just a slogan displayed in our shops, it is business," Dukshtau says. "I know that from personal experience. I recall one situation.

"Our hydrogenerator was being installed abroad, and the usual tests were being prepared. Suddenly we got a telegram saying that the calculations made by local specialists showed that the tests would be dangerous. I left for the country by plane. On the test day the station was evacuated by its management and personnel. With the help of some people, I personally switched on the machine. It passed the tests with flying colors."

"What did you hear from the people who returned?"

"They investigated and then congratulated me, but said that I was a 'strange man.' Maybe they are right. Because that's the day I decided what I wanted to do with my life." ■

Americans from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology at the Elektrosila Plant. Elektrosila exports to 80 countries.

Moscow–California via satellite

By Vladimir Pozner

At 9:30 P.M., Moscow time, on May 28, and then again, at 7:15 A.M. the following morning, some 200 Soviet people were brought into direct live contact with an equal number of Americans.

Satellite communications technology and two large screens, one of which was set up in a studio of Moscow's Central Television Station, the other in a makeshift tent studio in Devore, not far from San Bernardino, California, brought 200 Soviet people into direct contact with 200 Americans 10,000 miles away.

The first hookup was a dialogue involving two panels that included, on the American side, astronaut Russell "Rusty" Schweikart, Congressman George E. Brown, Jr., and Maurice Mitchell of the Annenberg School of Communications. The Soviet panel consisted of cosmonaut Vitali Sevastyanov; Academician Yevgeni Velikhov, vice president of the USSR Academy of Sciences; and Zoya Malkova, a member of the Soviet Academy of Pedagogical Sciences. The American moderator was Sam Keen, psychologist and author, and I was his counterpart in Moscow. The event was masterminded by Steve Wozniak, chairman of the board of UNISON Corporation, and its president Peter Ellis in cooperation with Gosteleradio of the USSR.

Those, in a nutshell, are the facts. Having stated them, I would now like you to look back with me at an event that was, as Academician Velikhov said later, "a step whose actual importance we have yet to fully understand."

In my years as a journalist, I have had my share of television exposure. This has often been an exciting experience, sometimes even a dramatic one. But nothing came near matching the sheer emotional impact of this hookup. There was something incredibly moving in the meeting that spanned 11 time zones and over 10,000 miles. The air was charged with excitement, and both audiences were physically jolted to their feet when they first saw each other on those two large screens. The immediacy of it, the proximity, and yet the huge distance, created a blend of special magic.

Some people might call it a technological miracle, and that would not be an exaggeration. But the more I think about it, the less I tend to dwell on the technology. For the truly striking element was the undisguised joy on both sides of being able to communicate directly, to look into each other's eyes.

When Soviet cosmonauts and American astronauts shook hands after the docking of the Soyuz and Apollo spacecrafts in July 1975, journalists were quick to call the event "hands across the sky." Well, this was hands across the universe, and you could literally feel this joining of collective hands stretching across two continents and an ocean.

There was discussion, and questions and answers were exchanged. Some of what was said was extremely serious, as when Academician Velikhov brought both audiences to their feet and tears to their eyes by speaking of nuclear weapons not as of muscles but as a cancerous growth calling for immediate surgery. And there was humor, as when Rusty Schweikart said, in response to Vitali Sevastyanov's question whether or not he thought "we'd still be around" by the year 2000: "I don't know, Vitali. It seems to me that every time you and I meet, we stay up so late and use so much lubrication that we may not make it to the year 2000." Yes, quite a lot was said during that first hookup. Some things were very important and some were not. That's the way it always is in any improvisation. But behind it all, serving as a backdrop to the entire interaction, one thought prevailed, a simple and basic thought: We want to live in peace and friendship.

TV stills of Moscow-California broadcast.

Perhaps the fact that the same idea was simultaneously running through the minds of 400 people generated the special atmosphere. Perhaps, and in addition, it was somehow magnified by the distance, by this new and as yet unexplored communication link. But whatever the reason, the message was overwhelmingly clear.

Need it be said that it was a source of pure joy?

And also, there was a sense of power. For we had built a bridge. A new and formerly unknown bridge, far longer than any other and far higher, a bridge with the potential to support tens and hundreds of thousands of people, even millions, because this was a space bridge, a place where people living in different countries and on different continents can meet and interact.

In more ways than one, this space bridge was and is the answer to those who speak of the "high frontier" and talk in terms of star wars. It is an instrument in the hands of those whose desire it is to live in peace on this spaceship Earth. For what other reason, if not that, would poet Andrei Voznesensky have later said: "Maybe this will indeed save the world from catastrophe"?

The space bridge is a place to meet and to talk. But also to play. This was brought home to one and all during the second hookup, when 120,000 Americans who had congregated in Glen Helen Park for the US Festival, witnessed an exchange of music, an exchange that ended most symbolically when Americans Joe Serino and Joel Gibson jammed with Alexei Kozlov's group Arsenal. Swaying to a common rhythm, the vast crowd in Glen Helen Park roared its appreciation, stamped and sang, watching the whole proceedings on a giant Diamond Vision screen, while in both studios Soviet and American people danced and waved to each other.

I am sure the message will be repeated. Soviet television produced a one-hour special on the event that was shown on July 5 during prime time to an audience of 120 million. There will be more space bridges, for there is no power strong enough to stop progress.

But I will always be proud to have been with those who built and met on the first space bridge, to have been there when it was born—a symbol of hope in a deeply troubled world. ■

U.S. congressmen visit the Soviet Union

By Vladimir Alexeyev
Photographs by Vitali Arutyunov

Congressman Thomas S. Foley led a delegation of 19 members of the House of Representatives on a week-long fact-finding visit to the Soviet Union. They came here on the invitation of the USSR Supreme Soviet, the country's parliament.

The U.S. legislators flew to Leningrad. After spending two days in this northern metropolis, which is especially attractive in the summertime, when dusk meets dawn, they continued on to Moscow.

In the Soviet capital the guests' time was spent primarily with their Soviet hosts, deputies to the Supreme Soviet, in a series of discussions on issues relating to bilateral relations—disarmanent and arms control and economic, trade, scientific and cultural contacts.

Greeting the Congressmen during the first session, Vitali Ruben, Chairman of the Soviet of Nationalities of the USSR Supreme Soviet, said:

"Relations between the USSR and the USA play a special role in contemporary international life. That is why the Soviet leadership approaches them with great responsibility and is following a course aimed at developing good relations between the two countries."

"There is a general consensus among our members and among our counterparts in the Supreme Soviet," said Congressman Foley in commenting on the value of the talks, "that it is important to continue these talks even when things are not going totally well with our relations.

"We did have very frank talks," he added. "They were open and candid and, I would say, occasionally sharp. But they were serious throughout the entire three-day period. And we are coming away with the opinion that not only were they valuable, but we believe that they should be continued on a regular basis."

Congressman Foley, who for a long time headed the House's Agricultural Committee, was, among other things, interested in the prospects for Soviet-American contacts and trade in the agricultural field. So, together with other members of his group, he called on Boris Gordeyev, Soviet Deputy Minister of Foreign Trade, who supervises trade contacts in this field.

"Our impression of his attitude and that of the Soviet side was positive," said Mr. Foley afterward. "It was a serious attitude and conveyed confidence that the differences would eventually be resolved. So we came away from that discussion with a feeling of great optimism."

Boris Ponomarev, Chairman of the Foreign Affairs Commission of the Soviet of Nationalities, welcoming the delegation of U.S. Congressmen to a luncheon reception in the Grand Kremlin Palace.

Thomas S. Foley, head of the delegation. Below: U.S. Congressmen meet the deputies to the USSR Supreme Soviet.

Left and below: Sightseeing in the Kremlin. Bottom: "There is a general consensus among our members and among our counterparts in the Supreme Soviet," said Congressman Foley, "that it is important to continue these talks even when things are not going totally well with our relations."

The U.S. Congressmen and their Soviet counterparts also expressed the hope that scientific, technological and cultural contacts between our two countries could be restored and made to expand. It was the general consensus that they could create better conditions for international stability, deterrence and the relaxation of tensions.

"The Soviet Union and the United States are both technological powers," remarked Congressman Foley, "and there is much that they can share with each other. And through their cooperation they can make contributions to countries of the Third World. In the atmosphere of improving relations, which we hope will soon mark our affairs, these joint scientific and cultural cooperative efforts could be very important.

"In the field of agriculture, for example, we have maintained them. They have taken place, and the visits of U.S. and Soviet experts continued to be useful."

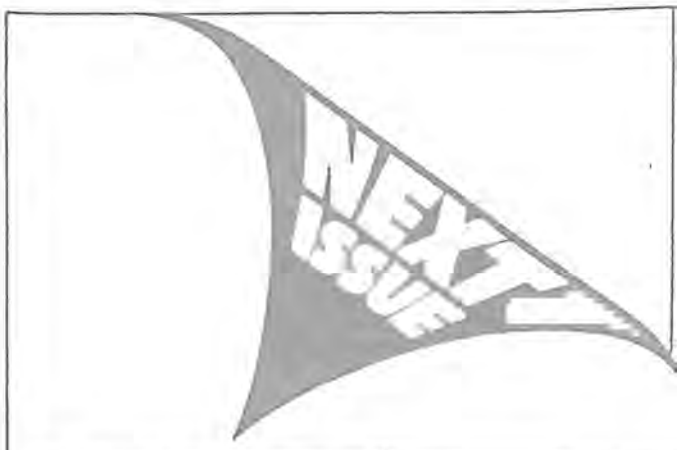
At a luncheon given in the Kremlin in honor of the U.S. Congressmen by the Supreme Soviet of the USSR, the guests were addressed by Boris Ponomarev, Chairman of the Foreign Relations Commission of the Soviet of Nationalities and head of the Soviet delegation at the talks.

"We would like it if responsible representatives of the United States," said Ponomarev, "would judge the life and policies of our nation on the basis of firsthand information. Such knowledge, such genuine knowledge, is the best way to achieve mutual understanding and trust, which are now so necessary in world politics."

While the Congressmen met with their hosts in the Kremlin residence of the Supreme Soviet, their spouses, more fortunate from the tourists' point of view, spent their time sightseeing in Moscow and its vicinity. But the Congressmen did manage to get some sightseeing done in the long summer evenings too. And, of course, one evening they attended a performance of Tchaikovsky's ballet *Swan Lake* at the Kremlin's modern Palace of Congresses.

Before the delegation of U.S. Congressmen left Moscow for Yerevan, the capital of the republic of Armenia in the Caucasus and the last stop of their itinerary in the Soviet Union, Congressman Foley summed up his impressions of the visit:

"There was every bit of as much effort on this occasion to make our visit useful," he said, "as in 1975, when I was first here. Under more difficult and more strained circumstances we were accorded every courtesy by our Soviet hosts. I have nothing but praise for them and gratitude." ■



CULTURAL LIFE AND INSTITUTIONS

A Kaleidoscope of Traditions

Cultural life in the Soviet Union is the theme that will run throughout the December issue. Our editors have put together reviews, critiques, reports, interviews, commentaries, excerpts from literature and photographs to give you an overview of the Soviet people's cultural achievements and their multinational literature and art. Although social and cultural progress has brought people closer together, every nationality in our country—and there are more than 100—still retains its folk traditions. The people in the Baltic republics, for example, are fond of craft fairs. Next month Tatyana Kondakova will take you to one in Vilnius (in the photo above), where you'll see lovely wooden clogs, wild and crazy masks, gorgeous wicker baskets, and more. The great Russian poet Vladimir Mayakovsky (below) would have been 90 years old this year. The next issue will feature a series of publications dedicated to this dynamic literary figure. The text is handsomely illustrated with photos and artwork from the twenties. The shot below was taken on Wall Street in 1925.

COMING SOON

A Special Issue—
Happiness: How Do Soviet People Understand It?

The Soviet and American people should use outer space as a way to get to know each other better, to begin an exchange of information and ideas—not missiles.

SOVIET LIFE

December 1983 • $1.25

CULTURE IN ACTION: A SAMPLING OF EXHIBITIONS, EVENTS AND LITERATURE

May not be checked out until one month after this date: DEC 20 1983

The University Library
University of California, San Diego
La Jolla, California

DISPLAY SHELVES
THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO
LA JOLLA, CALIFORNIA

DK
1
U67
—
1983
No.12

00 06898 12

INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS

15 USSR OUTLINES UN PROPOSALS TO REMOVE THE THREAT OF NUCLEAR WAR

22 A CALL FOR REALISM AND COMMON SENSE
by Vladlen Kuznetsov

COMMENTARY

21 IT'S A SMALL WORLD AFTER ALL
by Stanislav Kondrashov

43 A PROGRAM FOR MORE RAPID SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL PROGRESS
by Gennadi Pisarevsky

CULTURAL REVIEW

8 SOVIET CULTURE: THE DYNAMICS OF DEVELOPMENT
An interview with Pyotr Demichev

10 *THAT WAY WE'LL WIN!*
by Yelena Zonina and Pavel Antonov

14 LEISURE: HOW MUCH IS ENOUGH?
An interview with Leonid Gordon

16 FREE TIME: EVERY INDIVIDUAL'S WEALTH
by Vitali Tretyakov

30 MALACHITE: THE GREEN WONDER OF THE URALS
by Vladislav Semyonov

38 A STARK, MUTED PALETTE
by Amiran Chkhartishvili

40 PASSION PREVAILS
by Andrei Plakhov

49 *THE MYSTERIOUS ENVOY FROM MUSCOVY*
Excerpts from the novel by Nikolai Samvelyan

58 THINGS CULTURAL

64 VADIM REPIN—REMEMBER THE NAME OF THIS LITTLE GENIUS
by Tikhon Khrennikov

60 **Art critic Vladimir Desyatnikov takes us to the Ferapont Monastery in northern Russia to see the frescoes created by Dionisy, a mid-fifteenth century painter who ranks with Andrei Rublyov and Theophanes the Greek as the greatest artists of ancient Rus.**

24 **Vladimir Mayakovsky would have been 90 this year. Excerpts from his works and commentaries about this dynamic literary figure, plus photos and art from the twenties, commemorate the occasion.**

December 1983, No. 12 (327)

SOVIET LIFE

The magazine SOVIET LIFE is published by reciprocal agreement between the governments of the United States and the Soviet Union. The agreement provides for the publication and circulation of the magazine SOVIET LIFE in the United States and the magazine AMERICA in the Soviet Union.

Front Cover: Smiths, weavers, woodcarvers and potters come together in Vilnius for fun and competition. Story on p. 2. *Photograph by Sergei Iidov.*
Back: *Winter Lullaby, by Vladimir Davydov.*

Moscow Editorial Board
APN, Zubovsky Boulevard 4
Moscow, USSR
Editor in Chief—Oleg P. Benyukh
Layout by Nikolai Smolyakov

Washington Editorial Board
1706 18th St., N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20009
Editor—Georgi I. Isachenko
Managing Editor—Vladimir V. Belyakov

Published by the Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics

Second-class postage paid at Washington, D.C., and at additional mailing offices.
Subscription Rates: 1 Year—$8.35 2 Years—$15.35
(ISSN 0038-5549) 3 Years—$19.50

Material for this issue courtesy of Novosti Press Agency.

Nothing in this issue may be reprinted or reproduced without due acknowledgment to the magazine SOVIET LIFE.

Printed by Holladay-Tyler Printing Corp., Rockville, Md.

SOVIET LIFE
SUBSCRIPTION SERVICE

All correspondence regarding service, change of address, and the like, should be sent directly to:

SOVIET LIFE
Subscription Service Department
4815 Edmonston Road
Hyattsville, MD 20781

CHANGE OF ADDRESS

Please give us six weeks advance notice. Enclose your magazine mailing label with your old address and write in your new address on the coupon.

Name

Address

City State Zip Code

Mail this coupon to:
SOVIET LIFE
Subscription Service Department
4815 Edmonston Road
Hyattsville, MD 20781

2

The crafts festival is an annual rite of summer in Lithuania, reports Tatyana Kondakova.

18

inghiz Aitmatov, acclaimed the Tolstoy of Kirghizia, talks about life and love in an interview with Vladimir Korkin.

50

Although it's only one year old, the Virtuosos of Moscow Chamber Music Ensemble has already had triumphal tours in Europe. Vladimir Spivakov, the orchestra's artistic director, conductor and soloist, chats with Marina Khachaturova.

44

Ivan Fyodorov was an early printer, artist and inventor who created beautiful books like the Psalter and the Ostrog Bible. Arthur Tolstyakov goes back 400 years to trace Fyodorov's life and legacy.

The classical heritage of Leningrad's Kirov Ballet is explored in depth by Alla Belyakova.

54

EDITOR'S NOTES

OUR DECEMBER ISSUE is devoted to culture, which is truly an all-embracing concept.

Because it is not possible to cover this theme exhaustively in 64 pages, we have merely attempted to present a cross section of the culture of the Soviet people. You will find more concentrated information on this theme in the interview with USSR Minister of Culture Pyotr Demichev, which begins on page 8. The other material illustrates various aspects of the culture of Soviet society. It deals with people and events, amateur and professional art, modern trends and folk traditions, in short, with the most noteworthy phenomena that characterize our people.

You have undoubtedly noticed that we regularly publish articles on culture. A whole issue on this theme points to the fact that a great deal of attention is attached in this country to the creation of a "cultural climate."

It is natural that every country, every people, has its own type of culture. In other words, every nation creates its own culture. It seems to me that one of the most worthy areas of competition among nations would be competition in the area of cultural exchange. There would only be winners in a competition like this because, as the old saying goes, when Muses speak, guns are silent.

COME TO THE FAIR!

Where folk artists, dancers and musicians meet and compete

By Tatyana Kondakova

The woodpecker is a fine bird. A hard worker. Full of strength and energy. The whole day long it rhythmically pecks through wood. It's only natural that the woodpecker should be the symbol of industriousness, and it's no accident that Lithuanian craftspeople have chosen the bird as the emblem of their annual festival.

Since time immemorial, no matter what the craft, artisans have achieved perfection only through hard work and patience. Some attained such skill that even household utensils and everyday objects became works of art. Each field had its own magicians. One man from Zemaitaičiai boasted about the smiths of his village; he said that iron was like wax in their hands.

"Oh, we've got smiths like that in just about every village," a gentleman from Aukštiej would say. "But you won't come across finer spinners than ours anywhere." Someone from Suvalkija would assure you that there are no better potters or woodcarvers than theirs. "Wood is a very special kind of material; it's so warm, so alive, so rich and mellow," the carvers said fondly. Those are good-natured, never-ending arguments. They show how proud people are of their artisans. But where do the best craftspeople come from? Who are the "very, very best"? In an attempt to answer this question, the best smiths, weavers, woodcarvers and potters in the republic come together in Vilnius.

The fair is all noise and bustle. Everyone is eager to buy the gifts of the woods, fields and orchards right off the carts.

"Marta's radishes are known throughout Europe!"

"Eat one of Marite's cucumbers and you won't be hungry all day!"

Calls like these come from every side. The sign on a gate that says "Come taste our delicious pies!" is most inviting. There are people everywhere. Everyone is in high spirits. Suddenly a flourish of trumpets calls the crowd to the stage for the highlight of the fair—the competition of craftspeople.

Different contests are arranged in front of the stage. On a high platform to the right stand a number of revolving looms on which the contestants are rewinding thread in preparation for the spinners. Next to them sit the spinners with their spindles. They nimbly twist the tow, while the thread flows smoothly through their fingers. The thread grows longer and longer as the spindle whirs more merrily. The weavers, too, perform wonders. It's amazing how they keep track of the shuttle.

Lithuanian ceramics are equally famous. It is not often that you have the opportunity to see a lump of clay turn into a pitcher in the hands of a master potter. The potters are busy. They don't have time to look up and see how their rivals are getting along. The artists who paint designs on crockery, on the other hand, readily share the secrets of their trade with the spectators, while their brushes seem to paint the designs all by themselves. Meanwhile, the master of ceremonies announces that the woodcarvers are about to begin the competition. A set of tools, pieces of wood, some twigs and rivets are placed before each contestant. A gong sounds and the contest starts. The carvers hammer away, their chisels bite into the wood, shavings fly in every direction and knife blades flash in the Sun.

While the minor masterpieces are taking shape in the hands of the craftspeople, amateur singers, dancers and musicians demonstrate what they can do. Much to the delight of the youngsters, humorous characters from folklore make appearances here and there.

An hour later the gong sounds again, and the objects that the contestants had made are displayed before the jury. There are clogs, kegs, spoons, spindles, hangers, plates, mugs, candlesticks, walking sticks, beads, medallions and buttons. The people who made them—young and old—beam happily. Although they are excited, they don't seem to be much concerned about the jury's decision; mostly they are proud of their accomplishments.

A little way off, the woodcutting competition is in progress. The pounding of the axes can hardly be heard because of the hammering coming from the smithies nearby. The smiths have to make a horseshoe, shoe a horse and make a chain.

It wasn't easy for the jury to determine the winners, but when they were all ready, the "very, very best" were called out on the stage to receive the title of "Master of Masters" and a prize.

The Stamp of Individuality

Similar festivals are held in all of the Soviet republics, not just in the Baltics. Sometimes they are called fairs, but no matter what the name, artists and craftspeople converge with their works for display and sale.

At the famous Sorochinskaya Fair, immortalized by Nikolai Gogol* in his famous tale of the same name, delightful glazed ceramics and embroidered towels, as well as live chickens and pigs, are still sold. In this age of machine-made goods, arts and crafts festivals everywhere draw lively crowds. People want something original; they have developed a special need for things made by hand. It's the in thing to decorate a room with handicrafts, to use bread boxes woven out of vines or saltcellars made of birch bark in the kitchen. People have begun to yearn for things that bear the stamp of individuality. Figuratively speaking, they are tired of wearing ready-made clothes. Craftspeople fill this vacuum by creating the unusual.

Each year artists and craftspeople from all over the Soviet Union come to the National Exhibition in Moscow for several days to demonstrate their skills. The National Exhibition is a permanent show, it spreads over a vast territory, and each republic has its own pavilion. The arts and crafts festival at the National Exhibition is a fascinating sight because the variety is so great. There are more than 100 nationalities in the Soviet Union, and they are all represented.

Every republic has its favorite kinds of folk crafts that have come down through the ages and are, in many respects, connected with the natural conditions surrounding each nationality. Wood, for example, has always played a special role in the life of the Russian peasant, and this has generated trades that use wood. The Armenians, who live amid rocky mountains, have long been known as fine stonemasons. The Kirghiz people, who were mainly shepherds in the past, are especially skilled in making felt carpets. I could go on citing many more examples, but be that as it may, a visit to the arts and crafts festival at the National Exhibition holds a lot of surprises—even for the experienced spectator.

Take the Russian Federation, for instance. It is generally believed that the main centers of traditional folk crafts lie in the north of the European part of Russia and the areas around the middle and upper reaches of the Volga. Mezen distaffs, Novgorod dippers, Dymkovo toys, Kholmogory bonecarvings, Veliki Ustyug nielloed silver, Nizhny Novgorod wooden carving on houses, Vologda lace, Khokhloma and Gorodets paintings on wood are classics of Russian handicrafts. However, Voronezh, an area in Central Russia that is not as well known for its crafts, has some beautiful and highly artistic embroidery and textiles. In Voronezh the art of weaving with a hand-operated loom is vividly demonstrated in national dress and articles like dishtowels, tablecloths and rugs.

An arts and crafts festival makes you feel the continuity of time. It's a link between the past and present. Of course, much is new in modern folk crafts. No matter how traditional an art may be, it cannot exist alone—isolated from modern life and its influences. But the important thing is that folk art continues to live and flourish.

*Gogol was born in Sorochintsy, near Poltava, in the Ukraine.

Iron is like wax in the hands of this father and son blacksmith team. This photo and the ones on the following pages were taken at Lithuania's annual crafts festival.

It's hard to decide what to do first—buy a new pair of clogs, stamp your feet and clap your hands to the music or watch the craftspeople do their thing.

Wild and crazy masks, gorgeous pots and pitchers and handwoven baskets are only a sampling of the crafts for sale at the fair. The young weavers on the facing page are wearing the folk dress of Zemaitaičiai.

SOVIET CULTURE: THE DYNAMICS OF DEVELOPMENT

Pyotr Demichev, alternate member of the Politburo of the CPSU Central Committee and USSR Minister of Culture, talks about culture in the Soviet Union today with Oleg Benyukh, editor in chief of SOVIET LIFE.

Q: During the twenties the young Soviet Republic concentrated its efforts on overcoming the economic gap that existed between the central regions of the country and the outlying areas that were once outposts of the Russian Empire. Today there is not one part of the Soviet Union that can be regarded as economically backward. How did the state of culture fare against this historical backdrop?

A: The Soviet Government has always viewed advancement in culture as a process closely linked with the solution of the economic, social and political problems of the country.

The attainment of a certain level of economic equality for every nation and nationality was essential for the implementation of a cultural revolution. "We shall endeavor to render these nations, more backward and oppressed than we are, 'disinterested cultural assistance'. . . . We will help them pass to the use of machinery . . . to democracy, to socialism," Vladimir Lenin wrote. Although the task took decades to implement, the success of our revolution, not to mention the cultural revolution, depended upon it.

Not one economic, political or social problem could have been solved without advancing the over-all cultural level of the peoples living in the outlying districts of the former Russian Empire and without first eradicating illiteracy. The only way to overcome as quickly as possible the gulf that existed between the more advanced and the still backward peoples of this country was to encourage faster cultural progress in the national union republics than in the central regions.

For example, before the Revolution only 2.3 per cent of the adult population of Tajikistan could read. The average for the country as a whole was 25 per cent. By 1940 the number of students in general education schools in the Soviet Union was 854 times that of 1914. While the number of public libraries in the Russian Federation multiplied by 5.1 times since 1922, in Uzbekistan it jumped 240 times during the same period. At the end of the last century the *Turkestanskiye Novosti (Turkestan News)* newspaper claimed that it would take Uzbekistan at least 400 years to catch up with the countries in Europe. Today close to a thousand students from 60 nations around the world come to study at Uzbekistan's 43 institutions of higher learning every year. Armenia, which did not have one college, university, library or museum before 1917, now boasts a higher percentage of high school and college graduates than any other constituent republic and the Soviet Union as a whole.

This policy of closing the gap in the cultural and economic standards of all the union republics and of all the nations and nationalities has culminated in a situation where all Soviet people, regardless of what their nationality or where they live, enjoy equal opportunities in meeting their cultural needs.

Q: Educational standards have risen sharply in recent decades. The dynamics of educational growth affect cultural requirements. People are no longer satisfied with what satisfied them, say, 20 years ago. How is this factor taken into account today?

A: You are right—the educational level of our population is very high now. Out of every 1,000 people who are gainfully employed, 833 are high school or college graduates. When you consider the spiritual life of our society, you should remember that a highly advanced cultural environment is the hallmark of developed socialism. All strata of our society are eager to have access to genuine culture. In our country culture is expected to become part of the way of life.

Today culture is playing a greater role in helping to restore physical and spiritual energy, as well as in promoting the creative potential of the individual.

Sociological studies conducted in this country have revealed that the cultural activities of the population increased twofold between 1960 and 1980 in absolute terms; at the same time, their share in the over-all structure of leisure activities increased from 22.5 to 41.8 per cent.

All of this is taken into account in formulating and implementing our policies in the cultural field. Centralized clubs that offer a variety of activities and cultural centers are being set up; more than 15,000 clubs and over 2,300 cultural centers are already serving the people. These facilities encourage higher standards of cultural activity with due consideration for an individual's profession, age and other relevant factors.

More and more often now our leading theater companies and concert groups are including in their tour plans performances and appearances in rural areas, not just in urban areas. One-third of these guest appearances are staged at clubs and houses of culture. Every year foreign touring companies and solo artists visit more than 100 cities throughout the union republics.

All of this is being done to meet the growing cultural needs of the population to the greatest extent possible. The above list is far from exhaustive. All of our cultural programs are based on the harmonious interaction between the socioeconomic and cultural development of society. This is a feature of developed socialism.

Q: A rather strange stereotype about Soviet culture seems to have formed abroad. It is believed that the Bolshoi Opera, the Moscow Conservatory, a specific group of performing artists are all centered in and rotating around two major points—Moscow and Leningrad. Is this true?

A: Moscow and Leningrad are, undoubtedly, the largest cultural centers in the country. The theatergoing public abroad knows and appreciates the artistic quality of the Kirov Opera and Ballet Theater and the Gorky Drama Theater in Leningrad, the Beryozka Dance Company and the Moscow Chamber Theater, as well as the leading symphony orchestras in Moscow and Leningrad. Svyatoslav Richter, Elena Obraztsova, Georgi Tovstonogov, Yevgeni Mravinsky are all names that are world famous.

However, it would be absolutely wrong to assume that cultural life thrives in those two cities alone. All in all, there are 610 professional theaters in the Soviet Union; 350 are drama theaters, 55 children's theaters, 126 puppet theaters and 79 musical theaters. There are also 176 concert groups, more than 100 circuses and over 1,700 museums. According to UNESCO, the Soviet Union leads the world in attendance figures for places of entertainment. At present 120 million people go to the theater, 70 million to the circus and 142 million to concert halls every year.

In addition to the pacesetters mentioned above, wonderful companies have sprung up in the union and autonomous republics. These include the Vanemuine Chorus in Estonia, the Rustaveli Theater in Georgia, the Kupala Drama Theater in Byelorussia, the Shevchenko Opera and Ballet Company in Kiev, the Tchaikovsky Opera and Ballet Company in Perm, in the Urals, the Siberian Dance Company in Krasnoyarsk, the Zhok Folk Dance Company in Moldavia, the Trinitas Song and Dance Group in Lithuania, the Bakhor Folk Song and Dance Company in Uzbekistan and the Northern Russia Folk Choir.

The following episode illustrates the high level that "provincial culture" has attained. Not so long ago Emmanuel de Bondeville, the well-known French composer, visited this country. The Novosibirsk Opera and Ballet Company happened to be playing in Moscow during his stay here. The opera *Madame Bovary*, written by Bondeville, was part of its repertoire. The composer saw it, of course, and was overwhelmed by the artistic quality of the production, the high professional standards displayed by the performers and by the director's correct understanding of his ideas. Today performers from all of the union and autonomous republics, as well as most of the regions and areas of the country, represent our multinational Soviet culture abroad and invariably meet with great success.

Q: I find that many foreigners confuse the Soviet Union with Russia. They are unaware of the fact that the Russian Federation exists within the framework of the USSR and is only one of 15 national republics. Nor do they know of the multitude of nations and nationalities living within our country. The Ministry of Culture is a nationwide department. What are the basic principles that the Soviet Government adheres to in its cultural policies?

A: Cultural issues fall within the jurisdiction of various state agencies. There are also a number of mass nongovernment organizations that are active in dealing with cultural issues. They include trade unions, the Young Communist League, the unions of writers, artists, film makers, journalists and architects, theatrical associations, choral societies, societies for the protection of cultural monuments and similar public groups.

The structure of the state agencies responsible for the country's cultural life, their powers and the principles that they follow are determined by the social and political system of the Soviet Union.

Democratic centralism is an important functional and organizational principle that is adhered to by all state agencies. This principle ensures proper coordination of national and local interests.

Another basic principle upon which the structure of the state agencies rests is wide involvement of the masses in running government. A vivid example of this was the broad participation in the public discussions of the draft of the USSR Constitution, and particularly the sections pertaining to cultural matters. Active participation by the masses is ensured by inviting citizens to serve on various permanent and ad hoc committees on art, scientific councils, juries, commissions and other public bodies that are set up to consider various cultural affairs.

The USSR Supreme Soviet, which is the highest body of state authority in the country, and the USSR Council of Ministers, which is the highest executive and administrative body, constantly discuss the cultural life of the country.

A number of state ministries and agencies offer direct guidance in this field. They include the USSR Ministry of Culture, the State Committee for Television and Radio, the State Committee for Cinematography and the State Committee for Publishing, Printing and Book Distribution.

The Soviet Union has a federal form of government. This makes it imperative to define strictly the terms of reference and jurisdiction of the national bodies on the one hand, and those of the union republics on the other.

The USSR Ministry of Culture is a nationwide department, which means that it is in charge of that branch of administration that falls within the jurisdiction of the union as a whole and that of the union republics.

The Ministry of Culture forms the country's policies on culture; offers guidance in the promotion of the theatrical, musical, choreographic, fine, applied, variety and circus arts; directs the operation of public libraries, museums, houses of culture, clubs and recreational parks, as well as zoos and other entertainment and cultural establishments; and organizes and directs cultural exchanges with foreign countries.

In its day-to-day activities the Ministry maintains close contacts with the Writers Union, the Artists Union and the Architects Union, as well as with public groups like theatrical and choral societies, the Society for the Protection of Cultural Monuments, and trade unions, the Young Communist League and other nongovernment organizations.

The Soviet Union is a voluntary association of equal sovereign socialist republics. It is made up of 15 union republics, 20 autonomous republics, 8 autonomous regions and 10 autonomous areas.

Each national-state entity has its own bodies of state authority and agencies of state administration that use the local tongue as their working language.

Guidance in promoting the arts and culture in the union republics falls within the authority of their respective Ministries of Culture. These are formed by the Supreme Soviets of the union republics and are accountable to the latter for their activity.

The Ministries of Culture of the union republics are subordinate both to the Council of Ministers of the union republic in question and to the USSR Ministry of Culture. This dual subordination makes it possible to give due account to local conditions, the ways of life of the local population and its national and cultural features and, at the same time, to coordinate the activities and policies of the local cultural bodies.

Q: The Soviet Union is a union of nations with high and ancient cultures and those whose written language evolved only with the advent of Soviet government. How are nationwide interests and the interests of individual nationalities combined under these conditions?

A: The practical implementation of the Leninist nationalities policy in the field of culture began with the declaration of the right of each nation and each nationality to independent cultural development. This basic guideline was clearly formulated in one of the first documents of the new Soviet Government. In its appeal "To All the Working Muslims of Russia and the East" in November 1917, the Council of People's Commissars proclaimed the freedom and inviolability of the national and cultural institutions, customs and faith of the Muslims and guaranteed them full freedom to arrange their own way of life.

The Great October Socialist Revolution not only saved the national cultures of the peoples of czarist Russia from decay, but brought to life a number of new national cultures; it has created conditions under which every nation and nationality living in this country can enjoy equal opportunities for cultural progress.

More than 40 nationalities have acquired a written language during the years of Soviet government, and many now have their own national theaters, their own national literature and poetry in written form.

The flowering of national cultures has played an important role in raising the national consciousness of the peoples of our country. Developed socialism opens up the widest possible prospects for the advancement of national cultures and for making national communities even more cohesive. Their influence is no longer one-sided. As the more advanced national republics come to the aid of those less developed, which was the initial way they interacted, a qualitatively new and more involved relationship began to take shape. Today national cultures mutually enrich each other and come closer together on that basis.

The formation of a new historical entity, the Soviet people, is unthinkable without the development of an integrated Soviet socialist culture. In their dynamic advance each nation and nationality's art and culture form a joint socialist art and culture that serves as an integral component in the material and spiritual life of the whole of developed socialist society.

Permanent contacts and the extensive exchange of experience in creative pursuits provide national cultures with a valuable opportunity to adopt the most advanced trends from each and every national culture and to borrow everything of real value, everything that reflects in a precise and open-hearted way what is significant and what is new in the processes of public life. At the same time, each culture preserves and promotes the living traditions of national folk art.

Q: The Western press makes regular allegations about the so-called Russification that is supposedly quite blatant in the cultural life of our society. What are your comments on this?

A: Those who peddle the idea of Russification are trying to capitalize on the fact that the development of national cultures under socialism is bringing the people closer together.

What is the true meaning of this process? First, let us note that the coming together of cultures is not an isolated phenomenon, but an integral part of a broader process—the coming together of socialist nations—which embraces not only cultural changes, but economic, social and political changes as well. Moreover, this rapprochement progresses in the field of culture on the basis of the socioeconomic and political rapprochement of socialist nations. The mutual enrichment and the coming together of the cultures of nations and nationalities is a distinctive feature of spiritual life in a socialist society. And this is one of the greatest advantages and achievements of socialism as a social system.

Russian culture certainly plays an important role in the interaction of national cultures. Throughout our history, the unification of peoples living on the territory of our country centered around the Russian nation. The Russian language is taking on an important role as an international medium of communication. There are two important points of principle that are relevant here. To begin with, the spread of the Russian language does not imply the elimination of national languages. Russian in no way replaces the national languages—it simply serves as a means of better understanding between people of different nationalities. Bilingualism has become a hallmark of the Soviet way of life in our time—it is both the result of overcoming national isolation and improving links among the national cultures and a factor promoting the process. The second salient feature is the fact that the choice to study Russian is quite voluntary. Lenin believed that everyone living in Russia should have the opportunity to master the great Russian language, but any element of compulsion should be totally ruled out. This principle has been most strictly observed at all of the stages of socialist construction.

Teaching is conducted in the local national language; scientific books, as well as fiction and poetry, are published in 89 languages; radio and television programs are broadcast in 67 languages; theaters present their plays in 49 languages. In prerevolutionary Russia books, newspapers and magazines were published in 13 languages. Today newspapers go to press in 55 languages, while magazines and other periodicals are printed in 46 languages spoken in the USSR.

In 1926, 54 per cent of the Bashkirs, for example, named Bashkir as their native language. By 1970 this number had grown to 66.2 per cent. It is also appropriate to note the steady increase in the number of Russians living in the union republics who speak the language of the indigenous population there.

The reports of the Second RSFSR Writers Congress in 1965 noted the appearance of fiction in the languages of such small ethnic groups as the Setys, which have a population of 1,000; the Itelmens, also 1,000; and the Yukaghirs, 400.

Q: Our regular readers are aware of the great concern for the promotion of amateur art in the Soviet Union. I'm sure that they would appreciate having a better insight into the matter.

A: Mass amateur art is a characteristic feature of the Soviet way of life.

We talked earlier about the accessibility of culture, which the masses in this country enjoy. But having access to culture is no guarantee of communion with it, let along active participation in it.

The following are the objectives of cultural policy under socialism: enlisting citizen involvement in creative cultural endeavors, replacing standardized types of cultural consumption with active forms of participation, searching for ways to draw people into cultural activities and promoting in people a desire to realize their creative potential.

Amateur art plays a key role in attaining these goals. The broadening of amateur art to include more people and the raising of its artistic level have been a great help in solving a number of sociocultural problems, such as encouraging rural youth to stay in the countryside, bridging the gap between the availability of culture in urban and rural areas and the development of the scientific and technical potential of our society.

There are more than 800,000 amateur groups and companies in this country. They unite more than 28 million people. Their shows and displays annually draw 600 million people to clubs and houses of culture, while their radio and television audience runs into scores of millions of listeners and viewers.

The ever-growing variety of genres and types has become a steady trend in our amateur art. Amateur art's highest forms—symphony orchestras, film studios, choirs, dramatic theaters and circuses, choreographic studios, and the like—are becoming increasingly widespread. Folk song and dance groups are growing more and more popular as they revive the traditions of folk art and inspire young people's love and respect for the legacy of their ancestors.

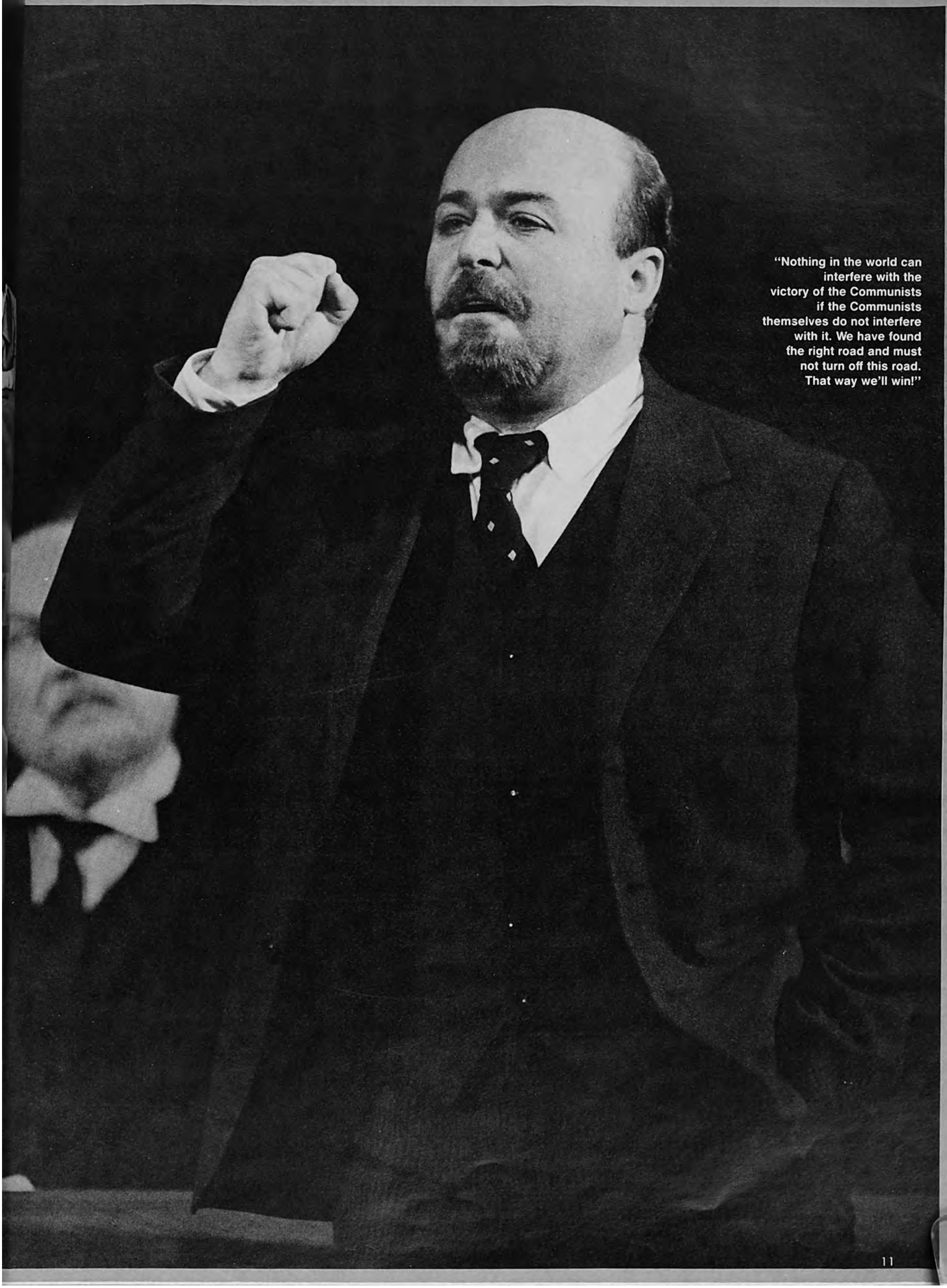
Continued on page 23

Vladimir Lenin was a very sick man when he entered his Kremlin office for the last time on October 18, 1923. He spent 15 minutes alone there. What he thought or did no one knows. This quarter of an hour prompted Soviet playwright Mikhail Shatrov to create **That Way We'll Win!** *Shatrov turned Lenin's 15 minutes in his office into a chain of reminiscences and an overview of the closing years of the Soviet leader's life.*

THAT WAY WE'LL WIN!

An interview with playwright Mikhail Shatrov
by Yelena Zonina and Pavel Antonov
Photographs by Alexander Makarov

Alexander Kalyagin as Vladimir Lenin and Yevgeni Kindinov as Armand Hammer. "There are three words that every Bolshevik holds sacred," Lenin told the American businessman, "these are: peace, bread and freedom. Without the first two the third is a mirage."



"Nothing in the world can interfere with the victory of the Communists if the Communists themselves do not interfere with it. We have found the right road and must not turn off this road. That way we'll win!"

Fifteen minutes stretched out to three hours of scenic time makes it possible to show the drama of the complicated and controversial events during the early years of revolution in Russia. The main themes that the play deals with are war and peace, the strategy and tactics of peaceful coexistence, the solution of the nationalities issue on the eve of the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, the adoption of new norms and a new style of political and economic administration and the campaign for unity within the party. The mere enumeration of the themes demonstrates the complexity of the tasks that the playwright set for himself. What is more, many of these questions are still topical today.

Q: What motivated you to write this new play? Did you pose any problems in it that you did not touch upon in your previous plays about Lenin?

A: I have written close to 10 plays and scripts in which I attempted to show how, in the turbulent times of the Revolution, Lenin went about solving the problems that cropped up daily, how he not only had to fight the enemy, but also had to convince his associates and fellow party members that what he was doing was correct.

My plays on Lenin form a tetralogy. *The Sixth of July* is devoted to a particularly tense moment during the Revolution—the betrayal and the desertion of the Socialist-Revolutionaries, the party with whom the Bolsheviks shared power during the first months after the October Revolution. The clashes in the play are reminiscent of events that took place in the international communist movement during the sixties.

In *The Bolsheviks* I deal with a problem that is without a doubt topical today. That is the attitude of the Revolution toward violence and terrorism. Any violation of law and order is a distortion of Marxism. In fact, it is the direct opposite. It is not possible to achieve a righteous end through iniquitous means. In essence, the end justifies the means is a rotten formula. That is the main idea in *The Bolsheviks*.

Blue Horses on Red Grass is about the cultural revolution in Russia, the significance and role of which were equal to the social revolution. We've come a long way since 1917. We have achieved a great deal. But we still have to combat certain traces of selfishness, egoism and other abominable characteristics that have accumulated in the consciousness of people through the centuries.

The idea for *That Way We'll Win!* occurred to me while I was still working on *Blue Horses*. I didn't even take a break between them. However, *That Way We'll Win!* is the more tragic of the two because it's about a man who knows that his days are numbered. Lenin is in a hurry to do and say everything he can.

That Way We'll Win! is a monodrama. Lenin's complex and multifaceted character is gradually revealed in his contacts with different types of people and in various situations. We see Lenin as a leader, a champion, a politician. We see him when he's enthusiastic and undecided, energetic and unsure, stern and attentive, uncompromising and erring. In short, we see a real live human being! Nevertheless, the statement "Lenin's thoughts are Lenin's image," which was uttered by his wife and associate Nadezhda Krupskaya, served as my guiding principle.

Q: You mentioned that your new play about Lenin completes a tetralogy. Does that mean that you don't plan to return to this theme? Do you consider the subject exhausted?

A: Certainly not. It is inexhaustible. Each generation and each age will discover something new in the theme, something consonant with it. However, I have said everything that I want to say and everything that I think. I have expressed as much as I can comprehend about current problems and the degree to which they are linked with what happened six decades ago. I'm content. I haven't hushed up anything or hidden anything.

Lenin is quite a unique figure, and, frankly, I am afraid of overworking the theme. This is not a pose on my part; my cautiousness stems from my understanding of the responsibility that the theme imposes. For many years the final period of Lenin's life and his last works have given me no peace. And now I have finally written about them. That is why, for me, *That Way We'll Win!* is a kind of summing up.

Q: Your play is not an updated past; it's history that you are presenting. That is why the problems of the Revolution have the importance of a lesson, of actual experience and example. You show the struggle that Lenin had to carry on with clever and dangerous opponents of the Revolution and the party. That was the way it was in reality, and that was the way it had to be on the stage.

The discussion about trade unions that Lenin had with a representative of the Workers' Opposition* was particularly interesting. Let us quote him here.

> We put the issue this way: The Party, which is the vanguard of the working class, leads the working masses, enlightening them and preparing them, that is why for us the trade unions are schools, schools of management, schools of communism. According to your platform, you reject the very need of a party. You offer trade unions instead of a party, or both a party and the trade unions on an equal footing, not together but opposed to one another.

A: As for me, I find another episode to be quite important. I am referring to when Lenin learns of the Kronstadt mutiny. Controlling himself with difficulty, he bursts out:

> I hate official pseudo-communist sweet talk! A fortnight ago all the Paris papers were writing about the mutiny in detail. I phoned Zinoviev** in Petrograd and asked him how things were in Kronstadt. He answered that everything was under control, except insignificant temporary difficulties, which were being overcome. They fed me bureaucratic rubbish in defense of the Zinoviev esprit de corps. Lies are our undoing. Do you realize what could have been done in those two weeks? The party is obliged to forestall such things! How could you let things ride and take such a turn? The truth should always be objective!

Q: There's a scene in which the young American businessman Armand Hammer, today president of Occidental Petroleum Corporation, presents Lenin with a small figure of a monkey sitting on Darwin's book *The Origin of the Species* and examining a human skull. When Lenin asks what the allegory

*The Workers' Opposition was a factional group in the Bolshevik Party from 1920 to 1922. Its members rejected the leading role of the party, believing that the trade unions were the highest form of organization of the working class, and demanded that the management of the national economy be turned over to them.

**Grigori Zinoviev was chairman of the Petrograd City Soviet after the 1917 October Revolution.

Playwright Mikhail Shatrov and actor Alexander Kalyagin go over fine points of the performance one more time.

means, Hammer answers, "I think that the monkey is reflecting on the evolution of the human race."

A: Socialism was born together with the word "peace." For Lenin there was no task more important than campaigning for peace, and there was no political goal for which he worked with greater passion and consistency. One of the most distressing ideological battles that he had to fight with his associates was over the Peace of Brest-Litovsk in February 1918. It required tremendous perseverance and firmness on his part to persuade the members of the Central Committee to accept the predatory, humiliating terms of peace offered by Kaiser Germany, which gave our exhausted and drained country breathing space. The majority of the Central Committee was against Lenin's proposal. Lenin gave them an ultimatum: Either withdraw from the war immediately or he would resign, leave the Central Committee and appeal directly to the masses. After bitter arguments, Lenin's point of view was accepted.

This episode is the climax of the play. After that, left all alone, exhausted, knowing that the fate of the Soviet form of government was at stake, he reflects on the chief condition necessary for building a new society."What do we need to do that?" he asks. "We must build, that is why our striving for peace is not a tactical ruse in a moment of weakness. It is the essence of our entire life, our entire policy."

In his talk with Hammer, Lenin speaks of the colossal expenses for defense.

> I would say that disarmament is socialism's ideal. We could use all these thousands of millions in developing our economy. We have so many needs! I have the suspicion that they are making us spend money on our defense for the purpose of ruining us. Apparently, it must be profitable for certain parties to make us extract these thousands of millions from our people. There are certain parties who are anxious to prevent us from performing our primary tasks. So you see the fantastic paradox of the situation we are in: We are dreaming of peace, but we are forced to make ready for war. Tell everybody we have no other alternative but a parallel peaceful existence! Therefore, blockades, economic and cultural isolation are all unnatural and are bound to boomerang in the long run.
>
> There are three words that every Bolshevik holds sacred, these are: peace, bread and freedom. Without the first two the third is a mirage. Among millions of problems, I always single out the two major ones, that is, peace and bread. Every day of mine begins and ends with those two.

Q: The essential goal of your play *That Way We'll Win!* is to tell future generations about Lenin's behests. How did he see the new society, and how did he go about building it?

A: There are several scenes in the play that answer these questions. One of them explains the difference between Lenin's plan for the building of socialism and that of Trotsky, who believed the most important thing was not to build socialism in Russia but to stir up revolutions in other countries and foist the Soviet system on them "at bayonet point."

Trotsky did not attach any decisive importance to questions of the economy and proposed a militarized, forced-labor state as a model. That ran counter to Lenin's views:

> The argument is about what we are building—a military-administrative state, an army barracks with the sign "socialism" over the entrance, or a society where the free development of each individual will be the condition for the free development of all. The argument is about relations between the Party and the working class, the Party and the masses. The argument is about methods of leadership: persuasion or coercion—which is correct? Should we coerce and bend people to our will in cases where free will is required, or should we make them follow us with the help of reason and the force of example? If we use coercion now, what will be the harvest we shall reap? What does the man reap who sows the wind? If in building socialism we forget completely about the democratic organization of society and make everybody toe the line, then it will be absolutely impossible to raise the masses to participate in running the state which is the only pledge of the complete victory of the revolution.

Another one of Lenin's behests is that dogmatism and doctrinairism should not be countenanced. When Lenin temporarily introduced the New Economic Policy in order to help revive trade, he was reproached for digressing from the ideas of Marx. His answer was this:

> For us theory is a tool and not an aim in itself! Don't you see the reality of life beyond the palisade of quotations? We need not be afraid of retreating when the political power is in our hands. What we should fear is the illusion of self-deception, the baneful fear of the truth. Marx has not given us the answers to all the questions. He taught us to analyze existing contradictions so that we should foresee and forestall new ones. Shouldn't we be Marxists in deed and not only in word? We must bend and scrap obsolete ideas when the interests of the people require it. Let us not be the slaves of our own selves!

Q: Throughout the play you use Lenin's own words, taken from his works. At one point you draw the audience's attention to Lenin's sense of responsibility for the destiny of his cause, when he says: "Nobody in the whole world will be able to discredit the Communists if they do not discredit themselves. Nobody in the world will be able to hinder the victory of the Communists if they themselves do not hinder it."

A: This is echoed by Lenin's impassioned exclamation: "I feel personally responsible for what will take place in Russia tomorrow, the day after, five days later and in ten, fifty and a hundred years' time."

I have used Lenin's words in such a way that they have become an inalienable part of the play. The ideas and precepts that he elaborates on stage are taken from his works, which have been published in millions of copies.

Lenin was never so great as in moments of danger." These words come from the Central Committee's address to the working people after Lenin's death. And these are the words that guided director Oleg Yefremov and actor Alexander Kalyagin, who plays Lenin. The play is actually a monologue that goes on inside Lenin. At the core of the monodrama is a genius who finds the going unbearably difficult. Erring sometimes, seeking tortuously for the truth, believing in the rightness of what he is doing, he wins in the long run thanks to the power of his intellect, logic, talent as a leader, perspicacity and temperament.

The word that defines what Kalyagin does on the stage is "surmount." He rises above an incurable illness to go back over his life, the Revolution and to look ahead to the future of Russia.

Kalyagin's performance is brilliant. There has never been such a Lenin in Soviet art. His last words are addressed to the audience:

> We are the trailblazers. The road is unfamiliar. The most important thing is not to make a mistake. We must define the way, the methods and the means of achieving the goal correctly. Nothing in the world can interfere with the victory of the Communists if the Communists themselves do not interfere with it. We have found the right road and must not turn off this road. That way we'll win!

After the performance. Oleg Yefremov, director of the Moscow Art Theater, and Alexander Kalyagin.

Armand Hammer (left), president of Occidental Petroleum Corporation, at a performance of *That Way We'll Win!*

LEISURE: HOW MUCH IS ENOUGH?

An interview with Dr. Leonid Gordon, a well-known researcher on problems of free time

Q: Leisure was defined by Karl Marx as scope for developing one's abilities. In recent years the problems of spare time have been widely discussed in our country. Do you think this means that we are on the verge of translating Marx's definition into reality?

A: I guess it does. During the first few years after the October 1917 Revolution, of course, it was regarded as a rather radical thing to allow every citizen to have time free from work. This permitted the working masses—millions of people—who were not only divorced from culture and education, but also deprived of the most basic opportunities to learn to read and write, to develop initiative and become active in many different fields—in social life, culture and leisure. As the educational level of the population grew, the general public began to appreciate the value of applying one's free time to educational and cultural pursuits, and the result was that people spent their leisure in various ways.

In the early stages of the development of socialism the economy was not able to provide what was needed to deal with the whole range of problems connected with the rational use of leisure. At that time Marx's words were perceived as an ideal or a far-off goal. Now the wise use of leisure is one of the main items on the agenda. What is more, people are increasingly feeling the need for a varied life away from their place of work. And, finally, science and technology have reached such a high level that a further rise in labor productivity is possible only by educating truly well-developed, knowledgeable, active and versatile people—which is inconceivable without leisure time that is rich and rewarding. Higher labor productivity is also responsible for accruing the wealth of free time, which is, in the final analysis, the basic asset of society.

Q: It seems to us that many people still don't have a clear idea of why we have free time and what leisure is all about. What do you think?

A: People often interpret free time as time for rest, and they see rest as time free from work. But this doesn't mean by a long shot that the blame for poorly organized leisure is to be laid totally on the people themselves. The social institutions involved in this problem must share some of the responsibility. It is society that must solve the problem in the interest of the general public, especially since the task set by the Communist Party of educating harmoniously developed people requires some major improvements in every area of life and probably first and foremost in the field of everyday life and leisure.

Q: Don't you think that the increasingly broader development of services, which is one of the main directions of this process, will permit all of us to spend considerably less time on housekeeping?

A: Well, yes, for housework basically restricts our leisure. In our society as a whole the situation is more or less satisfactory. Most people spend an average of 20 hours a week on housework. Of course, this is a far cry from the 12 hours that would be ample, in principle, if we had more effective services. But, for the time being, the inequality between men and women in this field remains unresolved. This does not include all women. Before women get married and have babies, their household duties aren't so burdensome, on the whole. Besides, women of the younger generation, on the average, are better educated than men of their age. This is probably the first time in our history that we have had such a situation. It is to be hoped, therefore, that the young generation of Soviet women will be able by their advanced views on the equality in "the kitchen problem" to improve the situation to the point of full equality. To all intents and purposes, this process has already started. In any case, the distribution of household duties in young families is clearly more equitable now than it has been. This, of course, doesn't eliminate the problem of housework altogether.

Q: Granted, the problem of the kitchen exists, but people have put up with it for a long time. Is the situation worth dramatizing to such a degree?

A: I'm afraid it is. It concerns millions of people—women, in the first place, who spend much of their free time in the kitchen. What is more, it has an adverse effect on the raising of children and also on husbands, who, because they have at least 10 hours more free time a week than their wives, spend a lot of their leisure at stag parties, which evidently lead to excessive drinking and other forms of unacceptable behavior, thus increasing the probability of divorce. Let me say that, in principle, I don't object to stag parties, but they are not always consistent with the interests of a cultured man.

And, finally, household duties distract a great number of women from production and particularly from social activity. This distraction impoverishes both their life and the life of society.

Q: Before we go on to other problems, can you cite some statistical data on how the Soviet city dweller spends his or her time?

A: Of the 168 hours in a week, 65 hours go for eating and sleeping, and 40 hours for work. About 12 hours a week are lost in commuting. Thus, about 50 hours are left for individual planning. Approximately half of this time is spent on housework. In all, 25 to 28 hours of actual free time remain a week, or about three or four hours a day. That's quite a bit of time. These are figures for a city dweller who works a full day—not for a student, a retired person or a teenager between the ages of 16 and 17, who, by law, cannot work a full day. Of course they have more free time.

Q: How is this time spent?

A: On the average, in the same social group, in the following way: Twenty hours go for cultural activities like reading, studying, hobbies, movies, theater, museums, and the like, and television. Television takes up the lion's share—about 12 hours a week. Little time remains for sports and exercise outside.

Q: Now I guess that we can return to the question of how we spend our leisure. What are the problems?

A: There are three problems that I would say are quite substantial and on the whole still very urgent that we are solving with varying degrees of success. The first is not enough exercise during leisure hours. The second is a lack of continuity in education. Many people in our country study—one out of three, on the average—but education in general should not be interrupted; it should involve increasingly more working and leisure hours. We are attempting to develop in everyone the habit of constant self-education. And the third problem is family upbringing and family communication. We spend less time with teenagers than with little children, which naturally creates problems.

Q: Wouldn't you say that we have numerous problems in our day-to-day cultural life, in entertainment and communication?

A: Oh, yes. We have come a long way in involving people in high-class cultural values. We can take legitimate pride in having probably the biggest and certainly the most accessible—because tickets are so cheap—network of cinemas, theaters, concert halls, museums and other cultural enterprises. Millions of people take part in amateur activities in clubs and palaces of culture. However, we don't have the conditions yet for city recreation and entertainment of the simplest kind—just plain old "doing nothing," which people have a need for.

We need hundreds of thousands of small clubs, separate and independent of each other, not associated with any form of activity, be it artistic or technical—just meeting places and nothing else. That is, of course, if the club members don't want anything else.

Q: During the twenties it was proposed that parents turn over the raising of their children to the schools. After all, parents may spend a lot of time rearing their children, but it isn't always quality time. Are there grounds to raise this question now?

A: To my mind, the idea of separating children from their family is unacceptable. One of the main merits of the family is the strong, permanent and informal personal ties that develop, which are free from many conventions. The development of collectives and the simultaneous strengthening of each family are two trends that mutually complement each other.

The problem of leisure can also be solved by small informal groups in which a person can enjoy greater independence than in the family or a collective. Besides, you can move from one group to another quite often, thereby varying the way you spend your time.

Q: Another proposal that is often mentioned is to cut working hours to an economically well-grounded limit. What do you think about this?

A: The Constitution provides for a 41-hour workweek as the maximum limit. Actually, the average workweek is 39.4 hours. This is something that has evolved historically. In real life it is more often than not five days on and two days off. I am opposed to anything under 35 hours for the near future.

Q: Aren't you afraid of being branded regressive?

A: No, not in the least. There is another problem here. We seldom use leisure as a reward for good work. This incentive will be widely used in the future.

Q: What does this mean in concrete terms?

A: It is an extremely delicate matter. But, in principle, the scheme, in my opinion, should be the following: It's clear that a married woman is busier during the day than a man. Consequently, she probably should be given the opportunity to work fewer hours for the same wages. People who are bringing up children are clearly busier than people without children. For this reason, working parents should have their working time shortened. Or take a worker whose performance is much better than that of others. To my way of thinking, he or she should get not only higher wages, but also an opportunity to use part of his or her working time for adult education, for example.

Q: Dachas (country houses) are becoming increasingly popular with city dwellers. But the time they spend on their dachas is not only rest but also work.

A: I don't see any problems with this. People are working on their land because they enjoy it, not because they have to. It's a hobby. Remember, there was a time when hunting and fishing were work. Now they have become a form of recreation. A similar process is going on, but at a faster rate, with a city dweller's work on the land.

USSR OUTLINES UN PROPOSALS TO REMOVE THE THREAT OF NUCLEAR WAR

THE FOLLOWING is the full text of two letters from Andrei Gromyko, First Deputy Chairman of the USSR Council of Ministers and USSR Minister of Foreign Affairs, to Javier Perez de Cuellar, Secretary-General of the United Nations, and an accompanying draft resolution on freezing nuclear weapons and a draft declaration on condemning nuclear war.

Dear Mr. Secretary-General,

The Soviet Union proposes the inclusion of an important and urgent item titled "Nuclear Arms Freeze" on the agenda of the Thirty-eighth Session of the United Nations General Assembly.

In putting forward this proposal, the Soviet Union proceeds from the fact that one of the most pressing tasks at present is to put an end to the nuclear arms buildup and to halt another spiral of the nuclear arms race, which the world is being drawn into at an increasingly faster pace. The fulfillment of this task would be a major contribution to reducing the risk of nuclear war, which threatens the peoples.

In the aggravated international situation of today, a nuclear arms freeze by all states possessing nuclear weapons, would, in both quantitative and qualitative terms, constitute an extremely important measure in curbing the arms race.

The proposed measure would include cessation of the buildup of all components of nuclear arsenals, including all kinds of nuclear-weapons delivery systems and nuclear weapons, renunciation of the deployment of nuclear arms of new kinds and types, a moratorium on all tests of nuclear weapons, as well as on tests of new kinds and types of delivery systems, and cessation of the production of fissionable materials for the purpose of creating nuclear weapons.

It is quite evident that a nuclear freeze would be most effective if it were carried out simultaneously by all the nuclear powers. However, the Soviet Union considers it possible for the USSR and the USA to be the first to implement it on a bilateral basis by way of example to the other nuclear powers.

A freeze of all components constituting nuclear arsenals would drastically enhance confidence in relations between states having nuclear weapons and would make it possible to accomplish a decisive turn toward improving the over-all climate in the world. It would create a more favorable atmosphere for achieving mutually acceptable agreements at the ongoing negotiations on the limitation and reduction of nuclear arms in accordance with the principle of equality and equal security.

The Soviet Union views a nuclear arms freeze as an important and truly tangible measure, the adoption of which would substantially contribute to reducing and ultimately eliminating nuclear arms completely.

Please, Mr. Secretary-General, regard this letter as an explanatory memorandum in accordance with the Rules of Procedure of the UN General Assembly and circulate it together with the attached draft resolution as an official document of the General Assembly.

DRAFT RESOLUTION ON NUCLEAR ARMS FREEZE

The General Assembly,

Expressing its alarm that the continuing nuclear arms race seriously increases the risk of outbreak of nuclear war,

Taking into account the great responsibility of nuclear states for the preservation of universal peace and prevention of nuclear war,

Recalling its resolution 37/100B, which expresses the firm conviction that the existing conditions are most conducive to a nuclear arms freeze,

1. Urges all states having nuclear weapons to agree to freeze, under appropriate verification, all nuclear arms in their possession both in quantitative and qualitative terms, namely:
   - -To cease the buildup of all components of nuclear arsenals, including all kinds of nuclear-weapons delivery systems and all kinds of nuclear weapons,
   - -Not to deploy nuclear arms of new kinds and types,
   - -To establish a moratorium on all tests of nuclear weapons and on tests of new kinds and types of delivery systems,
   - -To stop the production of fissionable materials for the purpose of creating nuclear weapons;
2. Calls upon the USSR and the USA, which possess the largest nuclear arsenals, to freeze, in the first place and simultaneously, their nuclear arms on a bilateral basis by way of example to the other nuclear states;
3. Believes that all the other states having nuclear weapons should subsequently and as soon as possible freeze their nuclear arms;
4. Points to the urgent need to intensify efforts aimed at a speedy achievement of agreements on substantial limitations of and radical reductions in nuclear arms with a view to their complete elimination as the ultimate goal.

October 5, 1983

Dear Mr. Secretary-General,

The Soviet Union proposes the inclusion of an important and urgent item titled "Condemnation of Nuclear War" on the agenda of the Thirty-eighth Session of the United Nations General Assembly.

In putting forward this proposal, the USSR proceeds from the fact that nuclear war, were it to erupt, would be the greatest tragedy for humankind, would result in the loss of billions of human lives and would turn our planet into a lifeless desert. In our days, when huge arsenals of nuclear weapons and their delivery systems have been accumulated in the world, there can be no limited nuclear war. Should its flames ignite, they will spare no state, no people. All this has been unanimously confirmed by the most prominent scholars and authoritative military and civilian experts.

Therefore, there is and can be no justification for any actions that push the world toward a nuclear abyss, for any doctrines and plans that are based on the admissibility of unleashing nuclear war are criminal and should be subject to the most severe universal condemnation.

Today as never before it is important that all United Nations member states should become fully conscious of themselves as united nations—united in their determination to act in order to save the present and future generations from nuclear destruction.

The Soviet Union proposes in this context that the UN General Assembly, guided by the lofty ideals proclaimed in its charter, resolutely, unconditionally and for all times condemn nuclear war as the most hideous of crimes that can be committed against the peoples and as a gross violation of the foremost human right—the right to life. It is imperative that UN member states declare as criminal acts the formulation, enunciation, dissemination and distribution of political and military doctrines and concepts designed to substantiate the "legitimacy" of the first use of nuclear weapons, and, generally, the "admissibility" of unleashing nuclear war.

The Soviet Union is submitting to the UN General Assembly for its consideration a draft declaration on condemnation of nuclear war. Its adoption by the United Nations would be a major contribution to generating such an international moral and political climate where the risk of unleashing nuclear war would be significantly reduced and more favorable prospects would open up for working out practical agreements to limit and radically reduce nuclear weapons until they are completely eliminated.

Please, Mr. Secretary-General, regard this letter as an explanatory memorandum in accordance with the Rules of Procedure of the UN General Assembly and circulate it together with the attached draft declaration as an official document of the General Assembly.

DRAFT DECLARATION ON CONDEMNATION OF NUCLEAR WAR

The General Assembly,

Expressing its alarm at the growing threat of nuclear war, which can result in the annihilation of civilization on Earth,

Calling attention of all states and peoples to the conclusions made by the most prominent scholars and military and civilian experts that it is impossible to limit the deadly consequences of a nuclear war, if it were to be started, and that there can be no winners in a nuclear war,

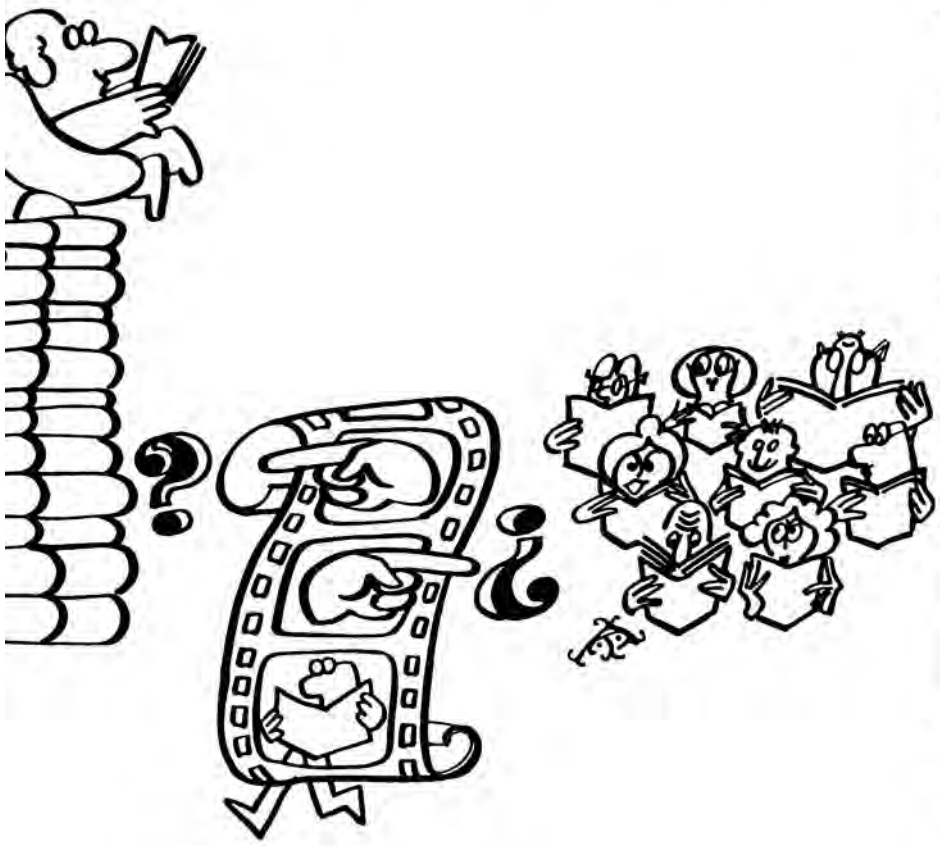
Convinced that the prevention of nuclear catastrophe constitutes the most profound aspiration of billions of people on Earth,

1. Resolutely, unconditionally and for all times condemns nuclear war as being contrary to human conscience and reason, as the most hideous crime against the peoples, as a violation of the foremost human right—the right to life;
2. Declares as criminal acts the formulation, enunciation, dissemination and distribution of political and military doctrines and concepts designed to substantiate both the legitimacy of the first use of nuclear weapons, and, generally, the admissibility of unleashing nuclear war;
3. Calls upon all states to join and multiply their efforts for the sake of removing the threat of nuclear war, halting the nuclear arms race and reducing such arms until they are completely eliminated.

October 5, 1983

FREE TIME: EVERY INDIVIDUAL'S WEALTH

By Vitali Tretyakov
Drawings by Alexei Tertyshnikov



IN THE PAST 20 years the leisure time of the adult population in the Soviet Union has increased by seven to ten hours a week, to reach an average of three to four hours a day. That is a substantial amount of leisure. Regrettably, however, the majority of people are not yet capable of spending these hours in an interesting and diversified way. Then too, for those who study in their off-work hours or are seriously engaged in a hobby, three hours a day is not nearly enough. Many progressive forms of activity in leisure hours that require a lot of time (for instance, evening classes, visits to the theater, touring, and the like) are in many respects retarded in their development and expansion because of the lack of time.

Getting more free time remains a generally acknowledged problem. The real trouble spot, however, seems to be the effective use of the free time we already have at our disposal.

The most progressive form of leisure that promotes the development of the personality involves participation in cultural life. However, the measure of participation is still small. Activities that revolve around consumption of culture—and not its creation—prevail in the daily life of the general public. This, incidentally, runs counter to the sharply increased educational level of the population. The adult literacy rate in the Soviet Union is 99.8 per cent.

NO. 1. PERSONS WITH HIGHER AND SECONDARY* EDUCATION BY AREAS
(for every 1,000 people)

AREA	1939	1982
Urban	242	888
Rural	63	758

*Complete and incomplete

Today large sections of society take an active part in the various creative groups, in public activities, the innovators and inventors movement, amateur art activities, and the like. Nevertheless, the consumption of culture (not counting evening school and education by correspondence, as well as various forms of self-education) takes up the greater part of the total expenditure of time connected with participation in cultural life.

NO. 2. AMUSEMENT, RECREATION, MOTION PICTURES

ITEM	1940	1981
Museums	991	1,599
Annual attendance	34,000,000	164,000,000
Motion picture projectors	28,000	151,400
Annual movie attendance	900,000,000	4,244,000,000
Amateur art groups	195,000*	741,000
Number of participants (adults)	2,800,000*	12,800,000
Public libraries	95,000	132,800
Number of books and periodicals	200,000,000	1,889,000,000
Theaters**	908	604
Annual attendance	84,000,000	121,000,000
Clubs	118,000	138,500
Television sets, radio receivers and electric radios	6,900,000	227,600,000

*For 1950
**Many theater houses were destroyed during World War II, and a number of small theater groups joined together to form larger companies.

Socialism provides the masses with broad access to the entire wealth of culture and precludes the appearance of an entertainment industry with anti-humanitarian, antisocial and nonartistic contents. Yet it is incapable of raising all at once the level of the cultural needs of the entire population to the heights that socialism can actually offer. So, despite efforts to eliminate all manner of substandard art, some people are still in the habit of reading, watching and listening to substandard works.

What is more, different groups of the population have different opportunities to avail themselves of culture. Motion picture theaters, bookstores, parks, and the like, are as yet unevenly distributed in various regions of the country.

Professional theaters, museums and art galleries are still features of typically urban culture, and the culture of a large city at that. However, clubs and public libraries as centers of culture and communion are basic elements of the cultural life in small towns and villages.

NO. 3. BOOKS, NEWSPAPERS, PERIODICALS AND FILMS

ITEM	1940	1981
New books	45,800	83,000
New editions	462,000,000	1,899,000,000
Annual circulation of newspapers	7,500,000,000	40,700,000,000
Annual circulation of periodicals	245,000,000	3,116,000,000
New full-length films	54	310
New short films*	66	536

*Does not include educational films

Today it is necessary, above all, to overcome the gaps that exist in access to culture among different groups of the population. The decline in the number of people who live in rural areas as a whole, especially rural settlements, may eliminate these gaps without any outside help. However, if the current socio-demographic situation lasts for a long time, there will be a need for a system of measures to satisfy the cultural needs of villages and small towns.

Take another example. The Soviet Union is one of the best-read countries in the world. By the year 2000 book circulation is to be increased anywhere from 3.6 to 5 billion copies a year. The question is: Do these figures fit in with the characteristics of the "ideal" structure of leisure that will exist at the beginning of the next millennium? And do they take into account the possible qualitative changes in the relations between people and books?

What will people prefer? A home library or a public library with reading rooms? If the number of public libraries increases considerably in the future, the sale of books and consequently the size of editions will have to be reduced.

For many people, leisure time is associated with long trips and annual leave. Evidently the reason for this is that we remember our vacations with pleasure. Day-to-day free time is far less memorable, though its role in restoring one's strength is very important, especially if you go out for sports.

In 1940 some 5,300,000 Soviet citizens regularly worked out or took part in sports. By 1981 the number was 78,200,000. Although the number of people who engage in P.E. and sports is high, we cannot be satisfied because the figure is achieved in large part at the expense of school and college students for whom physical culture is compulsory. Young working people are not overly enthusiastic about athletics even though they have extensive facilities available.

The Soviet people currently spend more than 40 billion rubles a year on recreation—almost as much as the country annually spends on education and science. Expenditures for rest and recreation, despite their low cost, are an important part of any family budget. The only expense that tops them is food.

Fifteen years ago people spent no more than four or five hours in front of the TV each week; now women sit in front of the television about 10 hours a week and men as much as 16 hours a week.

Needless to say, the amount of time that television takes up has its disadvantages. To begin with, the more time we devote to television, the less time we have for other activities. Although television has infringed upon other forms of cultural leisure, it has not yet ousted them altogether. It is gratifying to note that reading has not dropped either in volume or the amount of time devoted to it (95 to 97 per cent of the adult population in the Soviet Union reads books and periodicals regularly). But attendance at theaters, museums and exhibitions is rather low. The habit of spending leisure time in front of the TV affects movie attendance, which has dropped in the past few years (a process that is characteristic of the majority of developed countries). Although in the Soviet Union it is still high—an average of 16 visits a year per person.

There is another form of leisure in addition to watching television that has its pluses and minuses, and that is inviting people home, meeting friends, going out for walks, visiting cafés, restaurants, and the like. These pastimes take up an average of 10 hours a week and even more among young people. That's a bit too much.

Why Are We Short of Time?

Every urban dweller has found himself or herself saying something like, "I'm sorry, I didn't even have the time to call!"

The chronic lack of time is a universal problem today. But perhaps it's just a convenient excuse for many people. Perhaps it helps them to hide their inability to plan their time well.

A considerable part of our free time is absorbed by housework, especially where women are concerned. This is because community services are still not as efficient as they should be, though they are improving steadily.

The volume of community services in the country increased by 5.3 times between 1965 and 1981. Public eating places, including cafeterias at workplaces and educational institutions, catered to 17,800,000 in 1981 as compared with 2,200,000 in 1940.

The higher the educational level of a woman and the more interesting her work, the more she uses community services. In families with strong traditions, especially in homes where home-cooked meals reign supreme, the women spend far more time on housework than in families that don't set store by those things.

In short, everyone's budget of free time is fairly elastic, and it is possible to stretch it by 30 minutes or an hour a day with some effort.

Other parts of the time budget depend to an even greater degree on a person's attitude, above all, and on the time spent on children, physical education and sports. It is precisely in these areas that people make most of the excuses about not having enough time. But morning exercises, the beneficial influence of which hardly anyone can deny, only take 15 minutes. However, no more than 20 per cent of the working men and only about 5 per cent of the working women do them daily.

On the whole we must admit that the urbanite has enough free time. Men have anywhere from 30 to 40 hours a week, and women from 20 to 25 hours.

There is still another form of leisure that the urbanite doesn't pay enough attention to, and that is amateur arts, which occupy a little more than five per cent of the free time of men and considerably fewer hours for women, though the number of people pursuing hobbies is large. But many of the activities called "hobbies" are quite simple; they consist of collecting different objects, popular music, and the like.

People are becoming steadily aware of the value of free time. That is reflected, according to statistics, by the fact that for many working people the size of their income is gradually losing priority and the amount of free time, a convenient working schedule and recreational facilities are gaining priority. The value of leisure is becoming more and more obvious for the majority of people. Understandably, average statistics still conceal a disproportion not overcome yet in the quantity of free time for different groups of the population. This shortage is felt, above all, by young people who combine work with studies, as well as by mothers.

The situation is aggravated by yet another contradiction. Although the people's cultural requirements are growing as their educational level and well-being rise, the intense pace of life builds up fatigue, which leads to a need for rest in its pure form in order to recover one's strength. Calculations show that today this form of rest occupies half of people's leisure.

The increase in free time is a few steps ahead of the population's ability to make good use of it.

There are more people in the cities engaged in various forms of leisure activity than in the villages; and there are more people in the cities who are eager to master some kind of sport, learn to play a musical instrument, take photographs, dance, and the like.

No matter how important it is to combine leisure with different forms of culture—something that Soviet society has succeeded in doing—leisure should not be confined to cultural pastimes alone. Communication among people, and the entertainment it offers, is an integral part of leisure. This communication is especially important for young people because it is one way of making them aware that they are full-fledged members of society. It also helps them choose a marriage partner.

Big city living is not conducive to promoting neighborly contacts. Communication in urban conditions is more often confined to two groups of people: members of the family and the people at one's place of work.

It is possible to solve these problems by creating a large network of organizations such as local cafés, amateur clubs, creative groups and sports associations, dance halls and game rooms.

THE CHOICE: TO BE A ROBOT OR TO BE A HUMAN BEING

Conversations with Kirghiz Writer Chinghiz Aitmatov

By Vladimir Korkin

I don't recall ever dreaming of becoming a writer. Looking back now, I suppose it would be easy to say that I did. However, I don't think I did. I graduated from an agricultural institute, went to work as chief livestock expert at a large farm and was quite satisfied with life. Then all of a sudden a strange feeling came over me and an agonizing foreboding filled my heart. I simply had to rid myself of it. Instinctively, timidly I began to try my hand at writing. I even translated a novel. That was when I realized that my 'sickness' was incurable. I was 28 by the time I went to Moscow to enroll in the Advanced Literature Course. Many people thought it was an unwise step for me, but I wasn't listening to anyone. My biggest problems at first were my lack of knowledge, my provinciality and my conventional way of thinking, which inevitably made me a slave of hack writing with its clichés and ironclad rules. I felt as though I was chained by the rigid canons of pseudo-creativity. I had to get a detached view of myself, and I had to have a clear view of the road I was to take. To do that, I had to absorb true art, I had to breathe it in and immerse myself in an atmosphere of heated discussions, polemics and reflections on what genuine literature is. My classes in the Advanced Literature Course helped me do that.

"It was then that I discovered the wonderful world of art, a world that had beckoned to me and whose existence I had felt intuitively yet hadn't known. The experience was staggering. This may sound a bit highfalutin or perhaps naive, but what I want to say is that the light of world literary experience began to dawn on me. I was overawed because I felt absolutely helpless and lost. But it made me happy at the same time because I saw the goal to strive for. After that, I thought, come what may. I don't know in precisely what terms I thought at the time, but it seems to me that my whole being understood that I could attempt to approach this goal only through my own personal experience and the spiritual experience of my people. In order to make progress, I had to break the bonds of sentimentalism and naturalism that held me captive, shed my 'provincial' notions of 'real' literature and, most important of all, stop living other people's lives, that is, the lives of my imaginary characters who merely pretended to be true-to-life persons. I had to get over my youthfully naive illusions in order to be myself, to understand what I was as a man and as a writer, and to make sure I was not an impostor."

Finding Himself

The preceding shows that Chinghiz Aitmatov (born 1928) set out to find himself in childhood and that he is still searching. In his story "The Spotted Dog Running Along the Edge of the Sea" he entrusted his cherished reflections on life to the young hero:

> Now he understood the difference between the land and the sea. When you're on land, you don't think of the land. But once you find yourself out at sea, you keep thinking about the sea even if your mind is occupied with other things. The discovery set the boy thinking. . . .

I can't speak for the "new" reader, but as an "old" reader of Aitmatov, I know that you shouldn't just read his work but, as Romain Rolland said, you should look for yourself in it. And I do just that, remembering the amazingly poignant impressions from the author's previous stories when each time, it seemed, he had gone beyond the limit. Every time I pick up something new that he has written, I can't help but wonder what all-consuming and all-pervading idea motivates him.

Repetition is out of the question for Aitmatov. A true writer never goes back to what he has already written even though he seems to be writing ONE book and developing ONE theme all his life (which is actually the case).

"A man of fiber," which is taken from a line in the poem in the play *The Ascent of Mt. Fuji* (which had a successful run in the United States), expresses the main theme and idea of Aitmatov's works. It is not surprising that he put it in verse because poetry is the secret to the success of his prose, and poetry, according to Robert Frost, is the dream that builds a great future.

"Be a man of fiber, my son! Be a man!" These were the only words that the old shepherd Chordon, the hero of "Meeting His Son," one of Aitmatov's early stories, was able to utter through his tears as he saw his son off to war. Even if Chordon had had more time, he couldn't have said it better. He would have repeated these parting words as a prayer, an exhortation or a command.

These parting words of the hero of the story, a man wise with long and hard experience, were the introductory words of Aitmatov, who was then a budding author of 30.

Actually, no true artist can get around the ethical and philosophical question of how to live because it is in the very nature of art. What is surprising is the passion—almost a fanaticism—with which the author appeals to the mind and the heart, never losing hope that people will not be reconciled to the role of victims of their own complacency and lack of will, both of which doom them to a passive existence. His appeal is addressed to each one of us. Yet isn't he himself subject to the same danger—the danger of spiritual fatigue and loss of the taste for life? This is a danger that can befall anyone. If this is so, is it worth fighting the inevitable? Wouldn't it be easier to drift with the tide, without a thought for the concerns of the world, assuring yourself that nothing can be changed anyway? But someone has to take on these problems. Why not you? At any rate, after reading Aitmatov, you can't get rid of the concern that the writer has planted in your heart by pleading ignorance. Inevitable retribution awaits each one of us if . . . This is how the writer sees it:

> The day I stop worrying and feeling concerned, the day I stop looking for the new and experience no torments, will be the darkest day of my life.

By "torments" I don't think he means only the throes of creation. Before that he pointed out that he lived a full life only when he was writing.

Creation Involves Risk

Why did Aitmatov choose the genre of tragedy?

"That is not correct. If there was any choosing involved, I was not the one to do it. I merely surrendered to the inevitable. You probably don't even suspect it," he said to me as we were talking on board a plane, "but right this very minute I am experiencing a humiliating fear that I can't explain. Although I grew up in the Tien Shan mountain range, I get in a deathly panic each time I have to fly."

"Would you call it the Antaeus* complex?" I asked, trying to dispel our mutual embarrassment with a joke.

Aitmatov gave a wry smile and replied, "I'm afraid it's plain atavism."

Then I recalled a story that I had heard. Aitmatov had been with a group of film makers on a plane that nearly crashed into a mountain. The plane began to lose altitude and shake terribly. Panic broke out among the passengers. Aitmatov was the only one who kept his head. It's hard to know what would have happened had it not been for his stern order, "Back to your seats!" As the pilot stated later, the plane flew within three meters of a cliff. "That is true," Aitmatov remarked, "but for the life of me I could never explain to myself why I forgot all about my fear at that instant."

Aitmatov's heroes can't "explain" their actions either. Their philosophy of life is revealed not in their words but in their actions, which are directed toward comprehending the realities of life, in which the innermost essence and mission of an individual manifest themselves most vividly. According to Aitmatov, the highest quality of such people is intelligence inspired by freedom.

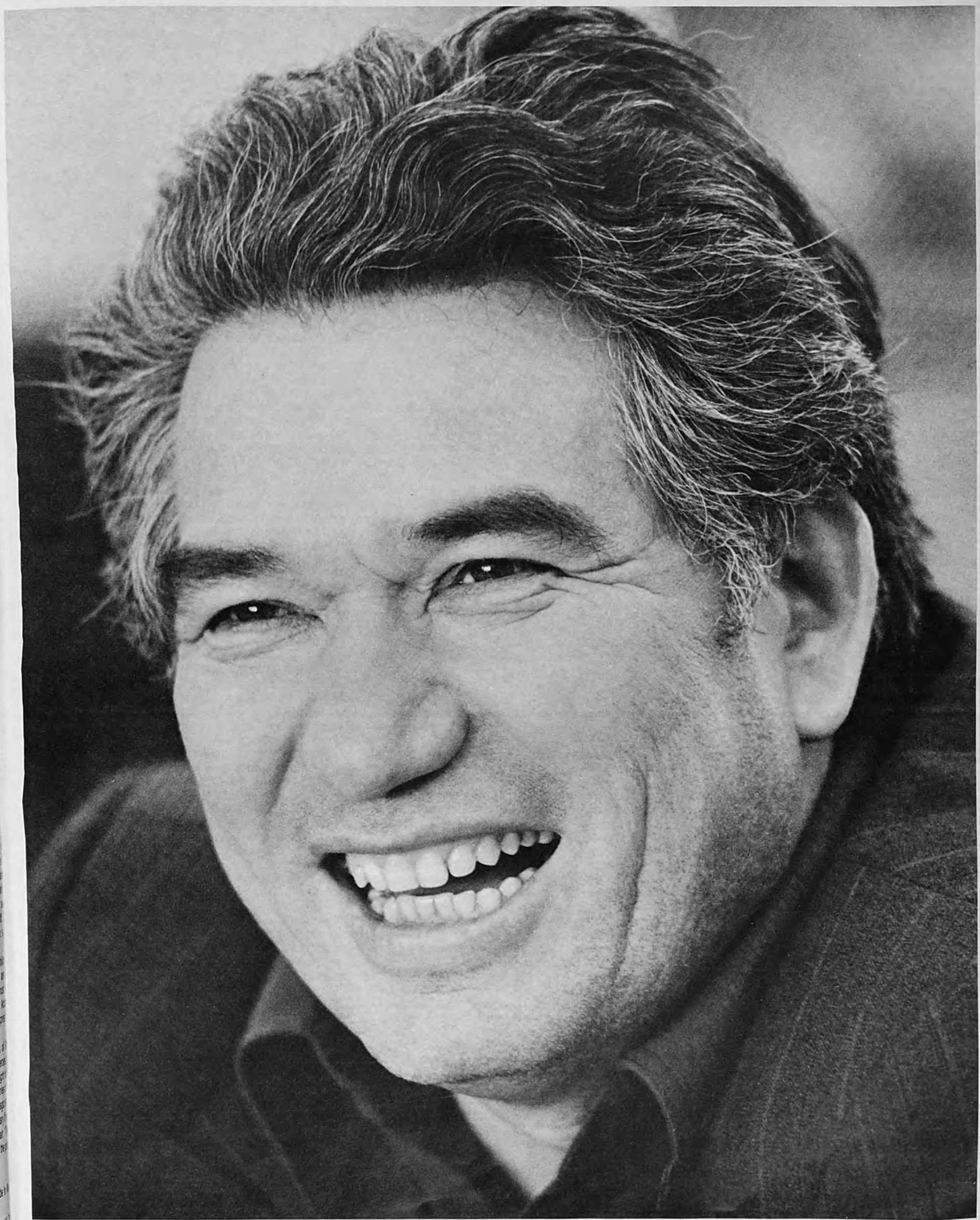
This freedom is illustrated in the adult and child characters of Aitmatov's books. What is it that unites his characters and makes them heroes in the full sense of the word? It is their readiness to stand up for the right to be free, even at the cost of their lives—in the face of danger or the vagaries of fate.

Is it possible to avert fate? Was it possible to prevent the tragic end of the boy in "The White Steamer"? It was possible and even necessary if you go by the logic of one critic who exclaimed in a fit of helpless despair: "The author could very well have assigned the boy a different fate! He had the power to do so."

This is what the author replied:

"The concept of 'irreparableness' does not always coincide in life and art. ▶

* In mythology Antaeus was a giant who was invincible while he was touching the ground. Heracles lifted him into the air and crushed him.



How do you explain Juliet's death [in *Romeo and Juliet*] from the conventional point of view? It is an expression of despair and irreparableness, it is the suicide of a person who is weak in spirit. What is Juliet's death from the point of view of art? To all appearances, it seems to be the same thing. However, Shakespeare makes this irreparableness the heroine's strength of spirit, her unwaveringness, implacability and faith. At the same time, it is an expression of love and hate, challenge and fidelity. It is self-assertion at the cost of life."

The nameless boy in "The White Steamer" doesn't think or act like the average boy, but without such characters the world could not exist.

Aitmatov knows what he is talking about when he says, "A person loves not because he knows beforehand that he *has* to love, but because he cannot help loving."

"He is the author of the best modern love story to be written anywhere in the world," Louis Aragon said after reading "Jamilya." The story is an eloquent expression of Aitmatov's innermost feelings. "In the person of Jamilya I have revived my grandmother's youth. I know she would have acted just like my heroine."

Transcribing the "Cry" into Music

Continuing with the theme of love, the author said: "It's rather terrifying to fall in love because you can burn up and perish in the flames of passion. Why are we so shaken by the death of Anna Karenina? It is not because it's a fallen woman who throws herself under a train—I think that is what Tolstoy wanted to show originally—but an extraordinary person; and it is love that made her that person. Does this mean it is better not to love and remain alive than vice versa? A thousand times no! I think that any one of us would be willing to give our lives for a moment of real love. Love is a gift one has to be worthy of."

I remember quoting Kierkegard to him at that point: "What is a poet? An unhappy man with a tormented heart whose cry of pain has the sound of beautiful music."

"That's it!" Aitmatov exclaimed. "The point is to transcribe the 'cry' into music. That is what I was attempting to do in depicting Seit's childish love in 'Jamilya' and that of Sultanmurat in 'Early Cranes.'"

If Hemingway was right in saying that a writer should have an unhappy childhood, it holds true in Aitmatov's case. He was an orphan, and his heart ached for parental affection. "It was especially bad at night, when I was tormented by different thoughts." His longing for a father spilled out in "Early Cranes", in which the young hero's grief is expressed with such shattering force that adults find it hard to associate with him for long.

During one of our conversations the author formulated his ethical credo this way: "Perhaps it's that I have instinctively avoided idle and irresponsible people who, on top of that, talk big and loud."

The writer himself is a man of few words, restrained and even somewhat stern. People often take his reserve to be haughtiness, especially those who would like to have him among their celebrated "friends." I do not recall hearing his name mentioned in such a "collection." Nor does he belong to the class of "collectors" of this kind. "I regard friendship as something sacred. The man who has a friend dearer to him than his own brother is lucky indeed."

Lessons in Truth

Aitmatov believes that cultivating fear of one thing or another is hypocrisy, a form of egoism and a voluntary rejection of the high calling of man, which in the long run is fraught with the danger of suppressed bitterness, oblivion and loneliness and, most terrible of all, a feeling of resentment and vengefulness toward life and hatred for people who are allegedly undeservedly happy. What is the moral of the tragic fate of the boy in "The White Steamer"?

"It's a lesson in freedom!" Aitmatov answered. "I remember people accusing me of being cruel, of not wanting to prevent the death of my hero, of actually 'pushing' him to the edge. Baloney. I'm not the one who is cruel, it's those who don't want to face the truth. It's easier for them that way. Why talk of me? I know a lot of people who can't read Dostoyevsky because it pains them or perhaps it's because they think it is a psychological hazard! His truth is blinding. But there is no getting away from it. It catches up with us everywhere; it exhorts and appeals to human conscience and forces us—yes, *forces!*—to hate evil. It takes real courage on the part of the reader to accept the truth with wide-open eyes and to enter the inferno of the writer's emotions. Those who enter will be cleansed. That is the mission of art, especially in our times, when we are faced, more urgently than ever before, with the most vital social and ethical problems, including such a terrifying one as the threat to the very existence of the human race. Art and literature can do a great deal. They can arouse the conscience of people, arouse their courage and instill humanism; they can open the whole world to their view so that people should not forget that they are human beings bound by duty not only to stand firm in the 'final hour' but, what is most important, to turn their moral and spiritual energy into the energy of goodness, historical optimism and peace. Only then will they win."

What is the common social, philosophical and ethical problem that such a task puts before world literature?

"Tentatively I would call it the problem of working out contemporary thoughts, meaning, above all, the ability to think in terms of foremost, progressive humanistic ideas, which is tantamount to genuine internationalism, genuine respect for different national cultures, languages and the artistic values accumulated by all nations. And it is also the ability to think in terms of time and space, the ability to discern and hear the call of the future. Such a comprehension of the present is of utmost importance if it is to become our second nature, our new nature."

A philosopher once said that to think means to join in universal human thought. How do you picture for yourself the "universal thought" without which contemporary thought is impossible?

"Nothing is more important than the thought of peace. The drive for peace is decidedly a drive for universal consciousness. The drive for peace, to the exclusion of all else, is a concrete and full reflection, test and realization of contemporary thought, illuminating the ideas of peace and the unity of nations with a feeling of fraternity and friendship."

Evidently the author required a new form to express in fiction his understanding of the world, and he turned to the genre of the novel.

A Day Lasting Longer than a Century

Chinghiz Aitmatov's first novel *A Day Lasting Longer than a Century* (until then he had concentrated on stories)requires a certain effort on the part of the reader to get into the swing of it.

What kind of effort? First of all, a poetic imagination and a philosophical approach to reality.

By "getting into the swing" of the novel, I mean to enter a very special time and space existing according to laws that are useless to explain from the conventional point of view. You get the message the instant you see the paradox of time expressed in the title of the novel. You can guess, however, that it is not so much the physical but the ethical and philosophical comprehension of time that is referred to.

The world created by the writer is not a static copy or model of the visible, exterior world, nor is it a mosaic of arrested moments registered and presented in definite combinations. If that were so, a day would be equal to 24 hours, but in the novel it is longer than a century because it is equal to history. In this world the tangible reality of today is suddenly replaced by legend. Both give way to fantasy, which carries the reader's imagination into space, only to bring it back to Earth again. You must admit that going from reality to a state of cosmic weightlessness takes some getting used to.

Aitmatov's artistic principle is fantastic reality and the reality of fantasy. This is what the writer has to say about it: "The fantastic is the metaphor of life that helps us see life in a new and unexpected light. Metaphors have become especially necessary in our time not only because scientific and technological achievements have made an incursion into yesterday's fantasy, but because the world we live in is fantastic."

Do you mean that contemporary thought is impossible without a sense of the fantastic nature of the world?

"Certainly, especially since today each one of us is faced with the choice of being a robot or a human being."

"Style Is an Expression of Soul"

What is at the root of Aitmatov's style?

"Style is an expression of soul," says the writer. "That means my roots are in folk poetry, which exists in the form of the legends, tales and myths of the 'oceanlike' Kirghiz epic *Manas*. The *Manas* is something that I wouldn't give up for all the treasures of the world—even for the sake of being acclaimed a 'true' realist." (Aitmatov was hinting at the fact that some critics who have championed a journalistic style of writing have reproached him more than once for indulging in mythology.) "Realism and nothing but realism is my credo. But realism is not a blind reproduction of reality, it is a process whereby we discover its immortal poetry, the poetry that inspires and elevates people and nature and fills them with an inexhaustible love, a joyful cognition and an indestructible faith in the future."

Touching on Aitmatov's style, writer Sergei Zalygin said of "The White Steamer": "Although one paragraph taken alone may sound like a folk tale, the whole is a completely realistic work written in beautiful Russian."

Why does Aitmatov, who is a Kirghiz, write in Russian?

"Because I am able to express the most complicated thoughts and feelings more fully in the great language of Pushkin, Tolstoy, Dostoyevsky and Chekhov," he says.

It is particularly clear today that Aitmatov's works no longer fit into the classification given them so far. They overstep all critical schemes. The concepts, judgments and opinions that were good yesterday suddenly appear too narrow today. The point is not that they were nearsighted, unnecessarily emotional or insufficiently substantiated; but that Aitmatov's creativity is capable of absorbing new life all the time, which in turn renovates the world of ideas and emotions that he creates, since the heroes of his books are those who were eager to be embodied in art. They are our contemporaries, people with an unusually strong sense of the future. That is, evidently, the most vivid manifestation of the writer's contemporaneity.

People read and reread Aitmatov's books and discuss them. Each new work arouses heated polemics because we know that the reader of the future will judge our times and us by the best works written by Aitmatov, among others. That is why when we critics agree or disagree with the author, we do not engage in idle altercation for vanity's sake but express our sincere interest. No one is indifferent to the impression he will make on later generations.

Someone once said that literature is a letter sent general delivery. I asked Aitmatov what he thought of the comparison. "There is no higher reward for the author than when someone comes to collect his book, and I think there is nothing more terrible than to betray that man's trust. That is the thing a writer should fear most. It is his duty to dedicate himself wholly to the search for truth."

IT'S A SMALL WORLD AFTER ALL

Sentimental Notes of a Political Analyst

By Stanislav Kondrashov

A WAYFARING STRANGER passed through my office the other day. He was a middle-aged American of medium height with clear blue attentive eyes and a beard that made his broad face even rounder. We talked for an hour and a half.

It was a meeting like many others as best as I can remember. We didn't impress each other with any new ideas or aphorisms, but the meeting left a nagging feeling in the back of my mind. It stirred up something in me and brought to mind other fleeting acquaintances and similar meetings that I've had lately with Americans. All that I could think about was that we journalists who specialize in current affairs write about the wrong things in the wrong way, that we're much too impersonal and cerebral, and that we've somehow forgotten that a heart-to-heart talk is the most important thing. This is the thing that gets lost on the way to the printed page and the reader.

I wanted to write about that meeting, but I didn't know how. It was the underlying quality of our conversation that mattered, but journalists who are accustomed to the blunt wording of political articles are hard put to convey atmosphere. So, while I was deciding whether or not I should write about that meeting and if I should, how I should go about it, the word "wayfarer" came to mind. It's a word that I had never used before in my writing. This American was wearing casual summer slacks and carrying a canvas shoulder bag—an unusual item for people of my generation, who tend to remain faithful to the old, bulging briefcase. It was the canvas bag of a foreign visitor, from whom you always expect an element of officialdom, that called to mind this word.

He pulled two large manila envelopes from his bag. Out of the envelopes he took two folded sheets of paper, and then he produced a terribly old-fashioned fountain pen. We used to call such pens "perennials," until they were replaced by ball-point pens (annuals?).

Now it's time to introduce the man to you. Thomas Powers, a well-known journalist and writer, the recipient of a Pulitzer Prize, was in Moscow for the first time. He had come here to gather material for a book about strategic nuclear weapons. He had studied the problem as thoroughly as he could from the American side, but, as you might guess, it's not enough to study a problem from one side, especially the problem he had chosen. Powers spent two weeks in Moscow just looking at us and talking to us.

Thomas Powers is one of many. Although he writes about strategic weapons, you get the feeling from all of the questions he asks that the thing that bothers him the most is not nuclear strategy. The main thing he wants to know is what kind of people we are and what he and his fellow Americans can expect from us. He came here because he knows that we are his fellow travelers and he cannot separate his destiny from ours even if he wanted to. He cannot separate his destiny from the destiny of all humankind. We are all travelers in the dark expanses of the nuclear age. We are all travelers, and we are all fellow travelers. This is the conclusion that I came to after attempting to penetrate the surface of our conversation and dig down to a deeper plane.

"It's a small world," old friends remark when they meet in an unexpected place miles from home. This is a small world indeed. Would you say this in the same good-humored manner about a missile containing independently targeted, high-accuracy nuclear warheads that takes half an hour to get from continent to continent?

It is a small world. I recalled the name after my meeting with Thomas Powers, a journalist who was writing for *The Atlantic*, was set up. Our first meeting (although it was not really a meeting) took place in unusual circumstances, as I was flying almost as high as a missile would fly. In the fall of 1982 I was in Washington, D.C., and, though I'm not working on a book about strategic weapons, I had conversations there similar to those Powers had in Moscow, similar to those we all have, and someone advised me to read an interesting article in the 125th anniversary issue of *The Atlantic*. I bought the magazine at Dulles Airport before boarding a DC-10 bound for San Francisco. Even after the overhead lights were dimmed in the plane and the passengers began to enjoy a thriller, I was still glued to Powers' article. It was more thrilling than the movie, and its boundless subject was far more horrible than any horror film.

American journalists of his caliber usually don't appeal to the emotions. Unobtrusive humor is the only permissible feeling. However, there was no place for humor in Powers' article, and the author was completely absorbed in facts, figures and quotations. His style was dry and unemotional. Unlike children, adults should contain themselves and convey their despair only by implication. And the implication of the article had nothing to do with missiles. It was about people.

Despite the roar of the airliner's jet engines, I found Thomas Powers' concern reinforced mine.

His anxiety was not unselfish. His were not just the torments of a normal person who wants peace. The thread that linked us had two ends, just like the chain that firmly connects missiles with the meaning of life and the destiny of humankind.

I took the magazine back home to Moscow. I put Powers' article in a pile of others, never dreaming that in a little more than six months I would say to myself: "It sure is a small world," after meeting its author, who was still working on his intercontinental theme, in my office.

Convinced that I was talking not with a dispassionate analyst but with an individual who has a lively interest in others and the world as a whole, I asked him why he was still working on the same theme. For Powers, the bomb is the object of his journalistic passion. He became engaged to and married the bomb. "Why?" I asked with sympathy. And he replied that he wanted to get a better idea of the thread on which the bomb hung. Did he feel better when he saw it better? Looking at me with his small, round, unsmiling eyes, he shook his head.

When you meet someone you know by his writing, he appears both simpler and more complex than the things he writes. I couldn't underline the most important thing about him in the way I underlined phrases in his article. Sitting at a low coffee table, Powers took notes. Moscow and Muscovites were new to him. He did not speak Russian. He was polite and easygoing. He accepted my answers without further questions. Although his questions were simple and seemed casual and chosen haphazardly, they were like random samples of soil taken in different places by a geologist or an oilman who knows what he's looking for. He seemed to be after one thing: What kind of people are the Russians? What kind of man are you? Will we be able to slip between the Scylla and Charybdis* of this century?

In him I could see myself when I was in America. I had talked with Americans in the same way, asked them questions and, keeping the thing I wanted to know in the back of my mind, I tried to collect as many stones as possible for my mosaic. I wanted to guess how our conversation would fit into his mosaic, which he had not yet visualized himself.

Winding up my notes, I would like to confess to a wrongdoing. As you may have guessed, I have committed an unpardonable sin for a journalist, the sin of being imprudent and sentimental, the sin that Thomas Powers successfully avoided in his article. I decided to puzzle out a man from a foreign country and with a different ideology by talking to him for an hour and a half. When you become sentimental, you become defenseless, and as I threw off all caution, I wondered what Powers would write. Suppose he saw in our conversation not quite or quite not what I saw in it? I hope I have not made a mistake. He wanted to get through to me just as I wanted to get through to him by the shortest way—heart to heart. He, too, felt that strong undercurrent of our conversation. In short, I wouldn't be surprised if he were also to say, "My goodness, it's a small world!"

Incidentally, Powers didn't escape sentimentality either and summed up our conversation in his own way. When our time was up and we did not feel any better after exchanging our views and apprehensions, he asked: "What is the way out? What is to be done?"

These are not questions that a journalist should put to a journalist. These are questions that must be answered by heads of government. But Thomas Powers asked them, and I detected an emotional quality in his voice, as though a certain degree of confidence had emerged between us, justifying these questions. I shrugged my shoulders to indicate that they weren't questions for a journalist, but I replied anyway: "We must learn to understand each other and trust each other."

I added right away that it was too simple an answer to his difficult questions, but I couldn't find a better one.

I also said that the two of us, drawn together by some human impulse and a wave of affection that had suddenly come upon us, could understand and trust each other, but that this is not so simple for two great powers with different systems, histories, languages and places in the world.

He nodded and quickly remarked that he would do everything he could to promote understanding and trust. I told him I would do the same. After he left, the meeting wouldn't go away; so, the next day I decided not to put off my promise, and sat down at my desk and wrote these notes, which did not come easily.

Courtesy of the newspaper *Izvestia*. Slightly abridged.

*In a spot where avoidance of one danger exposes one to destruction by another.

Vladlen Kuznetsov is a well-known Soviet writer on current affairs. He is a member of the Soviet Committee for European Security and Cooperation and a regular contributor to the Soviet and foreign press.

A CALL FOR REALISM AND COMMON SENSE

By Vladlen Kuznetsov

THERE ARE TIMES when countries, like people, must have it out. That was Yuri Andropov's aim in his statement published on September 28, 1983.

The question is: Why did the Soviet Union make this move? Was it, as Western analysts claim, because Moscow wanted to settle some old scores with the United States and malign it in the eyes of the world public? Or was this move prompted by a desire to cause a quarrel between the United States and other countries, particularly U.S. allies in NATO? The answer is neither. The Soviet leader's statement was motivated by a desire to draw attention to the negative trends in international relations, which, in Soviet eyes, seriously damage the cause of world peace and international security. If these trends continue to gain ground, the situation in the world may become even more critical. Moscow also wanted to clear the obstructions that have formed on the path of the development of normal Soviet-American relations.

The Soviet leadership has always been fully aware of the significance of these relations for both our countries and for the international community as a whole. The Soviet Union and the United States have a responsibility to the rest of the world to maintain their relations at a level that will not cause concern among other countries and peoples.

These were the compelling motives behind the Soviet statement. "The USSR wants to live in peace with all countries, including the United States," the statement said. "It does not nurture aggressive plans, does not impose the arms race on anyone, does not impose its social order on anyone."

Good-will Signals

The Soviet Union does not feel any hostility toward the United States and has never regarded it as a "potential enemy." The 50 years of diplomatic relations between our two countries bears this out. Every Soviet leader throughout this half-century sought to establish normal and constructive relations with the United States and its leaders. And every Soviet leader complied with the guideline to try to narrow the area of differences and broaden areas of agreement.

Immediately after Yuri Andropov was elected General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, the problems of Soviet-American relations were accorded a proper place in his public statements.

In his address at the Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee on November 22, 1982, he said that to harp on differences was not the aim of the Soviet Union at the negotiations with the United States and the other Western countries, especially at the talks on curbing the arms race. "For us, talks are a way of joining efforts by different states in order to achieve results useful to all sides," he said. At the same time, in that address and in subsequent statements, Andropov warned that it was unrealistic and hopeless to continue a policy aimed at forcing the Soviet Union into unilateral disarmament and based on a desire to achieve military superiority over it.

Speaking on December 21, 1982, at the meeting in the Kremlin to mark the sixtieth anniversary of the formation of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, General Secretary Andropov said in connection with relations with the United States:

> Something more is needed: [It is necessary] to normalize the situation and to renounce incitement of hostility and hatred and propaganda of nuclear war. Surely the road to confidence, to preventing any and all wars, including an accidental one, is that of stopping the arms race and returning to calm, respectful relations between states, to détente.

In an interview with Joseph Kingsbury-Smith, national editor of Hearst Newspapers, which was published in *Pravda* on December 31, 1982, Andropov said:

> The Soviet people and the American people now have one common enemy—the threat of war and everything that increases this threat. The Soviet Union wants to see peace preserved and strengthened and is doing everything in its power to achieve that end, at the same time being fully conscious of the fact that now there is no more important task in international politics than that of curbing the growing threat of nuclear war, of checking and stopping the nuclear arms race. I would like to wish that America, too, will make its own contribution, worthy of that great country, and not in accelerating the arms race and whipping up militaristic passions, but in strengthening peace and friendship among peoples.

Moscow has sent quite a few signals of good will like this. However, each time the Soviet Union offers its hand with the purpose of achieving mutually acceptable agreements on a problem, it is left hanging in midair. . . .

What Is Standing in the Way?

The present state of Soviet-American relations can only cause deep concern and anxiety within every Soviet and American citizen who wants prosperity and happiness for the people of both countries. Millions in other countries, who are aware of the importance of Soviet-American relations for the future of world peace, are also profoundly concerned. A turn for the better on the world scene depends a great deal on a turn for the better in our relations.

It's time to call a halt to the escalation of tension in relations and rebuild the bridges that have been destroyed. What is standing in the way?

- The failure to comply with the agreements already achieved, such as the agreement on the prevention of nuclear war, which was signed at a high level.
- Attempts to achieve superiority in the military and strategic field; attempts to achieve advantage at the negotiations on the limitation and reduction of nuclear armaments; and attempts to create new threats for the security of the other side.
- The use of labels such as "evil empire."
- Actions that constitute an encroachment on the inviolability of sovereignty, the borders and air space of another nation and actions that prevent a statesman from addressing the United Nations.

Andropov made it abundantly clear what stands in the way in his statement.

We Can Survive Only If We Work Together

In his September 28 statement Andropov formulated a position on the problems of security in the nuclear age that, in Soviet eyes, can preserve and ensure peace. He said that the Soviet Union would be able under any circumstances to ensure its security and the security of its friends and allies. However, the Soviet Union is concerned not only about its own security and the security of the other socialist nations, but also about the security of all other countries.

Security of all other countries? "What is this? Altruism?" the West may ask. Yes, it is altruism if you mean selfless concern for peace, security and the good of other peoples. This is a manifestation of the internationalism and peaceableness that are ingrained in socialism. It is also an awareness of the reality of the nuclear age—your own security cannot be ensured unless the security of everyone is ensured.

"We do not separate or counterpoise the well-being of our people and the security of the Soviet state to the well-being and security of other peoples and other countries," Andropov said. "In the nuclear age one should not look at the world through the narrow prism of one's selfish, egotistic interests." However, some circles look at the world through this prism and approach all global problems from positions of military superiority.

Some people don't realize that when you try to undermine the other side's

"The Soviet Union and the United States have a responsibility to the rest of the world to maintain their relations at a level that will not cause concern among other countries and peoples."

security, you unavoidably undermine your own. Everything that the world has achieved so far in the field of arms control rests on military parity and strict observance of the principle of equality and equal security.

Equal security means equal security for all—without exception. It means truly collective security. Such security is something that may become an effective guarantee of peace, especially in the event of a nuclear confrontation. Since its inception, the Soviet Union has advocated collective security.

The nuclear age has changed the traditional view of security. Security has become more fragile and more vulnerable. At the same time, it has increased the dependence of one state upon another and has united states in a common cause and a common experience, an experience similar to that of people who have found themselves together in one boat during a storm. They can survive only if they stick together. National security is not extinct. It is the holy of holies for each country, something for which it has constant and natural concern. It comprises the sovereignty of a state and the inviolability of its borders. This has always been true, it is so today, and it will be so in the future. However, your own security and the security of other nations, national security and international security become increasingly more intertwined. Peace is indivisible, and security is indivisible too. This is especially true in our nuclear age.

The Ideological Struggle and Relations Between States

Andropov's statement puts special emphasis on the need to separate ideological struggle from interstate relations. Any attempts to make others "change behavior," impose on them your own way of life and mentality and put the world into the procrustean bed of your own conceptions are futile and dangerous. This is particularly true in the nuclear age. The ideological struggle is continuing, and it will not abate in the future. No matter how intense this natural struggle may be, it does not threaten humankind's existence. On the contrary, it helps humankind to make the right choice. Those who believe in the correctness and the attractiveness of their ideas have no need to resort to force. The heart of the matter is that you should uphold your principles and convictions in a dignified manner, without staging tests of strength or using "arguments" like the big stick.

The Soviet leadership sees a great danger in using power politics as a way of settling ideological differences in the modern world. "The transfer of ideological differences to the sphere of relations between states has never benefited the one who resorted to it in foreign policy," Andropov said in his statement. "This is simply absurd and inadmissible at present, in the nuclear age. The transformation of the battle of ideas into military confrontation would be too costly for the whole of humankind." As for the Soviet Union, it is doing everything it can to avert such an eventuality.

The Soviet leadership believes that there is still enough time and that the potential and the opportunities still exist to halt this dangerous course. Andropov's statement is dominated by the idea of uniting the efforts of all whose intellect rebels against war. Many things divide people in the modern world—prejudices, preconceived ideas, distrust and suspicion. However, the things that unite people are stronger—the aversion to war, which threatens the existence of humankind; the common awareness of the senselessness of the arms race, which does a lot of harm to material well-being; the problems common to the whole world, such as protection of the environment, the search for new forms of energy, food and other resources and exploration of outer space and the world ocean. The range of our common interests is broad enough to compel us to work together for peace and isolate those who are against it.

Soviet-American relations have seen better days. We did business together in the thirties. We were allies against Hitler. We made a joint contribution to détente in the seventies. We must continue these traditions.

SOVIET CULTURE *Continued from page 9*

Today's amateur art is thus enriched by the best original forms found in traditional folk art. Many elements of folklore are widely used on various new Soviet ceremonial occasions, in festivities and customs.

Amateur art groups invariably include in their performances several numbers or plays written by authors from various union republics, thereby adding vitality, variety and color to their own repertoire.

The ranks of amateur playwrights, poets, artists, composers and stage designers are constantly growing. These forms of creativity have become a characteristic feature of our modern amateur art. This trend encourages the emergence and molding of new talent and heightens the popularity of amateur art groups.

Festivals, reviews, exhibitions and contests are effective ways of promoting amateur art; they stimulate mass participation and help raise its artistic standards. Nationwide amateur art festivals are held at regular five-year intervals. Almost every amateur art group is involved in the event at one stage or another. These festivals are triumphal parades of amateur art and are highlights of the country's cultural life.

The professional arts and the amateur arts have entered into a rewarding and mutually beneficial partnership that is constantly growing in scale and depth. Professional art figures and composers, as well as artists, film makers, writers and journalists unions, are giving voluntary aid and guidance to amateur art groups. This practice is rapidly growing throughout the country. Many noted masters of art and talented young artists are donating their time to serve as directors, conductors, teachers and choir masters for amateur art groups.

Those who go in for amateur arts have everything they need for their pursuits. Government agencies and trade union bodies place at their disposal well-appointed cultural centers and houses of culture. They provide the necessary musical instruments, stage props and equipment, as well as publications, sheet music, aids and various manuals.

Q: Soviet-American cultural exchanges are at a very low ebb right now. Would you comment on this?

A: Soviet-American exchanges were developing rather successfully during the past few decades, though not always on a regular footing. By and large, the development of exchanges proceeded in line with the over-all level of relations between the two countries. The development of cultural exchanges contributed to better understanding and promoted mutual respect between our two nations. During the seventies Soviet-American cultural exchanges were an effective catalyst in consolidating détente, and they served as the material embodiment of that process.

Unfortunately, in the beginning of the eighties a cold spell set in the international climate, a development that has affected most adversely, among other things, Soviet-American cultural ties.

As a result, at present the two great powers do not have an agreement on humanitarian cooperation, and the scope of cultural exchanges, in fact, has been reduced to zero.

The way I see it, the situation can in no way be viewed as normal.

Our stand concerning cultural exchanges with foreign countries is absolutely clear and highly principled. As far back as December 30, 1917, among other documents announced to the world from revolutionary Petrograd, there was an appeal to the peoples and governments of other countries in which the Soviet Government declared that it "has as its objective the creation of conditions under which . . . all peoples could be united through economic and cultural cooperation." We will not depart from this course in word or in deed. It is rooted into the very nature of our society. The aspirations, concerns and hopes of nations come to light with special intensity in the field of culture; so, cultural exchanges give other countries ample opportunity to learn about them. Such knowledge generates mutual understanding and trust—and the two form the backbone of a lasting peace. Nikolai Chernyshevsky, the great Russian writer and democrat, had good reason to write as far back as the middle of last century: "The greater part of international calamities derives from the fact that . . . the peoples know far too little about each other."

We believe that cultural exchanges among states should be based on the principles of equality, reciprocity, nonintervention in the internal affairs of other states and mutual respect for the laws and customs of the parties involved.

The Soviet Union views international cultural exchanges as a natural condition for and component of normal relations among nations, societies and states. As the wise and popular adage says: "When the songs of muses ring out loud and clear, . ." there is good reason to believe that "the guns will be silent."

The Soviet Union and the United States, great nations that they are, have a multitude of cultural values to offer each other. So, I would like to take this opportunity to express my faith in the possibility and expediency of the development of mutually beneficial and fruitful exchanges in the field of culture between our two nations. They are sure to promote mutual understanding, confidence and the cause of universal peace.

MAYAKOVSKY

The 90th Anniversary of His Birth

Mayakovsky Declaiming, silhouette by Alexander Rodchenko, 1940.

In July it was 90 years since the birth of Vladimir Mayakovsky. Special events were held in Georgia, where the poet was born; Moscow, where he lived from 1906 on; Leningrad and other cities. It was the first time that a nationwide Mayakovsky festival was held in the USSR.

Although Vladimir Mayakovsky has been dead for more than half a century, his personality has taken on an even bolder relief during this period. He was a poet of the magnitude and range that, according to his friend and fellow writer Nikolai Aseyev, appears only once in a hundred years.

Mayakovsky holds a special place in literature. He was a true son of his time and was in unity with the age. He made high-class poetry, which had previously been the privilege of a limited circle of connoisseurs, the property of the masses. He moved it from stuffy rooms to a raised platform outside, where he recited to thousands and won them over to his way of thinking.

He lived in a turbulent period of history, on the border of two epochs. The old way of life was tumbling down, and a new one was rising on its ruins. Mayakovsky belonged completely to the new way of life. What is more, he belonged completely to the future. In poetry he trod a path that no one had taken before him, and he set himself many difficult tasks. The word "innovator" is often used in connection with Mayakovsky because it best describes him.

His capacity for work and his creative energy were truly inexhaustible. He could write almost round the clock. A few months before his death, Mayakovsky decided to arrange an exhibition of his manuscripts, which he called Twenty Years of Work. When he looked back over his career, he was surprised by the amount that he had accomplished.

Mayakovsky was a man of many gifts. He worked as an artist for the Russian Telegraph Agency (ROSTA—now TASS). Today his posters with verse are classics.

He also acted in films. He played the leading role in the picture called *Money Isn't Everything*, based on *Martin Eden.*

He was a splendid orator, a brilliant debater and a recognized raconteur. In their reminiscences, his contemporaries invariably recount his spontaneous and witty answers before large audiences and the witticisms that he introduced in Russian.

Mayakovsky's unusually significant personality is imprinted on all of his works. "I am a poet. That's what makes me interesting," he wrote in his life story. [*I Myself* appears on the following pages—Ed.] Even his looks were striking. He was a man of great stature. He had a handsome masculine face, a thunderous voice, an inspiring manner of speaking and an inimitable gift for reciting poetry.

His works are now classics. Schoolchildren study them and scholars write theses and monographs about them. His books have been published in editions of a million and more copies and translated into dozens of foreign languages. His plays are running in numerous countries. Like any true poet, he is never out of date. And like any true poet, he resembles no one but himself. His use of words and metaphors is inimitable. His vocabulary and the images he created are original. People either loved him or hated him—but they were never indifferent to him.

It is impossible to overestimate Mayakovsky's influence on Soviet and world literature. Directly or indirectly, his work has affected the whole of Soviet poetry.

Mayakovsky was right when he wrote in his life story that he knew what the reading public was thinking. The poet knew his readers well. Hundreds of thousands of people in cities and towns throughout the Soviet Union applauded his poetry, wrote him letters and asked him questions. He always made a point of answering them. "I do not know if there ever was a poet who was so closely linked with the reading masses," Mayakovsky wrote. Even now, in this age of television, we can safely say the answer is No. Mayakovsky often traveled around the Soviet Union and foreign countries, including the United States. Meeting his readers was vital for him.

Mayakovsky lived a short life. He was born in 1893, published his first piece in 1912 and died in 1930. Less than one-tenth of everything he created was written during his first five years as a writer (up to 1917) and more than nine-tenths after the October 1917 Socialist Revolution.

Vladimir Mayakovsky was a poet of the Revolution, and he reflected his epoch.

"Seven Pairs of the Clean and Seven Pairs of the Unclean," a sketch by Vladimir Mayakovsky for the scene design of his play *Mystery Bouffe*, 1919. The drama represents a flood and the subsequent triumph of the "Unclean" (the proletarians) over the "Clean" (the bourgeoisie).

I, MYSELF

By Vladimir Mayakovsky

The Mayakovsky family. Seated in front, from left to right: Lyudmila, Vladimir and mother. Standing: Olga and father. Facing page: Vladimir Mayakovsky in 1926.

The Subject. I am a poet. That's what makes me interesting. That's what I am writing about . . . other things only if they crystallize into words. . . .

The Main Thing. I was born July 7, 1894 (or 1893[1]—Mama's statement and that in Father's work record do not coincide. In any case, not earlier). Place of birth—village of Bagdadi [In 1940 renamed Mayakovskiy—Ed.], Kutaisi Guberniya, Georgia.

Members of the Family. Father: Vladimir Konstantinovich (Bagdadi forester), died in 1906. Mama: Alexandra Alexeyevna. Sisters: Lyuda and Olga. . . . There seem to be no other Mayakovskys. . . .

High School. Preparatory classes, first and second. The best pupil. Rolling in top marks. Kept reading Jules Verne and fantastic stories in general. A man with a beard began to discern artistic talent in me. Gave me lessons gratis.

War with Japan. We began to receive at home a greater number of newspapers and magazines—*Russkie Vedomosti* [tr. *The Russian Chronicle*—Ed.], *Russkoye Slovo* [*Russian Word*], *Russkoye Bogatstvo* [*Russian Wealth*], etc. I read everything. Felt unaccountably high-strung. Took great delight in picture postcards featuring warships. I enlarged and copied them. The word "proclamation" came into use. Proclamations were hung up by Georgians. Georgians were hanged by Cossacks. My friends were Georgians. I began to hate Cossacks.

Illegality. My sister came from Moscow. Exalted. Secretly gave me some long sheets of paper [leaflets]. I liked them; very dangerous. Even now I still remember them. . . . They were about revolution. They were written in verse. Somehow verse and revolution fused together in my mind.

1905

Not in the mood for study. Began to get low marks. They let me pass to the fourth class only because I got my head badly hurt by a stone. . . .

Socialism. Speeches, newspapers. All exuding a lot of unfamiliar ideas and words. I seek explanations on my own. In shop windows white pamphlets. Burevestnik (Stormy Petrel[2]) Publishers. About the same things. I kept buying everything. I got up at six in the morning. Read avidly. One: *Down with the Social-Democrats*; another: *Talks on Economics*. I never ceased to be amazed by the socialists' ability to disentangle the facts, to give a system to the world. *What to Read*?[3]—by Rubakin, I think. I read everything recommended there. A lot of it I did not understand. I asked questions. Was introduced to a Marxist study circle. . . .

1906

Father died. Pricked his finger (while clipping papers together). Blood poisoning. Ever since then I've hated pins of all kinds. We ceased to be well off. After Father's funeral all we had was three rubles. Acting on instinct, feverishly, we sold the tables and chairs. Moved to Moscow. Why? Hadn't even any acquaintances there. . . .

High School. Passed to the fourth form of High School No. 5. Got the lowest of low marks. Under the desk—*Anti-Dühring*.[4] ▶

---

[1]Mayakovsky was born on July 19 (Old Style: July 7), 1893.

[2]*The Stormy Petrel* was a famous poem by Maxim Gorky that heralded the coming revolution "like a stormy petrel."

[3]A popular guide to books.

[4]A book by Friedrich Engels.

EXTRAORDINARY TALENT

Reading. Ignored all belles-lettres completely. Philosophy. Hegel. Natural science. But most of all Marxism. No work of art could fascinate me more than Marx's *Introduction*.[5] From the students' rooms came the supply of "illegal reading." *The Tactics of Street Fighting*, and so on. Clearly remember Lenin's *Two Tactics*[6] in blue binding. Liked to see the margins of the pages cut to the very text. For illegal distribution. Aesthetics of maximum economy.

1908

The Party. Joined the Russian Social-Democratic Labor Party (Bolsheviks). Sat for examinations in commerce and industry section. Passed. Became propagandist. Worked among bakers, then shoemakers—and lastly, printers. Was elected member of Moscow Party Committee at a city conference. My Party name—"Comrade Konstantin." Had no chance to begin work. Was arrested.

Arrest. March 29, 1908, was caught in a raid in Gruziny District. At our illegal printshop. Chewed and swallowed a bound notebook with addresses. Presnya police station. Secret police. Sushchevskaya police station. Inspector Voltanovsky (apparently considered himself very cunning) made me take dictation: I was accused of writing proclamations. I made awful mistakes. Wrote—"soshal dimokratik." Seemed to have fooled them. Was released on bail. While in custody read *Sanin*,[7] not without bewilderment. For some reason it was to be found at every police station. Apparently considered soul-saving.

Released. A year of Party work. And then again a short term under arrest. They took a revolver. Makhmudbekov, my father's friend (former assistant commandant of Kresty Prison), was by chance present during the raid at our place, and he declared that it was his revolver, and I was released.

1909

The Third Arrest. Our lodgers (Koridze—underground name Morchadze—Gerulaitis and others) dug an underground passage to Taganka Prison to free women prisoners. They succeeded in organizing escape from Novinskaya Jail. I was arrested. I protested. Kicked up a row. They transferred me from one police station to another: Basmannaya, Meshchanskaya, Myasnitskaya, etc. And finally, solitary confinement, Butyrki Jail, cell No. 103.

Eleven Months in Butyrki. Most important period for me. After three years of theory and practice I began to devour belles-lettres.

Read all the latest. The symbolists—Bely, Balmont. Was fascinated by the novelty of form. But found the content alien. Not *my* life's themes and images. Tried to write as well, but about different things. It turned out that you could not write that way *about different things*. It came out stilted. . . . Something like this:

The forests donned garments of crimson and gold,
The church tops shone softly in the sun's bright rays,
I waited, and saw the days into months unfold,
Hundreds of wearisome days. . . .

Continued on page 36

[5]Mayakovsky is referring to Karl Marx's *Introduction to the Critique of Political Economy*.
[6]*The Two Tactics of Social-Democracy in the Democratic Revolution*.
[7]A semi-pornographic novel by Mikhail Artsibashev.

At a rehearsal of Mayakovsky's play *The Bed Bug* in the Meyerhold Theater in 1929. Standing: Mayakovsky (left) and camera artist Alexander Rodchenko. Seated: Composer Dmitri Shostakovich (left) and stage director Vsevolod Meyerhold. Above: Mayakovsky (right) and Anatoli Lunacharsky, the first People's Commissar of Education, coming out of the Cinema Committee Building. Facing page: Mayakovsky on Wall Street in 1925. He spent three months in the U.S.

MALACHITE: THE GREEN WONDER OF THE URALS

By Vladislav Semyonov
Art Historian

Photographs by Alexei Sverdlov

Russian malachite has no rival. The world's best creations in this stone belong to the history of Russian malachite. The largest monoliths of this semiprecious stone were mined in Russia, and it was Russian malachite that was used to make objects of the most impressive size. European gemologists worked on the Russian stone when they began their study of malachite.

A special love of malachite prevails in the Ural Mountains. It is "like young spring grass warmed by the Sun and caressed by the wind to form gentle waves," according to local craftspeople.

The Urals have the monopoly on the finest specimens of this stone. Malachite has been mined here since time immemorial, and it has been "understood" here as nowhere else. By "understood" I mean something more than the technology of its handling; I mean a special "sense" of the beauty of the stone. I do not think you will find another stone that is as rich in "spiritual life."

Don't go searching for thrilling adventures in the history of malachite. There was nothing like the diamond wars with their bribery, deceit, plunder and violence. The folklore tradition surrounding malachite is a warm, mild and happy one.

Every nation has its fairy-tale heroes and demonic forces who protect the Earth's mineral wealth. The Ural miners had a special patroness—the Mistress of Copper Mountain, who was supposed to be the keeper of malachite. She was called "Malakhitnitsa." According to legend, she appeared in the image of an indescribably beautiful woman with green eyes, dressed in a fabulous malachite gown, with a lovely diadem decorated with malachite and precious stones on her head. Her palace was decorated with malachite, diamonds and flowers of native copper. Malakhitnitsa knew the secrets of beauty.

It was into her domain that the miners descended every day. Their half-naked, sweating and emaciated bodies (the conditions in the mines in Émile Zola's novel *Germinal* were like paradise compared with the Ural mines of the past) snooped about the dark labyrinths of the galleries and drifts of her kingdom by the light of tallow candles. The Mistress of Copper Mountain could bring the roof down on a highhanded supervisor or frighten the men with the creaking of the face supports. But she could also make them gape with wonder by pushing aside the pitch-black mass of ore and revealing the blindingly pure and bright green of malachite.

Each time miners came across malachite, they attributed it to the kindness and compassion of Malakhitnitsa. If they failed to find the mineral for a long time, they thought that the Mistress of Copper Mountain was angry with them. Malachite disappeared just as suddenly as it used to appear. It was impossible to predict where it would be found. That is why people in the Urals came to believe that Malakhitnitsa showed her good will and rewarded men only if they were good, honest and hardworking. Over the years it became a tradition in the Urals to present one's bride-to-be with inexpensive semiprecious ornaments in a malachite box. To this day you can see the legendary Malakhitnitsa in the green lace of boxes, earrings, rings and necklaces.

Prospecting Guide

Malachite is a mineral typical of the oxidation zone of copper and copper-iron ore deposits. It can be found in the upper layers or at small depths and in loose strata.

For medieval miners, malachite was a sure sign of the presence of oxidized copper ore and rich concentrations of metal in cupreous sandstone.

On the territory of Russia, the emerald green of the Ural malachite drew people's attention as early as the Neolithic Age. Later, Russian ore miners discovered cupreous sandstone by going after malachite. In the polar Urals the sandstone was discovered in the fifteenth century, and in Ural Region in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In the eighteenth century malachite led miners to rich deposits of oxidized copper ore in the Central and Southern Urals. The Gumeshevsky mine southwest of Sverdlovsk was discovered thanks to malachite incrustations found in the prospecting hole dumps; the Mednorudyansky mine was started in 1814 when malachite green was accidentally found at the bottom of a well.

Beginning in the nineteenth century, the copper industry in the Urals developed new copper pyrite ores that didn't contain a trace of malachite. Since then malachite has lost its fame as a "leader," and miners have come across it less often. But now, when the world is feeling the shortage of copper more acutely and attention has turned once again to abandoned deposits of cupreous sandstone, malachite is being found more often. Once again miners are looking attentively for the bluish-green leader.

The stone holds a place of honor in the history of cosmetics, medicines and ancient technology. Egyptian and Canaanite women used malachite for eye shadow. Physicians in the ancient Orient used the mineral in the preparation of drugs. It was believed that the stone had the power to protect small children from danger, to make people invisible and enable them to understand the language of animals. Ancient technologists used malachite to make glazes and green glass. Painters also used the stone to make pigment.

In Russia the appearance of malachite paint is connected with the discovery of the Turyin Mines in the Northern Urals in the 1860s.

The first batch of malachite paint made in the Urals was sent to St. Petersburg (today Leningrad) in 1765 to be used in the construction of the Imperial Winter Palace. The architects and artists approved the paint, and some time later Dovicceli, an Italian painter residing in Petersburg, used it as the base for the artists' green paint. The new paint replaced the expensive green that had been imported from Italy.

The production of green paint set off intensive mining of malachite in the Urals, which played a ▶

A malachite specimen. The sheen of the fibrous knots makes the stone especially attractive. The color of malachite ranges from bright emerald to a dark green that is almost black. Below: A large malachite vase in the Hall of Italian Art in the Hermitage Museum.

A malachite clock. 1830-1840. The Hermitage Museum. (All of the objects on these pages except the modern cameo were made at the Peterhof lapidary works near St. Petersburg [today Leningrad].) Above left: A malachite fireplace richly ornamented with gilded bronze. Left: The Mistress of Copper Mountain. Malachite. Cameo. 1968-1970. Made by Yelizaveta Pozhiltsova.

Left, from top to bottom: An inkstand with a malachite base. 1830-1840. The Hermitage Museum. A vase on a malachite pedestal. 1830-1840. The Hermitage Museum. An Easter egg of malachite and gilded bronze. 1830-1840. The Hermitage Museum. Below: The Malachite Drawing Room (1838-1839) in the Hermitage is distinguished for the luxury of its decorations, which include many objects made of malachite— vases, bowls, chandeliers, and the like. The huge mirror above the malachite fireplace reflects the beauty of the room.

An iconostasis in St. Isaac's Cathedral in Leningrad. The malachite columns (1843-1851) are striking in their solemn splendor. The malachite-faced parts of the columns are 9.4 meters high and 0.78 meters in diameter. Fifteen metric tons of the semiprecious stone was used to face the columns and pilasters.

very sad role in its fate. It happened in 1904. Several small businessmen were preparing to put a new, higher quality chrome green paint on the market. By that time the Demidov family of industrialists, which was the sole owner of the malachite in the Urals, had a huge amount of the stone in its storehouses. In an attempt to get ahead of competitors, the Demidovs ordered that the stone be ground into powder and made into paint. They flooded the market with it.

High-quality malachite, and the pride of Russia on top of that, was sacrificed in the name of profit. Belief in the inexhaustibility of the Turyin mine deposits proved to be erroneous, and as though obedient to the will of the Mistress of Copper Mountain, the output of the stone fell sharply and soon stopped altogether.

Monoliths

Nature has generously endowed malachite with a great variety of forms, as well as beautiful colors. True collectors are just as happy to get a malachite crystal of regular formation as they are to get an irregularly shaped one. The collector who has a section of a petrified tree, the hollow of which is filled with malachite crystals and spherulites, is fortunate indeed. Although the cupreous sandstones of the Southern Urals were once famous for these specimens, today they are known only from hearsay.

It was both a fad and a need to own a good collection of malachite in the days when the stone was discovered and first quarried and when there were far more of these rare formations.

The Mineral Chamber of Catherine II in the Winter Palace had a large collection of malachite. The Empress turned it over to the St. Petersburg Mining Institute, where it is still kept today. Scientists, writers, artists, architects, high-ranking officials and anyone interested in stones used to collect malachite. The Mineral Chamber of Count Nikolai Rumyantsev, which has been preserved intact, offers the best idea of what these collections were like. When Napoleon invaded Russia in 1812, he mentioned taking the Rumyantsev Collection to France. Luckily, he never managed to do so. Thanks to the unique collection of Count Fyodor Tolstoy, we have an idea of what the malachite of the Northern Urals was like. Were it not for this collection, only legend and the archives could tell what it looked like.

Unique pieces of malachite have been housed in our museums as national property. Among the most noteworthy specimens are two monoliths in the museum of the Mining Institute in Leningrad. One of them, which weighs 1.5 metric tons, was presented to the museum by Catherine II in 1789. It had been given to the Empress by the owner of the Gumeshevsky mine and was actually a fragment of a monolith that weighed 1.7 metric tons. The worth of the fragment was estimated at 100,000 gold rubles at the time. The other giant piece, weighing more than half a ton, was sent to the museum in 1829 by the owner of the Kyshtym mine in the Southern Urals.

These huge stones of malachite were considered the largest until the 1830s, when a monolith weighing 40 metric tons was found in a malachite aggregation that yielded 480 metric tons of the semiprecious stone.

Masterpieces

The beauty of the malachite objects created by Russian craftspeople is bewitching. They have no equal in the whole world. Most of them were to be found in St. Petersburg.

The ballroom of the Demidov Mansion (built by the famous architect August Montferrand) was the Petersburg anthology of malachite. The columns, pilasters, decorative insets, frames of the wall panels and fireplaces were all made of malachite. In 1911 the mansion was bought by the Italian Government for its embassy. Recalled immediately after the October Revolution, the embassy staff dismantled the costly decor and took it out of the country.

After the fire in the Winter Palace in the winter of 1837, which raged for three days, the Demidovs donated a tremendous amount of high-quality malachite for restoration work. The stone was used to decorate one of the most beautiful halls in the palace—the Malachite Parlor, built by architect Alexander Bryullov in 1839. The columns, pilasters and fireplaces were faced with fine, highly polished malachite plates that were glued to stone or metal bases. A pair of malachite columns on white marble pedestals stands along the walls of the parlor, supporting the ceiling with its luxuriant stucco work. At opposite ends of the hall there are two malachite fireplaces framed in green bands of malachite pilasters. The elaborate ormolu capitals and bases of the columns and pilasters, the gilded stucco molding of the ceiling, the intricate carving and gilt of the doors—all of this glitter merely seems to serve as a backdrop for the malachite splendor of the hall. The decor of the parlor is further enhanced by countless malachite objects of art such as vases, bowls, standard lamps, candelabra and other ornaments.

The Hermitage, whose collections are partly displayed in the Winter Palace, has one of the largest collections of malachite objects in the world. They range from small pieces to huge bowls, vases, lamps, table tops, columns and mantlepieces made with great artistry by Russian malachite mosaic craftspeople. Scores of master crafters in the Peterhof (near Petersburg) and Yekaterinburg (the Urals) imperial factories and private workshops have contributed to the malachite treasury of Russia in the course of 50 years.

There is a special touch in the malachite decor of St. Isaac's Cathedral (1818-1855), designed by August Montferrand, which is a dominant feature in the city's skyline. The malachite adorning the majestic three-tiered iconostasis rises in powerful crescendo. The eight three-quarter columns (1843-1851) are of the most ornate Corinthian order. All else pales beside the solemn splendor of these malachite pillars. It looks as though the rich and vivid colors of the mosaics, the gilt, the austere color of the marble, the deep blue of lapis lazuli are the background for showing off the malachite columns and not vice versa. This symphony of green has no equal in the whole world.

In Moscow malachite has been used to decorate the Grand Kremlin Palace (1839-1849), designed by Konstantin Thon. After the grandeur of the Malachite Parlor and St. Isaac's Cathedral, the malachite decor of the Grand Kremlin Palace may appear modest. The stone is only used in narrow bands to adorn the pylons and pilasters of the Empress's throne room, called Catherine's Hall after the Order of Catherine. Yet if you look attentively at these modest bands of malachite, you will see a perfection of mosaic art that you will never encounter anywhere else. This is no exaggeration. You will be enthralled by the stone, every square decimeter of which is a work of art. In the Catherine Hall you begin to understand something of the astonishment and admiration demonstrated by Europe when Russian malachite mosaics were introduced there. The reaction in Paris was: "Today Russia rivals Rome and Florence, even surpassing the latter. At any rate, the mosaics of the Russian artists have surpassed all others!"

The first international exhibition held in London in 1851 was a triumph for Russian malachite, which was represented by the Demidov Factory in St. Petersburg. Between 1847 and 1851 Demidov's workers created a whole room of malachite. It included several large vases executed in different styles, several small vases, a fireplace, five tables—one of which was a desk—several chairs and armchairs, a desk set and ornaments and even a malachite door, which measured 2 × 4.2 meters. The door was appraised at 35,000 rubles, whereas the room, which was a study—at 130,000 rubles. The papers of the time wrote:

> The objects made of malachite at the Demidov Factory stagger the international public, who crowd around the Russian section to see the wonder.... The transition from a brooch in which malachite is used as a precious stone to the huge door seemed fantastic; people refuse to believe that the door is made of a material that we are accustomed to regard as precious.

Fifteen years later there were recollections like: "There has never been a collection like the one seen in 1851, and it will not be easy to put together another one like it."

The study was bought by the Hungarian magnate Prince Esterhazy. The door, however, returned to Russia, but, regrettably, its fate is unknown.

The Envy of Antique Collectors

A great quantity of malachite from the Urals—both objects and raw material—has been taken abroad.

There is a huge malachite table made by Russian crafters standing in the Pitti Palace (Florence), one of the best museums in Italy. There are malachite vases and huge pieces of the stone presented by Anatoli Demidov in the Vatican. In Paris there is a candelabra, vase and table presented to Napoleon by Alexander I. In Berlin there is a huge bowl of malachite presented by Nicholas I to Friederich Wilhelm III. Two malachite tables set in elaborate ormolu were sent to Vienna.

Objects of malachite are always a riddle. The stone is uncommunicative; it bears neither seal, signature nor date. It is hard to say who produced one object or another.

All of the articles made of malachite—from the small casket to the huge column—were not hewn out of a monolith, but were carefully pieced together out of small pieces of the stone. Thousands of pounds of the stone passed through the hands and before the eyes of craftspeople before they were blended into a splendid pattern.

The mosaics are usually composed of plates no thicker than five millimeters. The stone was first polished with a pumice stone and then with water on a lead wheel. That was by no means the end of the process. Each stage of the operation in creating mosaics was a closely guarded family secret. The greatest secret of all was the preparation of the putty to fill in and efface the pores, caverns and seams. This putty had to be as pure and lustrous as high-quality malachite. The recipes for preparing the putty and its correct application were handed down from generation to generation. Marble, serpentine or copper was used as the base on which the pieces of malachite were glued.

Russian malachite objects were always highly priced in the antiques market. They are growing more expensive today, and the stone, too, is rising in price. It is already higher than nephrite and lapis lazuli, while the best quality is now equal to Class 4 stones used in jewelry, such as tourmaline, beryl, tourquoise and amethyst. The price of quality malachite used for jewelry (bright green, bluish-green, and tourquoise with a silky sheen and concentric pattern) ranges from 30 to 50 dollars a kilo. The ordinary stone is anywhere from 2 to 10 dollars a kilo. The price changes depending upon market conditions. Malachite from the Urals is the most expensive.

Continued from page 28

I filled a whole notebook with stuff like that. A good thing the warder confiscated it on my leaving the prison. To think that I might have published it!

Having gone through contemporary writers, I attacked the classics—Byron, Shakespeare and Tolstoy (the last novel I read was *Anna Karenina*). Had no time to finish it. One night was ordered to "collect my things." Thus, never found out how the Karenin family sorted out their affairs.

I was released to be exiled for three years to Turukhansk[8] (the secret police decision). Makhmudbekov talked Kurlov[9] into letting me off.

While I was in prison, they tried me for my first offense—found guilty, but under age. Was to be placed under police supervision, my family being made responsible for me. . . .

1914

The Beginning. Awareness of craftsmanship. I could master a theme. Completely. The problem of choice. A revolutionary theme. Am thinking about "A Cloud in Trousers."[10]

War. Was excited by the news. At first it affected me by the decorative and noisy aspects. Posters made to order—all on military subjects, of course. Then the poem. "War Declared."

August. First battle. The horror of war became tangible. It was disgusting at the front, still more disgusting in the rear. To speak about war, one must see it face to face. Tried to enroll as volunteer. Was not accepted—unreliable.

Even Colonel Modle[11] had one good idea.

Winter. Am disgusted with war and hate it. "Ah, Close, Ah, Close the Eyes of Newspapers" and other poems. Lost all interest in art. . . .

1917

October. To accept or not to accept? No such question arose for me (or for other Moscow Futurists either). My Revolution. I went to Smolny. Worked. Did everything that had to be done. . . .

1919

Visited various factories with *Mystery* and other things of mine and of my comrades. Enthusiastic reception. In Vyborg District [in Petrograd, now called Leningrad] they organized a Communist Futurist group; we published *Art of the Commune.*[12] Academies were falling apart. In spring was to move to Moscow.

My mind is busy with "150,000,000."[13] Went to do propaganda work for ROSTA. . . .[14]

[8]Town in Siberia to which revolutionaries were banished.
[9]Chief of the police department.
[10]A poem by Mayakovsky.
[11]Chief of the Moscow secret police.
[12]A newspaper devoted to the arts that appeared in 1918 and 1919. Mayakovsky worked on the paper.
[13]The poem "150,000,000."
[14]ROSTA—The Russian Telegraph Agency (now TASS).

1925

Wrote a propagandistic poem, "The Flying Proletarian," and a collection of propaganda verses titled "Walk the Heavens Yourself."

Travel around the world. At the beginning of the journey wrote my last poem (made of separate verses) on the theme of "Paris". I want to change from poetry to prose and I am going to. This year I must finish my first novel.

"Around the world" didn't come off. First, I was robbed in Paris; second, after half a year of traveling I flew like a bullet back to the USSR. Did not even go to San Francisco (where I was invited to lecture). I traveled all over Mexico and the USA, and in some parts of France and Spain. As a result—books: prose with a social message—*I Discover America*; and poems—"Spain," "Atlantic Ocean," "Havana," "Mexico," "America."

I finished my novel in my mind, but didn't put it on paper because while I was finishing it, I began to hate made-up things and demanded real facts and names of myself. The same held true for the years 1926 and 1927.

1926

In my work I am deliberately turning myself into a newspaper man—feuilletons, slogans. Poets sneer at me, but are not up to doing newspaper work themselves; they mostly get published in irresponsible supplements. I cannot look at their lyrical nonsense without laughing; it is easy enough to write, but of no interest to anybody except their own wives.

I wrote for *Izvestia* . . . etc.

My second job: continued the long-interrupted tradition of troubadours and minstrels. I traveled to different cities and recited verse. Novocherkassk, Vinnitsa, Kharkov, Paris, Rostov, Tiflis, Berlin, Kazan, Sverdlovsk, Tula, Prague, Leningrad, Moscow, Evpatoria, Vyatka, Ufa, etc.

1928

Write a poem titled "Bad,"[15] a play and my literary biography. Many people said: "Your autobiography is not exactly serious." Right. I have not yet turned dryly academic and am not used to fussing about myself, and what's more, my work is of interest to me only if it is fun. The rise and fall of many litterateurs—symbolists, realists, and so on—as well as our struggle with them—all of which has taken place before my eyes—are part of our most momentous period of history. It needs to be written about. And write about it I will.

1922-1928

Translated by Diana Russell

[15]Mayakovsky intended to write this poem, but it was never written.

ON MAYAKOVSKY

"I saw Mayakovsky several times during his recitals at the Polytechnic Museum. In the twenties he would walk the streets of Moscow. Tall, expressive, strong, with a deep bass voice.... An extremely significant man! Then I met him in America when he came to visit. And again the same impression—a great man!"

Sergei Konenkov, Soviet sculptor

"His image and his poetry have remained as a bouquet of bronze flowers in the hands of the Revolution and the new state. These are firm flowers, well wrought in metal, and their seeds sprout all over. Caught up by the wind of the Revolution, Mayakovsky's verse has become a participant in its achievements. And it is precisely in this that the grandeur of his destiny lies.

"Mayakovsky occupies a truly privileged position in literature; a real poet, he has managed to blend integrally with the decisive epoch in his country's history. In this Mayakovsky's poetry differs from the poetry of Rimbaud. Rimbaud is grandiose in his defeat. He is one of the most renowned rebels, who's lost the battle, while Mayakovsky, despite his tragic death, is the sonorous and capacious voice of one of humankind's greatest victories.... Mayakovsky composes songs to the towns, factories, schools, laboratories and collective farms of his country. In his verse one can sense the swiftness of interplanetary rockets."

Pablo Neruda, Chilean poet

"Mayakovsky was, first and foremost, a chunk of intense and burning life when he became the mouthpiece of the greatest of all public movements, when in the name of millions he spoke to millions of the destiny of millions.... "

Anatoli Lunacharsky,
First Soviet People's Commissar of Education

"The fresh and mighty talent burst in like a hurricane from the east and scattered the old rhythms and images as no other poet had ever dared to do."

Johannes Becher, German poet

"He erased in my mind the borderline between poetry and life, disclosing to me, a young fellow, that poetry is life and life is poetry."

Leonid Martynov, Soviet poet

"There was a stateliness in Mayakovsky even in his early youth. After I got to know him better, I saw that there was nothing petty in him, nothing meddlesome, nothing flaccid, nothing that is inherent in weak-willed people—even those who are talented. One could already sense that he was a man of great destiny, a man with a great historical mission."

Kornei Chukovsky, Soviet writer

"It seems to me that in the huge and multinational family of Soviet poets there isn't one who in one way or another has not felt the powerful influence of Mayakovsky's militant verse, which is so full of revolutionary passion, and has not learned from him."

Eduardas Miezelaitis, Soviet poet

"With wide-open eyes Mayakovsky saw the future forms of life and shouted them aloud."

Boris Lavrenyov, Soviet writer

FINE!

A chapter from the poem by Vladimir Mayakovsky

I've
  been hiking
all over the world,
life's
    to my liking,
there's
    no word,
but in our hustle
            with its pep and bustle
it's better still.
See
  that snaky highroad
            twine
past
  the houses tall?
Well,
    that highroad's
            mine,
houses
    and all.
Windows aglare,
            stand the shops.
All
  kinds of ware,
full
  to the tops.
Flies
    kept out.
Cheese—
      not a spot.
Lamps
      strung about;
"Prices
      cut!"
Getting
      operative,
my
  Co-operative!
Our
  roubles
      win
the
  trade-fight
        in!
Bookstalls
      bulge
          with books in a pile;
my name,
        too,
          in the list of poetry.
Isn't that jolly—
          proud, I smile—
there's
    my bit
        in the work
            of my country!...
My dear,
      how
        swell!

Fields
    far-reaching;
peasants
      in their fields,
cunning
    creatures
with beards
      like shields—
bushy
    as heather!
When
    they turn the loam,
it's so damn clever,
you'd think
        they wrote a poem.
Take
  any village;
at sowing
      or tillage,
they work away
          the whole
              blessed day;
feeding
      poultry,
milking,
      sowing,
—it's all
      my country,
building
      and growing.
Some lands
          are centenarian,
for History's
          graveyard
              ripe,
and mine's
        just a lad,
            and a merry one:
just plan
        and invent
            and try!
No end of joy!
      We could spare some
            for you to feel...
Life
  is marvellous,
          life
            is beautiful!
May we live
          to a hundred years
till our first
          grey hair appears,
may the future
            bring
joy in everything.
Verse and hammer
            glory sing
to the land
        of spring!

(1927)

Translated by Dorian Rottenberg

A STARK, MUTED PALETTE

By Amiran Chkhartishvili

Painter Levan Tsutskiridze with his daughter.

The paintings of 54-year-old Levan Tsutskiridze bear the distinct stamp of that generation of artists who joined the ranks of masters of Georgian fine arts in the fifties and formed a strong new group among them. In contrast to the narrative approach of depicting reality that existed at the time, this generation unrelentingly attempted to portray reality in generalized images, to enrich and inspire the means of expressing it by rejecting the portrayal of the minutest details of everyday life. The members of the group were drawn toward monumental and decorative forms of art. They used a technique very much like that used in fresco. This searching for different forms is inherent in Georgian art. It reflects a heroic and romantic concept of life that is a tradition of our culture.

Levan Tsutskiridze is acutely aware of his responsibility as an artist. This explains why, in spite of the glowing praise his diploma canvases received, he was in no hurry to exhibit his paintings.

The artist works hard at developing his own style and mastering the techniques of classical art. He thoroughly studies the medieval frescoes in the cliff monasteries and copies them.

Although Tsutskiridze has learned quite a lot from the ancient masters, his style is highly individual.

Tsutskiridze's first one-man show in 1961 revealed him to be a mature master. The originality of his paintings, the classical elegance of their forms and the harmonious blend of ancient traditions and modern means of expression drew the attention of art lovers.

Tsutskiridze never seems to tire of polishing his techniques. He is constantly searching for new ways of expressing himself. His works of the last few years bear witness to that.

Despite the monumental size of his compositions, his stark, muted palette (he mainly uses tempera and sanguine) is lyrical. The total effect is poetic. His human figures —usually nudes—are not static. They are full of inner movement and emotion.

People who are beautiful both within and without dominate his compositions. Tsutskiridze's male figures are invariably proud and courageous, his women gentle and graceful. All of the elements of his paintings—colors, composition, lighting and distance—are chosen to convey the beauty of the subject, as well as his or her nature and mood.

The artist's interest in the human figure and the subconscious inspired him to do a series of psychological portraits of his contemporaries.

Each portrait in the series is completely natural and unconstrained. There are no bold or daring foreshortenings in them, no unexpected light or dark areas. There is nothing extra, nothing that is not indispensable to the appearance of the subject. Even the clothing serves no purely artistic function. Each portrait is done in one bold outline..

Tsutskiridze works in the same manner in book engraving. His approach to book illustration is distinctive. Actually, he doesn't describe a literary work, he creates compositions about the plot and ideas that stand on their own.

The images of the somber, yet extremely humane heroes of the great nineteenth century Georgian poet Vazha Pshavela are very close to the artist in spirit. Tsutskiridze depicted them in a series of portraits and drawings using the techniques of either ancient frescoes or bas-reliefs. The might of these freedom-loving mountaineers, whose figures seem to be carved from stone, is most expressive. Their angular gestures appear to be almost alive.

Although many well-known artists have done illustrations for the famous poem *The Man in a Panther's Skin* by that genius of twelfth century Georgia Shota Rustaveli, art critics regard Tsutskiridze's 14 pencil drawings as the most significant among them. The artist has conveyed the humanistic spirit of the poem in the images of its heroes. In his classically precise compositions he has captured the spirit of the Renaissance. The symbolic pictures of the panther and the Sun that open and close the series of drawings are moving. *The Man in a Panther's Skin* with drawings by Levan Tsutskiridze has been published in Moscow, the German Democratic Republic and Japan.

Tsutskiridze's drawings for the Gathas* in the Avesta, the sacred book of Zoroastrianism, *The Martyrdom of Shushanik* by the fifth century Georgian writer Yakov Tsurtaveli and Goethe's *Faust* are interesting and highly original.

For his illustrations of Grigori Orbeliani's poem *The Toast*, a Georgian classic, the artist was awarded a Hans Christian Andersen diploma at the International Children's Book Competition.

Tsutskiridze has had one-man shows in his home town of Tbilisi, as well as in Moscow, the Federal Republic of Germany, Austria, Belgium and Luxembourg.

*Songs or hymns.

The Panther **in tempera (top) and *Running Animals*, an oil pastel sketch by Levan Tsutskiridze.**

PASSION PREVAILS

In the Parts Played by Marina Neyolova

By Andrei Plakhov

Marina Neyolova, star of stage, screen and television.

Marina Neyolova has played numerous interesting and diverse roles on stage, screen and TV. Almost all of her characters smolder with passion, creating a tremendous impact on the audience.

After graduating from the Leningrad Institute of Theater, Music and Cinematography, Neyolova made her film debut in two fairy tales, *An Old, Old Fairy Tale* and *The Shadow*. In both pictures she played moody and perverse princesses who eventually gave in to love. Even back then it was clear that it takes more than make-believe settings to reveal all of the facets of Neyolova's acting potential.

In Victor Rozov's *Four Drops*, staged at the Sovremennik (Contemporary) Theater in Moscow, Neyolova portrayed an awkward sixth grade pupil. Brushing aside all of the canons of satire, the actress achieved complete identity with the schoolgirl. She was absolutely sure of her every gesture and lived every action of the heroine. She knew her inside out. In contrast, her Viola in Shakespeare's *Twelfth Night* was somewhat reserved and aloof since Neyolova was just beginning to make her first, uncertain steps in Renaissance comedy.

Neyolova's talent is very well defined. It's hard to imagine her playing caricatures or lampoon parts, for instance, because she puts the main emphasis on the psychological aspects of contemporary life, without going in too much for the unusual. It is probably for this reason that she has achieved her full self-expression on the screen, transferring certain purely cinematic methods of character acting to the stage.

That special Neyolova style and the setting that goes with it came together magnificently in the picture *Monologue*, in which she played the youngest member of a family that lives according to firmly established traditions. Professor Sretensky symbolizes the stability of these traditions. His daughter is an unhappy woman who slides along, unable to resist squandering her principles. The ideas communicated by the granddaughter (played by Neyolova), who is immature but extremely sensitive to the emotions surrounding her, are key to the general message of the film. Neyolova's heroine is both down to earth and fervid, impulsive and passive, imperfect and beautiful, eager for new ideas and respectful of traditions. There was something instantly recognizable in this sniffling, suffering girl abandoned by her boyfriend—an image typical of Neyolova's work in the early seventies. Beneath the childishness and sensitiveness of this ugly duckling is the charm of a woman. It was no accident, therefore, that several foreign journalists who were present at the Cannes Film Festival, where the film was shown, addressed special praise to Marina Neyolova's heroine. In fact, one of the critics described this character as the most unexpected and complicated of the female parts played in the Soviet Union since Veronika in the film *The Cranes Are Flying*.

Neyolova's acting is versatile, fairly independent and not easily influenced by trends or the style of any one film director. Ilya Averbakh, who directed *Monologue*, is no exception. Despite the fact that he specially wrote the script of the film *Voice* for Neyolova, another actress starred in it.

A few years ago Neyolova attracted attention for her part in *A Word for the Defense*. Valentina, the main character in the film, attempts to kill her good-for-nothing and unfaithful lover. Invari- ▶

Marina Neyolova and Oleg Bassilashvili in *Autumn Marathon*, shot at Mosfilm Studios. Below: A scene from Mikhail Roshchin's play *Valentin and Valentina* at the Sovremennik Theater in Moscow. Valentina is played by Marina Neyolova and Valentin by Konstantin Raikin.

Left: A still from the film *Enemies*, based on Maxim Gorky's play of the same name. Directed by Rodion Nakhapetov and shot at Mosfilm. Tatyana is played by Marina Neyolova.

Marina Neyolova in a scene from Victor Rozov's play *The Four Drops* at the Sovremennik Theater. Below: A scene from Anton Chekhov's *Three Sisters* at the Sovremennik Theater. The role of Masha is played by Marina Neyolova.

ably economical and precise in choosing stage methods, the actress delineates a strong and impressive character.

Taking a risk now and then seems to be no problem for the actress. The risk was particularly evident in the film *With You and Without You*. Neyolova played a countrywoman of the twenties, which is quite unusual for her repertoire. She portrayed a kind, loving and, what is most important, loved woman. It could be argued that Neyolova expressed too much of her own impulsive temperament, but the results were extremely interesting. The same technique, though in a different setting, was later repeated by Neyolova in the film *Enemies*, based on Maxim Gorky's play and produced by Rodion Nakhapetov.

Another film director with whom Neyolova was lucky to work is Vladimir Fokin. The two acted together on the stage of the Sovremennik Theater and in the TV performance of "Between the Sky and the Earth." Some time ago the Sverdlovsk Film Studio shot a film called *Transit*. Neyolova played a part that has become rather traditional for her—a provincial girl who is tormented by love and who pours out her story hesitantly and painfully to a passer-by. The screen is placed completely at the disposal of the actress and her famous partner, Mikhail Ulyanov, giving the audience an opportunity to follow every intimate interaction between these two people who meet each other at a critical time in both their lives. Neyolova's role opposite this outstanding actor proved convincingly that she had developed into a first-rate actress, and this encouraged her to make further quests and discoveries. The genre that Neyolova works in shouldn't hamper this experimental process.

The heart of the actress's identity in the cinema is her temperament—that of a tragic actress—combined with an original appearance and cast of mind that are fairly common nowadays. However, to bring out the full potential of this combination, she has to break through the strictures of the average melodramatic plot and the intricacies of a love story.

Neyolova projects beautifully in those films that have undercurrents of comedy. In *Autumn Marathon* a typist named Alla lives for her great love. Her weak-willed boyfriend Buzykin dashes between his wife and Alla, evoking laughter and contempt. Neyolova's heroine is terribly serious and profoundly sincere in her "little tragedies." A comic effect, which sometimes borders on tragedy, is achieved by the clash of Alla's strong feelings and Buzykin's small-mindedness, which is coupled with humiliating details of the love triangle.

Although Neyolova's heroines are often called romantic, continually searching for an ideal, they don't build castles in the air, but choose from what life offers them, and they never make compromises once they have made their choice. In *The Ladies Invite the Gentlemen*, a young salesclerk called Nyura sets out for the Black Sea coast in search of a husband. Once she finds a man, she tries to run away from her unfortunate choice, even jumping from a departing motorship to do so. Nyura finally accepts the chance granted her by fate, not just because she is indiscriminate, but simply because those are the odds, stacked so heavily against the heroine, which offer her only chance of happiness. As for the essence of happiness, it is well known that people understand it differently. Perhaps Nyura's idea of happiness could be expressed by the words "tranquility" and "stability."

Despite the conventions of the genre, Neyolova's heroines usually live by their own laws—the laws of sincerity and total devotion to other people—receiving, in return, harmony and happiness.

Marina Neyolova follows the same laws in her acting. The merits of the films and plays in which the actress appears can be debated endlessly, but her work invariably arouses profound interest and respect. She is a true professional who does not hold anything back.

A PROGRAM FOR MORE RAPID SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL PROGRESS

By Gennadi Pisarevsky
SOVIET LIFE Commentator

THIS SUMMER the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the USSR Council of Ministers adopted a resolution on moves to step up scientific and technical progress. This major decision, which was announced in Soviet newspapers in late August, provides for a much faster transfer of the economy to intensive growth rates.

Under the Soviet Union's Eleventh Five-Year Plan (1981-1985), higher productivity should account for 90 per cent of the rise in national income, almost 90 per cent of the increment in industrial production and the entire increase in farm output. However, these targets are not being achieved in full. That is why during the rest of this year and the remaining two years of the current five-year plan the Soviet Union will appreciably step up its economic growth through scientific and technical progress.

Idea Bank

Soviet science is responsible for about one-third of the world's scientific output, according to Anatoli Alexandrov, president of the USSR Academy of Sciences. He predicts that during the eighties the contribution of Soviet researchers to world science will be even greater than ever before.

The Soviet Union and the United States command the largest idea banks in the world. More than 120,000 inventions are registered in the Soviet Union every year. Over 1.4 million researchers and 12 million experts work in the field of science and in the development of new methods and machinery.

The rapid advances of science and technology have enabled the Soviet Union to build the world's first nuclear power plant, to embark upon exploration in space, to produce unique lasers and computers and to revolutionize many fields of medicine and biology.

Today the revolution in science and technology makes it possible to introduce new ideas into production more rapidly and effectively. However, there is a bottleneck here. Although we have many ideas, they are being materialized too slowly, thereby impeding the efficient economic performance of the country.

At the June 1983 Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee Yuri Andropov, General Secretary of the CPSU Central Committee, admitted quite frankly that this was a problem. He said that it is necessary to develop, as soon as possible, a system of organizational and economic measures and incentives to enhance the interest of managers, workers and, of course, scientists and designers in the results of their performance and to make work without initiative unrewarding.

The resolution on measures to step up scientific and technical progress aims to combat shortcomings and to make the inner workings of the economic system more efficient. Before this decision was adopted, a draft of it had been thoroughly discussed at plants and industries, scientific institutions, ministries and government agencies by personnel at every level, from shop workers to full members of the USSR Academy of Sciences. Numerous amendments, proposals and criticisms were taken into consideration in the final draft.

The essence of this fairly lengthy resolution is that the Soviet Union has everything necessary to fuse the achievements of scientific and technical progress with the advantages of socialism. This means that the scientific and technical revolution should effectively promote the country's continued advancement.

Quality Is the Key

With 20 per cent of the world's industrial output, the Soviet Union leads, along with the United States, the developed countries in the production of steel, cement, shoes, textiles, television sets, oil and gas condensate, gas and coal. However, the quality of some commodities still remains low. Poor-quality goods are rejected by consumers. The fact that the workmanship in some items is shoddy is discouraging because they are being made from excellent materials. Quality is becoming a key issue for the Soviet economy. The above decision emphasizes that quality counts.

As of January 1, 1984, all Soviet industrial products will be divided into two categories based on quality: the top category, for goods that are up to the level of the world's best makes, and the first category. Articles that fail to meet these requirements will be taken out of production. In an attempt to speed up the updating of production programs, the wholesale prices of obsolete products will be cut by 30 per cent (which is sort of a tax on conservatism). Inversely, the wholesale prices of new machines that meet the level of the best world standards will be increased by 30 per cent.

The modernization program and the new production schemes also lay stress on consumer interests. The resolution states that manufacturers should work in close contact with customers.

Workers will be given higher incentives for developing new technology, and enterprises will build up capacities necessary to switch over to more perfect units and machines. Consumer goods will be wholly oriented toward demand, and changes in the market situation will be responded to quickly.

Computerizing Production

The Soviet Union still lags behind the United States and Japan in the industrial application of computers. However, the gap is rapidly being closed. Computer production is growing 11 times faster than industrial production in general. Within the next few years the Soviet Union plans to produce millions of microprocessors and minicomputers in order to comprehensively computerize production and catch up with the United States in this field.

The Soviet Union is losing no time in assembling digital machines, robots and computers into flexible automated systems that can raise productivity by two-to-four and even six-to-eight times.

The shortage of labor objectively demands the faster production of robots. The accent is on robots not only because when they are used en masse, they rapidly raise productivity, but also because they release people from arduous manual labor and make them available for more enjoyable work.

The Soviet Union began experimenting with robots soon after World War II. However, until the mid-seventies robot production had been geared to research rather than industry. Some miraculous robots have been developed, including the Lunokhod, a lunar vehicle that roved over the surface of our nearest neighbor in space and took soil samples—all on command from the Earth.

In 1975 the Soviet Union produced 120 automatic manipulators; in 1980 the figure was 1,600 and in 1982 almost 5,400. In July of this year the Soviet Union began to produce 1,000 robots a month. Although this is a modest achievement, it's a first for the youngest and fastest growing industry in our country.

We plan to make 8,000 robots this year and 36,000 during the Eleventh Five-Year Plan as a whole in order to release more than 70,000 manual workers. Industrial robots are just beginning to make their first steps. We need hundreds of thousands, even millions, of robots.

Robots are beginning to operate presses and heating furnaces, to make watches, picture tubes, integral circuits and instruments. From 1981 to 1985 at least 50 automatic manipulators of the second generation will be developed and put into production.

New machinery requires changes in the training of workers, technicians and managers. The fact that most young Soviet workers have a secondary education makes these changes easier. Our economy has more than 31 million people with a specialized secondary education or higher education. However, many of them need advanced training. College curriculums must also be revised.

Aiming for Greater Prosperity

Faster scientific and technical progress will make it possible to increase the annual growth rates of national income first to five per cent and then to seven per cent and, thanks to this, to raise the real incomes of the people and to invest more money in health, education, housing, and the like. In particular, within the next few years the Soviet Union will be able to guarantee every family a house or an apartment of its own.

Environmental protection, which is something that is being watched closely by the entire nation, is requiring larger outlays. We are working to improve the ecological situation in the country through new wasteless technologies, the more rational use of resources and greater over-all effort in nature conservation.

The resolution of the CPSU Central Committee and the Soviet Government states that science and technology are major fields of competition between socialism and capitalism. The Soviet Union and other socialist countries want this competition to be peaceful, and they want all of the achievements of the scientific and technical revolution, present and future, to promote the well-being of humankind.

The Soviet people have long been advocates of peaceful economic competition between the two social systems. Two world wars and the Civil War claimed the lives of millions of Soviet citizens and devastated our country. We owe our achievements, which are quite considerable, to peace. That is why, for us, peace is the highest value.

"A PRINTER OF BOOKS HITHERTO UNSEEN"

By Arthur Tolstyakov
Candidate of Science (Philology)

On the facing page: A monument to Ivan Fyodorov in Lvov, the Ukraine. Erected in 1977. Above: Fyodorov's colophon for his printing shop in Lvov. Above left: A miniature from a sixteenth century chronicle commemorating the consecration of the Church of Saint Nicholas of Gostun in 1555. Above right: A page from the Preached Gospel (1569). Below: A headpiece from the Acts of the Apostles (1564).

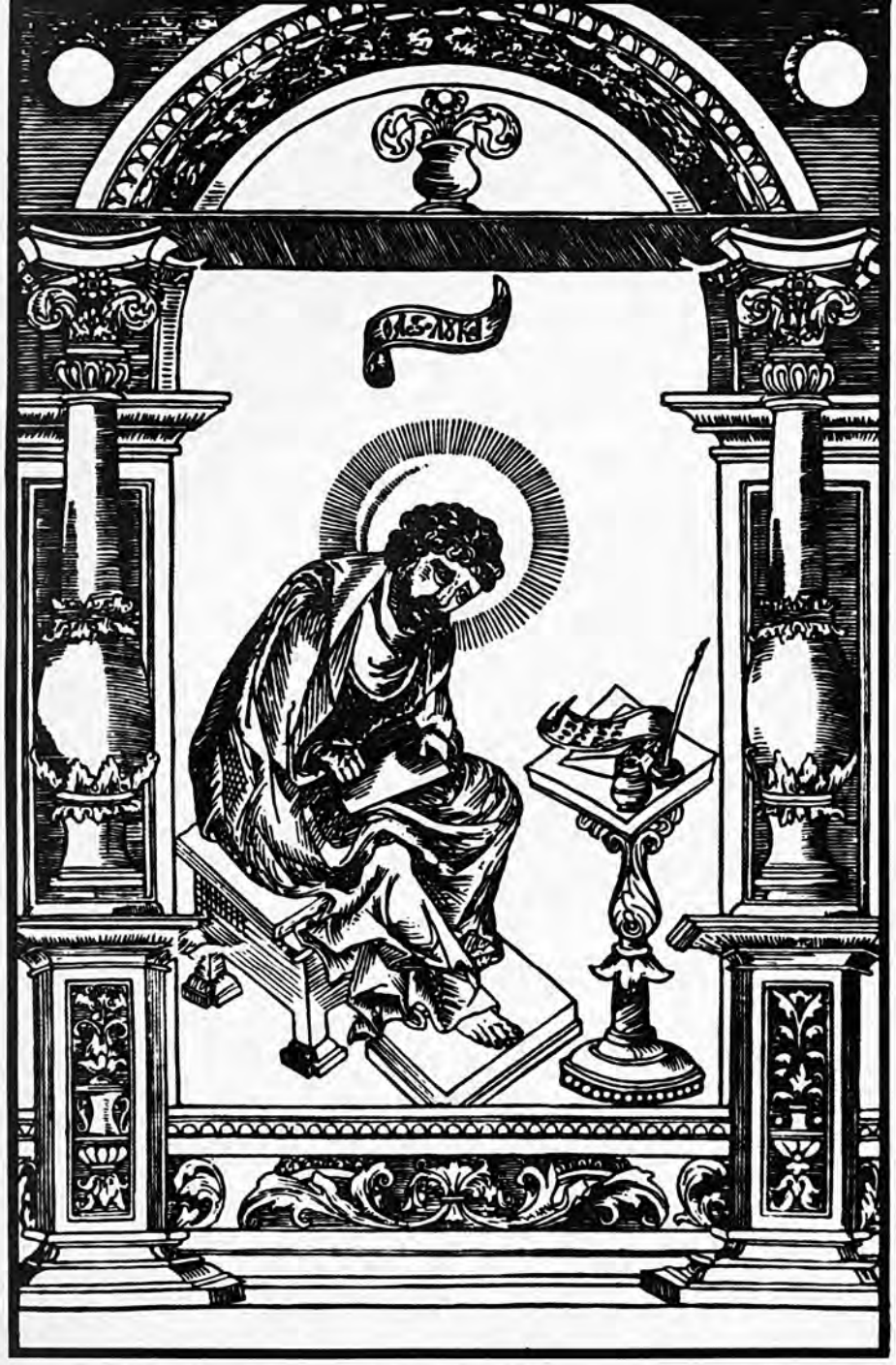
Ivan Fyodorov died 400 years ago on December 15. He was the printer of the first Russian dated incunabulum and the founder of book printing in Russia, the Ukraine and Byelorussia.

No documents survive that testify to the exact time and place of Fyodorov's birth. It is believed that he was born about 1510. He lived in Moscow and went to study at Cracow University, where he received a Bachelor of Arts degree. After he returned to Moscow, he served as a deacon at the Church of Saint Nicholas in the Kremlin. The life story of the first Russian printer abounds in assumptions since we only have 70 documents pertaining to him and his print shops. Although that is double the number of documents available on Johann Gutenberg, it is, nevertheless, insufficient for a full biography. We don't even have an authentic portrait of him. All of the monuments, busts and portraits of Fyodorov were created after his death.

In Moscow's First Print Shop

A short digression into Russian history will make it easier to explain the advent of Moscow's first print shops.

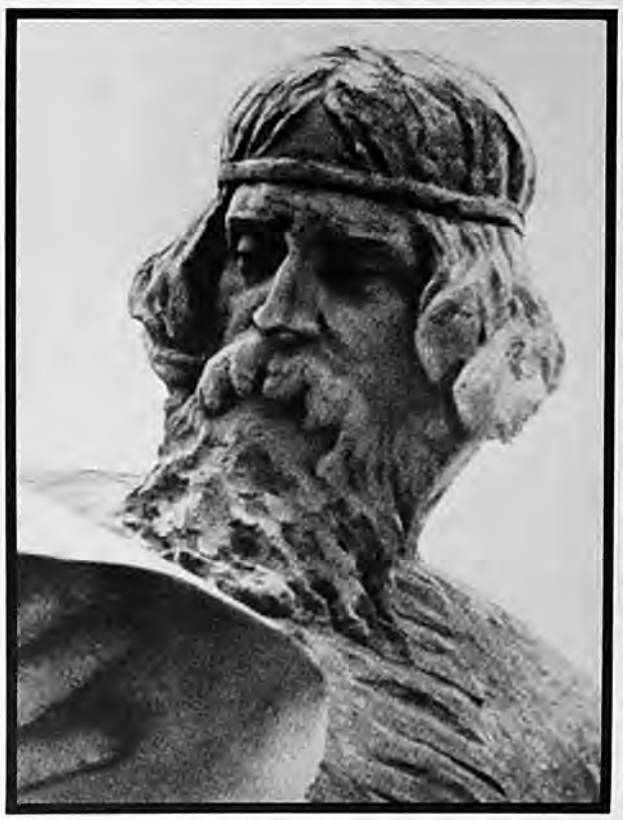
The Church and District Sobor (Council) that was held in the first half of 1551, which was during the reign of Ivan IV (called the Terrible), sharply criticized handwritten religious books



КТИМОѲЕЮ А҃ ПОСЛА́НІЕ СТ҃А́ГѦВЛА

ПА́ВЕЛЪ посла́нникъ ї҃ѕ хв҃ъ , по повелѣ́нію бг҃а , спса́ нашего , нг҃а ї҃са хр҃а , оу҃пова́нїа на́шего . тимоѳе́ю при́ сномоу́ чаду́ вѣ́рѣ . бл҃го да́ть мл҃ть , и҃ мі́ръ ѿ҃ бг҃а ѻ҃ц҃а на́шего , і҃са хр҃а г҃а на́шего . и҃ко́же оу҃моли́ хтѣ пребы́тиѣ въ ефе́сѣ , и҃дыи́н в македо́нію . да запрѣ́тиши нѣ́кои́мъ неходи́ти кои́ны оу҃ч҃тле́ , ни́же внима́тиба́сне́ и҃ро́ дослови́ѣмъ бесконе́чны . и҃же ѕа́нїа па́че творя́ще бж҃іе́ строе́нїе е҃же вѣ́рѣ . главѝ зна́же бл҃гов҃ѣ сті́не́сть , ли́бы ѿ҃ чи́сте сердца и҃ ѻ҃вѣ́сти бл҃ги , и҃ вѣ́ры нелицемѣ́рыа . и҃хже нѣ́цыи по грѣши́вше , оу҃клони́шасѧ вѣ́зъ мнѧ слове́сѧ . хотя́щебы́ти законоу҃чи́тели , нераз҃ умѣ́ющеи҃ же глю́ , ни҃ о҃ни́же оу҃тверждаю́ . коне́ , пна . Вѣ́мже е҃́ко до́бръ ѕако́нъ е҃́сть

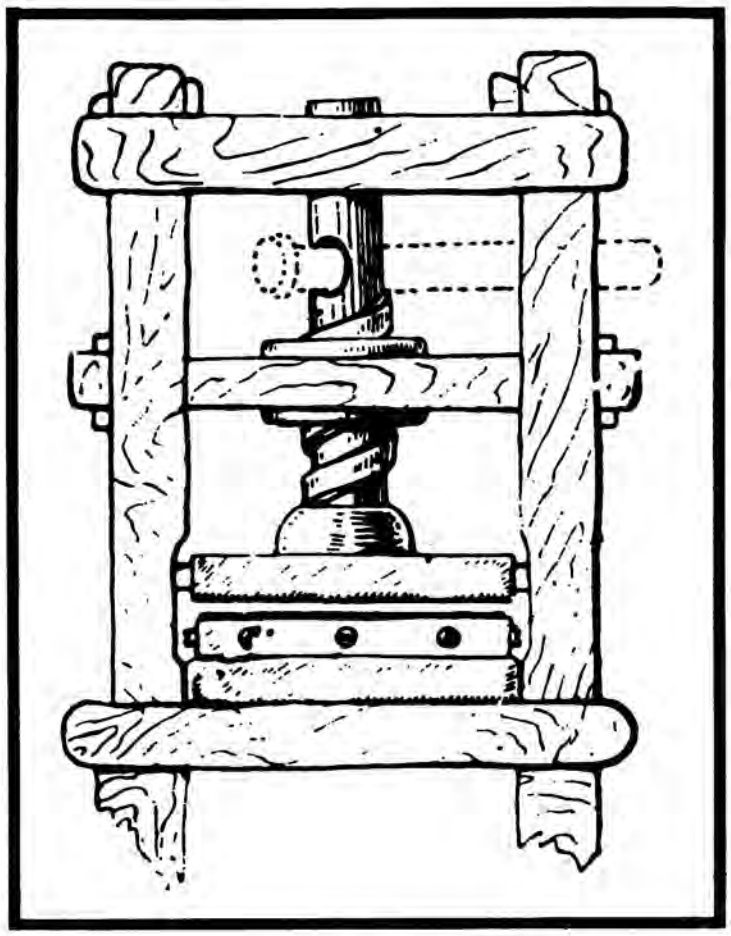
вто́ , кѕ , ѧа . ча́до тимоѳе́ѥ , вѣ́мъ и҃́ко



Clockwise from upper left corner: The frontispiece of the Acts of the Apostles. A page from Acts—the beginning of the message to Timothy. Fragment of a monument to Fyodorov in Moscow. The Church of Saint Nicholas of Gostun in the late eighteenth century after a print by P. Lamint. Facing page: A reconstruction of Fyodorov's printing press. The headpiece here and on the following page were taken from Acts.

because they contained many mistakes and even digressions from the canonical texts. The correctness and uniformity of books could be guaranteed only by printing. Moscow's first unnamed print shop is known to have started functioning in 1553. According to the latest version, it was founded by Sylvester, a priest at the Cathedral of the Annunciation in the Kremlin and one of the Czar's closest advisers. There must have been several people working in the print shop, and Ivan Fyodorov was among them.

In 1560 Sylvester took the vows of monkhood in one of the monasteries in the northern part of the country. Soon after that the first print shop stopped functioning because Ivan IV decided



to take the printing of books into his own hands. Fyodorov, undoubtedly the most capable man in the place, was appointed head of the State Print Shop, which was built not far from Red Square.

The Printer's Masterpiece

It took almost a whole year to print the Acts of the Apostles, the first dated book to come out in Moscow. Fyodorov began to work on the book on April 19, 1563, and completed it on March 1 of the following year. He was more than just the first Russian printer, however, he was a master, a true graphic artist with a remarkable sense of beauty and harmony. Fyodorov's style in book printing served as a model for later printers. Researchers have pointed out that seventeenth century Russian books, even those that came out a hundred years after Fyodorov's death, were noticeably inferior in design to his.

The Acts of the Apostles was a genuine masterpiece, printed in folio, 268 sheets in all. The layout and illustrations are remarkable. There are 60 known copies of the book.

Two editions of the Breviary were printed in the Moscow State Print Shop between August and October 1565. Fyodorov left Moscow soon thereafter.

The reason for his departure was the political situation in Moscow—the struggle between the Czar and the boyars, which had been going on for years, had flared up with renewed intensity. In 1565, Ivan IV established the *Oprichnina*, a select corps of men loyal to the Czar, principally noblemen with small estates, who made short work of "traitors" (above all, the boyars) on the order of the Czar. The unending reprisals, denunciations, executions and the general reaction in the country were not conducive to the flourishing of book printing. The first print shop was smashed and burned down. Under the circumstances, it was only natural that Fyodorov thought it best to leave Moscow. That was in the spring or the summer of 1566.

In the Service of a Cossack Leader

The Russian printer set out for Lithuania, recalling that he had been graciously received by Sigismund II Augustus, the Grand Prince of Lithuania and King of Poland. There he was invited to serve Grigori Khodkevich, the Hetman[1] of the principality of Lithuania. Fyodorov was to set up a print shop on Khodkevich's estate of Zabludovo. This was the time of a furious struggle over the unification of Lithuania and Poland. Khodkevich wanted to stand up to the Catholic Church (Catholicism being the state religion of Poland and one of the most important factors in the Polonization of Lithuania) by setting up an Eastern Orthodox print shop. That was why the Moscow printer had received such a warm reception.

At Zabludovo Fyodorov set about printing the Preached Gospel (July 1568 to March 1569). If we are to judge by the remarks on the preserved copies of this book, a considerable part of the edition found its way to Muscovy.[2]

The other Zabludovo edition—the Psalter and Breviary, which Fyodorov printed in 1569-1570—is a very rare book. There are 44 known copies of the Gospel and only three of the Psalter to date. Moreover, the third, and the most complete copy of the latter, was found quite recently (1968) by John Simmons, an English historian, in the library at Lambeth, the residence of the Bishops of Canterbury. The binding of the book bears the bookplate of Archbishop Richard Bancroft (1544-1610).

The Psalter is also notable for the fact that at the end it has a paschal cycle in the form of a table. This is the first specimen of tabular setting in Russian printing.

After the publication of the Psalter there were no other attempts at printing. Hetman Khodkevich offered Fyodorov a place where he could live like a member of the nobility. However, Fyodorov regarded printing as his vocation and later wrote that he turned down the offer because he believed that it was his life's calling "to sow spiritual seeds throughout the world, not seeds of wheat."

Life in Lvov

Fyodorov packed up his printing equipment and set out for Lvov, in the Western Ukraine. The journey was fraught with danger and hardship. Plague raged throughout the land. He arrived in Lvov in the fall of 1572. The print shop he set up there was the first in Ukrainian history.

It took a lot of money to operate a print shop, and Fyodorov ▶

[1] A Cossack leader.

[2] The medieval principality of Moscow.

was a poor man. He asked the priest of the local Orthodox church to announce to his parish that a printer had come to town and needed money to set up a shop. The clerics and artisans responded with donations. On February 15, 1574, Fyodorov completed the Acts of the Apostles—the first accurately dated printed book in the Ukraine. Fyodorov used the same type for the book that he had used in Moscow, plus about 20 title typefaces to repeat the composition of the Acts of the Apostles printed in Moscow 10 years before. The greater part of the design work, however, was redone in Lvov. The 10-page epilogue written by Fyodorov is of special interest. It is actually the first "memoir" written in this country. A significant part of the Acts of the Apostles printed in Lvov found their way to Muscovy, and at present there are 93 known copies of the book.

That same year (1574) Fyodorov printed another book, a primer, which he compiled himself. Although it was only 80 pages, it was the first textbook in the Cyrillic[3] alphabet that has been preserved. It is noteworthy that many of the grammar textbooks that came out during the following hundred and more years took their source from Fyodorov's primer. Hence we see that Ivan Fyodorov had no small influence on the development of school literature in the East Slavic countries.

Regrettably, only one copy of the 1574 primer has been preserved. It was bought in Rome in 1927 by the famous Russian ballet impressario and art critic Sergei Diaghilev. When his collection was sold, the book was bought by the Harvard University Library, where it is kept today.

The Ostrog Period

The books printed by Fyodorov sold very slowly, and the printer found himself in dire financial straits. However, a way out presented itself quite unexpectedly.

A prominent Ukrainian feudal boyar named Prince Konstantin of Ostrog[4] invited Fyodorov to work with him. The Prince was an educated man and had long planned to issue a complete Slavic Bible. He also invited a group of scholars to Ostrog. They were to select, collate and edit the biblical texts. While the scholars were preparing the texts, the Prince appointed Fyodorov to be administrator of the Dermansky Monastery. That was in March 1575. It was a troublesome job and could hardly have appealed to the printer. Fyodorov later returned to Ostrog and to his duties, but from time to time he still had to carry out the Prince's commissions regarding the monastery.

The Ostrog period of Fyodorov's life was undoubtedly the most productive. He printed at least five editions, the first of which was the 1578 primer. This differed from the 1575 primer printed in Lvov in that it had two supplements: parallel Greco-Slavonic texts and "The Chronicle of Khrabr, the Monk"—a relic of Old Bulgarian literature. Only two copies of the Ostrog primer are known so far. One (incomplete) is in the possession of the Royal Library of Copenhagen, and the other (a complete edition) can be found in the library in Gotha (the German Democratic Republic).

The Psalter and the New Testament were Fyodorov's next Ostrog editions. They were issued under the same cover in 1580.

The largest and the most important of Fyodorov's Ostrog editions was the complete East Slavic Bible, which has 1,256 pages and more than three million printed characters. The book is decorated with 81 frontispieces, 68 tailpieces and more than 1,300 initials. The frame of the frontispiece of the Acts of the Apostles printed in Moscow was used for the title page. Despite the generous ornamentation, the Bible looks austere and simple. It has none of the elaborate prints that are typical of such books.

There are about 300 copies of the Ostrog Bible in existence today, more than any other book printed by Fyodorov. Obviously the Bible, which was printed in the course of a year (1580-1581), came out in a large number of copies.

The Ostrog Bible, which found its way to the East Slavic countries, contributed a great deal to the enhancement of the national awareness of the Russian, Ukrainian and Byelorussian peoples and the consolidation of the Slavic tongue common to them. The book was the Russian printer's greatest achievement. Soon after he finished working on this most important work, Fyodorov returned to Lvov.

It's not likely that the existing list of Fyodorov's books is complete. What is more, documents have recently been found that prove Fyodorov was not only a printer, but also a master of making cannons. In January 1583 he went to Cracow where Stephen Báthory gave him an order for a small field gun. In the summer of that same year he went to Vienna to show Rudolf II his invention—a multibarrel mortar with interchangeable parts. From Vienna he sent a letter dated July 23, 1583, to Augustus I, the Elector of Saxony, offering to meet him in Dresden to show him his cannon. Researchers believe that Fyodorov visited Dresden as well.

Ivan Fyodorov died soon after his return to Lvov and was buried in the cemetery of the Onufriyev Monastery. The inscription on his tombstone calls him "a printer of books hitherto unseen."

His Legacy

Ivan Fyodorov's services to the history of the East Slavic nations—the Russians, Ukrainians and Byelorussians—are great indeed and will live on in their memories. Every copy of his 12 editions—the first incunabula printed in this country—is carefully registered and studied, as are all the documents connected with his life and activities. A bibliography devoted to Fyodorov came out in 1975. It includes 1,754 book titles and articles published in different magazines and newspapers.

The Fyodorov Lectures are an annual conference devoted to our national book printing, as well as an event to honor the memory of the first Russian printer. This name is also given to a collection of articles on printing. There are printing institutes and technical schools bearing Fyodorov's name. There are monuments to him in Moscow and Lvov, and an Ivan Fyodorov Museum was opened several years ago on the premises of the old church in Lvov close to the spot where the printer lies buried.

[3]The Cyrillic alphabet is one of the main Slavonic alphabets.

[4]An estate not far from Lvov.

THE MYSTERIOUS ENVOY FROM MUSCOVY

For many years writer Nikolai Samvelyan gathered material on Ivan Fyodorov, the man who developed printing in Russia. The result was a novel about the life and work of the first Russian printer. Like any piece of historical fiction, the excerpt below combines fact with fiction. The time is sometime after 1576. The place is Vienna.

Rudolf II,[1] a scion of the Hapsburg dynasty, had ascended the throne in lawful succession, and like all rulers, he did not like inventions and innovations because he was convinced that you should not strive for improvement if you do not want to make things even worse than they are. . . .

"We will look into the matter and think it over. . . ."

The cannon that the Russian engineer . . . was offering was truly superb, but the price he was asking for the invention was much too high. Besides, both the Emperor and the Archduke had several questions that they wanted the inventor to answer. One of them was this: Why hadn't he offered his gun and its bombards (ammunition) to Stephen Báthory, King of Poland?

"I will tell you quite honestly and frankly," the visitor said. "I come from Muscovy.[2] I know that Stephen is planning to go to war against Moscow, and I do not want my guns to be used to reinforce his army so that he can defeat the troops of Ivan IV."[3]

"Boldly spoken!" the Emperor exclaimed. . . .

"But why didn't you offer your invention to the Czar of Muscovy? And why did you leave Moscow? Were you persecuted?" the Archduke asked.

"No, I was not. I left Moscow because I thought it would be easier to carry out my plans outside Muscovy."

"What plans?" the Emperor asked.

"Nothing heretical, I hope?" the Archduke remarked with curiosity.

"No, they are not heretical. Book printing is my occupation."

"Do you print books in Russian?"

"Yes, in Russian."

"Then why did you decide to offer us your invention?" the Archduke asked.

"Your principality doesn't border on my country; so there can be no war between Vienna and Moscow. Hence, I don't have to be afraid that my invention will be used against my countrymen."

"Again your answer is frank, but we're somewhat offended. If we had a common border with Muscovy, you would not have approached our court, is that right?"

"Yes, that is true," the inventor replied with dignity. "However, we do not have a common border, and your country is not going to declare war on mine. That is why I am here in Vienna."

"There is another thing we want to know. With all your knowledge of artillery, why did you wait to apply it now and not when you were young? In other words, why didn't you invent your cannon earlier?"

"Your Highness, inventions are not made to order. They are the result of inspiration. However, your question reveals a sharp mind. Having had considerable experience in warfare, I have not until now wanted to use my talents to construct death-dealing weapons."

"What are the extreme circumstances that make you go against your principles now?"

"I need the money."

"To print books?"

"Yes, to print books and to open a school."

"That's strange. You want to sell a cannon so that you can open a school."

"I don't have any other choice."

"We will think it over."

When he returned to his room that evening, Fyodorov discovered it had been searched. Obviously someone had been looking for more-detailed drawings. It was also clear to him that they would try to cheat him. So, during the night, he took the gun apart, threw the most valuable parts into the Danube and left the capital, fearing that he might be pursued.

When Rudolf was informed of the old printer's departure, he only shrugged and said: "It doesn't matter. That gun was much too expensive for us anyway. The Russian engineer wanted far too much for it. . . ."

The inns in Bohemia were, for the most part, clean and comfortable. Fyodorov spent sleepless nights tossing and turning. . . . What, other than debts, would he leave behind? What had he spent his life on? These thoughts obsessed him.

He had failed to open a Russian school; he had not been able to build a large printing shop that would put out not two or three but 30 books a year. And now, in his old age, he had attempted to strike a bargain with emperors and kings. He couldn't think of any other way to get the money. And without the money there would be no school or printing shop. . . .

The inns in Bohemia were comfortable indeed. . . . But the printer could not sleep.

He thought back to his last encounter with Prince Konstantin of Ostrog. The prince had told him that a man alone, without troops, money or faithful and obedient servants, was incapable of changing anything in this world. What if he had been right? No, he would not give up. He would do what neither Czar Ivan nor Prince Konstantin . . . wanted to do. He would print thousands of books from which the people of Moscow and Lvov, Vilna [today Vilnius] and Kiev could learn to read and write. With that purpose he would set out for Cracow and request an audience with Stephen Báthory. Of course, he was not going to offer him either his gun or the ammunition. He would try to solicit an order for a parade gun that would grace the king's camp but would not give him any advantage in a possible war with Moscow. He would offer the bombards to a neutral country like Saxony, for example. He desperately needed the money.

He got up in the middle of the night to compose a letter to Augustus I,[4] the Elector of Saxony.

> . . . Numerous esteemed connoisseurs of the art of warfare have advised me to make bold and send Your Highness this epistle. Since I have long been occupied in the practices of warfare, I have decided to demonstrate my talent in this field not only in word but also in deed. I have shown my invention to His Imperial Majesty Rudolf II of Vienna. By then, I had at my own expense made one model of the cannon. The Emperor and the Archduke personally inspected the model and expressed their approval. They insisted on learning the secret of handling the gun and its ultimate effect. I was ready to reveal the secret to them and demonstrate the gun in action—but only under certain conditions, which they did not accept. Therefore, I have decided to offer my secret invention to Your Majesty. The secret is that each one of my guns can be dismantled into 50, 100 and even 200 pieces if necessary, depending upon the caliber and the size. It takes about three days to finish and adjust up to 50 ready-to-use spare parts for the gun. Should a gun explode, only one of its parts will be damaged, not the entire gun. In pressing circumstances or in case of an enemy offensive, these guns can be taken apart and hidden in one day. Neither special boxes nor carts with iron rimmed wheels are necessary to transport these guns. Moreover, I have made another invention connected with bombards. One hundred of these new bombards will cause the same amount of damage in the enemy camp as 400 of the bombards now in use. . . .

Ivan Fyodorov's letter was found in secret archives in Saxony 390 years after his death. To this day we do not know whether the printer ever received a reply. ■

[1]Rudolf II was the Holy Roman Emperor from 1576 to 1612. The oldest surviving son of Maximillian II, Rudolf was crowned King of Hungary in 1572 and King of Bohemia in 1575.

[2]The medieval principality of Moscow.

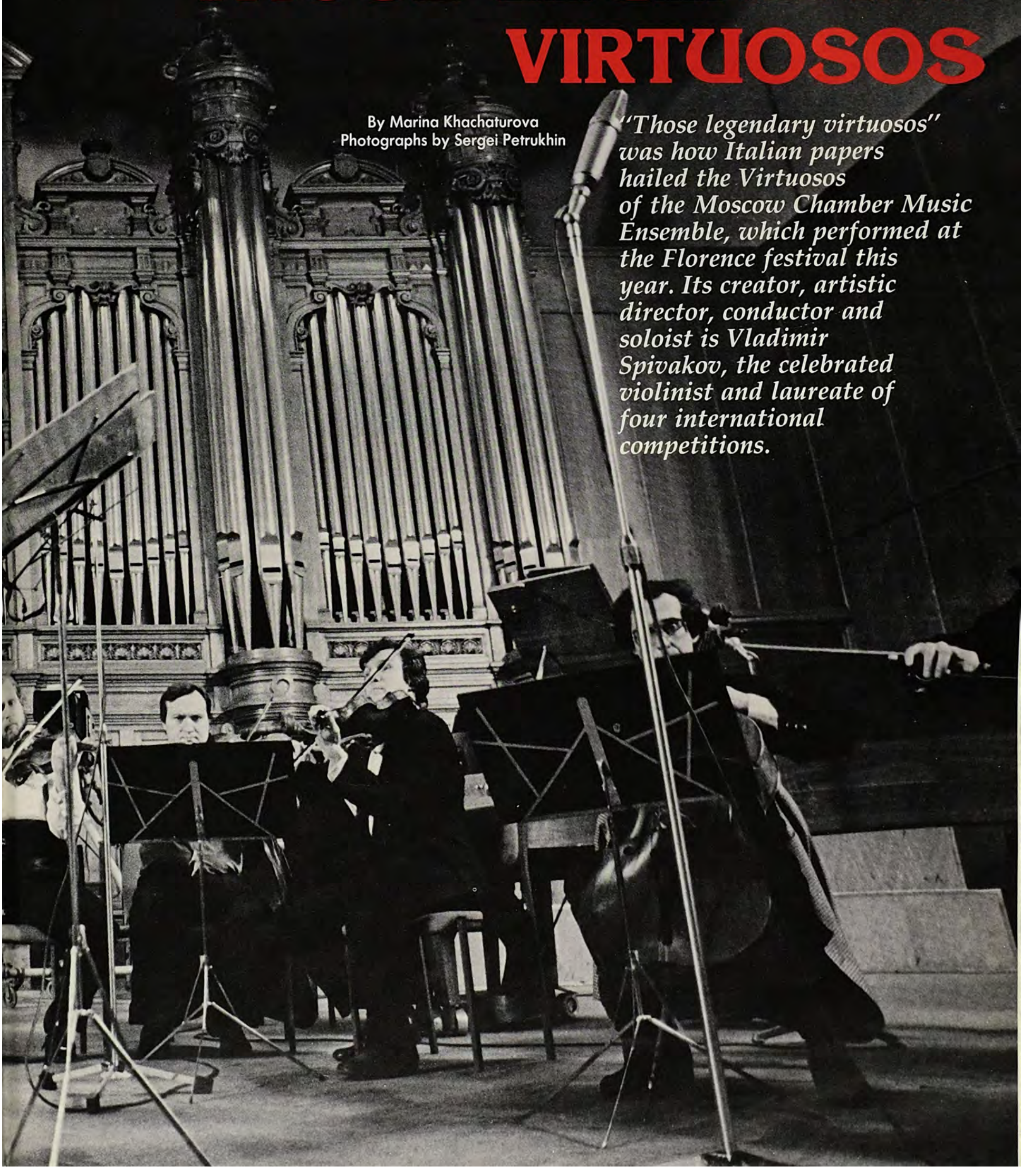
[3]Ivan IV (the Terrible) was the first czar of Russia. He was crowned czar in 1547.

[4]Augustus succeeded to the electorate of Saxony and the leadership of Germany's Protestant princes after the death of his brother Maurice in 1553.

THOSE LEGENDARY VIRTUOSOS

By Marina Khachaturova
Photographs by Sergei Petrukhin

"Those legendary virtuosos" was how Italian papers hailed the Virtuosos of the Moscow Chamber Music Ensemble, which performed at the Florence festival this year. Its creator, artistic director, conductor and soloist is Vladimir Spivakov, the celebrated violinist and laureate of four international competitions.



Musicians from the age of 10 on up from all over the globe gather in the city of Tours outside Paris each summer to polish their skills and work with the world's leading conductors. Two of Vladimir Spivakov's students last year were Carrie MacDermott, who was awarded a diploma at the last Tchaikovsky Competition in Moscow, and Josiah Steiner. American pianist Harry Orbelian is on the right.

Vladimir Spivakov made the news at the age of 13, when he won first prize at the annual White Nights* Festival in Leningrad. It was about this as yet very young musician that the world-renowned violin virtuoso David Oistrakh said: "Vladimir Spivakov belongs with the best young representatives of Soviet performers who have won the hearts of music lovers in many countries. His performances are distinguished by subtle and profound understanding of the style of the music he is playing, exquisite taste, flawless virtuosity and an intensely artistic temperament."

Today, at 39, Spivakov has earned an international reputation. He has toured every large city in the Soviet Union and performed in the United States, Canada, Great Britain, France, Italy, Japan and other countries, giving recitals and playing with the top orchestras and conductors. Below are some of the reviews that he received:

> You can talk about technical perfection all you want, but feeling is still the most important element. Listeners are particularly aware of this after hearing Spivakov perform a work that they have known for a long time and have heard played by other musicians.
>
> *Paese Sera*, Italy

> One is at a loss as to what to admire more—the splendid virtuosity, the moving sound of the violin, the exquisite finesse or the intensive vibrancy that fill his performance.
>
> *Le Guide Musical*, France

> This is a breathtaking talent that sparkles with contrasts. This was music that not only moved the heart, but also penetrated deep into the soul. This was a performance that dissolved consciousness and embodied the essence of music.
>
> *Montreal Star*, Canada

Spivakov's repertoire is enormous, and his range of interests is remarkable. He plays violin concertos by Mozart, Sibelius, Vivaldi, Corelli, Albinoni, Brahms, Prokofiev, Shostakovich, Khachaturian and Khrennikov and gives recitals of music by Bach, Beethoven, Paganini, Stravinsky, Hindemith and Bartok. It seems that he wants to play everything—music of different styles and epochs, music composed centuries ago and music composed today—all the while impressing the listener with his exceptional technique.

Spivakov stands out for the depth of his interpretation and his own view on music, which is characteristic of a true artist. It is impossible to forget the sound of Spivakov's violin, the beauty of its tone, the expression and the wealth of its nuances.

A musician of rare versatility, he began conducting about five years ago after he was already a world-famous violinist. He is fascinated with conducting and believes it is his vocation. Although this new facet of his talent came as quite a surprise to many people, it was not a surprise to Spivakov. The desire and the need to conduct, as well as the readiness to take up the baton, had been developing in him for a long time, while ensemble music, which he has always loved, served as an additional stimulus. Incidentally, he polished his conducting skill under Lorin Maazel, one of the leading conductors of today. Within the short span of five years Spivakov has earned a reputation as a conductor who is precise and full of inspiration.

Spivakov dreamed of organizing a chamber orchestra made up of virtuosos from Moscow for years. The virtuosos first performed together in 1979 in Gorky, a town on the Volga, before they were a permanent group. All of the musicians were working in different places then. The debut proved to be exceptionally successful, and that decided the ensemble's future.

I met Vladimir Spivakov after the Virtuosos' truly triumphant tour of Spain and asked him a few questions.

*The White Nights of Leningrad are a famous feature of the city. May 25 is considered to be the start of White Nights, when night never comes and the evening twilight melts into dawn. They end around July 20.

Q: Thirty years ago very few performers specialized in chamber music. In the past 10 years, however, interest in this kind of music has grown throughout the world. Chamber groups have appeared in many countries, including our own, and they are reviving the full range of its orchestral repertoire. Why do you think this is?

A: The appearance of so many chamber orchestras is, to some extent, a response to the needs of the times. We are witnessing a rebirth of chamber music. Concert halls are packed, and it is almost impossible to get a season ticket.

It seems to me that chamber music lies at the source of music in general. Take Bach, for instance. His teachers were the great Italians Albinoni, Corelli, Vivaldi, the French and German musicians, the old masters who seldom wrote grand opuses. But even if they did, their compositions bore the features of chamber music. Take a later period, Romanticism, for example. The romantic composers put their most intimate and cherished thoughts into chamber music. Take the modern composers, the late Dmitri Shostakovich, for instance. His quartets are special favorites because it was in them that he expressed what was dearest to him.

Chamber music is more than a miniature reflection of the world and its moods. Very often it conveys a global outlook, international generalizations and reflections on life. Tchaikovsky called chamber music "the lyrical confession of the soul."

It seems to me that the fact that there are no great symphonists like Bach, Beethoven, Mahler, Bruckner, Shostakovich, Stravinsky, Prokofiev, and others, has a lot to do with the reassessment that is taking place in music today. It's no accident that many modern composers are turning to chamber music. The form is still alive.

Q: What is the main attraction of your orchestra?

A: In contrast to the Virtuosos of Rome, London and other cities, we do not confine ourselves to performing national music alone; we are more international.

There is also a special atmosphere that exists in our orchestra. This is because it is made up of friends who have been making music together for a long time. I think they're the best musicians in Moscow today. They used to play for the largest orchestras in the country, and most of them appeared regularly as soloists and gave concerts with different ensembles. The violinists were students of David Oistrakh and Yuri Yankelevich. Some were students of mine. One of them, Boris Garlitsky, won the international Paganini competition in Genoa not long ago. Almost all of the musicians are laureates of international competitions and have years of experience in ensemble playing. Many of them have performed with the famous pianist Svyatoslav Richter. In short, they are all consummate musicians. We're good friends; we have a common goal. We also have the same style since we're all graduates of the Moscow Conservatory.

Q: How big is your orchestra?

A: As a rule, chamber orchestras are not very large. The first violin group consists of six musicians, the second group has five. Then there are three violas, three cellos, a clavecin, a double bass, two oboes and two French horns. That is enough for a traditional chamber orchestra. However, it allows us to perform different types of music in different combinations. When we need to enlarge the orchestra, we invite the very best—performers like singers Elena Obraztsova and Makvala Kasrashvili of the Bolshoi Theater or Brazilian cellist Antonio Menezes, winner of the Seventh International Tchaikovsky Competition.

Q: Who selects the orchestra's repertoire?

A: As the artistic director, I do. To give you an idea of our repertoire, let me tell you what our four concerts will be for this season. The first will be a concert devoted entirely to Vivaldi's works. The soloists are Elena Obraztsova and

The chamber orchestra is made up of eleven violins, three violas, three cellos, a clavecin , a double bass, two oboes and two French horns. When the need for a soloist arises, Spivakov invites the very best—like Yelena Obraztsova of the Bolshoi.

myself. In the next concert we will play modern music, the compositions of Edison Denisov, a Soviet composer who is quite avant-garde. After that we will play Shostakovich's *Concerto for Piano, Trumpet and Strings*. Vladimir Krainev will play the piano. We will conclude with Tchaikovsky's *Serenade for Strings in C Major*. But, in general, our repertoire includes music by Bach, Schubert, Johann Strauss, Haydn, Mozart, and many others.

Q: As a violinist, what is your role in the orchestra?
A: In the first place, I have the opportunity to play with a wonderful orchestra, and I never want to miss that opportunity because there are not many orchestras like this one in the world. My repertoire ranges from Bach to Hartmann. The fact that I am a violinist on top of being a conductor is a great help. If a problem comes up and I am told that it is impossible to perform a piece of music in a certain manner, I pick up the violin and play to stop all of the arguments.

Q: Your orchestra is known to perform the works of old Italian composers on modern instruments with only the cembalo to give them an old-time flavor. Do you use old-fashioned instruments? Or do you prefer to play the music of old times on modern instruments? Is it correct to do so? Don't modern instruments sound different?
A: There is a tendency today to use instruments of past epochs when playing music of long ago. But we should bear in mind that modern concert halls are different from the buildings in which old works were originally performed. It was one thing for a few musicians to play instruments with a low volume of sound in a small hall in Count Esterhazy's palace, and it is quite another thing to perform in Carnegie Hall or the Grand Hall of the Moscow Conservatory. It seems to me that old-time instruments should be used only to make recordings for people who want to hear how these instruments sounded long ago. But that is an altogether different aspect of the question.

Q: Where has your orchestra performed?
A: It was only last year that our ensemble was made a State Chamber Orchestra. Before that we all worked in different places and got together to make music. We were simply a group of musicians sharing the same views. However, we have already been to Spain and the Federal Republic of Germany. Not long ago we returned from a highly prestigious Italian festival in Florence that was attended by prominent musicians like Zubin Mehta and Ricardo Muti.

Q: I understand that you teach at the Gnesin School of Music. That's a lot of extra work for a musician who gives concerts. Why do you do it?
A: I have a need to teach. It comes naturally to me. I think every individual wants to see himself perpetuated in his children. As for me, I want to see myself in my students. After all, you have to leave something after you're gone. Many of my students have become teachers.

Q: What is your philosophy of teaching?
A: I was fortunate to study under splendid musicians. One teacher whom I'll never forget was a student of the celebrated professor Leopold Auer, who trained some of the best violinists of our times. Jascha Heifetz was one of his students. I studied with this teacher in Leningrad and then continued to study under Professor Yuri Yankelevich of the Moscow Conservatory. I would like to see our national school of violin playing continue to develop along the lines it is now. At the same time, I would like to see it take into consideration the new creative tasks and musical ideas current in the world today.

Q: What, in your opinion, is the main creative problem facing your students?
A: There is one problem that, despite the rapid maturing of musicians today, remains common to all. That is the problem which arises the moment musicians begin to analyze what it is they are doing. They suddenly realize that they have to comprehend those pieces that they performed earlier through sheer intuition. Once this process of intellectual cognition starts, it often becomes a stumbling block. Child prodigies either stop before this barrier or they become great artists after having assessed themselves correctly and chosen a definite trend. The teacher in this case plays a most important role.

Q: Did you have an opportunity to get acquainted with the system of music education in the United States during your visit there?
A: I'm sorry to say that I did not have the opportunity; I simply didn't have the time. However, I did visit the Manhattan School of Music. On second thought, I did get a closer look at the American school when the American violinist Carrie MacDermott attended my summer music courses in Tours. She was awarded a diploma at the last Tchaikovsky competition in Moscow.

Q: What do you have to say about these courses in France, which have turned out to be such a success?
A: Next summer it will be 10 years since they were set up. Musicians from the age of 10 on up from different countries come to Tours to polish their skills and work with the world's leading musicians. The Soviet Union is represented by Igor Bezrodny, Boris Gutnikov and myself. We're all graduates of the Moscow Conservatory.

Q: Are you still playing the Gobetti violin? It does not rank among the top world-famous instruments, does it? Are you planning to exchange it for another?
A: I play the Gobetti violin because I like it. I don't plan to exchange it for another violin. I was given one of the best Stradivariuses from the State Collection of Musical Instruments, one that belonged to Prince Yusupov, but I couldn't play it. We just didn't get along.

Q: Interest in the music of Vivaldi, Handel and music of the Renaissance has been growing lately. It has become quite the fashion. But fashion is always a reflection of a definite trend. How do you explain it?
A: It seems to me that it's the simplicity of the music. These composers were capable of reflecting the world in simple harmonies based on thirds; they had absolutely no need for Schoenberg's 12-tone system.

Q: What modern composers do you find interesting? Who do you enjoy playing?
A: Of the contemporary Soviet composers, I prefer Edison Denisov and Alfred Shnitke. It seems to me that they have a fresh view of the reality of the day and modern music and that they find original expression for their thoughts. Our orchestra will soon play Denisov's *Aquarelles* and Shnitke's *In Memory of Shostakovich* in Paris.

Q: Have you performed much in the United States?
A: I have been there six times, each time for a month and a half, and I played in the largest concert halls. I played with the New York Philharmonic, conducted by Eric Leinsdorf, in the United States, and I also played with the Philharmonic when it came to the Soviet Union. Lorin Maazel conducted when I played in Cleveland. I also performed with the "fabulous Philadelphians." I played more than once with the Chicago Symphony Orchestra, and it was with them that I made my conductor's debut in America. I also played with the Chicago Symphony Orchestra at the big summer festival in Ravinnia.

THE LENINGRAD BALLET: 200 YEARS OF TRADITION

By Alla Belyakova
Photographs by Yevgeni Denchuk and Alexander Makarov

Everyone who comes to Leningrad is eager to see a performance at the Kirov Opera and Ballet Theater. For Leningraders, too, a visit to "the Kirov" on Theater Square is a holiday. Old-timers usually say, "I've been to the Mariinsky," which is what the theater was called before the Revolution. Prior to 1860 the Kirov Ballet performed at the Stone Theater, across the square. It was built in 1783. In its heyday it was one of the finest theaters in Europe.

Galina Mezentseva as the Dying Swan.

Its hall is one of the most beautiful in the world. The seats are upholstered in light blue velvet, and the carved woodwork on the boxes is gilded. The magnificent curtains were designed by the well-known Soviet theater artist Alexander Golovin (1863-1930). The *plafond* consists of twelve medallions with the portraits of outstanding cultural figures. The colossal, 700-kilogram chandelier is made up of 27,000 pieces of crystal.

For two centuries the theater has been the pride of this city on the Neva River.

A Bit of History

In St. Petersburg, as Leningrad was previously called, musical performances were held throughout the entire eighteenth century, but it is customary to give 1783 as the date the theater was established because it was then that Catherine II decreed that an opera and ballet troupe be founded in the capital of the Russian Empire. So the foundation of a theater for the staging of dramatic and musical performances was laid in Carousel Square, as Theater Square was then known.

Before the theater was established, the court dancing master Jean Batiste Landet had selected 12 girls and the same number of boys from poor families and taught them how to dance. That was how the ballet school, which exists to this day, was set up. It is now called the Vaganova School of Choreography.

The street on which the school stands reminds you of the classical corps de ballet line, what with the white columns on the façades of the buildings. Almost every famous Russian ballerina has walked ►

down this street at one time or another. For two centuries now the school and the theater have been an integral whole.

The Mariinsky Theater's repertoire consisted mainly of sentimental ballets and scenes knit together by a simple love story. For the most part their authors were Italian and French composers. The flourishing of the theater is connected with the names of Mikhail Glinka and Peter Tchaikovsky.

The patriotic feelings aroused by the War of 1812 and the victory over Napoleon found reflection in Russian art. That was the golden age of Russian culture. Glinka's opera *Ivan Susanin*, extolling the feat of a simple peasant and the greatness of the Russian people, was staged at the Stone Theater in 1836. Progressive-minded Russians applauded Glinka's profoundly national music, while the high society of Petersburg remained cold, calling it "coachman's music."

The company had brilliant dancers. Russian ballerinas have always been distinguished for their refinement, as well as virtuoso technique.

Avdotya Istomina, a ballerina of Pushkin's times, created images that were ethereal, polished and brilliant. Pushkin said her jeté was "a triumph of the spirit."

The true birth of St. Petersburg ballet is connected with the name of Peter Tchaikovsky. The friendship and cooperation between the composer and the brilliant choreographer and teacher Marius Petipa produced magnificent ballets such as *Swan Lake* and *Sleeping Beauty*, which are admired to this day.

The Russian ballet stepped from the Petersburg stage onto the world stage in the early twentieth century when the famous Russian seasons were held in Paris and the world discovered Anna Pavlova, Vaslav Nijinsky, and others.

After the 1917 October Revolution antagonists of the new government prophesied the doom of Russian art and mourned it in advance. "The pearl necklace of Russian ballet will fall apart," they said. "Can you imagine, the boors have gained access to the Mariinsky?!"

In spite of such predictions, the Revolution breathed new life into the theater. This is how Konstantin Stanislavsky remembered those times: "We had before us a new audience that we didn't know how to approach. It, in turn, didn't know how to approach us. . . ." However, this audience turned out to be made up of theater lovers who came expecting to see something very important, something never seen before. They looked upon the actors with touching respect.

After the Revolution the traditions of the national school of ballet were preserved and magnified by people who remained faithful to Russian art. Among them was Agrippina Vaganova, former prima ballerina of the Mariinsky Theater. During the devastating years of the Civil War, in the face of hunger and cold, she laid the foundations of a new, Soviet ballet.

Vaganova created a harmonious, coordinated system of dance instruction based on the classic style of her teachers and also incorporated her own wealth of experience. Later she wrote a book titled *Fundamentals of the Classic Dance*—the first textbook in the history of Russian ballet, which has been translated into many languages. Today anyone connected with choreography swears by this book.

Vaganova's teaching system has influenced many national schools of dance. The principle behind her system is not grueling drill, but an understanding of every movement.

It was this new system of training ballet artists that inspired the so-called Leningrad style, which is being encouraged in modern ballet. Vaganova's students form the core of the brilliant galaxy of Kirov dancers. Among those who constitute the pride of the Leningrad ballet are Marina Semyonova, Galina Ulanova, Natalia Dudinskaya, Konstantin Sergeyev and Vakhtang Chabukiani. The birth, development and success of Soviet opera and ballet are inseparably linked with the Leningrad theater.

The staging of Reinhold Glière's *The Red Poppy* (1927), choreographed by Fyodor Lopukhov, was an event in theater life. The international revolutionary theme of this production was something quite unusual in ballet.

The Flames of Paris (music by Boris Asafiev), which was first staged 50 years ago, had a great influence on the development of realism in Soviet choreography. *The Flames of Paris* marked the beginning of one of the most brilliant eras in the history of the Soviet choreographic theater. Ballet shed its conservatism; dramatists, composers, ballet masters, artists and actors began the search for new means of expression. In those years the theater staged new ballets like *The Fountain of Bakhchisarai*, *The Heart of the Hills*, *Laurencia* and Sergei Prokofiev's *Romeo and Juliet*, choreographed by Leonid Lavrovsky. It was in these productions that Galina Ulanova made herself immortal. Her Juliet is an unsurpassed masterpiece of ballet art.

The Kirov Theater is dear to all Leningraders. It commands a golden page in the history of the city. The theater has gone through some of the greatest and some of the grimmest days with the city. During the years of World War II the company was evacuated to the town of Perm in the Urals, where in the most trying times for the country it staged the ballet *Gayane* to the music of Aram Khachaturian. It was a vivid and life-asserting production. In 1942, the most bitter and tragic period, when Leningrad was being throttled by the blockade and Hitler's hordes were approaching the Volga River, Sergei Prokofiev created his *Cinderella*. This poetic old story about the triumph of good over evil extolled the victory of humanity.

A small group of Kirov Theater artists remained in the besieged city. During the entire 900 days of the blockade they continued to work, boosting the morale of Leningraders, helping them to bear the tragedy of loss and the horrors of the siege. This group gave 80 opera and 55 ballet performances during the siege. They performed in hospitals, before military units and at the front lines.

"The Hermitage of Choreography"

Oleg Vinogradov, the chief ballet master of the Kirov, called the theater "the Hermitage of choreography." How apposite this bold definition is for this unique theater, which has worked out a special, inimitable style of its own in the course of two centuries. Of the many ballets in its repertoire the troupe

particularly cherishes the originals of ballets created by the great masters of Russian choreography.

There are old masterpieces in choreography just as there are peerless gems—the Madonnas of Leonardo da Vinci and Raphael—among the numerous treasures of the Hermitage Museum in Leningrad. *La Bayadere*, Marius Petipa's famed production, has been running for more than a hundred years, and its originality still captivates audiences. The original designs for both the costumes and the decorations are still being used and are being preserved like other cultural treasures.

The theater's ballet repertoire has no more than 10 treasures like this, but it is thanks to them that the continuity of time and the continuity of choreographic tradition are able to be preserved.

Today's ballerinas are keeping these traditions alive and are developing them. The Leningrad style can be especially felt in the performance of Irina Kolpakova, the prima ballerina of the theater. It is a style that is academic, lucid and full of inner power all at the same time. Agrippina Vaganova had been her teacher. Kolpakova was in her last class.

Among the descriptive phrases that critics and balletomanes have used to describe Kolpakova's dancing are "porcelain fragility" and "crystal pure dancing." Kolpakova has been eulogized even more for the roles that she has performed in the past 20 years. She was awarded the Anna Pavlova Prize during her recent guest performances in Paris.

Galina Mezentseva is another star in the galaxy of Kirov ballet dancers. She can perform just about the entire classical repertoire in which the former great ballerinas had been so brilliant. Apparently it is the inimitable individuality that each ballerina brings to the classical form that makes for immortal ballets.

Mezentseva made her debut on the stage as the Queen of Swans with a coronet in her dark hair. But it was not the coronet that singled her out among the other swanlike dancers. Her interpretation of Odette had no meek humility about it. There was defiance in the strong movements of her winglike arms. "The Leningrad stage has not seen such an Odette for a long time," the critics wrote after her debut. Mezentseva was enthusiastically applauded in Paris, the birthplace of Giselle.

Galina Mezentseva's career is nothing out of the ordinary for a ballerina of the Kirov Theater. She appeared on its stage after graduating from the choreography school on Architect Rossi Street, where she studied dancing under Vaganova's pupils. She inherited that special "Vaganova gene," which is passed on from the older to the younger dancers. Mezentseva has been training with Olga Moiseyeva, a former Kirov Ballet soloist, ever since she finished choreography school. Moiseyeva is not only passing on her repertoire to the young dancer, she is also generously sharing the secrets of the art with her.

"A remarkable illustration of our cooperation was the time in Australia when the two of us danced the same role in *Swan Lake*," Mezentseva said. "Moiseyeva, who is twice my age, danced Odette, while I danced Odile. She helped me to prepare the role without the least bit of fear of rivalry. With no fear or jealousy she passed on the role to me. Not every ballerina would act that way."

Incidentally, creative cooperation like this is a tradition at the Kirov Theater. The dancers of reputation pass on everything they know to the up-and-coming ones. That is one of the secrets of the traditions of the Leningrad school of ballet.

It is not only the stars that shine on the Leningrad stage. The corps de ballet has also contributed to the Kirov's fame. The leading American dance critic John Martin wrote that the Kirov troupe was the best he had seen in the past 50 years and that its artistry was expressed in perfect ensemble work.

The work of a ballerina is a very special type of work. Someone was near the truth when he joked that ballerinas could easily be launched into space, judging by the amount of overload they have to bear when working at the bar. There is a reason why in the Soviet Union ballerinas have the youngest retirement age. They are eligible for pension at 36 after having worked for 20 years.

It is not only the classical repertoire that gets enthusiastic applause. Oleg Vinogradov, chief choreographer of the theater, and Yuri Temirkanov, chief conductor, have made the blend of classical and modern the artistic motto of the theater. To illustrate, there are the new ballets *The Creation of the World* and *Pushkin* by Andrei Petrov, *The Hussar's Ballad* by Tikhon Khrennikov and *The Inspector General* by Alexander Tchaikovsky. The theater's repertoire also includes *Notre-Dame de Paris*, choreographed by Roland Peti.

The Kirov Ballet has toured every continent.

A scene from *Les Sylphides*. The ensemble work of the Kirov's corps de ballet is legendary.

FOLK ART

BYELORUSSIA is famous for its soulful songs and dances. Khoroshka, a folk dance company, is keeping these traditions alive. The group often goes on tour, introducing to its audiences Byelorussian folk dances, which are so original and romantic. Khoroshka's choreographers learn the old dances in towns and villages throughout the republic and stage their arranged versions.

CELEBRATIONS

THE 150th anniversary of Marko Vovchok's birth was marked recently. Born Maria Vilinskaya-Markovich (1833-1907), she was "the most gifted Russian novelist after Lermontov and Gogol," according to the prominent literary critic Nikolai Chernyshevsky. Vovchok wrote in both Russian and Ukrainian and was popular with readers. She contributed to progressive Russian magazines and was one of the first to speak out against serfdom in Russia.

MUSEUMS

FEW people anywhere can boast that something they have created has become a museum piece during their lifetime. One who can, though, is an Uzbek woodcarver named Kadyrzhan Khaidarov. This marvelous craftsman has made numerous pieces that will serve as inspiration for future generations of artists. Notice the intricate arabesques of his patterns. The lines are subtle, everything is amazingly symmetrical, and the proportions are perfect. Doors created by Khaidarov grace the Lenin Museum in Tashkent. In 1923 Khaidarov presented Lenin with a suite of furniture.

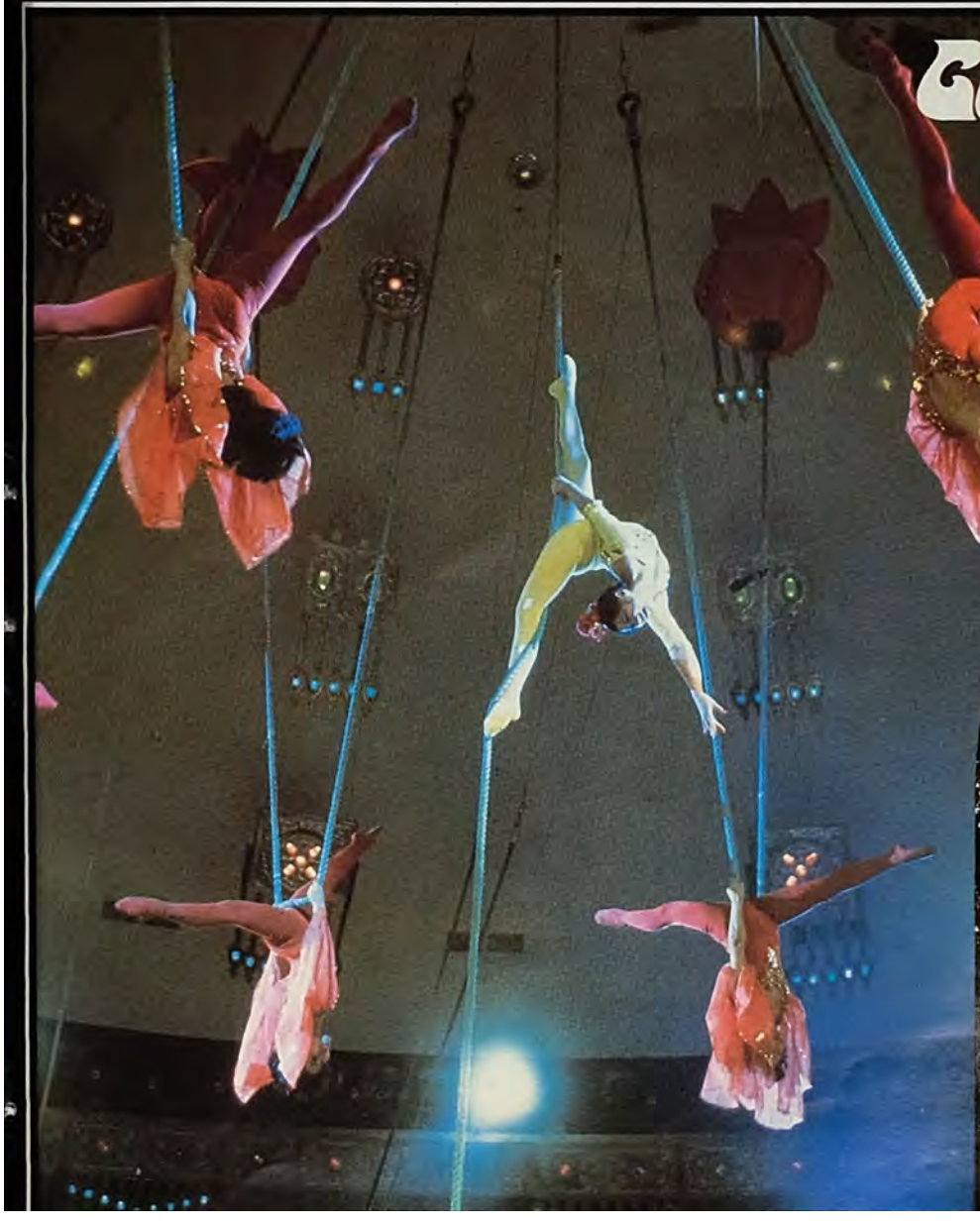
Things cultural

EXHIBITIONS

ONLY a few decades ago a medieval culture still existed in the Central Asian republic of Kazakhstan. Today spacecraft are launched from Baikonur, and a fast neutron reactor provides fresh water for the residents of Shevchenko on Mangyshlak Peninsula. All the same, the once nomadic Kazakh people have carefully preserved their applied arts and are doing their best to promote them. The tapestry below is titled *The Dance*. Metalwork and rugmaking are also popular.

CIRCUS

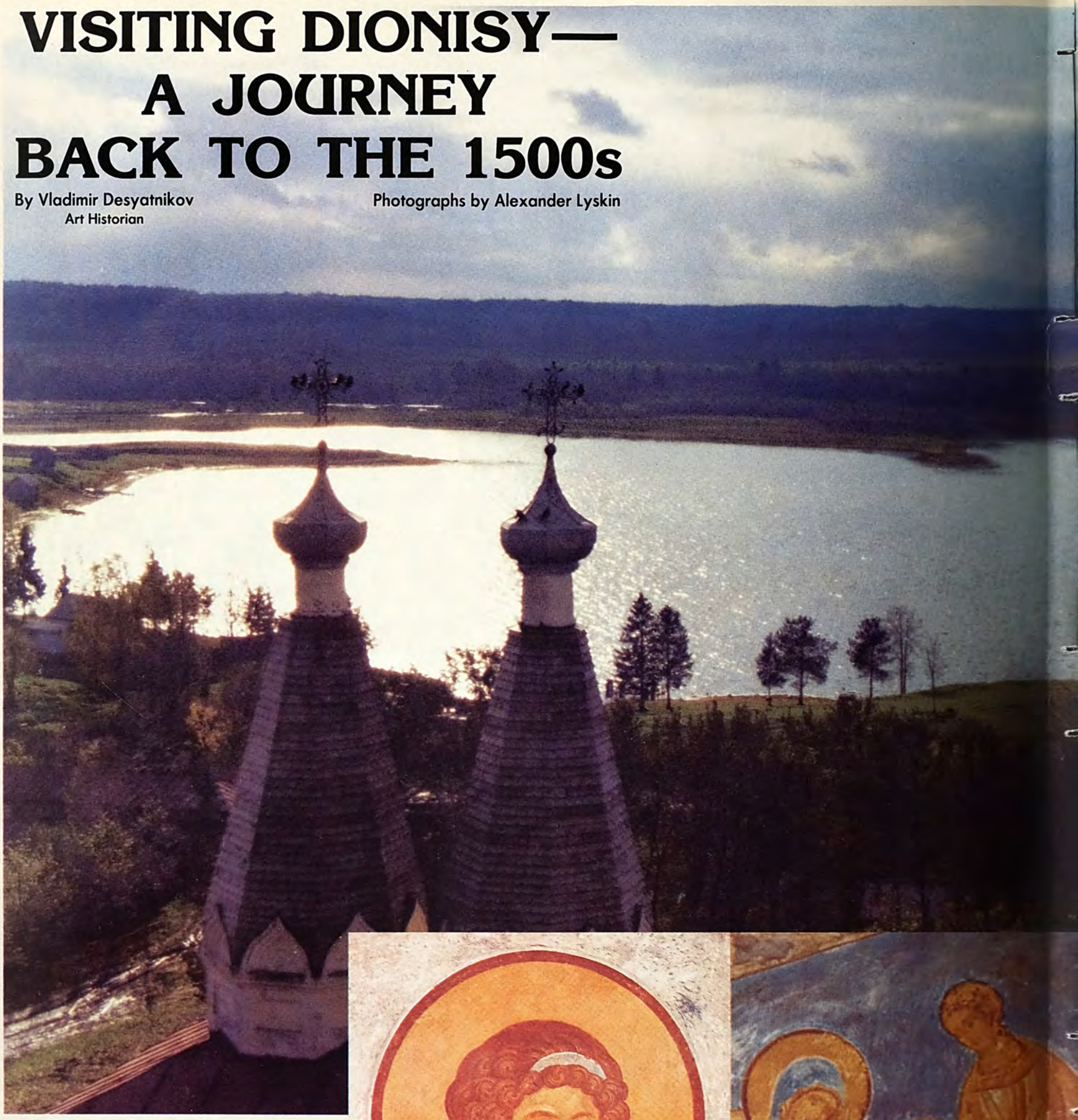
THE SOVIET circus has long been world famous. Each year the big top gets an influx of newcomers—graduates of the State School of Circus Art in Moscow. Not long ago newspapers reviewed the performance of Yuri Kuklachov, who attracted everyone's attention with his cat act. Kuklachov and his animals (below) have toured many countries.



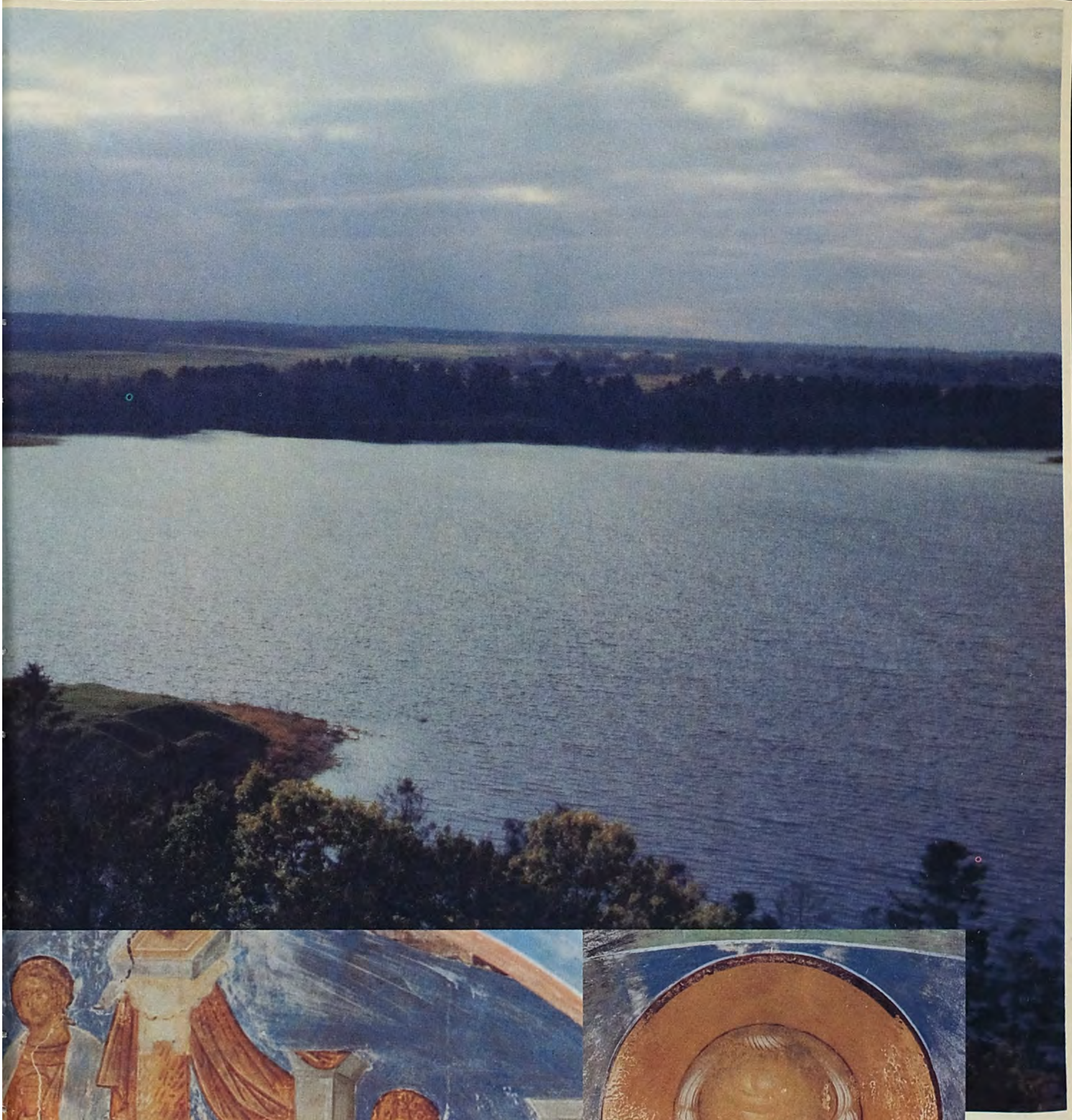
VISITING DIONISY— A JOURNEY BACK TO THE 1500s

By Vladimir Desyatnikov
Art Historian

Photographs by Alexander Lyskin



From the belfry of the Ferapont Monastery in the village of Ferapontovo unfolds a panorama of Lake Borodayevskoye. Dionisy used to come here to fish and gather the colored pebbles that are so plentiful in the area. The artist made all of the paint for the frescoes in the Cathedral of the Nativity of Our Lady from local clays and stones that were washed clean by the waters of this lake. Right: A fragment of an angel painted by Dionisy. Center: *The Nativity*, by Dionisy. Far corner: A fragment of *Saint Nicholas the Miracle Worker* by Dionisy.



The Ferapont Monastery rises like a storybook castle on a hill beyond the lake. Inside the Cathedral of the Nativity of Our Lady, on its walls, pillars and window niches, Dionisy created a tapestry of frescoes glorifying the Virgin Mary and Saint Nicholas. At right is the Mother of God with the Christ child on the throne. Below: A fragment depicting the Magi.

Among the greatest painters of ancient Rus, Dionisy ranks as high as Andrei Rublyov and Theophanes the Greek. He was born about 1440 and died in 1502. A contemporary of the great Italian Renaissance painter Sandro Botticelli, Dionisy lived a long life and worked in many places: Saint Pafnuti's Monastery in Borovsk near Moscow (1467); the Moscow Kremlin, where he painted several frescoes (1481-1482); Saint Joseph's Monastery in Volokolamsk; and the Obnorsk Monastery (1480-1500), where he created murals and icons. It was these works that made him famous.

Wars and time have been unkind to most of Dionisy's masterpieces. A number of his works, as well as those of his sons and followers, are now on display in the Tretyakov Art Gallery and the Andrei Rublyov Museum in Moscow, the Russian Museum in Leningrad and other exhibition halls. However, his creations are best seen in their full glory at the Ferapont Monastery, which is situated in the village of Ferapontovo in the Russian North.

The monastery looks like something out of a fairy tale. The waters of Lake Borodayevskoye wash the time-worn rocks, which serve as the foundation of the towers. The serenity and majesty of the monastery are most impressive. It is in total harmony with its environment. The Ferapont Monastery appears to be growing out of the water rather than standing on the shore of the lake.

Dionisy used to come here to catch fish and crayfish and gather the colored pebbles that are so plentiful in these parts. He made all of the paint for the frescoes in the Cathedral of the Nativity of Our Lady at the Ferapont Monastery from local clays and stones that were washed clean by the waters of the lake.

The old artist's heart must have skipped a beat when he first saw the elaborate white cathedral that he was supposed to paint. The commission was his swan song. Dionisy's name was not mentioned again in any records. He handed his genius on to his sons, Theodosius and Vladimir, who were also splendid Russian artists.

However, during his first summer in Ferapontovo, to which he had moved with his sons, Dionisy was in the prime of his life. It took him only two summers (1500 and 1501) to complete all of the frescoes in the cathedral (built in 1490). During the winters Dionisy and his sons painted icons that are now exhibited in the Tretyakov Art Gallery.

Of all the wall paintings in the 1,107 ancient Russian monasteries, Dionisy's frescoes are the most memorable. Everyone who walks under the vaults of the Cathedral of the Nativity of Our Lady at the Ferapont Monastery is overwhelmed by the music of the murals. The harmony of colors is incredible. The gradations of color are so subtle that hymns seem to emanate from them. Dionisy captured the very atmosphere of Russia's northern woods, fields, lakes and byways. The color range of his frescoes is an emotional reflection of that shy beauty.

The subject of the wall paintings is the glorification of the Virgin Mary for her praying for all humanity. As the author of the entire composition, Dionisy personally painted the key panels of the story. *Our Lady's Nativity*, a portal mural, and *Our Lady with the Two Angels*, on the western wall of the cathedral, are superlative examples of the works of the great master, whose frescoes are as original as those of the Florentine painter Giotto.

The colors of Dionisy's murals are stunning, the ideas profound. They express the general thinking and social outlook of the artist's time. His masterpieces reflect the wisdom and fervor of the followers of Saint Sergius of Radonezh, a respected spiritual leader in the Middle Ages who sought to unite the scattered Russian principalities into one Russian state ruled from Moscow. However, there was one particular message that the artist was supposed to illustrate in his frescoes. The Holy Conclave Ordinance was issued in the year that the cathedral was built.It accused heretics of committing calumny against Jesus Christ and the Virgin Mary. That was why Dionisy deliberately emphasized the theme of the glorification of Our Lady. The artist portrayed the futility of heretical claims in his pictures dedicated to the church conclaves, which condemned the godless. However, Dionisy remained true to himself even when he depicted the passions overwhelming the conclave members at the height of their campaign against the heretics. The people in his pictures are all serene and dignified, which are signs of true wisdom and confidence.

The frescoes in the cathedral form four rows. The lower rows are purely decorative panels and are called "towels" because they are worn off as members of the congregation rub against them. All Russian Orthodox churches have towels. This is why the lower part of the wall is never painted with religious pictures.

The second row of frescoes portrays the Seventh Holy Conclave of the Church, as well as particularly popular saints. The third row is dedicated to episodes in the life of the Virgin Mary. The top one, painted on lunettes and vaults, depicts Gospel scenes in which the Virgin Mary is also present. Dionisy's interpretation of Mary's personality shows his great love and respect for her. With the Christ child on her lap, she sits solemnly on a throne, graciously blessing her worshipers and encouraging them to perform good deeds. Although the picture is strictly classical, Mary is shown as a loving mother full of affection for other people, which was a quality that Dionisy valued highly.

In addition to Mary, the artist was also fond of Saint Nicholas, the bishop of the Greek town of Myra in Asia Minor. Nicholas, one of the first Christian saints, was especially revered in Russia. Nicholas the Miracle Worker, as he was called, was the patron of travelers and the defender of all the downtrodden and oppressed. The theme of Saint Nicholas was extremely popular in Russian art—in literature, folklore, applied art, wooden sculpture and especially in painting. Unlike other Russian saints' days, St. Nicholas' Day was celebrated twice a year, in winter and in summer. Dionisy also paid tribute to him. His portrayal of St. Nicholas' life and miracles in the cathedral is fascinating. It is filled with national spirit and compassion for people.

In accordance with tradition, Dionisy painted *The Last Judgment* on the western wall of the cathedral. Many artists before him had painted this theme. The most famous version is Michelangelo's *Last Judgment* in the Sistine Chapel in the Vatican. Dionisy's version, however, is entirely different from the pictures of Western artists, who usually portrayed it as a terrible world holocaust. There is nothing sinister or horrible about Dionisy's *Last Judgment*. Even his apocalyptic monster and devils in hell are not frightening. His paintings are pure and optimistic. Dionisy saw the day of reckoning not as an inevitable punishment but as a warning to all those longing for mercy and justice.

Like a tapestry, frescoes cover the whole interior of the Cathedral of the Nativity of Our Lady—its walls, pillars and window niches. All of the compositions are well balanced, both in terms of their color and the surfaces that they cover. The lines are contoured and smooth, the human figures are slim and light. Their elongated contours make them especially proportional, graceful and spiritual. The action seems to flow from one picture to the next. Their majestic, almost musical, rhythm is never violated.

The use of color is one of Dionisy's most amazing gifts. His palette is rich in the subtlest shades of red (pink, raspberry, purple, cherry), yellow and blue. Despite the amazing abundance of colors, the artist's frescoes are exceptionally whole. Dionisy achieved this effect by uniting them with one basic color that dominates all the paintings. In the cathedral this color is a subtle azure.

The cross on top of the cathedral is decorated with a shining gold crown. Actually, this is quite a rare thing for a Russian church. The crown was probably placed there in memory of a prince or a czar, or perhaps even the deposed Patriarch Nikon, who was exiled there in 1676 and donated money for the restoration of the cathedral. The name of the benefactor has sunk into oblivion, but that of Dionisy is honored, and his fame as a great Russian artist grows with each passing year.

NEXT ISSUE

THE SOVIET VIEW OF HAPPINESS

Peace, Work and Equality

Soviet people define happiness in a number of ways—there are as many views as there are people—but everyone agrees that certain conditions must exist for people to be happy. First, there must be peace. Second, there must be jobs for all and job security.Third, there must be equality. These are only three criteria for happiness, but the concept has no bounds. A lengthy series of articles in the January issue explores this theme.

ANTONINA KHLEBUSHKINA

"Mom" to Over 3,000 Kids

The Children's Home in Tashkent, capital of Uzbekistan, was founded back in 1942, during the Second World War, when children in the front-line areas were evacuated to regions in the rear of the country. Since that time, more than 3,000 boys and girls have affectionately called its director, Antonina Khlebushkina, "Mom."

BIKING FOR PEACE

Marathon on Two Continents

Thirty-two bicyclists from the USSR, the Scandinavian countries and the USA covered about 1,400 miles as part of their antiwar action Bike for Peace-83. Alexander Grigoryev tells the story.

COMING SOON

Architecture in the USSR—Trends and Prospects

VADIM REPIN— REMEMBER THE NAME OF THIS LITTLE GENIUS

By Tikhon Khrennikov
First Secretary of the Board of the USSR Composers Union
Photographs by Vitali Arutyunov

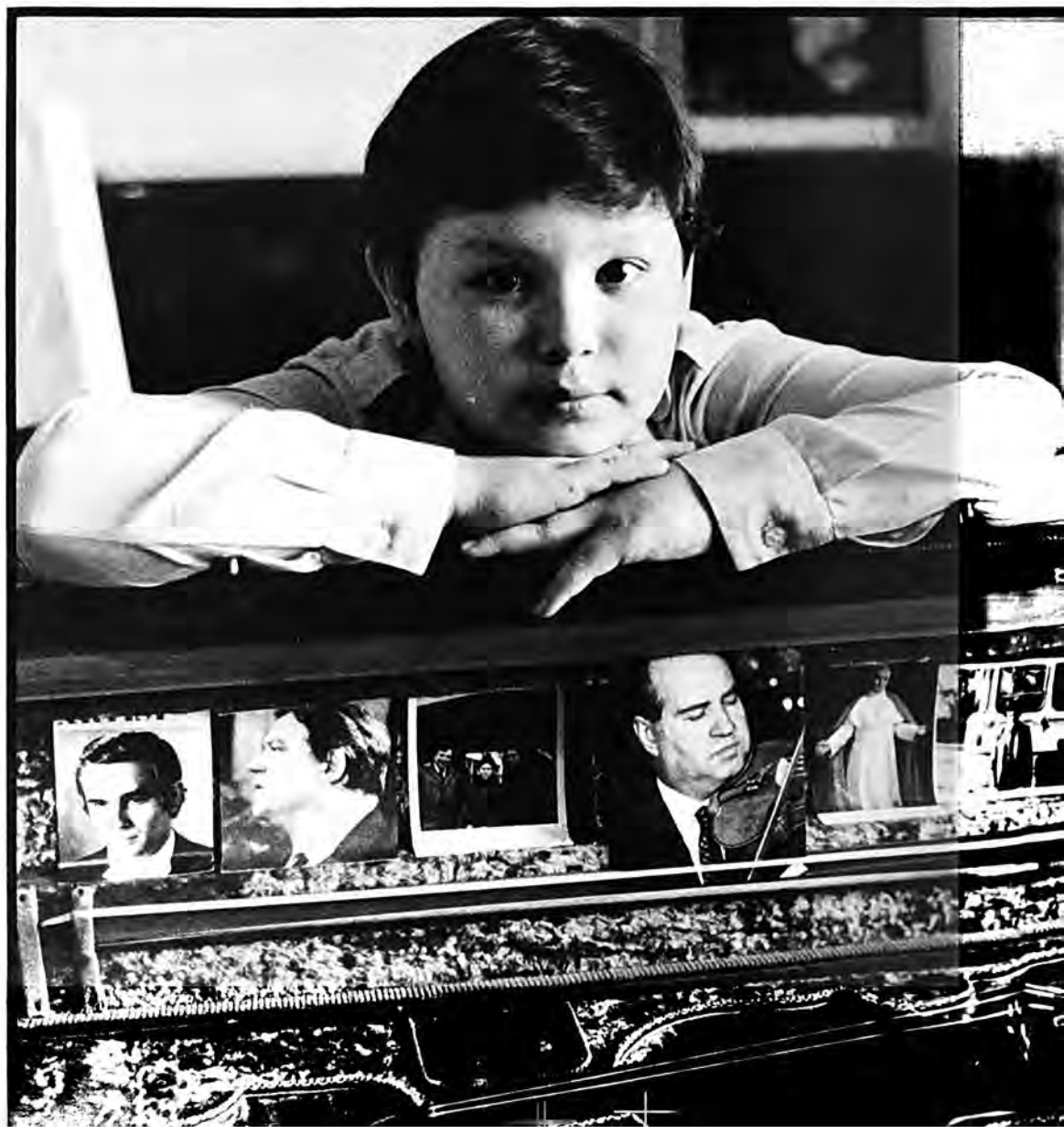
MEETING Vadim Repin, an 11-year-old violinist from Novosibirsk, is something I'll never forget. Last December Vadim was one of the Soviet participants in the Henryk Wieniawski International Contest in Poland, and he came home its absolute laureate. I use the word "absolute" because the contest had two divisions, one for youngsters under 16 and another up to 19, and Vadim was awarded first prize in both. I can't recall another time when such a young musician has won such a high-ranking competition.

The gift for music is often hereditary. However, that is not the case in Vadim's family. Neither his mother nor his father, an artist, is a musician, and there had not been any musicians in the two families until Vadim came along; so, we can say that the boy's musical talent is sheer luck. It wasn't by pure chance, however, that Vadim won the contest.

One of the reasons for the 11-year-old's victory is that for six years now he has been taught by Zakhar Bron, a magnificent instructor and a wonderful musician. Bron has won several international competitions, including the Wieniawski Contest. He is a former student of Igor Oistrakh, who was a pupil of his late father, David Oistrakh, one of the outstanding violinists of this century. Bron graduated from the Moscow Conservatory and completed a postgraduate course there before moving to Novosibirsk, where he has been teaching for nine years. He has a number of gifted young musicians among his pupils. Several of them have won nationwide events. Fourteen-year-old Vladimir Sklyarevsky, for example, came in fourth at the 1982 Wieniawski Contest in which Vadim was the winner.

Getting back to Vadim, I would like to give SOVIET LIFE readers a general idea of what the young musician's playing is like. After you hear him perform, you can't help but feel that he is a born violinist. I realize this is rather a vague description. Despite his youth, he has a dynamic, expressive playing style, and he is aware of nuances and subtleties that many older musicians fail to grasp.

His technique is truly fantastic, and his repertoire is unbelievable. It should be enough to say that he can play the finale of Paganini's *Violin Concerto No. 2*, the famous "La Campanella,"



SOVIET LIFE

ILLUSTRATED MONTHLY

INDEX—Issue Nos. 1(316)-12(327)—January-December 1983

AGRICULTURE AND HORTICULTURE

A Program of Well-Being ..... 2 (317) :24
Moldavia's Agriculture ..... 2 (317) :29
Biotechnology: Vast Opportunities ..... 2 (317) :34
Do We Need Windmills in the Twentieth Century? *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
The Golden Vine and Hard-Working People of Voskevaz .... 5 (320) :40
Farming in Siberia: Problems and Perspectives ..... 6 (321) :37
Those Magnificent Farmers and Their Gliding Machines ..... 7 (322) :61
Academician, a Peasant's Son ..... 8 (323) :20
Blue Ships ..... 8 (323) :26
Choose, Taste and Buy ..... 8 (323) :60
Love of the Land ..... 10 (325) :38

YURI V. ANDROPOV

Yuri Andropov's Speech at the Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee on November 22, 1982 ..... 1 (316) :16
Yuri Andropov's Conversation with George Bush ..... 1 (316) :41
60 Years of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics ..... 2 (317) : 1
The USSR Is Sixty (report by Yuri Andropov, December 21, 1982) ..... 2 (317) : 2
Festivities in Moscow ..... 3 (318) : 2
The Teachings of Karl Marx and Some Questions of Building Socialism in the USSR ..... 5 (320) : 6
CPSU Central Committee Holds Plenary Meeting and USSR Supreme Soviet Meets in June 8 (323) :1A
Resolution of the USSR Supreme Soviet on the Election of Yuri Andropov to the Presidency of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet ..... 8 (323) :1A
Resolution of the USSR Supreme Soviet on the International Situation and the Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union ..... 8 (323) :1B
Biography of Yuri Andropov ..... 8 (323) :1B
Yuri Andropov Replies to Samantha Smith ..... 9 (324) : 1
Supreme Value ..... 9 (324) :43
Yuri Andropov: Experience and Sense of the New (abridged text of a speech made at a meeting of members of the CPSU Central Committee with party and labor veterans) ..... 11 (326) :16

ANIMALS AND NATURE

Underground Fairytale, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :32
Mammoth Tusk Castanets, *AC* .... 3 (318) :32
Danger! Birds! ..... 4 (319) :46

ARCHEOLOGY

Mammoth Tusk Castanets, *AC* .... 3 (318) :32
Pocket Sundial, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Hidden Treasure Is 200 Years Old, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
We Live Here (Nork) ..... 5 (320) :36
Archeology: More Suitable for Men? ..... 5 (320) :50
Treasured Manuscripts ..... 5 (320) :54
Guardians of History ..... 6 (321) :45
Enigmatic Megaliths ..... 6 (321) :49
Where the City Started From (Tashkent) ..... 8 (323) :II
The Key to Originality ..... 10 (325) :42

ARCHITECTURE

Highlights of Tashkent ..... 8 (323) :52
Abastuman Astrophysical Observatory, *TC* ..... 9 (324) :49
The Key to Originality ..... 10 (325) :42
Moscow Architects Win International Design Contest ..... 10 (325) :51

THE ARCTIC AND ANTARCTICA

By Dog Sled Along the Shores of the Arctic Ocean ..... 10 (325) :18
Joint Arctic Voyage ..... 11 (326) :52

CHILDREN

Children's Budget ..... 1 (316) :51
The Fancy Toys of Russia ..... 2 (317) :30
The Puppets' Fairy World ..... 3 (318) :46
The Pioneer (magazine) ..... 3 (318) :54
The Children's Republic (Armenia) ..... 5 (320) :26
We Live Here (Nork) ..... 5 (320) :36
Love of the Land ..... 10 (325) :38
Eldar Kuliev and His Charges .... 10 (325) :52
Eye on America ..... 11 (326) :50
Vadim Repin—Remembe the Name of This Little Genius ..... 12 (327) :64

THE COMMUNIST PARTY OF THE SOVIET UNION

CPSU: Chapters of History, 1903-1983 ..... 7 (322) : 1
Following the Path Indicated by Lenin ..... 7 (322) :33
The CPSU: Facts and Figures ..... 7 (322) :45
Supreme Value ..... 9 (324) :43

ECOLOGY

Vacuum-Cleaning Train, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Danger! Birds! ..... 4 (319) :46
Program for Siberia ..... 6 (321) : 2

ECONOMY

Yuri Andropov's Speech at the Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee on November 22, 1982 ..... 1 (316) :16
Children's Budget ..... 1 (316) :51
Looking for Ways to Broaden Cooperation ..... 2 (317) :20
Participants Respond ..... 2 (317) :21
Realism Will Prevail (speech by Nikolai Tikhonov) ..... 2 (317) :21
A Program of Well-Being ..... 2 (317) :24
Moldavia's Agriculture ..... 2 (317) :29
The National Economy for 1983 .. 2 (317) :43
Promoting Economic Ties ..... 2 (317) :44
The USSR in Construction ..... 3 (318) :31
Threat of Depopulation? Too Far-Fetched ..... 3 (318) :38
Gas-for-Pipes Project Runs on Schedule ..... 4 (319) :54
The Economy: Growth in the Eighties ..... 4 (319) :64
The Soviet Economy: News, Events, Problems ..... 6 (321) : 7
More Jobs Than Workers (Siberia) ..... 6 (321) :36
Farming in Siberia: Problems and Perspectives ..... 6 (321) :37
Building Developed Socialism ..... 7 (322) :12
Peace and Construction ..... 7 (322) :14
The Volzhsky Motor Works: Life on the Assembly Line ..... 7 (322) :16
Soviet Economy: News, Events, Problems ..... 8 (323) :24
Harnessing the Sun ..... 8 (323) :40
Choose, Taste and Buy ..... 8 (323) :60
Butter Not Guns—That's What People Need ..... 9 (324) :24
Supreme Value ..... 9 (324) :43
Yuri Andropov: Experience and Sense of the New (abridged text of a speech made at a meeting of members of the CPSU Central Committee with party and labor veterans) ..... 11 (326) :16
A Program for More Rapid Scientific and Technical Progress 12 (327) :43

EDUCATION

Americans at Moscow University ..... 2 (317) :58
Meeting Soviet Colleagues ..... 3 (318) :35
Vakhtangov Theater, *TC* ..... 3 (318) :40
Anchors Aweigh! ..... 3 (318) :62
The First in Central Asia (Tashkent State University) ..... 8 (323) :30
Love of the Land ..... 10 (325) :38
"Hello, Everybody": Four Encounters with Nina Stelmakh, Byelorussian Schoolteacher ..... 11 (326) :32

FAMILY AFFAIRS

Preparing Young People for Married Life ..... 2 (317) :62
The Woman in the Family ..... 3 (318) :49

AC designates items in the "Around the Country" column.
TC designates items in the "Things Cultural" column.

FINE ARTS AND HANDICRAFTS

Apotheosis of War (painting) ..... 1 (316) : 4
The Fancy Toys of Russia ..... 2 (317) :30
Rusudan Petviashvili Exhibit, *TC* ..... 2 (317) :38
Francisco Infante (sculptor), *TC* 2 (317) :39
The Bronze Horseman (sculpture), *TC* ..... 2 (317) :39
St. Basil's Cathedral (embroidered picture) ..... 2 (317) :39
Paolo Veronese's Paintings ..... 2 (317) :50
For a Cup of Tea in a Museum (Tula), *AC* ..... 3 (318) :32
The Whole Volga in One Picture, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :32
Ivan Vlakh (artist), *TC* ..... 3 (318) :40
Lado Gudiashvili's Museum Apartment, *TC* ..... 3 (318) :40
Miniature Painting on Lacquerware (Mstyara), *TC* ..... 3 (318) :41
Rockwell Kent's Second Homeland ..... 3 (318) :42
The Puppets' Fairy World ..... 3 (318) :46
"How on Earth Can You Work with Him?" ..... 3 (318) :50
The King of Painting and the Painter of Kings (Rubens) ..... 4 (319) :58
Revealing the Artist's Personality: The Basic Principle of This Museum ..... 5 (320) :30
We Live Here (Nork) ..... 5 (320) :36
No Secrets for Him in Jewelry Making ..... 5 (320) :45
Math and Art Go Together ..... 6 (321) :42
Van Dyck's Portraits ..... 6 (321) :58
Totma, a Small Russian Town ..... 7 (322) :24
Amateur Artists: A Naive and Bright World ..... 7 (322) :50
Nephrite Goblets and Vase, *TC* ... 7 (322) :54
Vasili Zulyak's Experimental Workshop (folk instruments), *TC* ..... 7 (322) :55
Adorning Wells, *TC* ..... 9 (324) :49
Paintings by Nicolas Poussin ..... 9 (324) :50
The Key to Originality ..... 10 (325) :42
Eye on America ..... 11 (326) :50
Come to the Fair! ..... 12 (327) : 2
Soviet Culture: The Dynamics of Development ..... 12 (327) : 8
Malachite: The Green Wonder of the Urals ..... 12 (327) :30
A Stark, Muted Palette ..... 12 (327) :38
"A Printer of Books Hitherto Unseen" ..... 12 (327) :44
Kadyrzhan Khaidarov (Uzbek woodcarver), *TC* ..... 12 (327) :58
Carpets from Kazakhstan, *TC* .... 12 (327) :59
Visiting Dionisy—A Journey Back to the 1500s ..... 12 (327) :60

HISTORY

Excerpts from Major Documents Relating to Peace and Foreign Policy ..... 1 (316) : 1
A Part of Her Died with the Death of Each of Her Seven Sons ..... 1 (316) : 6
Truly a Great Patriotic War ..... 1 (316) :18
Lenin on War and Peace ..... 1 (316) :20
Rereading Chapters of History ... 1 (316) :23
Soviet Ambassador Talks Peace to America ..... 1 (316) :25
Stalingrad ..... 1 (316) :28
The Eternal Flame (Volgograd) .. 1 (316) :30
The Historic Linkup on the Elbe 1 (316) :37
Reminiscing About the Past and Contemplating the Future ..... 1 (316) :38
Commemorating the Dead ..... 1 (316) :59
Humor Was a Weapon Too ..... 1 (316) :62
60 Years of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics ..... 2 (317) : 1
America and Russia: First Trade Treaty ..... 2 (317) :64
Karl Marx: Correspondent for *The New York Tribune* ..... 3 (318) : 8
How Lenin Lived in the Kremlin 4 (319) :22
Remembering the Yalta Conference ..... 5 (320) : 2
The Men on Roosevelt Street ..... 5 (320) : 5
The Teachings of Karl Marx and Some Questions of Building Socialism in the USSR ..... 5 (320) : 6
In the Family of Union Republics (Armenia) ..... 5 (320) :19
"The Stalingrad Ultimatum" (excerpt from *Soldier's Duty*) .. 6 (321) : 8
"Tribute to American Convoys" (excerpt from *On the Course to Victory*) ..... 6 (321) : 9
The First Russian to See Alaska 6 (321) :19
American Legacy in Siberia ..... 6 (321) :56
Americans Who Believed in Soviet Russia ..... 6 (321) :62
CPSU: Chapters of History, 1903-1983 ..... 7 (322) : 1
Totma, a Small Russian Town ..... 7 (322) :24
Ancient Manuscripts That Survived the Siege of Leningrad ... 7 (322) :39
The CPSU: Facts and Figures ..... 7 (322) :45
Vasili Zhukovsky (poet), *TC* ..... 7 (322) :55
Victory Day ..... 8 (323) : 6
All-Electronic TV Was Tested Here in 1928 ..... 8 (323) :15
The Story of a Boxer ..... 8 (323) :64
Hospitality, a Natural Characteristic of Russians ..... 9 (324) :56
The First Soviet Ambassador ..... 11 (326) : 1
USSR-USA: 50 Years of Diplomatic Relations ..... 11 (326) : 4
Milestones of Cooperation ..... 11 (326) : 6
Who Remembers Hugh Cooper? 11 (326) : 8
Documents Speak ..... 11 (326): 10
"A Millionaire Who Loves Lenin" ..... 11 (326) :15
They Are All "My" Americans! .. 11 (326) :20
Joseph Polowsky's Last Will ..... 11 (326) :26
Yalta 1945 Revisited ..... 11 (326) :28
That Way We'll Win! (play) ..... 12 (327) :10
The Leningrad Ballet: 200 Years of Tradition ..... 12 (327) :54
Marko Vovchok Celebration (writer), *TC* ..... 12 (327) :58

INDUSTRY, CONSTRUCTION AND TRANSPORTATION

Gas Pipelines: Projects of the Century ..... 2 (317) :10
Pipeline Transport: Know-How Mastered Here ..... 2 (317) :18
The USSR in Construction ..... 3 (318) :31
Paper Roads, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :32
Vacuum-Cleaning Train, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
"Refrigerator" for Cooling Gas, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Power Station Accumulator, *AC* 3 (318) :33
Kiev's Air Traffic Controllers ..... 4 (319) : 8
Danger! Birds! ..... 4 (319) :46
At the Top at 37 ..... 4 (319) :50
Gas-for-Pipes Project Runs on Schedule ..... 4 (319) :54
Zangezur: Industrial Boom in the Mountains ..... 5 (320) :56
Program for Siberia ..... 6 (321) : 2
BAM: Living in New Towns ..... 6 (321) :14
Building Developed Socialism ..... 7 (322) :12
The Volzhsky Motor Works: Life on the Assembly Line ..... 7 (322) :16
Those Magnificent Farmers and Their Gliding Machines ..... 7 (322) :61
Earthquake and Revival ..... 8 (323) : 8
Blue Ships ..... 8 (323) :26
Harnessing the Sun ..... 8 (323) :40
In the Sky over Tashkent ..... 8 (323) :46
Express Service Below Ground ... 8 (323) :48
The Importance of Being Pyotr Sirilko ..... 10 (325) :10
Team Approach to Assembly Line Work ..... 10 (325) :25
Student Building Teams ..... 10 (325) :28
Young People Did It ..... 10 (325) :30
Sparmobile: A Car of the Future 10 (325) :37
A Designer Who Generates Generators ..... 11 (326) :17

INTERNATIONAL CONTACTS

Global Problems and the Destiny of Humankind ..... 1 (316) :35
Reminiscing About the Past and Contemplating the Future ..... 1 (316) :38
The USSR Proposes ... . 1 (316) :43
Forgoing a First Strike ..... 1 (316) :47
No One Can Afford to Be Indifferent ..... 1 (316) :48
Mass Demonstrations for Disarmament Week ..... 1 (316) :49
On the March for Peace ..... 1 (316) :64
The USSR Is Sixty (report by Yuri Andropov, December 21, 1982) ..... 2 (317) : 2
To the Parliaments, Governments, Political Parties and Peoples of the World ..... 2 (317) : 8
Atoms for Peace ..... 2 (317) : 9
Gas Pipelines: Projects of the Century ..... 2 (317) :10
Ballet of the Twentieth Century (ballet company), *TC* ..... 2 (317) :38
Red Bells (movie), *TC* ..... 2 (317) :38
Promoting Economic Ties ..... 2 (317) :44
Soviet Peace Fund ..... 2 (317) :60
Cardiology in Focus ..... 3 (318) :28
The Soviet Union's Choice: Peace and Disarmament ..... 4 (319) :20
Gas-for-Pipes Project Runs on Schedule ..... 4 (319) :54
Remembering the Yalta Conference ..... 5 (320) : 2
The Children's Republic (Armenia) ..... 5 (320) :26
The Magazine's Guests Speak ..... 6 (321) :48
Peace and Construction ..... 7 (322) :14
Keeping the Gate Open—Nikolai Fedorenko, Sinologist, Writer, Diplomat ..... 7 (322) :36
Resolution of the USSR Supreme Soviet on the International Situation and the Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union ..... 8 (323) :1B
"Strengthening International Security" (excerpt from *How to Avert the Threat to Europe*) 8 (323) :19
Movie Stars Meet in Tashkent .... 8 (323) :38
"And No People Shall Raise a Sword Against Another People" ..... 9 (324) : 4
The Peace Train's Whistle Signals the Alarm ..... 9 (324) : 6
The Way Out of the Vicious Circle ..... 9 (324) :20
Sports Gives Them Self-Confidence ..... 9 (324) :62
"73" Means "Good Luck" in Radio Language ..... 10 (325) :48
Moscow Architects Win International Design Contest ..... 10 (325) :51
USSR Outlines UN Proposals to Remove the Threat of Nuclear War ..... 12 (327) :15
It's a Small World After All ..... 12 (327) :21
A Call for Realism and Common Sense ..... 12 (327) :22

V. I. LENIN

Lenin on War and Peace ..... 1 (316) :20
How Lenin Lived in the Kremlin 4 (319) :22
The Birth of Bolshevism ..... 7 (322) : 2
The Crucial Hour ..... 7 (322) : 4
Defending Independence ..... 7 (322) : 6
Socialism Becomes a Reality ..... 7 (322) : 8
Following the Path Indicated by Lenin ..... 7 (322) :33
"A Millionaire Who Loves Lenin" ..... 11 (326) :15
That Way We'll Win! (play) ..... 12 (327) :10

LITERATURE

"Do Russian People Stand for War?" (poem by Yevgeni Yevtushenko) ..... 1 (316) : 2

AC designates items in the "Around the Country" column.
TC designates items in the "Things Cultural" column.

Why Write About War? ..... 1 (316) :15
"It's a Hard Job," Says the Editor ..... 2 (317) :47
The Problem-Riddled Book Market ..... 3 (318) :44
The Pioneer (magazine) ..... 3 (318) :54
The Salesclerk's Creed ..... 3 (318) :58
"Youth" Is the English Word for *Yunost* Magazine ..... 4 (319) :26
A Week at *Yunost*'s Offices ..... 4 (319) :28
"Dustmurad Bobo" (short story by Nurali Kabul) ..... 4 (319) :28
The Art of Reading ..... 4 (319) :40
Treasured Manuscripts ..... 5 (320) :54
William Saroyan: In the Earth of His Native Land ..... 5 (320) :III
"The Stalingrad Ultimatum" (excerpt from *Soldier's Duty*) .. 6 (321) : 8
"Tribute to American Convoys" (excerpt from *On the Course to Victory*) ..... 6 (321) : 9
People of the Future: Optimistic Forecasts ..... 6 (321) :38
The Magazine's Guests Speak ..... 6 (321) :48
Valentin Rasputin: A True Earthman ..... 6 (321) :53
"French Lesson" (excerpt from the short story by Valentin Rasputin) ..... 6 (321) :54
Keeping the Gate Open—Nikolai Fedorenko, Sinologist, Writer, Diplomat ..... 7 (322) :36
Ancient Manuscripts That Survived the Siege of Leningrad ... 7 (322) :39
Vasili Zhukovsky (poet), *TC* ..... 7 (322) :55
"Strengthening International Security" (excerpt from *How to Avert the Threat to Europe*) 8 (323) :19
"Peace" (poem by Igor Mikhailusenko) ..... 9 (324) :12
Communism Today (review of *Communism in a Changing World*) ..... 9 (324) :27
"Why the USSR Wants Peace" (excerpt from *Communism in a Changing World*) ..... 9 (324) :42
A Twelfth Century Tape? (*The Lay of Igor's Host*) ..... 10 (325) :36
The Choice: To Be a Robot or to Be a Human Being ..... 12 (327) :18
Vladimir Mayakovsky: The 90th Anniversary of His Birth ..... 12 (327) :24
I Myself (excerpt from the book by Vladimir Mayakovsky) ..... 12 (327) :26
On Mayakovsky ..... 12 (327) :37
Chapter from *Fine!* (a long poem) ..... 12 (327) :37
"A Printer of Books Hitherto Unseen" ..... 12 (327) :44
The Mysterious Envoy from Muscovy (excerpt from the book by Nikolai Samvelyan) .... 12 (327) :49
Marko Vovchok Celebration (writer), *TC* ..... 12 (327) :58

MEDICINE, HEALTH AND WELFARE

Soviet and American Physicians Say Reason Will Prevail ..... 1 (316) :32
Biotechnology: Vast Opportunities ..... 2 (317) :34
Developing an Artificial Heart ... 3 (318) :24
Cardiology in Focus ..... 3 (318) :28
Cooperation Helps to Beat Diseases ..... 3 (318) :29
Operating by Electric Impulse, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :32
A Scientist: "I Take 'Fanatic' As a Compliment" ..... 5 (320) :48
The Nurse: "Seems to Me, I'm Lucky" ..... 5 (320) :55
Social Maintenance: An Extensive and Multifaceted Program 9 (324) :28
Sitting at Home Doing Nothing Is Pretty Dull ..... 9 (324) :30
Window on the World ..... 9 (324) :34
A Home Where the War Still Sounds ..... 9 (324) :44
"A Doctor Is Flying Out!" ..... 10 (325) :32
Scientific Ties ..... 11 (326) :44

MOVIES, THEATER AND PERFORMING ARTS

Truly a Great Patriotic War ..... 1 (316) :18
Ballet of the Twentieth Century (ballet company), *TC* ..... 2 (317) :38
Red Bells (movie), *TC* ..... 2 (317) :38
The Different Faces of Tatiana Vasilyeva ..... 2 (317) :40
Bravo! Bravo! ..... 2 (317) :46
Vakhtangov Theater, *TC* ..... 3 (318) :40
Valeri Leontyev (singer), *TC* ..... 3 (318) :40
Experimental Studio Theater, *TC* ..... 3 (318) :41
Maria Bieshu (opera singer), *TC* 3 (318) :41
The Puppets' Fairy World ..... 3 (318) :46
The Pied Piper Plays Free of Charge ..... 5 (320) :38
The Stage Phenomenon: A Theater That Shakes Up Its Audiences ..... 5 (320) :60
Singer and Stateswoman ..... 6 (321) :20
Folk Traditions (Siberia) ..... 6 (321) :51
Thirty-Nine Years of Triumphs (State Academic Folk Dance Ensemble of Georgia) ..... 7 (322) :46
The Age of Gold (new production), *TC* ..... 7 (322) :54
The Lisitsian Sisters (singers), *TC* ..... 7 (322) :55
A Railway Station for Two (movie), *TC* ..... 7 (322) :55
Back to Stanislavsky? Americans Film the Moscow Art Theater ..... 7 (322) :58
Movie Stars Meet in Tashkent .... 8 (323) :38
Dorbozy over the Clouds (tightrope walkers) ..... 8 (323) :44
Everybody Knows Tamara ..... 8 (323) :51
Highlights of Tashkent ..... 8 (323) :52
The Hundred Roles of Shukur Burkhanov ..... 8 (323) :57
Exhibit of Costume and Set Designs by Sofia Yunovich, *TC* .... 9 (324) :48
Movie Based on the Life of Anna Pavlova, *TC* ..... 9 (324) :48
Best Young Actress ..... 10 (325) :49
Creative Drama ..... 10 (325) :58
We'll Meet Again ..... 11 (326) :36
The Way It Was (Mosfilm—Hollywood) ..... 11 (326): 60
Irina Muravyova: "Acting Is My Profession" ..... 11 (326) :61
Come to the Fair! ..... 12 (327) : 2
Soviet Culture: The Dynamics of Development ..... 12 (327) : 8
That Way We'll Win! (play) ..... 12 (327) :10
Leisure: How Much is Enough? .. 12 (327) :15
Free Time: Every Individual's Wealth ..... 12 (327) :16
Passion Prevails in the Parts Played by Marina Neyolova ..... 12 (327) :40
"Those Legendary Virtuosos" ..... 12 (327) :50
The Leningrad Ballet: 200 Years of Tradition ..... 12 (327) :54
Khoroshka Folk Dance Company, *TC* ..... 12 (327) :58
New Cat Act for the Soviet Circus, *TC* ..... 12 (327) :59
Vadim Repin—Remember the Name of This Little Genius ..... 12 (327) :64

MUSIC

Mammoth Tusk Castanets, *AC* .... 3 (318) :32
The Pied Piper Plays Free of Charge ..... 5 (320) :38
Folk Traditions (Siberia) ..... 6 (321) :51
The Age of Gold (new production), *TC* ..... 7 (322) :54
The Lisitsian Sisters (singers), *TC* ..... 7 (322) :55
Vasili Zulyak's Experimental Workshop (folk instruments), *TC* ..... 7 (322) :55
Carol Studies Russian Music: An American Pianist in Leningrad ..... 7 (322) :56
Music Ensemble from Warren, Michigan, *TC* ..... 9 (324) :49
Folk Music with a Modern Sound ..... 10 (325) :34
Kozlov and Company ..... 10 (325) :35
"Those Legendary Virtuosos" ..... 12 (327) :50
Vadim Repin—Remember the Name of This Little Genius ..... 12 (327) :64

NEW BOOKS

"Strengthening International Security" (excerpt from *How to Avert the Threat to Europe*) 8 (323) :19
"Communism Today (review of *Communism in a Changing World*) ..... 9 (324) :27
"Why the USSR Wants Peace" (excerpt from *Communism in a Changing World*) ..... 9 (324) :42

PEACE AND DISARMAMENT

Excerpts from Major Documents Relating to Peace and Foreign Policy ..... 1 (316) : 1
"Do Russian People Stand for War?" (poem by Yevgeni Yevtushenko) ..... 1 (316) : 2
Apotheosis of War (painting) ..... 1 (316) : 4
Why Write About War? ..... 1 (316) :15
Lenin on War and Peace ..... 1 (316) :20
The Soviet Peace Movement in Action ..... 1 (316) :22
Soviet Ambassador Talks Peace to America ..... 1 (316) :25
Soviet and American Physicians Say Reason Will Prevail ..... 1 (316) :32
Global Problems and the Destiny of Humankind ..... 1 (316) :35
Reminiscing About the Past and Contemplating the Future ..... 1 (316) :38
The USSR Proposes . . . . 1 (316) :43
Forgoing a First Strike ..... 1 (316) :47
No One Can Afford to Be Indifferent ..... 1 (316) :48
Mass Demonstrations for Disarmament Week ..... 1 (316) :49
"Why I Value Peace So Much. . ." ..... 1 (316) :55
The Sacred Gift of Life ..... 1 (316) :57
On the March for Peace ..... 1 (316) :64
The USSR Is Sixty (report by Yuri Andropov, December 21, 1982) ..... 2 (317) : 2
To the Parliaments, Governments, Political Parties and Peoples of the World ..... 2 (317) : 8
Atoms for Peace ..... 2 (317) : 9
Soviet Peace Fund ..... 2 (317) :60
Peace Has to Be Fought For ..... 2 (317) :61
The Very Warm Days in Siberia 3 (318) : 4
The Use of Force Must Be Renounced ..... 3 (318) :34
A Peace Cruise up the Volga ..... 4 (319) : 2
The Soviet Union's Choice: Peace and Disarmament ..... 4 (319) :20
Voices Against War ..... 6 (321) :10
Unity Means Strength ..... 6 (321) :12
Peace and Construction ..... 7 (322) :14
Resolution of the USSR Supreme Soviet on the International Situation and the Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union ..... 8 (323) :1B
"Strengthening International Security" (excerpt from *How to Avert the Threat to Europe*) 8 (323) :19
Let's Smoke the Pipe of Peace .... 8 (323) :42
Open Letter to the Reverend Joseph T. Boulet ..... 8 (323) :63
We Do Not Want War ..... 9 (324) :II
Yuri Andropov Replies to Samantha Smith ..... 9 (324) : 1
Let's Be Friends! ..... 9 (324) : 2

AC designates items in the "Around the Country" column.
TC designates items in the "Things Cultural" column.

"And No People Shall Raise a Sword Against Another People" ... 9 (324) : 4
The Peace Train's Whistle Signals the Alarm ... 9 (324) : 6
"Peace" (poem by Igor Mikhailusenko) ... 9 (324) :12
For Peace and Security ... 9 (324) :16
The Way Out of the Vicious Circle ... 9 (324) :20
Preaching Peace ... 9 (324) :22
Butter Not Guns—That's What People Need ... 9 (324) :24
Our Moral Responsibility ... 9 (324) :26
"Why the USSR Wants Peace" (excerpt from *Communism in a Changing World*) ... 9 (324) :42
Soviet Peace Stamps ... 9 (324) :IV
Young People Say No to War ... 10 (325) : 2
USSR Outlines UN Proposals to Remove the Threat of Nuclear War ... 12 (327) :14
It's a Small World After All ... 12 (327) :21
A Call for Realism and Common Sense ... 12 (327) :22

PEOPLE AT WORK AND LEISURE

A Part of Her Died with the Death of Each of Her Seven Sons ... 1 (316) : 6
The Soviet Peace Movement in Action ... 1 (316) :22
The Eternal Flame (Volgograd) .. 1 (316) :30
Reminiscing About the Past and Contemplating the Future ... 1 (316) :38
Mass Demonstration for Disarmament Week ... 1 (316) :49
"Why I Value Peace So Much . . ." ... 1 (316) :55
Commemorating the Dead ... 1 (316) :59
On the March for Peace ... 1 (316) :64
Gas Pipelines: Projects of the Century ... 2 (317) :10
Francisco Infante (sculptor), *TC* 2 (317) :38
The Different Faces of Tatiana Vasilyeva ... 2 (317) :40
"It's a Hard Job," Says the Editor ... 2 (317) :47
Ready for the New Season ... 2 (317) :54
Americans at Moscow University ... 2 (317) :58
Developing an Artificial Heart ... 3 (318) :24
Kiev in Outer Space, *AC* ... 3 (318) :33
Swimming Across Issyk-Kul, *AC* 3 (318) :33
Threat of Depopulation? Too Far-Fetched ... 3 (318) :38
Valeri Leontyev (singer), *TC* ... 3 (318) :40
Ivan Vlakh (artist), *TC* ... 3 (318) :40
Maria Bieshu (opera singer), *TC* 3 (318) :41
The Puppets' Fairy World ... 3 (318) :46
"How on Earth Can You Work with Him?" ... 3 (318) :50
The Salesclerk's Creed ... 3 (318) :58
Kiev's Air Traffic Controllers ... 4 (319) : 8
Space Marathon ... 4 (319) :19
Yunost Spotlights Tyumen Region in Siberia ... 4 (319) :34
At the Top at 37 ... 4 (319) :50
The Men on Roosevelt Street ... 5 (320) : 5
Students Shape the City's Life ... 5 (320) :20
The Pied Piper Plays Free of Charge ... 5 (320) :38
The Golden Vine and Hard-Working People of Voskevaz ... 5 (320) :40
No Secrets for Him in Jewelry Making ... 5 (320) :45
A Scientist: "I Take 'Fanatic' As a Compliment" ... 5 (320) :48
Archeology: More Suitable for Men? ... 5 (320) :50
Vazgen I, Supreme Patriarch and Catholicos of All Armenians ... 5 (320) :51
The Nurse: "Seems to Me, I'm Lucky" ... 5 (320) :55
Zangezur: Industrial Boom in the Mountains ... 5 (320) :56
Voices Against War ... 6 (321) :10
BAM: Living in New Towns ... 6 (321) :14
Singer and Stateswoman ... 6 (321) :20
Math and Art Go Together ... 6 (321) :42
Guardians of History ... 6 (321) :45
Valentin Rasputin: A True Earthman ... 6 (321) :53
American Legacy in Siberia ... 6 (321) :56
The Volzhsky Motor Works: Life on the Assembly Line ... 7 (322) :16
Keeping the Gate Open—Nikolai Fedorenko, Sinologist, Writer, Diplomat ... 7 (322) :36
The Making of Champions ... 7 (322) :42
Novosti Press Agency Council of Sponsors Elects New Chairman ... 7 (322) :45
Thirty-Nine Years of Triumphs (State Academic Folk Dance Ensemble of Georgia) ... 7 (322) :46
Amateur Artists: A Naive and Bright World ... 7 (322) :50
The Lisitsian Sisters (singers), *TC* ... 7 (322) :55
Vasili Zulyak's Experimental Workshop, (folk instruments), *TC* ... 7 (322) :55
Back to Stanislavsky? Americans Film the Moscow Art Theater ... 7 (322) :58
Those Magnificent Farmers and Their Gliding Machines ... 7 (322) :61
Biography of Yuri Andropov ... 8 (323) :1B
Tashkent is 2000 Years Old and Stays Young ... 8 (323) : 2
Victory Day ... 8 (323) : 6
A Wedding in Tashkent ... 8 (323) :12
Academician, a Peasant's Son ... 8 (323) :20
Blue Ships ... 8 (323) :26
The First in Central Asia (Tashkent State University) ... 8 (323) :30
Movie Stars Meet in Tashkent .... 8 (323) :38
Let's Smoke the Pipe of Peace .... 8 (323) :42
Bairam (Uzbek festival) ... 8 (323) :43
Dorbozy over the Clouds (tightrope walkers) ... 8 (323) :44
Tashkent, Seattle's Sister City .... 8 (323) :45
In the Sky over Tashkent ... 8 (323) :46
Everybody Knows Tamara ... 8 (323) :51
The Religious Center of Muslims in the USSR ... 8 (323) :54
The Hundred Roles of Shukur Burkhanov ... 8 (323) :57
Visiting a *Chaikhana* ... 8 (323) :58
The Story of a Boxer ... 8 (323) :64
Sitting at Home Doing Nothing Is Pretty Dull ... 9 (324) :30
Window on the World ... 9 (324) :34
Retired Only at the Age of 85 .... 9 (324) :38
A Home Where the War Still Sounds ... 9 (324) :44
Exhibit of Costume and Set Designs by Sofia Yunovich, *TC* .... 9 (324) :48
Adorning Wells, *TC* ... 9 (324) :49
The Romanovskys: Why We Are Happy ... 9 (324) :59
The Importance of Being Pyotr Sirilko ... 10 (325) :10
Youth Forum ... 10 (325) :16
By Dog Sled Along the Shores of the Arctic Ocean ... 10 (325) :18
The Generations: Differences and Similarities ... 10 (325) :24
Team Approach to Assembly Line Work ... 10 (325) :25
Student Building Teams ... 10 (325) :28
"A Doctor Is Flying Out!" ... 10 (325) :32
Kozlov and Company ... 10 (325) :34
Love of the Land ... 10 (325) :38
The Key to Originality ... 10 (325) :42
Best Young Actress ... 10 (325) :49
Moscow Architects Win International Design Contest ... 10 (325) :51
Eldar Kuliev and His Charges .... 10 (325) :52
A Designer Who Generates Generators ... 11 (326) :17
"Hello, Everybody": Four Encounters with Nina Stelmakh, Byelorussian Schoolteacher ..... 11 (326) :32
We'll Meet Again ... 11 (326) :36
Scientific Ties ... 11 (326) :44
Irina Muravyova: "Acting Is My Profession" ... 11 (326) :61
Leisure. How Much Is Enough? .. 12 (327) :15
Free Time: Every Individual's Wealth ... 12 (327) :16
The Choice: To Be a Robot or to Be a Human Being ... 12 (327) :18
A Stark, Muted Palette ... 12 (327) :38
Passion Prevails in the Parts Played by Marina Neyolova ..... 12 (327) :40
Kadyrzhan Khaidarov (Uzbek woodcarver), *TC* ... 12 (327) :58
Vadim Repin—Remember the Name of This Little Genius ..... 12 (327): 64

PRESS, RADIO AND TV

Truly a Great Patriotic War ..... 1 (316) :18
Soviet and American Physicians Say Reason Will Prevail ..... 1 (316) :32
Humor Was a Weapon Too ..... 1 (316) :62
A Program of Well-Being ..... 2 (317) :24
Karl Marx: Correspondent for *The New York Tribune* ..... 3 (318) : 8
A Gift for TV Viewers, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :32
The Pioneer (magazine) ..... 3 (318) :54
"Youth" Is the English Word for *Yunost* Magazine ..... 4 (319) :26
A Week at *Yunost*'s Offices ..... 4 (319) :28
Novosti Press Agency Council of Sponsors Elects New Chairman ..... 7 (322) :45
All-Electronic TV Was Tested Here in 1928 ..... 8 (323) :15
In Memoriam: Yevgeni Petrovsky (1913–1983) ..... 9 (324) :29
"73" Means "Good Luck" in Radio Language ..... 10 (325) :48
Moscow–California via Satellite 11 (326) :63

RELIGION

The Sacred Gift of Life ..... 1 (316) :57
Commemorating the Dead ..... 1 (316) :59
Peace Has to Be Fought For ..... 2 (317) :61
Vazgen I, Supreme Patriarch and Catholicos of All Armenians ..... 5 (320) :51
Echmiadzin ..... 5 (320) :52
Unity Means Strength ..... 6 (321) :12
The Religious Center of Muslims in the USSR ..... 8 (323) :54
Preaching Peace ..... 9 (324) :22
"I Pray Daily for Peace" ..... 11 (326) :58

REPUBLICS, REGIONS AND CITIES

The Eternal Flame (Volgograd) .. 1 (316) :30
Gas Pipelines: Projects of the Century ..... 2 (317) :10
Moldavia's Agriculture ..... 2 (317) :29
South Ossetia: Travelers' Sketches ..... 3 (318) :10
For a Cup of Tea in a Museum (Tula), *AC* ..... 3 (318) :32
The Whole Volga in One Picture, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :32
Swimming Across Issyk-Kul, *AC* 3 (318) :33
Stars Come Closer, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Hidden Treasure Is 200 Years Old, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Power Station Accumulator, *AC* 3 (318) :33
Miniature Painting on Lacquerware (Mstyora), *TC* ..... 3 (318) :41
A Peace Cruise up the Volga ..... 4 (319) : 2
Kiev's Air Traffic Controllers ..... 4 (319) : 8
Yunost Spotlights Tyumen Region in Siberia ..... 4 (319) :34
Armenia ..... 5 (320) :10
In the Family of Union Republics (Armenia) ..... 5 (320) :19
Students Shape the City's Life .... 5 (320) :20
The Children's Republic (Armenia) ..... 5 (320) :26

AC designates items in the "Around the Country" column.
TC designates items in the "Things Cultural" column.

Vadim's favorite sport is soccer. Bottom left: Zakhar Bron leads his student of six years through a tricky passage. Bottom right: The young violinist poses with

We Live Here (Nork) ..... 5 (320) :36
The Golden Vine and Hard-Working People of Voskevaz .... 5 (320) :40
Echmiadzin ..... 5 (320) :52
Treasured Manuscripts ..... 5 (320) :54
Zangezur: Industrial Boom in the Mountains ..... 5 (320) :56
Program for Siberia ..... 6 (321) : 2
"The Stalingrad Ultimatum" (excerpt from *Soldier's Duty*) .. 6 (321) : 8
BAM: Living in New Towns ..... 6 (321) :14
A Bold Experiment a Quarter of a Century Old ..... 6 (321) :22
Down the Yenisei, the Main Route of Siberia ..... 6 (321) :28
More Jobs Than Workers (Siberia) ..... 6 (321) :36
Farming in Siberia: Problems and Perspectives ..... 6 (321) :37
American Legacy in Siberia ..... 6 (321) :56
Totma, a Small Russian Town ..... 7 (322) :24
Where the City Started From (Tashkent) ..... 8 (323) :II
Tashkent Is 2000 Years Old and Stays Young ..... 8 (323) : 2
Earthquake and Revival ..... 8 (323) : 8
A Wedding in Tashkent ..... 8 (323) :12
The First in Central Asia (Tashkent State University) ..... 8 (323) :30
Movie Stars Meet in Tashkent .... 8 (323) :38
Let's Smoke the Pipe of Peace .... 8 (323) :42
Bairam (Uzbek festival) ..... 8 (323) :43
Dorbozy over the Clouds (tightrope walkers) ..... 8 (323) :44
Tashkent, Seattle's Sister City .... 8 (323) :45
n the Sky over Tashkent ..... 8 (323) :46
Express Service Below Ground ... 8 (323) :48
Highlights of Tashkent ..... 8 (323) :52
The Religious Center of Muslims in the USSR ..... 8 (323) :54
isiting a *Chaikhana* ..... 8 (323) :58
hoose, Taste and Buy ..... 8 (323) :60
estival in Kubachi ..... 9 (324) :52
he Importance of Being Pyotr Sirilko ..... 10 (325) :10
Dog Sled Along the Shores of the Arctic Ocean ..... 10 (325) :18
. Doctor Is Flying Out!" ..... 10 (325) :32
ve of the Land ..... 10 (325) :38
e Key to Originality ..... 10 (325) :42

SCIENCE

bal Problems and the Destiny of Humankind ..... 1 (316) :35
technology: Vast pportunities ..... 2 (317) :34
v in Outer Space, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
frigerator" for Cooling Gas, *C* ..... 3 (318) :33
s Come Closer, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
ey's Comet ..... 4 (319) :13
ientist: "I Take 'Fanatic' As Compliment" ..... 5 (320) :48
ld Experiment a Quarter of Century Old ..... 6 (321) :22
le of the Future: Optimistic recasts ..... 6 (321) :38
and Art Go Together ..... 6 (321) :42
lectronic TV Was Tested re in 1928 ..... 8 (323) :15
emician, a Peasant's Son ..... 8 (323) :20
essing the Sun ..... 8 (323) :40
tific Ties ..... 11 (326) :44
Arctic Voyage ..... 11 (326): 52
gram for More Rapid Scific and Technical Progress 12 (327) :43

60TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE FORMATION OF THE USSR

s of the Union of Soviet list Republics ..... 2 (317) : 1
SR Is Sixty (report by Andropov, December 21, ... 2 (317) : 2
ies in Moscow ..... 3 (318) : 2

SOVIET-AMERICAN RELATIONS

Truly a Great Patriotic War ..... 1 (316) :18
Soviet Ambassador Talks Peace to Americans ..... 1 (316) :25
Soviet and American Physicians Say Reason Will Prevail ..... 1 (316) :32
The Historic Linkup on the Elbe 1 (316) :37
Yuri Andropov's Conversation with George Bush ..... 1 (316) :41
No One Can Afford to be Indifferent ..... 1 (316) :48
The Sacred Gift of Life ..... 1 (316) :57
Looking for Ways to Broaden Cooperation ..... 2 (317) :20
Realism Will Prevail (speech by Nikolai Tikhonov) ..... 2 (317) :21
Participants Respond ..... 2 (317) :21
Red Bells (movie), *TC* ..... 2 (317) :38
Promoting Economic Ties ..... 2 (317) :44
A Few More Words About Trade 2 (317) :45
Americans at Moscow University ..... 2 (317) :58
Peace Has to Be Fought For ..... 2 (317) :61
Friendship Is a Real Force ..... 2 (317) :63
America and Russia: First Trade Treaty ..... 2 (317) :64
The Very Warm Days in Siberia 3 (318) : 4
Developing an Artificial Heart ... 3 (318) :24
Cooperation Helps to Beat Diseases ..... 3 (318) :29
The Use of Force Must Be Renounced ..... 3 (318) :34
Meeting Soviet Colleagues ..... 3 (318) :35
Lado Gudiashvili's Museum Apartment, *TC* ..... 3 (318) :40
Rockwell Kent's Second Homeland ..... 3 (318) :42
A Peace Cruise up the Volga ..... 4 (319) : 2
Getting to Know Each Other Better ..... 4 (319) :57
The Men on Roosevelt Street ..... 5 (320) : 5
William Saroyan: In the Earth of His Native Land ..... 5 (320):III
"Tribute to American Convoys" (excerpt from *On the Course to Victory*) ..... 6 (321) : 9
The Magazine's Guests Speak ..... 6 (321) :48
American Legacy in Siberia ..... 6 (321) :56
Americans Who Believed in Soviet Russia ..... 6 (321) :62
Carol Studies Russian Music: An American Pianist in Leningrad ..... 7 (322) :56
Back to Stanislavsky? Americans Film the Moscow Art Theater ..... 7 (322) :58
Tashkent, Seattle's Sister City .... 8 (323) :45
Open Letter to the Reverend Joseph T. Boulet ..... 8 (323) :63
The Story of a Boxer ..... 8 (323) :64
We Do Not Want War ..... 9 (324) :II
Yuri Andropov Replies to Samantha Smith ..... 9 (324) : 1
Let's Be Friends! ..... 9 (324) : 2
For Peace and Security ..... 9 (324) :16
Music Ensemble from Warren, Michigan, *TC* ..... 9 (324) :49
Hospitality, a National Characteristic of Russians ..... 9 (324) :56
One Small Step Toward Mutual Understanding ..... 10 (325) :64
The First Soviet Ambassador ..... 11 (326) : 1
USSR-USA: 50 Years of Diplomatic Relations ..... 11 (326) : 4
Milestones of Cooperation ..... 11 (326) : 6
Who Remembers Hugh Cooper? 11 (326) : 8
Documents Speak ..... 11 (326) :10
Trade and Good-Will Mission ..... 11 (326) :11
"A Millionaire Who Loves Lenin" ..... 11 (326) :15
They Are All "My" Americans! .. 11 (326) :20
American Motifs on Soviet Stamps ..... 11 (326) :25
Joseph Polowsky's Last Will ..... 11 (326) :26
Yalta 1945 Revisited ..... 11 (326) :28
We'll Meet Again ..... 11 (326) :36
Samantha Smith: "Yes, I've Got the Answer to My Question" ... 11 (326) :38
Scientific Ties ..... 11 (326) :44
Americans: Cooperation Is Important ..... 11 (326) :47
Eye on America ..... 11 (326) :50
Joint Arctic Voyage ..... 11 (326) :52
The Way It Was (Mosfilm—Hollywood) ..... 11 (326) :60
Moscow–California via Satellite 11 (326) :63
U.S. Congressmen Visit the Soviet Union ..... 11 (326) :64
It's a Small World After All ..... 12 (327) :21
A Call for Realism and Common Sense ..... 12 (327) :22

SOVIET DEMOCRACY

Communiqué on the Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee ..... 1 (316) :16
The USSR Is Sixty (report by Yuri Andropov, December 21, 1982) ..... 2 (317) : 2
To the Parliaments, Governments, Political Parties and Peoples of the World ..... 2 (317) : 8
A Program of Well-Being ..... 2 (317) :24
Festivities in Moscow ..... 3 (318) : 2
The Teachings of Karl Marx and Some Questions of Building Socialism in the USSR ..... 5 (320) : 6
Following the Path Indicated by Lenin ..... 7 (322) :33
CPSU Central Committee Holds Plenary Meeting and USSR Supreme Soviet Meets in June 8 (323) :1A
Resolution of the USSR Supreme Soviet on the Election of Yuri Andropov to the Presidency of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet ..... 8 (323) :1A
Resolution of the USSR Supreme Soviet on the International Situation and the Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union ..... 8 (323) :1B
Communism Today (review of *Communism in a Changing World*) ..... 9 (324) :27
"Why the USSR Wants Peace" (excerpt from *Communism in a Changing World*) ..... 9 (324) :42
Supreme Value ..... 9 (324) :43
The Komsomol: An Active Role in Soviet Society ..... 10 (324) : 8
Soviet Culture: The Dynamics of Development ..... 12 (327) : 8

SPACE

Kiev in Outer Space, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Stars Come Closer, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Halley's Comet ..... 4 (319) :13
Space Marathon ..... 4 (319) :19
Space Stamps ..... 4 (319) :62
The Magazine's Guests Speak ..... 6 (321) :48

SPORTS AND RECREATION

Ready for the New Season ..... 2 (317) :54
Swimming Across Issyk-Kul, *AC* 3 (318) :33
If You Like Bobsledding, You Must Learn How to Make a Sled, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Grace and Feeling ..... 4 (319) :42
The Long and Short of It ..... 4 (319) :44
Funny Homemade Cars ..... 6 (321) :40
Guardians of History ..... 6 (321) :45
Track and Field: Veterans and New Stars ..... 6 (321) :64
The Making of Champions ..... 7 (322) :42
Those Magnificent Farmers and Their Gliding Machines ..... 7 (322) :61
The Story of a Boxer ..... 8 (323) :64
Sports Gives Them Self-Confidence ..... 9 (324) :62
By Dog Sled Along the Shores of the Arctic Ocean ..... 10 (325) :18

AC designates items in the "Around the Country" column.
TC designates items in the "Things Cultural" column.

We Live Here (Nork) ..... 5 (320) :36
The Golden Vine and Hard-Working People of Voskevaz .... 5 (320) :40
Echmiadzin ..... 5 (320) :52
Treasured Manuscripts ..... 5 (320) :54
Zangezur: Industrial Boom in the Mountains ..... 5 (320) :56
Program for Siberia ..... 6 (321) : 2
"The Stalingrad Ultimatum" (excerpt from *Soldier's Duty*) .. 6 (321) : 8
BAM: Living in New Towns ..... 6 (321) :14
A Bold Experiment a Quarter of a Century Old ..... 6 (321) :22
Down the Yenisei, the Main Route of Siberia ..... 6 (321) :28
More Jobs Than Workers (Siberia) ..... 6 (321) :36
Farming in Siberia: Problems and Perspectives ..... 6 (321) :37
American Legacy in Siberia ..... 6 (321) :56
Totma, a Small Russian Town ..... 7 (322) :24
Where the City Started From (Tashkent) ..... 8 (323) :II
Tashkent Is 2000 Years Old and Stays Young ..... 8 (323) : 2
Earthquake and Revival ..... 8 (323) : 8
A Wedding in Tashkent ..... 8 (323) :12
The First in Central Asia (Tashkent State University) ..... 8 (323) :30
Movie Stars Meet in Tashkent .... 8 (323) :38
Let's Smoke the Pipe of Peace .... 8 (323) :42
Bairam (Uzbek festival) ..... 8 (323) :43
Dorbozy over the Clouds (tightrope walkers) ..... 8 (323) :44
Tashkent, Seattle's Sister City .... 8 (323) :45
In the Sky over Tashkent ..... 8 (323) :46
Express Service Below Ground ... 8 (323) :48
Highlights of Tashkent ..... 8 (323) :52
The Religious Center of Muslims in the USSR ..... 8 (323) :54
Visiting a *Chaikhana* ..... 8 (323) :58
Choose, Taste and Buy ..... 8 (323) :60
Festival in Kubachi ..... 9 (324) :52
The Importance of Being Pyotr Sirilko ..... 10 (325) :10
By Dog Sled Along the Shores of the Arctic Ocean ..... 10 (325) :18
"A Doctor Is Flying Out!" ..... 10 (325) :32
Love of the Land ..... 10 (325) :38
The Key to Originality ..... 10 (325) :42

SCIENCE

Global Problems and the Destiny of Humankind ..... 1 (316) :35
Biotechnology: Vast Opportunities ..... 2 (317) :34
Kiev in Outer Space, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
"Refrigerator" for Cooling Gas, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Stars Come Closer, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Halley's Comet ..... 4 (319) :13
A Scientist: "I Take 'Fanatic' As a Compliment" ..... 5 (320) :48
A Bold Experiment a Quarter of a Century Old ..... 6 (321) :22
People of the Future: Optimistic Forecasts ..... 6 (321) :38
Math and Art Go Together ..... 6 (321) :42
All-Electronic TV Was Tested Here in 1928 ..... 8 (323) :15
Academician, a Peasant's Son ..... 8 (323) :20
Harnessing the Sun ..... 8 (323) :40
Scientific Ties ..... 11 (326) :44
Joint Arctic Voyage ..... 11 (326): 52
A Program for More Rapid Scientific and Technical Progress 12 (327) :43

60TH ANNIVERSARY OF THE FORMATION OF THE USSR

60 Years of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics ..... 2 (317) : 1
The USSR Is Sixty (report by Yuri Andropov, December 21, 1982) ..... 2 (317) : 2
Festivities in Moscow ..... 3 (318) : 2

SOVIET-AMERICAN RELATIONS

Truly a Great Patriotic War ..... 1 (316) :18
Soviet Ambassador Talks Peace to Americans ..... 1 (316) :25
Soviet and American Physicians Say Reason Will Prevail ..... 1 (316) :32
The Historic Linkup on the Elbe 1 (316) :37
Yuri Andropov's Conversation with George Bush ..... 1 (316) :41
No One Can Afford to Be Indifferent ..... 1 (316) :48
The Sacred Gift of Life ..... 1 (316) :57
Looking for Ways to Broaden Cooperation ..... 2 (317) :20
Realism Will Prevail (speech by Nikolai Tikhonov) ..... 2 (317) :21
Participants Respond ..... 2 (317) :21
Red Bells (movie), *TC* ..... 2 (317) :38
Promoting Economic Ties ..... 2 (317) :44
A Few More Words About Trade 2 (317) :45
Americans at Moscow University ..... 2 (317) :58
Peace Has to Be Fought For ..... 2 (317) :61
Friendship Is a Real Force ..... 2 (317) :63
America and Russia: First Trade Treaty ..... 2 (317) :64
The Very Warm Days in Siberia 3 (318) : 4
Developing an Artificial Heart ... 3 (318) :24
Cooperation Helps to Beat Diseases ..... 3 (318) :29
The Use of Force Must Be Renounced ..... 3 (318) :34
Meeting Soviet Colleagues ..... 3 (318) :35
Lado Gudiashvili's Museum Apartment, *TC* ..... 3 (318) :40
Rockwell Kent's Second Homeland ..... 3 (318) :42
A Peace Cruise up the Volga ..... 4 (319) : 2
Getting to Know Each Other Better ..... 4 (319) :57
The Men on Roosevelt Street ..... 5 (320) : 5
William Saroyan: In the Earth of His Native Land ..... 5 (320):III
"Tribute to American Convoys" (excerpt from *On the Course to Victory*) ..... 6 (321) : 9
The Magazine's Guests Speak ..... 6 (321) :48
American Legacy in Siberia ..... 6 (321) :56
Americans Who Believed in Soviet Russia ..... 6 (321) :62
Carol Studies Russian Music: An American Pianist in Leningrad ..... 7 (322) :56
Back to Stanislavsky? Americans Film the Moscow Art Theater ..... 7 (322) :58
Tashkent, Seattle's Sister City .... 8 (323) :45
Open Letter to the Reverend Joseph T. Boulet ..... 8 (323) :63
The Story of a Boxer ..... 8 (323) :64
We Do Not Want War ..... 9 (324) :II
Yuri Andropov Replies to Samantha Smith ..... 9 (324) : 1
Let's Be Friends! ..... 9 (324) : 2
For Peace and Security ..... 9 (324) :16
Music Ensemble from Warren, Michigan, *TC* ..... 9 (324) :49
Hospitality, a National Characteristic of Russians ..... 9 (324) :56
One Small Step Toward Mutual Understanding ..... 10 (325) :64
The First Soviet Ambassador ..... 11 (326) : 1
USSR-USA: 50 Years of Diplomatic Relations ..... 11 (326) : 4
Milestones of Cooperation ..... 11 (326) : 6
Who Remembers Hugh Cooper? 11 (326) : 8
Documents Speak ..... 11 (326) :10
Trade and Good-Will Mission ..... 11 (326) :11
"A Millionaire Who Loves Lenin" ..... 11 (326) :15
They Are All "My" Americans! .. 11 (326) :20
American Motifs on Soviet Stamps ..... 11 (326) :25
Joseph Polowsky's Last Will ..... 11 (326) :26
Yalta 1945 Revisited ..... 11 (326) :28
We'll Meet Again ..... 11 (326) :36
Samantha Smith: "Yes, I've Got the Answer to My Question" ... 11 (326) :38
Scientific Ties ..... 11 (326) :44
Americans: Cooperation Is Important ..... 11 (326) :47
Eye on America ..... 11 (326) :50
Joint Arctic Voyage ..... 11 (326) :52
The Way It Was (Mosfilm—Hollywood) ..... 11 (326) :60
Moscow–California via Satellite 11 (326) :63
U.S. Congressmen Visit the Soviet Union ..... 11 (326) :64
It's a Small World After All ..... 12 (327) :21
A Call for Realism and Common Sense ..... 12 (327) :22

SOVIET DEMOCRACY

Communiqué on the Plenary Meeting of the CPSU Central Committee ..... 1 (316) :16
The USSR Is Sixty (report by Yuri Andropov, December 21, 1982) ..... 2 (317) : 2
To the Parliaments, Governments, Political Parties and Peoples of the World ..... 2 (317) : 8
A Program of Well-Being ..... 2 (317) :24
Festivities in Moscow ..... 3 (318) : 2
The Teachings of Karl Marx and Some Questions of Building Socialism in the USSR ..... 5 (320) : 6
Following the Path Indicated by Lenin ..... 7 (322) :33
CPSU Central Committee Holds Plenary Meeting and USSR Supreme Soviet Meets in June 8 (323) :1A
Resolution of the USSR Supreme Soviet on the Election of Yuri Andropov to the Presidency of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet ..... 8 (323) :1A
Resolution of the USSR Supreme Soviet on the International Situation and the Foreign Policy of the Soviet Union ..... 8 (323) :1B
Communism Today (review of *Communism in a Changing World*) ..... 9 (324) :27
"Why the USSR Wants Peace" (excerpt from *Communism in a Changing World*) ..... 9 (324) :42
Supreme Value ..... 9 (324) :43
The Komsomol: An Active Role in Soviet Society ..... 10 (324) : 8
Soviet Culture: The Dynamics of Development ..... 12 (327) : 8

SPACE

Kiev in Outer Space, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Stars Come Closer, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Halley's Comet ..... 4 (319) :13
Space Marathon ..... 4 (319) :19
Space Stamps ..... 4 (319) :62
The Magazine's Guests Speak ..... 6 (321) :48

SPORTS AND RECREATION

Ready for the New Season ..... 2 (317) :54
Swimming Across Issyk-Kul, *AC* 3 (318) :33
If You Like Bobsledding, You Must Learn How to Make a Sled, *AC* ..... 3 (318) :33
Grace and Feeling ..... 4 (319) :42
The Long and Short of It ..... 4 (319) :44
Funny Homemade Cars ..... 6 (321) :40
Guardians of History ..... 6 (321) :45
Track and Field: Veterans and New Stars ..... 6 (321) :64
The Making of Champions ..... 7 (322) :42
Those Magnificent Farmers and Their Gliding Machines ..... 7 (322) :61
The Story of a Boxer ..... 8 (323) :64
Sports Gives Them Self-Confidence ..... 9 (324) :62
By Dog Sled Along the Shores of the Arctic Ocean ..... 10 (325) :18

AC designates items in the "Around the Country" column.
TC designates items in the "Things Cultural" column.

Sparmobile: A Car of the Future 10 (325) :37
"73" Means "Good Luck" in Radio Language 10 (325) :48
Up-and-Coming Basketball Stars 10 (325) :62
Leisure: How Much Is Enough? 12 (327) :14
Free Time: Every Individual's Wealth 12 (327) :16

STAMPS

Space Stamps 4 (319) :62
Soviet Peace Stamps 9 (324) :IV
American Motifs on Soviet Stamps 11 (326) :25

WOMEN

The Different Faces of Tatiana Vasilyeva 2 (317) :40
Kiev in Outer Space, *AC* 3 (318) :33
Maria Bieshu (opera singer), *TC* 3 (318) :41
The Woman in the Family 3 (318) :49
The Salesclerk's Creed 3 (318) :58
At the Top at 37 4 (319) :50
Archeology: More Suitable for Men? 5 (320) :50
The Nurse: "Seems to Me, I'm Lucky" 5 (320) :55
Singer and Stateswoman 6 (321) :20
The Lisitsian Sisters (singers), *TC* 7 (322) :55
Everybody Knows Tamara 8 (323) :51
We Do Not Want War 9 (324) :II
Exhibit of Costume and Set Designs by Sofia Yunovich, *TC* 9 (324) :48
Best Young Actress 10 (325) :49
"Hello, Everybody": Four Encounters with Nina Stelmakh, Byelorussian Schoolteacher 11 (326) :32
Irina Muravyova: "Acting Is My Profession" 11 (326) :61
Passion Prevails in the Parts Played by Marina Neyolova 12 (327) :40
Marko Vovchok Celebration (writer), *TC* 12 (327) :58

YOUTH

Children's Budget 1 (316) :51
Rusudan Petviashvili Exhibit, *TC* 2 (317) :38
Preparing Young People for Married Life 2 (317) :62
If You Like Bobsledding, You Must Learn How to Make a Sled, *AC* 3 (318) :33
Experimental Studio Theater, *TC* 3 (318) :41
Anchors Aweigh! 3 (318) :62
"Youth" Is the English Word for *Yunost* Magazine 4 (319) :26
A Week at *Yunost*'s Offices 4 (319) :28
"Dustmurad Bobo" (short story by Nurali Kabul) 4 (319) :28
The Art of Reading 4 (319) :40
Grace and Feeling 4 (319) :42
The Long and Short of It 4 (319) :44
Students Shape the City's Life 5 (320) :20
People of the Future: Optimistic Forecasts 6 (321) :38
Funny Homemade Cars 6 (321) :40
The Making of Champions 7 (322) :42
The First in Central Asia (Tashkent State University) 8 (323) :30
Let's Be Friends! 9 (324) : 2
Sports Gives Them Self-Confidence 9 (324) :62
Young People Say No to War 10 (325) : 2
The Komsomol: An Active Role in Soviet Society 10 (325) : 8
Youth Forum 10 (325) :16
The Generations: Differences and Similarities 10 (325) :24
Student Building Teams 10 (325) :28
Young People Did It 10 (325) :30
Folk Music with a Modern Sound 10 (325) :34
Kozlov and Company 10 (325) :34
Sparmobile: A Car of the Future 10 (325) :37
Love of the Land 10 (325) :38
The Key to Originality 10 (325) :42
Best Young Actress 10 (325) :49
Eldar Kuliev and His Charges 10 (325) :52
One Small Step Toward Mutual Understanding 10 (325) :64

AC designates items in the "Around the Country" column.
TC designates items in the "Things Cultural" column.

Vadim's favorite sport is soccer. Bottom left: Zakhar Bron leads his student of six years through a tricky passage. Bottom right: The young violinist poses with Tikhon Khrennikov, the author of this story. The poster behind them announces an all-Khrennikov concert performed by the USSR State Symphony Orchestra.

without resorting to the simplified transcription done by Fritz Kreisler, which is not something many violinists can do. He sticks to the original version performed by Paganini himself, which is 10 times harder. The boy can even perform Paganini's *Fantasia* (after Rossini's *Mosé in Egitto*) on one string, which was how the composer wrote and performed it.

Vadim recently received a magnificent Stradivarius from the State Collection. It is a three-quarter violin since the boy is still too short in the arms to play a full-length instrument.

When I think back on my meeting with Vadim Repin, the only thing I can say about him is that he's a genius. I don't think there's another child like him in the world. ■

n the facing page: even-year-old Vadim epin poses with the radivarius that he cently received from e State Collection

NTRAL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
University of California, San Diego
DATE DUE

A359B7

THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY · UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO

THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY • UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SAN DIEGO